BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06574 168 6

No. CS 71 W328 1939
v. 1

FROM THE
KNAPP FUND

THE WATERMAN FAMILY

Volume I

Descendants of Robert Waterman

of Marshfield, Massachusetts
through seven generations

Based on the public records and several collections
of family data, notably that of

EDGAR FRANCIS WATERMAN

under whose direction these records
were compiled for publication
by

DONALD LINES JACOBUS

EDGAR F. WATERMAN
P. O. Box 3032, Westville Station
New Haven, Conn.

1939

*CS71
.W328
1939
V.1

Knapp
Mar. 20, 1940
DA

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR COMPANY, NEW HAVEN, CONN.

WITH RESPECT AND GRATITUDE,

THESE VOLUMES ARE DEDICATED TO

THE MEMORY OF MY FATHER

EDGAR WATERMAN

1822-1897

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/watermanfamily01jaco

CONTENTS

Page

Editor's Preface 1
Waterman Historians: A Sheaf of Acknowledgments 4
Waterman Colonists in New England 6
——— Waterman of Boston, Massachusetts 8
John Waterman of Sudbury, Massachusetts 9
Thomas Waterman of Roxbury, Massachusetts 11
Robert Waterman and his Descendants 15
Appendix I. Allied Families 603

The Allyn Family (Robert Allyn of New London) 603
The Barker-Cary-Gladding Connection 607
The Bassett Family (David Bassett of Boston) 609
Beebe-Cady-Vaughan Connections 611
The Bourne Family (Thomas Bourne of Marshfield) 615
The Bradford Family (Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth) ... 625
The Brett Family (Norwich branch) 631
Bryant Family (Lieut. John Bryant of Plymouth) 632
Ancestry of Sybil (Clark) Waterman
I. Clark Family of Northampton and Lebanon 637
II. Thomas Ford and Elder John Strong 640
III. Root, Haynes, and John Clark Families 643
The Culverwell Family (of Norwich) 645
Cushman Family (Thomas Cushman of Plymouth) 646
The James Fitch Family (of Norwich) 648
The Ford Family (William Ford of Marshfield) 658
The French Family (Samuel French of Norwich) 660
The Gifford Family (Stephen Gifford of Norwich) 661
The Griswold Family (Edward Griswold of Killingworth) 665
The Huntington and Rockwell Families 669
The Hackley Family (Peter Hackley of New London) 672
The Haskell Family (Roger Haskell of Norwich) 675
The Pember Family (Thomas Pember of New London) 677
The Sherman Family (Capt. John Sherman of Nantucket) 679
Sturtevant Family (Samuel Sturtevant of Plymouth) 680
Tomson (Thomson) Family (Lieut. John Tomson of Middleboro) 684
The Tracy Family
I. The Stephen Tracy Family (of Plymouth) 688
II. The Thomas Tracy Family (of Norwich) 691

APPENDIX I. ALLIED FAMILIES, *Continued* Page

Ancestry of Sarah (Van Vliet) Waterman

I. The Van Vliet Family (of Kingston) 701
II. The Van Wagenen, Pels, and Van Heyningen Families .. 709
III. Gardenier and Dingman Families (of Albany) 711

Vaughan-Morton Connections 733
The Woodward Family (of Dedham and Norwich) 734

APPENDIX II. THE NEHEMIAH WATERMAN RECORD 736
APPENDIX III. FELLOWS-WATERMAN RECORD 739
APPENDIX IV. GRAVESTONES OF REV. SIMON WATERMAN AND WIFE 740
APPENDIX V. MEMORIAL OF NORWICH (CONN.) INHABITANTS, 1753 740
NAME INDEX 743
GEOGRAPHICAL REGISTER 811

PEDIGREE CHARTS

Waterman-Beebe-Vaughan-Cady Connections [Columbia County, N.Y.]
between 610 and 611

Bradford-Bourne-Waterman: showing the origin of the Bradford and Waterman families of Norwich, Connecticut 618
Ancestry of Sybil (Clark) Waterman 636
Ancestry of Sarah (Griswold) Waterman 666
Ancestry of Sarah (Van Vliet) Waterman 702
Gardenier Ancestry of Sarah (Van Vliet) Waterman 710

EDITOR'S PREFACE

The present volume has been compiled and published through the interest, initiative, and generosity of Edgar Francis Waterman, Esquire, of Hartford, Connecticut. For many years, as opportunity offered, he collected Waterman data, both from descendants and from public record sources. It was always his intention to publish some account of the Waterman family. During his earlier years, however, he was too active in other fields to devote the requisite time to the completion of such a task; furthermore, others were collecting data with the evident intention of publishing at least partial Waterman genealogies, and he felt it was wise as well as courteous to await the final results of their efforts, so as not to duplicate their work unnecessarily.

In 1929 he decided to have data prepared on at least the Norwich, Conn., branch of the Robert Waterman family of Marshfield, Mass., and engaged the late Mrs. Elisha E. Rogers, an able genealogist of Norwich, to search the records of that section. She had done so, and to some extent had arranged the earlier generations of this branch, when the work was interrupted by her sudden death in September 1933.

For a time the compilation was at a stand-still, until the present editor was engaged, May 1, 1935, to continue and complete the task. It was decided to publish at least a volume devoted to the descendants of Robert Waterman for the first seven generations, but as the work proceeded a more ambitious plan was formulated, of publishing eventually all the data that could be collected regarding the various Waterman families of the United States.

The task has been very difficult, and the editor must confess that he has found the Watermans harder to trace than any other family on which he has ever worked. In the first place, five Watermans are known to have settled in New England in early Colonial days, although but two of them, Robert of Marshfield and Richard of Providence, are known to have left descendants here. These two families, however, have proved vexatious to disentangle, because often both sent representatives to the same and neighboring localities. There were also Waterman immigrants early in the South; and since 1800 a surprising number of Watermans came here from England, New Brunswick, and Newfoundland. More recently, Wassermans of German and German-Jewish extraction have come to this country, many of whom have anglicized their name to Waterman.

A second difficulty is the *wanderlust* or pioneering spirit which characterized the descendants of Robert Waterman. Always they have been in the forefront of emigration to the newly opened regions, where alas, in the earlier years, few if any records were kept. The *scope* of our work in tracing the migratory branches will be better realized when it is explained that *before 1800* descendants of Robert Waterman were to be found in every one of the New England States,—at least three large branches in Connecticut, one in

Rhode Island, two in New Hampshire, several in Maine, and several in Vermont; also (in large numbers) in New York State; and at least one branch had reached Ohio, Virginia, and North Carolina, while two had penetrated to Georgia.

Mr. Waterman has spared neither expense nor his personal time in the effort to make this volume as complete and as authentic as possible. He personally abstracted the immense number of Waterman deeds and probate entries in Plymouth County, Massachusetts, not to mention the copying or digesting of various types of records in many parts of Connecticut, Maine and elsewhere. Record searchers have been employed to abstract Waterman records in numerous other places; this was done in several counties of Massachusetts, Vermont, and Maine, in a large number of the counties of New York, and in two counties of Ohio, Pennsylvania and Georgia, and Virginia. Even in Michigan, some of the county records have been examined.

The manuscript collections of the Daughters of the American Revolution were completely searched for New York and Vermont. For a long period, Mr. Philip M. Smith of Washington, D. C., sent to the editor all Waterman entries he happened to find, particularly in the federal census records, in addition to a very large number of census records which were copied by specific request. Some years ago, Mr. Waterman had Miss Kate S. Curry abstract all the pension files for Watermans in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. While probably more than a score of searchers have been employed in various places over the course of the years, we feel specially indebted to Mrs. Mary J. Sibley of Syracuse, N. Y., not only for covering county records and the New York Census records (1855, etc.) in that State, which she was engaged to do, but for sending many additional Waterman items without charge.

Mr. Waterman had the copies of vital statistics now centralized in the Secretary of State's Office in both New Hampshire and Vermont examined and all Waterman entries copied to date; and those in Hartford, which cover Connecticut to 1850, he copied personally. The editor went completely through the published volumes of Massachusetts vital statistics, which cover the period back of 1850, and also appropriated all Waterman items in *The Mayflower Descendant,* mostly the work of Mr. George Ernest Bowman, than whom there is no more dependable copyist of ancient records. Mr. Waterman has also had all the Waterman entries in the Massachusetts vital statistics at Boston copied from 1843 to date.

Innumerable town, county and family histories have been consulted, and several periodicals *in toto,* such as complete sets of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* and the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* as well as the *Lineage Books* of the Daughters of the American Revolution and of some other societies.

Specific references to original records are usually made in our text following the statements to which they pertain. References are also given at the end of each family; many of these are to printed sources, and indicate merely that we have seen what is there printed, not necessarily that we have

accepted such statements. Acknowledgment is also made in the references at the end of each family to descendants who have supplied data.

The editor's chief task has been the sorting and arranging for publication of the tremendous amount of data collected chiefly by Mr. Waterman and his agents. The material is far too extensive to print completely, and he has tried to select from it illustrative items, either for their intrinsic interest, or because they *prove* the genealogical statements made. When difficult problems have been encountered, an effort has been made to state clearly and fully the circumstantial evidence and the reasons for our conclusions. It is understood that Mr. Waterman plans to deposit the basic data, after we have utilized it as far as seems advisable, with the Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford.

A special effort has been made to give particulars of the parentage and connections of the Waterman wives, especially in the early generations. We have tried not to depend on printed sources (except those that are of the highest repute) in doing this, and a great deal of additional special research was undertaken. Some of the allied families have received such extensive treatment that they have been placed in the Appendix. Although Mr. Waterman's personal interest is naturally in the wives of Watermans in his direct line of descent, he has been most generous in wishing to give descendants of other branches all the help possible in tracing the ancestry of the women who married their Waterman ancestors.

In fact, the editor has found that Mr. Waterman's desire is to produce a first-class genealogical volume which, with the Waterman lineage as a basic thread, will give to those who are interested in the early families of Plymouth County, Massachusetts, and of Norwich, Connecticut, all the information—dependable information—possible on related lines as well as on the Watermans. The editor has tried to carry out this ideal, and is largely responsible for the data on the allied families. While a work so huge as this cannot hope to be perfect, the editor feels that the volume should long stand as a monument to Mr. Waterman's ideals and labors and (may he add?) to his own conscientious effort to bring these ideals and labors to fruition.

Those who are able to offer additions and corrections are earnestly requested to do so, for it is hoped that any imperfections in the present volume may be discovered before the second volume is published, in which additional or corrective data will be included.

D. L. J.

WATERMAN HISTORIANS: A SHEAF OF ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Many members of the Waterman families have felt an interest in the family history, and several have made collections of valuable data.

The earliest known historian of the Robert[1] Waterman family was Nehemiah[5] Waterman (1736-1802), of Bozrah, Conn., who left an account of his ancestry and relatives beginning with Thomas[2] Waterman of Norwich, Conn. We are indebted to his descendant, Mr. Frank Nehemiah[9] Waterman, for a full copy of this document, which is printed in the Appendix of this volume.

Judge Thomas[6] Waterman (1781-1875), of Johnson, Vt., in his later years wrote an account of the Norwich, Conn., branch of the Watermans, in particular the sub-branch which settled at Johnson, Vt. This was greatly expanded by his grandnephew, John Asa[8] Waterman (1868-1927), of Burlington, Vt. The latter's widow permitted copies to be made by Mr. Frank Dan[10] Waterman, and also by Mrs. Edith[10] (Garlick) Colwell of Bainbridge, N. Y., through both of whom these valuable records reached us.

In the 1870's, and up to the time of his death, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney[7] Waterman (1801-1884), of Sandwich, Mass., collected a large amount of data on the descendants of Robert[1] Waterman of Marshfield. He corresponded with many branches of the family, particularly those in Massachusetts and Maine. His intention to publish a history was never realized, and about 1900 his heirs permitted Mr. George Thurston Waterman to copy and use his material. Through the manuscript collection of the latter, in which it was incorporated, it reached us.

Before 1900, George Thurston Waterman (1876-1932), of Albany, N. Y., became interested in the family history, collected a large amount of data from family sources on the descendants of Oliver Waterman, and also collected data on the Robert Waterman family, from whom he supposed Oliver to be descended. We are indebted to his son, Mr. Thurston Francis Waterman, for permission to utilize this valuable collection, which included that of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney[7] Waterman. Wherever we give credit in our genealogy to the Collection of the latter, acknowledgment is due also to the late George Thurston Waterman for his painstaking copy of this material.

During the period when George Thurston Waterman was working on the Robert[1] Waterman family, William Henry Waterman (1845-1925), of New Bedford, Mass., was preparing a history of the Richard[1] Waterman family of Providence. The two collaborated, exchanging information. Mr. Waterman's extensive collection was deposited after his death at the Rhode Island Historical Society, and will be utilized in a subsequent volume if present plans are realized.

Frank Dan[10] Waterman (1869-1938), of New York City, carried on a considerable correspondence with other Watermans and collected much data, only a small part of which was published in his chart in 1928. He very kindly consented to the use of his manuscript collection by the editor of the present volume.

In addition to the many who have contributed records of their more or less immediate families, too numerous for special acknowledgment here, we are indebted to Mrs. Edith[10] (Garlick) Colwell, of Bainbridge, N. Y., to Mrs. Edith V.[9] (Ellsworth) Johnson, of Yakima, Wash., to Mrs. Jason[9] Waterman, of Washington, D. C., and to Henry Waterman[9] George, Esq., of New York City, for their help in furnishing much miscellaneous information collected by them.

Edgar Francis[9] Waterman (1875-), of Hartford, Conn., publisher of the present volume, has collected data for many years from descendants and from record sources, and has obtained record searches in many localities in addition to those he has been able to make personally. He is grateful for the use of the material collected by the others named, some of it from early family sources no longer existent, and is happy to bring so much of this material together into this volume, where in the future it will be available to all descendants.

IN PRINT

Charles Elmer[9] Waterman (1858-), of Mechanic Falls, Maine, collected a great deal of data, particularly pertaining to branches of the Robert[1] Waterman family which settled in Maine. This was published in 1906, originally in the *Mechanic Falls Ledger,* as *The Maine Watermans.* A few serious errors have been detected, but this work has proved, in general, correct and very helpful.

Fred Lowry Allen published in 1926, *Genealogical Line of Paternal Descent of Waterman Family of Davenport, Iowa,* in chart form. This is a branch of the Richard[1] Waterman family, and seems to have been carefully compiled.

In 1928, Frank Dan[10] Waterman published a chart called *Waterman Genealogy 1636-1928,* which, although containing data of value, errs as to the line of descent of the branch principally dealt with.

WATERMAN COLONISTS IN NEW ENGLAND

Five Watermans were among the early colonists who came to New England. These, in the order of their appearance, were:

I. Richard Waterman, of Salem, Essex County, Mass., 1629. He accompanied Roger Williams to Providence, and is ancestor of the Rhode Island Watermans.

II. ——— Waterman, of Boston, Suffolk County, Mass., probably 1630, dead by 1632, leaving a widow but no children.

III. Robert Waterman, of Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, by 1638; ancestor of the Massachusetts and Connecticut Watermans.

IV. Thomas Waterman, of Roxbury, Suffolk County, Mass., by 1641, and possibly some years earlier; left one son who, so far as known, was never in this country.

V. John Waterman, arrived in 1639 and perhaps lived a short time in Sudbury, Middlesex County, Mass.; apparently removed, and perhaps returned to England.

Only two of the five left descendants in New England: Robert (III), with whom the present volume is chiefly concerned; and Richard (I), to whose descendants it is planned to devote a later volume. The little that has been learned about the other three follows immediately after this section.

It is natural, when two or more men of the same surname came to New England in early colonial days, to assume that they were brothers or cousins. Many claims of relationship between Richard, Robert and Thomas Waterman have been made, and some include John. No evidence whatever for such relationship has been found. Waterman families, quite likely unrelated in blood, were widely diffused throughout several of the English counties, and aside from tradition there is no reason to suppose that the New England immigrants came from the same family or region in England.

Investigations undertaken in England are not yet completed, but have disclosed a few facts which we may comment on briefly here.

Richard Waterman, according to Charles E. Banks (*Topographical Dictionary,* 1937, p. 158), was from Nayland, co. Suffolk. The records of that parish show one Richard, son of Richard, baptized 4 July 1596, and another Richard, son of William, baptized 29 May 1607 (possibly 1608). The latter is about right in age for identification with Richard Waterman of Salem and Providence; but no evidence of such identity has been seen, and since several Richard Watermans of the right age have been found, we await further data.

John Waterman came to this country in 1639 with Mr. Peter Noyes, who was from Penton Mewsey, Hampshire, and seems to be identified with reasonable certainty as the John Waterman baptized 7 Aug. 1621 at Andover, three miles from Penton Mewsey, son of John Waterman and Dorothy Noyes who

were married (10 July 1620) at Andover. The young John Waterman who came with Peter Noyes was probably his nephew.

A sale of land in Essex may show the origin of Thomas Waterman of Roxbury. Final concord between John Thurgood, plaintiff, and Thomas Waterman and Ann his wife, deforciants, touching one messuage, one garden, one orchard, six acres of land, one acre of pasture, with appurtenances, in Takeley and Hatfeilde Regis; consideration, £60 [C. P. 25 (2)/417—13 Chas. I. Hil.]. The two factors that this Thomas had a wife named Ann and that he sold the land he was holding in England some four or five years before the death of Ann wife of Thomas Waterman was recorded in Roxbury, Mass., favor the identification but do not establish it positively. The registers of Bishop's Hatfield unfortunately go back only to 1652.

An old and persistent tradition in the family of Robert Waterman to the effect that he was from Norwich, England,—some say was son of a Thomas Waterman of Norwich,—has not been verified, although records of Watermans have been secured from co. Norfolk. On the other hand, the Watermans were numerous in co. Kent, and since the indications are that Thomas Bourne, father-in-law of Robert Waterman, was from that county, the theory should be considered that the two families were neighbors there.

In Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, a Thomas Waterman married 1 Apr. 1626, Mary Bird, who was buried 18 Apr. 1628, by whom he had an only daughter. Thomas made his will 14 Oct. 1628, proved 17 Jan. 1628/9, in which he mentioned his deceased wife Mary, his daughter Elizabeth, his brother-in-law Martin Kellog of Much Lees, co. Essex, and his own six sisters [Comm. London, E & H]. His wife's sister, Prudence Bird, married 24 Oct. 1621, Martin Kellogg. *This was the New England Kellogg family.* Yet despite this promising American connection, nothing has been found to connect the Watermans of New England with the Bishop's Stortford family of Watermans.

Several Watermans in different counties have been found with the names Robert, Richard and Thomas who, so far as age is concerned, are suitable for identification with the American colonists of those respective names. It is hoped that the origin of the American families may be definitely ascertained, but as yet the facts are too tenuous to admit of positive assertions.

The surname originated usually, it is thought, from the occupational name, though it is not impossible that sometimes it was an appellation descriptive of geographical residence. Its wide diffusion through so many parts of England suggests that it originated independently in different localities during the period when surnames were coming into use, and that it is not therefore a distinctively family or racial name, indicative of cognate blood wherever met. As for the five New England colonists, it will be noted that no two of them settled in the same place, and no two of them ever had any dealings with each other so far as ascertained. Hence, it is advisable to be cautious in making claims of relationship between them until such claims can be sustained by evidence.

——— WATERMAN

——— Waterman of Boston, Mass., died by 1632; married Susannah ———, who married second, Anthony Colby, and third, William Whitridge, and died 8 July 1689.

This is proved by a deed given by John Steevenson, 20 Aug. 1652, to Mary widow of Peter Thornton and to Joseph Thornton, eldest son of Peter, which recites: "Whereas there is a parcel of Land lying neere the Lands of m^{r}. John New in Boston which at first was granted to [*blank*] Waterman who decēd. Anthony Colbye married his Widdow & they two sold the sd Land unto James Pennyman, and hee sold it to William ffeild and the sd ffeild sold it to Henry Vayne and Henry Vayne sold it unto Theodore Atkinson and Atkinson sold it to William Tilley and Tilley sold it to William Ludkine and the sd Ludkine sold it to Jeremiah Houchin by his writing bearing date the third day of the second month in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred fforty and eight sold the sd parcel of land unto me" [John Steevenson], etc. [Deeds, Suffolk County, 11-176.]

Anthony Colby came over 1630, was of Cambridge 1631, Ipswich 1637, Salisbury 1640, and Amesbury 1644; married Susannah (———) Waterman. He died 11 Feb. 1660/1. She married third, 1663-4, William Whitridge, who died in 1669. She died 8 July 1689. Her Colby children were [not in the Waterman line]:

1. John, bapt. in Boston, 8 Sept. 1633; m. 14 Jan. 1655/6, Frances Hoyt.
2. Sarah, b. 6 Mar. 1634/5; m. 6 Mar. 1653/4, Orlando Bagley.
3. Child, d. in infancy.
4. Samuel, b. abt. 1638; m. before 1668, Elizabeth Sargent.
5. Isaac, b. 6 July 1640; m. Martha Jewett.
6. Rebecca, b. 11 Mar. 1643; m. 9 Sept. 1661, John Williams.
7. Mary, b. 19 Sept. 1647/8; m. 23 Sept. 1668, William Sargent.
8. Thomas, b. 8 Mar. 1650; m. 16 Sept. 1674, Hannah Powell.

References

Mary Wood Bates: The Ancestry of Ann Jane Ellis Wood (Ms. 1934, copy at Conn. Hist. Society, Hartford, Conn.).

JOHN WATERMAN

In 1652 a suit was brought in Middlesex County Court, Mass., by Richard Barnes against his stepfather Thomas Blanchard of Charlestown, Mass., to recover £20 which it was claimed should have come to him from his mother. A great deal of testimony was given by many persons, several of whom came from England in 1639 in the *Jonathan* together with Blanchard and Barnes.

Among these evidences, which are found in the Court Files, and were printed in 1878 in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* vol. 32, pp. 407-411, is the following list of charges paid by Mr. Peter Noyes for the transportation of his party:

Mr Noyes i	£05	00	0
John Waterman	05	00	0
Nicholas Noyes	05	00	0
Doreyti Noyes	05	00	0
Abigale Noyes	05	00	0
William Stret	05	00	0
Peter Noyes	02	10	0
anie bent	05	00	0
Elezabeth plemten	05	00	0
Richard barnes	02	10	0
agnis Blanchet	05	00	0
	50	00	0

There is also an account for freight carried, and the following:

Rec^{d} in pt ffor the fraught of goods for John Waterman £2 10 0

There is finally a receipt signed 12 April 1639 by Francis Norton, for the full amount paid by Mr. Peter Noyes for both passengers and freight.

It will be noted that young children were carried at half price. Mr. Noyes had come with part of his family the previous year (1638) and had returned to England, presumably to wind up his affairs there and bring over the rest of his family. He was from Penton Mewsey, Hampshire [*New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register,* 60-59]. The Noyes children were his. John Waterman was probably, as suggested above,* his nephew.

John Bent, from the adjacent parish of Penton Grafton [*ib.* 48-288], came in the *Confidence* in 1638 with Mr. Noyes. His relatives who came the following year were his mother, Anne Bent, who died on the ship in Boston Harbor; his sister, Anne or Agnes (Bent) (Barnes) Blanchard, who died during the passage; Richard Barnes, the young son of Anne Blanchard by her first husband; and Elizabeth Plympton, a young maid, niece of Anne Bent. Thomas Blanchard came on the same ship, but his passage was not paid by Mr. Noyes. The testimony shows that Mr. Noyes had had business

* See the chapter entitled "Waterman Colonists in New England."

transactions in England with the widow Anne Bent, which may explain why he paid the passage of herself, her daughter, grandson and niece.

Salisbury Marriage Licenses show that Thomas Blanchard of Chatford, Hampshire, obtained a license 15 May 1637 to marry Ann Barnes, of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, widow [*ib.*, 68-107].

Peter Noyes settled in Sudbury, Mass. John Waterman left no family in New England. There is a tradition that he was a brother of Robert Waterman of Marshfield,* and that he removed to the West Indies.

* English records fail to bear this out.

THOMAS WATERMAN OF ROXBURY, MASS.

Thomas Waterman appears in an early undated list of the estates of the inhabitants of Roxbury, Mass. Daniel Brewer owned seven acres, Edward Bugby owned two acres, John Newell a dwelling house, and John Stebbins four and a half acres, all bounded north on land of Thomas Waterman, while Christopher Peake owned three acres bounded west on Waterman's land. Isaac Johnson owned eleven acres bought of Thomas Waterman and Margret his wife, lately the land of John Stannard. These entries are found in the "Book of Possessions," but curiously enough, the land of Waterman himself was not registered. [Sixth Report of the Record Commissioners, Boston, pp. 4, 25, 32, 35, 38, 41, 50.]

Pumham, sachem of Shawomock, and Sacononoco, sachem of Patuxet, placed themselves and their subjects and lands under the protection of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 22 June 1643; and 1 Oct. 1645 Thomas Waterman joined with thirty-one others in a petition to be allowed to plant a town in the territory of Pumham, Benedict Arnold being requested to arrange with Pumham for his right in any improved ground. [N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Mass. Bay, 2-40, 128, 129.]

Ann wife of Thomas Waterman died at Roxbury, 5 June 1641. He died there 22 Jan. 1675/6. He left a widow Margaret, who died at Dedham, Mass., before 27 Feb. 1682/3. There is a mystery regarding the son, Thomas, Jr. No record has been found to indicate that he ever lived in this country. The will of Thomas gave this son only forty shillings, to be paid him "here in Roxbury," and he gave an equal amount to one Nicholas Williams if he would remain with himself and wife until their death. He gave the residue of his estate to his wife and to *her* heirs. Margaret left a larger amount (£10) to "my son Thomas Waterman Jun^{r}," but like her husband specified that it should be paid him "here in Roxbury." She then gave her movables to her sister, her house and land to her niece, £5 to a grandniece, and £10 to a nephew, besides other legacies.

The estate of Thomas Waterman amounted to over £111; and of this he gave but £2 to his son. Margaret left a gross estate of nearly £100, and left £10 to the son. Evidently he would receive nothing unless he came to Roxbury to collect. It is useless to theorize. Thomas, Jr., may have been adopted by a wealthy relative in England, and not in need; he may have been a ne'er-do-well; he may have quarreled with his parents. Whatever the explanation, one fact stands out; he was not in Massachusetts and quite likely had never been there. He was separated from his parents, and probably they had not seen him for years. Attempts to trace any American Waterman family from Thomas, Jr., are futile.

Margaret's will proves that she was sister of Ann, wife of Robert Burnap.

He was born about 1595 (deposed 1653 aged 58); had five children baptized while living at Hoddesden End, Great Amwell parish, Hertfordshire, England, 1626 to 1636; emigrated in 1638 and settled in Roxbury, Mass., where he had a child buried in 1642; he shortly removed to Reading, Mass., where he died 27 Sept. 1689 at a great age. His wife Ann and two of their children were named in Margaret Waterman's will: her "cousen" Robert Burnet [Burnap] and her "cousen" Ann Bullard. The latter was Ann Burnap, baptized at Great Amwell, 15 Apr. 1632; married first, John Wight of Medfield, Mass., by whom she had a posthumous child, Abigail Wight, mentioned in Margaret Waterman's will; married second, 11 Apr. 1655, Isaac Bullard of Dedham, Mass. Mrs. Waterman, after she became a widow, probably went to live with her niece Mrs. Bullard, for the inventory calls her "of Dedham," instead of Roxbury. After Mrs. Waterman's death, Ann (Burnap) (Wight) Bullard appears to have married third, David Jones, Sr., for she was called Ann Jones in her father's will, made 15 Nov. 1688. She certainly did not marry David Jones, Jr., and have a child born when fifty-seven years old, as stated in the printed account of the Burnap family. [The Essex Institute Historical Collections, 56-267 to 274, etc.]

It will be noted that Robert Burnap and his wife Ann were living in Roxbury at the time of the death (1641) of Thomas Waterman's wife Ann. He probably married Mrs. Burnap's sister Margaret soon after. Whether Margaret was the mother or step-mother of Thomas Waterman, Jr., is not proved. If her own son, he must have been born in Roxbury; and in that case, it is to be inferred that he wandered away, and perhaps his parents did not know whether he was living or dead when they made their wills. It is much more probable that he was son of Ann or an earlier wife, and that he never came to this country.

There is no reason to suppose that Thomas Waterman was a brother of the other New England settlers of the name. The contrary might be inferred from the fact that he gave most of his property to his wife, and that she bequeathed it with his permission to her relatives.

The other sister of Margaret Waterman was Elizabeth (bapt. 3 Mar. 1593/4, died Jan. 1665), wife of "Elder" Isaac Heath (born about 1585, died 21 Jan. 1660/1), of Roxbury, Mass. The Heath family, according to Col. C. E. Banks in "Planters of the Commonwealth," was from Little Amwell, Hertfordshire. The Heaths had an only daughter, Elizabeth, born about 1630, died 6 July 1655, who married 2 Apr. 1650, John Bowles, who was called cousin in Margaret Waterman's will.

The widow Elizabeth Heath left a will dated 1 Jan. 1664/5, proved 19 Jan. 1664/5, in which she named: my sister Burnett and Martha Brand [née Heath]; Isaack Burnet and his mother, my sister; my cousin Garry, the Old man; cousin Capt. Johnson; grandchildren; grandchild John Bowels; sister Waterman to have use of my mare during her life; son-in-law Bowels to be executor.

The will of Thomas Waterman is given below in full, and an abstract of Margaret's will is appended.

I Thomas Waterman of Roxbury in the County of Suffolke in new England I being put in minde of my change by reason of age and weakness of body and yet being in my right understanding I doe herein ordaine and make my last will and Testam^{t} first I doe give my soule into the hande of God who gave it me, and my body to the grave to be buried in desent manner and as for that little estate God have bestowed on me I dispose of as followeth I give my Son Thomas Waterman forty shillings to be paid him in current county payment here in Roxbury I give to M^{r} John Eliot twenty shillings to Nicholas Williams I give forty shillings upon condition that he dwell with me untile such time as my wife or I dye but if the said Nicholas doe remove before then I give him nothing and the rest of my estate I give unto my loving wife and to her heires forever and I doe choose my loving wife to be my sole Execut^{r} witness my hand

Dated the 11th of November 1670

Thomas Waterman }
his marke }

Read & subscribed in the
presence of us
Isaac Bullard
Nicholas Williams
his marke

Isaac Bullard and Nicholas Williams appeared before Edw^{d} Tyng & W^{m} Stoughton Esq^{rs} Assists. April 28th 1676 and made oath.

Recorded and compared the 14 Aug. by me

John Davenport Record^{r}

[Probate Rec. Suffolk County, Docket 774; vol. 6, p. 117.]

Inventory taken 18 April 1676 [no names mentioned among items]. Total, £111.07.06. Signed by Thomas Weld senior and John Bowles.

Is^{a} Bullard produceing this inventory before Edward Tyng & Will Stoughton Esqrs this 28th of April 1676: & declared the widdow of the abovesaid Waterman & executrix to his Will to be indisposed in her health that she could not appeare the Majestrates accepted of the Inventory as Atteste Free Grace Bendall Rec^{r}

[*ib.*, Docket 774; vol. 5, p. 336.]

In the name of God Amen I Margaret Waterman wife of Thomas Waterman of Roxbury in the County of Suffolke in New England haveing obtained the free consent of my husband do desire to make this my last will . . . being of a sound & perfect memory . . . being desirous to Settle things in order.

First . . . my Soule to almighty God . . . my body to the earth . . . And as touching such worldly estate . . . my will . . . is

First I do revoake . . . all wills . . . formerly made . . . and appoint this to be my last will . . . Item. I give and bequeath (as also my husband) unto my son Thomas Waterman Junio^{r} the Sume of ten pounds to bee paid him here in Roxbury after my decease but in case my husband should live much longer in this weakness then the said Thomas Waterman Jun^{r} shall have eight pounds & my Husbands best wearing Clothes. Item. I give to my Sister Ann Burnett of Redding all my movable goods . . . Item. I give to my Cousen Ann Bullard my house and land scituate in Roxbury out of which my will is that Shee pay all the Legacies here mentioned in this my will: Item. to my Cousen Ann Bullards eldest daughter Abigail Wight ffive pounds: To her Brother Thomas Burnett ten pounds: Item. I give unto my Cousen John Bowles three children twenty Shillings apiece Item I give a Cow to the Indian Church at Natick and five pounds to bee disposed of by m^{r} John Elliot the minister of the Indian Church, and further I give also as a token to m^{r} Elliot Sen^{r} and to m^{r} Thomas Danford ten Shillings apeice, and to Sarah Southricke I give my best coverlid . . . Furthermore my will is, if I should dye before my husband my cousen Bullard is to keepe my husband,

and to have the rent of y^e^ land and Cattle. And I do Ordein and appoint Cousen Robert Burnet and Isaac Bullard Executo^rs^ of this my last will . . .
In witness whereof I have Set to my hand and Seale Nineteenth day of May 1670
Margaret Waterman & marke & Seale
Thomas Waterman a marke

Signed Sealed & published in y^e^ presence of us
Joseph Baker
John Ferniside

Robert Burnap by writing under his hand dated 27° (12) 82 renounced his Executorship to this will, testified upon the Oath of Samuel Bullard before the County Court 27° April 1683 attests Is^a^ Addington Ct^re^

John Fernside made Oath in Court 27° April 1683 that he saw Margaret Waterman Signe and Seale and heard her declare this Instrum^t^ to be her last will and that Shee was then of disposeing minde to his understanding and that Thomas Waterman her husband Signed in token of his consent. The Executo^rs^ being one of them dead and the other renounceing. The Court allowed Anne Bullard of Dedham widow to be Administratrix and at the same time the s^d^ Anne Bullard, Richard Ellice and James Thorp bound themselves . . . unto the present Treasurer for this County of Suffolke . . . in the sume of One hundred pounds money. On condition that the s^d^ Anne Bullard shall truly . . . administer the Estate left by Margaret Waterman . . . and shall render account . . . to the County Court. . . .

Acknowledged in Court
attests Is^a^ Addington Ct^re^
[Probate Rec. Suffolk County, Misc. Docket; vol. 6, p. 415.]

Inventory of the Estate of Margaret Waterman late of Dedham dec^d^ taken pr^o^ March 1682/3 by us subscribers

£97-14-08

Funeral charges	£1:19:00
Debts due from y^e^	
Estate certain	£44:15:04
	£46.14.04

Richard Ellice
James Thorpe

Anne Bullard Adm^x^ made oath in Court 27 April 1683 to the truth of this Inventory. . .
Is^a^ Addington Ct^re^
[*ib.*, Misc. Docket; vol. 9, p. 124.]

Since the above account was set in type, an important article in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* (April 1939) has revealed that the second wife of Thomas Waterman was Margaret Miller, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England, 2 Oct. 1603, daughter of Thomas Miller, Gent.

References

Essex Inst. Hist. Collections, 56-267 to 274.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register 10-264; 13-150.
C. E. Banks: Planters of the Commonwealth, pp. 99, 176.
Roxbury Vital and Church Records.
Reading Vital Records.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 70-139 to 150.

ROBERT WATERMAN AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1. ROBERT[1] WATERMAN, born in England, died at Marshfield, Mass., 10 Dec. 1652; married at Marshfield, 9* Dec. 1638, ELIZABETH BOURNE, born in England, buried at Marshfield, 12 Dec. 1663, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Bourne [see BOURNE FAMILY in Appendix]. She married second, in 1653, Thomas Tilden.

Robert Waterman first appears in Plymouth County records in 1638, when he married a daughter of Mr. Thomas Bourne, an original Marshfield settler, and a citizen of standing. Through this marriage, he became brother-in-law of John Bradford, eldest son of Gov. William Bradford, and also of Josiah Winslow, a brother of Gov. Edward Winslow. Ten months later, he was fined for intemperance, and since the other three who fell under the displeasure of the Court at the same time for the same offense were all called "Mister," the prefix of respect for social standing, it appears that the young Waterman fell into error in good company. No further entry of this kind has been found, and he was not long after honored by his fellow-townsmen with important offices, so it seems fair to attribute the one lapse from sobriety to inexperience.

A letter written by Edward Winslow to John Winthrop, dated Plymouth, (5) 7-40 [7 July 1640] shows that Winslow was indebted by note to Winthrop, and discharged the debt by payment in cattle. "Concerning your acceptance of the five cows I am willing to send them, & becawse the wether is so hott, the flie so busie, & the woods so thick, I haue agreed with Robert Waterman to bring them by water. I pray you send me a receipt under your hand for them upon the back of the note or bill I left with you." [Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4th Series, 6-168.]

He was made a freeman of the Colony, 7 Mar. 1642/3, and immediately became one of the two Grand Jurors for Marshfield. He served the town as Committee [Deputy] in the General Court of the Colony, 1643, 1644, 1646 to 1650 inclusive.† On 27 Sept. 1643, Mr. Thomas Bourne, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook and John Russell were appointed to keep watch at Thomas Bourne's house.

He was a member of the military company in Marshfield. In 1645 he was one of the twelve men in Marshfield to establish a public school, one of the earliest in New England.

---

* Robert's marriage occurred 11 Dec. 1638, according to Plymouth Colony Records [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 13-84].

† This service qualifies him as an ancestor for the Massachusetts Society, Colonial Dames of America.

Early in 1651 he was found guilty of an offense, the exact nature of which is not known, save that the charge was made by Sarah wife of James Pitney of Marshfield, a woman of nearly forty years. The wording of the record is not pleasant,* but should not be construed too harshly, remembering that comparatively trivial episodes, such as a kiss in fun or a casual caress, were serious infractions of Puritan manners. The size of the fine indicates that Waterman sinned against the manners of the period rather than against morality.†

There is little on which to base a characterization of Robert Waterman. Well connected by marriage, he possessed some native ability, sufficient to warrant his neighbors in returning him to the General Court for several terms. He seems to have been of a social disposition, and perhaps was too jovial or exuberant in temperament to suit the staid manners of the period. He died in the prime of life, probably under forty years.

Administration on his estate was granted, 1 Mar. 1652/3, to his widow Elizabeth, and the estate was finally settled 7 June 1660, when "a quietus est was graunted unto Elizabeth, sometimes the wife of Robert Waterman." She had remarried some years before. The will of her son Joseph Waterman gave a legacy to Joseph Rider, "my sister's son." Joseph Rider was son of Samuel Rider who married (14 June 1680) Lydia Tilden, born 26 Apr. 1658. Lydia Tilden was half-sister of Joseph Waterman, and was daughter of Thomas Tilden by Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman. The will of Thomas Bourne in 1664 mentioned his son Tilden, and also his daughter Tilden's daughter Lydia.

The second marriage of Robert Waterman's widow therefore occurred before 1658, when her daughter Lydia Tilden was born; and since Thomas Tilden had children (who died young) born in 1654 and 1655 (their births and deaths are both recorded), but there is no record of death of any wife of Thomas Tilden between 1655 and 1657, it is extremely probable that Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman was mother of these older Tilden children. Her remarriage is therefore placed in 1653, the year after Waterman's death.

Josiah Winslow, brother-in-law of Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman, entered the following in Plymouth Colony Deeds (3-169): "I whose name is underwritten Can Testify That Elizabeth the late wife of Robert Waterman: and exequitrix of the said Robert, did make sale of the said prsell of Land to Thomas Tilden of the Towne aforesaid for thirty pounds for the better Inabling her to: satisfy the creditors, her husband Waterman was Indebted unto: which said lands was put into the Inventory: and that I Did Receive:

---

* Being already in print, we have included the record in the excerpts from the Colony records printed on a subsequent page.

† In some of the New England colonies, death was the penalty for adultery, rape, kidnaping, and several other crimes. The Plymouth code of 1671 prescribed whipping or a fine of £10 for relations between those who were neither married nor contracted (betrothed); and *two* whippings and the wearing of the capital letters "AD" so long as they lived in the Colony for married offenders. Waterman's fine was only £2½, which justifies the conclusion that his offense was of a minor nature, and perhaps no offense at all if judged by different standards.

all or the most prte of the prise of the said land and payed Debts therwith for and in behalfe: as will or may appear by severall acquittances from the Creditors and this sale was made by her to the said Tilden before her marriage with him: which said Land the said Tilden sold afterwards to William Shurtleff.

Pr me Josias Winslow."

John Bourne testified to the truth of the foregoing statement, which was dated at Marshfield, 4 July 1670. That was after Elizabeth's death.

"Elizabeth y^e^ wife of Thomas Tilden dyed & was buried y^e^ 12 December 1663." [Marshfield Records.]

N. B. Shurtleff's "Records of the Colony of New Plymouth" provides the following data concerning Robert Waterman:

Robte Waterman & Elizabeth Bourne marryed the xi^th^ Decemb^r^. 1638. [1-107]

12 Mar. 1638/9. Willm̃ Hiller, of Plym̃, carpent^r^, acknowledgeth to owe the King. &c xl^li^. Josias Cooke, of the same, yeom., xx^li^. Robte Waterman, of the same, yeom., xx^li^. [1-119]

Memorand— the vij^th^ of May 1639 That Edward Holiman doth acknowledg— that for & in consideracōn of the sum̃ of fiue pounds & x^s^ sterl— to him by Robte Waterman payd and secured to be payd hath freely & absolutely bargained & sould vnto the said Robte Waterman all that his garden place scituate & being in the new streete in Plym̃ aforesd betweene the Land of M^r^ John Done on the East side and of M^r^ Andrew Hellott on the West side together w^th^ all the tymber for buildinge & fence in & aboute the same and all his Right title & interrest into the said p^r^misss & euery pt & pcell thereof w^th^ their app^r^tenc^s^ therevnto belonging vnto the said Robte Waterman his heires & Assignes foreū to the onely pp use and behoofe of the said Robte Waterman his heires and Assignes foreū. [12-42]

3 Sept. 1639. M^r^ John Holmes, the messenger, for drinking inordinately, fyned xl^s^. M^r^ Nathaniel Thomas, for being drunken, fyned v^li^. Robte Waterman, for the lyke, fyned xl^s^. M^r^ John Combe, for being drunken, is disfranchised of his freedome. [1-132]

3 Dec. 1639. Robte Waterman complaines ag^st^ Thomas Clarke, in an action of trespas vpon the case, to the dam̃ of xx^li^. The jury find for the pltiff 35^s^ debt & 5^s^ dam̃, and the charges of the suite. Judg^nt^ & execucōn graunted. [7-14]

7 Dec. 1641. Robte Waterman complns ag^st^ James Luxford, in an action of trespas vpon the case, to the dam̃ of vj^li^. Bone lace attached. [A list of the materials and values of the goods attached follows.] Judgment granted. [7-26]

7 Sept. 1642. M^r^ Will^m^ Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, John Burne, Robte Waterman, and Mathew Fuller ppounded to be freemen the next Court. James Mathewes, John Tisdall. [2-45]

7 Mar. 1642/3. M^r^ Will^m^ Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, James Mathews, Robte Waterman, & John Tisdall admitted freemen this Court, & are sworne. [2-52]

Robte Waterman [in list of Freemen, Marshfeild, 1643] [8-195, 196]

7 Mar. 1642/3. Marshfeild. John Russell, constā, Robte Waterman, Robte Caruer, grand jur— [2-53]

6 June 1643. "The Grand Inquest." [Eighteen sworn, including] Robte Waterman. [2-56]

29 Aug. 1643. "The Comittees of the seūall Townes." Marshfeild. Kenelme Winslowe, Robte Waterman. [2-60]

5 Mar. 1643/4. "The comittees of the seūall towneshipps:—" Marshfeild. Josias Winslowe, Robte Waterman. [2-68]

5 June 1644. "Comittees for eich Towne." Marshfeild, Kenelme Winslow, Robte Waterman. [2-72]

Same date. The action depending betwixt Henry Coggen, pltiffe, & Robert Waterman, deffent, for a cannow, is, by consent of both parties, referred to Mr Anthony Thacher and Mr Thomas Dimmack, to be ended by them. [2-72]

20 Aug. 1644. "The Comittees for the seüall Towneshipps." Marshfeild. . . . . Kenelme [or Josias] Winslow, Robte Waterman, absent. [2-75]

3 Mar. 1645/6. "The comittees of the seüall townes:—" Marshfeild. . . . . Josias Winslow, Robte Waterman. [2-95]

1 June 1647. "The Comittees for this Courte." Marshfeild . . . . Josias Winslow, Robte Waterman. [2-117]

7 June 1648. "The comittees for this Court weer—" For Marshfeild, ... Thomas Chillingsworth, Robert Waterman. [2-123]

June 1649.– "The Names of the Comitties of the seuerall Townships yt serued at this Court and the Aiornments thereof." Marshfeild . . . . . Kenelme Winslow, Robert Waterman. [2-144]

4 June 1650. "The comitties of the seuerall Townes that serued at this Court, and the aiornment therof, were as foloeth:—" Marshfeild Kanelme Winslow, Robert Waterman. [2-154]

4 Mar. 1650/1. Wee present Robert Waterman of the towne of Marshfeild, for offering an attempt of boddyly vncleanes to Sara Pittney, of the aforsaid towne. Fined fifty shill., or to suffer bodily punishment. [2-165]

1 Mar. 1652/3. Lres of adminnestracõn are graunted vnto Elizabeth, wife of the late deceased Robert Waterman, to adminester vpon his estate, and to pay the debts soe fare and by equall proportions as the estate will amount vnto. [3-22]

2 Aug. 1653. Vpon a complaint of John Phillips against Josepth Roes, for none paiement of a debt of six pound due vpon bill, an order was directed vnto Mr Alden as followeth: These are to request you, that wheras there is a debt due vnto Josepth Roes from John Browning, deceased, and that certaine goods of the said Brownings are in the custody of the cunstable of Marshfeild vndesposed of, that you would take course that the said goods of the said Roes may bee equally deuided betwixt the widdow Waterman and the said Josepth Roes; and that soe much as shalbee the pte of the said Roes, that it bee deliuered vnto the said John Phillips, to answare pte of the debt of the said Roes, accordingly as hee hath assigned it. [3-39]

6 Oct. 1659. Att this Court proclamation was made, that if any shall come in betwixt this date and the Generall Court, to be holden att Plymouth, the first Tusday in March next, and can claime any just debt from the estate of Robert Waterman, satisfaction shalbee made proportionable to the said estate, or otherwise a quietus est will then be graunted to Elizabeth, sometimes the wife of the said Robert Waterman;* and since that time vntill the seauenth of June, 1660, none came in, and then a quietus est was graunted vnto Elizabeth, sometimes the wife of the abouesaid Robert Waterman. [3-174]

6 Feb. 1665/6. Mr Josias Winslow and Anthony Snow are approued by the Court to bee gaurdians to two of the sonnes of Robert Waterman, deceased, vizt, Josepth Waterman and Robert Waterman; and supposing that Robert Waterman is vnder age, the Court appoints the said Mr Winslow and Anthony Snow to bee gaurdians to him, as aboue said. [4-113]

6 Mar. 1676/7. John Waterman of Marshfeild, eldest son and heire to Robert Waterman, late of Marshfeild aforsaid, deceased, complaineth against John Mendall and John Phillipps, both of Marshfeild aforsaid, in an action of the case for trespas, to the damage of one hundred pounds, for entering into and detaining vnlawfully the land of the said John Waterman, viz: a certaine psell of land of about fiue and twenty acrees, more or lesse, lying and being att or neare the mouth of the North Riuer, in Marshfeild aforsaid, wheron the said Robert Waterman liued, and wherof he died seized and posessed, wherby the said land decended vnto his said heire. The jury find for the defendant the cost of the suite. [7-199]

---

* A marginal note states that the next clause was added 7 June 1660.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman, born at Marshfield:

2+ i. JOHN[2], b. 19 Apr. 1642; d. 14 Sept. 1718.
3+ ii. THOMAS, b. 30 Nov. 1644; d. 19 June 1708.
4+ iii. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1649; d. 1 Jan. 1712.
5+ iv. ROBERT, b. abt. 1652; d. 18 May 1741.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bourne) (Waterman) Tilden [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Son[3], b. 25 June 1654; d. 29 June 1654.
2. Son, b. 4 Oct. 1655; d. 5 Oct. 1656.
3. Lydia, b. 26 Apr. 1658; d. at Plymouth, 17 Sept. 1740 in 83d yr. (gravestone); m. at Taunton, Mass., 14 June 1680, Samuel Rider, b. abt. 1630, d. at Plymouth, 18 July 1715 ae. abt. 85, son of Samuel. Twelve children. See THE BOURNE FAMILY in Appendix.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-4 to 7; 11-182, 100 to 104.
M. A. Thomas: Memorials of Marshfield (1854), p. 40.
W. T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1883), 1-180; 2-276.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 58-364.

2. (DEACON) JOHN[2] WATERMAN (*Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 19 Apr. 1642, died at Plympton, Mass., 14 Sept. 1718; married at Plymouth, Mass., 7 Dec. 1665, ANN STURTEVANT, born at Plymouth, Mass., 4 June 1647, died at Plympton, 9 Feb. 1719/20, daughter of Samuel and Ann (———) Sturtevant [see STURTEVANT FAMILY in Appendix].

John and Anna Waterman were among those dismissed from the Plymouth church to the new church in Plympton, 5 Oct. 1697.

Samuel Sturtevant in his will made 1 Aug. 1669, proved 29 Oct. following, mentioned his son-in-law, John Waterman [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 18-188]. Anne Waterman was one of the witnesses to the will of Lt. John Tomson of Middleborough, Mass., 23 Apr. 1696 [*ib.,* 4-24, 25].

Burials in Plympton, Mass.: Deacon John Waterman died Sept. 14, 1718 in 77th year. Anna Waterman, widow of Dea. John Waterman, died Feb. 9, 1719 in 71st year.

The will of John Waterman of Plympton, made 24 Mar. 1712, proved 19 Dec. 1718, named his sons Samuel, Robert, and John; wife Anna (sole executrix); daughters Anna Ransome, Lydia Shaw, and the children of daughter Elizabeth Tilson deceased; granddaughter Mary Waterman, daughter of my son Samuel; son Robert was to have "all that lot of land whereon I now dwell which did formerly belong unto Major William Bradford." Inventory taken 29 Oct. 1718. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-151, 152, 162.]

John Waterman was in the list of Freemen, 29 May 1670; served on juries, 5 July 1671, 8 Oct. 1689, and 2 July 1690; he served 20 Oct. 1675 on a coroner's jury which brought a verdict on a drowning. [N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, 5-182, 274; 7-167, 304, 310.]

The church in the eastern part of Plymouth, which became Plympton, has records going back to the start. "Whereas the Inhabitants of the eastern part

of Plymouth In ye year 1695 obtained Liberty of being a destinct Society by themselves from the General Court," etc. The Church Covenant was signed by:

Mr. Isaac Cushman	Mrs. Rebeckah Cushman	Experience Beard
Jonathan Shaw	Persis Shaw	Johanah Briant
John Watterman	*Anna Watterman*	Mercy Phiney
Joseph Dunham	Abigail Briant	Elizebeth Sampson
John Rickard	Mercy Sturtevant	Elizebeth Euerson
Samuel Sturtevant	Elizebeth Cook	Mercy Donham
Stephen Briant, Jr.	Elizebeth King	
Joseph King	Mary Rickard	
Samuell Watterman	Rebeckah Rickard	
Joseph Phiney	Susanah Ransom	
John Euerson	Elizabeth Cannady	
James Bears	Esther Donham	
Samuell Briant	Sarah Briant	
Jonathan Briant	Hanah Curtice	

Jonathan Shaw and John Waterman were ordained Deacons, Sunday, 27 Nov. 1698.

John Waterman of Plymouth, ship carpenter, conveyed 12 May 1668 to Joseph Rogers Sen^{r} of Duxborough, planter; deed not recorded until 16 Apr. 1726. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 20-107.]

John Waterman of Marshfield sold his dwelling, barn and meadow in Marshfield to John Carver of Marshfield, 19 Dec. 1687. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 1-65.]

It appears from the foregoing records that John Waterman settled in Plymouth at the time of his marriage (1665); that he moved back to Marshfield, where his children are recorded from 1671 to 1685; that he sold his homestead in Marshfield in 1687 and returned to Plymouth, living in the section which in 1695 became Plympton.

John Waterman and Samuel Sturtevant, both of Plymouth, exchanged land, 5 July 1699. John Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, conveyed 20 acres in Plympton, 31 Mar. 1705, to "My Son Robert Waterman" of Plympton. John Waterman Sen^{r} of Plympton sold 22 acres in Plympton, 2 Mar. 1708/9, to Mr. Josiah Holmes of Duxbury. On 3 July 1707, John Waterman Sen^{r} of Plymouth conveyed "in Consideration of y^{e} Natural affection I bear unto my loving Son John Waterman jun^{r} of Plymouth." John Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, sold land, 7 Dec. 1713, to Isaac Lothrop. On 16 Dec. 1713, John Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, "for and in Consideration of the fatherly Love & affection which I Have & Bear to my Son Samuel Waterman of Plimpton Carpenter," conveyed land to him. He conveyed for "Parental Love and affection" to his son John of Plympton, yeoman, 16 Dec. 1713, land in Plympton, reserving life use to himself; and the same date, for "Love and affection," to his son Robert of Plympton, yeoman "all that my Homestead whereon I now dwell in Plimton afores^{d} w^{ch} did formerly belong unto Maj^{r} William Bradford Deceased," reserving life use. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 6-203; 7-44; 8-4; 10-444, 445, 446; 13-131.]

Children of John and Ann (Sturtevant) Waterman, first two born at Plymouth, others at Marshfield, Mass.:*

6+ i. SAMUEL[3], b. 16 Oct. 1666; d. 10 Mar. 1717/18.
7+ ii. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Jan. 1668/9; d. about 1705.
8+ iii. ANNA, b. 18 Oct. 1671; d. 11 Mar. 1735/6.
9+ iv. LYDIA, b. 9 May 1678; d. 23 July 1757.
10+ v. ROBERT, b. 9 Feb. 1681/2; d. 16 Jan. 1749/50.
11+ vi. JOHN, b. 23 Sept. 1685; d. 8 June 1761.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-140, 250; 3-189, 41; 18-56, 57; 16-55.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, 8-31, 32.
Plympton Church Records, vol. 1, pp. 1, 6, 10.

3. (ENSIGN) THOMAS[2] WATERMAN (*Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 30 Nov. 1644, died at Norwich, Conn., 19 June 1708, married at Norwich, in Nov. 1668, MIRIAM TRACY, born died at Norwich , only daughter of Lieut. Thomas Tracy of Norwich [see TRACY FAMILY in Appendix].

He was buried in the old burying place at Norwich Town, where a rough granite stone, similar to those of other early settlers buried here, bears the inscription:

SERT
THOMAS
WATERMAN
DE^{cd} IVNE 1st
17^{0}8 AGED 64 YE[--]

The date is probably incorrect or perhaps has been misread, for the inventory of his estate, taken shortly after his death, states the date of death as 19 June 1708.†

"An Jnventorie of the Estate of Ensigne Thomas Waterman of Norwich Who Deceased June the: 19:th 1708" amounted to a total of £855.11.04. It included "The House & Barn 70^{lb} and the Homelot 35^{lb}" and twenty-two other pieces of land amounting altogether to 311 acres. "George Cross, a Servant Lad" was inventoried at "008 00 00." Livestock and household goods are listed; items of special interest were "Two pystol-barrels: 4^{s} one Cutlash 6^{s}." A mutual agreement of the heirs was signed 1 Sept. 1708, and acknowledged 10 Sept. 1708; it was signed by seven of the eight children, John Fitch signing for his wife Elizabeth. This evidences an education above the average at that period. The heirs named were Thomas the eldest son, John Waterman, Joseph Waterman, John Fitch in right of his wife Elizabeth, and Miriam, Martha, Lydia and Ann Waterman. [Probate Rec. New London, Book A, 398-402; File No. 5565.]

---

* The marriage and births of i. and ii. were entered in the Plymouth register turned in to the Colony. Children i. to v. were entered at Marshfield in a group, and vi. separately. There is also a separate entry of Lydia, born 9 May 1676, which may be an inaccurate duplication of the birth of iv., unless she was an older child who died young.

† George S. Porter's "Inscriptions from Gravestones" (1933), p. 16, ends the fourth line with "IVNE," and the fifth line with "64."

The age at death of Thomas Waterman of Norwich agrees with his date of birth in Marshfield. It is natural curiosity to ask, what led him to settle in Norwich. The statement has been made by some authorities that he settled first in Saybrook, Conn., and removed from there to Norwich. That seems to be based on no evidence beyond the common knowledge that most of the first Norwich settlers were from Saybrook; and in view of the fact that Thomas was only fifteen years old when Norwich was settled, his prior residence in Saybrook is more than questionable.

Genealogical evidence provides the explanation of why so young a lad left his relatives in Plymouth County and was included among the proprietors of the new township on the Thames River in Connecticut.

On 6 June 1659, a group of men purchased of Uncas and his sons Owaneco and Attawanhood (Joshua), sachems of the Mohegan Indians, a tract of land nine miles square in the Colony of Connecticut, lying north of New London bounds. This tract included the present towns of Norwich, Bozrah, Sprague, Lisbon, and a strip east of the Quinebaug, Shetucket and Thames Rivers, extending from the south bound of the present town of Plainfield to Poquetannock Cove. This strip, nine miles long, was appropriately called Long Society. Most of it is now in the bounds of Preston and Griswold. There was then no settlement to the north or east of the new town. The purchase price was £70; the Norwich purchase was legally and honorably made by the whites from the aborigines.

The purchasers came from various places. A majority came from Saybrook, Conn., with their pastor, Rev. James Fitch. Among these families we note the names of Adgate, Backus, Baldwin, Birchard, Bliss, Bowers, Edgerton, Griswold, Huntington, Hyde, Leffingwell, Post, Reynolds, Tracy, and Wade. From New London came the Allyn, Caulkins, Gager, Royce, and Smith families. Major John Mason was of Windsor, Conn., and John Bradford, son of Gov. Bradford, came from Marshfield, Mass.

An account will be found in the Appendix of the Bourne family, to which Thomas Waterman's mother belonged. One of his mother's sisters was wife of Nehemiah Smith of New London, and another was wife of John Bradford. It is probable that the Bradfords were influenced in their removal to Norwich by Nehemiah Smith and his wife. Being childless, the Bradfords brought with them Mrs. Bradford's nephew, the young Thomas Waterman. Through the Bradford influence, and perhaps as an investment of his inheritance from the estate of his father, Robert Waterman, Thomas Waterman drew a home lot in Norwich, with all the proprietary rights thereunto belonging. It was one of the best lots, being next to Major John Mason's.

Another instance where a minor was granted a home lot was that of Thomas Bingham, a step-son of William Hyde, who, though barely eighteen years of age, drew the lot next to Waterman's.

Thomas Waterman probably remained in the Bradford household until his marriage, in Nov. 1668, to Miriam Tracy, when he set up his own household. His plot is described: "His home lot seven acres more or less abutting east on the home lot of Capt. John Mason thirty rods; abutting south on the River

thirty-two rods; abutting west on the home lot of Thomas Bingham thirty-seven rods; abutting north on the highway thirty-six rods. Laid out November 1659." [Book of Grants, Norwich, p. 251.]

The position of this lot is shown in Caulkins's "History of Norwich" (1874), p. 67; it lay next to the Johnson Home, which stands diagonally across the street from the Norwich Town Church, and Meeting House Rocks extended in front of it along the street. Miss Caulkins says that the dwelling house was built at a slight turn of the town street, opposite the residence of the late Dr. Turner. It projected into the highway, which passes now over a part of the site. The old well that stood by the house is now under the street. [*ib.*, p. 206.]

Mr. Bradford's nephew, Thomas Bradford, was born about 1658, so was rather young to have been brought to Norwich at the first settlement, but he may have come a few years later while a young boy. After the marriage of Thomas Waterman in 1668, the childless Bradfords may have felt lonesome and sent to Plymouth for one of Mr. Bradford's nephews. Mr. Bradford died about 1676, and his widow thereafter married Thomas Waterman's father-in-law, Lieut. Thomas Tracy. This marriage may have occurred about 1680, when Thomas Bradford was ready to marry and set up a household of his own. The young Bradford married a grandniece of Mrs. Bradford, a daughter of one of Thomas Waterman's Smith first-cousins.

At the death of Mrs. Bradford-Tracy, after 1683, Thomas Bradford and Thomas Waterman each came into a third of the Bradford property in Norwich, relatives of Mr. Bradford sharing the other third. Thomas Bradford bought out the interests of Thomas Waterman and the other heirs. The deeds are quoted in the account of the Bourne family.

Thomas Waterman was propounded for freeman of Norwich, 11 May 1671 [Col. Rec. Conn. 2-154].

A militia company, or trainband as it was then called, was early formed in the town. The first notice that has been seen of such an organization in Norwich is an appointment by the General Assembly, 11 Oct. 1666: "Francis Griswold is confirmed L^{t} to y^{e} Traine band at Norridge and Thomas Tracy to be Ensigne." [Col. Rec. Conn. 2-49.] However, there probably had been a small trainband from the start, for Thomas Tracy was referred to by his military title as early as Oct. 1664, when "Ens: Thomas Tracy and Francis Griswold are appoynted" to lay out a farm near Norwich which had been granted to Major Mason [*ib.*, 1-432].

By the colony laws, a trainband of thirty-two persons was entitled to a lieutenant, ensign, and two sergeants, but could not have a captain until the band numbered sixty-four privates. No record has been found of a captain in Norwich until Sept. 1675, when John Mason, Jr., was so commissioned. But he was to command a company of Mohegan Indians, with enough whites for his protection, specially commissioned for service in King Philip's War. This was not the Norwich trainband, which may have had no captain, until James Fitch, a son of Rev. James Fitch, was so appointed in May 1680. [*ib.*, 2-366; 3-60.]

Military titles were highly esteemed and, such an office having been acquired, it was seldom that a man was mentioned without the adjunct of his title.

Thomas Waterman was a sergeant of the Norwich trainband as early as 1669. "Granted to Sergent Waterman liberty to lay down twenty acres of upland over Showtucket river, and to take it up again on the same side of the river, against Potapaug hills, adjoining to some other lands he is to take up, and the town leaves it to the measurers to judge respecting any meadow that may fall within the compass of it, whether it may be reasonable to allow it to him or not." ["History of Norwich" (1874), p. 95.]

At a session of the General Assembly held 11 May 1671, Thomas Waterman was one of the Norwich men propounded for freemen [Col. Rec. Conn. 2-154]. In 1675, he and John Calkins were townsmen of Norwich; in 1681, Simon Huntington, Thomas Waterman and John Tracy were chosen, and in 1684, Ensign Backus, Sergt. Waterman and Lefft. Leffingwell were the townsmen ["History of Norwich" (1874), p. 84].

"Inn-keepers were considered as town officers. The appointment was one of honor and respectability, and to obtain a license to keep a House of Entertainment, a man must be of good report and possessed of a comfortable estate. The first of whom we have any notice was Thomas Waterman. Dec. 11, 1679, Agreed and voted by y^{e} town y^{t} Sergent Thomas Waterman is desired to keepe the ordynary. And for his encouragement he is granted four ackers of paster land where he can convenyently find it ny about the valley going from his house into the woods" [*ib.*, p. 100].

In 1685 a patent was obtained which confirmed to Norwich, the original nine miles square, to be an entire township, "according to the tenor of East Greenwich in Kent, in free and common soccage," 21 May 1685 ["History of Norwich" (1874), pp. 134, 135]. At a town meeting held in Norwich, 5 Apr. 1685, eleven men whom the town wished to be named as "Pattentees for the Town," were chosen, among whom was Sergt. Thomas Waterman [Town Meetings, 1-16]. The two deputies for Norwich at the Oct. 1685 session of the General Assembly were L^{nt} Tho. Leffingwell and Sarj^{t} Tho. Watterman [Col. Rec. Conn. 3-181].

No records of the First Church of Norwich are known to be extant before 1700, but the Waterman family were members, and the name appears on the church rolls for many years. In 1689, Waterman was one of the committee appointed to "consider and contrive to the enlargement of the meeting house."

In 1689 and 1690, the New England colonies prepared for a French and Indian war. The General Assembly of Connecticut directed "the commission officers in each towne to list and appoynt euery seuenth man in each company to be a flyeing army of dragoones, to be listed under the officers appoynted by this Court in each county to lead them forth against the enemie, if any occasion should be," April 1690; and the officers for the dragoons appointed were "James Morgan, capt.; Ephraim Palmer, l^{nt}; Tho. Watterman, ensign, for New London county." [Col. Rec. Conn., 4-2, 19, 21.]

Thereafter, Waterman often appears in records as "Ensign," but in other

records and on his gravestone was still described as "Sergeant." This is easy to understand, as he had been sergeant of the local company for many years, while his commission as ensign was for a special and temporary emergency. The officers of the dragoons were selected from different towns in the county; Morgan was of New London, east side of the river; Palmer was of Stonington; and Waterman of Norwich.

The records of the Town Meetings of Norwich show that Thomas Waterman took an active part in town affairs to the time of his death.

30 Jan. 1687, there was granted to Sargt Watterman twelve acres in the fields it being for land due him.

20 May 1689, The Towne makes choice of lieutt leffingwell, ensign Backus Thomas adgate Sergt Watterman with the present Townsmen to consider and contrive and effect an enlargement of the meeting house and the charge to be raised by supply on the Inhabitants.

21 Dec. 1691, "Ens Backus, Sargt Waterman John Tracy and Thomas Leffingwell who the townsmen appointed a committee to treat and agree with any man or men respecting the building of a sawmill and what the above named Committee do upon the above mentioned occasion the Towne to stand to or abide by. Voted."

15 Mar. 1691, Granted to Mr. ffitch and Sargt. Waterman Liberty to fence cross the highway by Mr. Fitch on the southward side of the River for this year.

21 Dec. 1693, he was on a town committee. 18 Dec. 1694, Granted to Ensign Waterman an addition of land at the northeast corner of his home lot not exceeding one quarter of an acre. Thomas Waterman was chosen one of the fence viewers.

11 Mar. 1694, Ens. Thomas Waterman was appointed on a committee respecting having Mr. Jabez Fitch settle among them as minister.

17 Dec. 1695, Ens. Thomas Waterman was one of a committee in regard to fencing.

1 Feb. 1696/7, Lt. Leffingwell and Ens. Thomas Waterman were appointed to make sale of some of the remote lands.

21 Dec. 1697, The Town appointed Lt. Leffingwell, Ens. Thomas Waterman and Richard Bushnell to "signe a Bill or Bills on the towns behalf" respecting their purchase of John Mason's land.

18 Feb. 1697/8, The Town empowered Lt. Leffingwell and Ens. Thomas Waterman to satisfie Richard Bushnell for teaching the school.

29 Aug. 1698, Ens. Thomas Waterman was on the committee to try to procure a minister.

5 Dec. 1698, Waterman and Bushnell, "agents for the town," sold land to Eleazer Jewett.

10 Feb. 1698/9, Ens. Thomas Waterman was on the committee to view the record of Mr. John Mason's land sold to Joseph Bushnell.

10 Oct. 1699, Ens. Thomas Waterman, Sergt. Caleb Abell, and Daniel Tracy were appointed a committee to confer with John Elderkin about building a house for the minister.

11 Mar. 1699/1700, Ens. Thomas Waterman was one of a committee of twelve men appointed in connection with the undivided lands of the town.

17 Dec. 1700, Ens. Thomas Waterman was chosen townsman for the ensuing year, and Thomas Waterman Junr, one of the surveyors.

31 Dec. 1700, Mr. John Tracy, Lt. Backus and Ens. Thomas Waterman were appointed a committee to take care of and inform themselves about Morgan Bowers. On 30 Dec. 1701, "Morgan Bowers being unable to take care of and relieve himself desireth the town would please to take care of him, and what estate he hath, that it should be disposed of at the discretion of some persons appointed by the town, for his maintenance." Accordingly, Lt. William Backus, Ensign Thomas Waterman and Sergt. Caleb Abel were appointed "to take care of said Morgan Bowers and provide for him as his need requireth

by improving his own estate for that end as far as it will go and for want of estate of his own to provide for him on the town account."

On 31 Jan. 1701/2, a committee was appointed to find out who the first purchasers were, also who were legally accepted inhabitants from time to time. The names of the first settlers now surviving are as followeth:

The Rev. Mr. James Fitch
Lev[t] Thomas Leffingwell
Deacon Simon Huntington
Deac. Thomas Adgate
Lev[t] William Backus
John Post
Thomas Post
John Reynolds
Morgan Bowers

In the list of accepted inhabitants are the names of Ensign Thomas Waterman, Thomas Waterman Junr and John Waterman. Neither Thomas Waterman nor Thomas Bingham was of age when the town was purchased, so they could not legally be called "settlers," though home lots were purchased for both.

On 11 Dec. 1704, Lt. Tracy and Ens. Waterman were chosen Collectors for the ensuing year.

18 Dec. 1705, Simon Huntington, Ens. Waterman and Caleb Abell were chosen townsmen.

14 Jan. 1706/7, Ens. Thomas Waterman was again chosen townsman.

16 Dec. 1707, Lt. William Backus, Ens. Thomas Leffingwell, Ensign Thomas Waterman, and Thomas Adgate, were chosen townsmen.

Thomas Waterman appears in a few New London records. Owaneco (son of Uncas), sachem of Mohegan, sold to Stephen Merrick of Norwich his right in land laid out in partnership between said Stephen Merrick and Thomas Waterman of Norwich, 15 July 1680. Thomas Waterman of Norwich, yeoman, sold his share in 1697 to Stephen Merrick of Taunton, Mass. The land seems to have been in Plainfield, Conn., for John Thatcher of Yarmouth, Mass., sold land in the Township of Plainfield bounded east with Mr. Thomas Waterman and Stephen Merrick. [Land Rec. New London, 4-90 to 92.]

In 1687, Thomas Waterman of Norwich "binds a childe of one yeare and eight months old, being the son of Katherine Liveing of New London," as apprentice to Joseph Nest and his wife Sarah. [*ib.*, 4-38.]

Thomas Waterman served as a juror at trials in the New London County Court, 6 June 167[-], 2 June 1674, 16 May 1679, 3 June 1679 (called "Sarg[nt]"), 21 Sept. 1680, 7 June 1681, 10 June 1684, 16 Sept. 1684, 9 Aug. [?] 1685 (called "Serg[t]" the last three dates), 3 Jan. 1690 (called "Mr."), 14 Aug. 1690 (called "Ens."), 19 Sept. 1693, 6 Feb. 1693/4 (called "Mr." the last two dates), and 3 Dec. 1695 (called "Ensign"). On 4 June 1700, both Mr. Thomas Waterman and Tho. Waterman were jurors. [New London County Court Rec. 3-25, 64, 119, 120, 148, 156; 4 to 6-75, 83, 91, 127; 7-18, 27, 109, 117, 153, 267.]

As an original proprietor, Thomas Waterman shared in the various divi-

sions of the common lands. After home lots were laid out, the first division was made in April 1661, and included land across Yantic River and at the Plain. In 1663 a second division was made of land toward the present Lebanon; a third division included land near Quinebaug River. The final division was not made until 1747.

Of special interest to this record is the Forty Acre division made in 1718, for from its sale by the various heirs, in 1753, the names of a number of the children, grandchildren, and a great-grandchild, of Thomas Waterman are proved.

The second item on his list of lands is "Fifty-five acres more or less over the river against his home lott; part of this is first Division land laid out April 1661 and part is pasture land laid out May 1663, a part granted by the Town as appears in the Book of Grants."

The sixth item is "Twenty acres more or less at the clay banks, part of it being first Division land and part granted by the Town, Feb. 11, 1679." The eighth item is "Twenty-six acres of upland on the east side of Wequonnoc Little River, part of his 2nd Division land, laid out May 1663." Little River is still known by that name, and is in Sprague, running through that town and emptying in the Shetucket River, near Versailles.

The tenth item is ten acres more or less on the east side of the River at "Pottapauge." Pautipaug lies on the east side of the Shetucket River, in the eastern part of Franklin. The fourteenth item is interesting because of the reference to some land Waterman inherited from John Bradford, already mentioned. "Also Twenty acre more or less on the little plaine at No-man's acre; This parcel includes the Nine acres mentioned on the other side and also the Ten acres sold to Thomas Bradford, with all the wast land. Entered May 26, 1707."

The twenty-seventh item included two parcels of land, one containing 93 acres on the west side of Quinebaug River; "layd out May 25, 1694 The last two mentioned are taken up by him in lieu of one hundred acres of Mr John Bradford's Third Division lot." The thirty-second lot was "Ten acres more or less adjoining his land at the Claybank taken up in lieu of his and Mr. John Bradford's interest upon Wauwecos Hill and laid out April 4, 1706."

Other parcels included land in Noman's acre; in the Great Plain; on the Great Brook at Yantic; on Middle Hill [in Franklin]; on Susquetomsuck Brook [also in Franklin]; and more land at Waquonnoc Little River. There were thirty-four items, many of them including more than one parcel, recorded in the Book of Grants as "Lands Belonging to Ens. Thomas Waterman" [pp. 251, 309, 331, 427, 443, 445, 454, 473, 474, 485, 487].

A total of 667 acres was listed.

On 4 July 1722, Renold Marvin and Martha his wife, and Josiah Dewolfe and Ann his wife, all of Lyme, Conn., conveyed to their brother Thomas Waterman of Norwich, all right to 60 acres lately granted to the heirs of their father Waterman late of Norwich deceased; 20 acres thereof is called

Sheepwalk Land, and 40 acres to be taken up "of ye commons or undivided land." [Land Rec. Norwich, 3B-701.]

The Waterman name left its impact geographically, in Waterman's Point in Norwich, below the Landing, on the west bank of Thames River, about a mile from West Side Bridge. A battery for defense was erected there in 1775, furnished with four six-pounders. [Caulkins' History of Norwich (1845), pp. 233, 234, (1874), p. 388; Lester's Map of Norwich (1833).]

Children of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman, born at Norwich:

12+ i. THOMAS[3], b. Sept. 1670; d. 31 Dec. 1755.
13+ ii. JOHN, b. Mar. 1672; d. in 1744.
14+ iii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 1675; d. 24 or 25 June 1751.
iv. MIRIAM, b. Apr. 1678; d. 22 Sept. 1760, unm.
15+ v. MARTHA, b. 6 Dec. 1680; d. Nov. 1753.
16+ vi. LYDIA, b. Aug. 1683; d. 22 Dec. 1738.
17+ vii. JOSEPH, b. 15 Jan. 1685/6; d. 28 Oct. 1778.
18+ viii. ANN, b. Apr. 1689; d. 21 Dec. 1752.

References
Norwich Vital Records, 1-14.

4. JOSEPH[2] WATERMAN (*Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., about 1649, died there 3 Jan. 1711, aged 62 (gravestone); married (probably at Marshfield) SARAH SNOW, born about June 1651, died at Marshfield, 11 Sept. 1741, aged 90 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone), daughter of Anthony and Abigail (Warren) Snow, and granddaughter of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*.

On 1 Apr. 1689, Joseph Waterman made an exchange of realty with Samuel Little, acquiring the dwelling house and part of the farm which belonged to Josiah Winslow dec'd [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 32-33].

When the General Court, 16 Sept. 1673, ordered that four troopers be raised in Marshfield, Joseph Waterman volunteered.

Joseph Waterman's will, made 6 Aug. 1709, proved 12 Mar. 1710/11, is given in full in *The Mayflower Descendant*, 24-145 to 149. He named his wife Sarah; sons Joseph and Anthony; Joseph Ryder, my sister's son which I have brought up; sons Joseph Waterman and Kenelm Winslow; daughters Sarah Hewett, Elizabeth Bartlett deceased, Abigail Winslow, Bethiah and Lidia; and Mary Okesman which I have brought up. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-33, 34; inventory, p. 37.]

The County of Plymouth was debtor to Joseph Waterman, 15 shillings, June 1671. He served on a jury, 3 July 1679. On 1 June 1680, his name appears with that of Joseph Bumpas as the Constables of Marshfield. He was a member of the Grand Inquest, 3 June 1684. On 25 Feb. 1684/5, he served on a coroner's jury which found that Joseph Trewant and Israell Holmes of Marshfield came to their death "by the desposing hand of Gods providence, & the extreemety of the weather and the couldnes of the same."

On 2 June 1685, he was named with Ralph Powell as "Surueighors" of Marshfield. On 3 June 1690, Ephraim Little, John Foster, and Joseph Waterman were named as the selectmen of Marshfield. [N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, 6-35, 128, 148, 167, 241; 7-217; 8-133.]

Both a printed and a photographic copy of the will of Anthony Snow, father of Sarah, who died at Marshfield in August, 1692, will be found in *The Mayflower Descendant,* 5-1.

Joseph Waterman called himself "house carpenter" of Marshfield in a deed, 25 June 1688, to John Foord of Marshfield, boatman; also in a deed, 20 June 1681, to John Sherman of Marshfield. The latter was witnessed by John Waterman and Samuel Sprague, and Joseph Waterman's wife Sarah acknowledged the deed. Joseph exchanged land in Marshfield with Samuel Little, 1 Apr. 1689. He conveyed, 16 Mar. 1701/2, to Samuel Samson of Duxbury. On 13 Jan. 1699, Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, "for and in Consideration of a marriage lately Had and Consumated Between Sollomon Hewett of Marshfield aforesaid And Sarah Waterman daughter of y^{e} said Joseph Waterman and for y^{e} naturall Love & affection," etc., conveyed 80 acres in Marshfield to Solomon and Sarah Hewitt; witnesses, Elizabeth Thomas, Mary Thomas. Mr. Joseph Waterman, Kenelm Winslow and Ichabod Bartlett, all of Marshfield, conveyed 4 Apr. 1710 to Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield; witnesses, Isaac Thomas, Abigail Thomas, John Magoon, Elias Magoon. Mr. Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, "in consideration of the Naturall Love & affection which I Bare to my Son Anthony Waterman," also £19, conveyed to Anthony 100 acres in Marshfield; witnesses, Kenelm Winslow, Winter Hewet. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 1-55, 61, 76; 2-108; 3-203; 9-263, 297.]

Mr. Joseph Waterman of Marshfield exchanged land, 25 Mar. 1708, with his son Joseph Waterman and Kenelm Winslow. He conveyed to Nathaniel Thomas of Plymouth, 1 Feb. 1705, and to Joseph Taylor, 29 Jan. 1699/1700; and sold land in Middleborough to Jonathan Barnes of Plymouth, 15 July 1700. These deeds were not recorded until after his death. [*ib.,* 10-477, 572; 29-170].

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Snow) Waterman, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

19+ i. SARAH[3], b. 4 May 1674; d. 25 Apr. 1758.
20+ ii. JOSEPH, b. 2 Jan. 1676; d. 23 Nov. 1715.
21+ iii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Sept. 1679; d. Oct. 1708.
22+ iv. ABIGAIL, b. 31 Dec. 1681; d. 15 Aug. 1729.
23+ v. ANTHONY, b. 4 June 1684; d. 3 Apr. 1715.
24+ vi. BETHIA, b. 20 Aug. 1687; d. 28 Nov. 1746.
25+ vii. LYDIA, b. 20 Feb. 1689; d. 17 Jan. 1750.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-183; 8-177; 10-50.

5. Robert[2] Waterman (*Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., about 1652, died at Hingham, Mass., 18 May 1741; married first, at Hingham, 1 Oct. 1675, Susanna Lincoln, born at Hingham, 14 May 1654, died there 10 Feb. 1695/6, daughter of Daniel and Susanna (———) Lincoln; married second, at Hingham, 20 Feb. 1698/9, Sarah (Lewis) Lincoln, born at Barnstable, Mass., 4 Mar. 1660/1, died at Hingham, 30 Jan. 1731/2,* daughter of James and Sarah (Lane) Lewis, and widow of Thomas Lincoln.

Robert Waterman was listed under Hingham in "A List of the Severall foote Souldiers in Hingham and Weymouth; who are willing to Serve the Country in the capasity of Troopers and in order thereunto have Entred their Names to bee preferred to the Generall Court for their Approbation," October 1679. [Mass. Archives, Military Records, 69-254a.]

He was a housewright, and resided on Fort Hill Street.

On 10 Aug. 1732, John Colson of Weymouth, Glazier, and Daniel Cutting and Jon[a] Burr of Hingham (signed only by Colson) entered Caveat against settling the estate of Sarah Waterman of Hingham, dec'd, on Ebenezer Lincoln of Hingham without their knowledge. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 6275.]

The will of Robert Waterman of Hingham, housewright, "Aged," made 17 Mar. 1737/8, proved 2 June 1741, gave "to son Josiah all my houses and lands in Weymouth; to son Thomas all my housing and home lands in Hingham;" to daughters Susanna Nichols (money due from her late husband) and Hannah Cushing; and to grandsons Josiah Capen and Robert Capen (minors). Witnesses: Jacob Beal, Thomas Lincoln, Henry Ward. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 7609.]

Children of Robert and Susanna (Lincoln) Waterman, born at Hingham, Mass.:

26+ i. Susanna[3], b. 4 May 1677; d.
ii. Thomas, b. 17 Aug. 1679; d. 22 Aug. 1679.
iii. Infant, b. and d. 18 Feb. 1680/1.
iv. Elizabeth, b. 13 Aug. 1682; d. 2 Jan. 1695/6.
v. Robert, b. 14 Nov. 1684; d. 3 Nov. 1703.
27+ vi. Josiah, b. 23 Nov. 1687; d. 27 July 1773.
vii. Infant, b. and d. 8 Feb. 1690/1.
viii. Infant, d. 23 Sept. 1694.

Children of Robert and Sarah (Lewis) (Lincoln) Waterman, born at Hingham, Mass.:

28+ ix. Lydia, b. 13 May 1700; d. 30 May 1726.
29+ x. Thomas, b. 19 Jan. 1701/2; d. 21 Dec. 1781.
30+ xi. Hannah, b. 22 May 1704; d.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), 3-278.

* The printed Cohasset records give the death of Sarah, *daughter* [error for *wife*] of Robert Waterman on 31 Jan. 1731/2, aged 70 years, from the First Cong. Church records, formerly in Hingham before Cohasset was incorporated.

6. Samuel[3] Waterman (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 16 Oct. 1666, died at Plympton, Mass., 10 Mar. 1717/18; married first at Taunton, Mass., 26 July 1692, Mercy Ransom, born , died at Plymouth, 3 Aug. 1697, daughter of Robert and ——— (———) Ransom; married second, about 1701, Bethia ———,* born about 1669, died at Plympton, 29 Jan. 1726/7 in her 59th yr. (gravestone).

Samuel Waterman was a carpenter, and after living in Plymouth a number of years (probably the section which in 1695 became Plympton), in 1713 received from his father a conveyance of the Major William Bradford house in Plympton.

Samuel Waterman sold land with Edmund Tilson, both of Plympton, 6 Feb. 1709/10, to Robert Waterman and John Waterman, Jr., of Plympton; and was of Plympton, 1 Apr. 1713, when he conveyed to "my Bro[r] John Waterman jun[r] of the Town of Plimpton." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 7-323; 9-401.]

On 16 Mar. 1693, John Waterman of Plymouth and Samuel Waterman his son conveyed to John Sturtevant of Plymouth, interest in part of the home lot of Samuel Sturtevant late of Plymouth deceased, which said Sturtevant "by Deed of Gift in his Life time Did Grant & Confirm ..... to y[e] s[d] John Waterman his Son in Law during his natural Life & after his Decease to his Son Sam[l] Waterman afores[d] Grandson of s[d] Deceased." Samuel was still of Plymouth on 2 Dec. 1703, when he conveyed to Francis Lebaron. [*ib.*, 10-407; 8-250.]

"Bethiah Waterman relict widdow of Samuel Waterman late of Plympton" was appointed Administratrix of his estate, 2 May 1718. His lands, appraised at £264, included the homestead in Plympton on the northwest side of the road to Middleborough, land in Pembroke, and other pieces. The personal estate, amounting to £128.16.11, included pewter and linen in his daughter Anna's hand, and in his daughter Mary's hand. In ordering a settlement, the Court deducted "a debt due to the two children he had by his first wife To witt Anne & Mary Waterman being part of what fell to them Out of the estate of their Grandfather Robert Ransome which their father received." Distribution was to be made to the "Six Children," Samuel the eldest son, John Waterman the youngest son, Anne Waterman, Mary Waterman, Hann[h] Waterman, and Elisabeth Waterman. The widow was to have her dower; Samuel and John were to have the homestead, and Anna and Mary land in Pembroke. Hannah and Elisabeth were to receive certain sums from their mother and the Administratrix and from their brothers at the age of twenty-one. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-84, 85, 153.]

Papers in the file, some of them unsigned and undated, but apparently belonging to the year 1718, show that David Bozworth was to be guardian of the son Samuel Waterman, aged between 14 and 21, and of Elisabeth,

* Great effort to learn the identity of Bethia has been fruitless. A strong possibility is Bethia Bryant, b. 25 July 1670 [see Bryant Family in Appendix].

under 14; and that Robert Waterman was to be guardian of John, aged between 14 and 21, and of Hannah, under 14.

On 28 June 1725, Bithiah Waterman of Plimpton, Widow & Relict of Samuel Waterman late of Plimpton aforesaid deceased, conveyed to her son Samuel Waterman of Plympton, in return for £3 a year for life, her dower in the two-thirds of her husband's lands which fell to the son Samuel in the division between him and his brother John Waterman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 19-81.]

John Sturtevant and Joseph Sturtevant, both of Plymouth, and Samuel Sturtevant, Sen^{r}, of "Plimton," and "Anna Waterman & Mary Waterman the two Eldest Daughters of Samuel Waterman late of s^{d} Plimton . . . Deceas^{d}," being owners of a certain lot of land, conveyed to Isaac Barker, 26 Dec. 1718; witnesses, Robert Waterman, John Waterman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 14-112.]

The name of Bethiah Watterman is in a list of members added to the Church in Plympton, undated, but not long after 1700.

Children of Samuel and Mercy (Ransom) Waterman, born at Plymouth, Mass.:

31+ i. Anna^{4}, b. 7 Dec. 1693.
32+ ii. Mary, b.

Children of Samuel and Bethia (———) Waterman, born at Plymouth, Mass.:

33+ iii. Samuel, b. 23 Sept. 1703.
34+ iv. John, b. 12 Jan. 1704/5; d. 15 Oct. 1781.
35+ v. Hannah, b. 13 Mar. 1705/6; d. probably after 1786.
36+ vi. Elizabeth, b.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-19, 140.
Plympton Church Records (original), Vol. 1, p. 12.

7. Elizabeth^{3} Waterman (*John^{2}, Robert^{1}*), born at Plymouth, Mass., 15 Jan. 1668/9, died there about 1705; married at Plymouth, Mass., 28 Jan.1691/2, Edmund Tilson, born at Plymouth, about 1667, died (not found), son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Hoskins) Tilson. He married second, at Plymouth, 25 Dec. 1706, Hannah Orcutt, who died soon; and third, (intention, Hingham, 5 Nov. 1709), Hannah Dunbar, born at Hingham, Mass., 31 May 1677, died at Plympton, Mass., 22 Sept. 1715, daughter of Robert and Rose (———) Dunbar; and fourth, at Taunton, Mass., 14 Nov. 1716, Deborah Caswell.

A footstone on Burial Hill, Plymouth, reads: "Mrs. Elizabeth Tillson Capt Edmund Tillson," but there is no corresponding headstone. Some printed sources state that Edmund Tilson died 14 May 1759; but this date belongs to a different Edmund, as proved by the inscription on a stone at Halifax which states that Edmund, son of Ephraim and Mercy Tillson, died 14 May 1759, aged 3 months 15 days.

Children of Edmund and Elizabeth (Waterman) Tilson, born at Plymouth:

i. JOHN[4], b. 19 Nov. 1692; d. between 13 Mar. and 20 Mar. 1729/30 (will and inventory); m. 6 Jan. 1712/13, JOANNA DUNBAR, b. at Hingham, Mass., 3 Apr. 1692, d. at Halifax, Mass., 27 Mar. 1756 in 63d yr. (gravestone), dau. of Joseph and Christian (Garnet) Dunbar; seven children.* She m. (2) at Halifax, 25 Jan. 1747/8, William Sturtevant.

ii. EDMUND, b. 2 Mar. 1693/4; d. at Plymouth about 1730; m. at Plymouth, 12 June 1722, ELIZABETH COOPER, who d. in 1743.

iii. JOANNA, b. 9 Oct. 1696; d. at Middleboro, in 1747; m. (1) at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1720, DAVID WOOD, b. at Middleboro, 29 Mar. 1688, d. at Middleboro, 29 July 1738 ae. 50, son of David and Mary (———) (Coombs) Wood; m. (2) at Middleboro, 20 Dec. 1742, SIMON LAZELL, a cordwainer, b. at Hingham, 12 Sept. 1688, d. at Middleboro, in 1747, son of Joshua and Mary (———) Lazell.

iv. MARY, b. 14 Apr. 1698.

v. ELIZABETH, b. 6 May 1700; d. at Middleboro, 8 Aug. 1773 in 74th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) at Plympton, 6 Jan. 1718, JOHN HOLMES, b. at Plymouth, 28 May 1694, d. at Middleboro, 14 Feb. 1729/30 in 36th yr., son of John and Sarah (Thomas) Holmes; four children; m. (2) at Middleboro, 7 Jan. 1730/1, LIEUT. JACOB[3] THOMSON, b. at Middleboro, 17 Apr. 1695, d. at Middleboro, 10 Mar. 1789 ae. 93 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone); three children. See TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix.

vi. A CHILD, b. 10 Feb. 1702; d. 21 Feb. [probably 1702].

vii. ANN, b. 12 June 1703; d. at Plympton, 16 Nov. 1792 in 89th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 2 Aug. 1722, SAMUEL WRIGHT, b. about 1699, d. at Plympton, 5 Jan. 1773 in 74th yr. (gravestone), son of Adam and Mehitabel (Barrows) Wright.

viii. RUTH, b. 5 Feb. 1705; d. at Halifax, 3 Feb. 1789 in 84th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) at Plympton, 30 Sept. 1725, (DEA.) JONATHAN BOSWORTH, b. at Plymouth, 16 Feb. 1700/1, d. at Halifax, 24 Jan. 1741/2, son of (Dea.) David and Mercy (Sturtevant) Bosworth; six children;† m. (2) at Halifax, 2 Sept. 1759, JOSEPH PACKARD, of Bridgewater, Mass., b. about 1698, d. at Bridgewater, 19 Oct. 1760 in 63d yr. (gravestone), son of John Packard, and widower of Susanna Mitchell who d. in 1756.

Children of Edmund and Hannah‡ (Dunbar) Tilson, born at Plympton [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Samuel, b. 24 Nov. 1712.
2. James, b. 17 Sept. 1714.

Children of Edmund and Deborah (Caswell) Tilson, born at Plympton [not in the Waterman line]:

3. Stephen, b. 6 Apr. 1717.
4. Hannah, b. 5 June 1720.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 1-219, 224; 2-19, 138, 140; 3-92, 94, 163; 5-38, 56; 11-196, 197, 242; 13-205; 14-9, 34, 39; 15-220; 18-143; 24-137.
Benjamin Drew; Burial Hill, Plymouth, p. 211.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-263.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 37-40, 118, 122, 123, 132, 133.
George Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), 2-196.
M. B. Clarke: Bosworth Genealogy (Part 3, 1928), p. 247.
Bridgewater Vital Records.

* Their daughter Joanna (Tilson) Fuller m. Joseph[4] Waterman [No. 45].
† Their daughter Alice Bosworth, b. at Halifax, 30 Sept. 1727, m. Eleazer[4] Waterman [No. 49].
‡ Recorded as children of Edmund "by Hannah his 3d wife."

8. Anna[3] Waterman (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 18 Oct. 1671, died at Plympton [Carver], Mass., 11 Mar. 1735 in 65th yr. (gravestone); married first, Robert[2] Ransom, born , died at Plympton, 27 Apr. 1723, son of Robert[1]; married second, at Plympton, Mass., 25 June 1724, George Barrow, born about 1670, died at Plympton [Carver], 23 Mar. 1758 in 88th yr. (gravestone).

Administration on the estate of Robert Ransom was granted to his widow Anna, 16 May 1723. Distribution was made to the widow Anna, eldest son Samuel, third son Ebenezer (who received the homestead), Joseph, Abigail wife of Nathaniel Thomas, and daughters Lydiah, Mary, Hannah, and Deborah* [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-355, 367, 392.]

George Barrow or Barrows lived in Plymouth, in the part of Plympton which is now Carver, and there he and his first two wives are buried. He married first, 14 Feb. 1695, Patience Simmons, who died 30 Oct. 1723 (Plympton record) or 27 Oct. 1723 in her 48th yr. (gravestone at Carver). He next married, 25 June 1724, Anna (Waterman) Ransom, whose name is erroneously stated as widow Anna *Dunham* in an account of the Barrow family in the Maine Historical Recorder, 7-202. After her death, 11 Mar. 1735, by which 1735/6 is probably meant, he married third, 20 Dec. 1736, Hannah Jackson.

By his first wife, George Barrow was father of Patience, who married Joseph[4] Waterman [No. 45], *q.v.*, and of George, Jr., who married first, 23 Aug. 1722, Desire Doty, and second, (at Halifax, but recorded at Plympton), 10 June 1745, Mary Ransom of Halifax.

Robert Waterman was chosen guardian by Mary Ransome (over 14), and was appointed guardian to Joseph and Deborah Ransome (under 14), minor children of Robert Ransome of Plympton, deceased, 17 June 1723. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-369, 370.]

A mutual distribution of the Estate of Robert Ransom late of Plympton was made 22 Sept. 1725 by Samuel Ransom, Nathaniel and Abigail Thomas, and Robert Waterman. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 27-20.] Waterman was acting for the minor children as their guardian; he was their uncle.

Children of Robert and Anna (Waterman) Ransom, first six born at Plymouth, others at Plympton:

i. Abigail[4], b. 7 June 1691; m. at Plympton, 4 Dec. 1718, Nathaniel Thomas. They had children born at Middleboro, Mass.

ii. Samuel, b. abt. 1693; d. at Carver, Mass., 27 Aug. 1737 in 44th yr.; m. (1) at Plympton, 12 Dec. 1717, Abigail Rickard, b. at Plymouth, 22 May 1694, d. at Plympton, 1 Oct. 1722 in 30th yr., dau. of (Dea.) John and Mary (———) Rickard; m. (2) 31 July 1723, Deborah Dunbar, b. at Hingham, Mass., 21 Mar. 1696/7, d. , dau. of Joseph and Christian (Garnet) Dunbar.

* The distribution order names three children, then speaks of the "six other Children," but repeats the name of Joseph, so that only eight instead of nine children are actually named, Robert being omitted.

iii. Robert, b. 15 Sept. 1695; m. (1) at Plympton, 30 Aug. 1719, Sarah Thomas; m. (2) in 1729, Sarah Chyles. A son by his second wife was Samuel[5], b. at Middleboro, Mass., 10 Apr. 1738, Captain in the Penn. Continental Line, slain in the Wyoming Massacre.

iv. Lydia, b. 26 Feb. 1700; m. at Plympton, 8 Jan. 1723/4, Samuel Barrows.

v. Ebenezer, b. 6 Sept. 1702; d. at Carver, Mass., 28 Apr. 1737 in 35th yr.; m. at Scituate, Mass., 1 May 1723, Jerusha (Woodworth) Randall, who d. 15 Dec. 1768 in 85th [65th?] yr., widow of John Randall.

vi. Mary, b. 9 June 1705.

vii. Joseph, b. 22 Dec. 1709; m. at Plympton, 24 Mar. 1730/1, Mercy Pinchon.

viii. Anna, b. 18 Nov. 1711.

ix. Deborah, b. 3 May 1714; d. at Carver, Mass., 2 Apr. 1798; m. at Plympton, 2 Apr. 1734, William[3] Shurtleff, b. at Plympton, 8 Sept. 1713, d. at Carver, 15 Dec. 1802, son of Abiel[2] (William[1]) and Lydia (Barnes) Shurtleff. They had eleven children, born at Plympton ["Descendants of William Shurtleff," 1912, p. 50].

References

Wyllys C. Ransom: Historical Outline of the Ransom Family of America (1903), pp. 53-54.
Plympton Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 1-141, 211; 2-19; 3-122.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), pp. 50, 71.
Carver Vital Records.
Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), p. 196-7.

9. Lydia[3] Waterman (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 9 May 1678, died at Plympton [Carver], Mass., 23 July 1757 in her 81st year; married about 1695-6, Benoni Shaw, born about 1673, died at Plympton [Carver], 5 Mar. 1751 in his 79th year, son of Jonathan and Phebe (Watson) Shaw.

Benoni Shaw was of Plymouth in 1705, and of Plympton in 1726. He lived in the part of Plympton which in 1790 became the separate town of Carver.

Children of Benoni and Lydia (Waterman) Shaw, born at Plymouth:

i. Lydia[4], b. 2 Nov. 1697 [error for 1696]; d. at Plympton, 15 Aug. 1745 ae. 48-8-25 (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 12 July 1716, Ebenezer Lobdell, bapt. at Hull, Mass., 1 Jan. 1694/5, d. at Plympton, 18 Mar. 1748 ae. 53-2-23 (gravestone). He m. (2) 18 Dec. 1745, Mercy Standish.

ii. John, b. 3 May 1699 [error for 1698]; d. at Carver, 18 Jan. 1780 in 82d yr. (gravestone); m. at Scituate, Mass., 26 Apr. 1722, Abigail Perry, b. at Scituate, 22 Mar. 1692/3, d. at Carver, 27 Oct. 1775 in 82d yr. (gravestone), dau. of William and Elizabeth (Lobdell) Perry.

iii. Mary, b. 16 Jan. 1700; d. at Carver, 19 Apr. 1777 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 5 Dec. 1717, Benjamin Churchill, b. abt. 1696, d. at Carver, 6 Dec. 1771 in 76th yr. (gravestone), son of William and Lydia (Bryant) Churchill.

iv. Margaret, b. 28 June 1701; m. at Plympton, 10 Jan. 1722/3, Elisha Lucas, b. at Plymouth, 7 Feb. 1699, son of Benoni and Repentance (———) Lucas.

v. ELKANAH, b. 2 Nov. 1703; m. at Plympton, 11 Jan. 1726/7, MEHITABEL CHURCHILL, dau. of William and Lydia (Bryant) Churchill.*

vi. MOSES, b. 28 June 1704 [error for 1705?]; d. at Carver, 7 Feb. 1792 in 89th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) at Plympton, 4 Nov. 1725, MARY DARLING, b. abt. 1702-3, d. at Carver, 18 June 1763 in 61st yr. (gravestone); m. (2) at Plympton, 16 Aug. 1764, MARY PRATT, b. abt. 1714-15, d. at Carver, 28 May 1778 in 64th yr. (gravestone).

vii. JONATHAN, b. [1706? perhaps 1707?]; d. at Carver, 12 June 1772 in 67th yr. (gravestone); Lieut.; m. MARY THOMAS, b. at Middleboro, 19 Apr. 1713, d. at Carver, 1 Feb. 1801 ae. 87 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone), dau. of William, 2d, and Susanna (———) Thomas.

viii. ABIGAIL, b. abt. 1711; d. at Carver, 27 Jan. 1782 in 70th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) at Plympton, 29 Feb. 1731/2, SAMUEL LUCAS, b. at Plymouth, 24 July 1689, d. 25 Dec. 1736, son of Benoni and Repentance (———) Lucas; m. (2) 9 Oct. 1747, (LIEUT.) NATHANIEL ATWOOD, b. at Plymouth, 3 Oct. 1693, d. at Plympton, 20 Jan. 1767 in 74th yr., son of Nathaniel and Mary (Morey) Atwood.

ix. PHEBE, b. abt. 1713; d. at Middleboro, 21 Feb. 1772 in 59th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 3 Feb. 1736, JABEZ THOMAS, b. at Middleboro, 8 Dec. 1710, d. there 8 Nov. 1784 in 74th yr. (gravestone), son of William Thomas, Sr.

x. BENJAMIN, b. abt. 1714; d. at Carver, 17 Jan. 1792 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 1 Nov. 1742, MARY ATWOOD, b. at Plympton, 9 Dec. 1723, d. at Carver, 9 June 1808 in 85th yr. (gravestone), dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Morey) Atwood.

xi. HANNAH, b. abt. 1716; d. at Middleboro, 15 Sept. 1794 in 79th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 22 Feb. 1738/9, EBENEZER TINKHAM, b. at Middleboro, 16 Dec. 1714, d. there 17 Nov. 1801 in 87th yr. (gravestone), son of Jeremiah and Joanna (———) Tinkham.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 1-247; 2-138; 3-86, 122; 4-122; 5-209; 6-227; 10-147; 14-215, 216; 15-100, 101; 16-16; 17-5, 133; 20-44 to 46.
William T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), p. 235.
Plympton Vital Records.
Carver Vital Records.
Scituate Vital Records.
Maine Historical Recorder, 9-250.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-76, 77, 132, 135.

10. ROBERT[3] WATERMAN (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 9 Feb. 1681/2, died at Halifax, Mass., 16 Jan. 1749/50;† married first, at Plymouth, Mass., 19 Mar. 1702, MARY CUSHMAN, born at Plymouth, 12 Oct. 1682, died at Plympton, Mass., 13 Mar. 1722/3 in her 41st yr. (gravestone), daughter of Rev. Isaac and Rebecca (Rickard) Cushman [see CUSHMAN FAMILY in Appendix]; married second, at Plymouth, 5 Dec. 1723, ELIZABETH CUSHMAN, born 17 Jan. 1685/6, died at Plympton, 13 Mar. 1724/5 in her 40th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Elkanah and Martha (Cooke) Cushman [see CUSHMAN FAMILY in Appendix]; married third, 18 June 1727,

* One Elkanah Shaw of Middleboro m. at Plymouth, 11 Apr. 1745, Joanna King of Plymouth.
† 16 Jan. 1749 in his 69th yr. (gravestone).

ABIGAIL DINGLEY, born at Marshfield, Mass., 16 July 1687, died at Halifax, 28 Nov. 1771, aged 84-4-12 (gravestone), daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Newton) Dingley.

Robert Waterman was appointed guardian, 1 Nov. 1732, of his children Robert, Samuel, and Mary, minors over fourteen years. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 6-254.]

The will of Robert Waterman of Halifax, made 1 Feb. 1744, codicil 12 Jan. 1749, proved 13 Feb. 1749, named wife Abigail; sons Isaac, Josiah, Robert, Samuel, and Thomas; daughters Rebecca and Mary; John Waterman was a witness; administration was granted to the sons Robert and Samuel, with John Waterman and Micah Leach as sureties. [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 22-126 to 128; Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 12-60 to 62.]

Administration on the estate of Abigail Waterman of Pembroke was granted, 14 Jan. 1772, to Elnathan Fish of Pembroke, with Thaddeus Fish of Pembroke and Judah Delano of Duxbury, sureties. Inventory, £139.2.5. Final accounting, 7 June 1773, showed payments to Seth Waterman, Freeman Waterman, Thomas Waterman, Samuel Waterman, John Thomson, Zaccheus Fish, Church Sturtevant, Joseph Holmes, Uriah Lambert, and Simeon Sturtevant. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 21-82, 249.]

The will of Isaac Cushman, Sr., of Plympton, made 25 Oct. 1727, proved 30 Oct. 1732, gave a bequest to the children of his daughter Mary Waterman deceased, and nominated his son-in-law Robert Waterman executor. Mary Cushman's number in the Mayflower Index is 9,788. Her father, Rev. Isaac Cushman, who died 21 Oct. 1732 in his 84th year, was grandson of Isaac Allerton of the *Mayflower,* his mother being Mary Allerton.

Robert and Mary Waterman were included in an early list of members of the Plympton Church.

Robert Waterman of Plympton, for £150, sold to his brother, John Waterman, Jr., of Plympton, half of 30 acres, on which Robert dwelt, 1 Apr., 1713; witnesses, Samuel Waterman and Jacob Tomson. Robert sold land in 1713, 1719, and 1722. He owned land jointly with Giles Leach, which they sold in 1724. In 1730 Robert made an agreement with Edmond Tilson, establishing the line between their lands. Robert sold, 28 Jan. 1731/2, for £320, to Zechariah Weston of Plympton; and 16 Feb. 1733/4, for £150, to Nathaniel Cushman, land in Plympton purchased of Phebe Spooner, widow, of Dartmouth, Mass. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 9-404; 10-506; 14-161; 16-158; 18-124; 19-135; 27-84, 94, 137; 29-65.]

On 31 Jan. 1736/7, Robert Waterman, Sr., of Halifax, with his wife Abigail sold for £40 to "my son Robert Waterman" of Halifax, 4 acres in Halifax on Bridgewater Road. With wife Abigail, he sold to Thomas Waterman of Plympton, also to James Wilson, Jr., of Plympton, in 1736. In 1739 he established lines with Josiah Sturtevant, John Tilson and Edmond Tilson between their properties. [*ib.,* 31-51, 84; 32-132; 33-78, 83, 84.]

Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, for love and affection, conveyed a farm of 50 acres in Plympton to "my beloved son Isaac Waterman," 2 Feb.

1739. On 18 Sept. 1738, Robert Waterman, Sr., of Halifax, yeoman (with wife Abigail), and Isaac Churchell of Plympton (with wife Susanna), for £80, sold to Robert Waterman, Jr., and Samuel Waterman, both of Halifax, laborers. Robert sold to Nehemiah Sturtevant, 1739, and to Lemuel Sturtevant, 1746. [*ib.*, 33-84, 142; 34-49; 35-14; 37-157; 38-43.]

Reuben Tomson and Amasa Tomson, both of Halifax, yeomen, and Thomas Waterman of Plympton, and Robert Waterman, Robert Waterman, Jr., and Samuel Waterman of Halifax, yeomen, mutually agreed on bounds, 13 Apr. 1747. Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, for love, good-will and natural affection, conveyed to "my Loveing Son Robert Waterman of Said Hallifax," 21 Jan. 1739; also the same date to his "well beloved Son Samuel Waterman of said Hallifax," for natural affection. On 21 Oct. 1740, Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, his wife Abigail also signing, conveyed for natural affection to "my Son Josiah Waterman of Kingston." The same date he conveyed for love, good will and natural affection, to "my Beloved Son Thomas Waterman of Plimpton," land in Donham's Neck in Plympton; his wife Abigail signed; witnesses, Robert Waterhan, Jr., and Samuel Waterman. [*ib.*, 38-252; 40-165, 166; 41-218.]

He sold 25 Oct. 1749 (with wife Abigail) to William Sturtevant of Halifax. [*ib.*, 56-269.]

Children of Robert and Mary (Cushman) Waterman, first two born at Plymouth, others at Plympton, Mass.:

37+ i. ISAAC[4], b. 10 or 11 May 1703; d. 16 Nov. 1755.
38+ ii. JOSIAH, b. 5 Mar. 1704/5; d. after 1769.
39+ iii. THOMAS, b. Oct. 1707; d. 22 Aug. 1789.
40+ iv. REBECCA, b. 9 Oct. 1710; d. 14 July 1801.
41+ v. ROBERT, b. 2 Mar. 1712/13; d. 8 Sept. 1761.
42+ vi. MARY, b. 25 Feb. 1715/16; d. 26 Jan. 1749/50.
43+ vii. SAMUEL, b. 11 Aug. 1718; d. 16 Nov. 1787.
viii. ANNA, b. 6 Mar. 1720/1; prob. d. young.

Child of Robert and Abigail (Dingley) Waterman:

ix. ABIGAIL, b. 5 Mar. 1728/9; d. 9 Apr. 1729 ae. 1 mo. 4 days (gravestone).

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-226, 141, 139; 4-126; 10-103 to 106; 17-139, 140.
Henry Wyles Cushman: The Cushman Genealogy (1855), p. 127.
The Genealogical Advertiser, 1-106.
E. N. Leonard: Newton Genealogy (1915), p. 50.

11. JOHN[3] WATERMAN (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 23 Sept. 1685, died at Halifax, Mass., 8 June 1761 in 76th yr. (gravestone); married at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1709 [error, apparently, for 1707 or 1708], LYDIA CUSHMAN, born 13 Dec. 1687, died at Halifax, 7 July 1771, aged 82 yrs. 6 mos. (gravestone), daughter of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Combes) Cushman.

His will, dated 21 Mar. 1748, proved 3 Aug. 1768, named his wife Lydia, five sons Joseph, Peres, John, Anthony, and Eleazer, and two daughters

Sarah and Lydia; wife and son Anthony to be executors. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 16-123, 184.]

Lydia Cushman's number in the Mayflower Index is 9,766. Her mother, Elizabeth Combs, was daughter of John Combes and Elizabeth (Royal) Barlow, granddaughter of John Combes and Sarah Priest, and great-granddaughter of Degory Priest of the *Mayflower*. Her father, Eleazer Cushman, was son of Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman, and grandson of Isaac Allerton of the *Mayflower*.

John Waterman, Jr., received land by deed from his father, 3 July 1707, and the following day exchanged land with "My Brother Robert Waterman of Plymouth," both deeds being witnessed by Samuel Sturtevant and Jacob Tomson. John Waterman, Jr., of Plympton, sold his dwelling in Plympton, 24 Nov. 1710, to James Sturtevant of Plympton. On 1 Apr. 1713, John Waterman, Jr., of Plympton, for £165, sold to his brother Robert Waterman, of Plympton, 20 acres in that town together with the grantor's dwelling house, "being the Westerly part of that Lot of Land which was formerly Maj^{r} William Bradfords & whereon my Dwelling house standeth"; witnessed by Samuel Waterman and Jacob Tomson. Robert Waterman and John Waterman, Jr., both of Plympton, sold 20 acres to David Bozworth of Plympton, 30 Mar. 1714/15; and the same date they, with James Besse, Jr., sold to Joshua Turner of Pembroke. Robert Waterman and John Waterman, Jr., sold land in Pembroke, 10 Sept. 1716, to Joseph Samson of Plympton; and they (John no longer being called Jr.) sold to William Sturtevant, 15 Feb. 1721.

John Waterman of Plympton sold, 11 Dec. 1721, to Thomas Tomson Sen^{r} of Middleborough, 30¾ acres in Plympton which "did originally belong unto the Right of Samuel Waterman & Edmond Tilson"; and called Sen^{r} [evidently to distinguish him from his brother Samuel's son, now aged 20], he sold 3 June 1725 to James Bryant, land "which was formerly laid out unto my Brother Samuel Waterman." . . . Robert and John Waterman exchanged land with Nehemiah Sturtevant, 10 Aug. 1732. John Waterman of Plympton conveyed to Samuel Sturtevant, Jr., 7 May 1728. John Waterman of Halifax conveyed, 30 June 1736, to Isaac Churchill of Plympton. In later deeds he was always of Halifax. He conveyed to his son Anthony, 21 Mar. 1748; to Reuben Tomson, 7 Feb. 1761, and the same date to Andrew Tomson, a minor; to son Anthony, for love, 10 Dec. 1750, the north half of his homestead of 47 acres; to his son John, same date; and to his son Eleazer, same date. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 7-322; 9-160, 402; 11-269; 13-96; 14-113; 16-9; 18-122; 19-71; 27-136; 28-124; 32-72; 41-185; 46-230; 47-22, 23.]

Children of John and Lydia (Cushman) Waterman, born at Plympton, Mass.:

44+ i. Sarah[4], b. 8 Nov. 1709; d. after 1779.
45+ ii. Joseph, b. 2 Feb. 1710/11; d. after 1788.
46+ iii. Perez, b. 8 Oct. 1713; d. 9 Aug. 1793.
47+ iv. Anthony, b. 23 June 1716; d. 1 Dec. 1769.

48+ v. JOHN, b. 3 July 1718; d. 26 Apr. 1790.
49+ vi. ELEAZER, b. 3 Aug. 1721; d. 19 Feb. 1811.
50+ vii. LYDIA, b. 7 Apr. 1724; d. 15 Sept. 1793.

References
Plympton Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 5-184; 3-165; 10-103.
Henry Wyles Cushman: Cushman Genealogy (1855), p. 129.

12. (ENSIGN) THOMAS[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., in Sept. 1670, died there 31 Dec. 1755; married at Norwich, 29 June 1691, ELIZABETH ALLYN, born at Norwich, 24 Dec. 1669, died there 15 Mar. 1755, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gager) Allyn, and granddaughter of Robert Allyn, one of the Founders of Norwich [see ALLYN FAMILY in Appendix].

Thomas Waterman and his wife lie in the old burying ground at Norwich Town, where their gravestones still stand, in good condition.

Here Lies the Body
Of Ensign Thomas
Waterman who
Departed this life
In hope of an hap
py Immortality
Decem[r] 13[th] 1755
In the 86[th] year
of his age.

Here Lies the body of
M[rs] Elisabeth Waterma[n]
Wife of Ensign Thomas
Waterman who died
March 15[th] 1755 in
The 86[th] year of
Her age.

The vital records and the inventory both give 31 Dec. 1755 as the date of Thomas's death.

On 1 Apr. 1695, Thomas Waterman, Sr., conveyed for love to his son Thomas Waterman, Jr., both of Norwich, Conn., the dwelling house and barn he purchased of Stephen Merrick, with 1½ acres, abutting on the river westerly, with 7 acres on the southward side of the highway against the house, abutting on the river northwesterly and on land of Hugh Calkins, John Tracy and Thomas Post. [Land Rec. Norwich, 2A-206.] Here one of the gates of the town was maintained and here the "path to Connecticut" leading through Colchester to Hartford began.

This home of Thomas[3] Waterman had been purchased by his father from Stephen Merrick, but the original deed was imperfect or lost, for on 21 Dec. 1697, Stephen Merrick having formerly sold to Ens. Thomas Waterman of Norwich, yeoman, "now for a more full confirmation of the deed, sd Stephen Merrick of Taunton, County of Bristol," Mass., for £57, conveyed the property above described, specifying that it was on the east side of Quinebaug river. [*ib.*, 2A- 290.]

The property was originally that of John Pease, whose home lot was laid out in Nov. 1659, but it did not long remain in possession of the Pease family. James Pease "of Edgertown on Martin's vinyard" sold it to Stephen Merrick of Norwich, 21 Jan. 1688; the deed was not entered until March 1701/2, when probably the Watermans had it recorded to establish title. [*ib.*, 2 A-494.]

He became a large land owner in Norwich. The Book of Grants [pp. 290-293] shows twenty-two parcels of land recorded to him. As Thomas Waterman, Jr., he had a grant from the Town entered March 1696/7; there were parcels of 16 acres, 8 acres, 2½ acres, 6½ acres northerly from his house; and 3¾ acres near little Boggy Meadow [this last now a part of Norwich Reservoir system]. In 1710 he had six parcels entered which had "belonged to his father Waterman." These were 140 acres at Pottipauge; one third of 28 acres at the Great Plain; 3 acres near the Island at Susquetomscut [Franklin]; 7 acres at Pottipaug; 19 acres over Showtucket River at the mouth of Beaver Brook [near Baltic]; and 10 acres of upland. In addition there were parcels of 20 acres; 60 acres northwesterly from Connecticut Plains—entered May 1709; 50 acres; and 2½ acres "taken up in lieu of his [his wife's] grandfather Robert Allyn's 3rd Division meadow"—entered 27 Feb. 1710/11; 18 acres; 40 acres adjoining his farm at Middle Hill; and 41 acres of "Ruff Rocky Land" laid out Sept. 1713. Finally [Book of Grants, pp. 345-346] three other parcels are entered, laid out in 1718 and 1720, totaling 55 acres.

Like his father, Thomas Waterman soon took an active part in town affairs; at town meeting held 18 Dec. 1694, when he was twenty-four years old, he was chosen fence viewer for the coming year. At this same meeting, his father, "Ens. Thomas Waterman," received a grant of a small piece of land.

On 21 Dec. 1697, Thomas Waterman Junr was chosen Constable for the ensuing year. He was again chosen fence viewer, 20 Dec. 1698. (The keeping up of fences was a very necessary part of the town work, on account of the cattle.)

On 17 Dec. 1700, when Ens. Thomas Waterman was chosen townsman, Thomas Waterman Junr was chosen surveyor of highways. On 15 Dec. 1702, Thomas Waterman Junr was chosen townsman, and John Waterman, Constable, and 21 Dec. 1703 he was chosen fence viewer, while John Waterman was again chosen Constable.

Fifty acres of land apiece were granted, 15 Feb. 1705, to some of the members of the second Norwich generation, among them Thomas Waterman Junr, John Waterman, and Joseph Waterman. Thomas Junr was again made surveyor of highways, 3 Dec. 1706.

Some confusion has existed because the elder Thomas was called both sergeant and ensign, but the second Thomas was not called ensign until 1708. The town had then grown large enough to have two trainbands.

In Oct. 1708, "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Samuel Griswold to be Captain, Mr. Joseph Beckas [Backus] to be Lieutenant, and Mr. Thomas Waterman to be Ensign, of the westernmost or second company of trained souldiers in the town of Norwich" [Col. Rec. Conn., 5-68]. The original commission passed through his son Asa and grandson Arunah to the latter's son, Judge Thomas[6] Waterman of Johnson, Vt., and reads as follows:

Gurdon Saltonstall, Esq., Governor and commander in the chief of Her Majesties' Colony of Connecticut in New England, to Thomas Waterman, Gent., greeting:—Now

being by the General Assembly of this Colony accepted to be Ensigne of the second or West Company or train band in the town of Norwich, reposing special trust and confidence in your Loyalty, courage and good Conduct, I do (by virtue of the Letters Patent from the Crown of England to this Corporation we thereunto enabling) appoint and Impower you to take the said Train Band into your care and charge, as their Ensigne; carefully and diligently to discharge that trust; Exercising your Inferior Officers and Soldiers in the use of their arms according to the Discipline of Warr, keeping them in good order and Government, and Commanding them to Obey you as their Ensigne for her Majesties' service, and you are to observe all such orders and directions, as from time to time, you shall receive, either from me or from other your superior officers, pursuant to the trust hereby reposed in you.

Given under my hand and the Seal of this Colony in New London, the seventh day of December in the seventh year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the grace of God, Queen of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, &c., Annoq. Dom: 1708

G. Saltonstall

By his Honor's Com'and
Eleazar Kimberly Sec'y

On 20 Dec. 1709, Ens. Thomas Waterman was chosen one of the committee to see about repairing the old meeting house. This committee was empowered, 5 Jan. 1709/10, to sell some of the common lands of the town to pay for the meeting house. He was on the committee, 7 Sept. 1710, about the new meeting house.

Miss Perkins in her "Old Houses of the Antient Town of Norwich, Conn." (pp. 350-358), has an interesting chapter on the early meeting houses. She relates that "for his labor and cost in providing stones for steps at the meeting house doors," Ens. Thomas Waterman received 22 acres of land at the Landing Place. "These steps were intended for the third church edifice of the first society, which crowned the summit of the Great Rocks and was completed in December 1713."

At a town meeting held 5 Dec. 1710, Ens. Thomas Waterman was again elected a townsman. The first officers of the town were a Constable and two townsmen, one for each end of the town. The townsmen were afterwards called overseers, and select-men, and varied in number, though seldom more than four were chosen. It was their business (according to a town vote in 1683) "to order the prudentials of the town, and see to it that the wholesome town orders be attended to." They were empowerd to call public meetings, to take cognizance of all offences against law, order and morality; to settle differences, and to try cases of small value.

On 5 Dec. 1710, Ens. Thomas Waterman was appointed on the committee concerning the West Farmers, who wanted to be a society by themselves. The present Franklin was, at first, the West Farms.

Ens. Thomas Waterman and Thomas Adgate were chosen collectors of taxes, 2 Dec. 1712, and Joseph Tracy and John Waterman, inspectors. On 1 Dec. 1713, Ens. Thomas Waterman, Sergt. Thomas Leffingwell, John Hide and Simon Lothrop were chosen fence viewers.

At a town meeting held 16 Nov. 1714, some dissatisfaction had been expressed with the minister, Mr. Woodward, and some of the inhabitants

protested against the vote taken as not warranted. Among those who protested were Joseph, Thomas and John Waterman. As Joseph and John had each married a sister of Mr. Woodward, this was rather a family affair.

On 7 Dec. 1714, Ens. Thomas Waterman was chosen surveyor of highways. Upon the application of Ens. Thomas Waterman, 20 Dec. 1715, the inhabitants appointed Dr. Hartshorn and Jabez Hide to survey and find the line between Micah Rood's and said Waterman's. Micah Rood lived near Peck Hollow in the present Franklin, and Dr. Woodward, in his History of Franklin (p. 60), relates the legend of the Mike apple.

Ens. Thomas Waterman was again townsman, 3 Dec. 1717, and his brother Joseph, fence viewer. He was on a committee, 17 Dec. 1717, in regard to another division of lands; and on 24 Mar. 1718 he was on the committee to settle the line between Norwich and New London and the line between Norwich and Lebanon. The list of town debts for 1718 was presented at the town meeting held 30 Dec. 1718. On this list were the items "To Ens^{n} Waterman day preamble 00-03-00. To Ens. Waterman to day meas. ye line 00-03-00." On the list of town debts for 1719, there is an item, "to Ens. Waterman for two days about ye line and birds." There was a bounty paid for the killing of predatory birds.

On 19 Sept. 1720, the inhabitants present at a town meeting made choice of Joseph Backus, Esq., Lt. Benajah Bushnell and Ens. Thomas Waterman as a committee to join a committee of Colchester "in order to a settlement of a line between said Colchester and Norwich; the above committee to have full power."

He was again chosen, 6 Dec. 1720, one of the townsmen for the ensuing year, and on the list of town debts for 1720 appears the item, "To Ens. Waterman day coming and going to New London." In the list for 1721 are "Ens. Thomas Waterman 1 day preamble" and "to Ens. Waterman for goods to Alice Cook."

On 23 Jan. 1732/3, Deacon Christopher Huntington, Mr. Israel Lothrop, Capt. Benajah Leffingwell and Ensign Thomas Waterman were appointed "to find out if they Can what quantities of common Lands is yet undivided or Remaining in this Town, and Make Return to the proprietors att the Proprietors Cost." This committee was still working 16 Apr. 1733. [Proprietors Rec. Norwich, pp. 19, 20.]

Thomas Waterman of Norwich, yeoman, bought land in Mansfield, Conn., for £35 from Cornelius Tomson of Dorchester, Mass., cordwainer, in 1726, and sold it the same year for £48 to Joseph Scarborough of Roxbury, Mass. [Land Rec. Mansfield, 2-512, 515.]

The will of Thomas Waterman of Norwich, Conn., made 15 May 1734, proved 6 Apr. 1756, gave to wife Elizabeth household articles, £25 in money, and use of one third of the real estate; as for son Thomas, what I have already given him by deed and other ways, I judge to be his portion, but as a token of my affection I give him £5 to be paid out of my movable estate; to son John, I have already given him his portion, but now give him £5; same to son Ebenezer; to son Daniel, £20, which with what I have already

given him is his portion; son Elisha had had by deed his part, but now to have five shillings; sons Asa and Nehemiah, same; to my two daughters Elizabeth Lothrop and Sarah Sluman, the rest of the movable estate of all kinds, to be equally divided between them; wife Elizabeth to be executrix. Witnesses: Isaac Huntington, Francis Griswold, and James Huntington; they attested the will when it was proved. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 1-358; File No. 11230.]

An inventory of the estate of Mr. Thomas Waterman late of Norwich, deceased 31 Dec. 1755, was taken 22 June 1756 by William Waterman and Simon Tracy, Jr., and amounted to £31.15.2¼. A silver tanker was valued at £6.3.0; a silver pot at £3.13.2; and two silver spoons at £1.4.0. (No real estate was listed; he had conveyed it all by deed in his lifetime.)

On 7 June 1756, the executrix named in the will being deceased, the Court appointed Asa Waterman to administer [Probate Journal, 1-156]. An undated memorandum in the file relating to the distribution specifies the heirs of Thomas and John and names the other children as living.

Sarah[4] (Waterman) Sluman in her will left to a daughter "my Silver Tankard and one Silver Spoon marked TWE." This was probably one of the silver spoons listed in the inventory of Thomas[3] Waterman, marked for him and for his wife Elizabeth.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Allyn) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at First Church of Norwich:

51+ i. THOMAS[4], b. 25 Apr. 1692; d. after 1737.
52+ ii. JOHN, b. 16 Apr. 1694; d. between 1740 and 1743.
53+ iii. ELIZABETH, b. 13 Aug. 1696; d. perhaps in 1773.
54+ iv. EBENEZER, b. 20 Feb. 1698/9; d. 12 Mar. 1782.
55+ v. DANIEL, b. 2, bapt. 5, Oct. 1701; d. 7 Mar. 1773.
56+ vi. ELISHA, b. 4, bapt. 30, July 1704; d. 13 Feb. 1771.
57+ vii. ASA, b. 15 Nov., bapt. 22 Dec. 1706; d. 14 Nov. 1783.
58+ viii. NEHEMIAH, b. 5, bapt. 7, Aug. 1709; d. 27 Oct. 1796.
59+ ix. SARAH, b. 9, bapt. 16, Mar. 1711/12; d. 16 Jan. 1795.

Deeds of Sons

Thomas Waterman to John and Ebenezer Waterman, all of Norwich, 24 Jan. 1721/2, land on east side of Shetucket River, 32 acres, against the mouth of Beaver Brook, beginning at lower end by the River. John and Ebenezer Waterman of Norwich, for £30, to Daniel White of Canterbury, Conn., 3 Oct. 1723, all our 32 acres on east side of Shetucket River, etc. [Land Rec. Norwich, 3 B-598.]

John Edgerton to Ebenezer Waterman, both of Norwich, 31 Dec. 1722, 4 acres at Beaver Brook, bounded east by the Brook, butting on land formerly Robert Allyn's and John Gager's. Ebenezer Waterman sold the same to Mr. John Bradstreet of Norwich, 24 Dec. 1723. [*ib.*, 3 B-699; 4-22.]

Ebenezer Waterman bought three parcels from David Birchard, and sold them 22 Apr. 1726 to Thomas Baldwin. [*ib.*, 4-172, 374.] He bought from Hugh and Phebe Calkins, 23 May 1726, and sold 6 Dec. 1726 to John and Samuel Gager. [*ib.*, 4-439.]

Ebenezer Waterman, Thomas Sluman Jr., and Thomas Birchard Jr., all of Norwich, proprietors of the common and undivided land in Norwich, for £9, sold their interest 12 Apr. 1734 to Stephen Gardner of Norwich; witnesses, Joseph Edgerton, John Waterman Jr. [*ib.*, 7-12.]

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-53.

13. JOHN[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., in Mar. 1672, died there in 1744; married first, at Norwich, 5 Nov. 1701, ELIZABETH LATHROP, born at Norwich, 1 Nov. 1679, died there 5 Oct. 1708, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Adgate) Lathrop; married second, at Norwich, 22 Sept. 1709, JUDITH WOODWARD, born at Dedham, Mass, in Mar. 1682/3, died at Norwich, 15 May 1720, daughter of Peter and Mehitabel (———) Woodward of Dedham, and sister of Rev. John Woodward, the second pastor of the First Church of Norwich [see WOODWARD FAMILY in Appendix]; married third, at Boston, Mass., 10 (or 16) Apr. 1721, ELIZABETH BASSETT, born at Boston, Mass., 15 July 1694, died after Apr. 1755, daughter of David and Mary (———) Bassett [see BASSETT FAMILY in Appendix].

Inscriptions on stones in Norwich Town Cemetery: "Eliza / Waterman / wife of John / Waterman / dececed Oct / 17^{0}8 aged 29". "Here lies buried y^{e} much / lamented body of Mary / Waterman daughter of / M^{r} John Waterman & / Mr^{s} Elizabeth Waterma^{n} / who departed this / life Novem^{r} 13th A^{d} 1736 / in y^{e} 15th year of her age / Y^{e} good Lord grant w^{e} / may be ready at a call".

The Rev. James Fitch, first pastor of the Church of Norwich, was obliged to resign his pastorate on account of ill health, and moved to Lebanon, Conn., with four of his sons. He had conveyed to his son Daniel Fitch part of his original home-lot in Norwich, and in Feb. 1702 he and his son Daniel sold 9½ acres of land, with the buildings, to John Waterman. The location is a very pleasant one, the land running to Yantic River on which it extended forty-one rods, and was bounded on the west thirty-one rods by the highway leading to the river. This highway was the road to New London, and at that period all the traffic went past this house.

Its location is shown on the map on page 105 of Perkins's *Old Houses of the Antient Town of Norwich, Conn.*; this also shows the footpath through it, which later became the much-traveled road of the present day. "The footeway six foote broad which goes through the home lot of Mr. Fitch, John Holmstead and Steven Backus" was laid out for the use of the town, August 1661. For more than a century, it remained a pentway with a gate and turnstile at each end, and was not widened and thrown open to the public until shortly before the Revolutionary War. [Caulkins's *History of Norwich,* p. 64.]

When John Waterman bought the land, it was bounded north 64 rods on land of Major James Fitch, who had received by deed 3 acres of the original home-lot of his father, Rev. James Fitch. This lot included the old part of the burying-ground, and all that part of the home-lot which lay north of burying-ground lane.

John Waterman leased some unfenced land of Mr. John Woodward on 6 Nov. 1716, and being on the land to get a load of wood, he was stopped by Simon Tracy on a warrant dated 16 Dec. 1716, and Tracy with the assistance

of others pulled the wood out of the cart. At a meeting of the Governor and Council held at New London, 8 Jan. 1716/17, the Assembly considered the proceedings as extraordinary and directed the justice who had issued the warrant to attend to the matter and explain the proceedings. [Col. Rec. Conn., 5-584.]

In May 1726 he won his case against John Hide and the proprietors at the west end of the town platt in Norwich, but the circumstances are not given. [Col. Rec. Conn., 7-46.]

It is interesting to note the long opposition to opening the highway which is now the main road from Harland's corner to the church. At a meeting of the General Assembly in October 1740, consideration was given to the proposed highway which had been ordered to be laid out at a County Court held in February 1739/40; it was to be two rods and six feet wide, the said six feet were to include the footway laid out by the town order for the town's use on 28 Aug. 1661. Said highway was partly on John Waterman's land, and partly on that of Simon Lathrop and Benajah Leffingwell. These parties complained that they would be much wronged, so the Assembly set aside the county court proceedings and they were made null and void. [Col. Rec. Conn., 8-346, 347.]

After John Waterman's death, the case came up again, for on 10 June 1752 Hempstead writes, "aftern att Court to assist in one action about a Hiway in Norwich a Cross the Lotts from Leffingwells to Watermans" etc. [Joshua Hempstead's Diary, p. 590.]

At a town meeting held 13 Sept. 1697, Samuel Post, John Waterman, Daniel Huntington and eight others were allowed to "build a seat on the east side of the Meeting-house on the Leanto beams, for their convenient sitting, on the Lord's Dayes." [*Old Houses of Norwich,* p. 351.]

John Waterman was chosen Constable for the ensuing year, 15 Dec. 1702, and 21 Dec. 1703. On 19 Feb. 1705 he was one of those to whom a grant of 50 acres of land was made, his brothers Thomas and Joseph receiving like grants. In 1708 he was chosen lister; 5 Dec. 1710, collector of taxes; and 2 Dec. 1712, inspector. The town meetings for the year were held in December, when appointments were made for the ensuing year.

On the list of town debts for 1724, there is an item, "Mr. John Waterman for expence for Alice Cook to this day £04-06-06. To Dr. Rogers for medicine for her," etc. In 1721, Ens. Thomas Waterman had a bill for this same Alice Cook. She was probably one of the "town poor."

John Waterman was chosen surveyor of highways for the west end of the town, 3 Apr. 1728. In the list of town debts for the year 1732, there was due to Mr. John Waterman £1:16:0. He was chosen surveyor for the east end of the town, 4 Dec. 1733. He was paid for keeping John Greenwood, 16 Dec. 1740.

Like his brother Thomas, he owned various parcels of land in various sections of the town. On 30 July 1725, there was granted to John Waterman to accommodate his son-in-law Jonathan Avery for a building place, twenty

rods of land in the hollow between ye paths near Joseph Waterman's house. [Book of Grants, p. 476.]

In 1727 John Waterman was involved in an amusing episode. He had been much annoyed by some swine belonging to Joseph Willoughby getting into his lot, and on one occasion he caught eleven of the offending "porkers," had them appraised and put with his own, and sat back to await developments. But Will, Tom and York, Willoughby's negro servants, happened to pass by, saw and recognized their master's swine, and drove them home. Waterman, indignant, brought an action for trespass, and in the lower court obtained a verdict for damages. Willoughby asked for a review, and won the case on appeal. Waterman then carried the case to the highest court, asking relief or a new trial, but his petition was negatived. [Conn. Archives, Crimes and Misdemeanors, 3-88 to 91.]

So little of a personal nature can be extracted from the records our ancestors left that this episode, trivial in nature though it be, seems worth rescuing from oblivion. Whatever the merits of the case, John Waterman is revealed as a man who would "hold up his side" of a controversy when convinced that he was "in the right."

The will of John Waterman, yeoman, was dated 3 Jan. 1742/3, and proved 21 Oct. 1744. To his wife Elizabeth he left one half of the movable estate forever; two negroes, Dille and Jonah; with the farm in the West Society known as Cross's farm, excepting five acres purchased of Benjamin Abell; with half of all the lands in Norwich which I call my homestead farm, that is to say one half of ye home lott and buildings on it; with one half of the upland and meadow over the river opposite said lott; with one half of the lands adjacent, the part I purchased of Mr. Thomas Leffingwell. If wife marry again, then she is to leave the house and it is to be David's. To David Basset Waterman, ye above five acres purchased of Benjamin Abell, with the other half of the lands and buildings, to be equally divided between him and my wife Elizabeth. To son Eleazer, five shillings, which with the land already given him, is his portion. To son William, £100, which is the whole of his portion, to be paid in two years out of the movable estate. To son Ebenezer, five shillings, out of my movable estate, which with what I have already given him, is his portion. To my two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Avery, and to Hannah, wife of Benedict Arnold, £50 each. To youngest daughter Elizabeth, £50, and the remaining part of the movable estate and household goods is to be equally divided between my wife and my youngest daughter. Wife Elizabeth to be sole executrix. Witnesses: Silvanus Jones, Thomas Leach, and Anne Hide, Jr.; they made oath, 30 Oct. 1744. [Probate Rec. New London, E-228.]

The inventory was taken in Mar. 1745, the amount not totaled. The negro man was valued at £160, the negro girl at £145. [*ib.*, E-327.]

On 25 Apr. 1753, Elizabeth Waterman, Widow, Eleazer Waterman, William Waterman, David Bassett Waterman, Benedict Arnold and wife Hannah, Nathaniel Backus, Jr., and wife Elizabeth, Charles Avery and Elizabeth

Avery, all of Norwich, Conn., and Ebenezer Waterman, of New London, for £50, quitclaimed to Asa Waterman of Norwich, all right to 20 acres of land on both sides of the Yantic Brook, with about one quarter of an acre on the river near Asa Waterman's barn, and one acre and one quarter laid out at Larges lot in Norwich; all three parcels were laid out by the proprietors of the common land in 1718, to the heirs of Ensign Thomas Waterman late of Norwich dec'd, excepting £17 on Hearthstone Hill and one acre near Thomas Carew's dwelling house. [Land Rec. Norwich, 12-392.]

It will be noted that the widow and children of John[3] Waterman were conveying their interest in what was known as the "Forty Acre Grant" by vote of 5 May 1718 to the proprietors of Norwich, of outlying lands. The heirs of Ens. Thomas[2] Waterman participated in this grant, and several groups of them sold their interest. The fact that John's sons Peter and Samuel were not mentioned in this deed, as well as their omission from John's will in 1743, indicates that they had died without issue. Samuel, however, lived into young manhood, and had a brief career in Norwich.

"After the death of John Waterman, the widow and her son David Bassett Waterman, lived in the homestead till 1755, when they transfer the property to Nathaniel Backus, husband of Elizabeth Waterman, who sells it to Eleazer Lord." [*Old Houses of Norwich,* p. 101.]

On 12 Mar. 1750, David and Elizabeth Waterman, for £100, sold forty rods of land lying near our small dwelling house, bounded by the highway to the Burying Place, at the northeast end of our lot, to Samuel Manning. Here Manning built his house. [*ib.*, p. 92; Land Rec. Norwich, 10-219.]

On 3 July 1750, David B. Waterman sold some land to Thomas Leach; and on 29 June 1755, David Bassett Waterman sold a small piece of land on the south side of the river against the meeting house to Nathaniel Backus, Jr. [Land Rec. Norwich, 11-78, 104.]

Elizabeth Waterman, on 30 Apr. 1755, sold for £575 to Nathaniel Backus, Junr, 20 acres 20 rods in the West Society, part of 25 acres 20 rods, David Basset Waterman having previously sold to Backus the other 5 acres. [*ib.*, 11-403.]

On 1 May 1755, Elizabeth Waterman, Widow, and David Bassett Waterman, both of Norwich, for £6000, sold to Nathaniel Backus, Jr., of Norwich, all our six pieces of land with the buildings thereon. The first piece, with house and barn, near the Town House, containing 4 acres 150 rods, was bounded on the highway to New London and on the river. Another piece, 1 acre 120 rods, adjoined it on the other side of the highway and extended north to the burying place. The third piece was 25 acres 120 rods on the south side of the river, and the others were 32 rods near Mason's Pond, 17 acres 135 rods on the south of the river, and 17 acres 91 rods south of the last piece. [*ib.*, 12-417, 418.]

This is the last we have found of John Waterman's widow. The same day as the last deed, David B. Waterman bought from Backus a house and land in West Society, a piece on Misery Hill, and several other pieces. Presumably his mother passed her last days in his home.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Lathrop) Waterman, born at Norwich:

60+ i. ELIZABETH[4], b. 5 Oct. 1702, bapt. 21 Feb. 1703; d. 5 Jan. 1752.
61+ ii. ELEAZER, b. 22, bapt. 25, June 1704; d. in 1784.
iii. JOHN, b. 8, bapt. 9, June 1706; d. 23 Apr. 1730. Hempstead wrote under date of 12 Dec. 1727, "I went to Norwich with John Waterman Junr & Lodged at Cuz Wm Hides"; and on 6 June 1730, "News is come that James Hawkes is drownded at Suranam and Jno Waterman Junr of Norwich their boat Sunk" [Diary of Joshua Hempstead of New London, pp. 192, 222].
62+ iv. HANNAH, b. 28 Sept., bapt. 7 Nov., 1708; d. 15 Aug. 1759.

Children of John and Judith (Woodward) Waterman, born at Norwich:

63+ v. WILLIAM, b. 20, bapt 9(?), July 1710; d. 7 Nov. 1789.
64+ vi. SAMUEL, b. 27, bapt. 28, Sept. 1712; not mentioned in his father's will, 1743.
65+ vii. EBENEZER, b. 2, bapt. 6, Feb. 1714/15; d. after 1761.
viii. PETER, b. 31 Aug. 1717; not mentioned in his father's will, 1743.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Bassett) Waterman, born at Norwich:

ix. MARY, b. 12, bapt. 14, Oct. 1722; d. 13 Nov. 1736 in her 15th year (gravestone).
66+ x. DAVID BASSETT, b. 9, bapt. 22, Sept. 1725; d. 26 Sept. 1809.
67+ xi. ELIZABETH, b. 28 Aug., bapt. 6 Sept., 1730; d. 1 Sept. 1765.

Deeds of Sons

John Huntington and Ebenezer Waterman sold land on southerly side of East Great Plain, 20 Oct. 1746. [Land Rec. Norwich, 9-467.]

William Lathrop, Eleazer Waterman and William Waterman, all of Norwich, for £40, to Ebenezer Waterman of Norwich, two pieces of land, one on Plain Hill, the other on easterly side of Hearthstone Hill, 13 Apr. 1783. Ebenezer Waterman, for £200, to William Lathrop, Eleazer Waterman and William Waterman, all of Norwich, right in two pieces of land, one on Plain Hill, the other on Hearthstone Hill. [*ib.*, 12-104; 13-267.]

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-59, 60.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, pp. 16, 77.

14. ELIZABETH[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 1675, died at Windham, Conn., 24 (or 25) June 1751; married at Norwich, 10 July 1695, (CAPTAIN) JOHN FITCH, born at Norwich, Jan. 1667/8, died at Windham, 24 May 1743, aged about 76, son of Rev. James and (his second wife) Priscilla (Mason) Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY in Appendix].

John Fitch was appointed Lieutenant of the Windham trainband, Oct. 1695, and Captain, Oct. 1703. He served as Deputy for Windham to the Conn. Assembly, May and Oct. 1712, May and Oct. 1713, Oct. 1714, May 1715, May and Oct. 1717, Oct. 1718, Oct. 1723, May and Oct. 1724, May 1725, May, Sept. and Oct. 1727, Oct. 1728, Oct. 1729, and May 1730. It may have been he or his son who was Deputy, Oct. 1738 and May 1739. He was a Justice of the Peace for Hartford County, 1704, 1718 to 1722, and 1725; and for Windham County, 1727 to 1733. He was Judge of Probate

for Windham, Oct. 1719, 1720, 1721, and 1722. [Col. Rec. Conn. 4-149, 445, 467; 5-309, 346, 363, 393, 452, 490; 6-2, 19, 65, 68, 124, 142, 178, 241, 317, 411, 439, 483, 513, 518; 7-88, 93, 120, 123, 154, 193, 225, 250, 266, 271, 315, 367, 427; 8-188, 221.]

His will was dated 19 June 1741, and proved 1 July 1743; named wife Elizabeth, daughter Elizabeth wife of Nathaniel Webb, daughter Miriam ("the 100 acre lot"), and son John [Windham Probate Records, 3-11, 12, 13].

He and his wife are buried in the old burying ground in Windham, Conn. "Capt. John Fitch died May 24, 1743 in his 77th year. Mrs. Elizabeth his wife died June 24, 1751 in her 76th year." [Inscriptions in *New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register,* 71-183].

Children of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Waterman) Fitch, born at Windham, Conn.:

i. ELIZABETH[4], b. 1 June 1696; d. at Windham, 3 July 1780; m. at Windham, 24 Apr. 1718, NATHANIEL WEBB, b. at Milton, Mass., 10 Feb. 1696, d. at Windham, 19 Sept. 1750; had nine children.

ii. MIRIAM, b. 17 Oct. 1699; d. *s. p.* at Windham, 19 Dec. 1744; m. at Windham, 16 Oct. 1740, HEZEKIAH RIPLEY, b. 10 June 1695, d. 7 Feb. 1779 in 84th yr., son of Joshua and Hannah (Bradford) Ripley, of Windham. [See BRADFORD FAMILY in Appendix.]

iii. PRISCILLA, b. 5 Feb. 1702/3.

iv. JOHN, b. 18 Mar. 1704/5; d. 19 Feb. 1760 ae. 54 yrs. 11 mos.; m. 25 Jan. 1731, ALICE[4] FITCH, b. 13 Jan. 1713, daughter of Ebenezer[3] (*Maj. James*[2], *Rev. James*[1]) and Bridget (Brown) Fitch. He was appointed Lieut. of the 1st Co. in Windham, May 1730, and Captain, Oct. 1740 [Col. Rec. Conn. 7-272; 8-330]. He was Deputy for Windham, Oct. 1738, May 1739, Oct. 1741, and May 1742; and a Justice for Windham County, 1744 [*ib.*, 8-188, 221, 414, 444; 9-7].

References

Mary E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), pp. 452, 454.
New Eng.. Hist. and Gen. Register, 15-119.
Windham Vital Records (original), A-16; 1-262, 33, 119.

15. MARTHA[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 6 Dec. 1680, died at Lyme, Conn., Nov. 1753; married at Norwich, 30 June 1709, as his second wife, (CAPTAIN) REINOLD MARVIN, born at Lyme, 1669, died there 18 Oct. 1737, son of Lieut. Reinold and Sarah (Clark) Marvin. He married first, about 1696, Phebe Lee, born 14 Aug. 1677, died 27 Oct. 1707, daughter of Lieut. Thomas and Mary (DeWolf) Lee, by whom he had five children.

Reinold Marvin held many town offices, and was one of the first two deacons of the First Congregational Church of Lyme.

He was appointed Captain of the 1st Company at Lyme, May 1718, and was Deputy to the General Assembly, May and June 1711, May 1712, May 1713, Oct. 1716, May 1718, May 1720, May 1721, Oct. 1722, May and Oct. 1723, Oct. 1724, May 1725, May, Sept. and Oct. 1727, May and July 1728.

[Col. Rec. Conn. 5-206, 245, 309, 363, 572; 6-41, 44, 173, 233, 329, 367, 411, 483, 513; 7-89, 120, 124, 149, 191.]

Children of Capt. Reinold and Martha (Waterman) Marvin, born at Lyme, Conn.:

i. MARTHA[4], b. 3 Apr. 1710; d. at Bolton, Conn., 26 July 1742; m. at Lyme, 4 Apr. 1732, REINOLD BECKWITH, b. at Lyme, 15 Feb. 1706/7, d. at Meriden, Conn., 27 Dec. 1796, son of James and Sarah (Marvin) Beckwith; had four children.

ii. ELISHA, b. 26 Apr. 1711; d. young.

iii. JAMES, b. 26 May 1713; d. at Lyme, 3 Apr. 1769; m. at Lyme, 25 May 1737, RUTH MATHER, b. 3 Dec. 1715, dau. of (Capt.) Timothy and Sarah (Noyes) Mather; had five children.

iv. SARAH, b. 8 Mar. 1715/6; d. about 1792; m. 16 Mar. 1742, GEORGE DORR, b. at Hartford, Conn., 4 Aug. 1720, d. at Lyme, 1 Jan. 1787, son of Edmund and Mary (Griswold) Dorr; had six children.

v. ELISHA, b. 8 Mar. 1717/8; d. at Lyme, 31 Dec. 1801; m. at Lyme, 17 May 1739, CATHERINE MATHER, b. 11 Jan. 1717/8, d. 4 Dec. 1799, dau. of (Capt.) Timothy and Sarah (Noyes) Mather; had seven children.

vi. MIRIAM, b. Mar. 1719/20; d. after 1780; m. 1 Feb. 1738/9, (CAPT.) SAMUEL BECKWITH, b. at Lyme, 24 May 1709; resided at Norwich, Conn., and Cornwallis, Canada; had seven children.

References

G. F. Marvin and W. T. R. Marvin: The Marvin Family (1904), p. 48.

16. LYDIA[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 1683, died there 22 Dec. 1738; married at Norwich, 25 Nov. 1708, ELEAZER BURNHAM, born at Ipswich, Mass., 5 Sept. 1678, died at Norwich, in 1744, son of Thomas and Lydia (Pingree) Burnham of Ipswich.

"In 1704, Eleazer Burnham applied for liberty to set up a fulling-mill upon the stream that runs into Shetucket River by the Chemical Spring." [Caulkins' "History of Norwich" (1874), p. 98.]

The will of Eleazer Burnham, made 13 Oct. 1743, proved 17 July 1744, gave his real estate to his two sons, Daniel and Eleazer; to his daughter Lydia, £100, and the privilege of living in the west room of the house while she is unmarried; to daughter Mary, wife of Joshua Pryor, £100; to the child of Elizabeth Lothrop dec'd, £80; to Sarah, wife of Stephen Roth, £100; sons Daniel and Eleazer to be Executors. The daughters gave receipts for their portions, and Elizabeth Lothrop gave her receipt, 4 Dec. 1748, for her legacy from her grandfather's estate. [Probate Rec. New London, Conn., E-196.]

In Mar. 1753, Daniel Burnam, Eleazer Burnam, Jonathan Bushnell, Jr., and wife Lydia, Joshua Prior and wife Mary, Stephen Roath and wife Sarah, and Joseph Winship and wife Elizabeth, all of Norwich, Conn., sold to Eleazer Waterman all their rights in a forty acre grant made by the inhabitants of Norwich in Nov. 1718, in the common or undivided lands, to the heirs of Ensign Thomas Waterman. [Land Rec. Norwich, 12-389.]

Stephen Roath and wife Sarah, of Norwich, for £100, quitclaimed to Daniel and Eleazer Burnam, right to estate of our honored father, Eleazer Burnham, late of Norwich, deceased. [*ib.*, 12-21.]

Children of Eleazer and Lydia (Waterman) Burnham, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at the First Church, Norwich:

i. LYDIA[4], b. 1 Sept. 1709, bapt. 20 May 1713; m. 30 Apr. 1745, as his second wife, JONATHAN BUSHNELL, b. 26 May 1715, son of Jonathan and Mary (Calkins) Bushnell. He m. (1) 3 Jan. 1743/4, Ruth Hill, who d. 25 Sept. 1744. Two children: Lydia, b. 28 Sept. 1747; and Elizabeth, b. 4 May 1749.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Oct. 1711, bapt. 20 May 1713; d. 14 Apr. 1730; m. 28 Nov. 1728, JABEZ LATHROP, b. 11 Jan. 1706/7, d. 11 Feb. 1796, son of Israel and Rebecca (Bliss) Lathrop. Her only child, Elizabeth Lathrop, b. 28 Mar. 1730, m. 1 Oct. 1750, Joseph Winship. Mr. Lathrop m. (2) 30 May 1734, Delight Otes of New London. "Here Lies ye Body/of Mrs Elizabeth/Lathrop Late Wife/to Mr Jabez La-/thrup who died/April ye 14 1730/Aged 19 years 6/months & 5 days" [Norwich Town Burying Ground].

iii. MARY, b. 16 Oct. 1714, bapt. 7 Nov. 1714; m. 1 Jan. 1735, JOSHUA PRIOR.

iv. DANIEL, b. 21 Mar. 1717/18, bapt. 18 May 1718; m. 20 Dec. 1743, IRENA TRACY, b. 15 Jan. 1718/19, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Abell) Tracy [see TRACY FAMILY in Appendix].

v. SARAH, b. 8 Aug. 1720, bapt. 11 Sept. 1720; m. 6 Mar. 1739/40, STEPHEN ROATH, b. 30 July 1710, son of John and Sarah (Williams) Roath. The will of Mehitabel[4] Waterman [her first cousin], 1813, mentioned Eleazer Roath and his sisters, children and heirs of widow Sarah Roath. Children, b. at Norwich:

I. Stephen[5], b. 25 Feb. 1741/2.
II. Mary, b. 23 Apr. 1744.
III. Sarah, b. 21 July 1747.
IV. Eleazer, b. 20 Feb. 1754; m. 26 Mar. 1777, Hannah Kellum.
V. Asa, b. 10 Nov. 1758.

vi. ELEAZER, b. 12 Mar. 1722/3, bapt. 14 Apr. 1723; m. 2 Nov. 1752, MARY NORMAN.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-9, 229, 67, 121, 40, 294, 163, 231, 61, 200, 53, 315; 2-603.
Mary E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), pp. 429 (No. 23), 507 (No. 28), 556 (No. 2), 572 (No. 43), 542 (No. 3).
R. H. Burnham: Gen. Record of Thomas Burnham (1884), p. 313.
W. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones (1933), p. 82.

17. JOSEPH[3] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 15 Jan. 1685/6, died there 28 Oct. 1778; married at Norwich, 17 Mar. 1717, ELIZABETH WOODWARD, born at Dedham, Mass., 14 Aug. 1691, died at Norwich, 15 Feb. 1760, daughter of Peter and Mehitabel (———) Woodward, and sister of Rev. John Woodward of Norwich and of Judith who married John Waterman [see WOODWARD FAMILY in Appendix].

Joseph and his family attended the First Church of Norwich, where Rev. John Woodward was pastor, and their children were baptized there. They are undoubtedly buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground, but no stones can now be found to mark their resting place.

He inherited his father's home-lot of seven acres, next west of Major John Mason's; several parcels of land are recorded to him in the Book of Grants, "all the above mentioned parcels were belonging to his father Waterman and are bounded as by his Record may appear." [Book of Grants, p. 53.]

After John Waterman purchased the Rev. James Fitch home-lot, only one homestead separated him from his brother Joseph; this lot was the one originally owned by Major Mason. On 7 May 1717, a committee of the Town of Norwich sold to Joseph Waterman two acres of land at the west end of the home-lot which the town purchased of Mr. John Mason, abutting westerly on Joseph's own land, thus increasing his home-lot to nine acres. [Land Rec. Norwich, 2A-356.]

In 1717, Joseph leased to Jonathan Goodhue, for fifty years, the island in the river at the north end of "No-man's Acre" near Bingham's mill-dam, where Goodhue erected works for grinding scythes ["Old Houses of Norwich," p. 320]. This was at Norwich Falls.

In 1718, nineteen acres were recorded to him lying on the south side of the river [Yantic]. Twelve acres in the West Sheepwalk on the east side of the highway to Boggy Meadow were added 20 Jan. 1726/7, and eleven acres at the West Sheepwalk, "being ye 43d lot in number," 2 Mar. 1727. [Book of Grants, pp. 72, 504.]

The amplified home-lot descended to Joseph's children, none of whom married. Elizabeth left her third part of the home-lot to her sisters, Judith and Mehitabel; Judith, in her will made in 1800, left her part of it to John Birchard; and Mehitabel, in her will made in 1813, left to John Birchard her share, with other lands. John Birchard had married Anne Waterman, so that after 156 years this original Waterman home-lot passed out of the Waterman name but still remained in possession of Waterman descendants.

Some of Joseph's lands lay in New Concord Parish, and a question as to payment of taxes arose. At a meeting of the General Assembly of Connecticut, Oct. 1744, it was decreed that the lands under the improvement of Hezekiah Huntington, Joseph Waterman, and others, inhabitants of the First Society, that lay in New Concord Parish, should be taxed in that parish as though the owners lived there, but the parties were exempted from paying any further tax on such property in the society where they dwelt. [Col. Rec. Conn., 9-68.]

In December 1713, Joseph was chosen hayward for the ensuing year. A hayward was an officer whose duty it was to impound animals running at large. In 1717, he was fence viewer, in 1719, lister, and in December 1727 he was chosen as one of the grand-jurymen.

On 27 Apr. 1790, Timothy, Elizabeth and Mehitabel Waterman, all of Norwich, for £6.12s., conveyed to Col. Ebenezer Huntington of Norwich, 3 acres 40 rods at East Great Plains. [Land Rec. Norwich, 28-95.]

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodward) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at First Church:

i. TIMOTHY[4], b. 28 Nov. 1717, bapt. (with sister Judith) 13 Aug. 1721; d. 12 Feb. 1795, unm. "Died—in this city Mr. Timothy Waterman

aged 77." [Norwich Packet, 18 Feb. 1795.] He was made freeman, 7 Apr. 1766; took the Oath of Fidelity to the State, 13 April 1778; and in March 1782 was one of the committee for the Third Class of Inhabitants [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-301, 316, 360]. In the Census of 1790, he is given as head of a household, with himself and another male over sixteen years of age, perhaps a hired man, three females, who were his sisters Judith, Elizabeth and Mehitabel, and two slaves. These slaves were probably the Cato, mentioned in Elizabeth's will, and James Cimon (Kimon) mentioned in wills of both Judith and Mehitabel. [Cato Waterman died 16 Dec. 1813, aged 68 years, "a negro,"—Necrology of First Church.] In "Alphabet for Marks," Norwich [p. 70], 6 Apr. 1779, "Timothy Waterman Takes this Mark viz—A Crop on the Right Ear and a Slit in the Crop and a half penny the Underside the Same Ear."

ii. JUDITH, b. 6 Sept. 1720, bapt. 13 Aug. 1721; d. 24 Apr. 1806, unm. See her will below.

iii. EZRA, b. 20, bapt. 30, Sept. 1722; d. 9 Mar. 1725.

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 25, bapt. 27, Dec. 1724; d. 8 Apr. 1798, unm. See her will below.

v. MEHITABEL, b. 28 Feb., bapt. 5 Mar., 1726/7; d. 17 Nov. 1815, unm. [Necrology of First Church.] See her will below.

vi. ANNE, b. 2, bapt. 5, Apr. 1730; d. 26 Dec. 1730.

vii. JOSEPH, b. 21, bapt. 26, Aug. 1733; d. 15 Feb. 1753.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-16, 17.

Wills of the Daughters

ELIZABETH WATERMAN of Norwich, Conn., will made 9 May 1797, proved 28 June 1798; to her two sisters Judith Waterman and Mehitabel Waterman or to the survivor of either of them, the use and occupancy of one third parts of certain lands in said Norwich, the home lot and buildings, with about 11 acres of land; a piece of land on the south side of the river, about 55 acres; land at Noman's acre, about 16 acres; the shop and 1 acre of land; a piece at Cranberry Pond, 28 acres; orchard and mowing lot northerly of Dr. Philip Turner's, about 5 acres; the Rock pasture, about 24 acres; except the use of the shop and an acre of land adjoining. Use and improvement of the shop to Cato, a negro, during his natural life, on condition that he personally improve it. To friends John Birchard, one third of the estate, and he to be executor. Witnesses: John Birchard, Asa Spalding, and Luther Spalding. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 9-420.]

JUDITH WATERMAN of Norwich, Conn., will made 10 July 1800, proved 20 May 1806; to sister Mehitabel Waterman, the use and improvement of all my estate during her natural life. To John Birchard and to his heirs, all my right in all of the tracts of land, The Home Lot, with the House and Barn, being about 11 acres; a piece of land south of the river, containing about 55 acres; a lot of land called the Cranberry Pond, about 28 acres; the Rock Pasture so called, about 24 acres; the Badger pasture in Franklin, 30 acres; about 13 acres of meadow land in Bozrah; also my right in the Company Stock and Farming tools, on condition that said John Birchard release to Dr. John Turner all his right to 5 acres of orchard and mowing lot near Dr. Philip Turner's which was given to him by my sister deceased, and also release to Joseph Waterman Birchard and his heirs all the right he has to about 16 acres of land called Noman's acre, within ninety days after my decease unless he shall have already done the same before my decease. I give and bequeath to Dr. John Turner and to his heirs, all my right to about 5 acres of land, orchard and mowing, lying near Dr. Philip Turner's dwelling house. I give to Joseph Waterman Birchard, one half of the land called Noman's Acre, containing about 16 acres; also one half of 5 acres at the Great Plain.

To William Waterman and to such of his sisters as shall survive me, and to their heirs, one half of 12½ acres at the sheepwalk, northerly of Deacon Simon Huntington's house, to be equally divided between them. To James Cimon, a negro boy, and to his heirs lawfully begotten of his body, in case he marry and have issue, one half of about 40 acres of land which my brother purchased of Peleg Hyde, but if he die without issue, this land is to go to John Birchard. Also to said James Cimon the use and improvement of one half of 6 acres on the north part of the Rock pasture during his lifetime. To William Waterman, Anna and Sophia Turner, John Turner, John Birchard, Miss Anna Birchard, sister of sd John Birchard, all my wearing apparel and household furniture to be divided between them, the said Anna and Sophia one fifth part, and the others one fifth each. Rest of the estate both real and personal, to William Waterman, John Turner and John Birchard, to be equally divided between them, and these three to be executors. Witnesses: Asa Spalding, Alexander Whaley, and Rebecca Jones. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 10-540.] A division of the household furniture was made to John Turner, John Birchard, "widow Mary Lester" [a note on the margin of the leaf reads "should be Margaret"], Anna Birchard, Anna Wait, and Sophia Turner [*ib.*, 12-307].

Mehitabel Waterman was listed at Norwich as head of a household in the Census of 1800, her family consisting of 2 females aged over 45 years and 1 female 26 to 45. She was listed again at Norwich in 1810: 1 female over 45, and 1 female 26 to 45.

Mehitabel Waterman of Norwich conveyed land in Franklin, Conn., 28 Dec. 1797, to her loving cousins, William Waterman, Lydia Waterman, Margaret Waterman, and Mary Waterman. On 4 Dec. 1813 she sold land in Franklin to John Birchard of Norwich. [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-128, 545.] She bought land there, 5 Mar. 1806, from Simeon Smith of Franklin; 5 Mar. 1806, from John Hyde, attorney for Elihud Smith and Betsey his wife of Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; and 1 June 1814, from the Executors of the Estate of William Waterman. [*ib.*, 2-301, 302; 3-107.]

Mehitabel Waterman of Norwich, Conn., will made 13 Feb. 1813, proved 21 Nov. 1815; to John Birchard the home lot so called, being the lot on which my house stands and estimated to contain about 11 acres, also piece of land, the Rogers pasture so called, in Franklin, and about 13 acres in Bozrah; and he is to pay to Dr. John Turner all the rights he acquired by the wills of my sisters Judith and Elizabeth. Bequests to Joseph W. Birchard, and John Woodward Birchard, sons of John Birchard; to James Kimon, a negro; to William Pitt Turner; to Eleazer Roath and his sisters, children and heirs of widow Sarah Roath, $100; to Elias Burnham, formerly of Norwich, Conn., but now in the Province of Canada, $100; to Samuel Burnham, of Franklin, Conn., $100; to widow Eunice Adgate, $100; to Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, wife of Ebenezer Jones, $100; to Mary Reed; to Joseph Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., $100; to Charlotte Tracy, Mary Tracy, and Deborah Tracy, daughters of Dr. Elisha Tracy, $100; to Sophia Turner, daughter of Dr. Philip Turner, $100; to Asa Hyde Birchard and John Woodward Birchard, sons of John Birchard, land; to Mehitabel Waterman Birchard, daughter of Walter Birchard, $100; to Anne Wait, wife of Marvin Wait, Sophia Turner, Dr. John Turner, John Birchard, and Miss Anne Birchard; rest of estate to Joseph Waterman Birchard, Asa Hyde Birchard, Heta Anna Birchard, and John Woodward Birchard. A codicil added 12 Mar. 1814 mentioned Rebecca Jones, daughter of Jacob Jones of Mansfield, Conn. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 12-346 to 348.]

18. Ann[3] Waterman (*Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Apr. 1689, died at Lyme, Conn., 21 Dec. 1752; married at Norwich, 4 Nov. 1713, Josiah DeWolf, born at Lyme, 15 Nov. 1689, died there in 1767, son of Simon and Sarah (Lay) DeWolf. He married second, Abigail (Comstock) Lord, widow of Joseph Lord.

She is buried in Duck River Burying Ground in Lyme, by the side of her son Daniel; the inscription on her gravestone reads: "Here lies the body of

Mrs. Anna, the wife of Mr Josiah DeWolfe, who died Dec. 21st, 1752, in the 63rd year of her age." There is also a stone to "Mrs. Abagall, formerly wife of Mr. Joseph Lord, died the wife of Mr. Josiah Dwolf, Oct. 16, 1773, in her 73d year."

On 4 July 1722, Renold Marvin and wife Martha, Josiah DeWolfe and wife Ann, of Lyme, Conn., relinquished to brother Thomas Waterman of Norwich, Conn., all right in 60 acres lately granted to the heirs of their father Waterman late of Norwich, deceased [Land Rec. Norwich, 38-701].

The will of Josiah DeWolf of Lyme, dated 25 Feb. 1767, proved 8 June 1767, mentions that he made a "jointure" with his wife Abigail before marriage, and agreed to give her £9.6s. "at or before our marriage: for the payment of which I Executed a Note of hand to her son Joseph Lord of s^{d} Lyme on Interest," and further agreed to give her "Thirty one Dollers." He gave to son Josiah DeWolf Jun^{r} the use and improvement of my dwelling house, barn, etc., for life; son Jabez DeWolf of Lyme; two sons Simon and Daniel "that are now Deceas^{d}" had full portions in their lifetime; "Children and Heirs of my Daughter Judith Carter of Killings (Deceas^{d})"; granddaughter Anna Tucker, "Daughter of my Daughter Elisabeth"; to grandson William DeWolf of Lyme, the residue, including the house of which life tenancy had been given to son Josiah, William to be Executor. Witnesses: Joseph Marvin, John Lay 2d, and Mehitabel Deming. [New London Probate Files, No. 1747.]

Children of Josiah and Anne (Waterman) DeWolf, born at Lyme, Conn.:

i. Josiah^{4}, b. 20 Dec. 1714; d. soon.
ii. Josiah, b. 1 Sept. 1716; m. 13 Sept. 1739, Martha Ely.
iii. Simon, b. 22 Jan. 1718/19; d. 1755-6; m. 31 Jan. 1745, Lucy Calkins, b. 6 Aug. 1723, dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Calkins) Calkins. She m. (2) in 1759, Abel Beckwith.
iv. Jabez, b. 23 June 1721; m. 15 Nov. 1753, Eunice Calkins, b. 4 Oct. 1729, d. 14 Aug. 1761, dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Calkins) Calkins.
v. Judith, b. 9 Feb. 1724; m. 18 Dec. 1746 (recorded at Killingworth, Conn.), John Carter, Jr.
vi. Daniel, b. 20 Nov. 1726; d. 10 Oct. 1752; Yale Coll., 1747; m. Azuba Lee. "Here lies the body of Mr. Daniel De Wolf, A. M., died Oct. 10th, 1752, In his 26th year."
vii. Elizabeth, b. 18 Aug. 1730; m. ——— Tucker.

References

E. E. and E. M. Salisbury: Family-Histories and Genealogies (1892), 2-123 to 133; 3-chart XVI.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 30-465; 34-143; 77-199.
Killingworth Records (original), 2-117, 121.
Lyme Records (original), 2-90; 7-79.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 49-17, 18.

19. Sarah^{3} Waterman (*Joseph*^{2}, *Robert*^{1}), born at Marshfield, Mass., 4 May 1674, died there 25 Apr. 1758; married Solomon Hewett, born at Marshfield, [25 Nov. 1670], died there 5 Dec. 1715, son of John and Martha (Winter) Hewett.

He is buried in the Winslow Cemetery, where his gravestone says he died Dec. 5, 1715, aged 45 years 10 days; her gravestone in the Burying Ground

at the Congregational Church in Marshfield, says that Sarah, widow of Solomon Hewett, died Apr. 25, 1758, aged 84 [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 10-48; 13-46].

The will of Solomon Hewett of Marshfield, made 1 Dec. 1715, proved 20 Feb. 1715/16; "This Farme where on wee now live is my wifes & her mind is that my son Joseph have this Place & live with her & it is my will that may be soe"; to son Joseph, land in Marshfield and Duxborough; to son John, 100 acres and other pieces of land in Middleborough; to son James, 100 acres and other land in Middleborough; to daughter Lydiah, land in Middleborough; to daughters Sarah and Mercy, land; to my wife, all my land in Pembrooke, and land in partnership between the testator and Mr. William Thomas, in Marshfield; moveables to "my true & Loving wife Sarah," except son Joseph is to have a cow at 21 years. Witnesses: James Gardner, Samuel West, and Patience Tilden. The widow Sarah confirmed the farm mentioned in the will to son Joseph, 7 Sept. 1716, stating that "the Said ffarme was by deed from my Father Joseph Waterman late of Marshfield Deceased." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-416 to 418, 439.]

Children of Solomon and Sarah (Waterman) Hewett, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. JOHN[4], b. 16 Sept. 1700, bapt. 20 Apr. 1701; d. at Norwich, Conn., 5 Apr. 1760; m. at Norwich, Conn., 5 Sept. 1727, RUTH GIFFORD, b. at Norwich, 1 Sept. 1706, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Caulkins) Gifford [see GIFFORD FAMILY in Appendix]. He came to Lebanon, Conn., and thence to Norwich where, on 12 May 1725, he bought land with buildings and fruit trees, on Wauwecus Hill, near the Hyde family, the witnesses to the deed being William Hide Jr. and John Waterman Jr. [Land Rec. Norwich, 4-245]. His will, made 2 Apr. 1760, proved 1 May 1760, named wife Ruth, sons Solomon, John, Amos, Elisha, Benjamin, and Jedediah, and daughters Ruth wife of John Griswold, and Lydia; Elisha was to be guardian to Amos, who was not capable of taking care of himself; wife Ruth and beloved brother-in-law Nehemiah Waterman to be executors. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 2-420; File No. 5207.]

ii. JOSEPH, b. 14 July, bapt. 6 Sept., 1702; d. at Marshfield, 3 Mar. 1749 in 47th yr. (gravestone); m. SARAH DINGLEY,* b. 22 Feb. 1707/8, d. 28 Aug. 1776 in 68th yr. (gravestone), dau. of John and Sarah (Porter) Dingley. See note below.

iii. ABIGAIL, b. 5 Oct., bapt. 19 Nov., 1704; d. 6 Dec. 1709.

iv. JAMES, b. 21 Nov. 1706, bapt. 13 July 1707; settled in Bridgewater, Mass.

v. SARAH, b. 17 Nov. 1708, bapt. 2 May 1709; d. at Norwich, Conn., 1 Jan. 1777; m. (1) at Norwich, 8 Feb. 1732/3, ELEAZER HYDE, b. at Norwich, 12 Dec. 1704, d. there 11 May 1772, son of John and Experience (Abel) Hyde; m. (2) at Norwich, 22 Sept. 1774, JOHN BIRCHARD. On 16 Jan. 1734/5, Eleazer Hyde and wife Sarah Hyde of Norwich,

* Identity based on circumstantial evidence. John Dingley, Jr., and Jacob Dingley, brothers of Sarah, became guardians of children of Joseph Hewett. Sarah Dingley's age was about right. She was a Marshfield girl; and the names of her parents, John and Sarah, were given to two of the Hewett children.

Conn., with Mercy Hewett of Marshfield, Mass., sold 10 acres on Winter's Island in Marshfield; and on 21 Oct. 1740, the Hydes sold their share in a meadow at Great Island called Hewett's Island, which had formerly belonged to their father Solomon Hewett of Marshfield, deceased [Land Rec. Plymouth County, Mass., 29-164; 35-37].

vi. A SON, b. 23 Mar. 1710/11; d. 4 A[pr.] 1711.

vii. MERCY, bapt. 7 Nov. 1712; probably m. GERSHOM THOMAS, b. at Marshfield, 17 [Apr.?] 1700, bapt. 25 May 1700, d. there 1 May 1750, son of Israel and Bethiah (Sherman) Thomas.

viii. LYDIA, bapt. 19 June 1715; d. at Norwich, Conn., 11 Apr. 1760 in 45th yr. (gravestone); m. (called of Marshfield) 21 Mar. 1743, ROBERT ROATH, of Norwich, Conn., b. there 19 May 1717.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 8-177, 178; 6-19, 21, 69, 70; 11-122, 123; 31-72, 117, 118, 120, 121.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), p. 22.
Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 11-120, 121 (estate of Joseph Hewett).
Norwich Vital Records, 1-114, 217, 25.
G. S. Porter: Inscription from Gravestones, Norwich (1933), p. 45.

Note

Joseph[4] Hewitt, according to the Collection of C. C. P. Waterman, married in 1728 Sarah Dingley, and had children [dates are added from Marshfield records]:

i. Sarah[5], b. 26 Sept. 1729; m. Jonathan Peterson of Bath, Me.

ii. Solomon, bapt. 20 Feb. 1731/2; m. Lydia Nash of Hanover.

iii. Tabitha, b. 11 Mar. 1733/4; m. in 1753, Kenelm Baker, of Alfred, Me.

iv. Hannah, b. 24 Dec. 1736; m. Barnabas Freeman, of Waldoboro, Me.

v. Joseph, b. 7 June 1739; m. Ann Waterman [No. 203], dau. of Dea. Thomas.

20. JOSEPH[3] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 2 Jan. 1676, died there 23 Nov. 1715 in 39th yr. (gravestone); married at Marshfield, 16 June 1709, LUSANNA SNOW, born at Marshfield, 7 Mar. 1682/3, died at Pembroke, Mass., 7 Mar. 1732, aged 49 (gravestone), daughter of Josias and Rebecca (Baker) Snow. She married second, at Marshfield, 3 June 1723, Thomas[4] Tracy, born about 1688, died at Pembroke, 8 Dec. 1755, son of John[3] (*John*[2], *Stephen*[1]) [see TRACY FAMILY in Appendix].

Joseph Waterman joined the Marshfield Church, 11 Apr. 1708. On 13 May 1716, "Lusanna waterman was baptised and had the same day two children baptised called Abigail and Abia."

Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, and Lusannah his wife, conveyed to John Little of Marshfield, 29 Jan. 1710/11; witnesses, John Waterman, Anthony Waterman. On 10 May 1712, "Nathanael Winslow and Lydia his wife, Gilbert Winslow and Mary his wife, Sam[ll] Baker and Sarah his wife, Joseph Waterman and Lusanna his wife, John Sprague and Bethia his wife, and William Carver as Guardian of Abiah Snow, heirs of Josiah Snow late of Marshfield deceased," made a mutual agreement of division of a tract that formerly belonged to Anthony Snow deceased. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 9-208; 10-375.]

On 18 and 30 Sept. 1713, Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, Mass., bought

land in Norwich, Conn., of James Birchard, Thomas Waterman, Samuel Post, and Joseph Armstrong. When he died in 1715, this land fell to his two daughters, Abigail Magoun and Abiah Eells. On 22 May 1734, the Magoons sold their half to Joseph Waterman and Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield. On 30 Aug. 1735, Zebulon sold his part to his brother Joseph; and on 12 Dec. 1735, John Eells and Abiah his wife, and Joseph Waterman, divided the land; and then, the same day, John and Abiah Eells sold their part to Zebulon Waterman. [Land Rec. Norwich, 2B-686, 689, 690, 692; 7-109, 335, 269, 337.]

Inventory taken 11 Jan. 1715 [1715/16] of the estate of Joseph Waterman, yeoman, late deceased in Marshfield, sworn to 17 Jan. 1715 by Lucanna Waterman, the widow. Debts due from the estate: Peter Hain, 30 shillings; John Tracy of Norwich, £5.35. An account of the land belonging to the estate includes, "At Norwich in Connecticut Government five lots of land containing 299 acres." On 17 Jan. 1715 [1715/16], Nathaniel Winslow and Kenelm Winslow, both of Marshfield, were appointed guardians of Joseph Waterman's daughter Abigail, "an infant about a year old," application having been made by her mother, Lucy Anna Waterman; and they were also appointed guardians of Joseph Waterman's daughter Abia, about five years old. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-390, 397.]

The real estate was divided, 22 Apr. 1731, into two equal parts; one share each to Abigail Magoon the wife of Mr. John Magoun junr. of Scituate and to Abiah Eells the wife of Mr. John Eells of Scituate, the only children of the said Joseph Waterman deceased. "Mrs. Lusanna Tracy now the wife of Mr. Thomas Tracy of Marshfield, who was the widow of the aforenamed Joseph Waterman," had resigned her dower right to her aforesaid daughters. [*ib.*, 7-88, 89.]

Marshfield Church Records: Sara Tracy was baptized 22 Mar. 1719; probably she was the sister of Thomas Tracy. On 13 Sept. 1724, "Thomas Tracy and his wife Lusanna confessed their sin of fornic^{o}n before they were marryed to the satisfaction of the church." Thomas Tracy, "a grown person," baptized 11 Oct. 1724.

Joseph's number in the Mayflower Index is 36,881; Lusanna Snow's number is 31,587. She was his first cousin, her father being a son of Anthony and Abigail (Warren) Snow. Anthony Snow and his son Josias both died in Aug. 1692.

Lusanna's second husband survived her and died 8 Dec. 1755. Administration on the estate of Thomas Trasey of Pembrooke, Yeoman, was granted, 5 Jan. 1756, to Asaph Trasey of Pembrooke, mariner. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 14-27, 400.]

Children of Joseph and Lusanna (Snow) Waterman, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

68+ i. Abigail[4], b. 10 Apr. 1710, bapt. 13 May 1716; d. 4 Feb. 1791.
ii. Joseph, b. June 1712; d. 28 Mar. 1715 in 3d yr. (gravestone).
69+ iii. Abiah, b. 11 Dec. 1714, bapt. 13 May 1716; d. 27 Feb. 1782.

Child of Thomas and Lusanna (Snow) (Waterman) Tracy, born at Marshfield [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Asaph, b. 12 Oct. 1723; d. at Pembroke, 6 July 1799 in 76th yr. (gravestone); m. at Pembroke, 21 Dec. 1749, Mary Jacob, b. [21 Dec. 1725], d. 5 Dec. 1786 ae. 61 yrs. wanting 16 days (gravestone), dau. of Samuel and Susanna Jacob.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 8-42, 176; 7-132, 119, 120; 6-69; 32-118, 122; 2-251; 11-29, 170; 30-154; 31-124, 164.
The Genealogical Advertiser, 1-40.
Pembroke Vital Records.
S. W. Tracy: The Tracy Genealogy (1936), pp. 32, 37.

21. Elizabeth[3] Waterman (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 7 Sept. 1679, died there Oct. 1708; married at Marshfield, 28 Dec. 1699, Ichabod Bartlett, born , died at Duxbury, Mass., about Dec. 1716, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett. He married second, at Duxbury, Mass., 14 Nov. 1709, Desire Arnold, daughter of Seth and Elizabeth (Gray) Arnold.

Benjamin Bartlett, son of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, and grandson of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower,* married second, Sarah[3] Brewster, daughter of Love[2] and granddaughter of William[1] Brewster. The will of Benjamin Bartlett of Duxbury, made 21 Aug. 1691, proved 15 Sept. 1691, gave to his son Ichabod all his lands in Middleborough.

Marshfield Church Records, 22 Nov. 1708: "Icabod Bartlet had a child baptised called Elizabeth a few weeks after its mothers decease."

Administration on the estate of Ichabod Bartlett of Duxborough was granted, 1 Jan. 1716 [1716/17], to Edward Arnold of Duxborough and John Thomas of Marshfield. Mr. Edward Arnold of Duxborough was appointed guardian, Apr. 1717, to Seth and Sarah Bartlett, his sister's children. Josiah Bartlett chose Pelatiah West of Duxborough for guardian; and John Thomas of Marshfield was appointed guardian to Joseph and Elizabeth, minor children of Ichabod Bartlett; and Pelatiah West was appointed guardian to Nathaniel Bartlett; Apr. 1717. Ichabod's estate was appraised at about £300; he had land in Marshfield and Middleborough. Distribution was made, 12 Apr. 1717, to the eldest son Josiah, second son Nathaniel, third son Joseph, daughter Elisabeth, youngest son Seth, and youngest daughter Sarah. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-456 to 461; 4-50, 52.]

Children of Ichabod and Elizabeth (Waterman) Bartlett, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. Josiah[4], b. 24 May 1701; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 16 Mar. 1782 in 81st yr. (gravestone); Captain; m. at Marshfield, 3 Jan. 1722/3, Mercy Chandler, b. abt. 1704, d. 18 Jan. 1781 in 77th yr. (gravestone), dau. of Edmund and Elizabeth (Alden) Chandler. They removed to Lebanon, Conn., in 1726 [Land Rec. Lebanon].

ii. Nathaniel, b. 11 Oct. 1703; m. at Duxbury, Mass., 16 Dec. 1725, Abiah Delano, b. 7 Aug. 1704, dau. of Ebenezer and Martha (Simmons) Delano.

iii. Joseph, b. July 1706; d. at Kingston, Mass., 5 June 1783 ae. 75; Captain;

m. at Duxbury, Mass., 25 Dec. 1729, DOROTHY WADSWORTH, who d. at Kingston, 16 Dec. 1773 ae. 63-5-10 (gravestone).

iv. ELIZABETH, b. Sept., bapt. 22 Nov., 1708; d. at Norwich, Conn., 4 May 1755; m. JAMES FORD, b. at Marshfield, 15 Feb. 1699, d. at Norwich, 5 May 1757, son of James Ford (Abigail[3] Snow, Abigail[2] Warren, Richard[1] Warren) and wife Hannah Dingley. They moved to New Concord Parish, Norwich, now Bozrah, Conn., and are buried in the Burying Ground on Bozrah Street. See FORD FAMILY in Appendix.

Children of Ichabod and Desire (Arnold) Bartlett [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Sarah, b. 24 Dec. 1710, bapt. 18 Mar. 1710/11; d. at Kingston, Mass., 17 Jan. 1775; m. at Duxbury, 27 Feb. 1728/9, Cornelius Drew of Kingston, who d. there 16 Dec. 1762.
2. Seth, bapt. 18 Oct. 1713; m. (1) at Duxbury, 27 Feb. 1735/6, Charity Gullifer; m. (2) at Duxbury, 23 Dec. 1737, Martha Bourne, b. at Duxbury, 23 Dec. 1716, dau. of George and Elizabeth Bourne.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 6-19, 44, 45; 8-177, 178; 25-16; 11-23; 31-118, 119, 120.
E. C. B. Jones: The Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1-32.
J. A. Delano: Delano Genealogy (1899), p. 107.
Duxbury Vital Records.
M. H. Reynolds and Anna C. Rippier: The History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds (1924), p. 149.
Kingston Vital Records.
B. O. Butler: The Butler Family of Lebanon (1934), pp. 42, 43.

22. ABIGAIL[3] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 31 Dec. 1681, died there 15 Aug. 1729, aged 47 yrs. 7 mos. 15 days (gravestone); married at Marshfield, about 1703, KENELM WINSLOW, born at Marshfield, 22 Sept. 1675, died there 10 June 1757, aged 82 (gravestone), son of Capt. Nathaniel and Faith (Miller) Winslow. He married second, at Boston, Mass., 7 Sept. 1730, Ann (Winslow) Taylor, born at Boston, 7 Aug. 1678, died at Milton, Mass., 24 May 1773 in her 95th year, widow of John Taylor, and daughter of Edward[2] (*Edward*[1]) and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Winslow.

Kenelm Winslow was taken into the church at Marshfield, Nov. 1727, and his wife Abigail, 30 Mar. 1729.

Children of Kenelm and Abigail (Waterman) Winslow, born at Marshfield, and baptized there (first four baptized together 22 May 1715):

i. SARAH[4], b. 3 Dec. 1704; d. 8 Feb. 1770; m. (1) 14 Oct. 1728, TOBIAS PAINE, bapt. 27 June 1697, d. in 1730; m. (2) SAMUEL SMITH, b. 13 Feb. 1690/1, d. in 1768.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 25 June 1707; d. at Wellfleet, Mass., 13 Apr. 1776 in 69th yr. (gravestone); m. (REV.) ISAIAH LEWIS, A. M. (grad. Harvard College, 1723), b. at Hingham, Mass., 10 June 1703, d. at Wellfleet, 3 Oct. 1786 in 84th yr. (gravestone), son of John and Hannah (Lincoln) Lewis.

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 21 Apr. 1709; drowned in North River, 24 May 1734 ae. 25-11-23 (gravestone); m. 3 Feb. 1731/2, SUSANNA BRYANT, b. 11 May 1714, d. 2 May 1800, dau. of John and Deborah (Barstow) Bryant. She m. (2) 22 Dec. 1740, Ezekiel Kent.

iv. FAITH, b. 2 Feb. 1712; d. before 1765; m. 19 Feb. 1735/6, WILLIAM

Taylor, b. at Jamaica, W. I., 18 May 1714, d. at Milton, Mass., 15 Feb. 1789, son of John and Ann (Winslow) Taylor.

v. Kenelm, b. 5 Nov. 1716, bapt. 20 Apr. 1718; d. 13 Aug. 1780 in 63d yr. (gravestone); m. 14 Mar. 1754, Abigail Bourne, b. 21 June 1729 (gravestone), d. at Marshfield, 21 Dec. 1761 (gravestone), dau. of (Hon.) Silvanus and Mercy (Gorham) Bourne of Barnstable, Mass. Kenelm owned the homestead which his great-grandfather Kenelm[1] Winslow had bought; it was later purchased by Asa Waterman, Esq.

vi. Eleanor, b. 17 June 1718, "Helenar" bapt. 2 Nov. 1718; d. 12 Apr. 1719 ae. 9 mos. 25 days (gravestone).

viii. Joseph, b. 30 Oct., bapt. 1 Nov., 1724; d. at Boston, Mass., 15 Mar. 1777; m. (1) 29 Jan. 1746/7, Mary Bonner, who d. 8 Aug. 1753; m. (2) (intention, Boston, 11 Aug. 1757), Margaret Cazneau.

References

D. P. Holton: Winslow Memorial (1877), pp. 80, 98, 187, 195, 209, 210.

The Mayflower Descendant, 6-20, 70; 7-134; 8-176; 10-51; 12-34; 30-154; 31-121, 123, 164, 167, 168; 32-146.

23. Anthony[3] Waterman (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 4 June 1684, died there 3 Apr. 1715 in 31st yr. (gravestone); married Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Seth and Elizabeth (Gray) Arnold, of Marshfield and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold of Marshfield. She married second, 17 Jan. 1717/18, Jonathan[3] Alden (*Jonathan*[2], *John*[1]).

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,823; his wife's number 1,248.

Seth Arnold's will, made 11 Dec. 1715, mentioned his daughter Elizabeth Waterman [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 25-35]. Seth's wife was daughter of Edward and Mary (Winslow) Gray, and granddaughter of Mary (Chilton) Winslow of the *Mayflower.*

Samuel Doggett, Sr., Joseph Waterman, Anthony Waterman, Joseph Rogers and John Truant, all of Marshfield, sold land there to Samuel Doggett, Jr., 26 Feb. 1710/11. William Carver, Sr., and Anthony Waterman, of Marshfield, divided a 100-acre lot which had been bought by Carver and Joseph Waterman from the Town of Marshfield; dated 6 July 1711, witnessed by Seth Arnold and James Foord. Anthony Waterman sold land in Marshfield to Gilbert Winslow, 15 Dec. 1714. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 8-161; 9-279; 11-232.]

Anthony Waterman died 3 Apr. 1715 in 31st year [Winslow Burying Ground, Marshfield; *The Mayflower Descendant,* 10-50; 7-120].

Elizabeth the widow was appointed guardian of her children, Thomas, Joseph, Zebulon and Orphan, 17 July 1717. On 17 Mar. 1728, Zebulon chose John Thomas, Jr., as his guardian; on 27 Dec. 1728, Joseph and Thomas chose the same guardian; and 25 Oct. 1729, Orphan chose John Thomas Jr. Joseph chose Thomas Tracy of Marshfield for guardian, 21 June 1731. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-22, 23; 5-414, 415, 460, 467, 589; 6-41; *New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register,* 48-311.]

Elizabeth wife of Anthony was admitted a member of the Marshfield Church, 2 Nov. 1712. On 9 Oct. 1715, "this day Elizabeth Waterman had a daughter baptised called Orphan because born after its fathers decease."

Elizabeth Waterman was appointed Administratrix on the estate of Anthony late of Marshfield, 31 June 1715. The inventory, taken 20 May 1715, showed a good estate. The lands included "The one half of the farm his father lived on as it was divided by his said father between his brother Joseph and him excepting his mother's thirds during her life. Also the one half of that land purchased by his father of Jacob Dingley, . . . Also 70 acres of land lying in the Township of Norwich in Connecticut Colony . . ." Elizabeth Waterman, widow of Anthony, made oath to the inventory, 12 July 1715; witnessed by Isaac Winslow and Joseph Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-353.]

On 5 May 1731, distributors were appointed, and their division of the estate of Anthony Waterman was returned 3 June 1731. The court order of distribution was: 1. To Thomas Waterman the eldest son of the deceased, the first and second shares, including the homestead in Marshfield. 2. To Joseph Waterman, another son, the third share. 3. To Zebulon Waterman, another son, the fourth share. 4. To Orphan Waterman, daughter of the deceased, the fifth share.

A letter written by Jonathan Alden, who had married Anthony's widow, dated Marshfield, 22 Mar. 1722, says "if the children's guardians take their part of the farm into their hands we shall have but a sixth part of the farm to pay mother Waterman her rent with and ourselves to live on which if it be so ordered we are totally ruined as to this world." The "mother Waterman" mentioned was Anthony's mother, who lived to be ninety, and still had a dower interest in the farm which entitled her to "rent" if it was occupied by Anthony's widow and her second husband. Alden's plea seems to have had effect, for the Waterman children were left with the Aldens until old enough to choose their own guardians. Jonathan Alden came to Gorham, Maine, 18 Nov. 1766, to live with his son Austin, and died there 10 July 1770, aged 84 yrs. 4 mos.

Children of Anthony and Elizabeth (Arnold) Waterman, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

70+ i. Thomas[4], b. 29 Apr. 1710; d. 27 Aug. 1774.
71+ ii. Joseph, b. 3 Jan. 1711/12; d. after 1778.
72+ iii. Zebulon, b. 6, bapt. 30, Aug. 1713; d. in 1759.
73+ iv. Orphan, b. 21 Aug., bapt. 9 Oct., 1715; d. 15 Feb. 1791.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Arnold) (Waterman) Alden [not in the Waterman line], born at Marshfield:

1. Jonathan, b. 14 Jan., bapt. 8 Mar., 1718/19.
2. Anthony, b. 3 Aug., bapt. 11 Sept., 1720.
3. Seth, b. 3 Jan. 1721/2, bapt. 27 May 1722.
4. Josiah, b. 3 June, bapt. 16 Aug., 1724.
5. Austin, bapt. 26 Oct. 1729.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 7-119, 120, 132; 8-43, 179, 176; 32-120, 121; 25-35; 30-155; 31-114, 124, 162, 163, 168.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 48-310; 14-223.
H. D. McLellan: History of Gorham (1903), pp. 385-387.

24. Bethia[3] Waterman (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 20 Aug. 1687, died at Boston, Mass., 28 Nov. 1746, aged 60 (gravestone); married at Marshfield, 20 Feb. 1710/11, Samuel Doggett, born at Marshfield, 24 Dec. 1683, died at Boston, Sept. ? 1745, son of Samuel and Mary (Rogers) Doggett.

"Bithia Dogget wife to Samuel Dogget was taken into this church," 7 Nov. 1731. Marshfield Church.

Children of Samuel and Bethia (Waterman) Doggett, first three born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. Amos[4], b. 28 May 1710; d. shortly before 2 June 1737; a mariner and sea captain.
ii. Lydia, b. 3 [——] 1712; d. at Plainfield, Conn., 8 Mar. 1790; m. at Marshfield(?), in 1732, Samuel Clift, b. at Marshfield, 22 Oct. 1709, d. at Preston [Griswold], Conn., 22 Aug. 1794. Both are buried in the old Burying Ground, Plainfield, Conn. Ancestors of the Revolutionary brothers, (Major) Waterman Clift, (Major) Wills Clift, and (Capt.) Lemuel Clift.
iii. Zilpha, b. 3 Nov. 1714.
iv. Sarah, b. Oct. 1716; d. at Marshfield, 22 Jan. 1794 in 78th yr.; m. before 1738, Edward Oakman, b. 1716, d. at Marshfield, 28 May 1791 in 75th yr., son of Tobias and Elizabeth (Doty) Oakman.
v. Bethia, b. in 1718; m. at Boston, 27 Sept. 1749, Robert Kinsman, b. at Ipswich, Mass., 3 May 1713; d. at Plainfield, Conn., 10 Dec. 1788, son of Robert and Rebecca (Burley) Kinsman. "In memory of Mr Robert Kinsman who departed this Life Decr 10, 1788 in ye 76th year of his age" [Old Burying Ground, Plainfield, Conn.].
vi. Samuel, b. in 1720; d. at Boston, 24 Apr. 1781; m. at Boston, 21 June 1753, Esther Fairfield, b. at Wenham, Mass., 5 Feb. 1729, d. at Boston, Jan. 1812.
vii. Joseph, b. 1722; went to Louisburg in the French War.
viii. Noah, b. 1727; d. at Boston, 18 Oct. 1805; m. (1) at Boston, 25 Oct. 1753, Mary Clark, b. at Boston, 8 July 1733, d. there 8 Mar. 1761; m. (2) at Boston, 12 Oct. 1762, Mary Alline, b. at Boston, 25 May 1735, d. there 11 Aug. 1824.

References

Reports of Boston Record Commissioners, 30-9, 48, 379; 28-251.
The Mayflower Descendant, 6-20; 7-132; 8-177; 9-168, 169, 183; 22-36; 8-42, 177; 31-170.
The New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 6-350.
S. B. Doggett: Doggett-Daggett Genealogy (1894), pp. 355 to 362, 378 to 388.
L. W. Stickney: The Kinsman Family (1876), pp. 61, 71.

25. Lydia[3] Waterman (*Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 20 Feb. 1689, died there 17 Jan. 1750, aged 60 years 11 months (gravestone); married at Marshfield, 23 Dec. 1714, John Thomas, born at Marshfield, 8 Nov. 1683, died there 14 Apr. 1770, aged 86 years 5 months (gravestone), son of Samuel and Mercy (Ford) Thomas.

The will of John Thomas of Marshfield, yeoman, dated 12 May 1764, proved 16 May 1770, gave to eldest son, Anthony Thomas, land by Green Harbour river; to youngest son, John Thomas, land in Duxborough; to

daughters, Zerviah wife of James Bradford, Lidia wife of Joseph Kent. and Sarah wife of Jeremiah Kindeman, a pewter platter each; to grandson, Briggs Thomas, two sheep; to grandson, Waterman Thomas, one cow; to grandson, Judah Thomas, two sheep; to granddaughter, Hannah Thomas, two sheep; to grandson, Thomas Kent, one horse; to granddaughter, Lidia Kent, two sheep; to grandson, Nathaniel Kent, two sheep; to granddaughter, Abigail Kent, two sheep; to grandson, John Kent, two sheep; to daughter Lidia Kent's five children, "my pew in the meeting house"; two sons Anthony and John Thomas to be executors; by codicil dated 12 May 1764, his negro slave Violet may choose which of the heirs she wishes to go to. The inventory, taken 12 Sept. 1770 by Thomas Waterman, Benjamin White and Nehemiah Thomas, amounted to over £1062. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 20-356, 357; 21-96.]

On 16 Apr. 1771, Anthony Thomas of Marshfield, Gentleman, John Thomas of Kingston, Esq., James Bradford of Plainfield, Windham County, yeoman, and Zerviah his wife, Joseph Kent of Marshfield, mariner, and Lydia his wife, and Jeremiah Kinsman, yeoman, and Sarah his wife, the said Anthony, John, Zerviah, Lydia and Sarah being all the children and heirs of John Thomas, late of said Marshfield, yeoman, deceased, agreed to make division of their lands. [Land Rec. Plymouth County.]

Children of John and Lydia (Waterman) Thomas, born at Marshfield:

i. ZERVIAH[4], b. 3 Oct. 1715, bapt. 6 May 1716; m. JAMES[5] BRADFORD (*William*[4], *John*[3], *William*[2], *William*[1]); see BRADFORD FAMILY in Appendix. They removed to Plainfield, Conn. His will, dated 17 May 1798, was proved 4 Jan. 1802 [Plainfield Probate District, File No. 230.]

ii. ANN, b. 5 Apr., bapt. 30 June, 1717; d. 7 Dec. 1723 in 6th yr. (gravestone).

iii. ANTHONY, b. 25 Mar., bapt. 3 May, 1719; Colonel; d. at Marshfield, 14 July 1781 ae. 62-3-20 (gravestone); m. 23 Jan. 1745/6, ABIGAIL ALDEN, b. 27 Feb. 1727, d. 24 July 1802 ae. 75 (gravestone).

iv. LYDIA, bapt. 26 Mar. 1721; d. 9 Apr. 1810 ae. 89; m. 28 Feb. 1743, JOSEPH KENT, b. 11 Dec. 1718, d. 1 Jan. 1801 ae. 83 yrs. 10 days, son of John and Sarah (Smith) Kent.

v. JOHN, b. 9 Nov. 1724, bapt. 22 Aug. 1725; removed to Kingston, Mass., was a Major-General in the Revolutionary War, Commander-in-Chief of the American Army in Canada, and d. at "Chamblee," 2 June 1776 ae. 52; m. (intention, Kingston, 12 Sept. 1761), HANNAH THOMAS of Taunton, b. abt. 1731, d. at Kingston, 1 Apr. 1819 ae. 88.

vi. SARAH, b. 23 Nov. 1726, bapt. 12 Mar. 1726/7; d. at Lisbon, Conn., 23 Sept. 1798 in 71st yr. (gravestone); m. at Marshfield, 19 Mar. 1752, (CAPT.) JEREMIAH KINSMAN, of Norwich, Conn., b. at Ipswich, Mass., 28 Feb. 1719/20, d. 24 June 1801 in 82d yr. (gravestone, Kinsman Cemetery, Lisbon), son of Robert and Rebecca (Burley) Kinsman. His will, dated 23 Oct. 1798, was proved 7 July 1801.

vii. KEZIAH, b. 7 Nov., bapt. 20 Dec., 1730; d. 11 Dec. 1751 ae. 21-1-4 (gravestone).

References

L. B. Thomas: The Thomas Book (1896), p. 140.
W. T. Davis: Landmarks of Ancient Plymouth (1883), p. 261.
L. W. Stickney: The Kinsman Family (1876), pp. 61, 71-75.

Marshfield Vital Records (original), 1-29, 37, 38; 2-105, 106.
L. V. Briggs: Kent Genealogies (1898), pp. 35, 36.
The Mayflower Descendant, 7-122, 131; 8-42, 176; 2-251; 10-49; 30-154; 31-121, 122, 124, 162, 165, 166, 170.
Kingston Vital Records.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-300, 301.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 18-202; Bible record of Anthony[4] Thomas.

26. Susanna[3] Waterman (*Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 4 May 1677, died ; married at Hingham, 16 Jan. 1704/5, Ephraim Nichols, born at Hingham, 4 Aug. 1679, died by 1738, son of Ephraim and Abigail (———) Nichols.

Ephraim was Constable of Hingham in 1713; on 14 Mar. 1714/15, having shortly before removed to Pembroke, Mass., he sold his Hingham realty.

Children of Ephraim and Susanna (Waterman) Nichols, two born at Hingham, two at Pembroke:

i. Susanna[4], b. 29 Sept. 1705; prob. m. (1) at Pembroke, 16 Dec. 1730, Isaac Wadsworth, who d. at Pembroke, 26 Jan. 1749 ae. 57 (gravestone); m. (2) at Pembroke, 18 Apr. 1754, Isaac Fuller of Barnstable.*
ii. Hannah, b. 8 Mar. 1709/10; m. at Pembroke, 6 Mar. 1735, Joseph Ford, Jr.
iii. Sarah, b. 22 Feb. 1714; m. [perhaps Joshua] Baker.
iv. Abigail, b. 5 Nov. 1718; d. abt. 2 weeks later.
Perhaps others.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), 3-85.
Pembroke Vital Records.

27. (Deacon) Josiah[3] Waterman (*Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 23 Nov. 1687, died at Weymouth, Mass., 27 July 1773 in 86th year; married at Hingham, 20 Feb. 1711/12, Elizabeth Marsh, born at Hingham, Mass., 11 Mar. 1685/6, died at Weymouth, 16 May 1768, aged 83, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Lincoln) Marsh.

No issue.

In his will dated at Weymouth, 18 Sept. 1772, proved 6 Aug. 1773, he gave to his brother Thomas Waterman of Hingham, £13.6.8; to cousin Hannah Ford of Pembroke, £13.6.8; to cousin Sarah Baker of Pembroke, £13.6.8; also, "to cousin Josiah Waterman, whom I brought up, and who now lives with me, all my houses, barns, homestead, and lands in Weymouth, Hingham, Hull, or Abington;" also money and bonds. Witnesses: William Bate, Josiah Rice, Ezra Whitmarsh. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 15447.]

* This Fuller marriage seems to pertain to the *widow* Susanna Wadsworth. She had a dau. Susanna Wadsworth, b. 21 Sept. 1738; Susanna "Jr." m. at Pembroke, 2 Apr. 1752, Jairus Bisbee, and they had Isaac (1753) and Wadsworth (1754). Despite her early age, it seems to have been the daughter who m. Jairus Bisbee (he was b. 24 May 1732), and possibly her date of birth (1738) is erroneous. The Fuller Genealogy (1-70) supposes it was Isaac Fuller, Jr. (b. 1731) who m. Susanna Wadsworth, but if our conclusions are correct, she was second wife of his father.

Elizabeth Waterman was called "cousin" (niece) in the will of James[3] Lincoln (*Stephen*[2], *Stephen*[1]), born at Hingham, 26 Oct. 1681, died there 3 May 1731.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), 3-58, 278.
Waldo Lincoln: History of the Lincoln Family (1923), p. 10.

28. Lydia[3] Waterman (*Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 13 May 1700, died at Dorchester, Mass., 30 May 1726 in 26th year (gravestone); married at Hingham, 28 Mar. 1722, Samuel Capen, born at Dorchester, 6 July 1698, son of Samuel and Ann (Stone) Capen.

"Jonath[n]: Capen & y[s] wife owned y[e] Covenant y[e] same day & Sam Capen Jun & y[s] wife shew[d] Repentance for y/ fornication before marriage" [Dorchester Church records, 23 Dec. 1722].

Two men named Samuel Capen had children born in Dorchester during the same period. They are not well differentiated in the church records until 1726, in which year we find the baptism of Susan 30 Jan., described as daughter of Samuel and granddaughter of Mr. Samuel Capen, and the baptism of Timothy 6 Feb., described as son of Samuel and grandson of Mr. John Capen. The birth of Timothy on 3 Feb. 1725/6 was entered in the vital records, described as son of Samuel Capen Tertius and Deborah his wife. Lydia (Waterman) Capen was still living at that time. Therefore the *other* Samuel was son of John Capen, was known as "3rd" or "Tertius," and had wife Deborah.

The husband of Lydia Waterman is thus identified as Samuel "Junior," son of Samuel. Their children are not found in the vital records, but the baptisms of the two sons (who were named in their grandfather's will) are found, and also the baptism of a daughter Susan, who was presumably named for her grandmother Waterman.

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Waterman) Capen, born at Dorchester, Mass.:

i. Josiah[4], bapt. 23 Dec. 1722; removed to Braintree, Mass.; m. at Dorchester, 1 Jan. 1744, Charity Dwelly.
ii. Robert, bapt. 14 June 1724; m. at Dorchester, 1 Nov. 1744, Jane Lyon.
iii. Susan, bapt. 30 Jan. 1725/6; not named in the will of her grandfather Waterman, made 17 Mar. 1737/8, which named her two brothers.

References

Records of the First Church at Dorchester (1891).
Annual Report of the Cemetery Department, Boston (1905), p. 87.
Dorchester Vital Records.

29. Thomas[3] Waterman (*Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 19 Jan. 1701/2, died there 21 Dec. 1781; married at Hingham, 20 Nov. 1729, Mary Beal, born at Hingham, 7 May 1710, died there 20 Dec. 1781, daughter of John and Hannah (———) Beal.

Gravestones in the Fort Hill Cemetery:

in memory of Mr
Thomas Waterman, &
Mrs Mary his wife

she died Dec ye 20th 1781 in the 72nd year of her Age

he died Dec ye 21st 1781 in the 80th year of his Age

Our peaceful graves shall keep
our bones till that sweet day
We wake from our long sleep
and leave our beds of Clay

It is possible that he was the Thomas Waterman who was in Scarborough, York Co., Mass. [now Maine] in June 1729 [see under No. 51], but his marriage in Hingham later that year makes it unlikely.

The will of Thomas Waterman of Hingham, yeoman, made 26 Apr. 1779, proved 14 Sept. 1781, gave to wife Mary; to son Josiah Waterman, 20 shillings; to three daughters, Sarah Lovel, Lydia Hearsey, and Elizabeth Lincoln, £40 divided between them; to son Thomas Waterman, remainder of estate, he to provide for testator's wife; wife and son Thomas, Executors. Witnesses: Joseph Thaxter, Nathll Lincoln, Timothy Thayer. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 17549.]

Children of Thomas and Mary (Beal) Waterman, born at Hingham, Mass.:

74+ i. THOMAS[4], b. 4 May 1731; d. 9 Aug. 1797.

75+ ii. MARY, b. 17 May 1733; d. 9 June 1776.

76+ iii. JOSIAH, b. 20 Feb. 1735 (Bible record), bapt. 23 Feb. 1735; d. 16 Jan. 1795.

iv. DAVID, b. 7 Dec. 1736; d. 17 Sept. 1758 in 22d yr. (Bible record). He appears on a Billeting Roll of Capt. Edward Ward's Co., Joseph Williams' Regt., enlisted 15 Apr., Roll made up to 27 May; amount, £1.1.6; receipt dated Hingham, 23 May 1758. He appears on a Muster Roll sworn at Hingham, 15 Jan. 1758 [should be 1759, dated Hingham, 4 Nov. 1758]; of Capt. Ebenr Beal's Co., which marched on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757; Private, impressed 15 Aug., returned 18 Aug., in service 3 days. He appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 19 Feb. 1759, of a company of foot in His Majesty's service under Capt. Edward Ward, Col. Joseph Williams' Regt., raised by the Province of Mass. Bay for the reduction of Canada; of Hingham, Private, entered service 15 Apr., served till 16 Sept., 5 months 15 days; reported dead, 16 Sept. [1758]; father or master, Thomas Waterman; reported charged 1 shilling for arms not returned. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 95-463; 96-117, 119, 447.]

v. SARAH, b. in 1739; d. 28 Oct. 1743.

vi. LYDIA, bapt. 18 Apr. 1742; d. 10 July 1742.

vii. ROBERT, b. 30 Aug. 1743; d. 7 Dec. 1766.

77+ viii. SARAH, bapt. 4 Aug. 1745; d. 19 Nov. 1821.

ix. JOHN, bapt. 12 July 1747; d. 12 Feb. 1747/8.

78+ x. LYDIA, b. 25 Dec. 1748; d. 7 Mar. 1818.

79+ xi. ELIZABETH, b. 22 June 1753; d.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. (1893), 3-279, 373.

30. HANNAH[3] WATERMAN (*Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 22 May 1704, died ; married at Boston, Mass., 18 Sept. 1723, (intention, Hingham, 27 Aug. 1723), THEOPHILUS CUSHING, born at Hingham, 16 June 1703, died there 15 June 1779, aged 76, son of Theophilus and Mary (Thaxter) Cushing.

Children of Theophilus and Hannah (Waterman) Cushing, born at Hingham:

i. PYAM[4], b. 8 Aug. 1725; d. 21 Aug. 1776; "Captain," constable 1755, and selectman, 1770 and 1771; m. 24 Jan. 1751, HANNAH LINCOLN, b. 10 Sept. 1729, d. 25 Aug. 1813.
ii. EMMA, b. 17 Mar. 1727/8; d. 21 Dec. 1805; m. 1 June 1755, JOHN BURR, b. 6 Apr. 1729, d. 11 Feb. 1790.
iii. TAMAR, b. 6 Mar. 1729/30; d. before 1765; m. 29 Jan. 1756, ELIJAH CUSHING of Pembroke, Mass.
iv. TAMSEN, b. 19 July 1733; d. 22 Feb. 1735/6.
v. DEBORAH, b. 20 July 1735; d. 6 Mar. 1735/6.
vi. THEOPHILUS, b. 14 June 1737; d. 25 Nov. 1738.
vii. TAMSEN, b. in 1739; d. 15 Nov. 1739.
viii. THEOPHILUS, b. 5 Dec. 1740; d. 11 Mar. 1820; selectman, 1778-80, 1796, 1803; Representative, 1776, 1782, 1783, 1785-88, 1794; member of Senate, 1795-96; Brigadier-General; m. 6 Apr. 1768, PATIENCE DUNBAR, b. 1 July 1739, d. 13 May 1822.
ix. HANNAH, b. Jan. 1743/4; d. 1 Feb. 1744/5.
x. PEREZ, b. 13 July 1746; Captain; removed to Franklin, Mass.; m. 30 Aug. 1770, RUTH CUSHING, b. 1 Nov. 1752.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, (1893), 2-156, 157, 161, 162, 103.

31. ANNA[4] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 7 Dec. 1693, died between 1737 and 1749; married at Plympton, Mass., 2 Nov. 1721, GILES LEACH, born at Bridgewater, Mass., 28 Mar. 1697, died at Halifax, Mass., 20 Dec. 1749 in his 52d year (gravestone), son of John and Alice (———) Leach.

Administration on the estate of Giles Leach of Halifax was granted, 5 Feb. 1749 [1749/50], to Micha Leach of Halifax. The inventory, taken 12 Feb. 1749/50, by John Waterman, Nehemiah Bosworth and Samuel Waterman, amounted to £1121.6.6. Among the creditors were Robert Waterman, Perez Waterman, and Samuel Waterman, Constable. Micah Leach, husbandman, eldest son of Giles Leach, deceased, yeoman, was given the real estate in Halifax and Bridgewater, 4 Dec. 1751, provided he made specified payments to his brothers John and Simeon Leach and to his sister Elizabeth wife of Jonathan Shurtleff of Middleborough. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 11-427; 12-12, 13, 393, 420.]

Anna Leach, wife of Giles, was admitted into full Communion with the Halifax Church, 28 Aug. 1737, and her husband was admitted 25 Dec. 1737. Their children, Micah, Jn°, Simeon and Elizabeth, were baptized 1 Jan. 1737/8.

The children of John and Alice Leach were recorded at Bridgewater:

1. John, b. 10 Nov. 1695.
2. *Giles*, b. 28 Mar. 1697.
3. Stephen, b. 28 Jan. 1698/9.
4. *Abiel*, b. 18 Dec. 1700.
5. Ebenezer, b. 3 Dec. 1702.
6. Mehitabel, b. 14 Nov. 1704.
7. Timothy, b. 15 Oct. 1707.
8. Nehemiah, b. 18 Dec. 1709.
9. Solomon, b. 19 Feb. 1712.
10. Jesse, b. 16 Oct. 1714.

Abiel, brother of Giles, married Sarah[4] Waterman [No. 44], first cousin of Anna.

Children of Giles and Anna (Waterman) Leach, three born at Plympton, Mass., one at Halifax, Mass.:

i. MICAH[5], b. 11 Aug. 1722; m. (intention, Halifax, 8 Aug. 1747), TABITHA TILDEN.

ii. JOHN, b. 25 July 1725; d. at Halifax, 27 Feb. 1807 ae. 82; m. BETSEY EDDY, b. 6 Aug. 1727, d. 3 Mar. 1794 in 66th yr., dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Hathaway) Eddy.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 28 Apr. 1728; m. at Halifax, 1 Nov. 1750, JONATHAN SHURTLEFF, b. at Plympton, 4 Dec. 1727; they were living in Stoughton, Mass., 1783; had ten children.

iv. SIMEON, b. 17 Oct. 1732; d. in Revolutionary service, 1777; res. Stoughton, Mass.; m. in 1765, ELIZABETH CURTIS. His service in the Revolution as 1st Lieut. of Capt. William Briggs's Co. in 1775, and as Capt. of the 10th Co. (East Co. of 2d Parish in Stoughton), 3d Suffolk County Regt., in 1776, is stated in *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 9, p. 591, but no reference to his death in service is made.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 13-151; 26-183; 14-206.
Plympton Vital Records.
Halifax Vital Records.
F. Phelps Leach: Lawrence Leach of Salem, Mass., and Some of his Descendants (1924), 1-27, 51, 52.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), p. 54.
Bridgewater Vital Records.

32. MARY[4] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married at Plymouth, 14 July 1720, NATHANIEL COBB, born at Plymouth, 20 Feb. 1698, died after 1764, son of Ebenezer and Mercy (———) Cobb.

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Waterman) Cobb, born at Plymouth:

i. MARY[5], b. 5 Oct. 1722; m. at Plympton, 17 Nov. 1740, NATHANIEL PRATT, b. abt. 1717, d. at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1796 in 80th yr. (gravestone).

ii. NATHANIEL, b. 19 Sept. 1724; d. at Plympton, before 1770; m. (1) abt. 1746, REBECCA ———, b. abt. 1727, d. at Plympton, 10 Nov. 1763 ae. 36 (gravestone, Carver); m. (2) at Middleboro, Mass., 19 Mar. 1764, PENELOPE STANDISH of Bridgewater.

iii. HANNAH, b. 6 Sept. 1728; d. at Carver, Mass., 6 Mar. 1822 in 94th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 10 May 1748, ELEAZER CROCKER, b. at Plympton, 15 July 1725, d. at Carver, 2 Mar. 1784 in 59th yr. (gravestone), son of Abel and Mary (Isham) Crocker.

iv. LUCY, b. 24 June 1730; m. at Plympton, 4 May 1748, JONATHAN TILSON, b. at Plympton, 29 Sept. 1715, son of John and Lydia (———) Tilson.

v. ROWLAND, b. 9 July 1732; m. at Plympton, 16 Nov. 1758, HANNAH STETSON.

vi. SAMUEL, b. 18 Jan. 1735/6; d. at Carver, 23 Nov. 1815; m. at Plympton, 17 Mar. 1757, LYDIA ATWOOD, who d. at Carver, 19 Nov. 1815.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-19; 5-181; 13-116; 14-39; 18-143; 10-221; 24-55.
Plympton Vital Records.
Carver Vital Records.

33. SAMUEL[4] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 23 Sept. 1703, died ; married at Rochester, Mass., (recorded at Plympton), 23 Aug. 1722, MARY DOTEN [Doty], born at Rochester, Mass., 28 July 1699, died , daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Hatch) Doty, and granddaughter of Edward Doty of the *Mayflower*.

On 9 June 1725, an agreement was made between Samuel Waterman and John Waterman, jun[r], both of Plimpton, for the division of the estate of their father Samuel Waterman deceased. On 7 Feb. 1726/7, the same brothers sold land which they had bought with their mother Bethiah Waterman deceased. Samuel, still of Plympton, gave other conveyances in 1727 and 1734. About the latter date, he removed to Wareham, Mass. Samuel Waterman of Wareham, husbandman, and John Waterman of Plymouth, house carpenter, gave a conveyance, 7 Mar. 1743. On 26 Aug. 1745, Samuel of Wareham, husbandman, sold for £42.10.0 to Obadiah Samson of Middleborough, Samuel's wife Mary surrendering her right of dower. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 19-81; 23-195; 25-87; 31-63; 42-232; 37-168].

Samuel and Mary Waterman are in a list of members of the Plympton Church, 25 Mar. 1723 [vol. 1, p. 17].

Samuel Waterman of Sharon, Conn., for £200, bought 26 acres there on 19 Aug. 1748 from Benjamin Richmond of Sharon, and from Samuel Hollister for £500 on 15 Feb. 1748; he made other purchases in 1751 (from the School Committee), and 1757 (from Joseph Lord), and had land laid out by the proprietors, 28 Jan. 1750/1. He sold 1749 to John Bates; 1750 to Samuel Hollister; 1753 to Samuel Chapman; 1755 to Adonijah Maxson. He was of Sharon when he sold, 9 Oct. 1764, to Benjamin Frisbie of Sharon. [Land Rec. Sharon, 2-398, 425, 454, 493; 3-9, 226, 384; 5-371, 372; Proprietors Records, 2-51.]

Mary Doty's brother Joseph Doty (born 1683), of Rochester, sold his realty 1748 and removed to Sharon, Conn.; her brother John Doty (born 1688) lived in Rochester and Wareham, and sold his realty 1742, and his son Samuel Doty was "of Sharon" when he finally sold his Wareham property in 1747. There was quite evidently a group migration to Sharon between 1742 and 1748, in which Samuel Waterman and his wife joined; for Samuel Waterman, Jr., and Mary Waterman both married at Sharon in 1748. The Doty-Doten Family in America (1897), by Ethan Allen Doty, p. 634, states: "There was a considerable emigration about this time from Rochester, Wareham, Plymouth, etc., to the town of Sharon, Ct., [which] adjoins the town of Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Many of the families owned farms in each

of these towns, and some members resided in Sharon, and others in Amenia, while in these early days those in both towns attended church in Amenia."

Migration to Sharon, Connecticut

The records of the First Congregational Church in Wareham, now (1936) kept at the Town Clerk's Office in that town, furnish positive proof of the identity of this Samuel Waterman of Plympton and Wareham, with Samuel Waterman of Sharon, Conn., ancestor of a large and important branch of the family in New York State. They also reveal a considerable emigration from Plymouth Colony to Sharon. The following entries are of interest:

Page 1. "Elizabeth Doty a widdow" admitted 4 May 1740.
Page 2. Silas Doty admitted 18 Apr. 1742.
"Zerviah Doty wife to Samuel rec^{d} July 25, 1742. Dyed."
Hannah Doty rec^{d} 23 Jan. 1742/3.
Ellis Doty and Alice Doty his wife rec^{d} Feb. 12, 1743/4.
Page 14. Members received from other Churches:
"Samuel Waterman & his wife from Plympton 2 Ch rec^{d} August 29, 1742."
Page 15. Dismissions to other Churches:
"Deacon Eben Hamlen his sons Thomas & Isaac & their wives dismissed to the Chh of C in Sharon May 30, 1742."
"Elizabeth Doty wife to John dismissed to Sharon Chh Sep^{r} 25, 1742."
"Adonijah Maxom dismissed to Sharon Chh Nov^{r} 6, 1743."
"Keziah Benson (now maxom) dismissed to Sharon Chh Nov. 11, 1744."
"Ellis Doty & Allice his wife dismissed to sharon Chh April 19, 1747."
"Isaac Bump & his wife Hannah Bump, dismissed to a Chh of C in Lebanon March 5, 1747/8."
"Joannah Bump (now Woodward) dismissed to a Chh in Kent Nov^{r} 6, 1748."
"John Ellis & his wife dismissed to a Chh in Hebron May 14, 1749."
"Jonathan Hunter & Hopestill his wife, Joseph Landers & Deborah his wife, Samuel Waterman & his wife, George White & his wife, Call[?] Wood & his wife, Daniel Raymond & his wife, Joseph Landers Jun^{r} & his wife, Ebenezar Landers, Silas Doty, Thomas Landers & Hannah Doty wife to Joseph Doty, all dismissed to the Chh of Christ in Sharon June 16, 1749."
"Samuel Doty & Zerviah his wife dismissed to Sharon Chh Sept. 24, 1749."
"Robert Besse & his wife dismissed to the Chh in Sharon Octo^{r} 15, 1752."
"Edward Bump dismissed to the Chh in Sharon Nov^{r} 19, 1752."
"Joshua Lovell dismissed to the Chh in Sharon Feb^{y} 11, 1753."
"Job Bates dismissed To a Chh in MidleTown Conecticut April 7, 1754."
"Benjamin Norris & wife dismissed to the Chh In Tolland Nov^{r} 12, 1759."

Of the above, gravestones of the following are found in Boland District Burying Ground, Sharon, Conn.:

Mr. Joseph Landers d. 5 Aug. 1781 in 94th yr.
Deborah wife of Mr. Joseph Landers d. 13 Jan. 1781 in 97th yr.
Deacon Joseph Landers d. 31 Aug. 1801 ae. 79.
Mrs. Sarah wife of Deacon Joseph Landers d. 19 Jan. 1800 ae. 80.
Mrs. Zerviah wife of Capt. Samuel Doty d. 11 Dec. 1760 ae. 43.
Also two children of Lieut. George and Patience White, d. 1773.
Mr. Joshua Lovell d. 15 Aug. 1754 in 60th yr.

Other Plymouth County people who came to Sharon may lie at Sharon in unmarked graves; while some, like the Watermans, moved to various places over the border in New York State and died elsewhere.

Samuel Waterman and his wife were admitted from Sharon, 11 Oct. 1761, to the church at South Amenia, N. Y.; Silas Doty had joined this church earlier in the same year; and John Beebe and John Beebe, Jr., were among the first signers of the Covenant in 1759. [N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 33-95]. Mr. Samuel Waterman and Meltiah Lathrop were elected deacons of this church, 5 Jan. 1762.

On 30 May 1757, a petition was presented to the Connecticut General Assembly by residents in Dutchess County, N. Y., "on that tract of Land called oblong Near Sharon." Among the signers were John Beebe, Asa Warterman, sam[ll] Warterman, Elles Doty, and Simeon Dotey. [Connecticut Archives, Ecclesiastical Affairs, X, 187.]

Another petition, dated 5 Oct. 1757, reads in part: "To the General Assembly . . . We . . . of Duches County in the Province of New York Lying Bordering on y[e] Southern Part of Sharon and Being Distitute of the Gospel being Set up amongst us and Desors [desirous] of it . . . That the Rising Generation may not be brought up in Egnorance . . . " The signers were:

John Beebe	Melatiah Lathrop
Miles Washman	Ebnezr Cady
samuel waterman	Moses Barlow
Benjamin Hollister	Matthias Kellsey
	Thomas Willcocks
	Samel Gray
	Simeon Doty

[*ib.*, X, 186.]

In 1760, the tax lists of Dutchess County, N. Y., contain the following names and amounts:

Samuel Waterman	£2	13 s.	6 d.
Asa Waterman	1	6	9
Samuel Waterman Jun.	1	6	9

Children of Samuel and Mary (Doten) Waterman, born at Plympton:*

80+ i. SAMUEL[5], b. 27 June 1726.
ii. A SON, b. 16 Jan. 1728; d. Feb. 1728.
81+ iii. MARY, b. 29 Apr. 1730.
82+ iv. BETHIA, b. [say 1733].
83+ v. ASA, b. 25 July 1736; d. 9 Nov. 1817.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
The Doty-Doten Family in America (1897), pp. 633-636.
Dutchess County Tax Lists, Adriance Library, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
South Amenia Church Records.

EXEGESIS

BRANCH OF SAMUEL[4] WATERMAN OF SHARON, CONN.; COL. ASA[5] WATERMAN OF BALLSTON, N. Y.; AND THE WATERMANS OF WORCESTER AND DECATUR, N. Y.

SAMUEL[3] WATERMAN (*John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 16 Oct. 1666, died at Plympton, Mass., 10 Mar. 1717/18, lived in Plymouth and Plympton; married first, at

* Direct proof is lacking that Bethia and Asa were children of Samuel[4], but there can be no reasonable doubt of it. There may have been other children, not located.

Taunton, Mass., 26 July 1692, Mercy Ransom, who died at Plymouth 3 Aug. 1697, by whom he had two daughters, Anna and Mary; married second, Bethia ———, born about 1669, died at Plympton, 29 Jan. 1726/7 in her 59th year. By the latter there were four children, Samuel, John, Hannah and Elizabeth; the son John settled in Plymouth.

Samuel[4] Waterman, son of Samuel[3] and Bethia, born at Plympton, Mass., 23 Sept. 1703; married at Rochester, Mass., 23 Aug. 1722, Mary Doten or Doty, born at Rochester, 28 July 1699, daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Hatch) Doty, and granddaughter of Edward Doty of the *Mayflower*. They had the following children recorded at Plympton:

Samuel[5], b. 27 June 1726
A son, b. 16 Jan. 1728, d. Feb. 1728
Mary, b. 29 Apr. 1730

There were probably other children born in Plympton or Wareham, Mass., but unrecorded; one was Asa, b. 25 July 1736 in Plymouth (doubtless meaning Plympton, or Plymouth County) according to his family's Bible record.

The attempt has been made in the past to identify the founder of the Sharon-Canaan branch with Samuel[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]) of Norwich, who was born 1712. But there is no evidence that this Samuel survived young manhood, as he was not mentioned in his father's will. Furthermore, the marriage of Samuel "Jr." was recorded in Sharon in 1748, and Samuel of Norwich (born 1712) was then only 36 years old, hardly old enough to have a son of marriageable age.

The marriages of three Watermans were recorded at Sharon, Conn.:

Samuel Jr. m. 24 July 1748 Sarah Chapman
Mary m. 28 July 1748 Samuel Chapman, Jr.
Bethia m. 24 July 1753 Ephraim Lord

Samuel and Mary (Doty) Waterman are known to have had a son Samuel, Jr., born 1726, twenty-two years old at the marriage of Samuel "Jr." in Sharon in 1748. They are known also to have had a daughter Mary, born 1730, eighteen years old at the marriage of Mary in Sharon in 1748. They could easily have had a daughter Bethia, named after the mother of Samuel[4] Waterman, available for the marriage of Bethia in Sharon in 1753.

The land records of Plymouth County show that Samuel[4] Waterman (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]) moved from Plympton to Wareham, Mass.; this is also proved by the Wareham Church records, which later show the dismissal of Samuel and his wife to Sharon. These records prove the origin of the Sharon family.

Samuel Waterman and wife were admitted from Sharon, 11 Oct. 1761, to the church at South Amenia, N. Y.; Silas Doty had joined this church earlier in the same year; and John Beebe and John Beebe, Jr., were among the first signers of the Covenant of this church in 1759. Asa Waterman, born 1736, had married Lucy Beebe in 1756. Two of the children of Asa Waterman were baptized at this Amenia church in 1761 and 1764. These were Mary ["Polly"] and Sylve ["Zilpha"].

It may be pointed out in this place that John Waterman (b. 1748 by age at death) of Worcester, N. Y., named a son Asa and a daughter Zylphia. Obviously, this John was born too early to be a son of Col. Asa (b. 1736), since he was only twelve years younger; he could, however, have been a younger brother or a nephew. But Mary (Doty) Waterman was born 1699; if Asa was son of Samuel[4] and Mary (Doty) Waterman, it is unlikely that John was his brother of the whole blood, since Mary (Doty) was 49 years old when John was born. However, Samuel[5] Waterman, older brother of Col. Asa, was married to Sarah Chapman in 1748. John's date of birth is not positively established, as it is merely figured from his age at death as stated on his gravestone; and in applying for a pension on 7 Apr. 1818, he stated his age as 69 years,—if born in April 1749, he was born nine months after the marriage of Samuel[5] Waterman to Sarah Chapman. Circumstantial evidence will presently be set forth to

support the hypothesis that Samuel[5] and Sarah (Chapman) Waterman had (perhaps with others) the following children:

John, b. 1748-9
Elisha
Elizabeth, b. 1759
Jesse
Chloe
Samuel, b. 1766

Col. Asa Waterman moved from Amenia to a section called the King's District, which we may roughly identify as part of Columbia County, N. Y. In 1786 he was appointed Lt.-Col. Commandant, No. 1, in Columbia County, and resigned in 1787; in the Census of 1790, the following Watermans were listed as heads of households at Canaan:

Asa
Asa, Jr.
Elisha
Jesse

We suppose this Elisha and Jesse to be Asa's nephews and sons of Samuel[5].

About 1793 Col. Asa removed to Montgomery County, N. Y., along with his son Asa and his daughter Ruth wife of Elisha Cady and perhaps other children and grandchildren. His final move was to Ballston, Saratoga County, where he died. He had but four children, who are established by a Bible record, and the only son was Asa, Jr.

The move of this family group to Montgomery County may have been influenced by the prior settlement there of Waterman relatives; for in the Census of 1790 we find John and Samuel Waterman listed at Canajoharie, Montgomery County. Canajoharie township at that time was a very wide term, including much of the later Otsego County, and John and Samuel were probably living in a section at no great distance from Worcester, Otsego County, where they died.

To go back a few years, John Waterman was appointed Ensign, 15 Apr. 1776, in Capt. Lathrop Allen's Company, Col. Samuel Elmore's Regiment; and Elisha Waterman enlisted as a Corporal in the same Company, being later promoted to Sergeant. Col. Elmore was of Sharon, Conn., but his regiment, although credited to Connecticut, was recruited in the corner of three States, and many of the men were from New York, and some from Massachusetts. John and Elisha were living in New York State at this time. John Waterman of Westford, Otsego County, claimed this precise service in his pension application in 1818, and died in the near-by town of Worcester, 16 Dec. 1825. John Waterman, furthermore, gave an affidavit in 1818 in behalf of the pension claim of [his first cousin] Timothy Lord, who had served in the same company, and definitely stated that he and Lord were both living in Canaan, N. Y., at the beginning of the Revolutionary War.

According to family tradition referred to in letters written by descendants of the Worcester family to Mr. Edgar F. Waterman, the Worcester branch was founded by three brothers, John, Elisha, and Samuel. We have found John and Elisha serving in the same company under a Sharon Colonel in the Revolution; and John and Samuel (*proved* as the same John who had this Revolutionary service) living in 1790 in "Canajoharie." Samuel, although there in 1790 with a family of two females (probably his wife and a daughter) was married probably in Canaan, Columbia County, because that was the residence of the Cady family to which Samuel's wife, Anna Cady, belonged; and Anna Cady had a brother who married Chloe Waterman, presumably a sister of Samuel Waterman.

This entire branch of the family moved from Amenia between 1765 and 1775 to Canaan, Columbia County, where we find John[6] located in 1775 and Col. Asa[5] shortly after; Samuel[6] must have married Anna Cady there about 1787 or 1788, while Elisha[6] was still living in Canaan in 1790. Samuel[6] had moved on to Montgomery County (as it then was) with his brother John[6] before 1790. It is to be noted further that much

of the service of the regiment of Col. Elmore to which John and Elisha Waterman belonged was in the neighborhood of "German Flats," roughly Otsego County, so they had been familiar with this section since their war days.

We come now to an important item in the evidence. Silas Crippen (1759-1831) is said to have been son of John Crippen of Sharon and Amenia, though that has not been proved; he served in the Revolution in this same Elmore Regiment; in 1778 he married Elizabeth Waterman, "daughter of Samuel Waterman of Spencertown," Columbia County; in 1788 he moved to Canajoharie, Montgomery County; and he and his wife died in Worcester, Otsego County. Note that the course of his emigration, and the approximate dates, are the same as for the Waterman brothers of Otsego County. Elizabeth Waterman, born 1759, was called by Crippen records or tradition daughter of Samuel; the only Samuel in that section who could have been her father was Samuel[5] who married Sarah Chapman in 1748, eleven years before Elizabeth's birth. Note also that this takes Samuel[5] Waterman from Amenia to Columbia County; and we know that Col. Asa[5], supposed younger brother of Samuel[5] Waterman, made precisely this move from Amenia to Columbia County. Finally, Silas and Elizabeth (Waterman) Crippen named a son Samuel and a son Asa.

To go back now to the two Waterman girls who married in Sharon, daughters undoubtedly of Samuel[4], and sisters of Samuel[5] and Col. Asa[5]. One was Mary who married Samuel Chapman, Jr., in 1748. Nine of their children were baptized together in Sharon in 1770; but they had fourteen children, all of whom lived to marry, given in "The Chapman Family" (1854), pp. 274-275. They had sons named Asa and Elisha. Two of their sons, Samuel and Amos, were listed at Canaan, Columbia County, in the Census of 1790.

The other Waterman girl was Bethia, who married Ephraim Lord in Sharon in 1753. Turning to the Census of 1790, we find Ephraim Lord and Ephraim Lord, Jr. (and two other Lords) listed as heads of households in Canaan, Columbia County. Timothy[6] Lord, who enlisted at Canaan in 1775 and served in the same company with John[6] Waterman and Elisha[6] Waterman, was listed in 1790 at Canajoharie, where John[6] and Samuel[6] Waterman were then living, his name directly under that of Samuel[6]; and John[6] Waterman gave an affidavit in behalf of Timothy Lord in 1818.

The wife of Elisha[6] Waterman was a niece of the wife of Col. Asa[5] Waterman. Elisha remained for a long period in Canaan, but eventually settled in Decatur, Otsego County, not far from the home of John[6] and Samuel[6] in Worcester. The wife of John[6], if Elizabeth Torrey as seems almost certain, was a first cousin of the wife of Elisha[6]. Descendants of both John and Elisha had the tradition of three brothers, John, Elisha, and Samuel. Descendants of John knew of a relationship to the Crippen and Griswold families; the Crippens came from Elizabeth[6] Waterman, the Griswolds from Samuel[6] Waterman. Col. Asa[5] Waterman was grandfather of Peter Cady who married a daughter of Elisha[6] Waterman.

The conclusions herein presented are in harmony with all known facts and with the family traditions; they reconcile statements which seemed to be in conflict, and offer a full explanation of the various movements, from Plymouth County to Sharon and Amenia, thence to Columbia County, and thence to "Canajoharie" and Worcester. Not a single fact or statement has been seen which is basically opposed to the acceptance of these conclusions. The reader is referred to Beebe-Cady-Vaughan Connections in the Appendix for a study of the interrelationship of these families with the Watermans.

34. John[4] Waterman (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 12 Jan. 1704/5, died there 15 Oct. 1781; married at Plymouth, 17 Aug. 1731, Hannah Cushman, born about 1713, "Jn° Waterman's wife" died at Plymouth, 4 May 1767, aged 54, daughter of Elkanah and Esther (Barnes) Cushman [see Cushman Family in Appendix].

John Waterman was received to full Communion at the Plympton Church, 26 Nov. 1732. His wife Hannah became a member of the Plymouth Church, 27 Sept. 1741.

See his son James[5] for his probate.

Hannah Cushman's number in the Mayflower Index is 9,653. Her father, Elkanah, Jr., was son of Elkanah and Elizabeth (Cole) Cushman, grandson of (Elder) Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman, and great-grandson of Isaac Allerton of the *Mayflower*. Hannah Cushman was named in the will of her grandfather, Deacon Elkanah Cushman, 14 Oct. 1725.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Waterman ye wife of Mr John Waterman who Died May ye 4th 1767 In ye 54th yr of her Age, & of 6 of their Sons & 2 Daughters by her [side who] all Died in their [Infanc]y their son Elkanah died [——]cia August ye 31st 175[—] [———] year of his Age.

John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, sold to Katherine White of Plymouth, widow, 17 Jan. 1730/1; witnesses, Thomas Delano, John Sparhawk. John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, sold to Nathaniel Atwood and Barnabas Atwood, both of Plympton, yeomen, "All that my fifty acres of Land laid out to Edmond Tilson on y^e^ 29^th^ Nov^r^ 1705 & by him Sold to my Father Samuel Waterman late of s^d^ Plimton Dec^d^ & Settled on me out of my s^d^ Fathers Estate, lying & being near Middleborough South Purchase," 5 Aug. 1734; witnesses, Francis Adams, Jr., and Samuel Holmes. John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, sold to Seth Cobb of Plymouth, mariner, the north half of grantor's houselot in Plymouth, 3 Dec. 1736; his wife Hannah Waterman signed with him. John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, sold to Samuel Bartlett, Esq., 19 Feb. 1754; to Consider Howland of Plymouth, innholder, 10 Sept. 1754; and mortgaged to Mercy Warren of Plymouth, spinster, 30 Nov. 1759, his wife Hannah signing with him. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 26-54; 29-15; 31-1; 43-41, 54; 52-164.]

John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, and Hannah his wife, sold to Joseph Warren of Plymouth, yeoman, land in Plymouth "which did belong and was laid out to Our Hon^d^ Father Elkanah Cushman Jun^r^ of Plymouth Deceased," 31 May 1739. "We John Waterman and Hannah his Wife being certainly & to our full Satisfaction Informed that Our Honoured Grandfather Elkanah Cushing formerly of Plymouth" deceased sold to Elisha Bradford of Plymouth certain land, the Watermans gave a quitclaim 16 Sept. 1747. [*ib.*, 33-89; 39-28.]

Children of John and Hannah (Cushman) Waterman, born at Plymouth, Mass.:

84+ i. ELKANAH[6], b. 20 Mar. 1732/3; d. 31 Aug. 1759.
ii. JOHN, b. 27 July 1735; d. 9 Mar. 1735/6.
85+ iii. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Aug. 1737.
iv. JOHN, b. 17 Oct. 1739; d. 17 Aug. 1741.
86+ v. HANNAH, b. 10 Mar. 1741/2.
vi. JOHN, b. 27 Mar. 1744; d. 27 July 1744.

87+ vii. JAMES, b. 11 May 1745; d. by 1781.
viii. JOSEPH, bapt. 20 Sept. 1747; d. young.
ix. ESTHER, bapt. 18 June 1749; d. young.
x. BETHIAH, bapt. 3 Nov. 1751; d. 19 Sept. 1769 ae. 18 (gravestone). She was the unnamed daughter of John Waterman whose death on 20 Sept. 1769 was entered in the Plymouth Church Records.
xi. SAMUEL, bapt. 21 Jan. 1752/3; d. young.
xii. THOMAS, bapt. 12 Jan. 1754/5; d. young.

References

Plymouth Church Records, pp. 396, 398, 411, 444, 445, 447, 448, 449, 526.
The Mayflower Descendant, 18-121; 14-73; 15-41; 5-20.
Benjamin Drew: Burial Hill, Plymouth, Mass. (1894), pp. 11, 12.
Plympton Church Records (original), vol. 1, p. 19.

35. HANNAH[4] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 13 Mar. 1705/6, died probably at Middleboro, Mass., after 1786; married at Plympton, Mass., 22 May 1728, WILLIAM MORSE, born at Middleboro, Mass., 24 Sept. 1702, died probably there after 1786, son of Jonathan and Annes (———) Morse.

William Morse of Middleboro sold land to Nathan Clarke of Middleboro, 1731/2; to Isaac and Samuel Wright of Plympton, 1736; to James Shaw of Plympton, 1730 and 1739; to Obadiah Samson of Middleboro, 1750; to Jonathan Shaw of Middleboro, 1738 (recorded 1758); to Ebenezer Pratt of Middleboro, 1763; and to Thacher Fuller of Plympton, 1765. There is also a deed from William Morse of Middleboro to Micah Leach of the same, 1786; and William Morse jun[r] of Middleboro (his wife Sarge also signed) conveyed to Ambrose Shaw of Plympton, 1785. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 27-115; 32-136; 33-147, 148; 40-229; 45-51; 50-222, 225; 64-62; 65-263.]

The "Morse Genealogy" states that on 28 Dec. 1734, "William Morse of Middleboro, with his brother, David Morse, of Plympton, Mass., divided a tract of land which lay in the South Purchase of Middleboro, that had been given them by their late deceased father, Jonathan Morse. Their father's homestead farm was on the border of Middleboro and Plympton and William's share fell within the Middleboro limits; he had also inherited his father's weaver's tools." It adds that "after the birth of his children, his name does not occur either in the town or county books, and it is highly probable that he went away to some place out of the county; neither is there any will nor settlement of his estate."

The earlier deeds (to 1765) mentioned above certainly pertain to this William Morse. The William who in 1777 married Mrs. Sage Staples is identified by the "Morse Genealogy" as nephew of the older man, son of his brother Jonathan. This younger William called himself junior in his 1785 deed, implying that the uncle was then still living, and in Middleboro. The 1786 deed was from William, not described as junior, conveying his homestead to Micah Leach in return for which Leach was to maintain William and his wife for life. The "Morse Genealogy" refers this deed to the nephew, but it seems more likely that it belonged to the older man; and having

disposed of his property in return for support for life, there was of course no probate. Micah Leach [No. 31, i] was nephew of Mrs. Hannah (Waterman) Morse.

Children of William and Hannah (Waterman) Morse, born at Middleboro, Mass.:

i. DEBORAH[5], b. 19 June 1730; probably m. at Plympton, 23 Sept. 1750, EBENEZER PRATT.*

ii. BETHIA, b. 16 Feb. 1731/2; m. at Middleboro, 16 May 1753, JOHN BENT, b. 27 Feb. 1732, d. in 1806, son of Joseph and Jemima (Billington) Bent. Nine children.

iii. HANNAH, b. 15 May 1734.

References

Morse Genealogy (1903), by J. Howard Morse and Emily W. Leavitt, Part 1, William Morse, p. 7.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-131, 232; 19-46.
A. H. Bent: The Bent Family in America (1900), p. 43.
Plympton Vital Records.

36. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born presumably at Plympton, Mass., , died after 1778; married at Plympton, 17 Nov. 1731, JAMES WRIGHT, who died after 1778, son of Adam and Mehitabel (Barrows) Wright.

James Wright of Plympton, blacksmith, sold land 22 Feb. 1738 and 9 Feb. 1747/8. On 20 June 1778, James Wright of Plymouth, blacksmith, sold, Elisabeth Wright signing the deed with him. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 36-40; 40-235; 59-144.]

The father of James Wright, Adam, was son of Richard and Hester (Cooke) Wright, and grandson of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*.

The children, if any, of Elizabeth have not been located, and no probate has been found in Plymouth County for her or her husband.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 4-240; 11-242.

37. ISAAC[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 11 May 1703, died at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 16 Nov. 1755; married at Plympton, 23 Dec. 1725, ELIZABETH BRYANT, born at Plymouth, about 1706, died at Middletown [Portland], 4 Oct. 1762, daughter of (Deacon) Samuel and Joanna (———) Bryant [see BRYANT FAMILY in Appendix].

The family removed to Middletown, Conn., probably in the Spring of 1742. Their last child recorded in Plympton was born May 1741; and Isaac and Mrs. Isaac were admitted to the Congregational Church at Portland, June 1742; "from Plymouth," a copy of the church record reads, though it should

* Perhaps Deborah did not long survive. Ebenezer Pratt d. at Middleboro, 26 Oct. 1778 in his 48th yr. (gravestone); and Abiel, widow of Ebenezer Pratt, d. 13 Sept. 1800 in her 65th yr. (gravestone). Olive, dau. of Ebenezer and Abiel Pratt, d. 27 Sept. 1778 in her 17th yr. (gravestone), hence born 1761-2, and the marriage of Ebenezer to Abiel must have occurred before then. [The Genealogical Magazine (Putnam, 1905), 1-196, 197.]

be Plympton. They settled in the part of Middletown which in 1841 was incorporated as the town of Portland; from 1767 to 1841, this parish was included in the town of Chatham [now East Hampton].

Isaac Waterman was called of Middletown when he bought there, 28 Apr. 1748, for £185, from William Schellenx of Middletown, two small pieces of land. He bought, 14 Mar. 1752, from Jonas Wright of Middletown, half an acre with a dwelling house partly finished. [Land Rec. Middletown, 12-92, 252.]

The deaths of Mr. Isaac Waterman (Nov. 1755) and of Mrs. Waterman (Oct. 1762) are entered in the Portland church records. They were buried in the old Portland graveyard, laid out in 1712-13, but the bodies were removed in 1878 when the site was excavated for Portland brownstone, and is now a quarry hole. The stones of Isaac and his wife read:

Here lies interr^{d} the body of Mr Isaac Waterman, he departed this life Nov^{r} ye 16th 1755 in ye 53rd year of his age

Here lies interr^{d} the body of Mrs Elizabeth Waterman widow of Mr Isaac Waterman who died Oct^{r} ye 4th 1762 in ye 57th year of her age

The files of the Middletown Probate District [File No. 3733] contain an inventory of Isaac Waterman's estate, dated 28 Jan. 1756, which lists a house and one acre of land, worth £95, a cider mill and press, £3.5s., and personal property, not totaled.

On 6 June 1763, Robert Waterman of Middletown was appointed guardian to Seth Waterman, a minor of Middletown. [Probate Rec. Middletown, 2-77.]

Isaac Waterman of Plympton, housewright, sold land on 11 May 1736 and on 6 Aug. 1737; and on 2 Feb. 1739, with his wife Elizabeth, sold to Deacon James Shaw of Plympton, for £550, his farm in Plympton, "given me by my Hon^{d} Father Rob^{t} Waterman." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 30-158; 33-148; 34-196.]

The sale of the homestead in Plympton was probably Feb. 1739/40, and the deed was not acknowledged until 19 May 1740; the 1737 deed was not acknowledged until 26 Sept. 1741. Apparently the family remained for a time in Plympton after the home was sold and before the removal to Middletown.

Children of Isaac and Elizabeth (Bryant) Waterman, six born at Plympton, Mass., last two at Middletown [Portland], Conn.:

88+ i. Isaac^{5}, b. 14 Feb. 1726/7; d. 15 Nov. 1769.
ii. Ambrose, b. 25 Apr. 1729; no further record found.
89+ iii. Mary, b. 22 June 1731.
90+ iv. Sylvanus, b. 12 Oct. 1733; d. 11 Dec. 1789.
v. Zebedee, b. 6 Oct. 1735; d. in 1763. Administration on the estate of Zebedee Waterman of Middletown was granted, 6 June 1763, to Isaac Waterman of Middletown; the inventory showed only personalty, worth £20.4.7 [Probate Rec. Middletown, 2-77, 178].
91+ vi. Robert, b. 26 May 1741; d. after 9 Mar. 1815.*

* 7 Nov. 1800, according to the copy of a Bible record, but he certainly survived that date several years. Possibly the year should have been read 1820.

92+ vii. AMAZIAH, b. [say 1743]; d. 15 Jan. 1770.
93+ viii. SAMUEL, b. 1, bapt. 5, Jan. 1746; d. 25 Jan. 1795.
94+ ix. SETH, bapt. 10 Apr. 1748; d. in 1777.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Middletown Vital Records (original), 1-97.

38. JOSIAH[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 5 Mar. 1704/5, died after 1769; married at Plympton, 21 Feb. 1722/3, JOANNA BRYANT, born at Plymouth, Mass., 1 Mar. 1701/2, died at Plympton, 12 Feb. 1765, aged 63 (gravestone), daughter of (Deacon) Samuel and Joanna (———) Bryant [see BRYANT FAMILY in Appendix].

"Joana" Waterman is in a list of members of Plympton Church, 25 Mar. 1723.

On 21 Oct. 1740, Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, "for and in Consideration of y[e] love good will & Natural affection which I have and Do bear to my Son Josiah Waterman of Kingston in the County afores[d] labourer," conveyed to Josiah a farm in Kingston. "And Abigail the Wife of the s[d] Robert Waterman in token of her Relinquishing her Right of Dower in y[e] Premise hath also Set her hand and Seal." Witnesses, Robert Waterman, Jr., and Samuel Waterman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 40-166.]

Josiah Waterman of Kingston, yeoman, sold to Polycarpus Loring of Plympton, physician, 11 acres in Kingston, part of grantor's homestead, June 1752; his wife Joanna Waterman signed deed. Witnesses, Samuel Bryant, Nehemiah Stetson. [*ib.*, 42-13.]

Josiah Waterman of Kingston, yeoman, sold 14 May 1753 to Nicholas Sever, Esq., of Kingston, Robert Waterman and John Sever witnessing; and 2 Sept. 1754 to James Everson of Kingston. [*ib.*, 42-83; 44-158.]

He probably returned to Plympton about that time. On 17 Mar. 1762, Josiah Waterman "now living in Plimpton" sold 20 acres in Plympton to Thomas Waterman of Plympton, his wife Joanna Waterman signing the deed. [*ib.*, 48-13.]

Nothing has been found concerning Josiah after his wife's death in 1765, and he probably did not long survive 1769, at which date his son was still called "Jr.," in a marriage record.

Children of Josiah and Joanna (Bryant) Waterman, first three born at Plympton, Mass.:*

95+ i. ICHABOD[5], b. 3 Nov. 1723; d. 9 or 8 Oct. 1796.
96+ ii. EPHRAIM, b. 20 Oct. 1725.
97+ iii. JOSIAH, b. 2 Aug. 1728; d. 13 Apr. 1817.
iv. JOANNA, b. abt. 1735; d. at Plympton, 20 May 1760 in 25th yr. (gravestone).

* Only the first three children were recorded in the births, and Joanna is known from her gravestone. There were probably other children. C. C. P. Waterman adds: Rebecca, Thomas, Abigail, and Samuel, but gives them no history, and we have found no record of such children. Malachi is placed hypothetically.

v. Malachi, b. [say 1742]. The name of Malachi Waterman appears on a Pay Roll sworn to in Suffolk County, 8 Apr. 1762, as a Private in Capt. Abel Keen's Co.; residence, Duxbury; entered service 2 June [1761] and served until 6 Dec. [1761]; 26 weeks, 6 days. Also, Malachia Waterman was on a Pay Roll dated Boston, 22 Apr. 1763, as a Private in Capt. Ephraim Holmes's Co.; residence, Duxbury; entered service, 30 Mar. 1762; served until 1 Dec. 1762; 35 weeks, 2 days; father or master, Majr Bradford. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 99-140, 261.] As he was an apprentice in 1762, it is to be supposed that he was then under age; but he cannot be identified with Malachi[6], son of Ephraim[5], who was born 1751 and only ten years old when this Malachi began his service in the French War. The fact that he was described as of Duxbury, where Ephraim[5] was then living, and the name Malachi which Ephraim[5] bestowed on a son, lead to the probable conjecture that the older Malachi was a brother of Ephraim[5] and son of Josiah[4]. His subsequent history has not been learned, if indeed he survived to marry.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-52, 139.
Plympton Vital Records.
Plympton Church Records, vol. 1, p. 17.

39. Thomas[4] Waterman (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., Oct. 1707, died there 22 Aug. 1789 in 82d yr. (gravestone); married first, at Plympton, 12 June 1728, Mercy Freeman, born at Harwich, Mass., 24 Apr. 1711, died between 1759 and 1762, daughter of Jonathan and Mercy (Bradford) Freeman [see Bradford Family in Appendix]; married second, at Plympton, 5 Jan. 1763, Joanna (Paddock) Harlow, born at Yarmouth, Mass., 15 June 1719, died at Plympton, 18 Aug. 1764, aged 45-2-3 (gravestone), daughter of Ichabod and Joanna (Faunce) Paddock, and widow of Lemuel Harlow; married third, at Kingston, Mass., 1 Aug. 1765, Lydia (Faunce) Washburn, born at Plymouth, Mass., 10 June 1714, died at Halifax, 3 Apr. 1784 in 70th yr. (gravestone), daughter of John and Lydia (Cook) Faunce, and widow of Ebenezer Washburn.

His will, dated 16 July 1784, proved 5 Oct. 1789, calls him of Halifax, yeoman; to son Thomas, the real estate in Plympton, which the testator bought of Samuel Waterman; to son Freeman Waterman; to children of his daughter, Rebecca Heferds, deceased; to daughter, Mercy Josling; to grandson Robert Waterman; sons Thomas and Freeman, executors. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 31-78 to 80.]

The number of Mercy Freeman in the Mayflower Index is 13,944; her father, Jonathan Freeman (13,881), was son of Thomas (14,036) and Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman; Thomas was son of John and Mercy (Prence) Freeman, grandson of Thomas and Patience (Brewster) Prence, and great-grandson of Elder William Brewster. Mercy Freeman's mother, Mercy Bradford, was daughter of Major John and Mercy (Warren) Bradford, granddaughter of William and Alice (Richards) Bradford, and of Joseph

and Priscilla (Faunce) Warren, and great-granddaughter of Gov. William Bradford and of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*.

Thomas Waterman of Plympton agreed in 1749 as to boundaries with Amasa Tomson of Halifax and Jeremiah Howland of Middleborough. He sold (with wife Mercy), 21 Apr. 1752, to Jonathan Waterman of Plympton. On 31 Mar. 1758, he conveyed for love and affection to "my son Jonathan Waterman" of Plympton. On 10 Jan. 1759, he sold (with wife Mercy) part of his homestead to Jonathan Waterman. Thomas Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, and his wife Joanna, on 16 Mar. 1763, sold to Gideon Samson of Plympton, 8 acres in Plympton formerly owned by Bradford Freeman; witnesses, Josiah Waterman and Timothy Ripley. Thomas Waterman of Plympton, husbandman, and Lydia his wife, sold 14 May 1768 to John Adams, Jr., of Kingston, mariner, a house, shop and land described in a deed from Nathan Perkins to Simeon Washburn; witnesses, John Faunce and Sarah Washburn. Thomas Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, sold 21 Aug. 1762 to Benjamin Cushman, Jr., of Plympton, "all the Iron ore I have in the Ground in Partnership with Timothy Ripley and the said Benjamin jun^{r} in the Land that was formerly the Rev^{d} M^{r} Isaac Cushman lying in Winnatuxet Neck in said Plimpton, excepting the ore in the Meadow I sold to my son Jonathan Waterman." On 30 Nov. 1773, Thomas Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, and Lydia his wife, sold 30 acres in Winnatuxet Neck in Plympton, to Nathan Perkins of Plympton, blacksmith. He also sold, 30 Nov. 1773, to Timothy Ripley, Jr., of Plympton. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 40-112; 49-140; 50-223; 55-45; 57-112; 58-163, 226.]

Mercy Waterman was received to full Communion at the Plympton Church, 3 Oct. 1734, and Thomas Waterman, 3 Jan. 1741/2.

Paddock-Harlow Family

The second wife of Thomas Waterman, the widow Joanna Harlow, died according to her gravestone 18 Aug. 1764 aged 45 years 2 months 3 days, placing her date of birth as 15 June 1719 unless her age was "rectified" when the calendar change occurred. She has been identified with the Joanna Paddock who was born at Yarmouth, Mass., 15 June 1719.

Ichabod Paddock, son of Zachariah and Bethia, was born at Yarmouth, 16 June 1687, and died at Middleboro, Mass., 26 Aug. 1750 in his 64th year (gravestone). He married at Plymouth, Mass., 15 Oct. 1712, Joanna Faunce, who died at Middleboro, 4 May 1758 in 69th year (gravestone). They had children, first five born at Yarmouth, last four at Middleboro:

1. Bethia, b. 24 Sept. 1713; d. at Middleboro, 9 Sept. 1731 in 18th yr.
2. Priscilla, b. 27 Oct. 1715.
3. Jane, b. 30 Aug. 1717.
4. Joanna, b. 15 June 1719.
5. Ephraim, b. 15 Apr. 1721.
6. Thomas, b. 5 May 1723.
7. Zachariah, b. 20 Feb. 1724/5.
8. Patience, b. 2 Nov. 1727.
9. James, b. 11 Apr. 1730.

Joanna Paddock of Middleboro married Lemuel Harlow of Plymouth, 1 Sept. 1740, recorded at Plymouth. He was son of Eleazer and Hannah (Delano) Harlow. In the distribution of the estate of Dr. Benoni Delano of Duxbury, 1738, the heirs of his daughter, Hannah Harlow, deceased, were named as Eliphaz Harlow of Dighton, Lemuel Harlow of Plymouth, and Eleazer Harlow of Duxbury. Lemuel and Joanna (Paddock) Harlow settled in Middleboro, where her father was then living, and had the following children recorded there (probably an incomplete record):

1. Lemuel, b. at Rehoboth, 7 Oct. 1742. [His first wife, to whom he was m. at Plymouth in 1768, was Joanna Holmes, who d. at Middleboro, 17 Jan. 1770 in 22d yr. (gravestone).]
2. Thomas, b. 20 Mar. 1745.
3. Lewis, b. 4 Oct. 1747.
4. Levi, b. 21 Sept. 1749.
5. Daniel, b. 12 Jan. 1754; d. 25 Jan. 1754 ae. 12 days (gravestone).
6. Joanna, b. 1 Aug. 1757.

[*The Mayflower Descendant*, 4-188; 6-228; 12-130; 13-5, 26; 14-37, 82, 159; 16-137; 20-33, 34; 22-146; 23-108.]

Faunce-Washburn Family

The third wife of Thomas Waterman, the widow Lydia Washburn, died according to her gravestone 3 Apr. 1784 in her 70th year, placing her birth between 3 Apr. 1714 and 3 Apr. 1715. John Faunce, Jr., married at Plymouth, 23 Feb. 1709/10, Lydia Cooke, and among their children was Lydia, born at Plymouth, 10 June 1714. The family moved to Kingston where, according to their gravestones, John Faunce died 18 Nov. 1751, aged 67-11-15, and his wife Lydia died 7 July 1738, aged 53-1-20. Lydia Faunce married (intention, Kingston, 21 Oct. 1732) Ebenezer Washburn, who died 13 Sept. 1738, aged 29-0-26 (gravestone, Kingston).

[*The Mayflower Descendant*, 5-100; 7-85, 222; 14-26; Kingston Vital Records.]

Children of Thomas and Mercy (Freeman) Waterman, born at Plympton:

98+ i. JONATHAN[5], b. 16 Dec. 1730, bapt. 17 Nov. 1734; d. 25 July 1764.
99+ ii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 May 1733, bapt. 17 Nov. 1734; d. 14 Oct. 1759.
100+ iii. REBECCA, b. 19 Apr. 1736, bapt. 23 May 1736; d. 9 Aug. 1768.
101+ iv. MERCY, b. 10 June 1739; d.
102+ v. THOMAS, b. 28 July 1742; d. 29 Aug. 1802.
vi. PRISCILLA, b. 22 Apr. 1745; d. young.
103+ vii. FREEMAN, b. 16 July 1748; d. 5 Apr. 1830.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Kingston Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 5-86.
Plympton Church Records, vol. 1, pp. 24, 27, 38.
W. T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), p. 107.
Frederick Freeman: Freeman Genealogy (1875), pp. 57, 99.

40. REBECCA[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 9 Oct. 1710, died at Kingston, Mass., 14 July 1801, aged 90; married first, at Plympton, 20 May 1731, JOSEPH HOLMES, born at

Plymouth, Mass., 4 Oct. 1697, died at Kingston, 26 Apr. 1756 aged 60 (gravestone), son of Joseph and Mary (Brewster) Holmes; married second, at Kingston, 11 Feb. 1779, Rev. William Rand, born at Charlestown, Mass., 5 Mar. 1698/9, died at Kingston, 14 Mar. 1779, aged 79 wanting 7 days (gravestone), son of William and Persis (Shepherd) Rand.

The elder Joseph Holmes was son of Rev. John and Mary (Wood) Holmes of Duxbury, Mass.; his wife was daughter of Wrestling[3] (*Love*[2], *William*[1]) and Mary (———) Brewster.

Joseph Holmes of Kingston made his will 22 Apr. 1756, proved 21 July 1756; to wife (not named), one third of estate; to son Joseph, half of homestead; to son Lemuel, the other half of homestead; to son Melatiah, land; referred to "my Hon[d] Mother"; to son John, £37.10.0; to son Thomas, £37.10.0; moveable estate equally to four daughters, Lydia, Rebecca, Luranna, and Anna; wife and son Joseph to execute will. Witnesses: John Rand, Jun[r], Jonathan Holmes, Ju[r], and William Rand. Letters of executorship were granted to the widow Rebecca Holmes and the son Joseph Holmes. The estate was appraised at about £909. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 14-132 to 135, 207.]

Administration on the estate of "Rebecca Holmes late of Kingston Widow deceased" was granted to Charles Holmes of Kingston, 5 Aug. 1801. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 39-309; 44-77, 78.]

Rev. William Rand was graduated from Harvard College, 1721; minister at Sunderland, Mass., 1724-1745, and at Kingston, 1746-1779. He was liberal in opinions and doctrines; "the great opponent of Whitfield." His first wife was Bridget Cook.

Children of Joseph and Rebecca (Waterman) Holmes, born at Kingston, Mass.:

i. Mary[5], b. 21 Feb. 1732; d. 22 May 1735.
ii. Joseph, b. 20 Oct. 1733; d. at Kingston, 2 Feb. 1822 ae. 88 yrs. 3 mos. 13 days (gravestone); m. 29 Nov. 1770, Jemima Adams, b. 6 Oct. 1746, d. 3 Jan. 1821 ae. 74, dau. of John and Thankful (Washburn) Adams.
iii. Lydia, b. 25 Nov. 1735; d. 11 Jan. 1818 ae. 82, unm.
iv. Rebecca, b. 17 Jan. 1738; d. 30 June 1811 ae. 74; m. 24 Nov. 1763, her first cousin, Jonathan Holmes, b. 27 Apr. 1736, d. 17 Oct. 1806 ae. 70 yrs. 4 mos. 22 days, son of Jonathan and Mary (Waterman) Holmes.
v. Lurana, b. 27 Mar. 1740; d. at Kingston, 13 Mar. 1825 ae. 84 yrs. 11 mos. 6 days (gravestone); m. 31 Oct. 1771, Stetson Bradford, b. 17 Feb. 1739, d. 5 Oct. 1826 ae. 87 yrs. 7 mos. 5 days (gravestone), son of Capt. Robert and Sarah (Stetson) Bradford. Their daughter Zilpah[6] m. Levi[6] Waterman [No. 397]; and their son Spencer[6] m. Lydia[7] Faunce [No. 259, iv].
vi. Lemuel, b. 11 Feb. 1742; d. 6 Apr. 1771 in 20th [30th?] yr. (gravestone).
vii. Jedediah, b. 1 Jan. 1744; d. 18 Feb. 1744.

viii. MELATIAH, b. 30 Mar. 1745; d. at Kingston, 20 Jan. 1827 ae. 82 (gravestone); m. 31 Jan. 1771, ELIZABETH BRADFORD, b. 23 Sept. 1747, d. 9 Feb. 1825 ae. 77 (gravestone), dau. of Simeon Bradford, also a Brewster descendant.

ix. ANNA, b. 5 July 1747; d. at Scituate, Mass., 22 May 1840 ae. 93; m. 8 Mar. 1769, PAUL BAILEY, b. at Scituate, 24 July 1743, d. there 19 Apr. 1831 ae. 88, son of Ebenezer and Mary (White) Bailey.

x. JOHN, b. 14 Jan. 1751; d. in Virginia, 20 Mar. 1772 in 22d yr. (gravestone).

xi. THOMAS, b. 28 Jan. 1755; d. at Kingston, 24 Feb. 1828 ae. 73 (gravestone); m. 23 Feb. 1796, DEBORAH DELANO, b. 25 July 1765, d. 20 Nov. 1828 ae. 63 (gravestone), dau. of Reuben and Deborah (Southworth) Delano.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Kingston Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 2-50; 7-89, 169; 13-170.
E. C. B. Jones: The Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1-60, 98, 172 to 174.
T. B. Wyman: The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown (1879), 2-789, 790.
J. A. Vinton: Genealogical Memoirs of Giles, Gould, Holmes . . . Families (1864), p. 194.

41. (DEACON) ROBERT[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 2 Mar. 1712/13, died at Halifax, Mass., 9 Sept. 1761;* married at Plympton, 8 Apr. 1734, MARTHA CUSHMAN, born at Plympton, Mass., 12 Jan. 1712/13, died at Halifax, 25 Sept. 1770 in 59th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Lt. Josiah and Susanna (Shurtleff) Cushman [see CUSHMAN FAMILY in Appendix].

Robert Waterman and Martha his wife were admitted to full Communion in the Plympton Church, 4 Aug. 1734 [vol. 1, p. 24].

The will of Lt. Josiah Cushman, June 1742, named his daughter Martha wife of Robert Waterman [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 21-103]. Josiah Cushman, born at Plymouth, 21 Mar. 1687/8, died at Plympton, 13 Apr. 1750, was son of Elkanah and Martha (Cooke) Cushman; grandson of (Elder) Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman and of Jacob and Damaris (Hopkins) Cooke; great-grandson of Robert [came on the *Fortune*] and Sarah (Rider) Cushman, Isaac [of the *Mayflower*] and Mary (Norris) Allerton, Francis [of the *Mayflower*] and Hester (Mahieu) Cooke, and of Stephen [of the *Mayflower*] and Elizabeth (Fisher) Hopkins. Josiah Cushman married at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1709, Susanna Shurtleff, born at Plymouth, Mar. 1691, died at Plympton, 27 July 1763, daughter of William and Susanna (Lothrop) Shurtleff, granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Lettice) Shurtleff and of Barnabas and Susanna (Clarke) Lothrop, and great-granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (———) Lettice, Rev. John and Hannah (House) Lothrop, and of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clarke.

Inventory of the estate of Deacon Robert Waterman of Halifax, taken 4 Dec. 1761 by Austin Bearss, Anthony Waterman and John Waterman, amounted to £1,078.6.10. Accounts were presented by Noah Cushing, sole administrator. Distribution was made to the widow Martha, to Susanna wife of Francis Perkins, and to Rebecca Waterman, 2 Sept. 1763. Martha Water-

* 8 Sept. 1761 in his 49th yr. (gravestone).

man was appointed guardian to the daughter Rebecca, 1 Aug. 1763. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 16-226, 485, 493, 506; 18-157.]

John Waterman of Halifax, gentleman, was appointed Administrator of the estate of Martha Waterman late of Halifax, widow, deceased, 22 Oct. 1770; sureties, John Waterman of Plymouth, housewright, and Jonathan Conant of Bridgewater, husbandman. Inventory, £107.19.2; Eleazer Waterman, one of the appraisers. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 20-407, 453.]

Josiah Cushman of Plympton, Gentleman, and Susanna his wife, for £200 Old Tenor, conveyed to Robert Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman, 11 Jan. 1748, land "given to y^{e} s^{d} Susanna by her Honoured Father Mr. William Shurtleff in his last Will"; witnesses, William and Isaiah Cushman. Robert Waterman sold 16 Feb. 1748 to Benjamin Shurtleff of Plympton, land which Capt. William Shurtleff died seized of. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 39-268; 48-71.]

Robert Waterman, Jr. (and wife Martha), and Samuel Waterman (and wife Mary), both of Halifax, yeomen, conveyed 3 June 1747 to John Briggs, Jr., of Plympton. On 14 Dec. 1747, Robert Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, Administrator of the Estate of "Sarah Loring Widow of Lieu^{t} Ignatius Loring of Plimpton," conveyed to John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman. Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, Administrator of the Estate of Isaac Sturtevant late of Halifax, deceased, conveyed 22 Aug. 1751, to John Tilson of Halifax; he also conveyed, as Administrator of the Sturtevant Estate, 20 Aug. 1751, to Austin Bearce, the widow Sarah Sturtevant also signing. Robert Waterman also conveyed three times in 1752 as Administrator of the Estate of Benjamin Eaton late of Kingston, deceased. [*ib.*, 39-258, 268; 41-140, 152; 42-16, 18, 122; 49-192.]

Robert Waterman of Halifax in 1751 and 1754 conveyed as Administrator of the Estate of Isaac Sturtevant, in 1754 to William Sturtevant. In 1761 he twice conveyed as Administrator of the Estate of Gideon Bearse of Halifax; and in 1758 as Administrator of the Estate of Edward Atwood of Halifax. His reputation for ability and honesty was evidently high, since he was so often chosen for these positions of trust. [*ib.*, 47-37, 45; 48-28, 173; 49-163]. He sold to Caleb Sturtevant in 1756 and 1759, his wife Martha signing the latter deed with him. In 1754 he conveyed to Barnabas Briggs, and on 15 June 1761, to Consider Bearce. [*ib.*, 47-23; 49-159, 163; 53-189.]

Children of Robert and Martha (Cushman) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Abigail[5], b. 3 Aug. 1735, bapt. in 1735; d. 9 Oct. 1735 ae. 2 mos. (gravestone).

ii. James, b. 17, bapt. 19, Mar. 1737; d. 9 July 1737, or 8 July 1738 (*error*) ae. 3 mos. 21 days (gravestone).

iii. Abigail, b. 3, bapt. 6, Jan. 1739/40; d. 3 Feb. 1739, or 15 Feb. 1739/40 ae. 1 mo. 13 days (gravestone).

104+ iv. Susannah, b. and bapt. 6 Feb. 1742/3; d. 22 July 1771.

v. Martha, b. 6 Mar. 1744/5, bapt. 14 Apr. 1745; d. 13 Sept. 1761 or 12 Sept. 1761 in 17th yr. (gravestone). She had been "published,"

1 Aug. 1761, to Zadoc Bosworth. All arrangements for her wedding had been made at the time of her death.

vi. ROBERT, b. 15, bapt. 18, Sept. 1748; d. 18 Dec. 1748 ae. 3 mos. 3 days (gravestone).

105+ vii. REBECCA, b. 5, bapt. 17, Mar. 1750/1; d. 23 May 1841.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 26-180, 183; 27-26, 28, 33, 118; 10-103 to 105.
Henry Wyles Cushman: The Cushman Genealogy (1855), p. 137.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), pp. 36-37.
M. B. Briggs: We and Our Kinsfolk. Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs (1887).
Plympton Vital Records.

42. MARY[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 25 Feb. 1715/16, died at Kingston,* Mass., 26 Jan. 1749/50 in 34th year (gravestone); married (recorded at Kingston), 3 Jan. 1734, JONATHAN HOLMES, born at Plymouth, Mass., 5 July 1709, died at Kingston, 5 Aug. 1787, aged 78 (gravestone), son of Joseph and Mary (Brewster) Holmes. He married second, at Kingston, 19 Dec. 1752, Rebecca Tilden, who died 12 Dec. 1791 in her 88th year.

Jonathan Holmes of Kingston made his will 10 Sept. 1772, proved 3 Sept. 1787; to eldest son, Jonathan Holmes, 5 shillings; to second son, Robert Holmes, land; to youngest son, Jedediah Holmes, the residue, he to pay £4 to the testator's daughter Abigail Barce, and £13.6.8 to daughter Mary Morton, and to support for life "my wife Rebeccah Holmes"; son Jedediah to be sole executor. Witnesses: Elnathan Fish, John Johnson, and John Wadsworth. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 30-202 to 204.]

The marriage intention was entered at Plympton, 4 Aug. 1733, of Rev. Othniel Campbell to Mrs. Mary Waterman, both of Plympton. The term "Mistress" was then applied to unmarried as well as to married or widowed women of good family, and in this entry may have been a courtesy title extended to the young lady because of her engagement to a clergyman. The record evidently pertains to this Mary Waterman, who was then nearly seventeen years and a half in age. The engagement seems to have been broken off; Mr. Campbell had a child born in 1736 by a wife, Katharine Willard, and children born 1738-1741 by a wife, Deborah. He died in Tiverton, R. I., in 1778, aged 82, which makes him nearly twenty years older than Mary,—the reason, perhaps, for the failure of the marriage to take place.

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Waterman) Holmes, born at Kingston, Mass.:

i. ABIGAIL[5], b. 18 Oct. 1734; d. 10 Jan. 1810† ae. 75 yrs. 2 mos. 12 days (gravestone); m. (intention, 23 June 1753), JOHN BEARCE, b. [30 Dec. 1725, figured from age at death with allowance for calendar change], d. 16 July 1806 ae. 80 yrs. 6 mos. 6 days (gravestone).

---

* Probably; recorded also at Halifax, Mass.

† The stone erroneously says 1809; the church record correctly, 1810.

ii. JONATHAN, b. 27 Apr. 1736; d. 17 Oct. 1806 ae. 70 yrs. 4 mos. 22 days (gravestone); m. 24 Nov. 1763, his first cousin, REBECCA HOLMES, b. 17 Jan. 1738, d. 30 June 1811 ae. 74, dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (Waterman) Holmes.

iii. CHARLES, b. 1 Aug. 1741; d. 8 Aug. 1741.

iv. ROBERT, b. 5 June 1743; d. at Kingston, 19 Nov. 1817 ae. 74 yrs. 5 mos. 3 days (gravestone); m. at Pembroke, Mass., 5 Nov. 1772, ABIGAIL HOWLAND, b. 19 Aug. 1748, d. 7 Oct. 1820 ae. 72 yrs. 1 mo. 25 days (gravestone).

v. MARY, b. 1 May 1745; m. 9 Oct. 1766, JAMES MORTON of Chesterfield, Mass.

vi. JEDEDIAH, b. 21 Feb. 1748/9; d. at Kingston, 12 Oct. 1829 ae. 80 yrs. 7 mos. 8 days (gravestone); m. 21 Jan. 1773, SARAH ADAMS, b. 7 Jan. 1752, d. 5 Mar. 1837 ae. 85 yrs. 1 mo. 15 days (gravestone), dau. of John and Thankful (Washburn) Adams.

References

Kingston Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 7-89; 13-170.
E. C. B. Jones: The Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1-60, 61, 99, 100, 175, 176.

43. SAMUEL[4] WATERMAN (*Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 11 Aug. 1718, died at Mansfield, Mass., 16 Nov. 1787; married first, at Halifax, Mass., 16 Mar. 1737, MARY THOMSON, born at Middleboro, Mass., 8 May, 1718, died at Halifax, 9 Apr., 1756 in 38th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Thomas[2] and Mary (Morton) Tomson, granddaughter of John[1] and Mary (Cooke) Tomson and of John and Mary (Ring) Morton [see TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix]; married second, at Halifax, 14 Sept. 1756, MARY FULLER, born at Middleboro, Mass., 23 Aug. 1726, died at Litchfield, Maine, 12 Jan. 1817, aged 90, dau. of Dr. Isaac[3] (*Samuel*[2], *Samuel*[1]) and Mary (Pratt) Fuller.

His first wife was a descendant of Francis Cooke and Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*. He removed from Halifax to Mansfield, Bristol Co., Mass., about 1783.

Samuel Waterman and Mary his wife, of Halifax, conveyed 18 May 1744 to Elisha Freeman of Rochester, land in Lathrop's and Tomson's Purchase in Rochester "which did lately belong unto our Honoured Father Thomas Thomson deceased"; witnessed by Robert Waterman, Jr., and Joseph Bozworth. On 3 June 1747, Robert Waterman, Jr., (with wife Martha), and Samuel Waterman (with wife Mary), both of Halifax, yeomen, sold land in Plympton. The same year, Samuel Waterman and Mary his wife divided with John Tomson, 2d, and Barnabas Tomson, all of Halifax, 51 acres held in common; and also in 1747, bounds were established between adjacent lands in Plympton owned by Reuben and Amasa Tomson and by Thomas Waterman of Plympton, Robert Waterman, Robert Waterman, Jr., and Samuel Waterman, all of Halifax. In 1750 and 1751 there were divisions of land between John, Robert and Samuel Waterman, and a sale by Robert and

Samuel to Anthony Waterman. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 38-145, 252; 39-258; 40-51, 71; 41-102, 185.]

On 18 Feb. 1756, Samuel Waterman and Mary his wife, of Halifax, sold to Nathaniel Covel of Chatham, Mass., 214 acres in Middleboro, which "did originally belong to our Honoured Father Thomas Tomson deceased" [*ib.*, 43-197]. This deed, signed less than two months before Mary's death, is of special interest, because it was witnessed by Robert Waterman [Samuel's brother] and by "Mary Fuller, Jr.," who seven months later was to become Samuel's second wife. It suggests that the first wife, who lost eight of her ten children at an early age, may have been ill when the deed was signed, and that Mary Fuller, Jr., then a "spinster" of thirty years, may have been in the house as a nurse or house-keeper. Samuel's first wife signed two other deeds, earlier in date, with him, one on 12 Aug. 1753, which Mary did not sign until 17 Aug. 1754, and the other on 25 Mar. 1755; the former conveying meadow in Halifax which had belonged to Robert Waterman dec'd, the latter, 45 acres in Middleboro laid out unto the original right of Abraham Borden [*ib.*, 43-241; 44-224].

Samuel's second wife Mary first signed a deed with him 27 Sept. 1758. Another division was made in 1760 by John, Robert and Samuel Waterman. Between then and 1783, Samuel had numerous land transactions; in 1764, Abigail and Hannah Waterman witnessed his deed; on 7 Aug. 1761, his wife Mary signed a deed with him, Susanna Jackson and Seth Waterman witnessing for her. Mary also signed with him in 1763, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, and 1771. Robert and Samuel Waterman, with their respective wives, Martha and Mary, conveyed to Eleazer Waterman in 1752. [*ib.*, 45-177; 46-145, 197; 50-144, 246; 52-4, 40, 41, 42, 43, 60, 123, 124; 54-247; 55-208, 211; 58-89.]

In 1772, Samuel Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, his wife Mary also signing, sold to Samuel Stafford Sturtevant of Halifax, part of the grantor's homestead at Monponset in Halifax, and the same year conveyed to Caleb Sturtevant, 60 acres near Monponset Pond. The witnesses to the latter deed were Samuel Stafford Sturtevant and Reliance Fuller [Mary's sister]. In 1772 he sold to Joseph Waterman of Halifax, half an acre in Halifax at Monponset, and in 1774 (with wife Mary) sold to Samuel Stafford Sturtevant over 2 acres, part of "my homestead whereon I now live." He was still of Halifax, 15 Apr. 1782, when he sold to Oliver Holmes; and 3 Jan. 1783, when (with wife Mary) he sold to "Ephraim Briggs Minister of the Gospel of Halifax," his "homestead Lands & buildings lying in Hallifax." This deed fixes the date of his removal to Mansfield. [*ib.*, 57-240, 242, 254; 58-27, 109; 63-11; 64-91.]

On 16 Aug. 1757, Reuben Tomson, Thomas Tomson Jr., Amasa Tomson, Ebenezer Tomson, and Zebadiah Tomson, all of Halifax, "in consideration that whereas thro an oversight or mistake in the Inventory and also the division of the Estate of our honored Father Thomas Tomson late of Halifax aforesaid deceased in which Division there was settled and assigned unto our sister Mary Waterman (now deceased) late the wife of Samuel Waterman of

said Halifax," etc., quitclaim to Seth Waterman and Samuel Waterman of Halifax, minors and children of "our said sister Mary Waterman deceased." [Deeds, Plymouth County, 45-72.]

Seth Waterman and Samuel Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, sold 45 acres in Middleboro, 16 July 1764, "Sett to us by our honoured mother Mary Waterman Deceased." [*ib.*, 59-220; see also 49-134.]

Fuller Family

Samuel Waterman's second wife was called Mrs. Mary Fuller, Jun^{r}, at marriage. Her age at death places her birth between 12 Jan. 1726 and 12 Jan. 1727. She was therefore about thirty at marriage and could have been either a widow or a maiden lady of good family, as the term "Mistress" was often applied to the latter at that period.

W. H. Fuller, in Fuller Genealogy (2-21) states that Reliance Fuller, born 28 Dec. 1710, eldest daughter of Isaac^{3} and Mary (Pratt) Fuller, married ——— Waterman. No Waterman has been found with a wife Reliance. She, however, had a younger sister, Mary Fuller, born 23 Aug. 1726, whose birth harmonizes in date with that of Samuel Waterman's wife. This Mary Fuller was probably called "Jun^{r}" at the time of her marriage to distinguish her from Mary (Parlour) Fuller, born at Middleboro, Mass., 16 Apr. 1725, married there 3 Aug. 1749 Nathan Fuller of Halifax, who died at Halifax 26 Jan. 1761 in his 36th year [The Mayflower Descendant, 12-231; 18-82; 13-12].

Isaac and Mary Fuller had children born at Plympton:

Reliance, b. 28 Dec. 1710.
Isaac, b. 24 Sept. 1712.

Middleboro records state the children of Isaac and Mary Fuller:

Reliance, b. 28 Dec. 1710.
Isaac, b. 24 Sept. 1712.
Elizabeth, b. 23 July 1715.
Samuel, b. 29 Jan. 1717/18.
Micah, b. 31 Jan. 1719/20.
Jabez, b. 7 May 1723.
Mary, b. 23 Aug. 1726.

Administration on the estate of Isaac Fuller of Middleboro was granted, 16 Nov. 1727, to his widow Mary. Inventory of the estate of Mr. Isaac Fuller who died at Middleboro was taken 2 Feb. 1727/8 and amounted to £307-9-7; "Set out to Mary Fuller Widow of Mr. Isaac Fuller," £21.11.5. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 5-358, 393, 583.]

Reliance Fuller probably did not marry. She witnessed a deed for Samuel and Mary Waterman in 1772 [Deeds, Plymouth County, 57-242].

Children of Samuel and Mary (Thomson) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Ebenezer^{5}, b. 12 May 1738, bapt. 30 July 1738; d. 17 Aug. 1738 ae. 3 mos. 5 days (gravestone).

ii. Zebediah, b. 17 June 1739, bapt. 17 June 1739; d. 5 May 1756, or 4[——] 1756 in 17th yr. (gravestone).
106+ iii. Seth, b. 1 Feb. 1740/1, bapt. 8 Feb. 1740/1; d. in 1825.
107+ iv. Samuel, b. 25 June 1743, bapt. 26 June 1743; d. 10 Aug. 1825.
v. Thomas, b. 9 May 1745, bapt. 12 May 1745; d. 29 May 1745 ae. 20 days (gravestone).
vi. Nathaniel, b. 9 June 1746, bapt. 15 June 1746; d. 14 Jan. 1749/50 ae. 3 yrs. 7 mos. (gravestone).
vii. Benjamin, b. 15 July 1748, bapt. 17 July 1748; d. 8 Jan. 1754 (gravestone).
viii. Mary, b. 14 Nov. 1750, bapt. 18 Nov. 1750; d. 20 Dec. 1753 (gravestone).
ix. Nathaniel, b. 23 Sept. 1752, bapt. 24 Sept. 1752; d. 11 Jan. 1754 (gravestone).
x. Robert, b. 15 Jan. 1755, bapt. 19 Jan. 1755; d. 27 Sept. 1756 ae. 1-7-12 (gravestone).

Children of Samuel and Mary (Fuller) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

xi. Asaph, b. 30 Sept. 1757, bapt. 2 Oct. 1757; d. 17 Oct. 1757 (gravestone).
xii. Olive, b. 26 Oct. 1758, bapt. 29 Oct. 1758; d. 14 Jan. 1759 (gravestone).
108+ xiii. Oliver, b. 5 May 1760; d. 5 Nov. 1833.
xiv. Robert, b. 26 June 1762, bapt. 27 June 1762; d. 1 Feb. 1763 ae. 7 mos. 6 days (gravestone).
xv. Abigail, b. 10 Nov. 1763, bapt. 13 Nov. 1763; d. at Litchfield, Me., 12 Oct. 1826, unm.
109+ xvi. Sylvanus, b. 12 Oct. 1768 (family record), bapt. 16 Oct. 1768; d. 30 Oct. 1851.

References

Halifax Vital Records.

The Mayflower Descendant, 26-184; 27-25, 28, 34, 119, 184; 25-175; 10-104 to 107; 3-86, 163; 7-239, 240.

Letter of Granville C.[6] Waterman to C. C. P. Waterman, 10 Feb. 1880 (death records of Samuel[4] and Oliver[5] and other data).

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 31.

44. Sarah[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 8 Nov. 1709, died after 1779, probably after 1785; married Abiel Leach, born at Bridgewater, Mass., 18 Dec. 1700, died after 1785, son of John and Alice (———) Leach.

The will of Sarah's father, John Waterman, made 21 Mar. 1748, named her as then living. Her marriage has not been found on record, and the evidence is found in an entry made by Lewis Bradford, the Plympton Town Clerk, in 1845, in recording the death of Susanna (Sturtevant) Leach, who died there 28 Sept. 1845, aged 68-1-1. Mr. Bradford stated that her husband Joseph Leach of Plympton was son of John and Betsey Leach of Middleborough, and grandson of Abiel and Sarah (Waterman) Leach of Middleborough, Sarah being daughter of John and Lydia (Cushman) Waterman of Halifax, and granddaughter of Deacon John and Anna (Sturtevant) Waterman of Plympton, now Halifax. Mr. Bradford presumably obtained information from Joseph Leach, who would know that his grandmother was Sarah (Waterman) Leach.

We have no hesitancy in accepting the statement. Abiel Leach had an elder brother, Giles Leach, who had come from Bridgewater to Plympton

(the part later Halifax) and married in 1721 Anna[4] Waterman [No. 31], first cousin of Sarah. Abiel Leach followed Giles to Halifax, where he had children by wife Sarah recorded, one of whom was the John Leach mentioned as father of Joseph in Mr. Bradford's record.

Abiel Leach was admitted a member of the Halifax Church, 22 Feb. 1735/6. On 20 Dec. 1741, "At the Request of our Brother Abiel Leach, The Church Voted to dismiss & recomend him to the first Church of Christ in Middleboro'." In the résumé of children baptized, the entry was made, "The Children of Abiel & Sarah Leach. Sarah p. 14." referring to the baptism of the child Sarah who was born in 1736.

Abiel Leach of Halifax sold land there to John Thomson, 3rd, 15 Jan. 1738/9, Sarah Leach also signing the deed. Abiel and John Leach, both of Middleboro, sold land there to Ichabod Cushman, 28 Jan. 1771, and Sarah wife of Abiel and Betty wife of John surrendered their dower rights. Abiel Leach of Middleboro conveyed, 2 Nov. 1779, to "my son John Leach of Said Middleborough," land in that town, "and Sarah Leach wife to the said Abial Leach" released her dower right; John Leach, Jr., was a witness. In 1779 Abial Leach of Middleboro, Cordwainer, sold land to Noah Cushman, his wife Sarah releasing her dower right; John Leach was a witness. On 8 Mar. 1785, Abiel Leach of Middleboro, Cordwainer, conveyed to Abial Leach, Jr., of Middleboro, husbandman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 32-208; 59-188; 64-24, 25, 156.]

Administration on the estate of "Abiel Leach jun[r] Late of said Middleborough yeoman" was granted, 4 July 1785, to Jacob Tomson jun[r] of Middleboro. The inventory, taken by Seth Tinkham, Francis Tomson, and Newcomb Bourn, totaled £160.19.10. Claims against the estate were made by Lydia Leach, "Sarah Leach y[e] 2[d]," Ichabod Wood, and many others; £20 was allowed to the widow, but apparently not sufficient was left for distribution to the heirs. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-187; 29-424, 430.]

Children of Abiel and Sarah (Waterman) Leach, five recorded at Halifax, sixth recorded at Middleboro, Mass.:*

i. Mary[5], b. 1 Aug. 1728; d. 14 Aug. 1728.
ii. Mary, b. 18 Mar. 1730; m. at Middleboro, 12 Apr. 1750, John Soule.†
iii. Lusanna, b. 2 July 1732; d. at Middleboro, 22 Mar. 1751 in 19th yr. (gravestone).
iv. John, b. 10 Feb. 1733/4; m. at Middleboro, 19 July 1759, Betty Vaughan, who d. at Middleboro, 21 Apr. 1773 in 37th yr. (gravestone).

Children (incomplete), recorded at Middleboro:

I. Ezra[6], b. 28 May 1760.
II. Zenas, b. 15 Mar. 1762.
III. Joseph.

v. Sarah, b. 10 Sept. 1736.

* Perhaps they had other children; one may have been the Phebe Leach who m. at Middleboro in 1766, Joshua Willis.

† Probably John[5] Soule (John[4], John[3], John[2], George[1]).

vi. Abiel, b. 11 Oct. 1739; d. at Middleboro, in 1785; m. at Middleboro, 5 [——] 1765, Lucy Wood. Abiel Leach of Middleboro, Private, appears on a Pay Roll, certified to Boston, 17 Feb. 1763, of a Co. in His Majesty's service under command of Capt. Silas Brown, entered service 18 Nov. 1761, served until 13 July 1762; length of service, 8 mos. 14 d.; *also*, Pay Roll, dated Boston 14 Apr. 1762 of a Co. in His Majesty's service, under command of Capt. Jabez Snow, quality, Private; entered service 23 Apr., served until 17 Nov. (probably 1761, when endorsed); length of service, 29 wks. 6 d.

Children, recorded at Middleboro:

I. Lydia[6], b. 18 Apr. 1766.
II. Isaac, b. 6 Feb. 1768.
III. Mary, b. 19 Feb. 1770.
IV. Abiel, b. 23 Sept. 1773.
V. Jacob, b. 23 July 1777.
VI. Ephraim, b. 2 Feb. 1782.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 18-83; 19-175; 13-6; 25-107, 108; 29-187; 15-5; 14-206; 26-182; 27-30, 122; 31-188.
Halifax Vital Records.
The Genealogical Magazine (Putnam, 1905), 1-86.
Plympton Vital Records.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
F. P. Leach: Lawrence Leach of Salem, Mass. (1924), 1-14, 27: an imperfect account.

45. Joseph[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 2 Feb. 1710/11, died probably at Bakerstown, Cumberland Co., Maine, after 1788; married first, (intention, 14 Apr. 1733, Plympton), Patience Barrow, born about 1714, died at Halifax, Mass., 29 May 1749 in 35th yr. (gravestone), daughter of George and Patience (Simmons) Barrow [see under No. 8]; married second, at Halifax, 3 Jan. 1749/50, Joanna[5] (Tilson) Fuller, born at Plympton, 27 Feb. 1724/5, died after 1788, widow of John Fuller, Jr., daughter of John[4] and Joanna (Dunbar) Tilson, and granddaughter of Edmund and Elizabeth[3] (Waterman) Tilson [No. 7].

At his second marriage, he was called of Middleboro. His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,879 and 36,880.

Joseph Waterman and Patience his wife were received to full Communion in the Plympton Church, 15 Sept. 1734. [vol. 1, p. 24.]

John Fuller, Jr., of Halifax, born 5 Sept. 1723, died 2 Aug. 1747 in 24th yr. (gravestone); married 27 Dec. 1743, Joanna Tilson of Halifax. Children (not in the Waterman line):

1. Ephraim, b. 1 Nov. 1744; m. Zerviah Thompson.
2. Thomas, b. 3 Mar. 1746; m. Hannah Ripley.
3. Abigail, b. 26 Nov. 1747.

Joseph Waterman moved from Halifax to Middleboro, Mass., about 1735, but between 1761 and 1764 moved back to Halifax. He moved about 1782 to New Gloucester, Me.

Joseph Waterman, Jonathan Freeman and Samuel Sturtevant, all of Plympton, agreed to divide land lately belonging to James Bryant in Plympton, 2 Mar. 1733/4; and Joseph called himself of Halifax in a similar partition, 17 Apr. 1735. On 22 Mar. 1735/6, Joseph of Middleborough sold land in Halifax to John Waterman of Halifax. Joseph of Middleboro sold to John Raymond and Ebenezer Raymond of Middleboro, 6 Sept. 1737. Joseph Waterman conveyed as Administrator of the estate of David Delano of Middleboro, deceased, 15 Oct. 1757. Joseph of Middleboro conveyed to John Leonard, 25 Nov. 1760, and to Caleb Tomson, 3 June 1763, his wife Joanna signing both deeds. Joseph of Middleboro conveyed land in Halifax to Ephraim Tillson of Halifax, 15 Mar. 1759; and conveyed to Isaac Cushman of Middleboro, 14 May 1763. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 28-165; 30-155, 104; 37-70; 48-236, 241; 49-17, 229; 50-254.]

Joseph Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold land in Middleboro to Caleb Tomson of Middleborough, 28 May 1766, Joanna Waterman signing with him. Joseph of Halifax sold land in Plympton to Noah Waterman of Halifax, 29 Feb. 1776. Joseph conveyed 27 Feb. 1778 land in Pembroke to Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Halifax. Joseph Waterman of Halifax sold his homestead farm in Halifax, 9 Apr. 1782, to Joel White of Norton, Bristol Co., Mass., his wife Joanna signing with him. On 18 Jan. 1783, Joseph Waterman of New Glocester, Cumberland County, sold 60 acres in Pembroke to John Shaw of Middleboro; the same day, Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Bakerstown, Cumberland County, also conveyed land in Pembroke to John Shaw. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 52-237; 60-58, 59; 62-81, 134.]

Joseph Waterman of New Gloucester, Maine, yeoman, for £150, bought 8 Mar. 1783 from Benjamin Bradbury of Bakerstown, Maine, yeoman, 93 acres in New Gloucester; and on 15 Apr. 1788, Joseph Waterman of Bakerstown (his wife Joanna signing by mark), for £150, sold the 93 acres to William Haskell of New Gloucester. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 13-494; 16-187.]

Children of Joseph and Patience (Barrow) Waterman, first two born at Halifax, Mass., the others recorded at Middleboro, Mass.:

i. EZEKIEL[5], b. 14 May 1734; d. 20 May 1734; but by gravestone, b. 7, d. 14 May 1734.
110+ ii. ANNA, b. 8 Sept. 1735, bapt. 12 Oct. 1735.
111+ iii. JOSHUA, b. 16 Mar. 1737/8, bapt. at Halifax, 23 Apr. 1738; d. 28 Aug. 1801.
112+ iv. LYDIA, b. 18 Aug. 1740, bapt. at Halifax, 21 Sept. 1740; d. 30 Oct. 1790.
113+ v. PATIENCE, b. 14 July 1743, bapt. at Halifax, 21 Aug. 1743.
vi. JOSEPH, b. 26 Apr. 1746; d. 19 Nov. 1747 in 2d yr. (gravestone, Halifax).
vii. A DAUGHTER, stillborn 24 May 1749, bur. at Halifax.

Children of Joseph and Joanna (Tilson) (Fuller) Waterman, born at Middleboro, Mass., except last two born at Halifax, Mass.:

114+ viii. JOSEPH, b. 12 Nov. 1750; d. 7 Mar. 1839.
115+ ix. JOANNA, b. 14 June 1752; d. 25 June 1828.
116+ x. NOAH, b. 3 Mar. 1754; d. 31 Mar. 1838.

117 xi. RUTH, b. 24 Feb. 1756.
xii. JONAH, b. 25 Nov. 1758; see below.
118+ xiii. JOHN, b. 25 June 1761; d. 30 May 1847.
119+ xiv. ROBERT, b. 28 May 1764; d. 19 Feb. 1841.
120+ xv. DANIEL, b. 27 Oct. 1768; d. in 1844 or 1845.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 18-80, 153; 22-148; 23-69; 26-180, 183; 27-28, 34; 4-70; 10-104, 106; 13-12.
Plympton Vital Records.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 63.
W. H. Fuller: Fuller Genealogy, 2-3; 3-272.

Note

JONAH[5] WATERMAN (1758-) served as a Private in Capt. Calvin Partridge's Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's Regt.; marched 30 July 1778; discharged 13 Sept. 1778; service, 1 mo. 15 days, at Rhode Island; company raised in Plymouth County. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 16-687.]

No further record has been found of Jonah. Three of his brothers named a son Jonah after him, and it is likely that he died in young manhood, unmarried.

46. PEREZ[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 8 Oct. 1713, died at Bridgewater, Mass., 9 Aug. 1793 in 80th year; married first, ABIGAIL BRYANT, born 24 June 1716 (family record), died at Bridgewater, 19 Jan. 1782 in 66th year, probably daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (West) Bryant [see BRYANT FAMILY in Appendix]; married second (intention, Bridgewater, 19 Nov. 1784), RUTH (———) NYE of Sandwich, Mass., widow of Methuselah Nye.

John Waterman and Peres Waterman, both of Halifax, yeomen, sold land, 21 Dec. 1739, to Ignatius Cushing of Halifax, gentleman, the deed being witnessed by Jonathan Bryant and Jo[th] Bryant, Jr. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 37-158.]

Perez Waterman of Halifax, housewright, and Abigail his wife, for £112, sold twelve acres in Halifax to Benjamin Jackson of Halifax, 9 Dec. 1748. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater, housewright, and Abigail his wife, for £120, sold to Perez Waterman, Jr., housewright, of Bridgewater, part of grantor's homestead by the River, 14 Mar. 1765; witnesses, Edward Mitchell, Barnabas Clark. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater, housewright, for £2, sold to Robert Latham of Bridgewater, 20 Oct. 1767. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater conveyed to Perez Waterman, Jr., of Bridgewater, 27 Apr. 1775, also 8 Apr. 1783. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater, housewright, for £8.2.0, sold to Sarah Palmer of Halifax, land in Halifax, part of the homestead farm of Thomas Palmer late of Halifax, dec'd, 17 Mar. 1783; recorded 26 Mar. 1790. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 41-51; 51-32; 55-91; 60-133; 64-179; 75-79.]

Ruth Waterman, her family consisting of 2 females, was listed at Sandwich, Mass., in the 1790 Census. Apparently she had separated from Mr. Waterman.

Children of Perez and Abigail (Bryant) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

121+ i. PEREZ[6], b. 19 June 1739, bapt. 24 June 1739; d. 5 Feb. 1821.
122+ ii. ABIGAIL, b. 9 Apr. 1740, bapt. 10 May 1741; d. in 1823.
123+ iii. THADDEUS, b. 25 Mar. 1743, bapt. 27 Mar. 1743; d. 22 Jan. 1824.
124+ iv. LUCY, b. 12 Apr. 1745, bapt. 14 Apr. 1745; d. in 1828.
125+ v. JONATHAN, b. 20 Feb. 1747/8, bapt. 28 Feb. 1747/8; d. 19 July 1842.
126+ vi. BARNABAS, b. 14 Nov. 1749; bapt. 21 Jan. 1749/50; d. 5 Oct. 1776.
127+ vii. THEOPHILUS, b. 7 May 1752; bapt. 12 July 1752; d. 11 Mar. 1826.
128+ viii. REBECCA, b. 20 Dec. 1754; bapt. 30 Mar. 1755; d. abt. 1850.
ix. WEST, b. in 1756;* d. 7 Sept. 1775. See below.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 27-25, 29, 34, 119.
Bridgewater Vital Records.

WEST[5] WATERMAN, Brookfield. Private, Capt. John Packhard's Co., Col. David Brewer's (9th) Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 15 May 1775; service, 2 mos. 3 weeks; *also*, company return dated Roxbury Camp, 7 Oct. 1775; reported died 7 Sept. 1775; *also*, order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated Roxbury Camp, 27 Dec. 1775, and endorsed "Col Putnams Reg't." [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-691.]

47. ANTHONY[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 23 June 1716, died at Halifax, Mass., 1 Dec. 1769 ae. 53-5-7 (gravestone); married at Halifax, Mass., 26 Feb. 1735/6, HANNAH VAUGHAN, born at Middleboro, Mass., 25 Oct. 1717, died at Norton, Mass., 4 Aug. 1798 in 81st yr., daughter of Elisha and Joanna (Morton) Vaughan [see VAUGHAN-MORTON CONNECTIONS in Appendix]. She married second, at Halifax, 20 Sept. 1782, Timothy Briggs of Norton.

Anthony Waterman of Halifax, laborer, and Hannah his wife, conveyed 7 Jan. 1739 to Lemuel Donham of Middleboro, for £105, "our share of land in s[d] Middleboro which was set off to y[e] s[d] Hannah Waterman by y[e] judge of Probate in the settlement of her father Elisha Vaughans Estate." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 33-275.]

Anthony and Eleazer Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, divided land by agreement, 1 Apr. 1752. [*ib.*, 52-44.]

Anthony Waterman's will, dated 28 Oct. 1769, proved 5 Mar. 1770, named sons Anthony and Elisha; three daughters, Joanna Sturtevant, Sarah Washburn, and Phoebe Waterman; wife (sole executrix); grandchildren Paul and Eliphalet Sturtevant; my honoured mother Lidia Waterman, living. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 20-348, 349, 545, 546.]

The will of Hannah Waterman, widow, dated 26 Sept. 1782, proved 1 Oct. 1798, named son Elisha; grandsons James and Calvin, sons of my son Anthony deceased; "grandsons, Paul and Eliphalet Sturtevant, sons of my daughter, Hannah Sturtevant, deceased"; residue to three daughters, Joanna Sturtevant, Sarah Washburn, and Phebe Tomson; son-in-law, William

* From the family record; not recorded in Halifax and perhaps born elsewhere.

Sturtevant, to be executor. The executor named died before the testatrix, and administration was granted to Zebadiah Tomson. Inventory taken 3 Jan. 1799; $95.69. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 34-347; 36-425, 495.]

It will be noted that according to the printed Halifax records, one Hannah Waterman married Timothy Briggs of Norton, 20 Sept. 1782. If this date was very slightly misread, it could be the very date on which Hannah Waterman, widow of Anthony, signed her will (26 Sept. 1782), and it would have been a natural thing for a widow of about 65 years to make a will prior to remarriage. The age at death of Hannah wife of Timothy Briggs agrees with this hypothesis, and she died a little less than two months before the proving of the will of the widow Hannah Waterman.

Children of Anthony and Hannah (Vaughan) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

129+ i. JOANNA[5], b. 21 Oct. 1736, bapt. 14 Aug. 1737; d. 11 May 1815.
130+ ii. SARAH, b. 24 Aug. 1738, bapt. 27 Aug. 1738; d. 25 Jan. 1826.
iii. JAMES, b. 20 Apr. 1740, bapt. 27 Apr. 1740; d. prob. by 1769; neither he nor his heirs named in the wills of his father and mother.
131+ iv. HANNAH, b. 12 Mar. 1741/2, bapt. 25 Apr. 1742; d. 15 Sept. 1770.
132+ v. ANTHONY, b. 21 Mar. 1743/4, bapt. 25 Mar. 1744; d. (before 6 Aug.) 1770.
vi. ELISHA (twin), b. 12 June 1746, bapt. 15 June 1746; d. 19 June 1747.
vii. DAVID (twin), b. 12 June 1746, bapt. 15 June 1746; d. 19 June 1747.
133+ viii. ELISHA, b. 29 Aug. 1748, bapt. 4 Sept. 1748; d. 30 Dec. 1832.
ix. DAVID, b. 4 May 1751, bapt. 5 May 1751; d. 11 Mar. 1761 in 10th yr. (gravestone).
x. DEBORAH, b. 12 Apr. 1755 (gravestone), bapt. 20 Apr. 1755; d. 25 Feb. 1759 (gravestone).
134+ xi. PHEBE, b. 19 Sept. 1757, bapt. 25 Sept. 1757; d. 14 Jan. 1833.

References
Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 26-183, 184; 27-26, 32, 122; 10-104; 3-86.

48. (LIEUT.) JOHN[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 3 July 1718, died at Halifax, Mass., 26 Apr. 1790 in 72d yr. (gravestone); married at Halifax, 15 May 1740, FEAR STURTEVANT, born at Plympton, 7 Apr. 1719, died at Halifax, 17 Jan. 1790 in 71st yr. (gravestone), daughter of William and Fear (Cushman) Sturtevant [see STURTEVANT FAMILY and CUSHMAN FAMILY in Appendix].

John Waterman was commissioned Lieut. of Capt. Josiah Sturtevant's Halifax Co. of First Regt. of Militia of Plymouth County, Col. George Watson's Regt., Aug. 1771. [Mass. Archives, 99-427, 459.]

William Sturtevant of Halifax, yeoman, conveyed 14 Oct. 1743 to "my two Daughters Hannah the Wife of Jonathan Ripley and Fear the Wife of John Waterman both of Hallifax," for consideration of paternal love and affection, shares in the Division of the Common Lands belonging to the Proprietors of Plymouth, being a piece of cedar swamp in Halifax called the Neck Swamp

at Monponsett. Sturtevant conveyed more land to the same daughters, 1744 and 1746. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 36-196; 39-16, 17.]

John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, bought an acre in Monponsett Meadow in Halifax, 19 Nov. 1750, from Ichabod Freeman of Lebanon, Windham Co., Conn. [*ib.*, 41-185.]

John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman, conveyed to Robert Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman, "a certain Parcel of Land lying in y^e^ Township of Plimton It being y^e^ Whole Right and title of y^e^ Widow Sarah Loring late of Plimton Deceased," Oct. 1748; witnesses, Zadock Sturtevant and Robert Waterman. John Waterman of Halifax conveyed, 27 Dec. 1763, to Reuben Tomson of Halifax. Agreement 22 Oct. 1765 between Edward Sears of Halifax, Gentleman, Samuel Sturtevant, Jonathan Ripley, and John Waterman of Halifax concerning a right of way for John Waterman; witnesses, Francis Sturtevant, Abner Ripley. John Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold to Thomas Croade of Halifax, Esqr., his fourth part of a sawmill in Halifax "which did belong to my Father in Law William Sturtevant late of said Hallifax deceased"; witnesses, Josiah Sturtevant, Jr., John Adams. On 26 Apr. 1762, Jonathan Ripley of Halifax, yeoman, and Hannah his wife, and John Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Fear his wife, agreed to divide land Hannah and Fear were given in the will of their father Mr. William Sturtevant of Halifax, dec'd; and divided other pieces 24 Oct. 1769, and 12 Sept. 1774; at the last date, John Waterman was described as "Gentleman," and Hannah Ripley was a widow. [*ib.*, 39-268; 49-86; 50-253; 52-43; 55-144, 145; 58-111.]

John Waterman, Gentleman, of Halifax, conveyed to his son John, Jr., 25 Sept. 1772; to Noah Cushing of Halifax, 9 May 1774; and to his son William Waterman of Halifax, laborer, 25 Sept. 1772; Eleazer Waterman and Samuel S. Sturtevant witnessed the 1772 deeds. John Waterman of Halifax, Gentleman, sold part of his home farm to Benjamin Cooke of Kingston, 6 Jan. 1790, John Waterman Jr. and Isaac Tomson witnessing; to John Waterman, Jr., Gent., 5 Jan. 1790, Deborah Waterman and Isaac Tomson witnessing; and to William Sever of Kingston, the grantor's homestead farm in Halifax, 20 Apr. 1790. [*ib.*, 57-23; 58-65, 130; 69-211, 228, 262.]

"Fear Waterman Wife to John Waterman of Hallifax, in the county of Plymouth, in the commonwealth of Massachusetts Gent: now Labouring under Infermity of Body and calling to mind my own Mortality do for the Love and good will that I bear to my two Daughters, viz, Betty Waterman of Said Hallifax Spinster, and Fear Tilson wife to Ephraim Tilson Jun^r^ of said Hallifax yeoman" conveyed to them two swamp lots and also 17 acres of upland in Halifax, "all of which Said lands Swamp and meadow fell to me by deed and by will from my Hon^d^ Father William Sturtevant late of said Hallifax dec^d^," 5 Jan. 1790, referring to the deed of division of part of her father's estate between said Fear Waterman and "my Sister Hannah Ripley late wife to Jonathan Ripley late of Said Hallifax dec^d^"; signed by Fear Waterman and John Waterman; witnesses, Isaac Tomson and John Waterman, Jr. [*ib.*, 69-251.]

"John Waterman Gent[n] & William Waterman yeoman and Isaac Waterman yeoman & Bettey Waterman Spinster & Fear Tillson all of Hallifax," owners of certain land "Left us by our Honour[d] Father John Waterman Late of Hallifax Deceas[d]," made agreement as to division of property, 6 Aug. 1792, Ephram Tillson, husband of Fear, also signing the instrument. [*ib.*, 73-92.]

His will, dated 6 Feb. 1778, proved 6 Apr. 1793[?], named sons John and William; gave the homestead to son Isaac; daughters Betty Waterman and Fear Waterman; witnesses, Ephraim Briggs, Joseph Sturtevant, and Jabez Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 31-346, 347.]

On 1 Apr. 1791, William Sever of Kingston Esq[r], as executor to the will of John Waterman, Gentleman, of Halifax, deceased, sold 40 acres to Isaac Waterman of Halifax. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 70-280.]

Children of John and Fear (Sturtevant) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. A son[5], b. abt. 26 Feb. 1741; d. 27 Feb. 1741 in 2d day (gravestone).
ii. Elizabeth, b. abt. Mar. 1743, bapt. 27 Mar. 1743; d. 26 Nov. 1743 in 9th mo. (gravestone).
iii. Betty, b. 17 Sept. 1744, bapt. 23 Sept. 1744; "Miss Betty" d. at Halifax, 8 Mar. 1836 ae. 91 (gravestone).
135+ iv. John, b. 29 Jan. 1746/7, bapt. 8 Feb. 1746/7; d. 18 Nov. 1834.
136+ v. William, b. 13 Aug. 1749, bapt. 20 Aug. 1749; d. 1 Apr. 1809.
vi. Isaac, b. 14 June 1752, bapt. 28 June 1752; d. 17 Mar. 1754 (gravestone).
137+ vii. Isaac, b. 23 Feb. 1755, bapt. 2 Mar. 1755; d. 23 June 1813.
138+ viii. Fear, b. 25 Dec. 1758, bapt. 7 Jan. 1759; d. 10 Dec. 1823.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 27-34, 119; 10-104, 105; 5-180.
L. A. W. Underhill: Descendants of Edward Small (1910), p. 595.

49. Eleazer[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 3 Aug. 1721, died at Halifax, Mass., 19 Feb. 1811 in 90th year (gravestone); married at Halifax, 15 Dec. 1743, Alice[5] Bosworth, born at Halifax, 30 Sept. 1727, died there 18 Apr. 1802 in 75th yr. (gravestone), daughter of (Deacon) Jonathan and Alice[4] (Tilson) Bosworth, and granddaughter of Edmund and Elizabeth[3] (Waterman) Tilson [No. 7].

He was listed at Halifax in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years and 4 females.

He was named as "father or master" of John Clarke of Plympton, who was a soldier in the French and Indian War, 1762. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 99-114.]

Eleazer Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and his wife Alice Waterman sold for £20 to Samuel Waterman of Halifax, 2 acres in Halifax adjoining land of John Waterman, Sr., and John Waterman, Jr., 1 Apr. 1752; witnesses, Ruth Bozworth, Hannah Chipman. Eleazer Waterman of Halifax, yeoman,

and Alice his wife, for £170, sold to Ellis Holmes of Plymouth, "all my Homestead farm" containing 90 acres in Halifax, "said land I Purchased of the Administrator of Anthony Waterman's Estate," also land "which I had of my Father John Waterman," 1 Nov. 1785. Eleazer Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Alice Waterman his wife, conveyed to Jabez Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, land joining that formerly of Anthony Waterman, deceased, and of Jesse and Hope Sturtevant, and of Jonathan Bosworth, 14 Apr. 1789; witnesses, Eliphalet Waterman, Ales Waterman Jr. Eleazer conveyed 11 Apr. 1792 to Jabez Waterman of Halifax; witnesses, Jabez Bozworth, Huldah Waterman. Eleazer conveyed 15 Apr. 1789 to Eliphalet Waterman of Halifax, laborer. Eleazer Waterman sold 29 Apr. 1801 to Jabez Soul of Halifax, and his wife Else Waterman signed; witnesses, Jabez Waterman, Else Clark. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 41-207; 64-200; 73-106, 108; 80-29; 97-33.]

Children of Eleazer and Alice (Bosworth) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Alice [Elsie][5], b. 2 Feb. 1744/5, bapt. 3 Feb. 1744/5; d. 25 Apr. 1745 in her 3d mo. (gravestone).

ii. Priscilla, b. 15 Sept. 1746, bapt. 21 Sept. 1746; d. 9 June 1747 (gravestone).

iii. A son, b. 6 Apr. 1749; d. 20 Apr. 1749 ae. 14 days (gravestone).

139+ iv. Jabez, b. 30 Jan. 1749/50, bapt. 4 Feb. 1749/50; d. before 1805.

v. Levi, b. 2 Jan. 1753 (gravestone), bapt. 7 Jan. 1753; d. 25 Mar. 1753 (gravestone).

vi. Ruth, b. abt. Apr. 1754, bapt. 21 Apr. 1754; d. 31 Dec. 1754 in 9th mo. (gravestone).

vii. Priscilla, b. 16 Nov. 1755, bapt. 16 Nov. 1755; d. at Halifax, 18 July 1844 in 89th yr. (gravestone).

viii. Ruth, b. abt. Aug. 1758, bapt. 31 Aug. 1758; d. 25 Apr. 1759 in 9th mo. (gravestone).

ix. Huldah, b. 29 Mar. 1761, bapt. 5 Apr. 1761; d. 7 Feb. 1802 in 41st yr. (gravestone).

140+ x. Eliphalet, bapt. 15 Jan. 1764; d. 25 May 1836.

141+ xi. Alice [Elsie], bapt. 19 Nov. 1769; d. after 1836.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 27-183; 10-104 to 106.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 134.

50. Lydia[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 7 Apr. 1724, died at Halifax, Mass., 15 Sept. 1793 in 70th yr. (gravestone); married at Halifax, Mass., 7 Aug. 1740, Joshua Palmer, of Scituate, baptized at Scituate, 22 July 1716, died at Halifax, Mass., 16 Mar. 1794 in 79th yr. (gravestone), son of Samuel and Anne (Clark) Palmer.

They had a daughter Lydia and another child baptized at Scituate, 7 July 1747.

Joshua Palmer, Jr., and Lois Sturtevant, Jr., both of Halifax, were married there 1 Feb. 1787.

Only fragmentary records of this family have been found.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 9-155.
Scituate Vital Records.
Halifax Vital Records.

51. THOMAS[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 25 Apr. 1692, died after 1737; perhaps married MARTHA ———.

This Thomas would have been known as "Junior" from 1708, when his grandfather died, until 1755, when his father died.

On 9 Dec. 1723, Thomas Waterman, Husbandman, of Norwich, for £20, quitclaimed to his son Thomas Waterman, two pieces of land, 30 acres altogether, on the east side of the River over against Pottapauge in Norwich "opposite to my son's land." James Elderkin was a witness. [Land Rec. Norwich, 4-5.] The same date, Thomas, Jr., bought land from John Waterman, Jr. [*ib.*, 4-6], and sold to Matthew Birchard of Norwich, 49½ acres on the east side of the River "against my farm at Pottipauge" [*ib.*, 4-8].

On 16 Apr. 1726, Thomas Waterman, Jr., of Norwich, for £600, sold to Joseph Lothrop, 70 acres with dwelling house and barn, orchard, fruit trees, etc., on Pottipauge Hill, "and all my right & interest in all the undivided land throughout the whole Township of Norwich" [*ib.*, 4-226].

Thomas Waterman of Norwich bought 231 acres in Hebron, Conn., 23 Apr. 1725 for £346.10.0, from Joseph Dewey of Hebron and Nathaniel Dewey of Lebanon; and on 7 Mar. 1726 Thomas Waterman Junr of Norwich resold the same property for the same amount to Nathaniel Dewey of Lebanon. [Land Rec. Hebron, 2-6, 34.]

In 1869, an account of the "Descendants of Robert Waterman, of Marshfield, Mass., in the line of his son Thomas" was published in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 23-204. This account was devoted largely to the family of Col. Thomas[6] Waterman of Lebanon, N. H., who was derived through his father Silas[5] from Thomas[4]. It was there stated that Thomas[4] married Sarah Haskins and had the following children:

1. Silas, b. in Norwich; m. Silence Peck; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 2 May 1814, aged 81 years, 10 months.
2. Martha, m. Silas Hyde, of Norwich, Conn.
3. ———, m. ——— Crane.
4. ———, m. ——— Crocker.
5. ———, m. Thomas Wells.

Chancellor Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy" (1864), published five years before the above account, stated (1-89) that Thomas Waterman married a Haskins, and had a daughter Martha[5] Waterman, born in Norwich, died there 10 June 1817, who married at Norwich about 1754, Silas Hyde, son of John and Sarah (Haskins) Hyde.

Both of the above accounts were doubtless based on family records or

recollections, which are no longer available. Thomas[4] drops out of Norwich records in 1737, after selling in 1736 all his property in Norwich including any which he might inherit. No marriage or births of children have been found of record. The will of his father, although not proved until 1756, following his death, had been made many years before, in 1734, and gave to Thomas[4], who had already received his portion, only £5.

The account written by Nehemiah[5] Waterman in 1773 states: "My grandfather Thomas Waterman 2nd and Elizabeth his wife had nine children. Their names were, Thomas 3d, John, Elisabeth, Ebineser, Daniel, Elisha, Asa, Sarah, Nehemiah 1st. All of these Brothers and Sisters lived to grow up and have familys and children, as I have been informed the two oldest died near together and were above forty years of age. The other seven lived to above seventy years and some to above eighty years of age." This account is absolutely correct as to the names of the nine children of Thomas[3] and the ages attained by them, except that one of the seven younger children did not quite attain the seventy years claimed. However, we lack records of death for the first two sons. John[4] (born 1694) is known to have died between 1740 and 1743, hence between 46 and 49 years of age. Nehemiah[5] wrote that his uncles John[4] and Thomas[4] died "near together and were above forty years of age." The last appearance of John in Norwich records was in 1740, the last appearance of Thomas in October 1737, in which year he was aged forty-five. His own nephew, Nehemiah, is authority for the statement that all of the uncles and aunts had children; so we must accept it that Thomas had a wife and children.

The wife of Thomas has not been identified. The statements that she was a Haskins may have been traditional in the family of Martha Waterman who married Silas Hyde; but it is to be noted that the mother of Silas Hyde was Sarah Haskins, which raises the question whether tradition has not attached her name by error to the Waterman side of the ancestry. A Martha Waterman was admitted to the West Farms Church (now Franklin), 2 July 1721, and she was probably the wife of Thomas.

As for the children of Thomas, three Watermans appear in that generation in the neighborhood of Norwich to whom no other parentage can be assigned. One was Silas, born about 1732, who served in Norwich and Lebanon companies in the French War, and named his eldest son Thomas. Another was Lucy, called "of Norwich" when she married Silas Crane of Lebanon in 1742. The third was Ruth who in 1748 married Eleazer Wells of Lebanon, and named her eldest son Thomas. These check very well with the children of Thomas as named in 1869 in the magazine account referred to above, which was probably a traditional statement handed down in the family of the son Silas. The sisters there assigned to Silas were Martha wife of Silas Hyde, and the wives of ——— Crane, ——— Crocker, and Thomas Wells. The last is probably an error for Eleazer Wells, based on memory of Thomas the son of Eleazer. No Crocker connection has been verified, but the other names are the very ones which hypothetically we should have placed in the family of Thomas.

On 8 May 1753, a large number of Norwich residents memorialized the Legislature for a grant of "far western" lands supposed to belong to Connecticut. No action seems to have been taken on this petition, which is printed almost in full in the present volume. The names in this list contain a number of family groups, such as brothers or a father and son. We find in it the name of Thomas Waterman Ju^{r}, followed immediately by that of Silas Waterman. Since Thomas^{3} was still living, this seems to refer to Thomas^{4}, still of course called junior.* This record indicates that he lived to be older than his grandnephew supposed, and it is very significant that his name is followed directly by that of Silas, whose family has always placed him as son of this very Thomas. "Thomas Waterman Jun^{r}" was among the grantees in the deed from the Delaware Indians to the Second Delaware Company, 29 Oct. 1755 [The Susquehannah Company Papers, 1-310].

In May 1726, Thomas Waterman, Jr., was arrested to answer the Connecticut Assembly for saying that the deputies were a parcel of rogues and the governor a knave. He was fined £5 and to be disfranchised until the Superior Court should remove this bar. The fine was remitted upon confession that he used the expressions charged, but "did it inadvertently." [Connecticut Archives, Crimes and Misdemeanors, 3-72 to 76.]

The reasons for the disappearance of Thomas Waterman from the Norwich records, and the lack of a will, are revealed by the Court records. On 23 Feb. 1719/20, he was sued by Joshua Raymond of New London for a debt of £9.2s.; he was sued for £36.14s. by Nathaniel Brown of Groton, 5 June 1722; on 4 June 1723, he sued Elizabeth Livingston of New London, widow of Col. John Livingston, for £34.7.6 due by note, but withdrew the suit; he was sued 2 June 1724 by John Johnson of Lebanon for £17 due on a note, and David Ransford of Canterbury also started a suit against him but withdrew it; 24 Nov. 1724, he was sued by William Morgan of Groton who obtained a judgment for £26.14s.; 1 June 1725, he was sued by Samuel Throop of Lebanon for £14, and by William Lee of Lyme who obtained judgment for £22.17.6. [County Court Rec. New London, 12-31; 13-161, 274; 14-77, 144, 271, 274.]

His affairs seem to have reached a climax in November 1725, when he was sued by Hezekiah Ingram, Elisha Blackman of Lebanon, Samuel Throop of Lebanon, Ebenezer Case of Norwich, and Daniel Brewster of Preston, also in company with John Broadstreet and Samuel Bliss of Norwich. He lost all these suits; and won a suit against Joseph Lothrop, Jr., of Norwich, and lost an action he brought against Samuel Throop. Later he served as a juror at the same session of the Court. On 8 Feb. 1725/6, he was sued by Major John Merritt of New London, Nathaniel Dewey of Lebanon, John Hewit of Norwich, John Penfield of Middletown, William Dyer of Rhode Island, and Simon Lothrop of Norwich, and won another action against Joseph Lothrop, Jr. In June 1726, he was sued by Ebenezer Cate of Norwich, Daniel Brown of Preston, Samuel Throop of Lebanon, Simon Lathrop of Norwich, Thomas Cutler of Lexington, Mass., Ezekiel Lewis of Boston,

* Thomas^{5}, son of Asa^{4}, was only in his nineteenth year in May 1753.

and Jabez Perkins, Jr., of Norwich; and won an action against Jonathan Rogers of New London. He also won a suit against Samuel Chapman, Jr., of Saybrook, June 1727. [*ib.*, 15-9, 10, 11, 34, 39, 42, 43, 44, 61, 65, 66, 67, 97, 101, 102, 105, 106, 107, 110, 135, 136, 143, 172, 175, 180, 185, 277; 16-27.]

There is a break in the mention of Thomas Waterman in New London County records between 1727 and 1731. It is possible that in this interval he was in Maine. On 2 June 1729, Thomas Waterman of Scarborough, County of York, Mass. [now Maine], yeoman, sold two acres, being part of a grant of 60 acres made to Thomas Starbird on 20 June 1720 by the Proprietors of the Town of Scarborough. [York Deeds, 13-133.] This is the only time his name occurs in York Deeds, and the reference may possibly be to another Thomas Waterman [No. 29].

All the actions against Waterman at Norwich were for debt, and some of them for substantial sums. His property must have been consumed by the execution of the judgments against him. Indeed, on 2 Feb. 1730/1, when Joseph Tracy of Norwich sued him for £208, and he confessed judgment for £105.12.6, "the Pet^{r} moves to this Court y^{t} the defend^{t} may be bound to him In Service to Satisfy this Judgm^{t}, and it appears to the Court y^{t} the defend^{t} hath not wherewith, to Satisfy the Same, whereupon the Court gives Judgm^{t} y^{t} the s^{d} Tho^{s} Waterman Jur shall Satisfy the debt afors^{d}, In Service to the Pe^{t} viz the Space and term of 15 years, from the date of this Court and y^{t} the Pe^{t} shall provide for y^{e} defend^{t} during s^{d} Service, Suitable Meat drink washing and Lodging, and at y^{e} End of s^{d} term to find him, as well Clothed, as when he Received him." [County Court Rec. New London, 17, Case No. 130.]

The way of the debtor was hard in 1731. Because he could not discharge a debt of about £105, poor Thomas had to "work it out." The term of fifteen years means that in addition to his "keep," he was credited with working out only £7 a year. This was $35.00, but in purchasing power perhaps nearer $125.00 to $150.00 of the year 1938. It was a time of "small money," and in a country almost entirely rural, a great deal of hard labor was required to earn a small sum. We do not know, of course, how vigorous Thomas Waterman was, or what his labor was worth, but he was not yet thirty-nine years old when this calamity befell him.

Unless he discharged part of the debt in some other way, or unless Tracy released him sooner, his "term" did not expire until early in 1746. It has already been noted that he sold his homestead in 1726 to Joseph Lothrop, and his frequent suits against Lothrop were to collect unpaid portions of the purchase price. Perhaps he eventually received enough from this source to discharge the balance of his debt to Tracy. He was charged, 13 June 1732, with resisting the Constable, Daniel Hide, but was defended by Mr. Fitch, his attorney, and the action was quashed [*ib.*, 17, Case No. 361].

On 11 June 1734, Tho^{s} Waterman Jur of Norwich sued Richard Fanning of Stonington on a note for £3, and obtained judgment [*ib.*, 18, Case No. 229]. He seems in some way to have retained the equity in the 30 acres

which his father gave him in 1723, for on 14 Feb. 1735/36 Thomas Waterman, Jr., for £16, sold to Joseph Tubbs of Norwich the two parcels amounting to 30 acres "which I had of my honored father" [Land Rec. Norwich, 4-432].

Although the 1726 sale to Lothrop included all of Thomas's right in the undivided lands, some readjustment may have been made as a result of Lothrop's default, for on 23 Dec. 1736 Thomas Waterman, Jr., quitclaimed to John Waterman, Jr., both of Norwich, all lands in Norwich, whether divided or undivided, not heretofore disposed of [*ib.*, 7-391].

On 15 Oct. 1737, Thomas Waterman, Jr., Hezekiah Edgerton, and Joseph Edgerton, Jr., all of Norwich, for £20, conveyed to Nathaniel Bingham of Windham, 15 acres in Norwich, "which Fifteen acres of Land was Laid out to S^{d} Thomas Waterman Jr. on ye Right of Joseph Edgerton Deceased" [*ib.*, 8-80]. It is not known how he acquired this interest, unless by purchase; Joseph Edgerton, born 8 Mar. 1677, died 14 Apr. 1735, married 30 Apr. 1702, Experience Pratt, who survived him. The will of Joseph Edgerton of Norwich, made 19 Mar. 1735, proved 7 May 1735, gave to two of his sons, Hezekiah and Joseph, half of 15 acres "which I have Mortgaged to the Government for y^{e} Loan of Eighty Pounds in Money" [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 1882]. The younger Joseph Edgerton married 10 Dec. 1722, Elizabeth Haskins. This brings us back to the old family statement that Thomas Waterman's wife was a Haskins.

This is the last we hear of Thomas Waterman, unless the 1753 petition already cited pertains to him.

Probable children of Thomas and Martha (———) Waterman, born at Norwich:

142+ i. Lucy^{5}, b. [say 1722-4].
143+ ii. Ruth, b. [say 1728].
144+ iii. Silas, b. near 1 July 1732; d. 2 May 1814.
145+ iv. Martha, b. abt. 1734; d. 10 June 1817?

52. John^{4} Waterman (*Thomas*^{3}, *Thomas*^{2}, *Robert*^{1}), born at Norwich, Conn., 16 Apr. 1694, died between 1740 and 1743; married at Norwich, 18 Jan. 1715/16, Anne Hyde, born at Norwich, 5 Nov. 1697, died there 1 Apr. 1766, daughter of William and Anne (Bushnell) Hyde. She married second, 2 July 1743, Abiel Marshall.

This John Waterman was called junior or second, to distinguish him from his uncle, John^{3} Waterman [No. 13]. He and his wife Anne owned the Covenant at the First Church, Norwich, Oct. 1727.

At a meeting of the Proprietors of the common land within the Township of Norwich held 29 Apr. 1729, the proprietors "Do now agree unto and Grant that the plane att the Westerly End of the Town Platt: Lying Between Richard Edgerton's and John Waterman's: Abiell Marshall and the widow Hides houses, with all the Contents: and Extent of it as itt now Lyeth, Shall be and Remain to be & Ly common for publick use for the whole Town for

Ever hereafter withoutt alteration: voted and Granted by a Large majority." [Proprietors Rec. Norwich, p. 17.] This is the Bean Hill Green.

Proprietors' meeting, 23 Dec. 1736: "John Waterman Junr complaining to the Proprietors that there hath been Injustice done in laying out some of the late Division and that some lands have been laid out not to the proper owners, or Such as had Right, particularly part of his Grandfather Waterman's Last Division, The Proprietors chose a committee to inquire into the matter and make report to the next meeting. [*ib.*, p. 26.]

A number of parcels were accorded to him in the Book of Grants; he purchased rights in the common or undivided lands of David Rood of Stafford and of his brother Jabez Rood. The last record found of him at Norwich is a deed, 27 Aug. 1740, from John Waterman the 2nd, of Norwich, for love and fatherly affection, to his son John Waterman of Norwich, of his rights in the common lands in Norwich which might or ought to fall or accrue to him either by inheritance, grant, or purchase, or by any other means. This deed was acknowledged the same day by "John Waterman Jr or ye 2nd" at New Haven, Conn., and witnessed by James Bradley and John Fowler. [Land Rec. Norwich, 8-563.] The deed was entered for record 27 Aug. 1741, quite likely after John's death.

John Waterman, Jr., was involved in a number of law-suits. He was sued by Maj. John Merritt of New London, 1721; sued the Proprietors of Norwich, 1725; was sued by Joseph Edgerton, Jr., 1725; was sued by Joseph Backus, Jr., 1725; sued Joseph Wood of Lebanon, 1726; sued Joseph Tracy of Norwich for a debt of £240, 1726; was sued by Joshua Huntington, 1726; sued John Anderson of Windsor, also Joshua Huntington, and John Broadstreet, 1726; was sued by James Harris of Colchester, 1727; sued Thomas Bishop of Lebanon, also Edward Fuller of Hebron, 1727; sued Thomas Starr, Nathaniel Dewey of Lebanon, Stephen Backus of Lebanon, and Joseph Tracy, and was sued by Samuel Backus of Norwich and by Thomas Cutler of Lexington, Mass., 1728; sued Samuel Pitcher of Norwich, Thomas Stoddard of Norwich, and Aaron Starke of Colchester, 1728; was sued by Abiel Marshall, 1729; was sued by James Baly Jr. of Groton, Robert Parke of Groton, Edward Bromfield Jr. of Boston, and James Backus, 1730; sued James Backus and Ebenezer Huntington, 1730; was sued by Simon Gager, Joshua Smith, Robert Taylor and Thomas Stoddar of Norwich, and Joseph Clarke Jr. of South Kingstown, R. I., 1731; was sued by Barnard Haic of Swansea, Mass., also by John Waterman, 1732; was sued by Joshua Huntington, 1737; sued Joshua Huntington, 1738; was sued by Noah Abell of Norwich, also by Joseph Talman of New London, 1738; was sued by John Lawton of Portsmouth, R. I., also by Josiah Wilson of Norwich, 1739. [County Court Rec. New London, 13-104; 14-196, 254, 268; 15-7, 97, 107, 174, 274, 275, 276; 16-9, 32, 58, 129, 166, 167, 168, 193, 217, 237, 248, 256, 270, 321, 330; 17—Cases 178, 182, 186, 45, 93, 142, 158, 164, 219, 24, 131, 106, 108, 166, 188, 279, 282; 18-case 186; 19-cases 85, 408, 72, 343, 187, 326.]

Abiel Marshall married for his first wife, 18 Nov. 1708, Abiah Hough, by whom he had eight children recorded at Norwich. He died at Norwich, 1 June 1758, about fifteen years after his second marriage to Anne (Hyde) Waterman.

The inscription on his widow's stone reads: "Here Lies y^{e} Body of / Miss Anne Relick of M^{r} Abiel / Marshall & dau^{tr} of M^{r} / William & Anne Hide both / dec^{sd} she died april y^{e} 1st / 1766 in y^{e} 69 year of / her age / in faith she dy^{d} in dust she lyes / but faith forsees th^{t} dust shall Rise / when Jesus calls while hope asume^{s} / & boasts her joy among y^{e} tom^{bs}"

The will of Abiel Marshall of Norwich, made 31 July 1756, proved 20 June 1758, permitted his "Dearly Beloved and faithful wife Ann [to] Enjoy all my Part of y^{e} Dwelling house where I & my son Thomas Now Dwell and all my Garden Spot of Land Lying Between s^{d} house & William Watermans house as s^{d} Garden is Now Jnclosed By a fence, During her Widowhood, She my s^{d} wife only Allowing my Daughter Abiah Marshall to Dwell with her in s^{d} house . . . so Long as my s^{d} Daughter Abiah shall Remain unmarried." He gave her also "a Comfortable and Honourable Maintenance Both in sickness & health out of my Estate . . . During her widowhood"; "also . . . all those Sundry Articles of household Stuf that shall Remain & Be in Being at y^{e} time of my Decease that she Brought me at y^{e} time of our Marriage & twenty shillings." He mentioned also his sons Abiel Marshall Jun^{r} and Thomas Marshall; daughter Abiah Marshall; three daughters Annah Abell, Sarah Hide, and Abiah Marshall; and made his two sons-in-law, Noah Abell and James Hide of Norwich Executors. Witnesses: Eben^{r} Hartshorn, Miriam Hartshorn, Miriam Hartshorn Jun^{r}. [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 7508.]

Children of John and Anne (Hyde) Waterman, born at Norwich, first six baptized at the First Church of Norwich:

147+ i. JOHN^{5}, b. 11 Oct. 1720, bapt. 1 Oct. 1727; d. before 15 Sept. 1763.

ii. ANNE, b. 12 Apr. 1722; d. 25 May 1725. "Here Lyes ye Body/of Anne Daughter to Mr John & Mrs/Anne Waterman/who died May ye/25 1725 aged/Three Years/One Month/& 16 Days." (gravestone, Norwich Town Burying Ground).

148+ iii. WILLIAM, b. 13 July 1724, bapt. 1 Oct. 1727; d. 1793?

149+ iv. ANNE, b. 21 June, bapt. 1 Oct., 1727; d. in 1799. "John, William and Anne, children of John Waterman, Jr.," bapt. 1 Oct. 1727.

150+ v. FREELOVE, b. 4, bapt. 7, Dec. 1729; d. 1777-80.

151+ vi. JEDEDIAH, b. 4 May, bapt. 14 May, 1732; d. after 1781.

152+ vii. DARIUS, b. 17 Mar. 1734/5, bapt. at Lebanon (Goshen Church), 23 Mar. 1735;* d. after 1800.

153+ viii. PHEBE, bapt. at Norwich West Farms [Franklin], 19 Feb. 1737/8; d. Oct. 1793?†

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-81, 65.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones (1933), pp. 64, 78.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-35.

* Recorded also at Norwich; baptism perhaps performed at Norwich Church by the Goshen minister.
† See forward under No. 153 for the reasons for placing Phebe as a child of John Waterman.

53. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 13 Aug. 1696, perhaps the "Elizabeth Lothrop" who died in 1773 [Bozrah Church records]; married at Norwich, 26 June 1712, SAMUEL LATHROP, born at Norwich, 12 July 1692, died at Norwich [Bozrah], between 6 and 26 Sept. 1753, son of Israel and Rebecca (Bliss) Lathrop.

They lived in New Concord Parish [Bozrah], where Samuel was a deacon in the church. The death of "Deacon Samuel Lothrop" in 1753 is noted in the church records, but not the month and day.

The will of "Deacon Samuel Lothrop," dated 30 Jan. 1750/1, was sworn to 6 Sept. 1753 by the witnesses, John Hough, Jr., Joseph Tuttle, and Benjamin Throop (the pastor). The will of "Samuel Lothrop Late of New Concord in Norwich, Dec'd," was proved 19 Nov. 1753. His wife Elizabeth was to have £200 and use of real estate; his son Elisha was to have his Silver Hilted Sword, and the two sons Elisha and Samuel were to have the residue. His wife was appointed sole Executrix. Distribution was made, 16 Jan. 1754, to the widow and two sons by Wm. Whiting, Benjamin Lothrop, and Daniel Waterman. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 2-113, 115, 150.]

In Perkins' "Old Houses of Norwich" (page 506, No. 22), it is stated that Elizabeth was "burned to death."

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Waterman) Lathrop, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at the First Church, Norwich:

i. ELISHA[5], b. 13 July 1713, bapt. 18 May 1718; removed to Lebanon, N. H., and was killed there by the falling of a tree, 2 July 1787; m. (1) 31 Jan. 1732, MARGARET SLUMAN, b. 11 Sept. 1708, d. 10 Oct. 1742, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Pratt) Sluman; m. (2) 23 Jan. 1742/3, HANNAH HOUGH, bapt. at New London, Conn., 17 Apr. 1726, d. at Hanover, N. H., 16 Jan. 1807 ae. 81 (gravestone, Lebanon, N. H.), dau. of Capt. John and Hannah (Denison) Hough. Nineteen children.

ii. SAMUEL, b. 12 Jan. 1715, bapt. 18 May 1718; m. 16 Oct. 1735, CHARITY SLUMAN, b. 25 Jan. 1712/13, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Pratt) Sluman.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-81, 198, 232, 40, 93.
E. B. Huntington: Lathrop Family Memoir (1884), pp. 61, 82, 83.
Thomas Hills: Three Ancient Cemeteries in New Hampshire (1910), pp. 25, 26.

54. EBENEZER[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 20 Feb. 1698/9, died there [Franklin], 12 Mar. 1782; married at Norwich, 9 Dec. 1721, SARAH GRISWOLD, born at Norwich, 1 Jan. 1700/1, died after 9 Mar. 1749, daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Huntington) Griswold [see GRISWOLD FAMILY in Appendix].

He lived at Norwich West Farms, now Franklin, Conn.; the baptisms of this parish begin 1733, and after that date his children's baptisms appear, and the record of his own death.

Ezekiel Waterman was appointed administrator on the estate of Mr. Ebe-

nezer Waterman, deceased, with Joseph Hunt surety, all of Norwich, 7 May 1782. The inventory, amounting to £157.10.7, included 5 acres and 130 rods adjoining the dwelling house, £60; "the Dwelling House on S[d] Land," £10; one other dwelling house and 36 rods of land by Windham Road, £12; 3 acres and 90 rods on the west side of the way that leads from the west society meeting house to Windham Road, £24; 4 acres and 151 rods on the west side of said way, £21. Debts against the estate allowed by the commissioners included: Ezekiel Waterman, £167.3.1¼; "also Due to S[d] Waterman for cost in Sickness and Necessary Funeral Charges," £4.5.10; Nehemiah Waterman, Esq., £3.18.11; Eliphaz Hibbard, £1.11.8; Samuel Tracy Junr, £0.10.0; the Widow and Heirs of Asa Kingsbury of Norwich Deceased, £0.17.7; "a Note Due from the Dec[d] to Adonijah Waterman," £25.13.7; total claims, £211.16.4⅛. The receipted note to Adonijah Waterman was dated 22 Dec. 1763, and witnessed by Thomas Edgcombe and Miriam Waterman. Nath[ll] Kingsbury, appointed to sell realty, reported that he had sold on 21 Oct. 1782 to Mr. Ezekiel Waterman, four pieces of land containing about 14½ acres, with two dwelling houses thereon, appraised at £127, for £158. [Norwich Probate Rec. 7-160; File No. 11,209.]

On 1 Apr. 1695, Thomas Waterman Sr. gave to Thomas Waterman Junr, one and a half acres of land, with the buildings, which was purchased from Stephen Merrick; also several other pieces, among which was 65 acres more or less, of upland, swamp and waste land in the following bounds—it lyeth on the northward side of Susquetomsuck Brook bounded Southwesterly on the brook 176 rods, abutting northwesterly on a grindle and on land of William More and the commons 112 rods, abutting northerly on the commons 72 rods, to Micah Rood's corner tree, then southwesterly 28 rods, then southerly 68 rods to the Brook. [Land Rec. Norwich, 2A-206.] This deed was from Thomas[2] to Thomas[3], and the following was from Thomas[3] to Ebenezer[4].

On 6 May 1724, Thomas Waterman for love, goodwill and affection gave to son Ebenezer Waterman, both of Norwich, 70 or 80 acres of land on the northward part of my farm on Middle Hill in said Norwich, beginning at my northeasterly corner abutting Northeasterly on Joshua Abell's 14 rods to the head of the spring, then abutting Southeasterly and southerly on my own land 21 rods to a heap of stones; then abutting Westerly on my own land 32 rods to a heap of stones; then southerly on my own lands 104 rods to a heap of stones near the swamp, then 6 rods to the brook; then abutting westerly on the Brook to Joshua Abell's land, then abutting on land of Abell, Joseph Kingsbury and Lad as on my record may appear, to the first corner. [*ib.*, 4-97.]

At a Town Meeting held 29 Apr. 1729, Ebenezer Waterman and Samuel Edgerton were chosen tything men for the West Society. A tything man was an under-constable of the town, and a parish officer annually elected to preserve good order in the church during divine service and to make complaint of any disorderly conduct and enforce the observance of the Sabbath.

Ebenezer was one of the legally enrolled inhabitants as given on the list of 28 Apr. 1730. The dividing line between the two districts for the two surveyors of highways on Pottapauge begins in Beaver Brook where the line from Ebenezer Hartshorns to Ebenezer Watermans crosses sd Brook, 20 Dec. 1737.

Ebenezer Waterman had many deeds recorded. He sold, 18 Dec. 1730, to John Lothrop, Jr., 2 acres and 70 rods in West Society near Susquetomscut Brook [Land Rec. Norwich, 6-327]. On 27 Dec. 1733, Susanna Griswold of Norwich quitclaimed to Francis Griswold, Samuel Griswold, Jr., Joseph Griswold, Ebenezer Waterman and Sarah Waterman his wife, all of Norwich, and to Caleb Huntington and Lydia Huntington his wife of Lebanon, Conn., all right sd Susanna has or may have to 1½ acres of land on the northerly side of Town Street, which my husband John Griswold had of his father Capt. Samuel Griswold late of Norwich dec'd by date of 18 July 1729 [*ib.*, 7-25]. The same parties conveyed on the same date to Susanna Griswold, 16 rods in the Town Plot with dwelling house "which our brother John Griswold late of Norwich, dec'd, purchased of Hugh Calkin" [*ib.*, 7-26].

Ebenezer purchased from Nathaniel Baker, for £110, two parcels of land on Middle Hill in Norwich, on the highway which leads to Norwich West Society Meeting House, 8 Feb. 1733/4; and he bought 12 Apr. 1737, for £200, from Andrew Downer, three acres on Middle Hill [*ib.*, 7-75, 347]. He sold, 20 Jan. 1737/8, for £200, to Joshua Lassell of Windham, three acres at Middle Hill with buildings; he sold, 27 Apr. 1738, to John Lothrop Junr of Norwich, 14 acres, 21 rods, on Middle Hill at a place called the old Barrs; and he sold to the Conn. Government, 21 Jan. 1739/40, for £85, land on Middle Hill [*ib.*, 8-150, 141, 210].

Ebenezer conveyed for £56, 28 Feb. 1739/40, to "brother Asa Waterman," both of Norwich, 4¼ acres in the West Society near my dwelling house; and Asa conveyed it back to "brother Ebenezer Waterman" 25 Nov. 1740 [*ib.*, 8-211, 535]. Ebenezer sold a small piece to Samuel Gager, 28 Nov. 1739; a small parcel to Samuel Pettis, 1739/40, and 10 acres to David Sluman [*ib.*, 8-280, 287, 288]; David Sluman sold back to Ebenezer, 23 Jan. 1741/2 [8-559].

Ebenezer Waterman and wife Sarah acknowledged a deed at Norwich, 28 Jan. 1739/40 [*ib.*, 9-1½]. Other transactions concerning this land on Middle Hill were dated 22 Apr. 1745 and 10 Apr. 1749 [*ib.*, 10-8, 208].

On 9 Mar. 1748/9, Ebenezer Waterman and Sarah his wife of Norwich, for £2, quitclaimed to Francis Griswold, all our right and Inheritance in the tenth tenth of ye Late Division of Land made by the Proprietors of ye Common or Undivided land in said Norwich [*ib.*, 12-51].

Benjamin Wise of Norwich, for £130, on 10 Apr. 1749, quitclaimed to Ebenezer Waterman of Norwich, 9½ acres in the East Society in Norwich, beginning at the corner of the land Mr. Samuel Pettis bought of sd Waterman, by the highway that leads from the house of Capt. John Lothrop in sd Society to Windham road, near the house of Mr. Daniel Haskins in sd Society, with buildings [*ib.*, 13-85].

On 9 Jan. 1747/8, Ebenezer sold to Jeremiah Mason of Norwich, 6 acres in the West Society of Norwich, on Middle Hill and on the westerly side of the road that leads from my dwelling house to Windham road, to land I formerly sold to Samuel Gager [*ib.*, 12-164].

John Fitch of Windham, Conn., quitclaimed to Ebenezer Waterman of Norwich, 1 June 1749, land in Norwich laid out to my mother Elizabeth Fitch in right of her honored father Thomas Waterman late of Norwich deceased, except 21 acres which I have already sold to Asa Waterman [*ib.*, 11-62].

On 8 Feb. 1750/1, Ebenezer Waterman, for £160.10, sold to son Ezekiel Waterman, both of Norwich, land on Middle Hill, by Samuel Pettis', on westerly side of the highway, beginning about 2 rods from the North West corner of my dwelling house . . . to Capt. John Lothrop's . . . and so to make 5 acres, equal at each end; witnessed by James Elderkin and Ephraim Kingsbury [*ib.*, 12-482].

Ebenezer bought land with a dwelling house in the West Society from Ichabod Scott, Apr. 1763; and sold land in West Society to Elijah Abell, 18 June 1764 [*ib.*, 18-235; 16-430]. On 28 Mar. 1770, he sold to his son Ezekiel, for £53, three pieces of land in West Society on Middle Hill, a total of over 7 acres [*ib.*, 24-117].

Children of Ebenezer and Sarah (Griswold) Waterman, born at Norwich, baptized at West Farms (Franklin) Church:

154+ i. SUSANNA[5], b. 19 Nov. 1722; d. 5 Dec. 1764.
155+ ii. BETTY, b. 3 Nov. 1724.
156+ iii. SARAH, b. 23 Jan. 1726/7.
157+ iv. EZEKIEL, b. 15 Mar. 1729; d. 24 Feb. 1808.
v. EBENEZER, b. 1 May 1732; d. 3 Aug. 1733.
158+ vi. EBENEZER, b. 10 Mar. 1733/4, bapt. 28 Apr. 1734; d. after 1800.
159+ vii. FLAVIUS, b. 17 Aug. 1736, bapt. 22 Aug. 1736; d. 3 July 1778.
160+ viii. ADONIJAH, b. 12 Mar. 1738/9, bapt. 25 Mar. 1739; d. 24 June 1806.
161+ ix. MIRIAM, b. 14 Apr. 1741, bapt. 31 May 1741; d. 24 Dec. 1833.

References
Norwich Vital Records, 1-73, 269.

55. DANIEL[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 Oct. 1701, died there 7 Mar. 1773, in 72nd year (gravestone); married first, at Norwich, 26 June 1723, MARY GIFFORD, born at Norwich, 23 Dec. 1701, died there 22 Oct. 1760, in 59th year (gravestone), daughter of Samuel and Mary (Caulkins) Gifford [see GIFFORD FAMILY in Appendix]; married second, at Norwich, 20 Apr. 1763, ELIZABETH (———) HASKELL, widow of Roger Haskell [see HASKELL FAMILY in Appendix].

He was chosen Grandjuryman, 13 Dec. 1737; selectman, 12 Dec. 1738; surveyor, 21 Dec. 1742. He and his wife owned the Covenant at First Church, Norwich, 6 June 1725. Mary Waterman was admitted to full communion in the New Concord [Bozrah] Church, 29 Mar. 1740.

On 21 Nov. 1737, Samuel Gifford, Jeremiah Gifford, Samuel Leffingwell, Jr., and his wife Hannah, Daniel Waterman and wife Mary, John Hewitt and wife Ruth, Nehemiah Waterman and wife Sarah, all of Norwich, Conn., quitclaimed to Samuel Abel, Jr., of Norwich, their right "to what we had of our father Samuel Gifford late of Norwich, dec'd." [Land Rec. Norwich, 8-75, 82.]

Daniel Waterman and his wife Mary have stones in the Throop Burying Ground in Bozrah, Conn.

The settlement of Daniel Waterman's estate does not appear on the probate records, but on the land records is the mutual division of his lands, made 4 Jan. 1774. The agreement was signed by Daniel, Benjamin, Simon, Ezra and John Waterman, by Jabez Crocker, Junr, in behalf of his children, Samuel Abell and wife Elizabeth, John Burchard Jr. and wife Anne, all of Norwich, and "all children and heirs to the estate of our honored father Daniel Waterman late of Norwich, deceased." [Land Rec. Norwich, 21-403 to 409.]

Children of Daniel and Mary (Gifford) Waterman, born at Norwich, four bapt. at First Church, Norwich, last three at New Concord (Bozrah):

162+ i. DANIEL[5], b. 6 May 1724, bapt. 6 June 1725; d. 27 Oct. 1798.
163+ ii. BENJAMIN, b. 2 May 1726, bapt. 5 June 1726; d. 9 Mar. 1803.
164+ iii. MARY, b. 2, bapt. 28, Nov. 1731; d. 10 Apr. 1772.
165+ iv. ELIZABETH, b. 8 June 1734; d. 26 Feb. 1825.
166+ v. SIMON, b. 3 Jan. 1736/7, bapt. 20 Mar. 1737; d. 19 Nov. 1813.
167+ vi. EZRA, b. 11 Mar. 1739, bapt. 18 Mar. 1739; d. in 1826.
168+ vii. ANNE, b. 25 July 1742, bapt. 27 July 1742; d. 29 Aug. 1822.
169+ viii. JOHN, b. 13, bapt. 20, Jan. 1744/5; d. 23 Dec. 1830.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-94, 95, 346, 347.
M. E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), p. 461.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-91.

56. ELISHA[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 4 July 1704, died there 13 Feb. 1771; married at Norwich, 22 Jan. 1732/3, SARAH HACKLEY, born at New London, Conn., 2 Sept. 1713, died at Norwich, 1 Dec. 1776, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Waterhouse) (Baker) Hackley [see HACKLEY FAMILY in Appendix].

They were married by the Rev. Benjamin Lord, pastor of the First Church of Norwich.

Elisha Waterman and his wife were admitted to the First Church of Norwich on 14 Apr. 1734, but by 1739 began to have their children baptized at the New Concord Church [Bozrah]. Sarah Waterman was admitted to full communion there, 11 July 1742. He and his wife are buried in the old part of the Throop Burying Ground in Bozrah: "Mr Elisha Waterman died Feb. 13th 1771 in his 67th year." "Mrs. Sarah, wife of Elisha Waterman died Dec. 1, 1776 in her 63rd year." His death is entered 14 Feb. 1771 on the Bozrah Church Records, probably the date of burial.

The will of Elisha Waterman of Norwich, "farmer, being sick and weak," was made 26 Jan. 1771, proved 5 Mar. 1771; to his wife Sarah, he leaves the use of one third of the estate during her lifetime, all of the household furniture, and one cow and the white mare. To his three sons, "Zipporan," Andrew and Uriah, all the lands, to be divided as follows: Cyprian and Uriah to have an equal proportion, and Andrew by reason of his having a trade is to have £35 less in the value of the lands. To daughter Lydia, I confirm what I have already given her, which is about £35 in value, and 5 shillings more. To daughter Elizabeth, £11, besides what I have given, about £24. To daughter Sarah, £35 in money. Son Uriah is to have the other half of the dwelling house, and he is to pay the debts and legacies, as far as it will go. Wife Sarah and son Andrew Waterman to be executors. Witnesses: Samuel Abell, John Birchard, and Rev. Benjamin Throop. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-141, 142; division, 142 to 147.]

On 24 Apr. 1771, Cyprian Waterman of New London, Conn., Andrew Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., and Uriah Waterman of Norwich, as heirs of Mr. Elisha Waterman late of Norwich dec'd, being all of lawful age, with the consent of their mother Mrs. Sarah Waterman, agree to divide the estate and set out the widow's dower. Andrew and Uriah quitclaim to their brother Cyprian, land in New Concord Parish, 29 acres and 28 rods, beginning at the southeast corner of the farm our honored father lived on . . . by John Birchard's . . . to stones on the west side of the Great Pond . . . by Samuel Abell's.

This locates Elisha's homestead in the present town of Bozrah, near Gardner's Lake, which was formerly known as the Great Pond. Other parcels were divided, the mother having her dower interest in each lot. The agreement was signed by Cyprian, Andrew, Uriah, and the mother, Mrs. Sarah Waterman.

Elisha was Lister, 23 Dec. 1736; Surveyor, Dec. 1738, and again 1740; Selectman, 8 Dec. 1741; with Josiah Eames, tithing man for New Concord Parish, 10 Dec. 1745.

Children of Elisha and Sarah (Hackley) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., first three baptized at First Church, Norwich, the others at New Concord (Bozrah):

170+ i. ELISHA[6], b. 18 Oct. 1733, bapt. 14 Apr. 1734; d. before 15 Sept. 1764, unm.

171+ ii. CYPRIAN, b. 11, bapt. 18, May 1735.

172+ iii. ANDREW, b. 18, bapt. 22, May 1737; d. 16 Feb. 1822.

iv. LEBBEUS, b. 22* Mar. 1738/9, bapt. 11 Mar. 1739; d. 16 June 1758 (Bozrah Church record). Lebbeus[5] Waterman served in the French and Indian War in 1758 as a Private in the 9th Co. (Capt. John Durkee of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch); died 30 June. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Col. 10-66.] His death was entered as 16 June in the church record.

* The children of Elisha Waterman were entered in the vital records in a group, and, since the youngest was born 1753, not until after the calendar change. Their ages were therefore rectified to New Style. The Old Style baptismal date of Lebbeus is identical with the New Style birth date, so there is no real discrepancy.

173+ v. LYDIA, b. and bapt. 12 Mar. 1740/1; d. 18 Oct. 1779.
vi. CHILD, bur. 3 June 1743 [Bozrah Church Records].
174+ vii. URIAH, b. 9, bapt. 10, Feb. 1744/5; d. after 1790.
175+ viii. ELIZABETH, b. 19, bapt. 20, Sept. 1747.
176+ ix. SARAH, b. 6, bapt. 10, Nov. 1751; d. 6 July 1784.
x. EUNICE, b. 15, bapt. 16, Dec. 1753; d. before 26 Jan. 1771 (not mentioned in her father's will).

References
Norwich Vital Records, 1-143.

57. ASA[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 15 Nov. 1706, died there 14 Nov. 1783; married at Norwich 26 Nov. 1733, LUCY HYDE, born at Norwich, 16 Apr. 1713, died there 16 Nov. 1790, daughter of John and Experience (Abel) Hyde.

Town Meeting, Norwich, 18 Apr. 1734: Liberty was granted to Asa Waterman to improve and maintain his shop which he hath built on the highway near his fathers dwelling house in Norwich, on the place where it is during the town's pleasure.

Debts for 1735: Asa Waterman for clothing Wedge child, £3.0.0.

He was Lister, 20 Dec. 1737, and Selectman, 14 Dec. 1742.

Asa and his brother Daniel were Selectmen, Oct. 1753 [Col. Rec. Conn. 10-225].

In 1742, Asa Waterman and his wife Lucy were admitted to the First Church of Norwich, but they had children baptized there both before and after that date.

Asa Waterman was one of the company which purchased from the Indians of the Six Nations, 11 July 1754, the share of each purchaser being 2/1224th parts, and he paid in $2.00, 20 Nov. 1754; he was also a grantee from the Delaware Indians to the First Delaware Company, 6 May 1755 [The Susquehannah Company Papers, 1-106, 177, 263].

The will of Asa Waterman, of Norwich, made 18 May 1775, proved by the witnesses 21 and 28 Jan. 1784. To his wife he gave the use of one third of the estate during her life. To son Asa Waterman, the negro man Amos and the land where the old house stood. To son Arunah, part of the land the shop stands on, beginning at the Town street. To my grandchildren, children of my son Thomas deceased, a piece of land northward of the dwelling house. To daughter Mary, wife of Jedediah Hide, use of certain lands which after her decease are to pass to her children. Remainder of estate to sons Asa and Arunah and the children of son Thomas dec'd. The land in the Susquenah and Delaware Purchases is to be divided, one fourth each to Asa, Arunah, Mary, and Thomas' children. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 7-314 to 316.] Inventory of the estate was taken 6 July 1784, and amounted to £1440.6.3; it included land in New Concord, the home lot, the Pease lot, and land on Wauwecus Hill [*ib.*, pp. 317-318]. Division of the estate was made, 24 Feb. 1789, to widow Lucy Waterman, to Capt. Asa Waterman, to

Arunah Waterman, to the children of Thomas Waterman, dec'd, and to the children of Mary Hyde dec'd [*ib.*, 9-170 to 175].

The inventory of the estate of Mrs. Lucy Waterman, widow of Mr. Asa Waterman, Sr., late of Norwich, dec'd, was taken 14 May 1792 and included 20 acres of land on Wauwecus Hill [*ib.*, 8-497].

Children of Asa and Lucy (Hyde) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn. (baptized at First Church):

177+ i. THOMAS[5], b. 12 Aug. 1734, bapt. 12 Jan. 1735; d. 22 May 1773.
178+ ii. LUCY, b. 15, bapt. 23, Jan. 1737; d. 21 Nov. 1762.
179+ iii. MARY, b. 19, bapt. 22, Apr. 1739; d. 2 Sept. 1780.
iv. DEBORAH, b. 8, bapt. 10, May 1741; d. 2 June 1755.
180+ v. ASA, b. and bapt. 1 May 1743; d. 26 Feb. 1789.
vi. AZARIAH, b. 28, bapt. 29, Dec. 1745; d. 7 Sept. 1753.
181+ vii. ARUNAH, b. 24, bapt. 30, Apr. 1749; d. 27 Aug. 1838.
viii. AZARIAH, b. 7 Oct. 1754; d. 5 Sept. 1759.

References

R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-27, 28.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-150, 151, 328.

58. NEHEMIAH[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Aug. 1709, died at Bozrah, Conn., 27 Oct. 1796; married at Norwich, 28 Feb. 1733, SARAH GIFFORD, born at Norwich, 21 Aug. 1712, died at Bozrah, 21 Jan. 1795, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Calkins) (Gifford) [see GIFFORD FAMILY in Appendix].

Nehemiah and his wife were admitted to the First Church of Norwich on 21 Apr. 1734, and their children were baptized there. They lived in that part of Norwich which was later set off as Bozrah. Nehemiah and his brother Daniel Waterman married sisters, and on 21 Nov. 1737 they with the other Gifford heirs sold to Samuel Abel, Jr., of Norwich, their rights to the estate they inherited from "our father Samuel Gifford, late of Norwich, deceased."

Nehemiah Waterman and Daniel Calkins were chosen Tithingmen for the First Society, 8 Dec. 1735. He was surveyor for Conn. Plains, 23 Dec. 1736; Lister, 12 Dec. 1738.

He took the Oath of Fidelity, 9 Sept. 1777 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-309]. Sarah, wife of Nehemiah, was admitted to full communion in the Bozrah Church, 13 Nov. 1763. The records of that church show that Nehemiah Waterman Esqr served on a church committee to install a new minister in 1786; and that he was added to the standing committee of the church, 28 Feb. 1788.

He was listed in New London County, Conn., in the 1790 census, his family consisting only of himself and his wife.

They are buried in Norwich Town Burying Ground, the stones bearing these inscriptions: "In memory of / Nehemiah Waterman / of Bozrah who de / parted this life / Oct[r] 27[th] 1796 / in ye 88[th] Year / of his age / O mind you, O mind you / if you yourselves love, / O mind you O mind you / your maker above." The other: "In memory of Mrs. / Sarah wife of Mr /

Nehemiah Waterman / who died Jan. 21st / 1795, in ye 83d / Year of her age / The sweet remem / brance of the Just / shall flourish when / they sleep in dust."

On 4 Apr. 1804, Nehemiah Waterman of Bozrah, Joseph and Susannah Hyde of Franklin, Stephen and Hannah Foot of Colchester, and Elijah Waterman of Windham, "being the Heirs at Law of Nehemiah Waterman Esq. late of Bozrah deceased" convey to Ebenezer Huntington Jr. and Erastus Huntington of Norwich, for $384.00, "Land lying in said Franklin on the west side of the Highway leading from Norwich to Windham and is the same lot of land which James M. Camp of said Franklin Mortgaged to our Hond Father Nehemiah Waterman." [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-255.]

Children of Nehemiah and Sarah (Gifford) Waterman, born at Norwich, baptized at Norwich First Church:

i. ELIJAH[6], b. 8 Jan. 1733/4, bapt. 21 Apr. 1734; d. 7 May 1737.
182+ ii. NEHEMIAH, b. 21 Oct., bapt. Oct. 1736; d. 18 Oct. 1802.
183+ iii. SARAH, b. and bapt. 22 July 1739; perhaps d. 20 Oct. 1825.
184+ iv. HANNAH, b. 4, bapt. 14, Mar. 1741/2; d. 18 Sept. 1763.
v. EUNICE, b. 20 Aug., bapt. 23 Sept., 1744; d. 13 May 1749.
185+ vi. LOIS, b. and bapt. 29 May 1748.
186+ vii. EUNICE, b. 13 Dec. 1750; d. 15 Sept. 1824.
viii. A SON, b. 15 Aug. 1753; d. in a few hours.

References

F. M. Caulkins: History of Norwich (1874), p. 207.
M. E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), p. 461 (for Gifford).
Norwich Vital Records, 1-142.
Bozrah Church Records.
Bozrah Vital Records (original), 1-99, 100.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones (1933), p. 15.

59. SARAH[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 9 Mar. 1711/12, died at Lebanon, Conn., 16 Jan. 1795, aged 83; married first, at Norwich, 23 May 1729, THOMAS SLUMAN, born at Norwich, 17 Mar. 1706, baptized at First Church, Norwich, 19 May 1706, died there 14 May 1742, son of Thomas and Sarah (Pratt) Sluman; married second, at New Concord [Bozrah] Church, Norwich, 25 Jan. 1744, (CAPT.) JOHN WATTLES, baptized at First Church, Stonington, Conn., 4 Aug. 1700, died at Lebanon, Conn., 3 June 1766, aged 66, son of William and Abigail (Belcher) Wattles of Stonington and Lebanon.

Sarah had five daughters by her first husband, whose grave is in the Old Plains Burying Ground, Franklin, Conn. She and her children shared in her husband's estate, and the children were among the heirs of their uncle Joshua Sluman. Capt. Wattles' first wife was Judith Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY in Appendix], by whom he had six children. Capt. Wattles and Sarah (Waterman) had seven children.

This family had two unusual features. First, three of the sons of Capt. Wattles by his first wife married three of their Sluman step-sisters. Second,

there were four Sarahs in the combined Wattles-Sluman family. Capt. Wattles had a daughter Sarah by his first wife; then he married the widow Sarah (Waterman) Sluman, who already had a daughter Sarah Sluman; and not content with three Sarahs in the family, Capt. Wattles and his second wife conferred the name on a daughter. Mrs. Wattles in her will distinguished *her* two Sarahs, as "Sarah the Elder" and "Sarah the Younger."

Capt. John Wattles left no will, but the order for the distribution of his estate was given by a Court of Probate, 13 Dec. 1766, and three days later distribution was made to the widow and thirteen children. To the widow Sarah Wattles, use of one third of estate during her lifetime, etc.; to John the eldest son; to Mason the second son; to Samuel the third son; to Susana Mason, only child and heir of Sarah West dec'd, which said Sarah was Eldest Daughter to sd deceased; to William the 4th son; to Joseph the fifth son; to Thomas the sixth son; to Roswell the seventh son; to Elijah the eighth son; to Joshua the ninth son; to Oliver the tenth son; to Charles the eleventh son; and to Sarah, a daughter. In the distribution of the real estate, Sarah was named between Elijah and Joshua. The inventory of the personal estate was taken at Lebanon, 14 July 1766. The inventory included a Silver Tankard valued at £6-3, and seven Silver Spoons. [Probate Rec. Windham, 7-165, 201 to 210.]

The will of Sarah Wattles of Lebanon, Windham County, Conn., was made at Lebanon, 3 Nov. 1783. My will is that all my children (viz) my six sons and six daughters shall all share equally in my estate except that my two daughters (viz) Anne and Lydia, shall have twenty shillings each, more than to any other of my children. To my six sons, Thomas, Roswell, Elijah, Joshua, Oliver and Charles, an equal proportion in the estate, that is one twelfth part, to be taken out of the outdoor moveables. To my daughter Betty, one silver spoon marked TSs. To daughter Anna, my Gold Necklace of Beads and one silver spoon marked TSs. To my daughter Sarah (the Elder) my Gold Locket, my Gold Sleeve-buttons and three silver Teaspoons marked S. W. To daughter Hannah, a Gold Ring and a Silver Spoon marked A B. To my daughter Lydia, a Gold Ring and a Silver Spoon marked TWA and my silver Shoe Buckles, together with the twenty shillings above mentioned. To my daughter Sarah (the Younger) my Silver Tankard and one Silver Spoon marked TWE, also a White Sattin Mantle and a white Fustian one. N. B. Those things I have particularly mentioned and given to my several Daughters are to be part of their portions except the twenty shillings to Anna and Lydia. Sons Oliver and Charles Wattles to be Executors. Witnesses: Ahira Elderkin, Eunice Elderkin, and Rodolphus Elderkin.

The witnesses Ahira and Rodolphus were sons of James and Betty (Waterman) Elderkin. But Sarah lived for twelve years after making her will. Otsego County, State of New York: Rodolphus Elderkin and his wife Eunice Elderkin, late of Lebanon, Conn., testified that while they resided at Lebanon, "we were called as Witnesses together with Ahira Elderkin, to

attest to the will of old Mrs. Sarah Wattles the Widow and Relict of Capt. John Wattles late of Lebanon, deceased, which Sarah we understand, is lately deceased," and they made oath, 9 Feb. 1795, to their witnessing the will. The will was presented for probate, 6 Mar. 1795, by Oliver Wattles, one of the Executors named, "the other resides in the State of Vermont," and the will was accepted. [Probate Rec. Windham, 13-408 to 410, 436; the distribution is recorded in 14-14, 15.]

The silver spoons marked TSs were probably for Thomas and Sarah Sluman. The one marked SW may have meant either Sarah Waterman or Sarah Wattles. The A B may refer to Abigail Belcher, Capt. Wattles' mother; and TWE looks like Thomas and Elizabeth Waterman.

The dates of death and ages of Capt. John and Sarah Wattles, and of a few other members of the family are from the sexton's records of Goshen Cemetery in Lebanon.

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Waterman) Sluman, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Betty[5], b. 10 Feb. 1729/30; m. at Lebanon, 12 Nov. 1747, Capt. John Wattles, Jr., b. 26 Oct. 1725, d. in 1774.
ii. Anne, b. 5 Mar. 1733; m. (recorded at Norwich, Anne called of Lebanon), 24 Mar. 1751, Elijah Sabin.
iii. Sarah, b. 5 Feb. 1734/5; m. Samuel Wattles, b. 22 Mar. 1729.
iv. Hannah, b. 11 Sept. 1738; m. Mason Wattles, b. 25 June 1727, d. in 1802.
v. Lydia, b. 7 June 1741; m. at Lebanon (recorded at Norwich, both called of Lebanon), 22 Nov. 1761, Jacob Smith.

Children of Capt. John and Sarah (Waterman) (Sluman) Wattles, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

vi. Thomas, b. 11 Oct. 1744. He was listed at Lebanon in the 1790 Census: 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16 years, 4 females.
vii. Roswell, b. 28 Apr. 1746; d. at West Hartford, Conn., 12 Apr. 1810 ae. 66; settled in Suffield, Conn., and m. 16 July 1769, Delight Seymour of Hartford. He was listed at Hartford, Conn., in the 1790 Census: 1 male over 16 years, 4 females.
viii. Elijah, b. 21 Mar. 1747/8; "of Suffield," m. 18 Jan. 1769, Anna Bushnell of Chelsea in Norwich, where he later settled. He was listed in New London County, Conn., in the 1790 Census: 2 males over 16 years, 4 females.
ix. Joshua, b. 15 June 1750; m. at Goshen Society, Lebanon, 9 Dec. 1781, Sarah Ann Hyde. He was listed at Lebanon in the 1790 Census: 1 male over 16 years, 4 males under 16 years, 1 female.
x. Sarah, b. ; m. Daniel Bissell, Jr., b. at Lebanon, 6 Dec. 1747 [see Fitch Family in Appendix].
xi. Oliver, b. ; d. at Lebanon in 1805; m. (1) at Goshen Society, Lebanon, 2 Apr. 1778, Theoda Partridge, d. 13 Oct. 1790 ae. 37; m. (2) at Bozrah, 2 June 1791, Abigail Lathrop. He was listed at Lebanon in the 1790 Census: 2 males over 16 years, 9 females. His estate was distributed to his widow Abigail and ten children.

xii. CHARLES, b. ; m. at Goshen Society, Lebanon, 6 Dec. 1780, OLIVE WILLIAMS. He was listed at Lebanon in the 1790 Census: 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16 years, 5 females. In 1795 he was living in Vermont.

Capt. John Wattles married first, Judith Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY in Appendix], born about 1704, died at Lebanon, 4 Feb. 1742 [1742/3], aged 39. Their children [not in the Waterman line), born at Lebanon, were:

1. Sarah, b. 15 Jan. 1723/4; m. 16 Apr. 1741, Joshua West.
2. John, b. 26 Oct. 1725; d. in 1774; m. 12 Nov. 1747, Betty[5] Sluman, above.
3. Mason, b. 25 June 1727; d. in 1802; m. (1) 29 June 1747, Irene Chandler, who d. 6 Apr. 1754; m. (2) Hannah[5] Sluman, above.
4. Samuel, b. 22 Mar. 1729; m. Sarah[5] Sluman, above.
5. William (twin), b. 6 June 1730.
6. Joseph (twin), b. 6 June 1730.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-164, 302, 395, 528.
R. A. Wheeler: History of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., p. 203.
F. W. Bailey: Early Connecticut Marriages (1902), 5-44, 48, 50.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-337, 341, 342.
Goshen Cemetery, Lebanon, Sexton's records, p. 138.

60. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Oct. 1702, died there 5 Jan. 1752; married at Norwich, 16 Apr. 1724, JONATHAN AVERY, born (no record found), died at Lisbon, Conn., in 1792, son of Capt. Thomas and Hannah (Raymond) (Bulkeley) Avery. He married second, 18 Oct. 1752, Dorothy (Denison) (Rogers) Copp, of New London, Conn., North Parish (now Montville), daughter of Capt. Robert Denison.

She was buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground: "Here Lies the Body / of Mrs. Elizabeth Avery / wife to Mr. Jonathan / Avery who died / January y[e] 5[th] A D / 1752 in y[e] 49[th] / Year of her age".

Jonathan Avery of Lisbon made his will 28 July 1783, proved 24 July 1792; named his wife Dorothy, his daughter Ann who lived with him, and his children Elizabeth, Hannah, Charles, Elisha, and Jonathan, who (living and dead) had had their shares; and David, Uriah, Lucy, and Olive. Inventory of the estate was taken 28 Sept. 1792. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-44.]

In the "Avery Clan," Elizabeth (Waterman) Avery's death is given as 4 Jan. 1750, but both her gravestone and the vital records give the date 5 Jan. 1752.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Waterman) Avery, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at First Church, Norwich:

i. ELIZABETH[5], b. 7 Jan. 1724/5, bapt. 4 July 1725; m. 15 Nov. 1766, as his second wife, WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, b. at Norwich, 11 Oct. 1718, son of Joseph and Lydia (Worth) Armstrong. No children.
ii. HANNAH, b. 7, bapt. 8, Oct. 1727; d. 11 June 1748; m. at Norwich, 26 Mar. 1744, BENJAMIN BROOKS.
iii. CHARLES, b. 30 Mar., bapt. 12 Apr., 1730; d. at Norwich, 3 Apr. 1774 in 45th year (gravestone); m. 5 Apr. 1750, ABIGAIL POST, b. 1 Apr. 1733, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Birchard) Post. Thirteen children.

iv. ELISHA, b. 8, bapt. 13, Apr. 1735; m. 13 Nov. 1754, SARAH MANNING, b. at Windham, Conn., 28 Oct. 1737, d. at Norwich, 20 Oct. 1825. She m. (2) 11 Dec. 1765, Stephen Gifford.

v. JONATHAN, b. 6, bapt. 12, June 1743.*

Children of Jonathan and Dorothy (Denison) (Rogers) (Copp) Avery, born at Norwich [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Anne, b. 10 July, bapt. 4 Nov., 1753.
2. Lucy, b. 10 July, bapt. 31 Aug., 1755.
3. David, b. 27 Dec. 1757, bapt. 30 July 1758.
4. Uriah, bapt. 16 Nov. 1760.
5. Olive.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-72, 306, 307, 249, 80, 409, 284, 358, 326, 196.
H. A. Baker: History of Montville, Conn. (1896), p. 521 (No. 16).
E. M. and C. H. Avery: Avery Clan of Groton (1912) pp. 139-140, 200-202.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones (1933), p. 40.
H. D. Sweet: The Averys of Groton (1894), p. 31.

61. ELEAZER[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 22 June 1704, died there in 1784; married first, at Norwich, 22 Dec. 1731, MARTHA ADGATE, born at Norwich, 9 Oct. 1710, died there 6 May 1755, daughter of Dea. Thomas and Ruth (Brewster) Adgate; married second, ELIZABETH (———) FOUNTAIN, widow of William Fountain.

Eleazer Waterman and his wife were admitted to the First Church of Norwich, 8 Oct. 1732, and their children were baptized there. He was appointed fence viewer, 19 Dec. 1727; took the freeman's oath, 28 Sept. 1730; and with others protested 31 Dec. 1734 against being at any charge for a new town house [Town Rec. Norwich].

Martha (Adgate) Waterman lies in the old Norwich Town Burying Ground, her gravestone bearing this inscription: "Here Lies the Body of / M^rs^ Martha Waterman / The Beloved wife of / M^r^ Eleazer Waterman / Daughter of Deacon / Thomas Adget & M^rs^ / Ruth his wife who / Died May 6^th^ 1755 in / Y^e^ 45^th^ year of her age / A virtuous woman Leaves Her Name / On y^e^ Refulgent wings of Fame".

The will of Eleazer Waterman of Norwich, made 1 Sept. 1783, proved 30 June 1784. To his wife Elizabeth he left one third of the estate during her lifetime and the household goods she brought to him at the time of their marriage. To his two sons John Waterman and Peter Waterman in equal proportion, my now dwelling house, Barn and other Buildings and several parcels of land, one piece being on Wauwecus Hill. To grandson William Waterman, 30 acres of land, part of the home farm. To daughter Ruth Capron, the use and improvement of one fifth of the remaining land during her lifetime, and after her decease to belong to her heirs. To granddaughter Elizabeth Moore, the residue of the whole estate. Rufus Lathrop Esq., and my two sons John Waterman and Peter Waterman to be executors. Wit-

* The manuscripts of the late Charles L. U. Camp, now owned by the Connecticut Historical Society, state that Jonathan Avery, Jr., married Mary Gardiner, dau. of Oliver; *ex* information, Ottie Youngs Lee, Seattle, Wash.

nesses: Ebenezer Fitch, Jonathan Frisbie, Mrs. Eunice Huntington. The inventory of the estate, taken 4 Oct. 1784, included the dwelling house and barn; one piece of land, 273 acres & 100 rods; another piece 108 acres & 64 rods "on Wheal Timber Hill." Total amount, £1826.6.5. The list of debts shows the name of David Moore as a small creditor; total debts, £475.17.7¾. Distribution made 24 Nov. 1788 to sons John and Peter Waterman, daughter Ruth wife of William Capron, grandson William Waterman, and granddaughter Elisabeth wife of Daniel Huntington. There are many receipts in the files, mostly made out to Capt. John Waterman as Executor. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 7-319, 339, 340; File No. 11,210.]

Martha Adgate's number in the Mayflower Index is 287; her mother Ruth Brewster (5157) was daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Dart) Brewster, granddaughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster, and great-granddaughter of Elder William Brewster.

Jedediah Huntington wrote to Jabez Huntington from Boston, 5 Apr. 1765: "I have purchased all the Hempseed I can find in the Town which is only three Bushell at the extravagant Price of 32 s L M pr Bushell one halfe of which is for Eleazer Waterman—the Remainder you may Sell to any one you please, it is of the best kind." [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 20-204.]

Eleazer Waterman took the Oath of Fidelity, 13 Apr. 1778 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-317].

On 24 May 1767, John Braddick of New London married, at Norwich, Mary Fountain of Norwich, the marriage being performed by Rev. Matthew Graves of New London; this marriage was certified, 5 Jan. 1785, by Elisabeth Waterman, Jonathan Lester, and Timothy and Deborah Parker [Norwich Vital Records, 1-530]. When we seek the identity of this Elizabeth Waterman, the only one we can find to fit the circumstances was the second wife of Eleazer Waterman. His first wife had died in 1755, so it is likely that he married his second wife Elizabeth long before 1767, the date the Fountain girl was married; and since she was named in his will in 1783, proved 1784, we know that this Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman was living in Norwich almost up to the date of certification of the above record. The will of Eleazer indicates that his second wife was a widow when he married her, because it refers to the household goods she brought to him.

Those who certified to the Braddick-Fountain marriage stated that it was performed in their presence, so quite likely they were relatives. Since Mrs. Waterman was of Norwich, and Mary Fountain was of Norwich, while the bridegroom was from New London, Mrs. Waterman was more probably related to the bride than to the bridegroom. We therefore explore the Fountain family, and find that William and Elizabeth Fountain had the following children recorded [Norwich Vital Records, 1-175, 176]:

Elizabeth, b. 7 June 1737.
William, b. 12 Oct. 1738.
Mary, b. 7 Apr. 1741.
Elizabeth, b. 10 Mar. 1743/4.
Ann, b. 9 Apr. 1746.
Simon Peter, b. 8 Aug. 1748.

Mary Fountain, born 1741, was therefore 26 years old at marriage, and her mother was named Elizabeth. If therefore Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman was the widow of William Fountain, it was the *mother* of Mary Fountain who certified to her marriage. We turn therefore to the record of the estate of William Fountain, and find a single paper in the file [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 3959]: Eleazer Waterman gave bond, 27 Jan. 1763, as administrator of William Fountain's estate, with Ebenezer Fitch as his surety. This confirms what was merely a conjecture, and makes it extremely probable that Eleazer Waterman's interest in the Fountain estate was as husband of the widow.

Eleazer Waterman was admitted to the Second Church of Norwich [now Chelsea], 25 Feb. 1761, and signed the Covenant the same day. From 1732 he had been a member of the First Church. His first wife had died in 1755, and he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Fountain at least by 1763. Elizabeth Waterman was a member of Christ Episcopal Church, Norwich, 1768. "Elizabeth Waterman wife of Eleazer Waterman" was godmother for Elizabeth Brimmer, child of John and Elizabeth Brimmer, 4 Aug. 1771; and Elizabeth Waterman was godmother for Susanna Brimmer, daughter of the same, 25 July 1773. Presumably these were grandchildren of Mrs. Waterman, and it is likely that her daughter Elizabeth Fountain, born 10 Mar. 1743/4, was wife of John Brimmer. On 29 Mar. 1775, Eleazer Waterman's slaves, Deliverance, Elizabeth and Nancy, children of Dinah, were baptized in private [Christ Church records].

Eleazer Waterman was one of those who agreed to build a bridge over the cove [now the West Side Bridge] with Gershom Breed, Jonathan Lester, and Samuel and Benjamin Huntington. [Col. Rec. Conn. 13-565, 610.]

Children of Eleazer and Martha (Adgate) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at First Church, Norwich:

187+ i. Martha[5], b. 11, bapt. 17, Dec. 1732.
188+ ii. Ruth, b. and bapt. 30 June 1734.
189+ iii. Eleazer, b. 11, bapt. 12, Dec. 1736.
190+ iv. John, b. 20 Oct. 1739,* bapt. 25 Mar. 1739; d. Apr. 1810.
191+ v. Peter, b. 26 Oct., bapt. 1 Nov., 1741.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-136.
Old Families of Norwich, p. 5.
Old Houses of Norwich, p. 408.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 63.

62. Hannah[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 28 Sept. 1708, died there 15 Aug. 1759; married first, at Norwich, 11 Aug. 1730, Capt. Absalom King, "of Long Island," born at Southold, L. I., 6 Jan. 1703/4, died at sea, 23 Sept. 1732, son of Samuel and Hannah (———) King; married second, at Norwich, 8 Nov. 1733, Benedict Arnold, born at Newport, R. I.,

* Error in record for 1738?

28 Aug. 1683, died in 1761, son of Benedict and Mary (Turner) Arnold, and grandson of Gov. Benedict and Damaris (Westcott) Arnold.

Hempstead in his Diary, under date of 7 Nov. 1732, writes: "Natt Shaw Master of the Norwich Schooner came in from Ireland & have had the Small Pox in their passage. absalom King Jonathan Douglass (who was Shaws mate) & Shaws Brother & two Indians died 5 out of 15. King & Company was Passengers having Sold their Sloop." (Page 253.)

Hannah (Waterman) (King) Arnold is buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground, with some of her children. "In Memory of / Hannah y^e^ well beloved / Wife of Cap^t^ Benedict / Arnold & Daughter of / M^r^ John & Elizabeth / Waterman, (She was a / Pattern of Piety Patience / and Virtue) who died / Aug^st^ 15^th^ 1759 / Ætatis Suae 52".

The will of Absalom King, of Norwich, leaves to wife Hannah all his lands, herediments & both real and personal except what is due me from my brother John King of Southold on Long Island, by bond. To brother John King, my land in Southold on Long Island, at a place called the Oyster Ponds, about 8 or 9 acres and what is due me by bond, he to repay my wife £50. Dated 12 Jan. 1730/1, proved 22 Oct. 1733. Wife to be sole Executor. Inventory of Absalom King "who deceased 23 Sept. 1732," taken 16 Oct. 1733. [Probate Rec. New London, C-682.]

Child of Capt. Absalom and Hannah (Waterman) King, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. **Hannah[5]**, b. 28 July 1731, bapt. at First Church, Norwich, 15 Aug. 1731; d. 30 Apr. 1739.

Children of Benedict and Hannah (Waterman) (King) Arnold, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at First Church, Norwich:

ii. Benedict, b. 15, bapt. 20, Aug. 1738; d. 30 Apr. 1739.

iii. Benedict, b. 3, bapt. 11, Jan. 1740/1; d. in England, 14 June 1801; m. (1) 22 Feb. 1767, Margaret Mansfield, b. at New Haven, Conn., 24 Apr. 1745, d. there 19 June 1775; m. (2) Apr. 1779, Margaret Shippen, dau. of Edward Shippen, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. The history of Gen. Benedict Arnold is too well known to require repetition here.

iv. Hannah, b. 9, bapt. 19, Dec. 1742; d. in "1803 in Montague, Upper Canada."

v. Mary, b. 4, bapt. 9, June 1745; d. 10 Sept. 1753 ae. 8 yrs. 3 mos. 4 days (gravestone).

vi. Absalom King, b. 4, bapt. 12, Apr. 1747; d. 22 Oct. 1750 ae. 3 (gravestone).

vii. Elizabeth, b. and bapt. 19 Nov. 1749; d. 29 Sept. 1753 ae. 3 yrs. 10 mos. 11 days (gravestone).

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-124, 153.
F. M. Caulkins: History of Norwich (1874), pp. 208, 306, 409-414.
N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, 32-91; 33-145.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones (1933), p. 18.

63. WILLIAM[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 20 July 1710, died there 7 Nov. 1789; married at Norwich, 23 Sept. 1734, MARGARET TRACY, born at Norwich, 11 May 1710, died there 4 June 1767, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Abel) Tracy [see TRACY FAMILY in Appendix.]

Footstones remaining in the old burying ground at Norwich Town bear the inscriptions,—M[r] William Waterman; M[rs] Margaret Waterman.

He was appointed with Moses Tracy as tithing-men for the First Society, 16 Dec. 1740; was on the grand jury, 17 Dec. 1744; and took the freeman's oath, 8 Apr. 1740 [Town Rec. Norwich].

D. A. R. Lineage Books, 84-349, state that this William Waterman (1710-1789) had Revolutionary service, married Margie H. [*sic*] Tracy, and that their daughter Lydia married Jesse Birchard. The Revolutionary service belonged to William Waterman of Plainfield, Conn., a descendant of the Rhode Island family; the other errors in the above statement are disproved by the records given herewith. The same incorrect line of descent and attribution of service appear in the Lineage Books, 11-80, 81-200, and 111-174.

He took the Oath of Fidelity, 13 Apr. 1778, and William Waterman, Jr., on 9 Sept. 1777 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-309, 310].

Dinah, servant of William Waterman, was baptized at the First Church, Norwich, 31 July 1742.

William Waterman was a grantee from the Delaware Indians to the First Delaware Company, 6 May 1755 [The Susquehannah Company Papers, 1-267].

"Mehitabel Waterman of Norwich in New London County Bearing friendship for my loving cousins William Waterman, Lydia Waterman, Margaret Waterman and Mary Waterman all of said Norwich" and for £20, conveyed to them 5 acres in Yantick part in Norwich and part in Franklin, 28 Dec. 1797. On 28 Sept. 1798, Zabadiah Hyde of Norwich sold for $200.00 to William, Lydia, Margaret and Mary Waterman, 4 acres in Yantic Meadow, partly in Norwich and partly in Franklin. [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-128, 129.]

The will of William Waterman "far advanced in life, yet in tolerable health," made 14 May 1788, proved 2 Dec. 1789. To his son, William Waterman, Junr, he leaves two sevenths part of all his estate. To daughter Abigail Parsons, one seventh. To daughter Lydia Waterman, one seventh. To daughter Margaret Waterman, one seventh. To daughter Mary Waterman, one seventh and three fourths of another one seventh. To his grandchildren, Uriah Bill, Asael Bill, Judith Bill, Margaret Bill and Abigail Bill, children of daughter Judith Bill deceased, one fourth of one seventh of the estate. If either of the children died before the father, or before the settlement of the estate, that part was to be divided among the survivors. Witnesses: Joshua Abell, Peleg Hyde, and Abiel Hyde. An inventory of the estate was taken 4 Dec. 1789. Division of the estate was made 6 Dec. 1789 to the son William Waterman, to Abigail, wife of Col. Marshfield Parsons, to Lydia Waterman,

Margaret Waterman, Mary Waterman, and to Uriah, Asael, Judith, Margaret and Abigail Bill, grandchildren, the latter of whom received one acre and 110 rods of land, "it being one fourth of one seventh" of the estate. The inventory included the house and other buildings, with land adjoining and some other land; total amount, £229.13.3. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-275; inventory, p. 276; distribution, pp. 277-280.]

Children of William and Margaret (Tracy) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at First Church, Norwich:

192+ i. JUDITH[5], b. 20 Mar. 1736, bapt. 15 Jan. 1738; d. 5 July 1783.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 12, bapt. 15, Apr. 1739; d. *s. p.* 14 Mar. 1793; m. 15 Jan. 1783 (as his third wife), COL. MARSHFIELD PARSONS, b. 7 Feb. 1733, d. 13 Jan. 1813. ["Hyde Genealogy" (1864), 1-217; "The Chapin Book," by G. W. Chapin, 1924, 1-268.]

iii. LYDIA, b. 13 Sept., bapt. 25 Oct., 1741; d. at Norwich, Dec. 1800 aged 59 [*Norwich Packet*], unm. The will of Lydia Waterman, of Norwich, made 18 Apr. 1798, leaves all her "estate that descended to me from my father William Waterman late of sd Norwich, dec'd," to her brother William Waterman of Norwich, and her sisters Margaret Waterman and Mary Waterman, both of said Norwich, and named her brother William Waterman as executor. A codicil added 15 Oct. 1800 states that whereas said Lydia Waterman has since making the above will, received a right in the meadow known as Yantic meadow, in common with her brother William and her sisters Margaret and Mary, it is to be divided between her brother and said sisters. The witnesses to the will and codicil were Daniel Hall, Marshfield Parsons and Lois Parsons, Junr. who all appeared at Lyme, Conn., 4 Mar. 1801, to acknowledge their signatures. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 10-178.]

iv. MARGARET, b. 24 Mar., bapt. 1 Apr., 1744; d. in 1802, unm. The will of Margaret Waterman of Norwich, made 17 June 1802, left her estate to her brother William Waterman and sister Mary Waterman; the estate included lands in Norwich and Franklin, Conn. The witnesses were Abiel Hyde, Marshfield Parsons, and Betsey Moor. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 10-180.]

v. MARY, b. 7 Sept., bapt. Sept., 1746; d. at Norwich, 8 or 9 Apr. 1811, unm. Miss Mary Waterman died 9 Apr. 1811 aged 64 [Necrology of First Church, Norwich]; on Monday [*Norwich Courier*, Wednesday, 10 Apr. 1811].

vi. WILLIAM, b. 27 Mar. 1748; d. 22 Jan. 1813. Necrology, First Church, Norwich; 1813, Jan. 22, Mr William Waterman aged 65. The will of William Waterman of Norwich, Conn., "being weak in body," was made 9 June 1811, the witnesses proving it 6 Feb. 1813. He left all his estate to his "niece Margaret Lester late wife of Timothy Lester late of said Norwich deceased and to her heirs." He appointed Margaret Lester and his friend Roswell Morgan as his executors. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 12-127, 141, 258.]

William was listed in New London County in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 and 4 females; in 1800 he was of Norwich, 1 male and 3 females over 45, and 1 male 16 to 26; in 1810 he was of Norwich, 1 male and 1 female over 45.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-160, 223.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 16.

64. SAMUEL[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 27 Sept. 1712, died probably before 1743, probably unmarried.

Among debts presented at town meeting, 31 Dec. 1734, "Samll Waterman for 1 Snake 0-2-0."

In 1735 Joshua Prior sold to Samuel Waterman the land (frontage 3½ rods) on the corner of the lane to the 'burying place' and here Waterman had already built a shop. In 1736 Waterman sold the land to William Hyde, and after this date the shop is no longer mentioned.

16 Jan. 1735/6. Samuel Waterman for £40 sold to William Hide "my 40 rods of land in Norwich, adjoining the southeasterly corner of Meeting House Plain where my shop stands and is the same I bought of Joshua Prior; beginning at a meerstone by the highway that goes to the Burying Place," etc. John Waterman Junr was one of the witnesses. [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-295.]

12 Jan. 1736/7. Samuel Waterman of Norwich, one of the Proprietors of the common or undivided lands in Norwich, for 20 shillings sold to Nathaniel Lothrop of said Norwich, "all right to all common or undivided lands I may have by virtue of my being a proprietor of the same." Witnesses: Eleazer Waterman and Asa Lothrop. [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-363.]

At a Court held 23 Nov. 1736: Dom[s] Rex vs. Sam[ll] Waterman of Norwich, by way of Complaint of y[e] Constable of Norwich for resisting him in y[e] Execution of his Office as p[r] Writt and Return of y[e] Justice on file, and then Sam[ll] Waterman pleaded not guilty & y[e] Case was Committed to the Jury, who bro[tt] in . . . Verdict . . . Guilty. He was fined £20 and costs; asked for a review; judgment affirmed at Court, 22 Nov. 1737, and execution granted 7 Mar. 1738/9. [County Court Rec. New London, vol. 18, Nov. 1736, Case #49; vol. 19, June 1737, Case #9; Nov. 1737, Case #2.]

Sam[ll] Waterman of Norwich sued Elisha Lothrop of Norwich, 12 Feb. 1739/40, on a bond for £50, and the defendant confessed judgment; and he won another suit, 10 June 1740, against James Huntington of Norwich for £2.10s. [*ib.* vol. 19, Feb. 1740, Case #450; June 1740, Case #616.]

He does not appear further in Norwich records, and probably died before 1743, when he was not mentioned in his father's will.

65. EBENEZER[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 Feb. 1714/15, died after Dec. 1761; married at New London, Conn., 27 June 1748, ELIZABETH (CHAPMAN) (WARD) COMSTOCK, born at New London, 22 Nov. 1702, died after 28 Dec. 1765, daughter of Lieut. Jeremiah and Hannah (Post) Chapman, and widow of John Ward and Thomas Comstock.

Probably no issue.

The Comstock Genealogy (1907), by Gen. Cyrus B. Comstock, page 72, No. 73, gives the marriage of Elizabeth Comstock, born 2 Aug. 1717, daugh-

ter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Prentice) Comstock, to Ebenezer Waterman. This is an error.

Elizabeth Chapman, daughter of Jeremiah, was born at New London, 22 Nov. 1702. Hempstead's Diary, page 127, states under date of 9 Dec. 1722, "Jno Ward & Eliz Chapm pub." On 28 Jan. 1726/7, he wrote: "I went to the funeral of John Ward who died yesterday" (page 180). On 13 Mar. 1736/7, he wrote: "I maryed Thos Comstock in the Evening to Eliza Ward at Mr Chapmns" (page 316). Hempstead made this notation, 15 Oct. 1738: "one Stocker arived from the West Indies brings news of a grt Huricane & of the Loss of John Mumford and all his Company overset & Lost at Nevis. Thos Comstock of this Town was his mate" (page 340). Finally, Hempstead wrote under date of Sunday, 11 Sept. 1748: "Ebe Waterman of Norwich & Elizabeth Comstock Mr Jer Chapmans Daughter published" (page 506). Lieut. Jeremiah Chapman's will, made 2 Sept. 1754, proved 15 Sept. 1755, mentioned his daughter Elizabeth Waterman [Probate Rec. New London, F-640].

On 17 Apr. 1758, Ebenezer Waterman and wife Elizabeth Waterman, both of New London, County of New London, Conn., "which S^{d} Elisabeth was formerly Elisabeth Chapman and is One of the Children and Coheirs of Jeremiah Chapman late of S^{d} New London dec^{d}," for £15.12, sold to Joseph Waterhouse, land in the outer commons in New London [Land Rec. New London, 17-261]. On 4 Dec. 1761, James Chapman, Elizabeth Waterman, Ebenezer Waterman, John Preston, Samuel Simmons and wife Sarah Simmons, Nathaniel Thorp and wife Katharine Thorp, Jane Chapman, and Lucy Chapman, all of New London, for £6.15, sold to Joseph Prentiss, Jr., their right in the outside Division of the commons in New London, on the road that now leads to Pawgwonk, that was set out to the heirs of Jeremiah Chapman late of New London, dec'd; Ebenezer Waterman acknowledged the deed at *Norwich,* 16 Dec. 1761, and Elizabeth Waterman acknowledged at New London, 5 Dec. 1763; it was recorded in 1765 [Land Rec. New London, 18-87].

Orders drawn by Selectmen of New London for year 1765: March 4, 1765, Memorandum of an agreement with Mrs. English for Elizabeth Waterman to Improve in her house for 10s. pr Quarter. June 28, 1765, Memorandum. The Selectmen recovered Judgment—Also against John Ward for 20s. pr Year toward the Support of his mother Elizabeth Waterman. She was living 28 Dec. 1765. [New London County Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. 1, part 4, pp. 32, 33, 36.]

66. David Bassett[4] Waterman (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 9 Sept. 1725, died at Salisbury, Conn., 26 Sept. 1809; married Anne Bartlett.

David and his wife were admitted to the First Church of Norwich, 6 Nov. 1748, their son John being baptized the same day.

On 29 June 1755, David Bassett Waterman sold to Nathaniel Backus, Jr.,

both of Norwich, a small piece of land lying on the south side of the river over against the meeting house—beginning at the corner of Mr. Benjamin Lord's land—to land lately sold to Thomas Leach. He had sold to Thomas Leach, 3 July 1750. [Land Rec. Norwich, 11-78, 404.]

David B. Waterman sold to Eleazer Waterman, both of Norwich, 10 Apr. 1770, three parcels of land, two in the West Society, with a dwelling house; the other piece lies partly in the West Society and partly in the First Society. Execution against David Bassett Waterman on 15 Feb. 1770, in favor of Matthew Adgate; the Sheriff took 1 acre and 150 rods, 1 June 1770. [Land Rec. Norwich, 21-233; 19-65.]

The *Hartford Courant*, issue of 4 Oct. 1809: "Died, at Salisbury, Mr. David Waterman, formerly of Norwich, aged 84 years." Salisbury church records: "Mr. Waterman" died of consumption, 26 Sept. 1809, aged 85. These records, with the disappearance of David from Norwich and the reappearance of his family in Salisbury, and family records and traditions, make the identification reasonably certain.

Grandchildren of David Bassett Waterman's grandson and namesake, David Bassett Waterman of Coolville, Ohio, reported the name Bartlett as occurring in the Waterman ancestry, and believed in a traditional descent from Josiah Bartlett.

A Josiah Bartlet died in Middletown, and his inventory was taken 29 June 1758; an account was rendered 5 May 1761 by William Bartlett as administrator [Probate Rec. Middletown, File No. 303]. He may have been father of the Elizabeth, Lydia, William, and Ann, named in the following record.

On 9 Mar. 1764, Benjamin Stoughton and Elizabeth his wife, Jerijah Bissell and Lidya his wife, and William Bartlett, all of Windsor, Hartford County, and "David Baset Waterman and An my wife of Norwich in the County of New London," sold land in Bolton, Conn., to the Society of North Bolton. [Land Rec. Bolton, 4-228].

Lydia Bartlett, born about 1723, died 20 Nov. 1812 ae. 89, married at Windsor (she was called of Bolton), 27 Mar. 1751, Jerijah Bissell [Windsor Vital Rec. 2-132]. Elizabeth Bartlett, born about 1724, died 1 July 1769 in 26th [46th?] year, married at Windsor (she was called of Windsor), 26 Dec. 1744, Benjamin Stoughton [*ib.*, 2-199]. Since the first child of David Bassett Waterman was born in 1748, we may suppose that his wife was born about 1726-28, so Ann could easily have been sister of Lydia and Elizabeth, also of William Bartlett, with whom she joined in conveying the Bolton property.

William Bartlett of East Windsor, in his will dated 3 Dec. 1777, named his wife Ruth, sons John and William, and daughters Ruth Bartlet, Elizabeth Bissell, and Hannah Bartlet; he gave "rents due me in Somersetshire in Tanton in Great Britain" to his children equally. [Probate Rec. East Windsor, File No. 366].

We come now to a very interesting piece of evidence, which we quote in full.

Jn y^e^ Name of God Amen—J Anne Bartlett Late of Great Britain Now Residing in New England in Ameraca in y^e^ Colony of Conecticut & Now Jn Colchester in y^e^ County of Hartford: & Knowing it is appointed for all once to Die & not Knowing how soon it will please Almighty God to Call me hence: and willing to Leave this world in Peace: Do make this my Last will & Testement—Disalowing any other former will whatsoever.

And Principally & first of all J will & Commit My Soul to God that gaue it, And My Body to y^e^ Earth from Whence it was taken to haue a Decent Christian Burial at y^e^ Discression of My Executrix hereafter Named And as to what Estate hath Befell to me in New England, & also what I Brought out of England with me: & also what I haue gott here Both Real & personal of all sorts whatsoeuer—I giue & Bequethe y^e^ whole of it both real & personal unto My Louing Cuzen Anne Waterman (wife to M^r^ David basett Waterman of Norwich in y^e^ County of Newlondon in Conecticut Colony—& to y^e^ heirs of her Body to be Distributed to her heirs in what proportion she shall see Cause to them their heirs & assigns foreuer: & J Do Constitute & Make My Louing Couzen Anne Waterman sole Executrix to this My Last Will & Testement & Jn witness hereof I sett to My hand & fix my seal this 28:^th^ Day of March in y^e^ 31^rst^ year of y^e^ Reign of our Souereign Lord George y^e^ 2^d^ King &c Anno Domini 1758

Signed sealed pronounced & Declared to be My Last will & Testement in presences of these — Anne Bartlett (seal)

Witnesses Nath^ll^ Foot
John Ward
Jsrael Gillet

[Proved at Colchester, 13 Feb. 1772. Norwich Probate District, File No. 804.]

The word "cousin" was probably used here in the old sense of niece. The will bears out the tradition of Bartlett descent in this branch of the Waterman family, and since the terms of the will make it clear that Mrs. Anne Waterman had children in 1758 when it was written, there can be small doubt that the mother of the children of David Bassett Waterman was Anne Bartlett. She may have been niece of Anne, daughter of Josiah, and sister of William, Lydia, and Elizabeth. It is quite evident from the wills of Anne and William, that this family of Bartlett was recently from England, and William's will points to Taunton, co. Somerset, as its origin.

It has been narrated, in the account of David B. Waterman's father, that David and his mother, the widow Elizabeth Waterman, sold the paternal homestead in 1755, and David bought a house and land in the West Society.

In Norwich, David Bassett Waterman qualified as "freeman of this corporation," 7 Apr. 1766, and took the oath of Fidelity, 9 Sept. 1777. [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-301, 309.]

Children of David Bassett and Anne (Bartlett) Waterman, first four baptized at First Church, Norwich:

195+ i. JOHN[5], bapt. 6 Nov. 1748; d. May 1818.
196+ ii. DAVID, bapt. 26 Feb. 1749.
iii. SAMUEL, bapt. 24 Mar. 1751; not traced.*
198+ iv. LUTHER, bapt. 25 Mar. 1753; d. 9 Sept. 1807.
199+ v. ASHER, b. 31 July 1755; d. 2 May 1827.
vi. FREDERICK, b. ; a bachelor; moved to Canada after the Revolution.†

* One Samuel Waterman enlisted in the 5th Co., 2nd Regt., New York Line, 5 May 1778, and died per Roll of July 1778; but see No. 80.

† This son is traditional.

Note

In 1898, Mrs. Jeanette P.[8] (Waterman) Murdock, great-granddaughter of David[5], gave his parents as David Bassett Waterman and Anne or Hannah Bartlett, and the list of his five brothers as above. She stated: "Shortly after the commencement of the Revolution the whole family moved into the State of New York [she did not know the locality] excepting John who joined at once the Continental Army and was in the Battle of Bunker Hill." A descendant of Luther[5] stated in 1935 that traditionally there was a Bartlett wife in the ancestry. Asher[5] named a daughter Anne Bartlett.

67. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 28 Aug. 1730, died there 1 Sept. 1765; married at Norwich, 22 Sept. 1751, NATHANIEL BACKUS, born at Norwich, 14 May 1727, baptized at the First Church, Norwich, 11 Feb. 1728, died there 19 Mar. 1787, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Baldwin) Backus. He married second, 9 Oct. 1766, Lydia Leffingwell, born at Norwich, 9 June 1744, died 23 May 1825, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lord) Leffingwell; she married second, 23 May 1790, Dr. Levi Hart.

Mr. Backus and his first wife are buried in the City (or Oak Street) Cemetery, Norwich. "Nathaniel Backus Esq. died March 19, 1787 in his 59th year." "Elizabeth, consort of Nathaniel Backus, died Sept. 1, 1765, in her 35th year."

Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Waterman) Backus, born at Norwich:

i. ELIZABETH[5], b. 3 Feb. 1753; d. at Norwich, 1 May 1786; m. at Norwich, 16 Mar. 1773, PEABODY CLEMENT, b. at Norwich, 17 Sept. 1746, d. there Apr. 1820, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Mosely) Clement. He m. (2) 16 Dec. 1786, Elizabeth Shipman, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Shipman. On 14 May 1777, Jeremiah Clement, father of Peabody, paid £120 to Nathaniel Backus, who for this sum, and "also for the Parental Love and affection to well beloved daughter, Elizabeth Clement," deeded to Elizabeth and her husband a certain house with the land. No record of children found.

ii. MARY, b. 24 July 1756; d. 3 July 1813; m. at Norwich, 4 May 1777, (CAPT.) JABEZ PERKINS, b. 28 July 1745, son of Jacob and Jemima (Leonard) Perkins. Peabody Clement certified that he was present at the marriage of "Jabez Perkins (then Jun[r]) and Mary Backus Daughter of Nathaniel Backus Esq." Child: Mary[6], b. 24 July 1778; m. 30 Nov. 1801, (Capt.) Edward Whiting.

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 18 Dec. 1758; not mentioned in the distribution of his father's estate.

iv. ERASTUS, b. 6 Sept. 1761; d. 26 Oct. 1791; m. MARY FITCH, b. 22 Nov. 1761, dau. of (Col.) Eleazer and Amy (Bowen) Fitch of Windham, Conn. "Erastus Backus died Oct. 26, 1791 in the 31st year of his age" (gravestone, City Cemetery, Norwich). The inventory of his estate, taken 10 Dec. 1792, follows that of his father, in Norwich Probate Records, 8-501, and included 282½ acres of land "on and near Sachem Plain." Children:

I. Thomas[6], b. abt. 1786; d. 25 July 1832; Consul at Santiago,

Cuba. The inscription on the Backus monument reads: "To the Memory of/Thomas Backus/whose life was instantaneously/terminated at the Quincy Railway/on the 25th of July 1832, in the/47th year of his age."

II. Elizabeth, b. 7 Sept. 1789; m. 5 Sept. 1813, (Rev.) Stephen Jewett of Derby, Conn., son of Stephen and Sarah (Hatch) Jewett.

v. JOHN, b. 3 Apr. 1763; not mentioned in the distribution of his father's estate.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-314, 468, 493, 625.
Mary E. Perkins: Old Families of Norwich (1900), pp. 13, 18, 21.
Mary E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), p. 101.
Norwich Probate Records.
Inscriptions, City Cemetery, Norwich.
A. and C. W. Leffingwell: The Leffingwell Record, p. 52.
P. W. Clement: Clement Genealogy (1927), 1-307.

68. ABIGAIL[4] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 10 Apr. 1710, died at Pembroke, Mass., 4 Feb. 1791* in 81st year (gravestone); married at Marshfield, (recorded at Scituate, Mass.), 28 Nov. 1728, CAPT. JOHN MAGOUN, born at Scituate, Mass., 10 July 1705, died at Pembroke, 19 Aug. 1743 aged 41 (gravestone), son of John and Hannah (Turner) Magoun.

On 22 May 1734, John Magoun and wife Abigail of Scituate, County of Plymouth, Mass., sold for £400 to Joseph Waterman and Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield, one half of 316 acres of land in Norwich, Colony of Connecticut, "that land which Joseph Waterman late of Marshfield deceased, bought of James Birchard, Samuel Post, Thomas Waterman, and Joseph Armstrong; acknowledged at Plimouth 27 Jan. 1734/5" [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-109].

The will of John Magoon of Pembroke, Gent., dated 15 Aug. 1743, proved 5 Sept. 1743, provided that "my Hon[d] Mother Hannah Magoon be comfortably and hansomely supported out of the Estate which my Father left me"; to wife Abigail, a silver tankard and one half of the farm; to two sons, John and Joseph Magoon, the other half of the farm and other land; to daughter Lusanna Magoon, £125 when she is 18; to daughter Abigail Magoon, £125 when she is 18; wife Abigail to be sole executor. Witnesses: Job Randall, Josiah Bourne Jun[r], and Uriah Randall. The inventory of the estate of Capt. John Magoon, taken 30 Sept. 1743, amounted to £10,846.13.2. John Magoun of Pembroke, yeoman, was appointed administrator of the estate of "Abigail Magoun of said Pembroke widow deceased," 9 Apr. 1794. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 9-153 to 155; 27-474.]

Children of John and Abigail (Waterman) Magoun, recorded at Pembroke:

i. LUSANNA[5], b. 16 Jan. 1729.
ii. ABIGAIL, b. 28 Feb. 1732.

* Probably the stone was misread and the date should be 1794 in 84th yr.; see the probate date of her estate.

iii. JOHN, b. 6 Aug. 1735; d. at Pembroke, 26 Feb. 1807 in 73d year (gravestone); m. at Marshfield, 30 Nov. 1768, HULDAH SHURTLEFF, b. at Plympton, 23 Mar. 1741/2, died at Pembroke, 9 Jan. 1818 ae. 77, dau. of Samuel[3] (William[2], William[1]) and Abigail (Adams) Shurtleff.

iv. HANNAH, b. 17 May 1737; d. 15 May 1738.

v. BETTY, b. 19 Mar. 1738; d. 10 Apr. 1739.

vi. JOSEPH, b. 28 May 1740; d. 30 Aug. 1740.

vii. JOSEPH, b. 8 Sept. 1741; d. at Pembroke, 18 Dec. 1831 ae. 90-3-10 (gravestone); m. at Pembroke, 21 Feb. 1775, SARAH MAGOUN, b. 2 Apr. 1751, d. 25 Jan. 1837 ae. 85-9-10, dau. of Recompence and Ruth (Crooker) Magoun.

References

Pembroke Vital Records.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-67.

69. ABIAH[4] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 11 Dec. 1714, died at Middletown, Conn., 27 Feb. 1782 ae. 67; married first, at Scituate, Mass., 4 June 1730, JOHN EELLS, born at Scituate, 15 Feb. 1708/9, drowned in North Carolina, 24 Aug. 1750, son of Rev. Nathaniel and Hannah (North) Eells; married second, at Middletown [Cromwell], 22 Sept. 1765, ELIJAH MILLER.

Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,813 and 36,814. The date of birth of John Eells is probably an error in the original record, for he was baptized 23 *Jan.* 1708/9.

John Eells and Abiah his wife of Scituate sold on 12 Dec. 1735 to Zebulon Waterman of Norwich, Conn., land which James Birchard sold to Mr. Joseph Waterman, late of Marshfield, dec'd; deed witnessed by John Magoun, Jr., and Thomas Waterman [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-337].

The will of John's mother, Mrs. Hannah Eells of Scituate, dated 1 Sept. 1752, mentioned the children of son John dec'd, and gave specific legacies to her granddaughters, Hannah Eells and Abiah Eells, daughters of John.

Waterman Eells of Middletown, Conn., shipwright, was appointed administrator of the estate of "John Eells late of Scituate in the County of Plimouth Cordwainer deceased," 14 Nov. 1760; the inventory, presented three days later, showed an estate of only £8.4.5. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 17-3; 16-40.]

Children of John and Abiah (Waterman) Eells, born at Scituate, Mass.:

i. WATERMAN[5], bapt. 13 Aug. 1732; killed at battle of Bennington, 16 Aug. 1777; m. at Pembroke, Mass., 23 Aug. 1753, SARAH TUBBS.

ii. HANNAH, bapt. 5 May 1734; d. 7 Feb. 1802; m. at Scituate, 4 Jan. 1756, ANTHONY EAMES of Marshfield.

iii. ABIAH, b. about 1736; d. 15 May 1815; m. (1) at Scituate, 30 Nov. 1758, MORDECAI LINCOLN, b. at Philadelphia, Pa., May 1734, d. at Middletown [Cromwell], Conn., 30 Nov. 1772, son of Abraham and Rebecca Lincoln; m. (2) at Middletown, 8 May 1777, DANIEL SAVAGE, b. at Middletown, 11 Oct 1742, d. there 17 Jan. 1812, son of William and Sarah (Savage) Savage.

iv. JOHN, bapt. 5 Mar. 1737/8; d. in the French war, ae. 22.

v. LUSANNA [Lucy Anne], bapt. 19 Dec. 1742; d. at Middletown, Conn., 2 Nov. 1787; m. 14 Oct. 1762, CHURCHILL EDWARDS, bapt. 18 Mar. 1739, d. 23 May 1820, son of Churchill and Abigail (———) Edwards.

vi. SARAH, bapt. 8 May 1743; d. in infancy.

vii. LENTHAL, bapt. 19 May 1745; d. 10 May 1820; m. at Middletown [Cromwell], 14 Oct. 1762, WILLIAM SAVAGE, "4th," b. 2 Dec. 1743, d. 29 Apr. 1824, son of John and Mary (Ranney) Savage.

viii. JOSEPH, bapt. 21 June 1747; d. at Huntington, Conn., 18 Oct. 1801; m. SUSANNAH BROWN, who d. of yellow fever at New Haven, Conn., 30 Sept. 1794.

ix. ABIGAIL, bapt. 4 Nov. 1750; d. 19 Jan. 1831 ae. 80; m. (1) 20 Aug. 1772, JONATHAN STOW; m. (2) 5 Feb. 1785, WILLIAM WHITE, who d. 11 May 1790 ae. 48; m. (3) 21 May 1793, (CAPT.) WILLIAM SAGE.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 48-314.
Scituate Vital Records.
Waldo Lincoln: History of the Lincoln Family (1923), pp. 118-121.
F. F. Starr: The Eells Family (1903), pp. 150-153.
C. C. Adams: Middletown Upper Houses, p. 541.
Manuscript account of Eells Family, by Rev. W. W. Eells, furnished by F. F. Starr.

70. (DEACON) THOMAS[4] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 29 Apr. 1710, died there 27 Aug. 1774, in 65th yr. (gravestone); married at Marshfield, 25 Jan. 1732, ABIGAIL THOMAS, born at Marshfield, 5 Apr. 1710, died there 5 Jan. 1796 in 86th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Israel and Bethia (Sherman) Thomas.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,927 and 36,928. He was on a list of members of Marshfield first precinct, 25 May 1748; and in 1757 and 1758 as Selectman of Marshfield signed accounts and reports on the care of French Neutrals. [Mass. Archives, 12-466; 23-108, 316, 378a; 24-11, 52.] He was among the Marshfield petitioners for authority to build a bridge over the South River, 4 Feb. 1761. [*ib.*, 1-349.]

His gravestone states: "Deacon in the first Church of Christ in Marshfield to Good Satisfaction for upwards of 26 years." He joined the Marshfield church, 25 Apr. 1731.

The will of Thomas Waterman of Marshfield, dated 12 Feb. 1766, proved 17 Nov. 1774, named wife Abigail; children, Thomas Junr. (Executor), Anthony, Joseph, Nathaniel, Abijah, Asa, and John Waterman, and Anna Hewit. Inventory, £1531.16.10. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 21-642, 643.]

The will of Abigail Waterman of Marshfield, widow, dated 4 Jan. 1775, proved 7 Mar. 1796, named her five sons, Thomas, Joseph, Anthony, Abijah, and Nathaniel Waterman; daughter Ann wife of Joseph Hewit; and two sons Asa (Executor) and John Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 35-479, 480.]

Receipt given 22 June 1786 to Asa and John Waterman for part of the personal estate of Deacon Thomas Waterman deceased, by Anthony Waterman for himself and in behalf of his brother Joseph Waterman; Mercy

Waterman, widow, and guardian to the children of her late husband Nathaniel Waterman, late of Scituate, deceased; Zebedee Simmons, guardian of the children of Abijah Waterman of Waldoborough in the County of Lincoln, deceased; and Joseph Hewet and Ann his wife. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 30-487.]

Thomas Waterman of Marshfield (with wife Abigail) conveyed to Samuel Thomas of Marshfield, 15 July 1737. On 13 May 1746, Thomas Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, sold to Gilbert Winslow and Barnabas Winslow of North Yarmouth, County of York, and Job Winslow of Marshfield. Thomas Waterman of Marshfield, Gent, sold 28 June 1750; and on 23 June 1761, Thomas Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, (and wife Abigail) sold land at Marshfield Neck to Thomas Foord, Jr. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 32-34; 38-178; 41-148; 48-242.]

On 22 June 1786, Anthony Waterman of Scituate, Gentleman, and "Mercy Waterman Widow of Nathaniel Waterman Late of Said Scituate Gentleman deceased and Guardian to the Children of the Said Nathaniel, and Joseph Waterman Living in the North Fox Isle . . . in the County of Lincoln in New England Gentleman, and Zebedee Simmons of Waldoborough in the County of Lincoln aforesaid Gent. Guardian to the Minor Children of Abijah Waterman Late of Said Waldoborough Deceased and Joseph Hewit of Marshfield in the County of Plymouth aforesaid Yeoman & Ann Hewit his Wife," conveyed to Asa Waterman and John Waterman of Marshfield, yeomen, for £495.12.6, "five Twelfth and five eighth of a twelfth of all the Real Estate that Deacon Thomas Waterman Late of Marshfield aforesaid Deceased Died Seized of Lying and Being in Marshfield aforesaid and at a Place commonly called the neck, only one Lot of Wood Land on Marshfield Plain which said Five Twelfths of Said Estate Was Bequeathed By the Last will and Testament of the Aforesaid Deacon Thomas Waterman as follows, Viz. to the aforesaid Anthony Joseph Nathaniel and Abijah Waterman, & Ann Hewit all then Living Each one twelfth and the other five Eights of a Twelfth Hath Since fallen to them or their Heirs By the Decease of their Brother Capt. Thomas Waterman Who Died Intestate." [*ib.*, 67-87.]

Capt. Thomas Waterman purchased from David Woster 100 acres in Vinalhaven, Hancock Co., Maine. On 29 Sept. 1804, Asa Waterman of Marshfield, Plymouth Co., Mass., Gent. and Joseph Hewet of Marshfield, yeoman, and Ann his wife, and Deborah Waterman of Marshfield, "widow woman," and Nathaniel Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, sold four-sevenths of this tract to Wilder Perry of Vinalhaven. Mr. Perry bought the interest of other heirs, that of Joseph Waterman of Vinalhaven on 8 Oct. 1806. [Land Rec. Knox County, 1-217, 216.]

Children of Thomas and Abigail (Thomas) Waterman, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

200+ i. THOMAS[5], b. 16, bapt. 30, Dec. 1733; d. 16 Dec. 1783.
201+ ii. ANTHONY, b. 3, bapt. 19, Dec. 1736; d. 24 Sept. 1799.
202+ iii. JOSEPH, b. 29 Oct., bapt. 5 Nov., 1738; d. 15 Jan. 1818.
203+ iv. ANN, b. 6 Aug., bapt. 12 Nov., 1740; d. 18 Dec. 1810.

204+ v. NATHANIEL, b. 11, bapt. 13, June 1742; d. 27 May 1784.
205+ vi. ABIJAH, b. 25 Dec. 1745, bapt. 19 Jan. 1745/6; d. in 1782.
206+ vii. ASA, b. 9 July 1748; d. 2 Apr. 1807.
207+ viii. JOHN, b. 29 Mar. 1750; d. 1 Feb. 1800.

References
Marshfield Vital Records (original), 1-44, 43; 2-166.
The Mayflower Descendant, 9-184, 185, 187; 32-12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 170.

71. JOSEPH[4] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 3 Jan. 1711/12, died after 1778; perhaps married first, RUTH ———; probably married second, at New London, Conn., 2 Nov. 1766, BATHSHEBA (———) (SMITH) POWERS. Probably no children.

His uncle, Joseph[3] Waterman, bought land in Norwich, Conn., in 1713, which descended to his two daughters, who sold it to their cousins, this Joseph[4] and his brother Zebulon; Joseph[4] lived in Norwich from 1735 to 1745. Joseph and Ruth Waterman were admitted into full communion with the New Concord Parish (then in Norwich, later Bozrah), 15 Apr. 1739.

John Magoun and wife Abigail Magoun of Scituate, County of Plimouth, Mass., for £400, sold to Joseph Waterman and Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield, County and Colony aforesd, one half of 316 acres of land in Norwich, Colony of Connecticut, . . . which Joseph Waterman late of Marshfield, deceased, bought of James Birchard, Samuel Post, Thomas Waterman and Joseph Armstrong, as by Norwich records may appear; 22 May 1734. Acknowledged at Plimouth, 27 Jan. 1734/5. [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-109.]

On 30 Aug. 1735, Zebulon Waterman now living in Lebanon, County of Windham, Conn., for 50 shillings per acre, sold to brother Joseph Waterman now living in Norwich, New London County, Conn., sundry parcels of land in Norwich: one fourth part of the land sold by Thomas Waterman of Norwich aforesd to Joseph Waterman of Marshfield on 30 Sept. 1713, containing 54 acres; also one fourth part of land sold by Samuel Post to Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, 30 Sept. 1713, containing 70 acres; also one fourth part of land sold by Joseph Armstrong of Norwich to Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, 30 Sept. 1713; and one fourth part of land sold by James Birchard of Norwich to Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, 18 Sept. 1713, containing 45 acres. [*ib.*, 7-270.]

Joseph Waterman of Norwich, 13 Aug. 1735, sold to brother Zebulon Waterman now residing in Lebanon, 70 acres sold by James Birchard to Joseph Waterman of Marshfield on 18 Sept. 1713. [*ib.*, 7-335.]

A mutual agreement for distribution of land held in common was made, 12 Dec. 1735, by Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Norwich, Conn., and John Eells and wife Abiah of Scituate, Plimouth County, Mass.; witnessed by Jno Magoun and Thomas Waterman. [*ib.*, 7-269.]

On 19 Nov. 1743, Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Norwich, Conn., sold to Nathaniel Fish of Stonington, Conn., for £1000, 120 acres near the southwest corner of Norwich. [*ib.*, 9-36.]

Turning to Plymouth County deeds, to get the whole story of Joseph's removal to Norwich, we find:

Joseph Waterman of Marshfield sold 15 Jan. 1732/3 to John Joyce of Marshfield, referring to "my Grandfather M^{r} Joseph Waterman deceased" of Marshfield. On 11 Dec. 1735, "Joseph Waterman Jun^{r} of Norwich in y^{e} Colony of Connecticut in New England," sold for £115 to John Thomas of Marshfield, yeoman, 11 acres 34 rods in Marshfield, "being Part of y^{e} Meadow that was Settled to the s^{d} Joseph Waterman out of y^{e} Estate of his Father M^{r} Anthony Waterman deceased." "Joseph Waterman jun^{r} of Norwich in the County of New London in the Colony of Connecticut in New England, Yeoman,'" for £130 sold to John Joyce of Marshfield, 12 acres of salt meadow in Marshfield, 17 Dec. 1736. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 27-209; 30-103; 31-13.]

The Norwich Town Records show that Joseph Waterman Jr. took the freeman's oath, 11 Sept. 1739, and that he was paid, apparently for killing snakes, 21 Dec. 1736 and 25 Dec. 1739.

On 8 June 1742, Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Norwich, sued Ebenezer Waterman for debt; 14 June 1743, he was sued by Samuel Gustian of Lyme on a note; 12 June 1744, he was sued again by Gustian, also by Isaac Woodworth of Lyme and Jonathan Barstow of Norwich; and 12 Feb. 1744/5, he sued Nathaniel Fish of Stonington. In all these legal actions, he was described as of Norwich. [County Court Rec. New London, 20, Cases 585, 153; 21, Cases 99, 187, 22, 125.]

Joseph Waterman disappears from Norwich after 1745. By 1754, a Joseph Waterman appears in New London, and was still living there, evidently an elderly man, in 1778. We have found no other Joseph with whom to identify the New London man, nor do we know what became of Joseph of Norwich after 1745 unless he is the New London Joseph. This is also indicated by the following deed: "Joseph Waterman of *New London*" conveyed to Abell Brewster of Norwich, for £110, 18 rods of land at Norwich Landing Place in Norwich, 29 May 1759; witnesses, John Elderkin, Zepheniah Spicer [Land Rec. Norwich, 14-217].

Stephen Gorton mortgaged land in New London to Joseph Waterman and others in a deed recorded 31 Jan. 1754 [Land Rec. New London, 16-57.]

James Powers and Bathsheba Smith married at New London, 10 Sept. 1758.
Joseph Waterman and Bathsheba Powers married at New London, 2 Nov. 1766.

On 22 Feb. 1775, David Ely and Ruhamah Ely, Francis Coult and Elizabeth Coult, all of Lyme, Conn., sold to Joseph Waterman and John Smith 2nd of New London, Conn., certain land with privilege of the wharfing on the river. On 8 Dec. 1778, Joseph Waterman of New London conveyed to Bathsheba Smith of New London, my right in the dwelling house and the land where I now live; said land bounded easterly on the river, southerly on land where the Old Fort stands; and the same date, Bathsheba Smith of New London, for £20, leased to Joseph Waterman and his wife Bathsheba Waterman, the farm during their natural lives. [Land Rec. New London, 20-152; 22-7; 21-179, 188.]

The following paper is found in the files of the New London Probate District:

"N London Nov^{r}. 9. 1772

S^{r}.

M^{rs} Bashua Waterman tells me her son Job was bound to Peter Strickland Jun^{r} by M^{r}. David Sprague, but that s^{d}. Sprague was not apointed his Guardian, however if he was apointed, he is moved out of this Colony & he desires another Guardian if he was apointed, therefore Cap^{t}. Titus Hurlbut is apointed his Guardian on his Choice

G. Saltonstall Judpro^{v}

To Clerk Probates
for N L. district" [New London Pro. Rec., File No. 5562.]

Since Mrs. Waterman's son Job was able to choose a guardian and therefore over 14 in 1772, he was born by 1758. He was therefore not her son by Joseph Waterman (married 1766), and probably not by James Powers (married Sept. 1758). She was a Smith when she married Powers, probably a widow Smith, and it is thought that her son Job was a Smith, also that she may have been mother of Bathsheba Smith to whom she and Joseph Waterman conveyed their home in 1778. Job is incorrectly filed and indexed as "Job Waterman" at the State Library, Hartford, quite an excusable mistake since his surname does not appear.

Joseph Waterman, obtained execution of a judgment against John Smith, 2d, 8 Dec. 1778, and this man may have been another step-son, or some other connection of Bathsheba's. [Land Rec. New London, 21-187.]

References

F. W. Bailey: Early Conn. Marriages, 2-23, 27.

72. Zebulon^{4} Waterman (*Anthony*^{3}, *Joseph*^{2}, *Robert*^{1}), born at Marshfield, Mass., 6 Aug. 1713, died at East Haddam, Conn., in 1759; married about 1735, Martha ———, born about 1714, died at Groton, Conn., 3 July 1787, aged 73 (gravestone). She married second, Walter Buddington, born at Groton, Conn., 12 Aug. 1704, died there 8 Sept. 1794, aged 90 (gravestone), as the third of his four wives.

Zebulon was reared to the carpentry trade and became a housewright. In 1734 and 1735, soon after he came of age, while plying his trade in Marshfield and Duxbury, Mass., he began selling off his inherited property, preparatory to removal to Connecticut.

On 17 Aug. 1734, "Zebulon Waterman late of Duxborough now resident in Marshfield," housewright, for £98, sold to John Thomas of Marshfield, land in Marshfield received from his father's estate; witnesses, Joseph Waterman and Edward Winslow. "Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield," housewright, for £240, sold to John Magoun, Jr., of Scituate, 27 Jan. 1734/5. "Zebulon Waterman of Duxborough . . . Housewright Son of Anthony Waterman of Marshfield" deceased, for £66, conveyed to William Cooke of Kingston, yeoman, 30 Apr. 1735. Two days later, 2 May 1735, as

"Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield," housewright, he sold, for £90, to John Thomas of Marshfield, land there in Green Harbour Marsh received from his father's estate; witnesses, Isaac and Edward Winslow. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 29-50, 188, 189; 30-103.]

With his older brother Joseph [No. 71], Zebulon Waterman of Marshfield, Mass., purchased a large tract of land in Norwich, Conn., 22 May 1734, from his cousins Abigail (Waterman) Magoun and Abiah (Waterman) Eells, which their father, his uncle Joseph Waterman, had purchased in 1713. [Land Rec. Norwich, 7-109.]

Zebulon was a trifle under age at the date of the Norwich purchase, but had doubtless arranged with his brother to sell out in Marshfield as soon as he could legally do so, which explains the above four sales in 1734 and 1735, the last completed 2 May 1735. Three months later, in Aug. 1735, Zebulon described himself as "now living in Lebanon," Windham Co., Conn., and divided the land in Norwich with his brother by an exchange of deeds. [*ib.*, 7-270, 335.]

In December 1735 he was of Norwich, Conn., but on 9 Mar. 1736, he bought some land in Colchester, Conn., and lived in that town until 24 June 1758, when he bought a small parcel of land in East Haddam, Conn., "at the Landing" on the bank of the Connecticut River. While residing in Colchester, he held various town offices, among them that of surveyor of highways and fence viewer.

On 4 Feb. 1739/40, Zebulon Waterman and Martha his wife of Colchester, for £600, sold to William Whiting of Norwich, 77 acres in Norwich "which I purchased from John Eells, John Magoon & Joseph Waterman." Witnesses: Talither Porter, Charles Dewey, and Benjamin Taylor. [Land Rec. Norwich, 8-212.]

He had two children, Elizabeth and Mary, baptized 26 Aug. 1739, at the First Church of Colchester, and a third child, Bildad, baptized 9 Sept. of the same year. His wife was admitted a member there, 22 June 1740, and he on 24 Jan. 1742.

Zebulon Waterman was one of the company which purchased from the Indians of the Six Nations, 11 July 1754, the share of each purchaser being 2/1224th parts. [The Susquehannah Company Papers, 1-105.]

Martha Waterman of East Haddam was appointed administratrix of his estate, 7 Jan. 1760, and the inventory was presented 3 Mar. 1760. Same date, Martha was allowed to be guardian to Ruth and Zebulon Waterman. Stephen Gardner of Colchester was surety on all three of Martha's bonds. Her administration bond was witnessed by Bildad Phelps and Alex. Phelps, the two guardianship bonds by Daniel Polly and Alex^{r} Phelps. [Probate Rec. Colchester, 3-37; Files 3104, 3106, 3107.]

The Buddington Family

Martha, widow of Zebulon^{4} Waterman, married Walter^{4} Buddington, and a double marriage alliance occurred between their children. To make clear

these relationships, the following brief and incomplete account of the Buddingtons is given.

Walter[1] Bodington or Buddington died at New London in 1689, the inventory of his estate being taken 31 Dec. 1689. The administrators were his nephew, Mr. Walter Buddington, "next of kin," and Joseph Nest. [Land Rec. New London, 5-139; 4-48.]

Walter[2] Bodington, of Groton, Conn., nephew of the above, married second, Mary, widow of Charles Haynes of New London. Walter made a will 14 Nov. 1713, proved 8 Dec. 1713, in which he gave his wife Mary, £40, if she make no further claim against the estate (indicating that she was a second wife); to son Walter, £5; to grandson Walter, the house and homestead; to grandson Edward, most of the River lot; £5 each to son Walter's two youngest children; 40 sheep and a cow to John Wood and his wife; £5 to Richard Christopher, Jr.; residue to grandsons Walter and Edward. [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 595.] His widow Mary went to live with her son Jonathan Haynes in New London, 24 Dec. 1713, and died there 2 Dec. 1717 [*ib.*, File No. 594].

Walter[3] Buddington, of Groton, died in 1713; married Joanna Tubbs, who married second, Richard Atwell. Joanna Bodington gave bond as administratrix on Walter's estate, 8 Dec. 1713, with Gershom Rice as her surety; and on 10 May 1716 she appeared as wife of Richard Attwell. The inventory, taken 18 Jan. 1713/14, has the names and ages of the four Boddington children appended. [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 596.]

Children, born at Groton:

i. Walter[4], b. 12 Aug. 1704.
ii. Edward, b. 16 Sept. 1708; settled in Fairfield, Conn.
iii. Eliphalet, b. 4 Mar. 1710/11; m. at Stonington, Conn., 15 Apr. 1739, Thankful Jones; had nine children recorded at Stonington [Stonington Vital Records, 3-95, 184].
iv. Ozias, b. 7 Dec. 1712; settled in Fairfield, Conn.

Walter[4] Buddington, born at Groton, Conn., 12 Aug. 1704, died there 14 Sept. 1794, aged 90 (gravestone); married first, at First Church, New London, Conn., 6 Apr. 1728, Abigail Marsy, born about 1705, died at Groton, 25 Nov. 1756, aged 51 (gravestone); married second, ——— (———) Bell, of Stonington; married third, after 1760, Martha (———) Waterman, widow of Zebulon, who died at Groton, 3 July 1787, aged 73 (gravestone); married fourth, Sarah (———) Peck, of Colchester, Conn.

The will of Walter Budington of Groton, dated 2 Sept. 1794, proved 16 Sept. 1794, gave to wife Sarah all the household furniture she brought, and obligation of son Oliver to pay her £12 a year through her widowhood; remainder of the movable estate to daughter Abigail Buckley and daughter Lucy Waterman; three sons, Jonathan, Walter and Oliver have had a suitable provision by deed and personal gift; sons Walter and Oliver, executors. [Probate Rec. Stonington, File No. 618.]

Children:

i. Jonathan[5], m. Priscilla Hyde, b. at Norwich, 10 June 1734, dau. of (Capt.) William and Anne (Bassett) Hyde [Hyde Gen. 1-30]. They had a son Jonathan, b. 17 Sept. 1757 [Stonington Vital Rec. 3-117].
ii. Walter, b. abt. 1731; m. Ruth Waterman [No. 217], *q. v.*
iii. Oliver, of Stonington, Conn.
iv. Abigail, m. ——— Buckley.
v. Lucy, b. 19 Oct. 1738; m. Bildad Waterman [No. 214], *q. v.*

Children of Zebulon and Martha (———) Waterman, born at Colchester, Conn., and baptized at the First Church, Colchester:

212+ i. Elizabeth[5], bapt. 26 Aug. 1739.
213+ ii. Mary, bapt. 26 Aug. 1739; d. 30 Sept. 1818.
214+ iii. Bildad, bapt. 9 Sept. 1739; d. between 1788 and 1793.
215+ iv. Zebulon, bapt. 21 June 1741; d. 2 May 1794.
216+ v. Lydia, b. abt. 1743; d. 25 May 1810.
217+ vi. Ruth, b. abt. 1745; d. 10 Jan. 1806.

References

Colchester First Church Records.
Ex information, Miss Ruth L. Buddington, New Haven, Conn., 1938.

73. Orphan[4] Waterman (*Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 21 Aug. 1715, died there 15 Feb. 1791 in 76th year (gravestone); married first, Michael Ford, born at Marshfield, 23 Apr. 1710, died there May 1764, son of James and Hannah (Dingley) Ford [see Ford Family in Appendix]; married second, at Pembroke, Mass., 18 Dec. 1775, Aaron Soule, born (probably at Duxbury, Mass.), about Dec. 1705, died at Pembroke, 21 Jan. 1783 aged 77 years 1 month (gravestone), son of Aaron[3] (*John*[2], *George*[1]) and Mary (Wadsworth) Soule.

Orphan Waterman was admitted to the Marshfield Church, 21 Sept. 1735 [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 32-14]. Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,908. Her gravestone calls her widow of Aaron Soule and formerly the wife of Michael Ford. Mr. Soule married first, at Duxbury, Mass., 5 May 1727, Alice Peterson, and secondly (recorded at Pembroke), 26 Dec. 1733, Lydia Peterson, Jr., of Duxbury, who died at Pembroke, 11 Nov. 1771, aged 58 years 6 months 19 days (gravestone).

Aaron Soule's mother, Mary (Wadsworth) Soule died at Pembroke, 9 May 1741 in her 73d yr. (gravestone).

Orphan Waterman of Marshfield, Spinster, for £107.10.0, sold to Jn° Thomas Sen[r] of Marshfield, coaster, land which "is part of y[e] Meadow that came unto me by my hon[d] Father M[r] Anthony Waterman late of Marshfield" deceased, 21 Mar. 1736/7. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 31-59.]

The will of Michael Ford of Marshfield, yeoman, made 3 May 1764, proved 2 June 1764, gave to wife Orphan Foord the use of all the estate for five years, and one third part outright; to two sons Seth and Michael Foord, his shop tools; to son Waterman Foord, a yoke of oxen; to daughter Sarah

Foord, £26.13.4; to daughter Lucy Foord, £26.13.4; and to daughters Lidia, Eliz[a], Hannah, and Ann Foord, the same amount each; son Seth to be executor. Witnesses: Joshua Cushman, James Sprague Jun[r], and Nehemiah Thomas. The inventory showed an estate of £788.14.6; Tho[s] Waterman was one of the appraisers. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 19-64, 65, 108.]

Seth Ford of Marshfield, yeoman, was appointed administrator of the estate of "Orphan Soule Late of s[d] Marshfield widow deceased," 4 Mar. 1793; sureties, Elisha Ford and Arunah Ford. The appraisers appointed were Asa Waterman Esq[r], Dan[l] Lewis, and Elisha Ford. The inventory showed an estate of £996.17.5. (This was an unusual amount for a widow to leave, particularly the widow of a man of moderate means who had faced the problem of rearing several young children after her husband's death, and speaks well for her thrift and judgment.) Elisha Ford, Gentleman, Asa Waterman Esq[r], both of Marshfield, and Charles Turner Jun[r] of Scituate Esq[r], were appointed 1 Sept. 1794 to appraise the real estate of Orphan Soule and to divide the same into seven equal shares, and to set one share each to Seth Ford, Waterman Ford, Lucy Ford, Michael Ford, Elisabeth the wife of Geo. Keith, Hannah the wife of Hezekiah Keen, and Anna the wife of Marlborough Ford. The administrator, Seth Ford, was reported deceased 21 Dec. 1807. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-421; 33-362; 35-307; 39-438.]

Children of Michael and Orphan (Waterman) Ford, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. Seth[5], b. 4 Mar. 1738/9; d. at Marshfield, 3 Sept. 1807 in 69th yr. (gravestone); m. Tabitha Ford, b. at Marshfield, 15 Aug. 1742, d. 11 May 1785 in 43d yr. (gravestone), dau. of Elisha and Elizabeth (———) Ford.

ii. Sarah, b. 14 Sept. 1740, bapt. 24 May 1741; "M[rs] Sarah" d. 2 Sept. 1776 ae. 36 yrs. wanting 12 days (gravestone), unm.

iii. James, b. 28 July, bapt. 19 Sept., 1742; d. young.

iv. Lucy, b. 18 Sept., bapt. 2 Dec., 1744; living unm. 1794.

v. Waterman, b. 27 Jan. 1745 [1745/6], bapt. 20 Apr. 1746; d. at Marshfield, 14 May 1826 ae. 80 (gravestone); m. at Pembroke, Mass., 28 Apr. 1808, Olive Baker, of Marshfield.

vi. Michael, b. 20 Feb. 1747 [1747/8]; m. at Scituate, Mass., 16 Feb. 1775, Rhoda Copeland, b. at Scituate, 22 Apr. 1745, d. there 4 Nov. 1838 ae. 94, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Tolman) Copeland. He was a shipwright, of Scituate, and left a son Michael who conducted the business of shipbuilding near the mouth of the second Herring brook, as well as a son James of Medford and daughters.

vii. Lydia, b. 13 Apr. 1750; d. at Marshfield, 11 May 1784 in 34th yr. (gravestone).

viii. Elizabeth, b. 31 Aug. 1752; m. at East Parish, Bridgewater, 14 June 1780, George Keith, b. at Bridgewater, 28 Apr. 1742, d. at East Bridgewater, 1 May 1819 ae. 77, son of Joseph and Susanna (Field) Keith. He m. (1) at Bridgewater, 29 Sept. 1768, Deborah Clift, who d. at East Bridgewater, 4 May 1777 ae. 29.

ix. Hannah, b. 4 Jan. 1754; m. Hezekiah Keene, b. 25 Sept. 1746, d. 8 Dec. 1809.

x. Ann, b. 23 Dec. 1757; m. Marlborough Ford.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 10-236; 12-150; 13-110; 30-150; 31-23, 72; 32-17, 18, 20, 21; 28-4; 8-184 to 186; 11-80.
Pembroke Vital Records.
G. T. Ridlon: Soule, Sowle and Soulis History (1926), 1-226.
Scituate Vital Records.
Samuel Deane: History of Scituate (1831), p. 269.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 45-284.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.

74. THOMAS[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 4 May 1731, died there 9 Aug. 1797; married at Hingham, 9 Dec. 1762, LYDIA LINCOLN, born at Hingham, 9 Mar. 1735/6, died there 3 Aug. 1812, daughter of Josiah and Susanna (Lincoln) Lincoln.

Thomas Waterman, Jr., Hingham. Private, Capt. James Lincoln's Co., Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regt., which assembled 19 Apr. 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Thomas Hearsey's Co., Col. Lovell's Regt.; service, 4 days; company marched to Dorchester 4 Mar. 1776; *also*, Capt. Heman Lincoln's Co., Col. Lovil's Regt.; service, 4 days; company marched to Hull 14 Dec. 1776. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution, 16-691.]

Thomas Watermun. Private, Capt. Peter Cushing's Co., Col. David Cushing's Regt.; service, 6 days, under Maj. Thomas Lothrop; company assembled at Hull, 27 Feb. 1778. Roll dated Hingham. [*ib.*, 16-692.]

He was listed at Hingham in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females.

He resided on Fort Hill Street, Hingham. His will, dated 29 July 1796, proved 29 Aug. 1797, provided for wife Lydia, and gave "to son Robert all my dwelling-house and land after his mother's decease"; also gave to daughters Mary Stodder and Lydia Waterman; to his granddaughter Hannah Waterman Smith, $100 at 21 years; friend Noah Hersey, executor; witnesses, Joshua Lincoln, Elisha Remington, George Lincoln. Inventory, $1743.11. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 20752.]

Distribution of his estate was made to the heirs of Robert Waterman, deceased; to Mary wife of Stephen Stoddard, a daughter; and to Lydia Waterman, a daughter. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 44-465, 466.]

Children of Thomas and Lydia (Lincoln) Waterman, born at Hingham, Mass.:

i. HANNAH[5], b. 18 Oct. 1763; d. 11 June 1767.
218+ ii. MARY, b. 14 Dec. 1765; d. 18 Nov. 1854.
219+ iii. HANNAH, b. 22 May 1768; d. 13 Apr. 1796.
iv. LYDIA, b. 9 Dec. 1770; living unm. (1813); d. 11 Dec. 1850 ae. 80; m. at Hingham, 12 Dec. 1819, (as his second wife), EBED STODDER, b. at Hingham, 15 Mar. 1759, d. at Salem, Mass., 6 Sept. 1836 ae. 77, son of Simon and Sarah (Lane) Stodder.
v. ROBERT, b. 17 Aug. 1773; drowned from a small boat at Nantasket Point, 6 June 1798; m. 19 Nov. 1797, HANNAH FRENCH, bapt. 26 Oct. 1776, dau. of Theodore and Mehitable (Lewis) French. She m. (2)

20 Oct. 1801, Theophilus Wilder, Jr., of Passamaquoddy, Me.* Administration on the estate of Robert Waterman of Hingham, dec'd, blacksmith, was granted, 26 June 1798, at the request of his widow Hannah, to her father, Theodore French of Hingham. Inventory, $755.17. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 20888.] A distribution of Robert's estate was made to the eldest sister, Mary wife of Stephen Stoddard, to a sister Lydia Waterman, and to Hannah Waterman Smith, an heir (Hobart Smith signed as her guardian); 27 Feb. 1813. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 44-467.]

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, 3-278 to 280, 196; 2-237.
Waldo Lincoln: History of the Lincoln Family (1923), p. 12.
M. H. Wilder: Book of the Wilders (1878), p. 343.

75. Mary[4] Waterman (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 17 May 1733, died there 9 June 1776; married at Hingham, 11 Nov. 1751, Henry Ward, born at Hingham, 10 Aug. 1709, died there 5 May 1777 in 68th yr., son of Henry and Ruth (Bailey) Ward.

This family was wiped out by "consumption."

Children of Henry and Mary (Waterman) Ward, born at Hingham:

i. Mary[5], b. 19 Aug. 1752; d. 15 Feb. 1779 in 27th yr.
ii. Hannah, b. 16 Nov. 1754; d. 25 June 1781 in 27th yr.
iii. Bani, b. 8 May 1757; d. 16 June 1785 in 29th yr. On 15 Sept. 1785, Thomas Waterman and Lydia his wife, Heman Lincoln and Elizabeth his wife, and Noah Hearsey, housewright, and Lydia his wife, all of Hingham, conveyed to Stephen Stodder of Hingham, "part of the Estate of which Bani Ward late of Hingham died seized" [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 104-250].

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, Mass., 3-276.

76. Josiah[4] Waterman (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 20 Feb. 1735, died at Weymouth, Mass., 16 Jan. 1795; married at Weymouth, 17 Jan. 1758, Thankful Humphrey, born at Weymouth, 23 Feb. 1740/1, died at Malden, Mass., 27 Mar. 1824, aged 83, daughter of William and Susanna (Beal) Humphrey.

Josiah Waterman appears on a Muster Roll sworn at Boston, 27 Mar. 1759, of Capt. Ebenezer Thayer, Jr.'s Co., Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regt., which marched on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757; Private, served from 15 Aug., 12½ days, marched 173 miles out and home; of Weymouth. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 97-138.]

Josiah Waterman. Capt. Asa White's Co.; return for equipments, dated Weymouth, 20 Mar. 1775; *also*, Private, Capt. Samuel Ward's Co., Col. Solomon Lovell's Regt.; service, 4 days; company marched 4 Mar. 1776, at the time of taking Dorchester Heights; *also*, same co. and regt.; service, 7

* By her second husband, whose second wife she was, she had seven children, of whom the first, Robert Wilder, was named presumably for her first husband, Robert Waterman

days, subsequent to 10 Mar. 1776; roll sworn to in Suffolk Co. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution, 16-688.]

He was listed at Weymouth in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 4 females.

His gravestone in the old cemetery at East Weymouth gives his age as 59 years, 11 months, and bears the epitaph:

"Stop here, my friend, my mansion see,
Remember, you must die like me,
Prepare for death and you will find
That God is infinitely kind."

The will of Josiah Waterman, of Weymouth, sick in body, made 8 Jan. 1795, proved 10 Feb. 1795, gave to wife Thankful the improvement of all estate for life except the following bequests; to two daughters, Jerusha Lincoln and Susanna Goold, about 12 acres, they to pay £15 to daughter Elizabeth Bates at death of their mother; to son David, 4 acres and buildings "where he liveth"; to three sons, Josiah, William and Thomas, about 4 acres including gardens and "the house in which I now live"; son David, Executor; to son David, "my clock"; to son Josiah, "my silver tankard"; to son William, "my ivory headed staff"; to son Thomas, "my gun"; also to grandson Josiah Goold, "my silver porringer"; the four sons, David, Josiah, William and Thomas to have all estate after the death of his wife. Inventory £1864.08.00. Witnesses: James Humphrey, 3d, Thaddeus Bates, Jacob Turner. On 1 Apr. 1806, Thankful Waterman, widow of Josiah late of Weymouth, asked that her interest in the estate of her husband be divided between her children; long papers signed by David Waterman, Urban Bates as agent for William Waterman, Robert Bates and Susanna Goold. In the division were mentioned son David Waterman, the heirs of Josiah Waterman, Jr., deceased, William Waterman, and Robert Bates who bought the right of Thomas Waterman. [Probate, Norfolk County, Mass., File No. 19457.]

On 12 May 1795, William and Thomas, minors over 14 years, sons of Josiah Waterman of Weymouth, chose Robert Bates of Weymouth for guardian. [*ib.*, File No. 19459.]

Children of Josiah and Thankful (Humphrey) Waterman, born at Weymouth, Mass.:

220+ i. JERUSHA[5], b. 22 Apr. 1758; d. 30 Mar. 1848.
221+ ii. SUSANNA, b. 3 May 1761.
222+ iii. DAVID, b. 25 May 1763; d. 22 Dec. 1807.
223+ iv. ELIZABETH, b. 22 Oct. 1765; d. 15 July 1817.
v. JOSIAH, b. 14 Sept. 1769; d. 24 Feb. 1804 ae. 34. His will, made 1 Jan. 1804, proved 6 Mar. 1804, called him "caster and founder"; brother David Waterman, Executor; sister Susanna Goold; brother David Waterman (refers to land formerly belonging to father Josiah Waterman deceased); brother Thomas Waterman; Josiah Waterman, son of David; Levi Waterman; Nabby Waterman, daughter of said David; John Bates, son of Robert; Hannah Turner, wife of Jacob; remainder to be divided between brothers and sisters,—David, Thomas, and William Waterman, Jerusha Lincoln, Susanna Goold, and Eliza-

beth Bates. Inventory, $2511.75. Distribution, 3 Apr. 1804. [Probate, Norfolk County, Mass., File No. 19457.]

vi. WILLIAM, b. 11 July 1774; d. 10 Feb. 1776.

vii. WILLIAM, b. 29 Dec. 1777; "went to Africa, returned to Farmington, Me., and d. unm."

224+ viii. THOMAS, b. 28 Feb. 1781; d. 28 Apr. 1813 ae. 32.

References

Weymouth Vital Records.
Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, 2-362; 3-279.
G. W. Chamberlain: History of Weymouth (1923), 4-724 to 725.

77. SARAH[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Hingham, Mass., 4 Aug. 1745, died ("widow Sarah" died at Weymouth, 19 Nov. 1821, aged 76); married at Weymouth, Mass., 4 May 1768, DAVID LOVEL, perhaps born 2 Aug. 1736, perhaps died 10 Jan. 1790, aged 53, perhaps son of Joshua and Betty (Pratt) Lovel.

David Lovell. Private, Capt. Samuel Ward's Co., Col. Solomon Lovell's Regt.; service, 4 days; company marched 4 Mar. 1776, at the time of taking Dorchester Heights; *also,* same Co. and Regt.; service, 3 days, subsequent to 10 Mar. 1776; roll sworn to in Suffolk County. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of Rev., 9-1004; the officers were Weymouth men.]

Children of David and Sarah (Waterman) Lovel, born at Weymouth, Mass.:

i. BETTY[5], b. 6 Mar. 1769; prob. m. 18 June 1789, JONATHAN LEWIS, b. abt. 1760, d. 12 Jan. 1847 ae. 87.

ii. DAVID, b. 4 June 1771; prob. m. 31 Dec. 1795, HANNAH NASH, b. 19 June 1776.

iii. ENOCH, b. 23 Feb. 1773.

References

Weymouth Vital Records.

78. LYDIA[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 25 Dec. 1748, died there 7 Mar. 1818; married at Hingham, 14 Nov. 1769, NOAH HERSEY, born at Hingham, 6 Oct. 1746, died there 7 Mar. 1818, son of Noah and Alice (Mitchell) Hersey.

Mr. Hersey was Selectman, 1797, 1798, 1801, and 1802; resided on South Street, West Hingham.

Children of Noah and Lydia (Waterman) Hersey:

i. ALICE[5], b. 20 Mar. 1771; d. 25 Jan. 1776.

ii. LYDIA, b. 23 May 1773; d. 9 Jan. 1834 in 61st yr.; m. at Hingham, 3 Nov. 1795, THOMAS LOUD, b. at Braintree, Mass., 4 Oct. 1769, d. at Hingham, 28 May 1863, in 94th yr. He was a hatter, and for nearly twenty-five years postmaster. Their only surviving child was Jacob Hersey Loud (1802-1880), of Plymouth, Register of Probate for Plymouth County, 1830-52, State Senator, 1863, 1864, and State Treasurer, 1853-55, 1866-71.

iii. JACOB, b. 2 Jan. 1775; d. 28 Nov. 1792.

iv. ELSE, b. 17 Apr. 1778; d. 14 Nov. 1857 ae. 79; m. 30 Mar. 1806, BENJAMIN BEAL, a carpenter, b. at Hingham, 9 Sept. 1771, d. there 1 Sept. 1833 ae. 62. Five children.

v. POLLY, b. 18 Oct. 1781; d. 12 Nov. 1858 ae. 77; m. 18 Dec. 1803, MOSES SPRAGUE, b. at Hingham, 21 Mar. 1776, d. there 4 Oct. 1850 in 75th yr. Two children.

vi. NOAH, b. 19 Dec. 1784; d. 6 Dec. 1867 in 83d yr.; a mason; m. 28 May 1809, SUSANNA BLANCHARD, b. at Weymouth, Mass., 5 Mar. 1789, d. at Hingham, 30 Apr. 1856 ae. 67. Six children.

vii. ABIGAIL ALLEN, b. 31 Oct. 1791; d. 4 Sept. 1817 in 26th yr.; m. 15 Dec. 1811, RUFUS LANE, b. at Hingham, 3 Feb. 1788, d. 24 May 1863 ae. 75. Two children.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham (1893), vol. 2, pp. 307, 313, 314, 70, 420; vol. 3, pp. 42, 175, 176.

79. ELIZABETH[4] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 22 June 1753, died ; married at Hingham, 31 Oct. 1776, HEMAN LINCOLN, born at Hingham, 28 Feb. 1742/3, died at Westminster, Mass., Feb. 1803, son of Isaac and Kezia (Stone) Lincoln.

Children of Heman and Elizabeth (Waterman) Lincoln, born at Hingham:

i. HEMAN[5], b. 13 Sept. 1777; d. 20 Nov. 1777.

ii. HEMAN, b. 7 Jan. 1779; d. at Boston, Mass., 11 Aug. 1869.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 4 Sept. 1780; d. at Boston, unm.

iv. PYAM, b. 31 May 1782; d. at Shrewsbury, Mass., unm.

v. JEROM, b. 15 Oct. 1784; d. 25 Apr. 1786.

vi. MARY, b. 22 Oct. 1786; d. at Beverly, Mass., 5 Apr. 1882 ae. 95; m. at Boston, 8 Oct. 1811, WILLIAM O'BRIEN, a merchant of Machias, Me.

vii. HANNAH, b. 7 Aug. 1788.

viii. SALLY, b. 27 June 1790; m. CALVIN HAYDEN of Boston.

ix. EMMA, b. 2 Apr. 1792; m. ——— HOWE.

x. LUCY LANE, b. 12 Oct. 1794; d. 21 Jan. 1796.

xi. LUCY LANE, b. 9 Jan. 1798; m. (PROF.) FRANCIS WAYLAND, of Brown University.

References

Geo. Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham (1893), 2-480, 481.

80. SAMUEL[5] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 27 June 1726, died ; married at Sharon, Conn., 24 July 1748, SARAH CHAPMAN, probably daughter of Samuel[3] (*John*[2], *William*[1]) Chapman.

He may have been the Samuel Waterman who served in the 5th Co., 2d Regt., New York Line, enlisting 5 May 1778 for nine months; died per Roll of July 1778. [Berthold Fernow: New York in the Revolution, 1-191.] But he was old for the service and the soldier may have been No. 66, *iii.*

He lived in Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., in 1760, and removed to the neighborhood of Canaan, Columbia [then Albany] Co., N. Y., a few years later.

Probable children of Samuel and Sarah (Chapman) Waterman:

225+ i. JOHN[6], b. abt. 1749; d. 16 Dec. 1825.
227+ ii. ELISHA, b. [say 1755]; d. 10 Apr. 1813.
iii. HENRY, b. ; d. 20 July 1777. See below.
228+ iv. ELIZABETH, b. 29 July 1759; d. 8 Nov. 1845.
230+ v. JESSE, b. abt. 1764; d. after 1820.
231+ vi. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1766; d. 23 Oct. 1841.
232+ vii. CHLOE, b. [say 1768]; d. 20 Nov. 1847.

HENRY WATERMAN (-1777) served as Sergt. in 6th Co. (Capt. Jacob Wright), 2d Regt., N. Y. Line, enlisted 13 Feb. 1777, died 20 July 1777. [B. Fernow: Archives of the State of New York, The Revolution (1887), p. 192.]

Administration on the estate of Henry Waterman, late a Private in Capt. Wright's Co., 2nd N. Y. Regt., dec'd, was granted 19 Feb. 1791 to Joseph Bendon of New York City, merchant, a creditor. [Appeals vault, Albany County, 1790-91, p. 152.]

The "Book of Awards," Onondaga County, N. Y., in a list "Return of the Dead of Several Regiments," has Henry Waterman, 2d Regt., Wright's Co., died 20 July 1777, and in another list, we find that on 29 Jan. 1791 a Military Grant of 500 acres in Lot 39, Township 26, was made to his heirs. The "Balloting Book," Onondaga County, (printed, p. 183), shows that the patent was delivered to W. J. Vrendenburg for Joseph Bindon, administrator, and (p. 140) that the land was in Junius. This was in Seneca County, but the deeds there do not show that the land was owned by any of the Waterman name; part was sold in 1817 by Maria Wisner of Seneca, Ontario County; and Benjamin B. Wisner of Schenectady purchased part of the lot (100 acres out of an original 600 was retained by New York State) in 1816, and sold it in 1817, Maria Wisner witnessing his sale [Deeds, Seneca County, I-30; M-78, 79].

Quite probably, the land went to creditors rather than to relatives. No evidence has been found that Henry Waterman was a member of this branch of the family, but no other likely parentage for him is apparent.

81. MARY[5] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 29 Apr. 1730, died ; married at Sharon, Conn., 28 July 1748, SAMUEL CHAPMAN, JR., born at Colchester, Conn., 1726, died , son of Samuel[3] (*John*[2], *William*[1]) Chapman.

They had the following children (not named in order of birth) baptized at the Congregational Church, Sharon, 13 Sept. 1770: Amos, Deliverance, Elisha, Ezra, Heman, Jehiel, Mary, Rhoda, and Sarah.

Samuel Chapman joined the company of exempts (mostly men between 50 and 55) in Kings District, Albany County, 12 Aug. 1778. [Public Papers of George Clinton, 3-627 to 630.]

Children of Samuel and Mary (Waterman) Chapman:

i. SAMUEL[6], b. 1748-9; d. at , N. Y., 29 Dec. 1826; m. REBECCA BARNUM of Kent, Conn. Samuel of Canaan, N. Y., 1790 Census, 4-0-4.
ii. ELIJAH, b. ; d. *s. p.*; m. BETSEY STRONG.
iii. NOAH, b. ; m. MOLLY KETCHUM.
iv. ASA, b. ; m. BETSEY CHAFFY.
v. EZRA, b. ; m. DEBORAH HAMBLIN.
vi. AMOS, b. ; m. BETSEY PANGMAN. Amos of Canaan, N. Y., 1790 Census, 1-0-3.

vii. DELIVERANCE ["Dillah"], b. ; m. WARREN ROBERTS.
viii. JEHIEL, b. ; res. New Concord, N. Y.; m. ELIZABETH HILL.
ix. SARAH, b. ; m. PARKS PUTNAM.
x. HEMAN, b. ; m. MARY POTTER.
xi. RHODA, b. ; m. JAMES BROWN.
xii. ELISHA, b. ; m. (1) LUCY DAVIS; m. (2) BETSEY BURTON.
xiii. THANKFUL, b. ; m. BENJAMIN ADAMS of New Concord, N. Y.
xiv. POLLY, b. ; m. NATHANIEL SMITH.

References

Sharon Births, Marriages and Deaths, pp. 26, 27, 133.
The Chapman Family (1854), by F. W. Chapman, pp. 274-275, 281-282.

82. BETHIA[5] WATERMAN (? *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born [say 1733], died ; married at Sharon, Conn., 24 July 1753, EPHRAIM LORD.

Ephraim Lord joined the company of exempts (mostly men between 50 and 55) in Kings District, Albany County, 12 Aug. 1778. [Public Papers of George Clinton, 3-627 to 630.]

Census of 1790, Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y.: Ephraim Lord, 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, and 2 females. Ephraim Lord, Jr., 1 male over 16, 2 females. David and Joseph Lord were also listed as heads of households at Canaan.

Timothy Lord served as Corporal in Capt. Lathrop Allen's Co., Col. Samuel Elmore's Regt., in 1776, of which the Ensign was John[6] Waterman [No. 225], and a Sergeant was Elisha[6] Waterman [No. 227], doubtless his first cousins [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 117]; and in the Census of 1790 Timothy Lord was listed at Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y., close to John[6] Waterman [No. 225] and Samuel[6] Waterman [No. 231], his name being directly under the latter's.

Pension Files, S 42898. Timothy Lord of Middleburgh, Schoharie Co., N. Y., aged 60, applied for pension 28 May 1818. He enlisted for 9 months, May 1775, at New Concord, N. Y., in Capt. Hezekiah Baldwin's Co., which was attached to the New York Line; went to Greenbush, N. Y., and was stationed 7 months at Fort George; went to Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and thence to St. John's, which capitulated the day after he arrived. When his enlistment period was nearly completed, he was allowed to join Capt. Roswell Beebe's Co., Col. Elmore's Regt., for 4 months, serving at Montreal. He was transferred to Capt. Lothrop Allen's Co., same Regt., in which he served a year, being discharged at Albany. He also served 3 months in the Militia, engaged in the capture of Burgoyne and preceding battles.

John Waterman of Westford, Otsego County, aged 70, made affidavit in Schoharie County, N. Y., 4 Nov. 1818. He was well acquainted with Timothy Lord during the Revolutionary War, both residing "in New Canaan formerly called New Concord" at the beginning of the war. He gives Lord's service as from 15 Apr. 1776 to 15 Apr. 1777 in Capt. L. Allen's Co., in which said Waterman served as Ensign. Lord was also in Col. Samuel Elmore's Regt. of the Conn. Line.

Albany County, 15 June 1820. Timothy Lord, aged 64, of Rensselaerville, states that his family consists of wife Anna, aged 62, unable to labor; Polly Lord, aged 24, and Lucy Lord, aged 17, who support themselves; John Lord, my son, aged 15; and two grandchildren, Enos, aged 5, and David, aged 3.

Probable children of Ephraim and Bethia (Waterman) Lord (record incomplete):

i. David.
ii. Timothy, b. abt. 1757; res. (1775) Canaan, N. Y., (1790) Canajoharie, N. Y., (1818) Middleburgh, N. Y., (1820) Rensselaerville, N. Y.; see above.
iii. Joseph.
iv. Ephraim.

83. (Col.) Asa[5] Waterman (?*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at (Plympton?), Mass., 25 July 1736, died at Ballston, Saratoga County, N. Y., 9 Nov. 1817, aged 81 yrs. (gravestone); married in 1756, Lucy Beebe, born at Colchester, Conn., 12 Feb. 1736, died at Ballston, 3 Feb. 1830, in 95th yr. (gravestone), daughter of John and Ruth (Pratt) Beebe [see Beebe Family in Appendix].

Asa Waterman was appointed Lt.-Col. under Col. William Bradford Whiting, 4 May 1775, 17th Regt., Kings District, Albany County Militia [now Columbia County], and was reappointed 16 June 1778 [Fernow's Archives of the State of N. Y., The Revolution, 1-273; Roberts' N. Y. in the Revolution, 1898, pp. 132, 238].

In the census of 1790, the following were listed at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., the one under the other:

	Males over 16	Males under 16	Females
Asa Waterman	1	1	2
Asa Waterman, Jr.	1	2	2

Elisha and Jesse Waterman were also listed at Canaan in 1790.

Full dates of this family were supplied by Prof. Frank A. Waterman, who owns most of the original commissions of Col. Asa. Prof. Waterman stated that according to the Bible record, Col. Asa was born at Plymouth. The children of Samuel[4] were undoubtedly born in Plymouth County, Mass., and the elder children were recorded at Plympton, where perhaps Asa was born.

Asa Waterman was appointed Lt.-Col. Commandant, No. 1, in Columbia County, 1786, and resigned in 1787 [Council of Appointment, New York, 1-96, 125, 139]. The original commission, signed by Gov. George Clinton, was dated 27 Dec. 1786.

He removed to Montgomery County, N. Y. The records in the town of Mohawk, of which Florida was then a part, show that Elisha Cady (son-in-law of Col. Asa Waterman) bought land there in 1793, together with David, John and Asa Waterman [Allen's Descendants of Nicholas Cady, 1910, p. 93]. The dates of Col. Asa and his wife, evidently from a Cady family record, are given in this Cady book.

Sylvester's History of Saratoga County, N. Y., 1878, p. 249, states that Asa Waterman, Sr., and Asa, Jr., went from Columbia to Montgomery County soon after 1786 [it was really about 1792], and a few years later to Ballston, now in Saratoga County. Asa's wife, who died in 1831 [3 Feb.

1830, according to the Cady book], confirmed the desperate fighting of Gen. Arnold at Stillwater, and when wounded, Asa Waterman carried him from the field. Sleeve buttons marked "A. W.," pocket book and shoe buckles dating from this period, have been preserved in the family. It was further stated that Asa, Jr., was an only son, and that his children, David, Frederic, and John, all settled in the vicinity of Ballston; also (p. 251) that David Waterman was town clerk of Ballston, 1825-1831.

Asa Waterman Esq. and Asa Waterman the younger, both of "Warrensbergh,'" Montgomery Co., N. Y., for £500, bought from John Watts of New York City, on 5 Sept. 1792, 300 acres in Warrensbergh, which on the partition of the estate of Sir Peter Warren fell to Willoughby Earl of Abingdon, in virtue of the marriage settlement between sd Earl and Charlotte, his wife, one of the three daughters of Sir Peter Warren, and by sd Earl conveyed to John Watts; witnesses, William Serviss, David Cady; the Watermans gave back a mortgage to Watts for £134, which was cancelled a year later. On 4 Dec. 1796, Asa Waterman, Sr., of Florida, Montgomery County, and wife Lucy, for £100, sold to John Quackenbuss, 20 acres in Florida, being the north-east corner of Warrensbergh. On 29 Apr. 1799, Asa Waterman with Asa Jr. and Lucy and Abigail their wives, of Florida, for £2000, sold 284 acres (purchased from John Watts) to John Voorhees, of Florida, receiving back £1000 on mortgage, which was cancelled 30 Apr. 1802. [Deeds, Montgomery County, 4-264; 6-95, 541; Mortgages, 1-553; 2-78; 3-5; 4-317.]

Anderson's History of Saratoga County, 1899, Part 1, p. 81, states that Asa and Asa, Jr., lived at Ballston Center, opposite the Presbyterian church, and later removed to the old Larkin farm.

Asa and his wife are buried in the Baptist cemetery at Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.

Census of 1810, Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.:

Asa Waterman	1 male and 1 female	over 45
	1 female	26 to 45
	3 males and 4 females	16 to 26
	1 male	10 to 16
	4 females	under 10

Children of Asa and Lucy (Beebe) Waterman:

233+ i. RUTH[6], b. 14 Apr. 1757; d. 15 Sept. 1840.

234+ ii. POLLY, b. 14 Feb. 1761, bapt. (as Mary) at Amenia, N. Y., 12 July 1761; d. 14 Feb. 1785.

235+ iii. ZILPHA, b. 22 Nov. 1763, bapt. (as Sylve) at Amenia, N. Y., 1 Jan. 1764; d. 16 Oct. 1816.

236+ iv. ASA, b. 15 Nov. 1767; d. 25 Oct. 1808.

References

Prof. F. A. Waterman, Northampton, Mass., family records, 1915, 1937.

84. ELKANAH[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 20 Mar. 1732/3, died there 31 Aug. 1759; married at Plymouth, 16 Oct. 1754, MARY WEST, born (recorded at

Plymouth), Mass., 18 Apr. 1736, daughter of Silas and Mary (Cobb) West. She married second, 1 July 1762, Elisha Freeman, of Liverpool, N. S., son of Elisha and Lydia (Freeman) Freeman, of Rochester, Mass., and Liverpool, N. S.

Inventory of estate of Elkanah Waterman, late of Plymouth, deceased, was presented by Mary Waterman, Administratrix, 29 Feb. 1760; total, £36.1.3. Estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 15-455; 16-123.]

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,844.

Mary's father Silas[4] West (*Abner*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Francis*[1]), born 1 Aug. 1710, was a shipwright of Tisbury, Mass., who removed to Plymouth, Mass., 1737, and later to Nova Scotia; her mother Mary was born 1712 and died 25 Jan. 1762, probably in Liverpool, N. S.

Children of Elkanah and Mary (West) Waterman, born at Plymouth, Mass.:

237 i. Mary[6], b. 23 Mar. 1755.
238+ ii. Mercy, b. 30 July 1757.

Child of Elisha and Mary (West) (Waterman) Freeman, born at Liverpool, N. S. [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Elkanah, b. 2 Jan. 1763; d. at Liverpool, 16 Mar. 1801; m. 21 Oct. 1783, Ruth Headley, who d. 28 Jan. 1814. Nine children.

References

Plymouth Vital Records.
C. E. Banks: History of Martha's Vineyard (1925), 3-502.
Frederick Freeman: Freeman Genealogy (1875), pp. 368, 383, 399, 400, 71.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 60-142, 143.
The Mayflower Descendant, 15-40.

85. Elizabeth[5] Waterman (*John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 15 Aug. 1737, died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, ; married at Plymouth, (intention, 9 Sept. 1758), Joseph Bent, born at Middleboro, Mass., 6 Jan. 1736, died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, 8 Jan. 1816, aged 80, son of Joseph and Jemima (Billington) Bent.

They lived at Middleboro and Plymouth, Mass., until 1772, then moved to Yarmouth, Nova Scotia.

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Waterman) Bent:

i. Joseph[6], b. abt. 1760; m. 17 Aug. 1780, Priscilla Harris, dau. of Capt. Samuel Harris. Eleven children.
ii. Elkanah, b. ; d. at Short Beach, Nova Scotia, 27 June 1758; m. Eunice Elwell, dau. of Nathaniel Elwell. They lived in Yarmouth until the War of 1812. Nine children.
iii. Child, d. at Plymouth, 18 July 1768.
iv. Child, d. at Plymouth, 10 Oct. 1768.
v. Child, d. at Plymouth, 14 Jan. 1770.
vi. James, b. ; d. at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, 26 Dec. 1849; m. Esther Baker, dau. of Samuel Baker. Eight children.

References

Allen H. Bent: The Bent Family in America (1900), pp. 44, 85, 86.
Plymouth Church Records, 1-398.

86. HANNAH[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 10 Mar. 1741/2, died ; married at Plymouth, 25 Feb. 1761, THOMAS TRASK, baptized in 1742, died , son of Elias and Mary (Bolter) Trask.

Children died 5 Oct. 1763 and 11 Mar. 1765 [Plymouth Church Records, 1-393, 394].

They were living in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1789, when they gave a deed to land in Plymouth.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Waterman) Trask:

i. JOHN[7].
ii. THOMAS.
iii. ELIAS.
iv. ELIZABETH.
v. HANNAH.
vi. MARY.
vii. JAMES.
viii. ELKANAH WATERMAN.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 56-398.

87. JAMES[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 11 May 1745, died by 1781; married at Plymouth, 26 Mar. 1770, JOANNA WOOD of Plympton.

She married second, at Plymouth, 10 Feb. 1784, Thomas Doty of Plympton.

Joanna Waterman of Plymouth, widow, was appointed Administratrix of the estate of John Waterman late of Plymouth, housewright, 12 Dec. 1781; sureties, Eleazer Crocker and David Wood. Inventory of estate of John Waterman, 20 Apr. 1782. Account, 14 Apr. 1785, of "Thomas Doty and Joanna his wife as she is Administratrix on the Estate of John Waterman late of Plymouth." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-80; 28-327; 29-256.]

John Waterman, a minor above the age of fourteen years, son of James Waterman late of Plymouth, housewright, deceased, chose Samuel Lucas 3d of Plympton to be his Guardian, "to have custody of such part of estate as accrues to me in right of my grandfather John Waterman late of Plymouth, housewright," 5 Apr. 1788; witnesses, David Wood and David Wood Jr. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 26-450.]

James Waterman, Plymouth. Private, Capt. Abraham Hammatt's Co., which marched 20 Apr. 1775, in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775, to Marshfield; service, 11 days; *also*, Capt. Thomas Mayhew's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 1 May 1775;

service, 3 mos. 8 days; *also,* company return dated 7 Oct. 1775. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-686.]

James Worterman. Capt. Thomas Mayhew's Co., Col. Cotton's Regt.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Roxbury, 8 Nov. 1775. [*ib.,* 17-903.]

Joanna Wood was probably granddaughter of David Wood of Plympton who married 29 Dec. 1720, Joanna Tilson; daughter of David Wood (b. abt. 1725, d. at Carver, Mass., 23 Oct. 1801 in 77th yr.) who married 13 Nov. 1746, Rebecca Pratt of Plymouth (b. abt. 1717, d. at Carver, 7 Apr. 1796 in 79th yr.); and sister of David Wood who married 6 Dec. 1770, Elizabeth Doten [Doty].

Child of James and Joanna (Wood) Waterman:

239+ i. JOHN[6], b. 11 Sept. 1771 (by age at death); d. 17 Dec. 1849.

Children of Thomas and Joanna (Wood) (Waterman) Doty, born at Plympton [not in the Waterman line]:

1. James Waterman, b. 15 July 1785.
2. Betsey, b. 9 Apr. 1789.

Thomas Doty married first, at Plymouth, 26 Jan. 1769, Jerusha Howes; she died there 24 Apr. 1777; he married second, 20 June 1779, Lois Bartlett. Capt. Thomas Doten died 28 Feb. 1794 in his 49th year (gravestone, Plymouth.)

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Plymouth Church Records (1920), 1-407; 2-495, 500, 501.
Benjamin Drew: Burial Hill, Plymouth (1894), p. 177.

88. ISAAC[5] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 14 Feb. 1726/7, died at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 15 Nov. 1769; married at Middletown, Conn., 24 Apr. 1746, MERCY HALL, born at Middletown, Conn., 19 Sept. 1728, died , daughter of John and Mercy (Ranney) Hall.

Isaac and Marcy Waterman owned the Covenant at the Portland church, 20 Feb. 1747.

As Administrator of his father's estate, he sold, 17 July 1759, to Silvanus Waterman of Middletown, Conn., the homelot and dwelling-house. [Land Rec. Middletown, 14-372.]

He lived in the part of Middletown which in 1767 was incorporated as Chatham.

On 27 Jan. 1768, Isaac Waterman and Mary [Mercy] his wife, of Chatham, conveyed to Gideon Hall of Chatham, 3½ acres in Chatham "half it being part of home lot lately belonging to my father John Hall, deceased." They sold 10 acres, 19 Apr. 1768. [Land Rec. East Hampton, 1-5, 89.]

Distribution of the estate of John Hall "of Middletown now in Chatham" was made, 30 Nov. 1767, to Widow, heirs of the eldest son, Gideon young-

est son, "Mercy Warterman elder Daughter" (about 13½ acres 10 rods at y^e East End of the home lot, £76.3.1, and movables, £30.11.0), and Mary Eaton youngest daughter. [Middletown Probate District, File No. 1604].

As will be noted above, Mary (Hall) Eaton was sister of Mercy (Hall) Waterman.

On 10 Jan. 1760, Titus Culver of Wallingford, Conn., sold to Isaac Waterman of Middletown, Conn., for £20, one-seventieth of a tract in Hampshire County, Mass., seven miles east and west, and six miles north and south; and Isaac Waterman sold the same, 2 Feb. 1760, to Jeremiah Ranney of Middletown. [Land Rec. Hampden County, 1-759.]

In May 1762, he petitioned with eighteen others, stating that "sometime about the beginning of January, 1760," Titus Culver "offered to sale to the petitioners certain pretended rights of land, said to be derived from an Indian native called Metuxon, lying in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, affirming the said Indian title to be good," in consequence of which they had made considerable purchases of the pretended Indian rights and had given their notes amounting to large sums, and they asked to have their notes declared null and void. After several delays, an investigating committee reported that there was imposition and deceit on Culver's part, and the General Assembly voided the notes of the petitioners. [Col. Rec. Conn. 12-60, 268.]

Children of Isaac and Mercy (Hall) Waterman, born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., and baptized at Portland Church:

240 i. Reuben[6], b. 11, bapt. 12, Apr. 1747; not traced.
ii. Hannah, b. 26 Feb., bapt. 5 Mar., 1749; d. 11 Jan. 1767.
iii. Ambrose, b. 30 Nov., bapt. 2 Dec., 1750; d. 7 Feb. 1751.
iv. Mary, b. 27 July, bapt. 2 Aug., 1752; d. 17 Dec. 1768.
241+ v. Rebecca, b. 21, bapt. 28, July 1754; d. 19 Aug. 1796.
242+ vi. Elizabeth, b. 5 June 1756, "child" bapt. July 1756.
vii. Isaac, b. 13 June 1758; d. 17 Mar. 1773 (Portland church record).
243+ viii. Mercy, b. 10, bapt. 13, Nov. 1763; d. 4 Jan. 1834.
ix. John, b. 18 Dec. 1765; d. 29 May 1775 (as son of Widow Waterman, Portland church record).

References

Middletown Vital Records (original), 1-6; 2-55.
Chatham Vital Records (original), 1-1.
Portland Church Records.

89. Mary[5] Waterman (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 22 June 1731, died ; married at Middletown [Chatham], Conn., 31 Oct. 1750, John Fox.

Mary's birth was entered at Chatham, Conn., identical with the record at Plympton, Mass. The family lived in the part of Chatham which in 1841 became Portland.

Children of John and Mary (Waterman) Fox, born at Chatham, Conn.:

i. Elizabeth[6], b. 29 Dec. 1751; perhaps m. at Chatham, 25 Nov. 1785, Joseph Gleason.

ii. Dorothy, b. 26 Jan. 1753; m. at Chatham (ae. 21 yrs. 6 mos. 24 days) 20 Aug. 1775, David Bayley (ae. 23 yrs. 2 mos. 12 days), b. 8 June 1752.

iii. Mary, b. 8 Aug. 1757; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 21 May 1849; m. at Chatham, 2 Nov. 1786, Justin Smith, b. at Springfield, Mass., 2 June 1755, d. at Bridgeport, Conn., 22 Mar. 1835. He was a stone-cutter, specially skilled in working the brown stone of the Chatham (now Portland) quarries. In 1789 he embarked from there with a load of stone, his family and household goods, and weather drove the vessel into Bridgeport harbor. He was persuaded to unload his cargo and establish himself in business there. The many fine brown stone tablets and headstones in the old Stratfield burial yard, and many others in the Division Street Cemetery (since removed to Mountain Grove Cemetery) attest his skill and industry. The inscription on his gravestone in the last-named cemetery reads: "Justin Smith Born in Springfield, Mass., June 21 1755 Died at Bridgeport March 22 1835 in the 80th year of his age He was one of the few that periled all in the cause of his Country through the dark times at Valley Forge to the peace of 1783 when he was honorably discharged." Five children.

iv. Katharine, b. 18 Oct. 1759; d. 17 Sept. 1761.

v. A daughter, b. and d. 14 Jan. 1762.

vi. Lydia, b. 5 Feb. 1763; perhaps m. at Chatham, 31 Oct. 1787, Samuel Brown.

vii. Lucia, b. 19 May 1766; d. 6 Apr. 1855; m. at Chatham, 8 Nov. 1786, Chester Kimball, b. at St. John, N. B., 19 Sept. 1763, d. at New London, Conn., 2 Jan. 1824, son of Richard and Abigail (Holt) Kimball. Eleven children.

viii. Abigail, b. 22 Aug. 1768; m. at Chatham, 17 Oct. 1787, Elizur McKay, of East Hartford, Conn., b. 18 Mar. 1766. Six children.

ix. Asa, b. 1 Apr. 1771.

References

Middletown Vital Records, 2-11.
Chatham Vital Records (original), 1-149, 162, 166, 175.
Collection of George Thurston Waterman.
L. A. Morrison and S. P. Sharples: Kimball Family (1897), 1-279, 280.
F. W. Bailey: Early Conn. Marriages, 4-98, 101, 102.
W. H. and M. R. Webster: Gov. John Webster Family (1915), p. 200.

90. (Capt.) Sylvanus[5] Waterman (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 12 Oct. 1733, died at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 11 Dec. 1789; married first, at New London, Conn., 11 Sept. 1759, Catherine Potter, born at New London, 14 Jan. 1735/6, died at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 27 Apr. 1764, daughter of Stephen and Lucy (Haynes) Potter; married second, at Middletown, Conn., 22 Nov. 1764, Abigail Gleason, born at Brookline, Mass., 15 Aug. 1744, died at Chatham [Portland], 22 Nov. 1786, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gleason of Brookline and Middletown [Portland].

Mary Alsop of Middletown, Conn., sold to Capt. Silvanus Waterman of Chatham, Conn., one acre in Chatham, 1 Aug. 1782; and he sold to her, 6 Dec. 1783, and to Ithamer Pelton, 15 Apr. 1783. [Land Rec. East Hampton, 4-38, 79; 6-146.]

A permit was granted to Capt. Sylvanus Waterman, 4 Dec. 1777, to go to Jamaica "to transact his business as a merchant, on parole." [State Rec. Conn. 1-462.]

He was listed at Chatham in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of himself, 1 male under 16, and 1 female.

The following inscriptions were on stones in the old Portland cemetery:

In memory of Mrs Catherine Waterman consort of Mr Silvanus Waterman who died April 27, 1764 in the 29th year of her age

In memory of Mrs Abigail Waterman consort of Mr Silvanus Waterman who died Novr 22nd 1786 in the 42nd year of her age

Here distinctions are unknown and the wise and ignorant mould together

In memory of Capt Silvanus Waterman who departed this life Decr 11th A D 1789 in the 56th year of his age

It is appointed for all men once to die

Kathren the daughter of Capt Sylvanus & Kathrine Waterman died December the 7th A D 1761 aged 7 months

Sylvanus and Abigail Waterman owned the Covenant at the Portland church, 1 Sept. 1765. The deaths of himself and his second wife, and of the child "Katharine" (1761) are entered in the church records.

Child of Sylvanus and Catherine (Potter) Waterman:

i. CATHERINE[6], b. abt. May 1760; d. 7 Dec. 1761.

Children of Sylvanus and Abigail (Gleason) Waterman, baptized at Portland, Conn.:

244 ii. CATEE, bapt. Sept. 1765.

245+ iii. JOHN OLIVER, b. 8 Aug. 1769, bapt. 10 Sept. 1769.

References

New London Church Records.
Middletown Vital Records (original), 2-221.
Chatham Vital Records, (original), 1-201.
Portland Church Records.
J. B. White: Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Gleason (1909), p. 70.
New London Vital Records (original), 2-25.

91. ROBERT[5] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 26 May 1741, died after 9 Mar. 1815;* married 8 June 1762, ANNA SAVAGE, born at Middletown, Conn., 1 Sept. 1744, died at Blandford, Mass., 9 Mar. 1815, aged 71, daughter of (Lieut.) John and Anna (Bordman) Savage.

His son Zebedee in his pension application refers to Robert's service as Ensign in the Revolutionary War. Robert Waterman was established Ensign of the 4th Co., 23d Regt., Conn. Militia, Feb. 1778 [State Rec. Conn. 1-548].

Robert and Mrs. Robert Waterman owned the Covenant at the Portland church, 26 June 1763.

Robert Waterman of Chatham bought land at Indian Hill in Chatham from Benjamin Bowers and Hepzibah Bowers his wife, 14 Aug. 1786. On

* The family record states that Robert Waterman died 7 Nov. 1800; possibly the record pertains to his son Robert, or it may be a misreading for 1820.

13 Mar. 1788, Abiel Cheney of Catskill, County of Albany, N. Y., sold to Robert Waterman and Anna his wife of Chatham. On 17 Apr. 1787, Robert Waterman and Anna his wife of Chatham sold to Hezekiah Goodrich of Chatham, land "which we hold by deed and by the last will and testament of our Hon[d] Father Lieut. John Savage late of Chatham, decd." On 6 Nov. 1788, Robert Waterman of Glasgow, Mass., sold the Indian Hill property in Chatham. On 17 June 1788, Benjamin Bowers and Hepzibah his wife, and Robert Waterman and Anna his wife, all of Chatham, sold ten acres, "being that land given to us by our Hon[d] Father Lt. John Savage, decd." [Land Rec. East Hampton, 4-316; 5-133, 188, 30, 135, 146, 298.] Glasgow was an old name for Blandford, Berkshire County, Mass.

He was listed at Blandford, Mass., in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 4 females. He was listed in 1800, in Glastonbury, Conn., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female over 45, and 2 males and 2 females aged 16 to 26.

The will of John Savage, of Chatham, Conn., dated 8 Mar. 1773, proved 4 Oct. 1776, named his wife, three grandsons John, David and Luther Savage (under 21), two granddaughters Rachel and Grace (under 18—their brother Luther and mother Grace Savage mentioned), and gave to two daughters Hapzibah Bower and Ann Waterman the remainder of lot on the east side of the highway "over against my Dwelling house." The distribution, 20 Apr. 1781, named the grandchildren John, David, and Luther Savage, Grace Savage, and Rachel Cornwell, (children of Nathaniel Savage, and Nathaniel's widow Grace, now wife of Daniel Shepard), also the two daughters, Hapzibah Bowers and Ann Warterman. [Middletown Probate District, File No. 2936.]

He was a tavern licensee at Blandford, Mass., 1803-1806, apparently somewhere about the northeasterly skirts of Beech hill; but if the family record of his death, 7 Nov. 1800, is correct, this must have been his son. It is believed the date is in error, as the church record of his wife's death in 1815 calls her *wife*, not *widow*, of Robert, as does also *The Hartford Courant* in reporting her death in the issue of 22 Mar. 1815.

On 3 Nov. 1811, "Robert Waterman & Augustus Collins were received into Communion with this [Blandford] Church also Mrs. Clarinda Boies by a letter of recommendation from the church in Goshen." On 1 Nov. 1812, "The wife of Robert Waterman was received into communion with this church."

Robert Waterman of Chatham, Conn., Gentleman, purchased 26 Nov. 1787 from John White, Jr., of Blandford, part of Lot 50 in Blandford. On 7 Jan. 1809, Robert Waterman of Blandford, Gentleman (with wife Anna), for $2500, sold to Jabez and Amaziah Waterman of Glastonbury, Conn.; witnesses, Jedediah Smith and Seth Waterman. [Deeds, Hampden County, 29-129; 47-619.]

Children of Robert and Anna (Savage) Waterman, eight baptized at Portland, Conn.:

246+ i. ZEBEDEE[6], b. 12, bapt. 18, Sept. 1763; d. 11 July 1839.
247+ ii. ASAHEL, b. 3 Apr. 1765; d. 24 Dec. 1851.
248+ iii. JABEZ, b. 19 June [probably should be Jan.] 1767; bapt. 29 Mar. 1767; d. May 1825.
249 iv. ROBERT, b. 13 June, bapt. 2 July, 1769; not traced.
v. AMAZIAH, b. 20, bapt. 27, Jan. 1771; d. 15 Mar. 1773.
250+ vi. ANNE, b. 5[?] Oct. 1772; bapt. 4 Oct. 1772.
251 vii. MARY, b. 29 Apr. 1776; bapt. (as Molly) 5 May 1776.
252+ viii. AMAZIAH, b. 14 Dec., bapt. Dec. 1777.
253+ ix. ESTHER, b. 30 May, bapt. 6 June, 1779.
x. SETH, b. 5 Oct. 1781; d. at Glastonbury, 3 May 1816. Administration on the estate of Seth Waterman was granted, 17 Dec. 1816, to Jabez Waterman of Glastonbury [Probate Rec. Hartford, 32-75].
xi. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Aug. 1783; d. at Westmoreland, N. Y., 24 Feb. 1875. She was admitted to the Glastonbury First Church by profession, 18 June 1826. Elizabeth Waterman was admitted from Glastonbury, Conn., 4 Nov. 1827, to the church in Sheffield, Mass., where her nephew Robert Waterman was then living. On 24 Oct. 1850, Miss Elizabeth Waterman was dismissed from the Sheffield Church to Westmoreland, N. Y. In the 1850 Census, Betsey Waterman, ae. 65, born in Conn., was listed in Robert Waterman's family. The family state that she adopted her nephew Robert when he was eleven months old, and always lived with him.*

References

Portland Church Records.
S. G. Wood: The Taverns and Turnpikes of Blandford 1733-1833 (1908), p. 251.
Charlotte Goldthwaite: Boardman Genealogy (1895), p. 255.
Bible record of Elizabeth[6] Waterman (1783-1875), in Collection of George Thurston Waterman.
Blandford Church records.
Glastonbury Church records.

92. AMAZIAH[5] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born [probably 1743], died at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 15 Jan. 1770; married at Middletown, Conn., 14 Feb. 1768, LUCY ROCKWELL, born at Middletown, Conn., 9 Aug. 1746, died there 18 Apr. 1815, daughter of Ebenezer and Susannah (Foster) Rockwell.

Amaziah was called of Chatham, and Lucy of Middletown, in the entry of their marriage at the First Church, Middletown, The widow Lucy was admitted to this church, 2 Sept. 1810, and her death (1815 aged 69) was recorded there. She also has a stone in the Washington Street Cemetery, Middletown:

> Mrs Lucy Waterman relict of Mr Amaziah Waterman died April 18th 1815 A E 69
> Her virtues are not forgotten by her friends but they have a more endurable record in Heaven

Only child:

i. "The child of Amaziah Waterman" d. Sept. 1769.

References

Middletown Vital Records (original), 1-125.

* But she was then only thirteen years old, so we infer that he was eleven *years* instead of months when she adopted him; she was then twenty-three.

93. SAMUEL[5] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 1 Jan. 1746, died at Chatham, Conn., 25 Jan. 1795; married at Chatham, 12 Nov. 1769, CHLOE TRYON, baptized at Middletown, Conn., 25 May 1746, died at Chatham, 15 Oct. 1798, daughter of William and Sarah (Goodrich) Tryon.

Chloe Waterman, wife of Samuel, was admitted to full communion in the Portland Church, 15 Aug. 1773.

Samuel Waterman of Chatham bought land from Mehitable Loveland of Middletown, 28 July 1781; and on 14 Feb. 1782 from John Gill of Chatham; and had several other land transactions. [Land Rec. East Hampton, 3-555, 647; 4-85; 5-23, 297; 6-3.]

In the Census of 1790, he was listed at Chatham, with 1 male under 16, and 3 females.

On 30 Mar. 1795, Chloe Waterman (with Thomas Cooper as surety) was granted administration. Her account of 28 Sept. 1795 included a pair of gravestones, family support, and allowance for mourning. After the widow's death, administration was granted, 31 Dec. 1798, to Samuel Allen, with Nathan Gillman as surety. Distribution was made, 10 Jan. 1799, to son Samuel, oldest daughter Clarissa Allen, and second daughter Sarah Waterman. On 28 Jan. 1799, Sally (aged 16) chose Timothy Russell as guardian, with Samuel Allen as surety; Allen was appointed guardian to Samuel (aged 12), minor son of Capt. Samuel Waterman.

The following inscriptions are from stones which were erected in the old Portland cemetery. "In memory of Capt Samuel Waterman, who departed this life Jan^{y} 25th A D 1795 in the 49th year of his age Death still the warning doth repeat Repent my friends in heaven to meet" "In memory of Mrs Chloe Waterman relict of Capt Samuel Waterman who died Oct 15th 1798 aged 53 Now you are young, robust & spry You little think that you must die" "Samuel son of Mr Samuel and Mrs Cloe Waterman died Octb^{r} 31st A D 1776 aged 3 months and 12 days" "Sally daughter of Mr. Samuel & Cloe Waterman died Jan 2nd 1779 in the 9th year of her age"

Children of Samuel and Chloe (Tryon) Waterman, born and baptized at Chatham [Portland], Conn.:

i. SALLY[6], b. 28 Aug. 1770; bapt. (with Clarissa) 29 Aug. 1773; d. 2 Jan. 1779.

254+ ii. CLARISSA, b. 17 July 1773; d. 25 Aug. 1838.

iii. SAMUEL, bapt. 21 July 1776; d. 31 Oct. 1776.

iv. CHLOE, bapt. 3 May 1778; d. 10 Oct. 1779.

255+ v. SARAH, bapt. 10 Nov. 1782; d. 9 Sept. 1825.

256+ vi. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1786; d.

References

Chatham Vital Records (original), 1-91.
D. L. Jacobus: The Bulkeley Genealogy (1933), p. 595.

94. SETH[5] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 10 Apr. 1748, died there in 1777; married at Bolton, Conn., 14 Dec. 1773, ELIZABETH LOOMIS, prob-

ably baptized at Bolton, 23 Dec. 1753, probably daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (———) Loomis. She married second, at Portland, 29 Dec. 1778, John Divers.

Inventory of the estate of Seth Waterman of Chatham was taken 3 Feb. 1777 [Probate Rec. Middletown, 4-25].

Mrs. Eliza[h] Waterman was admitted to full communion of the Portland church, 28 Sept. 1777.

If Elizabeth Loomis is correctly identified, her line of descent seems to be: Elizabeth[6], Benjamin[5], Thomas[4], Thomas[3], Thomas[2], Joseph[1] Loomis.

Children of Seth and Elizabeth (Loomis) Waterman, baptized at Portland church:

257+ i. BETSEY[6], bapt. 13 Oct. 1777.
258 ii. LUCY, bapt. 13 Oct. 1777.

References

Portland Church Records.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 54-82.
E. S. Loomis: Descendants of Joseph Loomis (1908), p. 171.

95. ICHABOD[5] WATERMAN (*Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 3 Nov. 1723,* died at Kingston, Mass., 9 or 8 Oct. 1796, aged 72; married at Kingston, 15 Dec. 1757, HANNAH ROGERS, born at Plymouth, 5 Apr. 1735,* died 25 Jan. 1821, aged 84 or 85, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Hardin) Rogers.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,862. The number of Hannah Rogers is 28,907.

He was called of Plymouth in his marriage intention. In the 1790 Census, he was listed at Kingston, Mass., with a family of 3 adult males and 3 females.

Hannah wife of Ichabod Waterman was received into full Communion at the Plympton Church, 3 June 1759.

Ichabod Waterman of Kingston, housewright, for £3, sold to Jesse Everson alias Jesse Leach of Plympton, blacksmith, 11 Dec. 1756; witnesses, Robert Waterman, Susanna Waterman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 46-216.]

Rogers Family

Plymouth Church records enter the baptisms of "Children of Benjamin and Pheobe Rogers" 11 July 1736: "Two Children viz: John & [*blank*]."

Benjamin Rogers married Phebe Hardin in Plymouth, 13 Oct. 1732, and they had two children born there:

John, b. 28 Jan. 1733/4; d. at Kingston, 17 Nov. 1747.
Hannah, b. 5 Apr. 1735.

In Kingston they had:

Benjamin, b. 6 June 1738.
Cornelius, b. 26 Aug. 1739.

* The Census of Kingston families for 1796 by Rev. Z. Willis gives the date of birth of Ichabod as 17 Nov. [1724], and that of his wife Hannah as 17 Apr. [1736], as printed in Kingston Vital Records. The dates are of course New Style, but do not correspond very closely to the contemporary birth records.

Thomas, b. 16 Nov. 1741.
James, b. 26 Sept. 1744.
Phebe, b. 28 Feb. 1746/7.
Benjamin Rogers died at Kingston, 19 Oct. 1747.

The Mayflower Index gives this Rogers line through Benjamin[5] Rogers (and Phebe Hardin), John[4] Rogers (and Priscilla Hamlin), John[3] Rogers (and Elizabeth Twining), Joseph[2] Rogers (and Hannah ———), to Thomas[1] Rogers of the *Mayflower*.

Children of Ichabod and Hannah (Rogers) Waterman, recorded at Kingston, Mass., first five born at Plympton:

259+ i. LYDIA[6], b. 5 Nov. 1758, bapt. at Plympton, 1 July 1759; d. 24 Sept. 1850.
260+ ii. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Aug. 1760; d. 17 Oct. 1845.
261+ iii. ZENAS, b. 29 Dec. 1762; d. 6 Oct. 1852.
262+ iv. JAMES, b. 21 Mar. 1765, bapt. at Plympton, 4 June 1765; d. 23 July 1861.
263+ v. ICHABOD, b. 12 Aug. 1767, bapt. at Plympton, 5 Oct. 1767; d. 30 Aug. 1859.
264+ vi. HANNAH, b. 9 June 1770; d. 13 Feb. 1849.
265+ vii. PHEBE, b. 30 Dec. 1773, bapt. at Kingston, 31 July 1774; d. 28 Apr. 1845.
266+ viii. THOMAS ROGERS, b. 10 Mar. 1776; d. 27 Aug. 1862.

References

Plympton Church Records, vol. 1, p. 73.
Kingston Vital Records.
W. B. Lapham and Silas P. Maxim: History of Paris (1884), p. 764.
Plymouth Church Records (1920), 1-438.
The Mayflower Descendant, 14-74; 15-42.

96. EPHRAIM[5] WATERMAN (*Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 20 or 21 Oct. 1725, died ; married at Duxbury, Mass., 4 June 1746, BETTY DELANO, born at Duxbury, 30 June 1730, died , daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bonney) Delano.

He had considerable service in both the French War and the Revolutionary War. He appears as Ephr[m] Waterman in a Descriptive List of Lt. Col. Thomas Doty's Co., Col. Joseph Thachar's Regt., undated; Private, aged 30, laborer, born and res. Duxbury; impressed, and joined from Col. Bradford's Regt. from Duxbury. The name of Ephreim Waterman appears on a List dated 19 and 23 June [probably 1756] of men going to Albany, reported of Lt. Col. Thomas Doty's Co., Col. Thatcher's Regt. He appears as Ep[m] Waterman on a Return endorsed July 1756, made by Gam[l] Bradford to Lieut. Gov. Spencer Phips, of the men enlisted and impressed out of said Bradford's Regt., for the expedition against Crown Point, agreeable to the order of His Honor Spencer Phips Esq., of 28 May 1756; reported passed muster and delivered to Col. [Thomas] Doty and Lieut. Amasa Delano. Ephr[m] Waterman appears on a Muster Roll, Lt. Col. Thomas Doty's Co., mustered according to a return dated 11 Oct. 1756 by Henry Leddel, Muster Master General of the Provincial Army raised for an expedition against Crown Point; Private. Ephrian Waterman appears on a Muster Roll, Lt. Col. Thomas Doty's Co., mustered according to a return dated 11 Oct. 1756

by Henry Leddel, Muster Master General of the Provincial Army raised for an expedition against Crown Point; Private. Ephreim Waterman appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 1 Apr. 1757, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Lt. Josiah Carver; Private, entered service 8 June, served 25 weeks, 6 days, until 5 Dec. Ephraim Waterman appears on a Muster Roll [made up for part of the company not included in the capitulation at Fort William Henry], sworn to at Boston, 4 Apr. 1758, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Samuel Thaxter; Private, res. Kingston, entered 21 Mar. [1757], served until 17 Nov. [1757], 34 weeks, 4 days. Eph^{m} Waterman appears on a Billeting Account sworn to in Hampshire County, 25 May 1758, charging Capt. Thaxter's Co., Col. Joseph Fry's Regt., with one meal as they "Returnd home after the fight and In the fall 1757." Ephraim Wathermon appears on a list certified 5 Aug. 1758 by Benjamin Williams of the men belonging to Col. Thomas Doty's Regt., for billeting deserters, amount to be taken out of their wages 1757. Epharain Wattermon appears on a List certified at Westown [or Western, now Warren], 31 July [1758] by Benjamin Williams of the men belonging to Col. Thomas Doty's Regt., who dined at Thomas Cutler's; note endorsed on list signed by said Cutler, states that the men were deserters who victualled at his house on their return to their duty. Ephraim Wattermon appears on a List certified to Glasco [now Blandford], 4 Aug. 1758 by Benjamin Williams, of the men belonging to Col. Thomas Doty's Regt., who dined at Mr. Heurt Roat's. Ephreim Waterman appears on a Billeting Roll of Capt. Gamaliel Bradford's Co., enlisted 4 Apr., 1758, roll made up 31 May 1758, 57 days, amount £1.18s. Ephraim Waterman appears on a Billeting Account dated Mendon, 26 July 1758, rendered by Ichabod Ammidown for victualling soldiers returning to the Lake by order of his Honor Thomas Hutchinson, Capt. Gamaliel Bradford's Co., Col. Thomas Dote's Regt., charged with one meal. Ephram Waterman appears on a Muster Roll sworn at Boston, 6 Feb. 1759, of a company of foot in His Majesty's service under Capt. Gamaliel Bradford in Col. Thomas Doty's Regt., raised by the Province of Mass. Bay for the reduction of Canada; of Duxbury; Private, entered 4 Apr. [1758], served until 17 Nov. [1758], served 8 mos. 4 days, 16 days travel. Ephram Waterman appears on a Return of men in Col. Thomas Dotey's Regt., that deserted at Half Moon and who were brought back to their duty by Lieut. Benj^{a} Williams; Advised in Council, 16 Feb. 1759, that the treasurer stop out of each deserter's wages 7s. which shall be paid to Lieut. Williams for his services; reported in Capt. Bradford's Co. An earlier reference to this was made in a Billeting Account sworn at Worcester, 8 Jan. 1759, rendered by Nathaniel Walcott for victualling men in Brookfield as they marched up to Lake George when they deserted Col. Thomas Doty's Regt., dated 30 July 1758, in which he appears as Epharim Wattermon. Ephraim Waterman appears on a Roll of Capt. Gamaliel Bradford's Co., Col. Thwing's Regt., in service at Nova Scotia after 1 Jan. 1760 and at time of discharge; Private, served from 1 Jan. to 14 June 1760. *Also* on a Pay Roll sworn in Suffolk County, 8 Apr., 1762, of a company in His Majesty's service under the com-

mand of Capt. Abel Keen; Private, res. Duxbury, served from 6 May to 6 Dec. [1761], 30 weeks and 5 days. *Also* on a Pay Roll dated Boston, 22 Apr. 1763 of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Ephraim Holmes; Private, res. Duxbury, served 36 weeks and 2 days from 23 Mar. to 1 Dec. 1762. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 94-298, 258, 267, 508. 560; 95-70, 398, 508; 96-155, 173, 178, 174, 176; 97-62, 218; 98-472; 99-140, 261.]

The following document bears his autograph:

Province of y^e^ } Masechusetts Bay } to his Excellency Frencis Barnard Esq^r^ Cap^t^ General and Commander in Chief in and over the Prouince affore said &:c and to the Hon^bl^ his Majestys Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled Decm^br^. y^e^ 21: 1763

The Petition of Ephraim Waterman Humbly sheweth that I inlisted my sealf a soldier in Con^ll^. Hoars Rigment in Cap^t^ Holms Compiney in y^e^ year 1762 and Proseded with him to halafax and thir Did Duty until Noumb^r^ and on my Retourn home was tacken not well and Lay sick with a fevier five weecks aftar. I Got home and was obliged to have a Nours as By the a account hear with Exhibited will appear and Lickwise a Doct^r^ for all of wich your Petitionor I humbly Pray that your Exellence and Honorss wold mack him souch an allowence as you in your wistam shall think fitt and your Pettitionor as in Duty Bound shall Ever Pray

Ephraim Waterman

The Committee Report Two pounds Eight shillings in full to be paid to Briggs Alden Esq^r^ for the use of the Petitioner

James Humphrey pr order

Ephraim Waterman, Duxbury. Private, Capt. Benjamin Wadsworth's (2d Duxbury) Co. of Militia, Col. James Warren's (Plymouth County) Regt., which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, Capt. Samuel Bradford's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 1 May 1775; service, 3 mos. 8 days; *also*, company return dated Roxbury Camp, 7 Oct. 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat dated Camp at Roxbury, 30 Oct. 1775; *also*, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Capt. Calvin Partridge's (2d Duxbury) Co., Col. Cotten's Regt.; residence, Duxbury; engaged for town of Duxbury; joined Capt. Joseph Wadsworth's Co., Col. Bradford's' Regt.; term, during war (also given 3 years); *also*, list of men mustered between 26 May 1777 and 10 June 1777 by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County; age, 51 yrs.; enlisted by Capt. Wadsworth; *also*, Private, Capt. Joseph Wadsworth's Co., Col. Gamaliel Bradford's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 15 May 1777 to 6 Sept. 1779; reported discharged; *also*, same co. and regt.; return dated Valley Forge, 28 Jan. 1778; mustered by County and Continental Muster Masters; *also*, list dated Boston, 18 Feb. 1804, returned by John Avery, Secretary, and J. Jackson, Treasurer, of men who furnished satisfactory evidence of their service as soldiers and were entitled to gratuities under resolves of 4 Mar. 1801 and 19 June 1801; 2d Mass. Regt. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution, 16-685.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Duxbury, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females.

Ichabod Delano, Ephraim Waterman and Betty Waterman his wife, and Ruth Delano, all of Duxbury, made a division of land owned by them in Duxbury . . . "that came to us by our Father M[r] Samuel Delano late of said Duxborough deceased," 23 Dec. 1767. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 55-222.]

Children of Ephraim and Betty (Delano) Waterman, born at Duxbury, baptized at Pembroke, Mass.:*

267+ i. BETTY[6], b. 27 Mar. 1747, bapt. 14 Sept. 1755.
268 ii. ABIGAIL, b. [prob. 1749], bapt. 14 Sept. 1755; prob. d. at Duxbury, Jan. 1806 [or 1808].
269+ iii. MALACHI, b. 1 Apr. 1751, bapt. 14 Sept. 1755; d. 12 Feb. 1824.
iv. OLIVER, b. 7 Aug. 1754, bapt. 14 Sept. 1755; d. 31 July 1756.
270+ v. EPHRAIM, b. 27 Feb. 1757, bapt. 23 Apr. 1757; d. 26 Sept. 1824 ae. 70.
271+ vi. RUTH, b. abt. 1760; prob. d. 5 Dec. 1837.
vii. LUCY, b. abt. 1762, bapt. 18 Apr. 1762; d. 23 Nov. 1777 ae. 17.
272+ viii. ASA, b. abt. 1765; d. in 1817.
273+ ix. PRINCE, b. abt. 1768, bapt. Mar. 1768.

References

Duxbury Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-170.
Pembroke Vital Records.

97. JOSIAH[5] WATERMAN (*Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 2 Aug. 1728, (by Kingston record, 13 Aug. 1732 [N. S.]), died at Plymouth, Mass., 13 Apr. 1817, aged 84; married first, (intention, Plymouth, 2 Oct. 1756), FEAR TINKHAM, born at Plymouth, 5 Nov. 1731, "wife of Josiah" died at Plymouth, 29 Dec. 1766, daughter of Caleb and Mercy (Holmes) Tinkham; married second, at Kingston, Mass., 27 July 1769, LYDIA (CHANDLER) EVERSON, born at Duxbury, Mass., 14 Mar. 1740/1 (23 Mar. 1739, by later Kingston record), died at Kingston, Jan. 1813, aged 74, daughter of Ebenezer and Anna (Bradford) Chandler, and widow of Abraham Everson.

Josiah Waterman appears on a List of able-bodied, effective men enlisted and impressed out of the three regiments commanded by Cols. Bradford, Bourn, and Winslow, for reinforcing the forces against Crown Point under Maj. Gen. Johnson, mustered 24 Sept. 1755; Waterman belonged to Col. Bradford's Regt. [Mass. Archives, 93-201.]†

Josiah Waterman, Kingston. Private, Capt. Peleg Wadsworth's (Kingston) Co., Col. Cotton's Regt., which marched 20 Apr. 1775, in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775, to Marshfield; service, 7 days. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-688.]

He or his son was doubtless the Josiah Warterman or Waterman who was

* The parentage of children *vi, viii* and *ix* is not positively proved but seems reasonably certain.

† He is possibly the Josiah who appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 26 Feb. 1756, of the company of Capt. James Andrews (of Taunton); *Ensign*, served 15 Sept. to 18 Dec. 1755; endorsed, Col. Thatcher's Regt. on Crown Point Expedition; allowed 15 days billeting before marching and 16 days travel from Albany to Taunton. [*ib.*, 94-109.]

a Private in Capt. Jesse Harlow's Co.; service from 29 Jan. to 31 Aug. 1776, 7 mos. 3 days; and 31 Aug. to 18 Nov. 1776, 2 mos. 18 days; company stationed at Plymouth for defence of seacoast. [*ib.*, 16-647, 688.]

Josiah Waterman of Plymouth, laborer, and Fear his wife, for £3.6.8 sold to Samuel Bryant of Plymouth, "All our right & interest . . . in & unto the real Estate of which our Grand Father Nathaniel Holmes dyed Seized lying in Said Plymouth," 20 Oct. 1766. Josiah Waterman of Plymouth, laborer, for £31.0.1, mortgaged to Theophilus Cotton of Plymouth, Gent., "all my Homestead containing my Dwelling House & two acres of Land." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 62-273; 63-22.]

In the Census of 1790, Josiah was listed at Kingston, Mass., with a family of 1 male over 16 years (himself), 1 under 16 and 4 females.

Joshua Waterman and Josiah Waterman, Jr., both of Kingston, sold 13 Mar. 1781 to Benjamin Smith of Duxbury, cordwainer, 4 acres in Plymouth, "and it is all that parcel of land that came to us by our Uncle Nathaniel Tinkham deceased." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 61-37.] These were the sons of Josiah by his first wife, Fear Tinkham.

Tinkham and Everson

Caleb Tinkham married at Plymouth, Mass., 20 Oct. 1724, Mercy Holmes, and had children born at Plymouth: Mercy, b. 8 May 1726; Patience, b. 16 July 1729; *Fear*, b. 5 Nov. 1731; Sarah, b. 28 Dec. 1733; Nathaniel, b. 12 Aug. 1736; Caleb, b. 20 Mar. 1738. [The Mayflower Descendant, 14-70; 15-113, 114.]

Abraham Everson, son of John and Silence (Staples) Everson, born at Kingston, Mass., 31 Aug. 1736, married at Duxbury, Mass., 11 Jan. 1763 (intention, Kingston, 17 Apr. 1762), Lydia Chandler, born at Duxbury, 14 Mar. 1740/1, daughter of Ebenezer (b. 8 Sept. 1712) and Anna (Bradford) Chandler, and granddaughter of Joseph, Jr., and Martha (Hunt) Chandler. Children of Abraham and Lydia (Chandler) Everson, born at Kingston:

1. Abraham (twin), b. 1 Sept. 1763; d. 18 Mar. 1765.
2. Lydia (twin), b. 1 Sept. 1763; probably m. at Kingston, 1 Nov. 1786, Samuel Randall.

Children of Josiah and Fear (Tinkham) Waterman, born at Plymouth, Mass.:

i. JOSHUA[6], b. 1 Dec. 1757; d. 21 Feb. 1783(?). See below.
ii. JOSIAH, b. 19 Jan. 1760; d. at Kingston, 15 Mar. 1784 ae. 24. See below.
274 iii. JERUSHA, b. 19 June 1763.
275+ iv. LUCY, b. 5 June 1775 [1765]; d. 20 Jan. 1839.
276 v. FEAR, b. 1 Nov. 1767 [?].

Child of Josiah and Lydia (Chandler) (Everson) Waterman, born at Kingston, Mass.:

277+ vi. EBENEZER, b. 1 July 1782; d. 6 Jan. 1829.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 21-19; 25-139.
Plymouth Church Records, pp. 396, 664.
Kingston Vital Records.
Duxbury Vital Records.
L. A. W. Underhill: Descendants of Edward Small and Allied Families (1910), 2-886, 902.

Note

The births of Fear and Lucy are from the census of Kingston families taken for 1796 by Rev. Z. Willis and included in the printed Kingston Vital Records. Lucy was probably born 1765. The birth of Josiah himself was entered in the census as 13 Aug. [New Style equivalent of 2 Aug.], and his age made him four years too young. The age of Lydia made her two years too old, and her birth date (23 Mar.) is two days off from the New Style equivalent of 14 Mar.

Record of Sons

JOSHUA[6] WATERMAN (1757-1783?), of Kingston, had service in the Revolutionary War, as follows. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by 2d Lieut. Samuel Gray to George Partridge, Esq.; residence, Kingston; engaged for town of Kingston; joined Capt. Donham's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; term to expire 1 Jan. 1780; *also*, list of men mustered by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County; Col. Bailey's Regt.; age, 19 yrs.; enlisted by Capt. Dunham; enlistment, during war; *also*, Private, 8th Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 24 Jan. 1777 to 31 Dec. 1779; *also*, Capt. George Dunham's (8th) Co., Col. Bailey's (1st) Regt.; return of men who joined before 15 Aug. 1777; reported transferred to Corps of Invalids; *also*, Lieut. Ephraim Minot's Corps of Invalids stationed at Boston; joined 18 Sept. 1778; service to 1 Oct. 1778, 12 days; order for payment of amount of roll dated at Headquarters, Boston, and signed by Maj. Gen. W. Heath; *also*, order on the Board of War, payable to Lieut. Ephraim Minot, commanding officer of Corps of Invalids stationed at Boston, endorsed "Boston Jan'y 1779," signed by said Waterman and others, for clothing due them as a donation from the several towns of the State; *also*, certificate signed by Col. John Bailey, certifying that said Waterman, a Private in Capt. Dunham's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt., was in camp on or before 15 Aug. 1777, and had not been absent subsequently except by leave of proper authority; an order on Henry Gardner, payable to Lieut. Osgood Carleton, dated Boston, 6 Feb. 1779, signed by said Waterman and Elisha Bates, for the money granted them as gratuity, is appended to certificate; *also*, Lieut. Osgood Carleton's Co. of Invalids stationed at Boston, Col. Lewis Nichola's Regt.; muster rolls dated 9 Sept., 2 Oct. and 1 Nov. 1779; reported on furlough on roll dated 1 Nov. 1779; *also*, Capt. Thomas [Robert] Bradford's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. to 15 Feb. 1780; reported invalided; *also*, Capt. McFarland's Corps of Invalids; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 15 Feb. to 31 Dec. 1780; *also*, list of U. S. pensioners made up to 31 Dec. 1787, as returned by John Lucas, Commissary of Pensions; Regt. of Invalids; reported disabled by several wounds; pensioned 1 Sept. 1783; died 21 Feb. 1783 (?).

He was probably the *Joseph* Watermon [sic] reported as Corporal, Capt. Moses McFarland's Co. of Invalids stationed at Boston, Col. Nicola's Regt.; inspection return dated 1 Aug. 1780.

[Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-687, 688, 692.]

JOSIAH[6] WATERMAN (1760-1784) had service in the Revolutionary War. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by 2d Lieut. Samuel Gray to George Partridge, Esq.; residence, Kingston; engaged for town of Kingston; joined Capt. Donham's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; term to expire 1 Jan. 1780; *also*, list of men mustered by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County, Col. Bailey's Regt.; age, 17 yrs.; enlisted by Capt. Dunham; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, Private, 8th Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 23 Jan. 1777 to 23 Jan. 1780; *also*, Capt. George Dunham's (8th) Co., Col. Bailey's (1st) Regt.; return of men who joined before 15 Aug. 1777. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-688.]

98. JONATHAN[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 16 Dec. 1730, died there 25 July 1764 in his 34th year; married at Plympton, 27 Oct. 1758, HANNAH SOULE, born at Plympton, 31 July 1742, died there 22 Mar. 1820, aged 77-7-11, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Whitman) Soule. She married second, at Plympton, 14 Feb. 1765, Timothy Ripley, Jr., born at Plympton, 16 Apr. 1742, died there 30 Aug. 1835, aged 93-4-3, son of Dea. Timothy and Eunice (Coomer) Ripley.

Jonathan Waterman appears on a Muster Roll (made up for part of the company not included in the capitulation at Fort William Henry), sworn at Boston, 4 Apr. 1758, of Capt. Samuel Thaxter's Co.; Private, res. Kingston, entered service 19 Mar. [1757], served until 17 Nov. [1757], 34 weeks and 6 days. Also, on a Pay Roll sworn in Suffolk County, 1 Apr. 1762, of Capt. William Barrow's Co.; Corporal, res. Sandwich, served from 10 July to 8 Dec. [1761]. [Mass. Archives, 95-508; 99-114.]

Jonathan Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, and Hannah Waterman his wife, sold 10 Feb. 1759, to Thomas Waterman of Plympton, yeoman, 8 acres in Plympton, "being Part of a Lot of Land set off to the said Hannah in the Division of the Estate of her honoured Father Benjamin Soule late of Plimpton deceased." Timothy Ripley and Jonathan Waterman, both of Plympton, made an agreement 22 Mar. 1763 respecting the line between their lands. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 49-59; 50-136.]

Hannah Waterman of Plympton was appointed Administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Waterman late of Plympton, yeoman, 8 Sept. 1764. Inventory, £248.7.2 ½. One third of estate of Jonathan Waterman was set off to Hannah Ripley, "present wife to Timothy Ripley of said Plympton and late widow of said deceased." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 17-128; 19-155; 20-191.]

On 1 Aug. 1768, Gideon Samson of Plympton, yeoman, was appointed guardian of Robert Waterman, a minor under 14 years, son of Jonathan Waterman, late of Plympton, deceased, and gave bond with Thomas Waterman of said Plympton, yeoman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 20-89.]

Child of Jonathan and Hannah (Soule) Waterman, born at Plympton, Mass.:

278+ i. ROBERT[6], b. 12 Mar. 1759; d. in 1838.

Children of Timothy and Hannah (Soule) (Waterman) Ripley [not in the Waterman line], born at Plympton:

1. Eunice, b. 14 Aug. 1765; d. 13 Oct. 1822 in 58th yr. (gravestone).
2. Hannah, b. 11 Oct. 1768; d. at Halifax, Mass., 8 Apr. 1825 ae. 56; m. at Plympton, 26 Nov. 1807, Zenas[6] Sturtevant, of Halifax, b. 14 Mar. 1779 [prob. 1769], son of Jabez[5] (Caleb[4], James[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]). Zenas m. (1) at Plymouth, 20 Dec. 1791, Elizabeth Sargent, who d. at Halifax, 16 Nov. 1806 ae. 45-7-11.
3. "Saley," b. 5 June 1771; "Sally" m. 7 Nov. 1789, Nathan Hartwell of Bridgewater.

4. Jonathan, b. 16 Mar. 1773; d. 10 Apr. 1833 ae. 60 yrs. 24 days; m. 17 Dec. 1807, Ruth Bradford, b. at Plymouth, 10 June 1787, d. 28 Jan. 1823 ae. 35-7-18, dau. of Perez and Sarah (Prince) Bradford.
5. Priscilla, b. 6 July 1776; d. 31 Dec. 1776.
6. Timothy, b. 28 Sept. 1778.
7. Polly, b. 6 June 1784; m. 27 Nov. 1815, Caleb Sturtevant, b. at Halifax, Mass., 2 Feb. 1794, son of Zenas and Elizabeth (Sargent) Sturtevant.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Halifax Vital Records, pp. 70, 94.

99. Abigail[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 16 May 1733, died there 14 Oct. 1759, aged 26 yrs. 4 mos. 17 days (gravestone); married at Plympton, 14 Aug. 1750, James Thomas, of Plymouth, born at Plymouth, 16 Dec. 1729, baptized there 20 Aug. 1732, died before 1784, son of John and Abigail (Dunham) Thomas. He married second, at Plymouth, 27 Apr. 1760, Hannah Barnes, who died there, 10 Nov. 1784.

Abigail's identity is proved by her exact age as stated on her gravestone, which (after making allowance for 11 days in the calendar change of 1752) exactly tallies with her birth record.

James and Hannah (Barnes) Thomas had children [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Hannah, b. 31 Aug. 1761.
2. James, b. 10 July 1763; d. 28 Dec. 1763.
3. Waterman, b. 13 July 1766.
4. Isaac, b. 29 May 1768.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Plymouth Church Records, 1-413; 2-413, 429.
The Mayflower Descendant, 15-210; 16-166; 21-21.

100. Rebecca[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 19 Apr. 1736, died at Hanover, Mass., 9 Aug. 1768; married at Plympton, 31 Jan. 1754, Samuel Hayford, born at Pembroke, Mass., 8 Aug. 1734, died , son of Daniel and Deliverance (Bowles) Hayford. He married second, at Hanover, Mass., 27 Nov. 1768, Diadama Bishop.

Children of Samuel and Rebecca (Waterman) Hayford, five born at Pembroke, Mass.:

i. Deliverance[6], bapt. 24 Nov. 1754.
ii. Abigail, bapt. 18 Jan. 1756. Perhaps "of Plympton"; m. at Halifax, 24 Sept. 1778, Lemuel Barnes.*
iii. Ann, b. 3 June 1759, bapt. 13 July 1760.
iv. Mercy Freeman, b. 14 Nov., bapt. 19 Dec. 1762.

* Probably parents of Bethuel Barnes of Plympton, called "my kinsman" in the will of Thomas[5] Waterman [No. 102], who m. (intention 15 Jan. 1803) Abigail Turell of Quincy, and named a son Thomas Waterman Barnes.

v. Rebecca, b. 9 Sept. 1764, bapt. in Sept. 1764.
vi. Molly Waterman, bapt. at Hanover, 5 June 1768; d. there 13 Nov. 1768.

Samuel and Diadama (Bishop) Hayford had a child born at Pembroke [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Molly Waterman, b. 4 Aug. 1769, bapt. at Pembroke, 20 Aug. 1769.

References

Pembroke Vital Records.
Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, 1-142, 190; 2-122.
Plympton Vital Records.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 49-289, 291, 292, 429.

101. Mercy[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 10 June 1739, died ; married at Plympton, 1 Apr. 1756, Joseph Josselyn of Pembroke, born 24 June 1734, died , son of Henry and Hannah (Oldham) Josselyn.

Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,904.

An account of her grandniece, Emily Marshall (granddaughter of Freeman Waterman), states that he "had a sister who was distinguished for her charm, and who married a Mr. Josselyn. Traditions of the Josselyn beauty lingered in Plymouth until Emily Marshall's time" [V. T. Peacock: "Famous American Belles of the 19th Century" (1901), p. 35].

Joseph Josslyn. Pembroke. Private, Capt. Thomas Turner's Co. of Militia, Col. Anthony Thomas's Regt., which marched 20 Apr. 1775, in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 3 days. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Revolution, 8-1007.]

Joseph Josselyn. Pembroke. Private, Capt. Ichabod Bonney's Co., Col. John Cushing's Regt.; service, 17 days; company marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of 9 Dec. 1776. [*ib.*, 8-1006.] The name appears twice on this roll, so probably both Joseph and his son Joseph jr. served together.

Joseph Josselyn. Private, Capt. William Weston's Co.; service from 1 July 1776, to 1 Oct. 1776, 3 mos.; enlisted 20 June 1776; company stationed at the Gurnet for defence of Plymouth harbor. [*ib.*, 8-1006.]

Joseph Josselyn, Jr. Pembroke. Private, Capt. Freedom Chamberlain's Co.; marched 5 Mar. 1776; service, 5 days; company marched on the alarm of 5 Mar. 1776, at the time of taking Dorchester Heights. [*ib.*, 8-1006.]

Both Joseph and his son, Joseph Jr., had Revolutionary service, most of it belonging to the latter, whose pension record is of interest.

Pension Files, W 13561. Plymouth County, Mass., 8 Aug. 1832. Joseph Josselyn, of East Bridgewater, aged 75, deposed that he served in 1776 from Pembroke. Born in Pembroke in 1757, knows no record of his age. In 1776 he served on the Gurnett near Plymouth for 6 months in Capt. Weston's Co.; in 1778 in Capt. Partridge's Co., Col. Whitney's Regt., Gen. Titcomb's Brigade, marched to Rhode Island, was at Sullivan's expedition, retreated to Pautuxet, and there discharged after two months' service.

Plymouth County, 6 Aug. 1832. Ezekiel Bonney, fellow soldier, says "Joseph Josselyn now of East Bridgewater but then of Pembroke" enlisted in same Co. to Rhode Island.

Suffolk County, Mass., 28 Mar. 1844. Mrs. Deborah Josselyn, aged 78, says she mar-

ried Joseph, 23 Aug. 1785, by the Rev. Gad Hitchcock, and that Joseph died 29 Feb. 1840 at East Bridgewater.

Certified copy of marriage record from Town Clerk of Pembroke.

Children of Joseph and Mercy (Waterman) Josselyn, born at Pembroke, Mass.:

i. JOSEPH[6], b. 12 Mar. 1757; d. at East Bridgewater, Mass., 29 Feb. 1840 ae. 83; m. 23 Aug. 1785, DEBORAH HATCH of Bridgewater, b. abt. 1766.
ii. WATERMAN, b. 18 Sept. 1758; bapt. at Hanover, 1 Oct. 1758; d. 14 Dec. 1758.
iii. JOHN, b. 30 Mar. 1761; m. 25 Nov. 1784, LUCY LOWDEN.
iv. PRISCILLA, b. 12 June 1763; m. 30 June 1785, FREEDOM CHAMBERLIN, JR.
v. JONATHAN WATERMAN, b. 8 Apr. 1767; d. 7 Apr. 1842 ae. 75; anchor smith; m. (1) SARAH STETSON, b. 1770, d. 1798, dau. of Lincoln and Sarah (Coleman) Stetson; m. (2) JENNY CASE, who d. 7 June 1845 ae. 72.
vi. MARGARET, b. 9 June 1770; m. 29 Jan. 1791, MATTHEW SYLVESTER, who d. at Pembroke, 8 Mar. 1818.
vii. MERCY, b. 19 Jan. 1774; m. at Hanover, Mass., 9 June 1795, TIMOTHY ROSE.
viii. FREEMAN, b. 25 Aug. 1778; d. 5 Apr. 1830; rem. to Lyme, N. H.; m. (1) DEBORAH TURNER; m. (2) DOTTY BUSHEE [?]

References

Pembroke Vital Records.
Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, 1-136.
Thomas Spooner: Records of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass., and his Descendants (1883), pp. 481, 487.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.

102. THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 28 July 1742, died there 29 Aug. 1802, aged 60 yrs. 21 days [N. S.]; married at Plympton, 2 Dec. 1762, PRISCILLA PERKINS, born 27 Dec. 1745, died at Plympton, 28 Nov. 1827, aged 81 yrs. 10 mos. 21 days [N. S.], daughter of Nathan and Mary (Samson) Perkins.

No children.

He was listed in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of one male over 16 years (himself), 1 male under 16, and 2 females.

His will, dated 25 Aug. 1802, proved 7 Feb. 1803, gave to his wife Priscilla; to his brother-in-law Thomas Perkins of Halifax; to his brother Freeman Waterman of Halifax and to "my kinsman Bethuel Barnes, of Plympton"; brother-in-law Bennet Perkins to be executor. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 38-249, 250.]

The will of Priscilla Waterman of Plympton, widow, gave bequests to Molly Whiting, to sisters Joanna Alden, Olive Bates the wife of Samuel Bates, and Abigail Wood wife of Nelson Wood; Isaiah Ripley 2d to be executor; dated 27 Mar. 1826, proved 18 Feb. 1828. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 64-469 to 471.]

103. FREEMAN[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 16 July 1748, died at Halifax, Mass., 5 Apr. 1830, aged 81 yrs. 8 mos. (gravestone); married at Halifax, Mass., 18 Dec. 1766, JOANNA THOMSON, born at Halifax, 9 Aug. 1751, died there 10 Sept. 1833, aged 82 (gravestone), daughter of John[3] (*Jacob*[2], *John*[1]) and Joanna (Adams) Thomson [see TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix].

He was listed at Halifax in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years and 6 females.

Administration on the estate of Freeman Waterman was granted, 4 May 1830, to Henry Pope of Halifax. Estate insolvent; various accounts presented; his widow Joanna mentioned. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 61-353; 69-176, 273, 556; 70-4, 5, 6, 73; 74-298.]

The will of Joanna Waterman of Halifax, widow, dated 25 July 1832, proved 5 Nov. 1833, named her daughter Rebecca wife of Daniel Weston; to "Abigail, Eliza Ann, Juliet and Mercy Freeman the daughters of my daughter Mercy"; to Priscilla wife of Josiah Marshall; to Joanna Thomson wife of Benjamin W. Pratt; Bradford Harlow to be executor. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 74-517.]

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention which met in Boston, Jan. 1788, to adopt the Federal Constitution.

John Tomson of Halifax, yeoman, gave to "my Son in Law Freeman Waterman" in consideration of "the Love and affection which I have and do bear towards him," land adjoining grantor's homestead in Halifax, 13 July 1768; witnesses, John Leach and Giles Leach. On 28 Dec. 1781, Ephraim Fuller of Halifax, yeoman, "Owner of one Quarter of the new forge Standing on my homestead land in Hallifax, In consideration of the Sum of five Pound to me in hand Paid by Freeman Waterman and Judah Wood (being owners of three eights of Said forge each)," conveyed privilege of the use of the land. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 144-225; 67-110.]

Freeman Waterman of Halifax, trader, and Joanna Waterman his wife, sold to Hannah Hayward of Bridgewater, widow, for £30, "All that Lot of Land on which She now liveth," 26 Feb. 1782. Freeman Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold 9 Aug. 1776. Freeman Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Joanna Waterman his wife, sold 25 Oct. 1783 to John Pool of Halifax, yeoman; witnesses, Eben[r] Tomson and Josiah Tomson. Freeman Waterman of Halifax, trader, and Joanna Waterman his wife, conveyed 21 Apr. 1781 to Robert Waterman of Plympton, land grantee "bought of my Honoured Father Waterman" in Plympton, and adjoining land of Jonathan Waterman late of Plympton, deceased. Freeman Waterman of Halifax, trader, sold 3 May 1782, and with his wife Joanna sold 27 July 1789. Freeman and Joanna Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold for £45, 7 Feb. 1791, thirty acres of swamp land in Middleborough, bounded by lands of Noah Thomson, Caleb Thomson, Capt. William Thomson, Daniel Vaughn and Zadock Bozworth, "part of Said Lot was given by Will to our honoured father John Thomson

by his Father Jacob Thomson." Freeman Waterman, trader, sold 16 May 1792, and yeoman, 16 Mar. 1796 and 24 Sept. 1796, his wife Joanna joining him in the three deeds. [*ib.*, 60-215; 63-13; 64-97, 206; 68-124, 263; 71-5; 72-138; 79-122; 80-56; 85-126.]

Children of Freeman and Joanna (Thomson) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. TOMSON[6], b. 26 June 1769; d. at Pembroke, Mass., 4 June 1770 ae. 1 yr. wanting 22 days (gravestone).
279+ ii. REBECCA, b. 30 Nov. 1771; d. 17 Sept. 1839.
280+ iii. MERCY, b. 3 Feb. 1774; d. in 1860.
iv. JONATHAN, b. 25 Dec. 1776; d. 25 Apr. 1784 ae. 7 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone).
281+ v. JOANNA, b. 14 Apr. 1780; d. 26 July 1820 in 41st yr. (gravestone).
282+ vi. PRISCILLA, b. 16 May 1782; d. 27 Apr. 1860.
vii. ABIGAIL, b. 14 July 1784; d. 27 Dec. 1784.
viii. ABIGAIL, b. 24 Nov. 1786; d. 9 Dec. 1786.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 14-11; 13-151.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 43.

104. SUSANNAH[5] WATERMAN (*Robert*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 6 Feb. 1742, died at Bridgewater, Mass., 22 July 1771 (gravestone); married at Halifax, 14 Dec. 1762, (LIEUT.) FRANCIS PERKINS, born at Bridgewater, 8 Sept. 1729, died there 20 Mar. 1783 in his 54th year (gravestone), son of Thomas and Mary (Washburn) Perkins. He married second, at Bridgewater, 2 Mar. 1775, Philibert Keith, born at Bridgewater, 30 July 1737, died there 29 Sept. 1814, aged 77, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Washburn) Keith.

The will of Francis Perkins of Bridgewater, dated 22 Oct. 1782, proved 16 Apr. 1783, named wife Philibert, three sons Robert, Jacob, and Francis, daughter Susanna, who was to have "all the Household furniture which her mother brought to me also all her mothers wearing apparall," and daughter Philibert (£6 at 18 years). The inventory showed an estate of £1445.11.6. An account calls him by his military title of Lieut. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 28-558 to 560; 29-282.]

He is also called Lieutenant on his gravestone. His second wife's father, Mr. Keith, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1729.

In one of the glass cases at Pilgrim Hall in Plymouth, Mass., are (quoted from the label) "Silver Spoon and Neckerchief once owned by Susannah Waterman who married Francis Perkins in 1762. She was a descendant of Robert Cushman."

Children of Francis and Susannah (Waterman) Perkins, born at Bridgewater, Mass.:

i. MARTHA[6], b. 22 Jan. 1763; d. 16 Nov. 1763 (gravestone).
ii. ROBERT, b. abt. 1764; d. at Bridgewater, 29 Dec. 1793 in 30 h yr. (gravestone).

iii. Francis, b. 28 Sept. 1766; d. 24 Jan. 1768 (gravestone).

iv. Susanna, b. 1768?; d. at Minot, Maine, 1844 ae. about 77; m. at Bridgewater, 26 Mar. 1783, Enoch Perkins, b. 4 July 1754, d. at Minot, 31 Dec. 1838 in 85th yr., son of Thomas and Mary (Pratt) Perkins. The family moved to Minot about 1800.

Children of Francis and Philibert (Keith) Perkins [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Jacob, d. at Bridgewater, 7 Aug. 1846 ae. 83(!); m. at Pembroke, Mass., 18 Dec. 1808, Mary Thomas, b. 1 Jan. 1786, d. 20 Jan. 1839 ae. 53 yrs. 19 days, dau. of Nathaniel and Betty (House) Thomas.
2. Francis, m. (1) at Bridgewater, 3 Sept. 1815, Polly Leonard, b. 6 Oct. 1779, d. 11 Jan. 1825 ae. 45; m. (2) 30 Oct. 1830, Betsey B. Pincin [Pynchon], who d. 14 Nov. 1831 ae. 24.
3. Philibert, d. unm.

References

Bridgewater Vital Records.
Nahum Mitchell: History of Bridgewater (1840), p. 266.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 50-37.

105. Rebecca[5] Waterman (*Robert*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 5 Mar. 1750/1, died there 23 May 1841, aged 90 (gravestone); married at Halifax, 5 Apr. 1768, (Rev.) Ephraim Briggs, born at Norton [Mansfield], Mass., 19 Apr. 1736, died at Halifax, 22 Dec. 1799, aged 64 (gravestone), son of (Deacon) Richard and Abigail (Andros) Briggs.

He was graduated from Harvard College, 1764, and ordained over the Halifax Church, Apr. 1767.

Administration on the estate of Ephraim Briggs late of Halifax, Clerk, was granted to Charles Holmes of Kingston, 8 Apr. 1800; sureties, Heman Holmes and John Tillson. The inventory amounted to $1,049.34; John Waterman was one of the appraisers. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 34-228; 36-584 to 589.]

The will of Rebecca Briggs of Halifax, dated 25 Aug. 1828, proved July 1841; sons William Briggs and Isaac Briggs; grandsons Thomas Waterman Briggs and Isaac Sampson Briggs; Richard Briggs, Charles Briggs, and John K. Briggs; daughters Rebecca Holmes, Martha Thomson, and Sally Thomson; Zadoch Thomson sole executor. Witnesses: Caroline Tillson, Olive A. Waterman, and Salina Tillson. Inventory, $511.51. [*ib.*, 83-278 to 280; 1G-166.]

Children of Rev. Ephraim and Rebecca (Waterman) Briggs, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Ephraim[6], b. 3 Mar. 1769; d. at Chatham, Mass., 22 July 1816; B.A. (Harvard, 1791); ordained at Chatham, 1796; m. (intention, Plympton, 24 Sept. 1796), Deborah Samson of Plympton.

ii. William, b. 19 Feb. 1771; d. at East Bridgewater, Mass., 4 Aug. 1848 ae. 77 (gravestone); B.A. (Harvard, 1794); minister at Kittery, Maine, and East Bridgewater, Mass.; m. at East Bridgewater, 14 Nov. 1799, Betsey Hudson.

iii. Rebecca, b. 19 Feb. 1773; d. 1863; m. (Col.) Charles Holmes, b. at Kingston, 26 Jan. 1769, d. there 17 Feb. 1845 ae. 76 yrs. 22 days (gravestone), son of Jonathan, Jr., and Rebecca (Holmes) Holmes.

iv. Isaac, b. 26 May 1775; B.A. (Brown, 1795); d. at Morrisania, N. Y., 22 Feb. 1862.

v. Thomas, b. 12 Jan. 1778; d. at Charleston, S. C., in 1799.

vi. Robert Waterman, b. 25 Sept. 1779; d. 18 Apr. 1786 in 7th yr. (gravestone).

vii. Richard, b. 2 Mar. 1782; d. at Mansfield, Mass., 5 July 1837 ae. 55 (gravestone); B.A. (Brown, 1804); settled as minister in Mansfield, 1812; m. (intention, Mansfield, 17 Dec. 1815), Fanny Deane Billings, b. at Mansfield, 11 Dec. 1783, dau. of (Dr.) Benjamin and Sybil (Dean) Billings.

viii. Martha, b. 12 Apr. 1784; d. at Halifax, 31 May 1844 ae. 60-1-19; m. at Halifax, 15 Dec. 1805, Zebediah[6] Thompson, Jr. [No. 134, iii], b. at Halifax, 16 May 1784, d. there 23 June 1853, son of Zebediah and Phebe[5] (Waterman) (Curtis) Thompson.

ix. Polly, b. 17 Feb. 1786; d. 15 May 1787 ae. 15 mos. (gravestone).

x. Sally, b. 25 Jan. 1788; d. 5 Sept. 1857 ae. 69; m. 6 Jan. 1813, Jabez Prior Thompson, b. at Halifax, 15 Jan. 1787, d. 10 Aug. 1852 ae. 65, son of Ebenezer and Deborah (Prior) Thompson. He was Captain in the Militia; State Representative, 1831, 1834-37, and Senator, 1851; Justice of the Peace, fifteen years; and Selectman of Halifax many years.

xi. Charles, b. 17 Jan. 1791; d. 1873; B.A. (Harvard, 1815); minister and secretary of the Unitarian Association.

xii. John Kingsbury, b. 9 Dec. 1794; d. at Dedham, Mass., 26 Dec. 1843 ae. 49; M.D. (Brown, 1820); settled as physician in South Dedham [Norwood], Mass.; m. at Dedham, 2 Feb. 1826, Hannah Chickering, b. at Dedham, 8 Aug. 1802, dau. of (Rev.) Jabez and Hannah (Balch) Chickering.

References

Halifax Vital Records. The Mayflower Descendant, 9-152, 153.
M. B. Briggs: We and Our Kinsfolk. Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs (1887).
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 41-434, 435.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.
Kingston Vital Records.
Dedham Vital Records.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 84.
Samuel Briggs: Archives of the Briggs Family (1880), p. 160.

106. Seth[5] Waterman (*Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 1 Feb. 1740/1, died at Lyme, N. H., 1825; married at Plympton, Mass., 11 Nov. 1762, Hannah Perkins, born at Plympton, 30 June 1740, died at Lyme, N. H., Jan. 1820, daughter of Josiah and Deborah (Bennet) Perkins.

Seth Waterman served from 26 Mar. to 1 Nov. 1759 under Capt. Ephraim Holmes, 31 weeks, 4 days, according to a Muster Roll sworn at Lunenburg, N. S., 11 Mar. 1760; res. Halifax; father or master, Sam[l] Waterman. Also, Private in same company, Col. Thwing's Regt., served in Nova Scotia, 1 Jan. to 6 June 1760. [Mass. Archives, 97-285; 98-473.]

Pension Files, S 43238. Seth Waterman of Lime, Grafton County, N. H., applied for pension, 3 Apr. 1818. He served as Private in Capt. Seth Drew's Co., Col. Bailey's

2d Mass. Regt., from 17 May 1777 to 1780. His mutilated certificate of discharge was dated West Point, 17 May 1780, signed Ezra Badlam, Lt.-Col. Commandant. He deposed, 29 May 1820, ae. 79, that he owns no real estate; "My wife died last January"; he lives with a daughter, and has six children, two of whom are seven hundred or eight hundred miles away.

Seth Waterman, Halifax. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by Capt. Jesse Sturtevant; residence, Halifax; engaged for town of Halifax; joined Capt. Drew's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; engaged in May 1777; term, 3 years; *also*, list of men mustered between 14 May and 26 May 1777 by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County; Col. Bailey's Regt.; age, 36 yrs.; enlisted by Capt. Seth Drew; *also*, Private, 5th Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 17 May 1777 to 31 Dec. 1779; *also*, Capt. Seth Drew's (5th) Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; company return dated Camp Valley Forge, 24 Jan. 1778; *also*, Capt. Drew's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. to 17 May 1780. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-690.]

Seth inherited land in Middleboro, Mass., from his mother, and in 1764 sold it with his brother, Samuel Waterman, Jr. On 29 May 1765, Samuel Waterman of Halifax conveyed (his wife Mary also signing) to Seth Waterman of Halifax, 21 acres, part of his homestead in Halifax; the deed was not recorded until 24 Mar. 1784, over a year after Samuel sold the remainder of his homestead and removed to Mansfield. Seth Waterman was "of Lime in the County of Grafton and State of Newhampshire Yeoman," 12 Mar. 1787, when he bought from Samuel Waterman of Wellfleet [his brother]. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 59-220; 62-165; 67-24.]

Seth Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold to Samuel Waterman of Halifax [his father], 29 May 1765 and 26 Sept. 1767, and to Samuel Stafford Sturtevant of Halifax, 6 June 1781, his wife Hannah signing all three deeds with him. On 23 Apr. 1772, Seth Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold to Josiah Sturtevant, Jr., for £58, 26 acres in Hemlock Island in Halifax, "it being the Land I bought of Samuel Waterman, Jun^{r} and the Land that fell to me by my Honoured Mother Mary Waterman Deceased, the whole of the Land that was formerly my Grandfather's Thomas Tomson's." This deed was not recorded until 24 May 1783, and seems to include what his brother conveyed to him in 1787, as mentioned above; perhaps the 1787 deed was merely a confirmation, to clear the title. [*ib.*, 50-44; 54-17; 60-205; 62-76.]

Seth was listed at Lyme, N. H., in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years of age, and 2 females.

Administration on the estate of Seth Waterman of Lyme was granted to the largest creditor, Luther Goodell, pursuant to his petition dated 11 July 1826, in which he stated that Seth died "more than one year previous." [Probate Rec. Grafton County, Files.]

Children of Seth and Hannah (Perkins) Waterman, baptized at Halifax, Mass.:

283+ i. MARY[6], bapt. 15 Nov. 1767.
284+ ii. TEMPERANCE, bapt. 15 Nov. 1767.
285+ iii. MARTHA, bapt. 15 Nov. 1767.
286+ iv. DEBORAH, bapt. 23 Oct. 1768.
287+ v. ZEPHANIAH P., b. [7 Feb. 1771]; d. 25 Oct. 1864 ae. 93-8-18.
288+ vi. ZEBADIAH, b. 14 May 1773 (Bible record); bapt. 11 July 1773;* d. 2 June 1864.
289 vii. SETH, bapt. 10 Aug. 1775.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
Letter of Charles C. Whittin, Boston, Mass., 1917.
The Mayflower Descendant, 27-183, 184.

107. SAMUEL[5] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 25 June 1743, died at Wellfleet, Mass., 10 Aug. 1825, aged 82 (gravestone); married first, at Harwich, Mass., 8 Jan. 1767, SARAH FOSTER, born at Harwich, 25 Nov. 1747, died at Wellfleet, 4 Mar. 1795, in her 48th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Chillingsworth and Mercy (Winslow) Foster; married second, LYDIA (WALKER) COLE, born 28 Aug. 1749, died at Wellfleet, 9 Apr. 1827 aged 76 (gravestone), daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Freeman) Walker, of Eastham, Mass., and widow of Asa Cole of Wellfleet.

He was graduated from Harvard College, 1763. He settled in Wellfleet, where he was Town Clerk, 1809-1813, 1815-1823, and Representative to the General Court, 1792, 1794, and 1795. Sam[l] Waterman, Esq., was listed in the 1790 Census at Wellfleet, his family consisting of himself, 1 male under 16 years, and 5 females.

Samuel Waterman. Private, Capt. Joseph Smith's detachment of militia from the town of Wellfleet, Col. Freeman's Regt.; service, 2 days; detachment marched to Falmouth 10 Sept. 1778, by order of Brig. Joseph Otis on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution, 16-690.]

Chillingsworth Foster, the first Mrs. Waterman's father, was a blacksmith of Harwich, Mass., Selectman two years, Representative ten years, Justice of the Peace and a special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. His will (28 Dec. 1776, Probate Rec. Barnstable County, 20-415) stated, "I give to my Daughter Sarah Waterman . . . two acres and a half" and made further provision for her. He was son of Chillingsworth Foster and Mercy Freeman, daughter of John Freeman (and Sarah Merrick), son of John Freeman and Mercy Prence, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence and Patience Brewster, daughter of Elder William Brewster of the *Mayflower* [The Mayflower Index].

* The Halifax Church records, in the group of "The Children of Hannah waterman the wife of Seth waterman" baptized, enters "Zebadiah Zephanah July 11 1773," and an attempt was made to blot out the name "Zebadiah." The date clearly belongs to Zebadiah, so it appears that the baptism of Zephaniah was accidentally omitted and a clumsy attempt made to insert the omission.

He was Samuel Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, 16 July 1764, when with Seth Waterman he sold land in Middleboro inherited from his "mother Mary Waterman Deceased." The following year he was settled at Wellfleet in Barnstable County as the schoolmaster. In 1767 he had evidently given up teaching and taken to the sea. He then settled down in Wellfleet and "grew up" with the town, soon becoming known as "Esquire," and holding local offices. Wellfleet was a small village, part of Eastham until 1763, a couple of years before Samuel went there, and the inhabitants were largely engaged in fishing and the coastwise trade.

On 17 July 1765, Samuel Waterman, of Wellfleet, school master, for £50, sold to Samuel Waterman of Halifax [his father], half of two lots in Middleboro. On 8 Oct. 1767, Samuel Waterman of Halifax, for £40, conveyed to "my son Samuel Waterman of the District of Wellfleet & County of Barnstable seafaring men," half of a different lot in Middleboro, Mary Waterman also signing the deed; and this land he shortly sold to Moses Robins of Middleboro. "Samuel Waterman of the Town of Hallifax in the County of Plymouth in New England & Samuell Warterman his Son of the Town of Wellfleet in the County of Barnstable," sold 27 Aug. 1779 a lot in the South Purchase in Middleboro. Samuel Waterman of Wellfleet, Esq^{r}, for £6, sold to Seth Waterman "of Lime in the County of Grafton and State of Newhampshire Yeoman," 12 Mar. 1787, land in Halifax "which Descended to me by my Mother Mary Waterman of Hallifax Deceased." [Deeds, Plymouth County, 50-108; 53-255; 55-195; 59-220; 67-24; 74-17.]

The first purchase of Samuel in Wellfleet has not been found, because the land records of Barnstable County were burned in 1827. Some of the earlier deeds have been rerecorded. Sales by Samuel Waterman are on record, dated 19 Jan. 1790 and 22 Feb. 1792, in both of which his wife Sarah joined; Mercy Waterman witnessed the later deed. Samuel sold alone, 19 Mar. 1800, and with wife Lydia, 30 Nov. 1818, and 24 Nov. 1820. Samuel sold with other grantors, 27 Dec. 1800, Mehitable M. Waterman witnessing; he sold by license from the Probate Court, 18 Jan. 1804, on behalf of a minor child, Betsey Chipman, Sally Waterman being a witness; and on 17 May 1788, he sold as attorney for John Rider of Penobscot, Lincoln County, Molly Waterman being a witness. In the 1800 deed, Samuel conveyed a third part of a windmill and of the mill lot. In 1787 he sold with two others, evidently as Selectmen, on behalf of the Town. [Deeds, Truro, 1-263, 294; Wellfleet, 1-12, 32, 138, 250, 58; 2-34, 96, 231, 334.]

On 31 Mar. 1827, Josiah Whitman, Administrator with the will annexed of the Estate of Samuel Waterman, Esqr. of Wellfleet, sold to Molly Brown of Wellfleet, a tract of land with part of a dwelling house. [Deeds, Barnstable County, 10-195.]

Distribution of the real estate of Sarah Waterman of Wellfleet was made, 6 Jan. 1826, to the heirs: a quarter to Widow Molly Brown, $416.00; to Mercy wife of Benjamin Brown, $416.00; to Sally wife of Josiah Whitman, $416.00; to Samuel Rider Junr., Matthias Rider, Olive Rider, and Jeremiah M. Rider, heirs of Mehitable Rider, a daughter of the deceased, a total of

$332.80; to "Nancy Kemp, wife of William Kemp and Daughter of Mehitable Rider, deceased, and Granddaughter of the said deceased, as her fifth part of quarter of said property." [Probate Rec. Barnstable County, 45-321.]

Samuel Rider of Wellfleet, yeoman, was appointed guardian of "Samuel Rider Jr., Matthias Rider, Olive Rider & Jeremiah M. Rider, minors, children of Samuel Rider & Mehitable Rider & Grandchildren of Samuel Waterman, late of Wellfleet, deceased," 13 Dec. 1825. [*ib.*, 40-236.]

Inventory of the estate of Samuel Waterman Esqr., late of Wellfleet, made 1 June 1826, amounted to $631.93½. [*ib.*, 45-530.]

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Foster) Waterman, born at Wellfleet:

i. Robert[8], b. 15 June 1768; drowned 2 May 1787.
ii. Molly, b. 3 Apr. 1770; d. 20 Dec. 1771 ae. 1 yr. 8 mos. (gravestone).
290+ iii. Molly, b. 25 Aug. 1772; bapt. at Brewster, Mass., 30 July 1772; d. 22 Sept. 1847.
291+ iv. Mehitabel Mayo, b. 5 Aug. 1774; d. 23 Mar. 1816.
292+ v. Mercy, b. 12 Feb. 1777; d.
293+ vi. Sally, b. 8 June 1780; d. 3 Mar. 1842.
vii. Samuel, b. 5 July 1787; d. 24 Nov. 1805 in 19th yr. (gravestone).

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 13-100.
B. R. Walker: The Walkers of the Old Plymouth Colony (1861), p. 343.
F. C. Pierce: Foster Genealogy (1899), p. 534.

108. Oliver[5] Waterman (*Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 5 May 1760, died at Savoy, Mass., 5 Nov. 1833; married at Mansfield, Mass., 1 Feb. 1786, Sarah Freelove of Bridgewater, Mass., quite likely daughter of John and Sarah (Fuller) Freelove.

He was listed at Mansfield, Mass., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under, and 4 females.

On 1 Dec. 1812, Oliver Waterman and his son Oliver, of Savoy, Berkshire Co., Mass., mortgaged part of Lot 87; and they sold the same, 26 Apr. 1813, their wives Sarah and Maream signing with them. [Land Registry, Adams, Mass., 18-157; 17-407.]

John Freelove married at Bridgewater, 10 May 1739, Abigail Washburn, and died 10 Feb. 1755. Abigail, perhaps a daughter, married 21 Nov. 1760, Ebenezer Whitman, Jr. John, probably a son, married 24 Jan. 1765, Sarah Fuller.

John Freelove and Sarah Wood were married at North Bridgewater, Mass., 4 Jan. 1774.

Children of Oliver and Sarah (Freelove) Waterman, first three born at Mansfield, last two at Savoy, Mass.:

294+ i. Oliver[6], b. 2 Aug. 1787; d. 27 Nov. 1864.
ii. Sarah, b. [20 Jan. 1790]; d. at Savoy, Mass., 14 Apr. 1866 ae. 76-2-24, unm.
iii. Chloe, b. [12 June 1797]; d. at Savoy, Mass., 2 Mar. 1850 ae. 52-8-20, unm.; a cripple.

iv. Robert, b. [15 Aug. 1800]; d. at Savoy, Mass., 8 Dec. 1863 ae. 63-3-23, unm.

v. Sylvanus, b. [Sept. 1805]; d. at Savoy, Mass., 27 Feb. 1856 ae. 50 yrs. 5 mos.; a cripple.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mrs. Calvin[8] Waterman, Erie, Pa., family records, 1936.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 19-203.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 102-48; 165-55; 192-53; 48-43.

109. (Dr.) Sylvanus[5] Waterman (*Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 12 Oct. 1768, died at Litchfield, Maine, 30 Oct. 1851; married 6 July 1804, Abigail Jackson, born at Dresden, Maine, 31 Dec. 1782, died at Litchfield, 30 Nov. 1853.

Sylvanus was graduated from Brown University in 1798, and from a medical school in Massachusetts in 1800, and in 1804 began the practice of medicine in Litchfield, Maine, where he continued until his death. For many years, he was the only doctor within ten miles. A grandson states that he lost a leg before he went to college, but that he rode horseback to visit patients.

He was listed at Litchfield, Kennebec Co., Maine, in the Census of 1840: 1 male, aged 70 to 80; 1 female, 50 to 60; 1 male and 2 females, 30 to 40; and 1 female under 5.

Census of 1850, Litchfield, Kennebec Co., Maine:

		age	born	
Sylvanus	Waterman	81	Mass.	physician
Abigail	"	67	Maine	
Granville C.	"	45	"	farmer
Rachel M.	"	44	"	
Maria J.	"	14	"	
Sylvanus D.	"	8	"	
Eliza	"	41	"	

Children of Dr. Sylvanus and Abigail (Jackson) Waterman, born at Litchfield, Me.:

296+ i. Granville Clifford[6], b. 6 Apr. 1805; d. 26 June 1894.
297+ ii. Dexter, b. 30 Jan. 1807; d. 8 Feb. 1890.
298+ iii. Eliza, b. 26 Mar. 1809; d. Nov. 1868.
299+ iv. Sophia, b. 24 Oct. 1811; d.
300+ v. Oliver, b. 6 Sept. 1814; d. 7 Feb. 1874.
vi. Melville Henry, b. 16 June 1817; d. 14 Sept. 1831.

References

Lyman Caswell[7] Waterman, Webster, Maine, family records, 1933.
O. B. Clason: History of Litchfield (Maine), (1895), p. 382.

110. Anna[5] Waterman (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 8 Sept. 1735, died ; married (intention, Halifax, 5 May 1760), Jacob Chipman, born about 1733, died of smallpox at Hanson, Mass., 9 Dec. 1777 in his 45th year (gravestone), son of Jacob and Bethiah (Thomas) Chipman.

Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,822; his number, 7,009. His father was son of Samuel and Sarah (Cobb) Chipman, grandson of John and Hope (Howland) Chipman, and great-grandson of John Howland of the *Mayflower*.

Jacob Chipman of Halifax, minor son of Jacob, deceased, chose Robert Waterman of Halifax for guardian, 4 Apr. 1748. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 11-77.]

Ignatius Loring of Plympton was appointed administrator of the estate of Jacob Chipman of Halifax, yeoman, 6 July 1778; sureties, John Bryant and Eleazer Waterman. Inventory, £907.4.6. Distribution was made, 3 July 1780, to widow Annah Chipman, Jacob Chipman, Lucy Chipman, Elidea Chipman, George Chipman, Hannah wife of Richard Bosworth, Content Chipman, and Joseph Chipman. [*ib.*, 23-187; 25-42, 526.]

Jacob's father, the elder Jacob, made his will in 1740 when about to embark on the ill-fated expedition against the Spanish Indies. The son died of smallpox contracted in the Revolutionary army.

Jacob Chipman, Halifax. Private, Capt. Samuel N. Nelson's Co., Col. Aaron Willard's Regt.; pay abstract dated Plymouth, 20 Dec. 1776, for travel allowance from Fort Edward to Halifax via Albany; *also*, same Co. and Regt.; pay abstract dated Boston, Jan. 1777, for travel from home to Skeensborough via No. 4 or Charlestown. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 3-420.]

Children of Jacob and Anna (Waterman) Chipman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. HANNAH[6], b. 17 May 1761; d. at Halifax, 2 Dec. 1833 in 73 yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 10 Feb. 1780, (CAPT.) RICHARD BOSWORTH, b. 16 July 1750, d. at Halifax, 7 Nov. 1830 in 81 yr. (gravestone), son of Joseph and Sarah (Cobb) Bosworth. Ten children.

ii. CONTENT, b. 15 May 1763; d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 21 Nov. 1822 ae. 59 "the 15th last May"; m. at Halifax, 12 July 1808, as his third wife, (DEA.) ELLIS HOLMES, who d. at Bridgewater, 11 Dec. 1825.

iii. LUCY, b. 7 Sept. 1764; m. at Plympton, 13 Dec. 1789, WILLIAM RIPLEY, JR.

iv. LYDIA, b. 11 Jan. 1767; d. at Wayne, Me., 23 Aug. 1855; m. 1 Jan. 1793, (COL.) NATHANIEL FAIRBANKS, b. at Dedham, Mass., 15 July 1754, son of Joseph and Frances (Estey) Fairbanks. She was his second wife. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was an early settler in Winthrop, Me., where he was Town Clerk, Representative for nine years, Captain in 1788, later Colonel, and a delegate to the Portland Convention in 1794. Four children.

v. JACOB, b. 27 Mar. 1769; perhaps d. at West Bridgewater in 1848; m. 29 Nov. 1792, ORPAH LEACH.

vi. JOSEPH, b. 8 June 1771.

vii. GEORGE, b. 24 June 1776; Deacon, of Bridgewater; m. (1) at Bridgewater, 7 Aug. 1803, HULDAH LEACH, b. 23 Sept. 1778, d. 12 Dec. 1835 ae. 57, dau. of James and Hasadiah (Keith) Leach; m. (2) at West Bridgewater, 30 Oct. 1836, CHLOE HOWARD of West Bridgewater.

References

Halifax Vital Records, pp. 36, 37, 41, 60, 10, 21, 27, 49, 71, 80.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
West Bridgewater Vital Records.
L. S. Fairbanks: Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family (1897), pp. 146, 147.
Plympton Vital Records.

111. Joshua[5] Waterman (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 16 Mar. 1737/8, died there 28 Aug. 1801 in 64th year; married first, at Middleboro, Mass. (recorded also at Taunton, Mass.), 27 Dec. 1764, Bethia Reed, born , died at Middleboro, 26 Mar. 1773, daughter of William and Elizabeth ( ) Reed; married second, at Middleboro, 8 Mar. 1774, Hannah (Jones?) Washburn, born 19 Mar. 1745, died at Middleboro, 1 June 1808, aged 63 yrs. 2 mos. 12 days.

His will, dated 16 Jan. 1797, proved 9 Nov. 1801, named his wife Hannah (executrix); daughter Patience wife of Isaac Cobb; daughter Bethiah Waterman; three sons Joshua, Joseph, and Jonah. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 37-509.]

He was listed at Middleborough in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years (himself), 4 males under 16, and 3 females.

Joshua Wartarmon, Middleborough. Private, 2d Middleborough Co. commanded by Lieut. John Barrows, Col. Ebenezer Sprout's Regt.; service, 12 days; company marched from Middleborough to Howland's Ferry, R. I., 8 Dec. 1776, on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-647.]

Joshua Waterman. Private, Capt. John Barrow's Co., Col. Ebenezer Sproutt's Regt.; entered service 6 May, discharged 9 May; entered service 6 Sept., discharged 12 Sept.; service 9 days; company marched from Middleborough to Dartmouth on two alarms in 1778; *also*, Capt. Abner Bourn's Co., Col. Ebenezer White's Regt.; marched 1 Aug. 1780, discharged 9 Aug. 1780; service, 9 days; company marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of 1 Aug. 1780; roll sworn to at Middleborough. [*ib.*, 16-688.]

On 15 Apr. 1782, Elizabeth Reed, widow of William Reed of Middleborough, deceased, and John Miller 2d and Elizabeth his wife, and Joshua Waterman as Guardian for his daughter Patience Waterman, and Joshua Reed, Samuel Reed, Rebecca Reed, Lydia Reed, Mary Reed, Anna Reed, and Mercy Reed, all of Middleborough, "being Heirs and Legal representatives of the said William Reed, deceased," made a mutual agreement for distribution, 15 Apr. 1782. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 69-265.]

William Reed died 13 Jan. 1782 in his 70th year; his widow Elizabeth died 30 Apr. 1790 in her 73d year (gravestones, Middleboro).

Edward Washburn, son of Edward and Elizabeth, born at Middleboro, 17 June 1734. Edward Washburn, Jr., and wife Phebe had a child born 1760. Edward Washburn, Jr., and Hannah Jones, married 29 Oct. 1765 by Ebenezer Hinds, Baptist Minister. Hannah Washburn (possibly widow of Edward, Jr.) married Joshua Waterman, 8 Mar. 1774. She was born 19 Mar.

1745, by age at death. The Jones family was not early at Middleboro. Jacob Booth and Hannah Jones, both of Middleboro, married 17 Dec. 1758 by Eben[r] Hinds, Baptist Minister; this could have been the widowed mother of Hannah (Jones) Washburn. Benjamin Jones, "Resident in middleborough," married Abigail Cole of Middleboro, 11 Dec. 1766, by John Williams, J. P. [The Mayflower Descendant, 9-48; 15-121; 23-45; 25-87, 107; 32-152.]

Jonah[6] Waterman, son of Joshua and Hannah (Jones?) (Washburn) Waterman, named a son Edward W., which might be Edward-Washburn, after a relative of Jonah on his mother's side.

Children of Joshua and Bethia (Reed) Waterman, born at Middleboro, Mass.:

301+ i. PATIENCE[6], b. 5 June 1769; d.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. in 1771; d. young.

Children of Joshua and Hannah (Washburn) Waterman, born at Middleboro, Mass.:

iii. ABNER, b. 2 Dec. 1774; d. 18 July 1796 in 22d yr. (gravestone); his burial was the first interment in the Wood Cemetery, Middleboro.
302+ iv. BETHIA, b. 19 Sept. 1776; d. 25 Oct. 1853.
303+ v. JOSHUA, b. 20 Oct. 1778; d. 31 Oct. 1821.
304+ vi. JOSEPH, b. 24 Jan. 1781; d. 30 Aug. 1858.
305+ vii. JONAH, b. 3* Jan. 1783; d. in 1853.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 29-189; 30-6; 32-6, 7; 15-6.
Bailey's Early Mass. Marriages, 2-89, 94.
Thomas Weston: History of Middleboro (1906), p. 636.
Middleboro Vital Records (original).

112. LYDIA[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 18 Aug. 1740, died 30 Oct. 1790; married at Middleboro, Mass., 12 Jan. 1762, MOSES WOOD of Middleboro, born at Middleboro, 3 Feb. 1730/1 (2 Feb. 1731 [N. S.], Bible record), died 26 July 1779.

Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,896.

Lydia Wood of Middleborough, widow, was appointed administratrix of the estate of Moses Wood, late of Middleborough, blacksmith, 2 Aug. 1779. Inventory, £1693.19.6. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-27; 28-324.]

Ebenezer Wood of Middleborough, yeoman, was appointed administrator of the estate of Lydia Wood, "Late of s[d] Middleborough widow" deceased, 21 Nov. 1793. [*ib.*, 27-462.]

Joshua Waterman of Middleborough, yeoman, conveyed 27 Dec. 1793 to Thomas Wood and Andrew Wood of Middleborough, "a certain parcel of land being the property of Isaiah Wood a Minor now residing in the town of Winthrop in the County of Lincoln . . . & Son of Moses Wood late of said Middleborough deceased and is part of the homestead lands whereon the said deceased lived and died." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 75-239.]

* 5, by family record.

Children of Moses and Lydia (Waterman) Wood:

i. A SON[6], b. Sept. 1763; d. young.
ii. MOSES, b. 3 Mar. 1765; d. 9 Jan. 1811.
iii. DELIVERANCE, b. 28 Aug. 1769; d. 5 Oct. 1786.
iv. ISAIAH, b. 3 July 1773; d. 1 Apr. 1834; res. (1793) Winthrop, Maine; m. 6 Jan. 1799, REBECCA PERLEY, b. 21 Mar. 1776, dau. of Amos and Rebecca (Hovey) Perley.
v. BATHSHEBA, b. 9 Sept. 1776; d. 20 Mar. 1778.

References

Bible record in *Pilgrim Notes and Queries*, 2-42.
The Mayflower Descendant, 19-142; 29-189.

113. PATIENCE[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 14 July 1743, died ; married at Halifax, 17 Nov. 1767, MESHECH LEONARD of Middleboro, Mass., born at Middleboro, 13 July 1741, died , son of John and Abigail ( ) Leonard.

Children of Meshech and Patience (Waterman) Leonard, born at Middleboro:

i. JOSHUA[6], b. 7 Oct. 1769.
ii. RUTH, b. 17 June 1770.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 16-107.
Middleboro Vital Records (original), 2-97.

114. JOSEPH[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 12 Nov. 1750, died in Knox County, Maine, 7 Mar. 1839; married at Hanover, Mass., 18 Nov. 1777, LUCY JOSSELYN MUNRO of Hanover, born at Hanover, 13 Sept. 1755, died in 1827, daughter of Shubael and Mary ( ) Munro.

He was listed in the Census of 1790 at Bakerstown Plantation, Cumberland Co., Maine, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 5 females.

Pension Files, S 35694. Joseph Waterman of Camden, Lincoln County, Me., applied for a pension 20 Apr. 1818, aged 58 [should be 68]. He enlisted on the frigate *Providence* at Providence, R. I., Nov. 1776, for one year and served under Capt. Abraham Whipple for thirteen months. About a year later, he enlisted in the Land Service, and in Apr. 1779 was out recruiting. In the Fall, he joined the camp at Swansey, on Taunton River, and remained in camp until Feb. 1780, in Capt. Jacob Haskins' Co., Col. Jacobs' Regt., and was discharged at Tiverton. On 6 July 1820, of Camden, aged 70, he deposed that he was a laborer, without real estate, and that his only dependent was his wife Susanna, aged 65. Robert Waterman of Warren deposed, 21 Aug. 1819, that he knew of Joseph's enlistment in 1776, of his service, and his return home.

Joseph Waterman, Pembroke. List of men mustered for Col. Jacob's Regt. by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County; residence, Pembroke; enlisted by Capt. Fuller; mustered 5 Aug. 1779; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Jacob Haskins's (Light Infantry) Co.; entered service, 5 Aug. 1779; discharged 31 Jan. 1780; service, 5 mos. 29 days, at Rhode Island, including travel (40

miles) home; company raised to join Col. John Jacobs's Regt. and serve until 1 Apr. 1780, unless sooner discharged, but formed into a separate Corps for above service. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-687.]

He received a conveyance of land in Pembroke from his father, 27 Feb. 1778; and sold it 18 Jan. 1783, being then of Bakerstown, Cumberland County, [Maine]. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 60-59; 62-134.]

Joseph's father and brothers did not remove far from New Gloucester, Cumberland Co., Maine, most of them settling eventually north of there in Minot and Poland, now in Androscoggin County. Joseph had no deeds recorded in Cumberland County, and seems to have moved shortly to Camden, then in Lincoln County, now in Knox County.

Joseph Waterman of Camden, Lincoln Co., Mass., yeoman, bought over 27 acres in Camden, 14 July 1807, from Nathaniel Simmons of Camden; and mortgaged 20 July 1807 to Samuel Tolman of Thomaston. [Land Rec. Knox Patent, 13-286; 14-67.]

The death of his wife Lucy occurred in 1827, according to a family record, but the pension schedule in 1820 calls his wife Susanna. His application in 1818 was apparently written and signed by himself. The 1820 schedule, including the signature, is in an entirely different (and much better) handwriting, hence it was presumably a copy and the name Susanna may be an error. The name Lucy (if Joseph's wife was ever known as Lusanna) may have been read and copied as Susanna. Otherwise, Lucy must have died earlier than 1827, and Joseph must have had a second wife Susanna by 1820.

Children of Joseph and Lucy Josselyn (Munro) Waterman, first two born at Pembroke, Mass. [see under No. 307 regarding births of ii and v]:

306+ i. Ruth[6], b. 27 Aug. 1778, bapt. 13 June 1779.
307+ ii. Jonah, b. [16 Aug. 1780]; d. 18 May 1852.
308+ iii. Lucy, b. 24 Jan. 1783.
309+ iv. Rebecca, b. 10 July 1784.
310+ v. Joseph, b. [19 Apr. 1787]; d. 1 Dec. 1828.
311+ vi. Abigail, b. 7 Apr. 1789; d. in 1879.
312+ vii. Lydia, b. 14 Dec. 1791; d. 19 Jan. 1886.
313+ viii. Henry J., b. 7 Feb. 1795; d. in 1869.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 50-180.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 62-73; 68-7.

115. Joanna[5] Waterman (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 14 June 1752, died at Poland, Maine, 25 June 1828, aged 76 (gravestone); married first, at Halifax, Mass., 1 Jan. 1776, (Dr.) William Batcheller, of Milton, Mass., born about 1744, died at Halifax, 26 Sept. 1776, aged 32; married second, William Harris, born about 1754, died at Poland, 27 Mar. 1834, aged 70.

Child of (Dr.) William and Joanna (Waterman) Batcheller, born at Halifax:

i. William[6], b. 26 Sept. 1776; d. 6 Dec. 1776 ae. 11 weeks (gravestone).

Children of William and Joanna (Waterman) (Batcheller) Harris, born at Poland:

ii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Oct. 1784; rem. to Brownville, Piscataqua Co., Me.; m. (1) RUTH DOWNING, b. at Poland, 11 Aug. 1789, dau. of John and Ruth (———) Downing; m. (2) MARY (ALDEN) WATERHOUSE.*

iii. DANIEL, b. 12 Feb. 1787; m. (1) POLLY WHITEHOUSE, b. abt. 1787, d. at Poland, 28 Mar. 1829 ae. 42 (gravestone); m. (2) "Mrs. BRAYMAN of Grey, Me."

iv. MOSES, b. 14 July 1788; d. at Poland, 22 Apr. 1831 ae. 42 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone); m. ALICE WATERHOUSE, b. at Poland, 12 May 1788, dau. of (Capt.) George and Elizabeth (———) Waterhouse.

v. EPHRAIM, b. 23 June 1791; d. at Poland, 5 June 1841 ae. 51 (gravestone); m. (1) SALLY DOWNING, b. at Poland, 1 Sept. 1791, d. , dau. of John and Ruth (———) Downing; m. (2) POLLY (WATERHOUSE) HAYES,* b. 19 Oct. 1794, d. at Poland, 9 Oct. 1872 ae. 78 (gravestone), daughter of Joseph and Mary (———) Waterhouse.

vi. MARTIN, b. 14 May 1793; d. unm.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 9-151.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 63.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-152, 250, 69; 89-274.
Milton Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

116. NOAH[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 3 Mar. 1754, died at Minot [Auburn], Maine, 31 Mar. 1838; married at Halifax, Mass., 4 Apr. 1780, ESTHER ELLIS, probably daughter of Samuel and Lydia (———) Ellis.

Pension Files, S 19149. He applied for a pension, 1 Nov. 1832, aged 77, resident in Minot, Cumberland County, Me.; he was born in Middleboro, Mass., in 1755, and lived in Halifax at enlistment; moved to Minot about 48 or 49 years ago. In the Fall of 1775, he joined Capt. James Churchill, of Plympton, for three months, and served first and third months personally, providing a substitute for second month. He next enlisted in the Spring of 1776, with Capt. Eleazer [Ebenezer] Washburn, for three months, immediately after the British evacuated Boston. He next enlisted in the latter part of 1777, with the same Captain, and served five and a half months.—Noah died 31 Mar. 1838, leaving no widow; surviving children,—Jonah, Joanna, Lodowick, and Ellis; the son Ellis was Administrator.

He settled near his brother Joseph on Pottle Hill in Poland, Me., but afterwards moved to the southern part of Minot which, in 1842, was set off as Auburn. He was listed in the 1790 Census at Bakerstown Plantation, Cumberland Co., Maine, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 3 females.

Noah Waterman or Warterman. Private, in a company in Col. Benjamin Gill's Regt.; service, 17 days; company marched from Milton, Stoughton, and Stoughtonham, to Castle Island 19 Dec. 1776, under command of Capt.

* C. C. P. Waterman stated that William Harris m. (2) Mary Waterhouse ("she was Mary Alden"), and that Ephraim Harris m. (2) "Widow Hays, formerly Polly Waterhouse." Poland records show Polly, dau. of George Waterhouse, b. 30 Nov. 1786, and Polly, dau. of Joseph Waterhouse, b. 19 Oct. 1794.

Robert Swan, of Stoughton. Private, Capt. Joseph Stetson's Co., Col. Dike's Regt.; muster roll for Dec. 1776 to Feb. 1777; credited to town of Halifax; enlisted 30 Dec. 1776; regiment raised to serve until 1 Mar. 1777. Capt. Joseph Stetson's Co., Col. Dike's Regt.; pay abstract for gun and blanket money, dated Boston, 24 Feb. 1777. Private, Capt. Ebenezer Washburn's Co., Col. Eleazer Brooks's Regt. of Guards; enlisted 5 Nov. 1777; service to 3 Feb. 1778, 2 mos. 28 days, at Cambridge. Private, Capt. Ebenezer Washburn's Co., Col. Eleazer Brooks's Regt. of Guards; service from 3 Feb. 1778, 1 mo. 17 days [?], at Cambridge; reported died 6 Mar. 1778.* [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors, 16-648, 689.]

The marriage of Noah Waterman to Esther Ellis was recorded at Halifax, but the intention was entered also in Plymouth records (11 Mar. 1780), and in this he was called of Halifax and she of Plymouth. She was probably daughter of Samuel Jr., and Lydia Ellis, and granddaughter of Samuel Sr. and Mercy Ellis, of Plymouth.

Noah Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, (with wife Esther), sold 9 Apr. 1782 to Joel White of Norton, Mass., land in Plympton. On 27 July 1785, Noah Waterman (and wife Esther) and John Waterman (and wife Mary), "of Bakerstown in the County of Cumberland," yeomen, conveyed to Isaac Barnes of Plymouth, yeoman; witnesses, Joseph Waterman, Robert Waterman, David Marshall; acknowledged 6 Aug. 1785 in "Cumberland, New Glocester." [Deeds, Plymouth County, 62-81; 64-193.]

Children of Noah and Esther (Ellis) Waterman, recorded at Poland, Maine, first born probably at Halifax, Mass.:

314+ i. JONAH[6], b. 8 June 1781; d. 19 Aug. 1868.
ii. LYDIA, b. 5 Oct. 1784; d. Feb. 1787.
iii. JOANNA, b. 12 Nov. 1786; d. at Auburn, 4 Oct. 1860 ae. 74, unm.; probably the Joannah Waterman, ae. 70, b. Maine, listed in the 1860 Census at Auburn, Me., in the household of Joseph Vickery, a miller, ae. 41, and Lucinda Vickery, ae. 37.
315+ iv. LODOWICK, b. 18 May 1789; d. 29 Feb. 1860.
316+ v. NOAH, b. 12 June 1792; d. between 1820 and 1826.
317+ vi. ELLIS, b. 20 Feb. 1797; d. 11 Apr. 1871.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-56.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
W. T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1883), 2-104.
Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 28-35.
Maine Vital Records.

118. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 25 June 1761, died at Gray, Me., 30 May 1847; married at New Gloucester, Me., 22 Jan. 1785, MARY HARRIS, born 5 Dec. 1768, died 4 Apr. 1854, daughter of (Capt.) William Harris.

* The report of his death, if we may borrow Mark Twain's phrase in a similar situation, was "grossly exaggerated."

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Bakerstown Plantation, Cumberland Co., Maine, his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 2 females. Probably his father and unmarried brother Daniel, who were not listed separately, are included in these figures.

John Waterman of Poland, yeoman, bought in 1795 and 1796, and sold (his wife Mary signing) in 1796. He received land by grant of the town, 1799, and was called of Poland, Gentleman, in deeds in 1800, 1804 and 1814. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 25-61, 62, 63, 64; 31-464, 548; 50-411; 77-151.]

William Harris of New Gloucester, Maine, Gentleman, conveyed 29 Oct. 1814 to John Waterman of Poland, Maine, Gentleman, for $1,200.00, "and also in consideration of the love and affection which I bear to the said John and to Mary wife of the said John who is my daughter," land in New Gloucester, William Harris and Mary his wife to have right of occupancy during their lives. [*ib.*, 81-502.]

John Waterman of New Gloucester, Maine, Gentleman, bought and sold, 1817, 1822, 1825, 1826, 1828, 1830, 1834. On 1 Oct. 1822, Mary Waterman signed a deed with him conveying to Jacob Harris of Poland; Otis C. Waterman and Joanna T. Waterman witnessed it. He bought land in New Gloucester, 2 May 1825, from William Harris of Poland, yeoman, Executor of the estate of William Harris late of New Gloucester, deceased. Mary signed with him in 1830 and 1834. [*ib.*, 80-175; 90-530; 100-432; 101-219; 102-176; 103-479; 112-372; 119-444; 122-431; 137-240; 138-181, 188; 139-478; 155-175.]

John's autobiography, which follows, speaks of starting life in 1782 with his soldier's knapsack, so undoubtedly he served in the Revolutionary War. The following services of a John Waterman appear in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 16-687; the earlier ones, because of this John's early age, should possibly be credited to his contemporary, John[5] Waterman (1747-1834).

John Waterman. Private, Lieut. Judah Wood's [Halifax] Co., Lt.-Col. Thomas Lothrop's Regt.; service, 15 days; company marched from Halifax to Bristol, R. I., 9 Dec. 1776, on an alarm.

John Waterman. Private, Capt. Nathaniel Goodwin's [Plymouth County] Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; detached 25 Sept. 1777; discharged 31 Oct. 1777; service, 1 mo. 6 days, on a secret expedition to Newport, R. I.

John Waterman. Private, Capt. Robert Earl's [Dartmouth] Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's Regt.; service from 4 Aug. to 10 Sept. 1778, 1 mo. 7 days, at Rhode Island.

Service in 1780 belongs to John[6] Waterman of the Richard[1] Waterman family.

John Waterman's Autobiography

History of John Waterman the Brother of Joshua Joseph Noah Jonah Joanna Robert Daniel all Sons of Joseph Waterman as written by one of his GrandChildren dictated by himself, Said he was born in Middleborough Mass June 25 1761 the same day . . . . that Mr Conet was ordained there—

Jonathan Scott was a Student of Divinity with Mr Conent When four years & 10 mo old his father moved to Halifax Mass while Mr Patten was Pastor of the Church—soon after that Revd Ephraim Briggs became the Pastor of same church Mch 14 1769) Their House was between two Ponds in Halifax, "Minponsett" at the age of 21 years his father Joseph W ..... 1782 moved to New Gloucestor ME with his family, Foxcroft was Pastor there Being destitute of Education & without one copper felt he must do something for a living run in debt for an axe which he took with his Soldiers Knapsack and what provisions his mother was pleased to put in it set out in a nowest [northwest] course over "Bald Hill" across the Androscoggin & over Woodman Hill—through a valley and on to the highest Hill in Minot where he halted and having gained consent of the owner to take the lot he thought would make a good farm he went to his brothers and lodgd that night about one mile off—The next morning returnd with his axe to begin his work but Before he struck the first Blow The thought was deeply impressd upon his mind to ask the blessing of God upon his Labour which he did whither [whether] he prospered or not Judge Ye—In thirteen years he had a farm of 100 acres Eighty of it Cleared well fined [fenced?] Good buildings well finished thirteen cows a yoke of large oxen—young Cattle three horses & twenty five Sheep (he afterward lost by fire & Endorsing for others about all) He married at the age of twenty four Mary—daughter of Cap William Harris of (Harris Hill) New Gloucester about 17 years old She was a good Scholar for those days—fond of Books and Pictures & taught him to read & write when he was twenty nine Job Cushman a Common farmer in what is now calld Oxford being Impressed with an Idea that he must revive religion in the Wilderness began Small in his own house—then to his Neighbors and finally became a Preacher—a friend of this John W [Waterman] invited Cushman to come Six miles to his John W' house which he did (his Text was I will arise and go to my Father" the same night there was enough subscribed to hire him through the winter and the next Summer he preached in this *Johns* Barn there was quite a Revival and John & his wife hoped to have become Christians In the fall there was a church organised with about 30 members Mr Cuchman having left John W was chosen one of the Committee to Supply a Pastor and having heard Rev Jonathan Scott was in No Yarmouth applied to him—he came and preached one year his first text was Acts 10: 33—after which he was installd as Pastor and preachd over 20 years until sickness & death removed him

Then came a Pidgeon & Settled he was shot at & wounded—he flew and lit in Bucksfield.

John W & his Wife removed to New Gloucester and united with the Church there Mosely being Pastor—when he was fiftyfour years old they had 13 Children nine of whom lived to grow up Eight of them were Instructors of Schools and the ninth was qualified when this was written in 1846 he was in feeble health he said his wife Mary after living with him rising Sixty one years was waiting upon him almost solely for the last Eighteen months being in his EightySixth year

He was born June 25 1761 died May 30 1847 she was bn Dec 5 1768 & died Ap 4 1854—

The New England Gaseteer reports that in 1763 Shubael Thompson found a *land Turtle in Middleborough* marked on the Shell "J W 1747"—which is supposed to have been done by (Joseph Waterman to commemorate his Locating there he was married to widow Johannah Tiller [?Fuller] Jany 3 1749) this John was an officer in the Revolution Commisiond as Captain by Gov Saml Adams in 1796

[To this has been appended an account of John's son, Dr. John Waterman.]

Children of John and Mary (Harris) Waterman, born at Poland, Maine.*

318+ i. Tillson[6], b. 3 Nov. 1786; d. 2 Mar. 1867.
319+ ii. John, b. 11 Oct. 1788; d. 11 Jan. 1865.
320+ iii. Mary, b. 7 Nov. 1790.
iv. Jacob, b. 20 Sept. 1794; d. at Poland, 11 Mar. 1814 ae. 19 (gravestone).
321+ v. Otis C., b. 19 July 1797; d. 15 Oct. 1872.
322+ vi. Lydia Wood, b. 9 Nov. 1799.
323+ vii. Dorcas, b. 3 Mar. 1802; d. 5 Dec. 1837.
324+ viii. Joanna Tillson, b. 27 Feb. 1807.
325+ ix. Joseph, b. 18 May 1812; d. 25 Aug. 1877.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-68; 89-278.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 63, 64.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Maine Vital Statistics.

119. Robert[5] Waterman (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 28 May 1764, died at Warren, Maine, 19 Feb. 1841, aged 77; married at New Gloucester, Maine, 19 Feb. 1785, Priscilla Haskell, born about 1768, died at Warren, 13 Apr. 1838, aged 70.

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Bakerstown Plantation, Cumberland Co., Maine, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 1 female.

The family came from Poland, Maine, to Warren, and for many years occupied and greatly improved the farm which was later known as the William Davis farm.

Robert Waterman of Bakerstown, Maine, yeoman, and Priscilla his wife, sold to Joseph Pearce of New Gloucester, Maine, land in New Gloucester, 27 Aug. 1791. On 4 Dec. 1804, Jonathan Lovit Haskell, William Haskell, William Gower and Comfort his wife, David Harris and Abigail his wife, all of New Gloucester, and Robert Waterman and Priscilla his wife, and Samuel Lane and Dorothy his wife, of Poland, Maine, and Nathaniel Chase and Jemima his wife, of Buckfield, Maine, sold land in New Gloucester to Joseph Pierce of New Gloucester. Robert Waterman was of Poland in deeds

* There were four others who d. young. A record obtained years ago by C. C. P. Waterman makes each of the first four children born *one year later* than stated in the Poland town records; we followed the latter in the text above.

in 1789, 1795, 1800, 1802, 1811, 1814, 1816, and 1817. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 19-82; 49-151; 34-13, 152, 151; 39-297; 65-452; 74-429; 75-90; 85-514; 87-252.]

On 13 Mar. 1823, Robert Waterman of Warren, Maine, bought 12 acres there from Jesse Page and Patty his wife; on 1 Aug. 1827, from James Williams and Lydia his wife, 30 acres more; and 28 acres, 10 May 1827, from Samuel Thatcher of Warren, Esq.; and 30 acres, 29 Sept. 1828, from John Williams, clothier, and Mahitable his wife, John Williams as trustee of Elizabeth Rabers, widow, William Fenno, merchant, and Nancy his wife, and Thomas Daniels, cordwainer, and Sukey his wife, all of Boston, Mass. On 13 Dec. 1836, Robert Waterman of Warren sold to Alexander L. Copeland, of Warren, yeoman, 18¼ acres in Warren on the eastern side of the road leading towards Hope, with a warrant to defend against all persons claiming "under me or the late William Waterman or under the heirs of the late Samuel Parkman." He conveyed, 14 Nov. 1840, for love and affection, to his daughter Mercy, wife of Jabez Haskell, the land "on which I now reside," purchased 13 Mar. 1823 from Jesse Page, also another piece, and sold other land the same day to Jabez Haskell. [Deeds, East Lincoln Registry, 7-486, 487, 489, 490, 491, 500; 2-225.]

Thomas Haskell married 1 Oct. 1761, Priscilla Royall, born 10 Aug. 1747, daughter of Eliah and Bathsheba (Bailey) Royall of North Yarmouth, Maine. [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 39-357.] Perhaps these were the parents of Mrs. Waterman.

Children of Robert and Priscilla (Haskell) Waterman, born at Poland, Maine:

326+ i. Robert[6], b. 3 Feb. 1788; d. 12 Oct. 1866.
327+ ii. Thomas, b. 18 Apr. 1790.
328+ iii. Priscilla, b. 22 Dec. 1793.
329+ iv. Mercy, b. 31 Aug. 1805; d. 4 July 1851.
v. William, b. 8 Sept. 1809; d. 14 June 1834.

References

Cyrus Eaton: Annals of Warren (1851), p. 433.
Belfast Vital Records.
Maine Vital Statistics.

120. Daniel[5] Waterman (*Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 27 Oct. 1768, died [probably at Lewiston, Maine], in 1844 or 1845; married first, at Poland, Maine, 7 Nov. 1793, Abigail True, born , died , daughter of Jabez and ( ) True; married second, Bethiah Moulton.

Daniel Waterman of Poland, yeoman, for $250.00, bought 22 July 1796 from Moses Little, Esq., and Josiah Little, Gentleman, both of Newbury, Essex Co., Mass., 100 acres in Poland. With his wife Abigail, he sold 33½ acres in Poland to Josiah Holmes of Poland, 1 Apr. 1797. He bought additional realty in 1807 and in 1811, and again in 1821 and in 1822. On 16 Dec. 1822, Daniel Waterman of Poland, Gentleman, sold 75 acres to Benjamin Waterman, and 25 acres to Daniel Waterman, Jr. He conveyed again to

Daniel Waterman, Jr., 26 May 1825, a piece of land "on Southerly corner of Benjamin Waterman's lands" in Poland. On 8 Nov. 1824, he bought land partly in Poland and partly in Minot in company with William Harris, Jr., of Poland, and James Hackett and Barnabas Hackett, both of Minot. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 27-375; 31-65; 76-94; 82-325; 99-534; 100-363; 108-423; 109-297, 298, 299; 128-43; 131-572; 135-238.]

Daniel Waterman and Jabez Waterman, with others, for $955.00, bought 14 Apr. 1832, 20 acres in Poland, from the First Congregational Parish in Poland, deed signed by "Tillson Waterman Treasurer of said Parish." They sold this property in 1835. [*ib.*, 129-382; 155-165.]

On 10 Feb. 1834, Stephen Moulton of Phillips, Maine, yeoman, sold land in North Yarmouth, Maine, to Daniel Waterman of Poland, Gentleman. He, of Poland, Gentleman, sold land in Poland, 12 Dec. 1834, to Samuel True of New Gloucester, Maine. On 12 Mar. 1835, Daniel Waterman and Bethiah his wife, in her right, and Levi H. Moulton, all of Poland, and George Lewis and Eliza his wife, in her right, of North Yarmouth, all in Cumberland County, sold the homestead farm of Jonathan Moulton of North Yarmouth, dec'd, to Allen Drinkwater, Esq., and Theophilus Drinkwater, mariner, both of North Yarmouth. Daniel Waterman of Poland, yeoman (with wife Bethiah) sold 30 Aug. 1837 to Daniel Harris, Jr., 85 acres in Poland. The following year, 1838, he was of Lewiston in deeds, also in 1839 and 1840. On 13 Oct. 1840, Daniel Waterman of Lewiston, Maine, yeoman, with wife Bethiah, sold for $900.00, half an acre and buildings in Poland. He was of Lewiston in his last deed, dated 20 June 1843, signed also by his wife Bethiah. but apparently was living 9 May 1844, when his son was called "Jr." in a deed. After his death, his widow Bethiah returned to her home town, for she was of North Yarmouth, 12 Nov. 1845, when she bought land in Poland from Jabez Waterman. [*ib.*, 138-577; 140-470; 141-57; 156-483, 484; 161-220, 546; 162-48; 168-296; 169-331; 170-318; 183-117; 196-454.]

Children of Daniel and Abigail (True) Waterman, born at Poland, Maine:

330+ i. JABEZ[6], b. 28 July 1794; d. 2 Apr. 1877.
331+ ii. ABIGAIL, b. 12 Nov. 1795.
332+ iii. DANIEL, b. 21 May 1797; d. 16 Dec. 1882.
iv. HANNAH, b. 6 Mar. 1799; d. at Poland, 12 July 1825 ae. 26, unm. (gravestone).
333+ v. BENJAMIN, b. 11 May 1801; d. 7 Aug. 1838.
334+ vi. ANNA, b. 7 Mar. 1803; d. 31 Jan. 1880.
vii. SALLY, d. in infancy.
335+ viii. REBECCA T., b. 15 Jan. 1807.
ix. SALLY, b. Mar. 1809; d. young.
x. HENRY, d. young.
xi. CHARLES H., b. ; d. 24 May 1841. He, of Poland, mortgaged land 1 May 1840 which was a small part of the Daniel Waterman farm, set off to him on Execution of a judgment against said Daniel Waterman [Deeds, Cumberland County, 168-428].
336+ xii. RUBY N., b. Mar. 1815.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-61, 62, 232; 89-278.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

121. (Lieut.) Perez[5] Waterman (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 19 June 1739, died at Oakham, Mass., 5 Feb. 1821; married at Nantucket, 20 Oct. 1765, Abigail Hussey, born at Nantucket, in 1745, died at Hudson, N. Y., 28 Mar. 1832, daughter of John and Jedidah (Coffin) Hussey.

The intention of marriage of Perez Waterman of Bridgewater to Lucy Briggs of Wareham was entered at Wareham, 23 Dec. 1764, but the marriage did not take place.

"He was drafted into the French and Indian War the day he was 16 years old and was in the battle of the Half-moon and various others, at and around the Lakes." He appears on muster roll dated Bridgewater, 31 Jan. 1759, with rank of Centinel in a Co. of Foot in his Majesty's Service under Capt. Simeon Cary in Col. Thomas Doty's Regt. raised by the Province of Massachusetts Bay for the reduction of Canada; served from 12 Apr. 1758 to 29 Sept. 1758. Father or master: James Allen 3d. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 96-275, 355, 522.]

Perez Waterman, Bridgewater. 1st Sergeant, Capt. Nathan Mitchell's Co. of Minute-men, which marched in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 11 days; *also*, Ensign, Capt. James Allen's Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 1 May 1775; service, 3 mos., 1 week, 1 day; *also*, Capt. Allen's Co., Gen. John Thomas's Regt.; company return dated Roxbury, 6 Oct. 1775; *also*, Lieutenant, Capt. Nathan Packard's Co., Col. J. Jacobs's Regt.; appointed 10 July 1780; discharged 31 Oct. 1780; service, 3 mos. 22 days, at Rhode Island; regiment detached from militia to reinforce Continental Army for 3 mos. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-689.]

There is also a record of Perez Waterman as Private in Lieut. Joshua Alden's detachment, Col. Mitchell's Regt.; service 7 days, on the alarm at Bristol of 8 Dec. 1776. Roll endorsed "Alarm Roll to Providence in Dec'r 1776."

He settled in Bridgewater, Mass., and about 1798 removed to Oakham, Mass., when he was called in deeds "of Bridgewater, Gentleman," purchasing three pieces of land of William Bothwell. He served Oakham as Representative in 1806, and was admitted to the church there 20 July 1817. His widow was baptized and admitted, 13 Jan. 1822.

On 18 June 1795, Peleg Swain, Batchelor Swain, Paul Swain, Jedidah Gardner, Ebenezer Hussey, Latham Hussey, John Hussey, and Thomas Hussey, Eliab Hussey and Mark Coffin in behalf of Benjamin Hussey (by a power of attorney), all of the Town, County and Island of Nantucket, Mass., and also Peris Waterman and Abigail Waterman of Bridgewater, Plymouth County, conveyed to Batchelder Bunker of Biddeford, Maine, for £18, land in Biddeford "descended to us from our Grand Father and Great Grand Father, Batchelor Hussey." [Deeds, York County, 61-128.]

The will of Perez Waterman, of Oakham, dated 6 Dec. 1820, proved 6 Mar. 1821, gave to wife Abigail use of land, and use of personal estate with

my daughters Lydia Waterman and Lucy *Kilnsey*; to daughter Lydia Waterman, a privilege in my house so long as she remains single, and the same privilege to daughter Lucy *Kinsley* so long as she shall need the same; to daughter Bethia Starbuck, $30; to daughter Lucy *Kilnsley,* $30; to daughter Ruth Hall's Heirs; to *son* Stephen Waterman, Calvin Waterman, Barney Waterman, and Benjamin Waterman's Heirs, and to daughters Bethia Starbuck, Lydia Waterman, Abigail Bartlett, and Lucy *Kilnsley*, the residue in equal portions; to daughters Bethia Starbuck, Lydia Waterman, and Lucy Kilnsley, all estate not mentioned, at death of their mother; Joel Jones of Oakham, Executor. Witnesses: Phineas Allen, Fordyce Harrington, Polly Allen. [Probate, Worcester County, File No. 62359.]

Recollections of Perez Waterman

By his grandson Charles C. P.[7] Waterman

[Copy in the papers of the late George Thurston Waterman]

Perez Waterman was drafted into the army then gathering to drive the French and Indians from New York bordering on the Lakes as he told me, the day he was 16 years old, and required to report himself at Springfield, Mass.; when he reported himself there, there were not more [than] 1 or 200 men some with & some without arms with Major [*blank*] to Command and Lead them on; the main body had moved on three days before; knowing the forest between them and Albany was swarming with hostile Indians they refused to move on without being armed.

The Commander equal to the emergency singled out those who were fully armed, saying he was going if he went alone, and with a little flattery persuaded them to place them in the front; he then appealed to them less fully armed to volunteer to the front; asking them to open to the right and left, he then asked the unarmed to walk through the opening made, then placing the armed and his officers so as to surround them on each flank and rear, read to them the article of war, declaring them under martial law and the first man who refused to march should be shot—placing himself at their head—leaped the brush fence that surrounded the enclosure, followed by every man. Morning after morning they would find the Indian fires but an hour's advance that they had seen the night before; they did not overtake the main body until they arrived in the region of Albany—at Lake George under Abercrombie. Lord Howe passed over in the first division and immediately marched into the woods. Grandfather Perez Waterman was in the second, and as they were landing they heard the firing of the advance in the woods; they were urged up by their Commander, but upon their arrival upon the spot found the Enemy had fled after a severe engagement, but found Lord Howe wounded and dying. Late in the afternoon they approached the main fort and lay upon their arms until daylight. In the meantime a Yankee Major had passed around under the fort within their watch fires, and reported to the Council of War that it was so constructed that it could not be taken with small arms but with their cannon it could be taken in three hours, which overruled by Abercrombie in characteristic style—that he did not come there to be instructed by Green Yankees and ordered the attack made at sunrise, which lasted until about three o'clock P. M. The men as well as officers had scattered in all directions and the army retreated in such disorder that had the Enemy followed they might have been cut off to a man.

The only redeeming trait of that Battle was the bold efficiency of Rodgers who commanded the Rangers, who passed under the fort pouring in his fire and retreating under cover to reload. The last charge he made, the subject of this memoir joined and passed round with him and forming the rear guard and keeping a bold front deterred the Enemy from advancing to [where?] they could cut off the whole army. Was in several engage-

ments subsequently; while encamped above Albany under William Johnson the unfortunate *dream* of the Indian Chief required for friendship's sake that the General should give him his splendid rifle—which was soon followed by the General's dream that the Chief gave him a large tract of land then lying before them—which was at once given to him by deed with this short and pithy speech of the Chief—"General, we won't dream any more."

When the War for Independence began, we find him Lieut. of the Minutemen of Bridgewater, having equipped three apprentices who were members of this Company; on the approach of the Enemy to burn New Bedford he found himself in the Battalion of Major Israel Fearing at sunrise, who volunteered to go in and drive out the Enemy who were then burning the place, but upon their approach fled to their boats and out of reach from their muskets. He continued with the forces until the close of the War, when he returned to private life, being a carpenter by trade. Among other buildings he erected was the Unitarian Church in South Bridgewater.

His children were all born in Bridgewater, after which, not far from 1799 he moved from Bridgewater to Oakham and there bought a farm and carried on his carpenter trade. While building the first house there, he perceived that it was the custom for his journeymen carpenters to stop and rest on their tools when any travellers came in sight on the road and talk with them as they were passing; and being of that peculiar turn of mind and wishing not to break over any established custom of the place, when he saw anyone coming he referred the men to what he perceived to be their custom, and told them to stop and rest on their tools until the traveller had passed; when he had gone out of sight he told his men to take their tools now. The hint was so kindly but thoroughly given, that he did not have to repeat it again.

Perez Waterman, Jr., had conveyances of realty in Bridgewater from his father, in 1765, 1775, and 1783. With several others, he entered into an agreement, 10 Dec. 1793, to erect a dam across the Great River in Bridgewater, 10 Dec. 1793. Perez Waterman, Jr., gentleman, joined with James Wade, yeoman, in a sale to Seth Mitchell, Jr., 27 July 1792. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater (Abigail Waterman signing with him) conveyed to Samuel Wood of Halifax, 4 Nov. 1795. He sold with his wife Abigail to Joshua Wood of Halifax, 4 Nov. 1795. Perez Waterman of Bridgewater, gentleman, and his wife Abigail, made three sales in Oct. 1798, two of which, to Theodore Mitchell of Bridgewater and to Abner Ryder of Plymouth, were for parts of the grantor's homestead farm. The deed to Mitchell was witnessed by Cushing Mitchell and Lydia Waterman. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 51-32; 60-133; 64-179; 77-163; 80-68; 81-289; 85-33, 42, 45; 89-25.]

Some printed sources state the name of the wife of Perez as Abigail C. Hussey or Abigail Coffin Hussey, and the initial is used in the printed Nantucket Vital Records, which however are here quoting no official record but a "private record" of unknown authenticity. It will be noted that her name appears as simply Abigail in recorded births of her children, in numerous deeds signed by her, in her husband's will, and also in the account written by her grandson, C. C. P. Waterman.

Perez Waterman was listed at Bridgewater in the 1790 Census, 3 males over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 5 females. This agrees perfectly with the known family of Perez Waterman. At Bridgewater in 1790 was also listed Ebenezer Waterman, Jr., 1 male over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 4 females. No such person is otherwise known, nor is any Ebenezer Water-

man, Sr., listed in Massachusetts. There is evident either a mistake in the census, or in the reading and printing of this name. Since Ebenezer Waterman, Jr., is listed immediately above Ebenezer Warren and Ezra Warren, it is believed that the name Waterman here is intended for Warren.

Children of Perez and Abigail (Hussey) Waterman, born at Bridgewater, Mass.:

337+ i. STEPHEN[6], b. 22 July 1766; d. in 1838.
338+ ii. CALVIN, b. 2 June 1768.
339+ iii. RUTH, b. 7 Apr. 1770; d. 12 Jan. 1815.
340+ iv. BETHIA, b. 15 May 1772; d. 5 Feb. 1841.
v. LYDIA, b. 13 June 1774; d. at Hudson, N. Y., 19 Mar. 1835, unm.
341+ vi. BARNABAS, b. 23 Sept. 1776; d. 4 June 1839.
342+ vii. BENJAMIN, b. 12 Apr. 1779; d. 30 Oct. 1817.
viii. MARTIN, b. 12 Oct. 1781; d. 7 Nov. 1792 in 12th yr. (gravestone).
343+ ix. ABIGAIL, b. 25 Mar. 1783; d. in 1855.
344+ x. LUCY, b. 25 Sept. 1786; d. in 1860.

References

Bridgewater Vital Records.
History of Bridgewater (1840), by Nahum Mitchell, p. 333.
Family records, Henry Waterman George, New York, N. Y.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 33-71.
H. P. Wright: Soldiers of Oakham, Mass., (1914), pp. 149, 150.
Wareham Vital Records (original), 1-93.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

122. ABIGAIL[5] WATERMAN (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 9 Apr. 1740, died at Middlebury, N. Y., 1823; married at Bridgewater, Mass., 11 Mar. 1762, CHARLES PERKINS, son of Nathan Perkins.

They lived in Bridgewater and Fitchburg, Mass., and in Grafton, Vt.

"She saw her husband tremble when attempting to shoot a catamount on a tree over the cottage door; took the gun herself and shot the animal fearlessly."

Charles Perkins, Bridgewater. Corporal, Capt. Elisha Mitchell's Co., Col. Simeon Cary's Regt.; service from time of enlistment to time of marching, 5 days; roll dated Bridgewater, 2 Apr. 1776; also, Lieut. Joshua Alden's detachment, Col. Mitchell's Regt.; service, 7 days, on the alarm at Bristol of 8 Dec. 1776; roll endorsed "Alarm Roll to Providence in Dec. 1776"; *also*, Corporal, Capt. Ebenezer Battelle's Co., Lt.-Col. Samuel Pierce's Regt.; enlisted 14 May 1779; discharged 1 July 1779; service, 1 mo. 21 days, at Tiverton, R. I.; *also*, Capt. Abram Washburn's Co., Maj. Eliphalet Cary's Regt.; marched 30 July 1780; discharged 9 Aug. 1780; service, 11 days; company marched to Rhode Island on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 12-149.]

Grafton, Vt., was chartered 1 Sept. 1763 under the name of Thomlinson. The 1790 Census, under Thomlinson, Windham Co., Vt., lists the family of Charles Perkins as three males over 16, one male under 16, and three females.

Charles Perkins represented the town of Grafton in the Vermont Legislature in 1789.

Children of Charles and Abigail (Waterman) Perkins, born at Bridgewater:

i. OLIVE[6], b. [say 1763]; m. at Bridgewater, 5 Apr. 1783, NEHEMIAH EDSON, b. 15 Jan. 1758, son of John and Hannah (Allen) Edson. His family at Thomlinson, Vt., in 1790 was reported as one male over 16 (himself), three males under 16, and one female.

ii. SENE, b. [say 1765]; m. at Bridgewater, 19 Sept. 1782, EZRA EDSON, JR., b. 13 Jan. 1759, son of Ezra and Rebecca (Johnson) Edson. His family at Thomlinson, Vt., in 1790 was reported as one male over 16 (himself), four males under 16, and one female.

iii. CHARLES, b. [say 1767]; m. at Grafton, Vt., ANNA BROOKS; had descendants at Port Huron, Mich.

iv. PHILIP, b. 18 Aug. 1770; d. at Owasso, Mich., 20 Aug. 1847; m. at Grafton, Vt., 3 Dec. 1790, SALLY GIBSON, b. Oct. 1771, d. at Owasso, Mich., 25 Apr. 1850. They lived in Rutland, Vt., Middlebury, N. Y., and Owasso, Mich.*

References

Nahum Mitchell: History of Bridgewater (1840), p. 266.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Family data, Miss Lizzie B. Cowles, Santa Monica, Calif., 1936, great-granddaughter of Philip[4] Perkins.
A. M. Hemenway: Vermont Gazetteer, 5-552, 556.

123. THADDEUS[5] WATERMAN (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 25 Jan. 1743, died at Nantucket, 22 Jan. 1824; married HEPHZIBAH COFFIN, born at Nantucket, 9 Sept. 1755, died there 16 Oct. 1841, daughter of Jonathan and Priscilla (Coffin) Coffin.

The place of Thaddeus Waterman of Nantucket in the family is attested by his brother Perez's grandson, C. C. P. Waterman, the earliest known collector of data relating to this branch of the family. This is a fortunate circumstance, for the date of birth (5th 4 mo. 1745) from a private record printed in Nantucket Vital Records is not in harmony. If his birth as recorded at Halifax was Old Style, the rectified or New Style date would be 5 Feb., perhaps 1743/4, which while closer is still not in agreement.

Thaddeus appears on a Return of men enlisted for His Majesty's service for the reduction of Canada, 1760; enlisted by Josiah Dunbar, 27 Feb., aged 17; born Halifax, residence Bridgewater; father or master, Perez Waterman. His name appears on a Certificate on reverse of a return of men, dated Scituate, 3 Mar. 1760, stating that Waterman and others had been enlisted, mustered and delivered to Josiah Dunbar by Thomas Clapp, Commissary of

* Children, from family records supplied by Miss Cowles: 1. *Otis*, b. 26 Oct. 1791; d. 28 May 1843; m. Ruth Leavitt. 2. *Lucy*, b. 25 July 1793; d. at Oxford, Mich.; m. Lyman Parker. 3. *Philip*, b. 29 Sept. 1795; d. in 1862; m. Cynthia Woodworth. 4. *Ruel*, b. 1 Oct. 1797; d. in 1864; m. Charlotte Gleason. 5. *Harriet*, b. 21 Dec. 1799; res. Wis.; m. Gustavus Jacobs. 6. *Pelmedus*, b. 13 Apr. 1802; d. in 1870; res. Fredonia, N. Y.; m. Elvira Warren. 7. *Sally*, b. 3 Apr. 1805; d. in 1888; m. (1) William Seaver, (2) Joseph Atwood. 8. *Olive*, b. at Rutland, Vt., 24 Apr. 1807; d. at Lansing, Mich., 3 Apr. 1891; m. Alanson Ward. 9. *Waterman*, b. 8 May 1810; d. in 1887; res. Owasso, Mich.; m. Maria Gay. 10. *Hannah*, b. 12 Nov. 1812; d. in 1884; res. Yates, N. Y.; m. Benoni Hall. 11. *Louisa*, b. 1 May 1817; res. Owasso, Mich.; m. Ira Merell.

Musters and Justice of the Peace. He appears also on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 9 Feb. 1761, of Capt. Richard Sykes's Co.; residence, Bridgewater; Private; entered service 3 Mar. [1760]; served until 7 Dec. [1760]; 40 weeks; reported discharged and 200 miles' travel home allowed. He appears on a Billeting Account sworn at Wrentham, 23 Mar. 1761, rendered by John Goldsbury [for meals furnished soldiers on their return home from the expedition to the westward in the last campaign, many of them being weakly, lame and suffering]; Capt. Siks Co., Brig. Rugles Regt.; charged with one meal, 29 Nov. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 98-124, 281, 383.]

Thaddeus also appears on a Pay Roll dated Boston, 10 Apr. 1762, of Capt. Ephraim Holmes's Co.; Private; residence, Bridgewater; entered service, 18 May [1761]; served until 9 Dec. [1761]; 29 weeks, 3 days; father or master, Perez Waterman. [Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, 99-160, 163.]

He is undoubtedly the "Thoder Water" named in a Billeting Account sworn at Wrentham, 3 Jan. 1761, rendered by Pelatiah Man for billeting invalids as they came down from the camps; Capt. Saks Co., Col. Rugles Regt.; one meal; residence, Bridgewater. [*ib.*, 98-336.]

In the 1790 Census he was listed at Sherburn [Nantucket], his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 5 females.

Children of Thaddeus and Hephzibah (Coffin) Waterman, born at Nantucket:

345+ i. Daniel[6], b. 30 Nov. 1770; d. 1820.
346+ ii. Thaddeus, b. 25 Mar. 1772; d. before 1820.
347+ iii. Hephzibah, b. 20 Mar. 1774; d. Aug. 1834.
iv. Child, d. 19 Nov. 1777.
348+ v. Avis, b. 12 May 1778; d. 6 Apr. 1818.
349+ vi. Robert, b. 12 Dec. 1781; d. 29 Apr. 1860.
350+ vii. Nancy, b. 22 May 1783.
viii. Child, d. 20 Jan. 1787.
351+ ix. Rebecca, b. 14 Sept. 1787; d. 14 Oct. 1842.
352 x. George, b. 10 May 1789.
353+ xi. John, b. 10 May 1791.
354 xii. Lucy, b. 14 Oct. 1793.
355+ xiii. Sarah, b. 24 Sept. 1795.
356 xiv. William, b. 12 Feb. 1797.

References

Lydia S. Hinchman: Early Settlers of Nantucket (1901), p. 224.
Nantucket Vital Records.

124. Lucy[5] Waterman (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 12 Apr. 1745, died in 1828; married at Bridgewater, Mass., 28 Aug. 1766, Newland Samson, born at Plympton, Mass., 31 Dec. 1744, died 31 Aug. 1775, son of Philemon and Rachel (Standish) Samson.

"Removed to West Brookfield 10 Sept. 1769; entered the army 1775 and died 31 Aug. 1775." His Revolutionary service has not been found in the published rolls. "Their children were all of the Puritan stamp."

Philemon, Perez, West-Waterman, and Caleb Samson, children of Lucy Samson, were baptized in Brookleld, 8 June 1777.

Children of Newland and Lucy (Waterman) Samson, first three born at Plympton, last two at West Brookfield, Mass.:

i. PHILEMON[6], res. in or near Springfield, Mass.; m. at Brookfield, 26 Nov. 1789, MARY HUBBARD, b. at Brookfield, 12 May 17[69], dau. of John and Rebecca (———) Hubbard. Ten children.

ii. PRISCILLA, d. ae. over 90; m. GAMALIEL HATCH, of Bridgewater, Mass.; removed to Tamworth, N. H. Four children.

iii. PEREZ W., b. 15 May 1769; d. at West Brookfield, 28 Mar. 1851 ae. 82; m. at Brookfield, 27 Apr. 1789, MARY BARNES, b. abt. 1770, d. at West Brookfield, 18 Feb. 1838 ae. 68 (gravestone). Eleven children.

iv. WEST WATERMAN, b. in 1771; m. MARY FOWLER. He "went South and never returned; she with her family went to New Hampshire." Six children.

v. CALEB, b. in 1773; when 18 years old, went to the Southwest, never returned, and was supposed killed by Indians.

References

Family data collected by C. C. P. Waterman.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Brookfield Vital Records.
J. A. Vinton: Genealogical Memoirs of Giles, Gould, Holmes, . . . Sampson Families (1864), pp. 480, 399.

125. JONATHAN[5] WATERMAN (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 20 Feb. 1747/8, died 19 July 1842; married first, at Bridgewater, Mass., 24 Oct. 1768, ABIGAIL WASHBURN, born at Bridgewater, 12 Oct. 1748, died at Brookfield, Mass., 15 June 1790, aged 41, daughter of Josiah and Abigail (Curtis) Washburn; married second, at Brookfield, 18 Dec. 1796, HANNAH BARTLETT, born at Brookfield, 23 Feb. 1761, died there 24 June 1812, aged 50, daughter of Elijah and Bathsheba (Gilbert) Bartlett.

Jonathan Waterman, Bridgewater. Corporal, Capt. Nathan Mitchell's Co. of Minute-men, which marched in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 8 days; *also,* Private, Capt. Abram Washburn's (Bridgewater) Co., Col. Edward Mitchell's Regt.; service, 6 days; company marched to Horse Neck in Braintree, 4 Mar. 1776. Corporal, Capt. Daniel Gilbert's Co., Col. Job Cushing's Regt.; services from 30 July to 2 Sept. 1777, 1 mo. 4 days, at Bennington and Half Moon; company marched from Brookfield, 30 July 1777. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-687.]

He was listed at Brookfield in the census of 1790, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 5 females; also at Brookfield in the Census of 1800, 1 male over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 1 male and 2 females 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 female under 10.

Children of Jonathan and Abigail (Washburn) Waterman, two born at Bridgewater, Mass., the rest at Brookfield, Mass.:

i. A SON[6], b. 10 Feb. 1769; d. 15 Feb. 1769.

ii. LEVINA, b. 14 Jan. 1770; d. 6 Feb. 1770 ae. 23 days.

357+ iii. SARAH, b. 7 June 1771; d. 6 May 1801.
iv. JOSIAH, b. 10 Aug. 1773; d. at Brookfield, 7 Jan. 1777 ae. 3 yrs. 4 mos. 28 days.
358+ v. LEVINA, b. 21 May 1776; d. 1 May 1800.
359+ vi. ABIGAIL, b. 4 Oct. 1778;* d. 19 Apr. 1851.
360+ vii. BETSEY, b. 17 Nov. 1780; d. 1 Nov. 1859.
361+ viii. AMBROSE, b. 15 Feb. 1783; d. between 1850 and 1855.
362+ ix. CYNTHIA, b. 8 June 1786; d. 18 Aug. 1848.

Children of Jonathan and Hannah (Bartlett) Waterman, born at Brookfield, Mass.:

363+ x. REBECCA, b. 28 Dec. 1797; d. 2 Dec. 1867.
364+ xi. HANNAH, b. 26 Sept. 1808; d. 9 Aug. 1874.

References

Bridgewater Vital Records.
Brookfield Vital Records.
E. A. Hibner: The Descendants of Joseph Bartlett of Newton, Mass. (1934), p. 95.

126. BARNABAS[5] WATERMAN (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 14 Nov. 1749, died 5 Oct. 1776.

No record of marriage or children found.

Barnabas Warterman, New Salem. Sergeant, Capt. John King's Co., Col. Woodbridge's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; engaged 11 May 1775; service, 2 mos. 25 days; company commanded by Capt. William Meacham prior to 17 June 1775. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-647.]

Barnabas Waterman, New Salem. Sergeant, Capt. John King's (9th) Co., Col. Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's (25th) Regt.; receipt for advance pay, signed by said Waterman and others, dated Cambridge, 22 June 1775; *also*, company return dated Cambridge Camp, 29 Sept. 1775. [*ib.*, 16-684.]

Barnabas Watterman. Sergeant, Capt. John King's Co., Col. R. Woodbridge's Regt.; order for bounty coat dated Camp Prospect Hill, 23 Oct. 1775. [*ib.*, 16-718.]

All the records of New Salem, Franklin County, Mass., prior to 1855, were burned in that year.

127. THEOPHILUS[5] WATERMAN (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 7 May 1752, died at Rome, N. Y., 11 Mar. 1826, aged 74; married at Brookfield, Mass., 14 Nov. 1776, LYDIA CHADWICK, born at Warren, Mass., 12 Dec. 1755, died at Rome, 6 Apr. 1836, aged 80, daughter of Isaiah and Lucy (———) Chadwick.

Theophilus Waterman, Brookfield. Private, Capt. Ithamar Wright's Co. of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 8 days; reported enlisted into the army, 27 Apr. 1775; *also*, Capt. John Packhard's Co., Col. David Brewer's (9th) Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted

* The printed town record gives Abigail's birth as 4 Oct. 1788; C. C. P. Waterman gave it 14 Oct. 1778. As she married 1 Jan. 1801, when she would have been just under 12 years 3 months old if we accept 1788, the year 1778 seems more likely, and this is confirmed by her stated age at death.

27 Apr. 1775; service, 3 mos. 1 week 4 days; *also*, company return dated Roxbury Camp, 7 Oct. 1775; reported sick at Bridgewater; *also*, order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated Roxbury Camp, 27 Dec. 1775, and endorsed "Col. Putnam's Reg't." [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-691.]

On 15 Dec. 1797, Lucy Chadwick, Ebenezer Chadwick, labourer, Buler [Beulah] and Susannah Chadwick, spinsters, all of Western,* and Theophilus Waterman and Lydia his wife, of Brookfield, all in the County of Worcester, and Sally Smith, widow, of Belchertown, County of Hampshire, all in Massachusetts, sold land in Partridge field, Berkshire County, which Isaiah Chadwick late of said Western deceased had bought. [Land Rec. Berkshire County, 37-416.]

Theophilus was listed at Brookfield in the Census of 1790, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females; also at Brookfield in the Census of 1800, 1 male over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 1 male and 2 females 16 to 26, and 2 males and 2 females under 10. He lived in Brookfield until 1810, then settled in Rome, N. Y. He was a farmer and blacksmith; a Whig in politics; noted as a man of excellent judgment.

Mr. Waterman and his wife have stones in the Hamil Cemetery opposite Rome State School, Rome, Oneida County, N. Y.

Theophilus Waterman of Rome received from John Baker and Sarah his wife, of Rome, part of Lot 2 in "Peraches Patent," recorded 19 Jan. 1809. [Land Rec. Oneida County, 18-475.]

Theophilus Waterman of Rome and Lydia his wife, for $4,000, sold to Daniel and Freeman Waterman land in "Pareches Pattent," the grantees to allow their Sister Lydia Waterman the privilege of living in the house where she now lives after the death of her Father and Mother if she survive her parents and remain unmarried; 5 Apr. 1820. [*ib.*, 34-87.]

Children of Theophilus and Lydia (Chadwick) Waterman, born at Brookfield, Mass.:

365+ i. West[6], b. 3 Aug. 1777; d. June 1847.
366+ ii. Polly, b. 9 Feb. 1779; d. Aug. 1850.
iii. Lucy, b. 27† June 1783; m. at Brookfield, 7 Mar. 1805, Capt. Stephen Waterman [No. 337], of New York, *q.v.*
367+ iv. Daniel, b. 9 Dec. 1790; bapt. 6 Feb. 1791; d. 12 June 1872.
368+ v. Lydia, b. 26 Aug. 1792; d. 1 Jan. 1847.
369+ vi. Freeman, b. 4 Mar. 1796; bapt. 15 May 1796; d. 22 Nov. 1869.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Family record in Collections of George Thurston Waterman and of C. C. P. Waterman.
Warren Vital Records.

128. Rebecca[5] Waterman (*Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 20 Dec. 1754, died at Waterbury, Vt., aged 96; married at Bridgewater, Mass., 11 May 1778, Elisha Bartlett, born at Brookfield, Mass., 3 May 1753, died at Montague, Mass., 7 Sept. 1817, aged 64, son of Elijah and Bathsheba (Gilbert) Bartlett.

* The name Western was changed to Warren in 1834.
† 2 by printed town records.

They settled in Montague, Mass., where he was listed in the Census of 1790 with 4 males under 16 years and 4 females.

Elisha Bartlet, Brookfield. Private, Capt. John Packard's Co., Col. David Brewer's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 1 May 1775; service, 3 mos. 1 week; *also*, company return dated Roxbury, 7 Oct. 1775; *also*, Capt. Packard's Co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (late Brewer's) Regt.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Camp at Roxbury, 27 Dec. 1775. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 1-715.]

Pension Files, W 23531. Caledonia District, Vermont, 28 Nov. 1838. Rebecca Bartlett of Cabot, said District, aged "84 years last december," widow of Elisha Bartlett, applied under Act of 7 July 1838. She stated "that she also had two brothers who belonged to the same company with her said husband who name were Theophilus Waterman and West Waterman, and who are both dead." Elisha entered service in Brookfield. She married him 11 May 1778. He died 7 Sept. 1817; her maiden name, Rebecca Waterman.

Caledonia County, 4 Sept. 1843. Rebecca Bartlett, aged 88, of Danville; applied for benefits under Act of 3 Mar. 1843.

Affidavit, 17 Oct. 1838, Worcester County, Mass. Elijah Bartlett, brother of Elisha, recalls Elisha leaving home for his wedding and bringing his wife back to their father's house; her name, "Rebecca Waterman, then of Bridgewater." They lived together as husband and wife until his death in Montague, Mass.

Copy of marriage record from Bridgewater records, 1778, May 11. Elisha Bartlett of Brookfield and Rebecca Waterman "By Ye Rev^{d} Samuel Angier."

Caledonia County, Vt., 28 Nov. 1838. Alfred Bartlett, of Cabot, "of lawful age," says he was present at the death of his father, Elisha Bartlett, in Montague, Mass., 7 Sept. 1817.

Children of Elisha and Rebecca (Waterman) Bartlett:

i. Perez Waterman[6], b. ; res. Montague, Mass.; m. (intention, 1 Feb. 1808), Abigail Waterman [No. 343], of Oakham.
ii. Abigail, b. 2 Apr. 1781[?]; m. (intention, Montague, 11 Nov. 1805), Solomon Osgood, farmer and shoemaker, of Shutesbury, Mass.
iii. Orpha, of Montague, m. at Montague, 16 Mar. 1812, Harvey Cutler, of Oakham. Children: John, Lyman, and Infant, all d. young.
iv. Lyman, d. a young man.
v. Elijah, rem. to Waterbury, Vt.; m. 25 Feb. 1818, Olive Allen.*
vi. Warren, went to Michigan.
vii. Alfred, went to Waterbury, Vt.; m.
viii. Melinda, m. Philip Covil; lived near Peacham, Vt., and as a widow at Grand Rapids, Mich.

References

A. E. Hibner: The Descendants of Joseph Bartlett of Newton, Mass. (1934), p. 95.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Montague Vital Records.
Oakham Vital Records.

129. Joanna[5] Waterman (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 21 Oct. 1736, died at Sumner, Maine, 11 May 1815; married at Halifax, 6 Nov. 1755, William Sturtevant, born at Halifax, Mass., 9 Oct. 1733, died there 4 July 1783 in 50th yr. (gravestone), son of Isaac and Sarah (Fuller) Sturtevant.

* Children, according to C. C. P. Waterman; Elisha (d. young), Eliza (m. Amazee Badger), Robert, Dexter, Dwight (d. unm.), Laurie (m. John Angevine of Poultney, Vt.), Elvine (m. (1) Wyatt, (2) Holyoke), Charles (killed in Civil War).

Administration on the estate of William Sturtevant of Halifax, yeoman, was granted, 4 Aug. 1783, to Seth Sturtevant. This letter was revoked, and Samuel Stafford Sturtevant, Gentleman, was appointed administrator, 5 June 1786. Inventory, 26 Aug. 1783, £366.3.8. A second inventory was taken 3 July 1786, amounting to only £172, "Seth Sturtevant the former Admr having departed ye Country & Left ye Estate in a Suffering Condition." The estate was insolvent, and the only distribution was the setting out of dower to the widow, Joanna Sturtevant. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-126, 212; 29-33; 30-6, 113, 114.]

William Sturtevant, Plympton. Private, Capt. Nathaniel Shaw's Co., Col. James Warren's Regt., which marched in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775, to Marshfield; service, 2 days. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of Rev., 15-232.]

William Sturtevant, Plympton (also given Plymouth). Return made by Capt. Nathaniel Shaw of bounties paid said Sturtevant and others belonging to 2d Plympton Co. to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years; said Sturtevant received bounty 16 Apr. 1777; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 2d Plympton Co., 1st Plymouth County Regt., as returned by Lieut. Francis Shurtleff; residence, Plympton; engaged for town of Plympton; joined Capt. Seth Drew's Co., Col. Balley's Regt.; term 3 years; *also*, Private 5th Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 15 May 1777 to 31 Dec. 1779; *also*, Capt. Seth Drew's (5th) Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; company return dated Camp Valley Forge, 24 Jan. 1778; *also*, same Co. and Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1780 to 15 May 1780; residence, Plymouth. [*ib.*]

Children of William and Joanna (Waterman) Sturtevant, born at Halifax:

i. William[6], b. 15 Jan. 1757; d. 30 May 1759 (gravestone).
ii. Isaac, b. 24 May 1758.
iii. Seth, b. 4 June 1760; m. at Halifax, 23 Mar. 1784, Abigail Cushing.
iv. William, b. 29 Nov. 1762; d. 29 Feb. 1764 ae. 15 mos. (gravestone).
v. David, b. 10 Dec. 1764; d. at Butterfield [now Sumner], Me., in 1793; m. 11 Apr. 1786, Mercy Parris, b. 18 Sept. 1768, dau. of Benjamin and Milicent (Keith) Parris.
vi. Sarah, b. 13 Dec. 1766; d. 1 Jan. 1814; m. Andrew Russell.
vii. Hannah, b. 2 Dec. 1768; d. at Hartford, Me., 18 Oct. 1837; m. 30 Aug. 1790, Josiah Tilson, b. at Halifax, 12 Aug. 1767, d. at Sumner, Me., Mar. 1857, son of John and Mercy (Sturtevant) Tilson. He m. (2) 18 Apr. 1846, Martha (Towle) (Barrows) Millett.
viii. Martha, b. 26 Oct. 1770; d. 27 Aug. 1787 in 17th yr. (gravestone).
ix. Eliab, b. 15 Nov. 1774; d. 9 Apr. 1821; m. (intention, Halifax, 29 July 1799), Sarah Silvester.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-10, 11.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 507, 508, 112, 113.

130. SARAH[5] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 24 Aug. 1738, died at Kingston, Mass., 25 Jan. 1826, in 88th year (gravestone); married at Halifax, 8 Nov. 1757, (CAPT.) EBENEZER WASHBURN, born at Kingston, 14 Sept. 1735, died there 26 Jan. 1810, aged 74, son of Ebenezer and Lydia (Faunce) Washburn.

Administration on the estate of Ebenezer Washburn of Kingston, Esq., was granted, 13 Mar. 1810, to Jehiel Washburn of Kingston, yeoman; sureties, Jeremiah Sampson and Eben[r] Washburn. Inventory, $3,656.61. Dower was set to the widow, Sarah, and distribution was ordered, 4 Nov. 1811, to the children, Sarah wife of Jeremiah Sampson, Ebenezer Washburn, Lydia Washburn, Deborah wife of James Cushing, the heirs of Simeon Washburn deceased, and Hannah Washburn. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 39-245; 43-149, 509; 44-78.]

Jehiel Washburn of Kingston, yeoman, was appointed administrator of the estate of Sarah Washburn, late of Kingston, widow, 20 Feb. 1826; sureties, Jeremiah Sampson and John Gray. Inventory, $77.38. [*ib.*, 52-430; 60-175; 62-1.]

Ebenezer Washburn, Kingston, Captain, 6th (Kingston) Co., Col. Gamaliel Bradford Jr.'s (1st Plymouth County) Regt. of Mass. Militia; certified in a list, 6 June 1776, and commissioned that date; *also*, Captain; list of officers of a Regt. drafted from Brig.-Gen. Joseph Cushing's Brigade and Brig.-Gen. Otis's (Barnstable County) Brigade to be commanded by Col. John Cushing, Jr., and ordered to march to Rhode Island, dated Hanover, 30 Oct. 1776; company raised in Kingston, Plympton, and Halifax; *also*, Captain, Col. Thomas Lothrop's Regt., Brig. Joseph Cushing's Brigade; service, 17 days; company marched to Bristol, R. I., on an alarm, Dec. 1776; *also*, Captain, Col. Eleazer Brooks's Regt. of guards; payrolls made up for service of said Washburn's Co. from 5 Nov. 1777 to 3 Apr. 1778, at Cambridge; *also*, Captain, 6th Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's (1st Plymouth Co.) Regt. of Mass. Militia; list of officers; commissioned 28 Oct. 1778. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 16-660.]

The son Ebenezer was a pensioner:

Pension Files, W 2284. Ebenezer Washburn applied Aug. 1832, Hartford, Oxford County, Maine; aged 70, born in Kingston in 1762; lived there when he served in the army. Served in 1776 "as waiter to Capt. Ebenezer Washburn, his father," in Col. Cushing's Regt.

Oxford County, Me., 18 Feb. 1853. Mary Washburn, of Hartford, aged 77, says she married Ebenezer, 5 May 1831, at Hartford; maiden name, Mary Barrows. Ebenezer died 11 Dec. 1849.

Town Clerk's certificate gave marriage date as 31 May 1831.

11 Aug 1853. Mary Washburn corrects date of Ebenezer's death to 1850. Benjamin Ellis and Ebenezer Washburn of Hartford testify to same.

20 Apr. 1855. Jehiel Washburn of Hartford testifies as to widowhood.

Children of Ebenezer and Sarah (Waterman) Washburn, born at Kingston, Mass.:

i. Sarah[6], b. 2 Aug. 1758; m. 24 Apr. 1780, Jeremiah Sampson of Middleboro, Mass.
ii. James, b. 15 Dec. 1760; d. 27 Dec. 1769 ae. 9 yrs. 12 days (gravestone).
iii. Ebenezer, b. 30 Jan. 1762; d. at Hartford, Oxford, Co., Me., 11 Dec. 1850; m. (1) at Plympton, Mass., 22 Nov. 1787, Lucy Chase of Plympton; m. (2) at Hartford, Me., 31 May 1831, Mary Barrows.
iv. Jehiel, b. 9 Oct. 1763; d. 10 Aug. 1837 ae. 74 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone); m. 15 Dec. 1796, Betsey Adams, b. 14 Sept. 1767, d. 7 July 1837 ae. 70, dau. of Francis and Rebecca (Cook) Adams.
v. Simeon, b. 24 Oct. 1765; d. 11 Aug. 1766.
vi. Lydia, b. 21 July 1767; living unm. 1811.
vii. Deborah, b. 31 July 1769; m. 15 Feb. 1799, James Cushing.
viii. Simeon, b. 1 Mar. 1771; drowned 6 July 1805 ae. 34-4-5 (gravestone); m. at Hanover, Mass., 3 Nov. 1795, Hannah Morton of Hanover.
ix. Hannah, b. 7 Apr. 1773; living unm. 1811; probably m. 13 Dec. 1812, Benjamin Fuller, and d. 14 Jan. 1826 ae. 53; he d. 6 Nov. 1839 ae. 55.
x. James, b. 2 Sept. 1776; d. 30 Oct. 1805 ae. 29-1-28 (gravestone).

References

Kingston Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.

131. Hannah[5] Waterman (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 12 Mar. 1741/2, died there 15 Sept. 1770 aged 27-6-3 (gravestone); married at Halifax, 14 Aug. 1764, Dependence Sturtevant, born at Halifax, 30 Nov. 1739, died there 28 July 1803 in 64th yr. (gravestone), son of Josiah and Hannah (Church) Sturtevant [see Sturtevant Family in Appendix]. He married second, at Plympton, 17 Jan. 1771, Abigail Smith, born at Middleboro, Mass., 10 Mar. 1747/8, died at Halifax, 5 Oct. 1840, aged 92 (gravestone), daughter of John and Deborah (Barden) Smith.*

The will of Dependence Sturtevant of Halifax, yeoman, dated 5 Apr. 1803, proved 7 Nov. 1803, gave one-third of the estate to wife Abigail; to son Paul, house and 5 acres "that I had of Cap[t] Jesse Sturtevant"; to son Eliphalet, 10 acres; remainder to two sons John and Dependence, who were to pay $75 each to the other children, Ira Sturtevant, Hannah Smith, Abigail Sturtevant, Mercy Sturtevant, Lydia Sturtevant, and Lucy Sturtevant; executors, Samuel S. Sturtevant and son John Sturtevant. Inventory, $3,209.62. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 38-424, 501.]

Dependence Sturtevant. Sergeant, Capt. Jesse Sturtevant's Co., Col. John Jacobs's Regt.; engaged 7 Aug. 1780; discharged 1 Nov. 1780; service, 2 mos. 25 days, at Rhode Island; regiment detached from militia to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 15-227.]

* John Smith m. 20 Feb. 1735/6, Deborah Barden. He d. 13 Dec. 1748 in 46th yr.; she d. 9 Jan. 1801 in 93d yr. (gravestone, Middleboro). [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 17-19; 13-252; 14-132.]

Children of Dependence and Hannah (Waterman) Sturtevant:

i. Deborah[8], b. 3 May 1765; d. at Halifax, 22 Jan. 1767 ae. 1 yr. 9 mos. (gravestone).

ii. Paul, b. 19 Jan. 1767; d. at Halifax, 5 Feb. 1824 ae. 57 (gravestone); m. at Plympton, Mass., 29 June 1790, Anna Whiting, b. 9 Dec. 1769, d. at Halifax, 20 May 1868 ae. 98-5-11 (gravestone). Children:

I. Deborah[7], b. 3 Nov. 1790.

II. Saba, b. 15 Mar. 1793; m. at Halifax, 7 Jan. 1839, Nathaniel Sylvester, who d. 9 May 1841 ae. 61 (gravestone).

III. Nancy, b. 20 May 1797.

IV. Hannah Waterman, b. 25 Sept. 1802.

V. Isaac Whiting, b. 29 June 1805; m. (intention, Halifax, 24 Apr. 1837), Hannah Jane Johnson, b. 13 Apr. 1813, d. 28 Dec. 1848 ae. 35-8-15 (gravestone). Children: (1) Isaac Thomas[8], b. 6 Aug. 1838. (2) and (3) Twins, b. 16 June 1841, d. 22 July 1841. (4) George Farmer, b. 16 Aug. 1843. (5) Mary Ann, b. 14 Nov. 1845. (6) Eliphalet W., b. 23 Sept. 1848.

VI. Sally, b. 20 Sept. 1811.

iii. Eliphalet, b. 14 Dec. 1768.

Children of Dependence and Abigail (Smith) Sturtevant (not in the Waterman line):

1. Hannah Waterman, bapt. at Plympton, 7 June 1771; m. at Halifax, 17 Aug. 1800, Jabez Smith, of Middleboro.
2. Dependence, m. at Halifax, 9 Mar. 1817, Sarah Soule.
3. Deborah, bapt. at Plympton, 9 June 1776; d. young.
4. Abigail, bapt. at Plympton, 5 July 1778.
5. Mercy, bapt. at Plympton, May 1781.
6. John, b. 15 Apr. 1782; m. at Halifax, 22 Sept. 1822, Martha[6] Waterman [No. 374], b. 22 Feb. 1783, d. 21 July 1849, *q. v.*
7. Lydia, bapt. at Plympton, 1 Oct. 1786.
8. Ira, bapt. at Plympton, 5 Oct. 1789.
9. Lucy, b. 8 Apr. 1790; d. 15 Nov. 1891; m. 23 Apr. 1823, Isaac[6] Waterman [No. 388], b. 13 Feb. 1784, d. 17 July 1859, *q. v.*

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 10-9, 10, 11.
Halifax Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Plympton Vital Records.

132. Anthony[5] Waterman (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 21 Mar. 1743/4, died there (before 6 Aug.) 1770; married at Scituate, Mass., 15 or 17 Nov. 1764, Sarah Curtis, baptized at Scituate, 19 Dec. 1742, died at Cummington, Mass., 6 Sept. 1816, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Chittenden) Curtis. She married second, at Halifax, 7 Nov. 1776, Samuel Whitman of Bridgewater, Mass.

Administration on his estate was granted, 6 Aug. 1770, to Calvin Curtis of Scituate. Sarah Waterman of Halifax, widow, was appointed guardian, same date, to Anthony's sons Calvin and James, minors under fourteen years. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 20-395.]

Calvin Curtis of Scituate, Administrator on the Estate of Anthony Waterman of Halifax, dec'd, sold about 9½ acres in Halifax to Elisha Waterman, 7 Apr. 1772; and the same date sold to Eleazer Waterman, 7 acres at Monponset in Halifax. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 64-254; 59-160.]

"Mrs. Whitman, the mother of James Waterman, died 6 Sept. 1816." [James Waterman's Bible.] Samuel[5] Whitman (John[4], Nicholas[3], Thomas[2], John[1]), born 7 Oct. 1730, died at Cummington, Mass., 5 Feb. 1824, aged 94, married first, Elizabeth Bonney of Pembroke. He resided in Bridgewater until late in life, then removed to Cummington, where he joined the Baptist Church and was immersed in his 94th year.

Children of Anthony and Sarah (Curtis) Waterman, born at Halifax:

370+ i. James[6], b. 20 Sept. 1766; d. 11 Dec. 1824.
371+ ii. Calvin, b. in 1769; d. 19 Oct. 1823.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Curtis) (Waterman) Whitman [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Sally, b. 26 Feb. 1777; m. at Cummington, Mass., 30 Aug. 1798, Galen Richmond.
2. Mehitabel, b. 21 Feb. 1779; d. at Chester, Ohio, 7 June 1841; m. 27 May 1798, Abner C. Bates, b. in 1776, d. at Cummington, Mass., 2 Nov. 1815, son of Abner C. and Hannah (———) Bates.
3. Freeman, b. in 1780; d. in infancy.
4. Freedom, b. 21 Mar. 1782; d. at Chester, Ohio, 25 Aug. 1851; m. at Plainfield, Mass., 22 Oct. 1806, Sally Ford, b. 15 Oct. 1788, d. 19 Sept. 1870.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
James Waterman's Bible.
C. H. Farnam: Whitman Genealogy (1889), p. 231, 245 ff.

133. Elisha[5] Waterman (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 29 Aug. 1748, died there 30 Dec. 1832; married at Bridgewater, Mass., 25 Jan. 1774, Martha Benson, born at Bridgewater, 6 Apr. 1749, died (not found), daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Snell) Benson.

He may have had a former wife; his intended marriage to Deborah Randall of Pembroke was published at Halifax, 26 Nov. 1770. More likely, the engagement was broken off. Deborah Randall, daughter of Job and Mary, was born at Pembroke, 6 Oct. 1751; and it was probably she who married at Pembroke, 5 Sept. 1773, Zebulon Buker, of Abington.

Pension Files, S 20763. Elisha's application dated Plymouth County, 23 Aug. 1832. He enlisted Feb. 1776 for three months under Capt. James Harlow, Col. Cotton's Regt.; in the Fall of 1776 served two weeks at Bristol, R. I., with Lt. Judah Wood; in 1777 served three months in Capt. Partridge's Co., Col. Jones' Regt. He was born at Halifax in 1749 and always resided there. He died 30 Dec. 1832; last payment made to heirs-at-law, Jonathan Waterman, John Sturdevant and Martha Sturdevant in her right.

Elisha Waterman. Private, Capt. James Harlow's Co., Col. Simeon Cary's Regt.; entered service 30 Jan. 1776; service to time of marching, 8 days;

roll sworn to in Plymouth County. Private, Lieut. Judah Wood's Co., in a regiment commanded by Lieut.-Col. Thomas Lothrop; discharged 20 Dec. 1776; service, 12 days; company marched from Halifax to Bristol, R. I., 9 Dec. 1776, on an alarm. Private, Capt. Calvin Partridge's Co., Col. Abijah Stearns's Regt.; marched 7 Apr. 1778; discharged 2 July 1778; service, 2 mos. 27 days; company raised in Plymouth County and stationed at Dorchester Heights. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-684, 685.]

Elisha Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, with Martha his wife, sold for £12 to Ellis Holmes of Plymouth, yeoman, land "Set off to me for a Wood lot in the Division of my Father's Estate," adjoining land of Eleazer Waterman, 1 Nov. 1785. Elisha Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Martha his wife, sold to Ignatius Loring of Halifax, Gent., 30 Jan. 1786, Eleazer Waterman being a witness. Elisha Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Martha his wife, sold part of his homestead to Ignatius Loring of Halifax, Gentleman, 28 Nov. 1793. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 64-201, 247; 82-88.]

He was listed at Halifax in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females.

On 14 May 1823, Elisha Waterman of Halifax conveyed to Jonathan Waterman all his property "in consideration of my being decently Supported during my Natural life with food and Clothing." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 149-124.]

Children of Elisha and Martha (Benson) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. A CHILD[6], b. and d. 5 Oct. 1774.
ii. ANTHONY, b. 29 July 1775; d. young.
iii. ELISHA, b. 7 July 1776; d. at Halifax, 25 Dec. 1805 in 30th yr. (gravestone). Administration on the estate of Elisha Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, was granted to Zebadiah Thomson, 15 Mar. 1808; inventory, $423.38, taken 24 Sept. 1808; final accounting, 16 Sept. 1828 [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 39-155; 42-409, 410; 66-405].
372+ iv. HANNAH, b. 11 Jan. 1778; d. 8 Feb. 1811.
v. ANTHONY, b. 14 Feb. 1780; d. young.
373+ vi. DAVID, b. 1 Apr. 1781; d. 24 Mar. 1808.
374+ vii. MARTHA, b. 24 Feb. 1783; d. 21 July 1849.
viii. JOANNA, b. 14 Aug. 1785; d. at Halifax, 22 Nov. 1803 in 19th yr. (gravestone).
375+ ix. JONATHAN, b. 8 Apr. 1791; d. 2 Jan. 1843.
x. BENSON, b. 22 Jan. 1794; d. at Lynn, Mass., 16 Oct. 1822; Captain, res. Halifax.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-104, 105.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 484.
Lynn Vital Records.
Bridgewater Vital Records.

134. PHEBE[5] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 19 Sept. 1757, died there 14 Jan. 1833; married first, at Halifax, 16 Feb. 1775, JOSHUA CURTIS, born [27 July 1750],

died at Halifax, 10 July 1775, aged 24 yrs. 11 mos. 14 days (gravestone); married second, at Halifax, 13 Feb. 1782, ZEBADIAH[4] THOMSON, born at Halifax, 15 Dec. 1758, died there 4 Nov. 1840 in 84th yr., son of Zebadiah[3] (*Thomas*[2], *John*[1]), and Zerviah (Standish) Thomson [see TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix].

Mr. Thomson married first, Clarissa Sturtevant, who died 31 Dec. 1781 in 24th yr. He was a young widower, and Phebe a young widow, when they married.

Zebadiah Thomson. Private, Capt. Nathaniel Goodwin's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; detached 25 Sept. 1777; discharged 31 Oct. 1777; service, 1 mo. 6 days, on a secret expedition to Newport, R. I. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 15-686.]

Pension Files, S 33792. Halifax, Plymouth County, 24 May 1819. Zebediah Thomson, aged 60, served in Mass. Line, Col. Jona Ward's Regt.

18 Nov. 1822. Zebediah Thomson of Halifax, aged 64. "I have no family but a wife who is very feeble and is unable to do any work of any consequence and has been a source of expence to me. She is in her sixty sixth year."

Schedule: ¼ acre of land with one half of a one-story house; 1 cow, 6 sheep, 1 swine; 1 old chaise, furniture, tools, books.

Child of Joshua and Phebe (Waterman) Curtis:

i. EXPERIENCE[6], b. 1776; d. at Halifax, 16 June 1849 in 74th yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 14 May 1797, NEHEMIAH THOMPSON, b. at Halifax, 19 May 1775, d. at Halifax, 21 Jan. 1844 in 69th yr. (gravestone), son of Asa and Rebecca (Campbell) Thompson [see TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix]. Children:

I. Phebe[7], b. 15 Sept. 1797; d. 16 Apr. 1840 ae. 42 yrs. 7 mos. (gravestone), unm.

II. Dexter Campbell, b. 11 Apr. 1800; m. 23 Dec. 1834, Harriet N. Bosworth, b. 4 Mar. 1807, dau. of Joseph and Deborah[5] (Waterman) Bosworth, *q. v.*

III. Joshua Curtis, b. 26 Dec. 1801; m. (1) at Plympton, 25 May 1828, Lucy Cook Weston, b. 1 Feb. 1808, d. 30 Aug. 1838 ae. 30-6-29; m. (2) at Plympton, 5 Dec. 1844, Silence Parker, b. 17 June 1812.

IV. Experience Curtis, b. 16 Feb. 1806; m. 16 Nov. 1828, George Waterman [No. 822], *q. v.*

V. Mary Morton, b. 4 July 1810; m. 28 Dec. 1828, Ebenezer T. Soule, of Dorchester.

VI. Joan Waterman, b. 21 Mar. 1814; m. 6 June 1841, Benjamin Woodward Harlow, of Boston.

Children of Zebadiah and Phebe (Waterman) (Curtis) Thomson:

ii. CLARA STURTEVANT, b. 4 Nov. 1782; d. 4 Feb. 1783 ae. 3 mos. (gravestone).

iii. ZEBADIAH, b. 16 May 1784; d. at Halifax, 23 June 1853; will 18 Apr. 1844, proved Oct. 1853; m. at Halifax, 15 Dec. 1805, MARTHA[6] BRIGGS [No. 105, viii], b. 12 Apr. 1784, d. 31 May 1844, dau. of Rev. Ephraim and Rebecca[5] (Waterman) Briggs. He was a delegate to the Mass. Constitutional Convention, 1820; served in the legislature, and was Justice of the Peace. Five children.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-242; 14-9.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), pp. 49, 50, 84, 85.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Plympton Vital Records.

135. (Capt.) John[5] Waterman (*John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 29 Jan. 1746/7, died there 18 Nov. 1834; married at Bridgewater, Mass., 10 Apr. 1770, Mercy Orcutt, born (not found), died at Halifax, 21 July 1817, probably daughter of Moses and Mercy (Allen) Orcutt of Bridgewater.

Administration on the estate of John Waterman of Halifax was granted 7 Apr. 1835, to Samuel Thompson of Middleborough; bond dated at East Bridgewater, 7 Apr. 1835; sureties, Stafford Sturtevant and Cyrus Richmond. Division dated 27 July 1835; one lot of land to Martin Bosworth; to Cephas Waterman, Martin Waterman, Nathaniel Waterman, George Waterman, Nancy wife of Samuel Fuller, Jr., Diantha wife of John Wood, children of Moses Waterman late of Halifax, deceased, and grandchildren of said Capt. John Waterman, deceased. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 71-301; 77-431, 432.]

Francis Sturtevant of Halifax married 14 Nov. 1750, widow Mercy Orcutt of Bridgewater, perhaps widow of Moses and mother of John Waterman's wife.

An original document, in 1912 owned by Henry B. R. Briggs, Esq., of Chicago, Ill., a descendant, reads:

> Whereas I Recd. a Discharge Signed by Mr. John Waterman and Mercy his wife bearing date June 12th 1770 for the Rents due from me as Guardian to sd Mercy containing the sum of Twenty two pounds one shilling three pence one farthing. These may further Signify the [that] I have Recd. in full of the charges of said Guardian Ship and that the sum above Mentioned made a Ballance of those accts.
>
> Witness,
> Benja. Willis junr.
>
> Bridgewater Sept. 7th 1773

Quite possibly some of the service in the Revolutionary War which is listed under the name of John Waterman [see John[5] Waterman (1761-1847), first cousin of this John] should be attributed to this John, since his cousin was only 15 years old at the date of the first service listed.

John's militia commission, dated 30 May 1787 and signed by Gov. John Hancock, and the acceptance of his resignation, dated 20 Jan. 1794, were also owned by his descendant, Mr. Briggs, in 1912.

John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman, "Executor to Zachariah Standish Late of Plimpton Deceased," conveyed 13 Dec. 1780 to Ignatius Loring of Halifax. John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, yeoman, conveyed 25 Aug. 1781 to Gideon Soule of Halifax; Mercy Waterman also signed the deed; wit-

nesses, Benj[a] Curtis, Mary Bosworth. He received deeds from his father, 1772 and 1790. John Waterman of Halifax, Gentleman, conveyed to William Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, 18 Apr. 1792; and to Thomas Fuller of Halifax, yeoman, 24 Apr. 1798, "all the right title & Interest that I the s[d] John Waterman have to the Homestead land & building that formerly belonged to Winslow Sturtevant of Hallifax," his wife Mercy signing the deed, and Josiah Tomson and Winslow Sturtevant witnessing. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 57-23; 60-154; 62-265; 69-228; 83-116; 86-144.]

John Waterman was listed at Halifax in the 1790 Census, 3 males over 16 years, 3 under 16, and 4 females.

Children of John and Mercy (Orcutt) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Moses[6], b. 8 Apr. 1771; d. 8 May 1771 ae. 1 mo. (gravestone).
376+ ii. Moses, b. 27 Aug. 1772; d. 28 Mar. 1821.
377+ iii. Luther, b. 22 June 1774; d. in 1843.
378+ iv. Nathaniel, b. 12 June 1776; d. 18 Dec. 1803.
379+ v. Rebecca, b. 21 Apr. 1778.
380+ vi. John, b. 20 May 1780; d. 15 July 1823.
vii. George, b. 3 Mar. 1782; d. 29 Oct. 1782 ae. 7 mos. (gravestone).
viii. A daughter, b. and d. 13 Sept. 1783, or 14 Sept. 1783 (gravestone).
381+ ix. George, b. 12 Mar. 1785; d. abt. 1 Nov. 1827.
382+ x. Mercy, b. 31 Mar. 1787; d. 31 Jan. 1868.
383+ xi. Polly, b. 21 June 1789.
384+ xii. Fear, b. 4 Feb. 1792; d. 9 Apr. 1880.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-104.

136. William[5] Waterman (*John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 13 Aug. 1749, died there 1 Apr. 1809 in 60th yr. (gravestone); married (intention, Halifax, 20 Nov. 1775), Deborah (Lobdell) Bryant, born at Plympton, Mass., 6 Jan. 1746/7, daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Clark) Lobdell, and widow of Seth Bryant.

Administration on his estate was granted, 1 May 1809, to Timothy Wood of Halifax, yeoman. Inventory, $1544.99. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 39-194; 43-24, 25.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Halifax, 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, and 4 females.

William Waterman. Private, Lieut. Judah Wood's Co., in a regiment commanded by Lieut.-Col. Thomas Lothrop; service, 15 days; company marched from Halifax to Bristol, R. I., on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-691.]

Seth Bryant, born at Plympton, Mass., 6 Feb. 1739/40, son of George and Sarah (Ripley) Bryant, married at Plympton, 24 Oct. 1765, Deborah Lobdell. They settled in Halifax, where Seth Bryant was drowned 13 June 1774, in his 35th year (gravestone); and his widow married William Waterman the following year. Children of Seth and Deborah (Lobdell) Bryant, recorded at Halifax [not in Waterman line:]

1. Daniel, b. 27 Mar. 1766; res. (1787) Cambridge, Mass.
2. Perez, b. 1 Dec. 1767.
3. Ruth, b. 28 Aug. 1769.
4. Daughter, b. 19 Mar. 1772; d. same day.

The Halifax Church records, in a résumé under families of children baptized, states: "The Children of Deborah Brynt—Danel—Perez—Ruth babtzd Jan 8 1775 Deborah, Lucy William". Her three Bryant children were baptized 8 Jan. 1775, while she was a widow; the three names added are those of her later Waterman children, thus identifying her as the widow of Seth Bryant.

William Waterman of Halifax, yeoman (his wife Deborah signed), on 29 Apr. 1782, sold land to Richard Bozworth of Halifax, housewright; witnesses, Solomon Inglee, Mercy Waterman, and Ruth Bozworth. William Waterman (with wife Deborah) sold 27 Jan. 1786 to John Waterman, Jr., of Halifax, Gent., and again on 28 Nov. 1786, a piece of meadow in Halifax on the north side of Monponset Meadow Brook, the second deed witnessed by Isaac Waterman and Huldah Waterman. William (and wife Deborah) sold to Isaac Waterman of Halifax, 27 Mar. 1787, meadow on the south side of Monponset Meadow Brook; witnesses, Daniel Bryant and Ruth Bryant. William Waterman of Halifax, yeoman (with wife Deborah) sold, 27 Mar. 1787, to Daniel Bryant of Cambridge, Middlesex County, tanner. William Waterman (with wife Deborah) sold 1 Oct. 1783 to Jesse Sturtevant of Halifax, Gent. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 63-16; 65-120; 66-212, 236; 87-201.]

Children of William and Deborah (Lobdell) (Bryant) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

385+ i. Deborah[6], b. 14 Oct. 1776; d. 1 Nov. 1850.
386+ ii. Lucy, b. 1 Apr. 1780; d. 14 Oct. 1807.
387+ iii. William, b. 26 Dec. 1783; d. 12 Aug. 1860.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-241; 27-180.

137. Isaac[5] Waterman (*John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 23 Feb. 1755, died there 23 June 1813, aged 58 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone); married at Plympton, Mass., 12 Feb. 1781, Lucy Samson, born at Plympton, 6 Mar. 1761, died at East Bridgewater, Mass., 4 Sept. 1844, aged 83-5-28, while on a visit, daughter of Joseph and Bethiah (Samson) Samson. She married second, at Plympton, 10 Sept. 1818, Lieut. Daniel Soule of Plympton.

Lucy Samson's number in the Mayflower Index is 29,399; her mother Bethia (29,315) was daughter of Jonathan (29,394) and Joanna (Lucas); Jonathan Samson was son of Isaac Samson and Lydia Standish (32,600), daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Alden) Standish, and granddaughter of Myles Standish and of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden.

Isaac Waterman. Private, Capt. John Bradford's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt., which marched 19 Apr. 1775 to Marshfield; service, 3 days, reported returned home; company probably belonged to Halifax and Plympton; *also*, Lieut. Judah Wood's Co., in a regiment commanded by Col. Thomas Lothrop; service, 15 days; company marched from Halifax to Bristol, R. I., 9 Dec. 1776, on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-686.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Halifax, 1 male over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 4 females.

Isaac Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Lucy his wife, sold land in Halifax, 12 Apr. 1790, Luther Waterman being a witness; Isaac sold alone, 20 Apr. 1790; Isaac and Lucy his wife sold to John Waterman of Halifax, Gent., 18 Apr. 1791. On 12 Apr. 1791, Isaac Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Lucy his wife, sold to Samuel Stafford Sturtevant of Halifax, Gentleman, and the following day to Jabez Bozworth of Halifax, yeoman, in both deeds referring to the grantor's honoured Father John Waterman. John Waterman, Gentleman, and Isaac Waterman, yeoman, both of Halifax, sold to Blaney Phillips of Pembroke one-fourth of a sawmill and one-fourth of a gristmill in Halifax, 9 Jan. 1790. Isaac sold to Zebadiah Thomson, 8 Jan. 1790; and with wife Lucy to John Waterman, Gentleman, 22 Mar. 1792, and to Ephraim Tillson of Halifax, 1 Apr. 1791. Isaac of Halifax (his wife Lucy signed) sold 13 Feb. 1805 an acre in Halifax, "part of the meadow that my Honoured father John Waterman bought." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 69-262, 265; 70-274, 279; 71-219; 73-15; 74-96, 166; 108-32.]

Children of Isaac and Lucy (Samson) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Phebe[6], b. 4 Mar. 1782; d. at Halifax, 18 Dec. 1802 ae. 20 (gravestone).
388+ ii. Isaac, b. 13 Feb. 1784; d. 17 July 1859.
389+ iii. Joseph Samson, b. 7 July 1785; d. 13 Oct. 1861.
390+ iv. Lucy, b. 6 Nov. 1788.
391+ v. Bethia Sampson, b. 14 July 1791; d. 24 Sept. 1876.
392+ vi. Elizabeth, b. 3 June 1793; d. in 1868.
393+ vii. Melzar, b. 14 June 1796; d. 19 Sept. 1867.
394+ viii. Frances [Fanny], b. 25 July 1799; d. 26 Mar. 1865.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Joseph S.[9] Waterman, Boston, Mass., family records, 1934.
J. A. Vinton: Genealogical Memoirs of Giles, Gould, Holmes, . . . Sampson Families (1864), pp. 417, 418.

138. Fear[5] Waterman (*John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 25 Dec. 1758, died there 10 Dec. 1823 in 65th yr. (gravestone); married (intention, Halifax, 16 Dec. 1782), Ephraim Tilson, born at Halifax, 23 May 1760, died there 20 June 1833 in 73d yr. (gravestone), son of Ephraim and Mercy (Sears) Tilson.

Administration on the estate of Ephraim Tillson of Halifax, Gentleman, was granted to Ephraim Tillson of Halifax, yeoman, 20 Jan. 1834. Inventory, $104.34. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 71-216; 76-163.]

Ephraim Tillson. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of 5 June 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig.-Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, 8 July 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Pembroke; marched to camp 8 July 1780, under command of Ebenezer Kent, Esq.; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Pembroke for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched 4 July 1780; discharged 4 Dec. 1780; service, 5 mos. 11 days, including travel (200 miles) from camp home. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 15-755.]

Children of Ephraim and Fear (Waterman) Tilson, born at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Betsey[6], b. 13 July 1783; d. 2 Dec. 1851, unm.
ii. Elizabeth, b. 20 Dec. 1784; d. at Cummington, Mass., 27 Dec. 1824; m. 15 Oct. 1812, Ephraim Bartlett, b. at Stoughton, Mass., 2 May 1781, d. at Cummington, 17 Feb. 1840, son of Edward and Zilpha (Cole) Bartlett. Six children. He m. (2) Betsey Marshall.
iii. Edmund, b. 10 Apr. 1787; d. 23 July 1872; res. Cummington and Worthington, Mass.; m. 7 Nov. 1807, Phebe Bartlett, who d. 15 Nov. 1850. Thirteen children.
iv. Fear, b. 31 July 1790; d. 17 Apr. 1855; m. at Halifax, 25 Aug. 1816, Ammial Thompson, b. 18 Apr. 1791, d. at East Abington, Mass., 1 July 1862, son of Thaddeus and Ruth (Tilson) Thompson. Three children. He m. (2) Feb. 1858, Hannah (Waterman) Perkins. Three children.
v. Ephraim, b. 27 Nov. 1792; d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 19 Apr. 1872; m. at Halifax, 11 Aug. 1816, Susanna Leonard.
vi. Mercy, b. 5 July 1794; d. 29 Apr. 1857; m. (1) at Halifax, 20 Aug. 1817, Andrew Thompson, b. at Halifax, 24 July 1791, son of Reuben and Eunice (———) Thompson; separated; m. (2) Nathan Beal of Rockland, Mass., who d. Aug. 1872. Two Thompson children.
vii. Welcome, b. 2 Sept. 1800; res. Cummington, Mass.; m. 27 Aug. 1820, Leah Tower, b. abt. 1803, d. 27 Mar. 1876 ae. 73. Five children.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 355, 356, 360, 365, 366, 368.

139. Jabez[5] Waterman (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 30 Jan. 1749/50, died (probably at Halifax), before 1805; married at Plympton, Mass., 14 Mar. 1776, Hannah[6] Bradford, born at Plympton, 16 Jan. 1755, died at Halifax, 7 Feb. 1831, aged 76 (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) John[5] (*Samuel*[4], *John*[3], *William*[2], *William*[1]) and Elizabeth (Holmes) Bradford [see Bradford Family in Appendix].

Jabez Waterman, Halifax. Private, Capt. Samuel Bradford's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; company return dated Roxbury Camp, 7 Oct. 1775; enlisted 23 Aug. 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat dated Camp at Roxbury, 30 Oct. 1775. Drummer, Capt. Joseph Stetson's Co., Col. Dyke's Regt.;

pay abstract for rations to and from camp and travel allowance home, dated Boston, Nov. 1776, and endorsed "Regiment at Dorchester Heights"; 70 miles travel allowed said Waterman. Private, Lieut. Judah Wood's Co., in a regiment commanded by Lieut.-Col. Thomas Lothrop; service, 5 days; reported deserted 14 Dec. 1776; company marched from Halifax to Bristol, R. I., 9 Dec. 1776, on an alarm. Drummer, Capt. Jesse Sturtevant's Co., Col. John Jacobs's Regt.; engaged 31 July 1780; discharged 29 Oct. 1780; service, 2 mos. 29 days; regiment detached from militia to reinforce Continental Army at Rhode Island for 3 months. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-686.]

"We John Bradford, Gentleman, Peres Bradford, yeoman, Oliver Bradford, yeoman, Mercy Bradford, Spinster, James Magoon, yeoman, & Elizabeth his wife, Levy Bryant, Gentleman, and Lydia his wife all of Plimpton in the County of Plimouth, Nathaniel Rider, yeoman & Priscilla his wife, Jabez Waterman yeoman and Hannah his wife all in Halifax in the County of Plimouth," conveyed to "Freeman Norton, mariner and Phebe Norton Spinster both of Williamsborough in the County of Hampshire Caleb Stetson Housewright Isaac Lobdell Junior yeoman and Molly his wife all of Plimpton. . . . two thirds of two ninth Parts of Tract of Wood Land and a Peice of Salt meadow in Kingston in Said County which was Set off to our Grandmother as her Right of Dower in the Real Estate of Samuel Bradford Late of Plimpton Deceased," 24 Oct. 1783. Jabez Waterman and Hannah his wife sold 9 Mar. 1777 to Peres Bradford of Plympton, yeoman, nine acres in Plympton, part of land received by Hannah from her father's estate. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 62-172; 87-179.]

His name, misprinted "Aaber Watermon," appears in the 1790 Census at Halifax, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 2 females.

Eleazer Waterman, Jr., and Jabez Waterman, both of Halifax, housewright, and Levi Waterman of Kingston, cordwainer, and Eleazer Holmes and Ruth Holmes his wife of Portland, Cumberland County, housewright, all in Massachusetts, on 2 Oct. 1805 leased to Hannah Waterman for life, in consideration that Hannah Waterman of Halifax, widow of Jabez Waterman late of Halifax deceased, has given up her right of dower. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 132-90.]

Hannah Waterman of Portland, Cumberland Co., Mass., widow, sold 1 May 1818 to John Bradford of Plympton, gentleman, land in Plympton, "being the former Division of that part of the real estate of John Bradford Late of Plympton deceased that was assigned to his widow Elizabeth as her Dower which was assigned and set off to the said Hannah Waterman as her Share in her Mother's thirds"; witnesses, W^{m} T. Vaughan, Ruth Holmes. [*ib.*, 134-239.] She was living doubtless with her daughter, Ruth (Waterman) Holmes, at Portland, Maine, but she returned to Kingston.

On 8 Jan. 1830, "Hannah Waterman now resident in Kingston . . . widow" conveyed to Levi Waterman of Kingston, cordwainer, Cedar Swamp land in

Halifax, referring to the division of the estate of "my father John Bradford deceased." Witnesses: Eli Cook, Eveline H. Waterman. [*ib.*, 168-197.]

A mutual distribution was made, 30 Aug. 1831, between Abiel White, gentleman, Jabez Waterman, housewright, and Martin W. Holmes, yeoman, all of Halifax, of "that parcel of real Estate that was set off to Hannah Waterman as her right of dower in her Honoured husbands Estate Jabez Waterman late of Halifax deceased." [*ib.*, 183-91.]

Children of Jabez and Hannah (Bradford) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass.:

395+ i. ELEAZER[6], b. 18 Dec. 1776; d. 5 Sept. 1841.

ii. JABEZ, b. 10 Feb. 1779; d. at Halifax, 7 Sept. 1836 ae. 57 (gravestone); m. at Bridgewater, Mass., 28 Nov. 1805, HANNAH BENSON, b. at Bridgewater, [19 July 1784], d. at Halifax, 15 July 1865 ae. 80-11-26. The will of Jabez, dated 12 Aug. 1836, proved Nov. 1836, gave life use to wife Hannah, and after her decease to Martin Waterman Holmes, the son of Benjamin Holmes. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 78-449 to 451; 80-99.] Hannah Waterman, aged 66, born in Mass., was listed as living alone in Halifax in the 1850 Census.

396+ iii. RUTH, b. 6 Aug. 1781.

397+ iv. LEVI, b. 8 Oct. 1783; d. 21 May 1851.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 4-237.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 184-279.

140. (CAPT.) ELIPHALET[5] WATERMAN (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 15 Jan. 1764, died at Duxbury, Mass., 25 May 1836; married at Duxbury, 25 Nov. 1790, SYLVINA WINSOR, born at Duxbury, 19 June 1771, died there 5 Feb. 1835, daughter of Nathaniel and Olive (Soule) Winsor.

Eliphalet Waterman. Private, Capt. Calvin Curtis's Co.; enlisted 19 Oct. 1779; discharged 1 Dec. 1779; service, 1 mo. 15 (or 12) days. at Rhode Island; company made up from 1st and 2d Plymouth County Regts. to serve in Col. John Jacobs's Regt. for 2 months from time of arrival at Camp. Private, Capt. Thomas Samson's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; marched 14 Mar. 1781; discharged 17 Mar. 1781; service, 3 days, at Rhode Island; roll dated Plympton. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-684.]

Martin Waterman of Duxbury was appointed, 4 Oct. 1836, Administrator of the estate of Eliphalet Waterman late of Duxbury, deceased; sureties, Seth Sprague, Jr., and Andrew Stetson. Inventory, $1975.00. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 10A-32; 78-520; 79-411.]

Thomas Herrick of Brighton, merchant, Martin Waterman of Duxbury, master mariner, and William V. Kent of Boston, merchant, in right of his wife Betsey W., sold land in Duxbury, 5 Jan. 1842.

Eliphalett Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, and Silvina Waterman his wife, for £96, sold to Samuel Clark "a Certain peice of Land in Hallifax which I

Bought of my father Eleazer Waterman," 22 Oct. 1792; witnesses, Mercy Savery, Esther Savery. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 91-36.]

Children of Eliphalet and Sylvina (Winsor) Waterman, born at Duxbury, Mass.:

i. Sophronia[6], b. [16 Dec. 1791]; d. 17 Jan. 1792 ae. 1 mo. 1 day (gravestone, Halifax).
398+ ii. Martin, b. 1 Oct. 1793; d. 23 Apr. 1860.
399+ iii. Betsey, b. 12 July 1796; d. 20 Apr. 1881.
iv. A child, d. 23 Jan. 1805.
400+ v. Thomas Herrick, b. 9 Oct. 1806;* d. 31 Dec. 1853.

References

Duxbury Vital Records.
Justin Winsor: History of the Town of Duxbury (1849), pp. 333, 341, 344.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-107.
L. V. Briggs: Kent Genealogies (1898), p. 100.

141. Alice[5] Waterman (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 19 Nov. 1769, died after 1836; married at Halifax, 12 Nov. 1791, Lemuel Clark, of Wareham, Mass., born , died at Halifax, 1798.

Administration on the estate of Lemuel Clarke of Halifax, merchant, was granted to Jabez Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, 1 Feb. 1798. Inventory, $1,290.15. The estate was reported insolvent, and dower was ordered set to Alice Clark, widow of the deceased. After the death of Jabez Waterman, administration was granted, 4 Oct. 1802, to John Waterman of Halifax, Gentleman. The committee reported in 1799 that part of the real estate was in common and undivided with the estate of Eleazer Waterman. In 1802, the new inventory showed only $55.75. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 34-144, 360; 36-359, 494, 559; 38-213.]

According to Mr. C. C. P. Waterman, she "lived in New Bedford and was at her brother's funeral May 24, 1836."

Children of Lemuel and Alice (Waterman) Clark, born at Halifax:

i. Marcus[6],—"of Halifax," m. at Halifax, 17 Jan. 1815, Nancy Cobb of Plympton.
ii. Fanny, b. 14 May 1796; "of Halifax," m. at Halifax, 11 May 1815, (Capt.) Walter Thomas of Plympton, b. at Halifax, 11 July 1791, d. in Guadaloupe, 8 Nov. 1830 ae. 39-3-27, son of Noah and Sarah (Howland) Thomas.
iii. Lemuel, "Capt. Lemuel of Halifax" m. (intention, Halifax, 12 Oct. 1817), Lydia Bartlett Finney, of Plymouth.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

142. Lucy[5] Waterman (?*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., about 1722-4, died ; married at Bozrah,

* Name legally changed in 1824 to Thomas Waterman Herrick.

Conn. (recorded also at Lebanon, Conn.), 20 Sept. 1742, SILAS CRANE, born at Windham, Conn., 19 Apr. 1723, died , son of Jonathan[3] (*Jonathan*[2], *Benjamin*[1]) and Mary (Hibbard) Crane.

In 1749 the former province of Acadia was opened up to English settlers. In 1760 Silas Crane and his son Silas drew lots in Horton, Nova Scotia, and the family settled there.

Children of Silas and Lucy (Waterman) Crane, first two born at Lebanon, Conn.:

i. SILAS[6], b. 4 Sept. 1743.
ii. CHLOE, b. 24 Sept. 1745; m. (1) SAMUEL CONOVER; no issue; m. (2) JAMES NOBLE SHANNON, b. Sept. 1751, d. 7 Nov. 1822, son of Cutt Shannon, and adopted son of Maj. James Noble.
iii. JONATHAN, b. 1750; d. at Grand Pré, N. S., Aug. 1820; Colonel; m. REBECCA ALLISON, who d. in 1841 ae. 89. Eight children.
iv. THEODORY, b. 1752-3; m. ALPHEUS MORSE.
v. ELIJAH, m. at Horton, N. S., 30 Dec. 1777, MIRIAM LOCKHART.

References

Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-51.
Ellery B. Crane: Crane Genealogy (1900), 2-39, 40, 82 to 88.

143. RUTH[5] WATERMAN (?*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., about 1728, died ; married at Lebanon, Conn., 26 June 1748, ELEAZER WELLS, born .

Eleazer Wells served five days in the Militia Co. of Capt. Joseph Fitch of Lebanon, Campaign of 1757, French and Indian War [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 9-250].

Children of Eleazer and Ruth (Waterman) Wells, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

i. THOMAS[6], b. 8 May 1749; d. 12 Jan. 1751/2.
ii. THOMAS, b. 18 May 1751.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Aug. 1753.

References

Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-342.

144. SILAS[5] WATERMAN (?*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), a blacksmith, born at Norwich, Conn., near 1 July 1732, died at Lebanon, N. H., 2 May 1814, aged 82 (gravestone); married (perhaps at Norwich, Conn., but recorded at Lebanon, N. H.), 17 Apr. 1765, SILENCE (PECK) CASE, born at Norwich, about 1733, died at Lebanon, 13 Jan. 1817, aged 83 (gravestone).

Silas Waterman enlisted in 1756 in the 4th Co. (Capt. Nathaniel Porter of Lebanon), 2d Regt. (Col. David Wooster). He enlisted as Clerk, 24 Feb. 1757, discharged 3 Nov. 1757, in the 7th Co. (Capt. Adonijah Fitch), Col. Phineas Lyman's Regt. In 1759 he again enlisted as Clerk, in the 4th Co. (Maj. John Durkee), Col. Eleazer Fitch's Regt. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 9-181; 10-164, 372.]

Jabez Fitch of Norwich in his Diary, at the period of French War service, wrote that he went to Norwich and got to Alden's in Lebanon, 19 Apr. 1757; and next day, "we set out from Aldens Early—went to the Crank—about noon got to Houss in Andover—then marched to Bolton—then marched to Cheenes and got to Olcotts before Sunset. Got some Supper and lodged with Lt Durky and Sil^{s} Waterman in a Very Good Bed &c.—then to Hartford." On 29 Apr. he wrote of proceeding to Farmington, and "at night I lodged in a Bead with Silas Waterman."

Miss Caulkins in the "History of Norwich" (1874), p. 208, stated: "A branch of the Waterman family settled in Lebanon, N. H.; Col. Thomas Waterman, born July 11, 1766, is said to have been the first white child born in that town. His parents, Silas and Silence Waterman, were from Norwich."

A number of persons in the towns of Norwich, Lebanon, and Mansfield, Conn., associated themselves to procure charters for two towns in the Connecticut Valley, to be called Lebanon and Enfield, and through their agent, Jedediah Dana, obtained charters from Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire on 4 July 1761. On 9 Jan. 1764, it was voted at a meeting of the proprietors of the Township of Lebanon, N. H., met at the house of Amariah Storrs, innholder in Mansfield, Conn., among other things "to appoint Messrs Nath Porter Silas Waterman and W^{m} Dana a committee to receive & improve the aforesaid tax of 10/6 in making and clearing roads in said township." The settlement took place not long after, and it was voted at Lebanon, 12 Sept. 1765, "That m^{r} Silas Waterman Purchase a Town Book for Records." He was voted Town Clerk and one of the three Selectmen, 11 Mar. 1766. He was reelected to these two offices in March of each year until 1772, when in addition a third office of "Sealer of Wates and Measures" was bestowed on him. In 1773 and 1774, he was again elected Town Clerk, and in 1775 he was elected Town Clerk and Treasurer and also one of the four School Collectors. During this period, he served on several committees appointed by the Town, notably in 1771 on the committee to build a Meeting House.

Governor Wentworth abandoned the province in 1775, and all authority seems to have been passed by the Provincial Assembly to Conventions or Congresses made up of delegates chosen by the towns. At Lebanon, Silas Waterman became on 17 July 1775 one of the six members of the Committee of Safety appointed by the Town.

Silas was listed at Lebanon, N. H., in the 1790 Census, the family consisting of two males over 16 years and two females.

In addition to his own charter right in Lebanon, N. H., Silas Waterman acquired additional land there. On 10 Dec. 1763, Joseph Wood of Mansfield, Conn., sold to Silas Waterman of Norwich, Conn., "one whole lot or share in Lebanon which I own by virtue of the charter." On 30 Nov. 1772, Silas Waterman, husbandman, of Lebanon, N. H., bought from Asa Kilburn of Lebanon, part of the first hundred division of lots belonging to the original right of Nathaniel Hall; and he purchased 18 acres from Barnabas Tisdale of Lebanon, 10 Apr. 1787. Silas Waterman sold to Joseph Wood of Lebanon,

24 May 1777 and 10 Apr. 1787, small portions (amounting to nearly 10 acres) of Wood's original right. [Land Rec. Grafton County, 11-465, 466, 467; 12-24, 29.]

Silas Waterman sold to John Chapman, 11 Aug. 1791, 50 acres, and to Thomas Watts, 29 Jan. 1795, 100 acres, both drawn to the right of Joseph Wood. On 9 July 1790, Silas conveyed "in consideration of natural affection and 5 shillings paid by my son Thomas Waterman," to the said Thomas, one moiety of the hundred acre lot drawn in the first division to the right of Joseph Wood; one moiety of the twenty acre division drawn to right of John James; one moiety of the land purchased from Asa Kilburn, 1772; one moiety of the land purchased from Joseph Crow, 1776; and one moiety of the land purchased from Barnabas Tisdale, 1787. Another conveyance to Thomas Waterman was made 9 Mar. 1793, this deed being witnessed by Thomas Wells. [*ib.*, 18-34; 28-419; 32-321; 37-143.]

He and his wife are buried in the Pine Cemetery, Lebanon, N. H.

Children of Silas and Silence (Peck) (Case) Waterman, born at Lebanon, N. H.:

401+ i. THOMAS[6], b. 11 July 1766; d. 19 Feb. 1838.

402+ ii. MARY, b. 3 Jan. 1769; d. 22 Nov. 1851.

iii. SILAS, b. 7 Sept. 1774; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 11 Dec. 1853, unm. He was graduated from Dartmouth College, 1792, studied law and commenced practice in Cambridge, Vt. After a few years, he removed to St. Albans, where he continued to reside until 1819. He then returned to Lebanon, N. H., and passed the remainder of his days at the old homestead of the family. He served in the War of 1812, and was an invalid pensioner. On 19 Dec. 1853, Silas Waterman [his nephew] was granted administration, his petition stating that "Silas Waterman, Esq., late of Lebanon" left "at his decease (having been an invalid Pensioner of the United States) a small arrears of pension due him," and that "said deceased left no widow and your petitioner is his next of kin." [Probate Rec. Grafton County, 8-908.]

References

The Genealogical Quarterly Magazine, 2-235, 236, 246; 3-147, 149.
The Mayflower Descendant, 1-181, 242.
C. A. Downs: History of Lebanon (1908), pp. 2, 15, 17, 20, 21, 23, 28, 31-33, 35-37, 39, 41, 44, 56, 72.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 23-204.
Dartmouth College Catalogue.

145. MARTHA[5] WATERMAN (?*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., about 1734, died [10 June 1817?]; married at Norwich, about 1754, SILAS HIDE, born at Norwich, 1 Mar. 1727, died there 18 Oct. 1776, son of John and Sarah (Haskin) Hide.

Inventory of the estate of Silas Hide, amounting to £1437-19-10, was taken 10 Dec. 1776 by James Hide and Asa Backus. Distribution was made 21 May 1778 to the widow Martha Hyde; to Joshua Hyde, the oldest son; to Rachel Hyde, the only daughter; to Abell Hyde, the second son; and to Silas Hyde, the youngest son. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 6-90, 92; 7-121.]

The Hyde Genealogy states that Martha (Waterman) Hyde died 10 June 1817; but the Necrology of the First Church gives a "Widow Hyde aged 93" died 8 Nov. 1817.

Inscription on stone in Norwich Town Cemetery: "In Memory of/Mr. Silas Hide who/ Departed this Life/October the 18th/A.D. 1776 in the/50th year of his/Age/Stop, as you pass by,/As you are now, So once was I,/As I am now, So you must be,/Prepare for Death & follow me."

Children of Silas and Martha (Waterman) Hyde, born at Norwich:

i. JOSHUA[6], b. 26 Aug. 1756; d. at Franklin, Conn., 12 Apr. 1830; m. 22 Apr. 1779, CYNTHIA TRACY, b. at Norwich, 6 Sept. 1758, d. at Franklin, 1 Sept. 1829, dau. of Josiah and Margaret (Pettis) Tracy.

ii. ABEL, b. 8 Aug. 1758; d. at Columbus, N. Y., 14 Aug. 1839; m. 12 Apr. 1782, MARGARET TRACY, b. at Norwich, 14 Dec. 1762, d. 25 Mar. 1849, dau. of Josiah and Margaret (Pettis) Tracy. They removed from Franklin, Conn., in 1801, to Otsego County, N. Y., and in 1802 to Columbus, N. Y.

iii. RACHEL, b. 3 Dec. 1761; m. at Franklin, Conn., 25 Aug. 1793, ELIPHALET DEWEY, of Lebanon, Conn., as his second wife. They settled at Cooperstown, N. Y., and removed to Hartwick, N. Y.

iv. SILAS, b. abt. 1769; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 19 Oct. 1801 ae. 32; m. 26 Nov. 1793, SARAH ARMSTRONG, dau. of Ezra and Abigail (Badger) Armstrong. He settled in Lebanon, N. H., where he was deputy sheriff, and a member of the Masonic order.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-407.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 39.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-89, 354 to 359.

147. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 11 Oct. 1720, died before 15 Sept. 1763; married at Norwich, 5 Feb. 1740/1, ABIGAIL CULVERWELL, born 1719, died at Norwich, 7 Aug. 1777, probably daughter of Thomas and Abigail (———) Culverwell [see CULVERWELL FAMILY in Appendix]. She married second, 11 Apr. 1773, Matthew Adgate, born at Norwich, 21 July 1706, died there 3 July 1787.

The Hyde Genealogy, 1-125, errs in calling his wife Culverhouse, and this error has been followed in Old Families of Norwich, pp. 5, 6 and 13 (Nos. 13, 25 and 151) and elsewhere. No Culverhouse appears on Norwich records, and an account of the Culverwell family will be found in the present volume.

On 21 Feb. 1742, "John Waterman Jr ye 3rd and his wife Abigail" were admitted to full communion with the First Church of Norwich, and their children were baptized there. On 15 Sept. 1763, "Elizabeth, Joseph and John children of John Waterman Jr deceased, were baptized on account of his widow."

Both Abigail and her second husband are buried in the old Burying Ground at Norwich Town. Her stone reads: "In Memory of Mrs/Abigail Wife to Mr/Matthew Adgate/she died Augst 7th/1777 in ye 58th/year of her Age."

John Waterman served fifteen days in Capt. John Perkins' Co., marching

from Norwich to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 1757. He had subsequent service, and was in hospital at Albany, 27 May to 31 Oct. 1759. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 9-236; 10-176.]

Since John is known to have been dead before 15 Sept. 1763, he may have died in or shortly after 1759, as a result of illness or wounds incurred during his service in the French and Indian War.

Children of John and Abigail (Culverwell) Waterman, baptized at First Church, Norwich, Conn.

403+ i. SIMEON[6], bapt. 21 Feb. 1741/2; d. 21 Apr. 1822.

404+ ii. EUNICE, bapt. 31 July 1743; d. 13 Oct. 1813.

405 iii. ABIGAIL, bapt. 13 Oct. 1745;* possibly m. at Franklin Church, 28 Aug. 1790, JOSHUA PARISH.

iv. WALTER, bapt. 2 July 1749; d. before 10 Nov. 1773. At a Court of Probate for Norwich District, held 10 Nov. 1773, administration was granted to Simeon Waterman of Norwich, on the estate of Walter Waterman late of sd Norwich, deceased. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-98.]

406+ v. ELIZABETH, b. [say 1751], bapt. 15 Sept. 1763, with brothers Joseph and John; d. 8 Oct. 1776.

407+ vi. JOSEPH, b. May 1753 (pension record), bapt. 15 Sept. 1763; d. 9 Jan. 1834. At a Court of Probate held in Norwich, 23 Apr. 1771, Joseph Waterman, a minor of Norwich, above 14 years of age, chose Mr. William Adgate of sd Norwich as his guardian. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-38.]

408+ vii. JOHN, b. [say 1756], bapt. 15 Sept. 1763.

References

First Church Records, Norwich.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 80.

148. WILLIAM[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 13 July 1724, died 1793?; married at Lebanon, Conn., 7 Aug. 1755, REBECCA GLADDING, born at Bristol, R. I., 14 Aug. 1734, died , daughter of Nathaniel and Jemima (Cary) Gladding [see THE BARKER-CARY-GLADDING CONNECTION in the Appendix].

On 12 Nov. 1754, William Waterman, then of Lebanon, bought a quarter of an acre there in the First Society from Caleb Hide; and bought another quarter of an acre, 24 Nov. 1758, from John Alden. He was still of Lebanon 1 May 1760, when he sold the entire half acre to Ichabod Robinson of Lebanon. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 8-165, 170, 173.]

In 1758, he and wife Rebecca owned the Covenant at the First Church of Lebanon, and they had children baptized there in 1758 and 1759. They moved to Mansfield, Conn., probably in 1760.

On 15 Apr. 1755, William of Lebanon, saddler, bought land in Salisbury, Conn., from Timothy Thorp of Lebanon, Darius Waterman (his brother)

* According to Walworth's Hyde Genealogy, she married, 19 Jan. 1794, Daniel Lisk of Lebanon; but her brother Simeon's will shows that this marriage belongs to *his* daughter Abigail.

being a witness. He was of Mansfield, Conn., 19 May 1767, when he sold or mortgaged this land to Experience Storrs of Mansfield, Joseph Storrs and Rebecca Waterman being witnesses. [Land Rec. Salisbury, 3-311; 4-219.]

He bought land in Mansfield, Conn., 25 Aug. 1761, from Isaac Fox, and sold it in two parcels, on 17 Apr. 1767 to John Salter, and on 28 Apr. 1768 to Theophilus and Zebdias Rogers. [Land Rec. Mansfield, 6-433; 7-261, 335.] He was called of Mansfield in all three deeds, which fix the term of his residence there. He apparently belonged to the Second Society, also called North Society or Storrs Society.

He was listed at Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., in the 1790 Census, with two females in his family.

Children of William and Rebecca (Gladding) Waterman, first born at Lebanon, Conn., i, ii, and iv baptized at First Church, Lebanon:*

409+ i. GLADDING[6], b. 11 Sept. 1757; bapt. 26 Mar. 1758; d. 14 Oct. 1834.
410+ ii. JEMIMA CARY, b. 22 Oct. 1759; bapt. 28 Oct. 1759; d. 26 Mar. 1785.
411+ iii. CHARLOTTE, b. 28 Mar. 1762; d. 29 Jan. 1821.
iv. REBECCA, b. 14 May 1774; bapt. 22 May 1774; d. , unm. After the death of her sister Charlotte, she kept house for her brother-in-law, John Holdridge, in Steuben County, N. Y.
412+ v. WILLIAM, b. abt. 1777; d. 10 June 1861.†

References

Lebanon Vital Records (birth of Gladding).
First Church Records, Lebanon.
Collections of George Thurston Waterman: letter of Mrs. Alice Elizabeth Worrell, Jeffersonville, Ind., 1910, which gives births of the three daughters from a Bible record.

149. ANNE[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 21 June 1727, died at Bozrah, Conn., in 1799; married at Norwich, 28 June 1749, BENJAMIN HARRIS, born at New London (North Parish), 23 July 1724, died at Bozrah, in 1796, son of Lieut. Gibson and Phebe (Denison) Harris.

Probably she was the Ann Waterman who was admitted to full communion with the New Concord [Bozrah] Church, 5 Nov. 1747.

An inventory of the estate of Benjamin Harris, late of Bozrah, dec'd, was taken 31 Dec. 1796. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 9-279.]

The will of Anne Harris of Bozrah, made 8 Oct. 1798, proved 18 Apr. 1799, named her sons Gibson, Benjamin, and John; to her five daughters, Anne, Deborah, Elizabeth, Lydia, and Sarah, she left her wearing apparel; son Gibson Harris to be executor. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 9-520; inventory, p. 622.]

The marriage of Anne and births of her first two children were recorded in Norwich Vital Records, 1-297. Additional dates are found in the Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-126.

* Some of the children may have been born in Mansfield, Conn. There may have been other children.
† According to family sources, William was the *only brother* of Gladding. No record proof of his parentage has been seen.

Elijah Treadway and Deborah his wife, of Colchester, Conn., sold 1 July 1797 to Gibson Harris, land which was formerly Benjamin Harris's. Zerubbabel Wightman and Anna his wife, 7 June 1797, sold to Gibson Harris their right in an undivided 60 acres of land under the encumbrance of the widow's dower, which was our honored father Benjamin Harris's. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 2-267, 266.]

John Harris of Plainfield, Cheshire Co., N. H., on 29 Mar. 1797, conveyed to "my Brother Benjamin Harris of Canaan," Grafton Co., N. H.. physician, his share in the estate of "my honored Father formerly living in the Town of Bozrah. . . . but now Deceas[d] intestate." [*ib.*, 2-225.]

Benjamin Harris of Canaan, N. H., on 3 June 1797, conveyed to Gibson Harris of Bozrah, "all claim right or title I have or ought to have in the real estate of my Hon[d] Father Benj[a] Harris late of s[d] Bozrah Dec[d]," also the right of John Harris acquired by deed; witnesses, Sarah Waterman and Asa Woodworth. On 16 Feb. 1801, Benjamin and Sarah Harris of Canaan, Grafton Co., N. H., sold to Ebenezer Baldwin of Bozrah. [*ib.*, 2-265, 498.]

Elijah Treadway and Deborah his wife, of Colchester, conveyed 1 July 1797 to Gibson Harris of Bozrah, the eighth part of land of Mr. Benjamin Harris late of S[d] Bozrah Dec[d], "the whole of the S[d] Deborah right . . . as daughter and heir to the S[d] Decs[d]." On 7 June 1797, Zerubabel and Anna Wightman of Bozrah conveyed to Gibson Harris of Bozrah, "it being the Lot of Land whereon our honoured Father Benjamin Harris Dece[d] of late lived and which one eight part falls to us by kinship." On 8 Sept. 1798, Jesse Johnson, Jr., and Elisabeth Johnson of Enfield, Grafton Co., N. H., "heirs to the Estate of Benjamin Harris late of Bozrah Dec[d]" conveyed to Gibson Harris their interest. [*ib.*, 2-267, 266, 291.]

Children of Benjamin and Anne (Waterman) Harris, born at Norwich [Bozrah], Conn.:

i. Gibson[6], b. 27 May 1750; d. at Bozrah, 27 Jan. 1830, unm. See below.

ii. Anne, b. 19 Nov. 1751; d. at Bozrah 24 July 1802; m. at Bozrah 2 May 1779, Capt. Zerubbabel Wightman, b. at Norwich, 2 Dec. 1743, d. at Bozrah, 3 Nov. 1835, son of Daniel and Katharine (———) Wightman. He m. (1) 14 Nov. 1765, Sarah Gardner, who d. 4 Mar. 1775.

iii. Benjamin, b. 28 July 1754; d. at Preston, Conn., 19 Jan. 1822; Dr.; m. at Bozrah, 19 Sept. 1798, Sarah Baldwin, b. at Norwich, 26 Apr. 1769, d. at Preston, 30 Apr. 1836, dau. of Oliver and Mercy (Copp) Baldwin.

iv. Deborah, b. June 1756; m. at Bozrah, 18 Nov. 1777, Elijah Treadway, b. at Colchester, Conn., 5 July 1753, d. at Salem, Conn., 23 Jan. 1847 ae. 94, son of Josiah and Eunice (———) Treadway. He was Town Clerk, Justice, and Representative, of Salem.

v. John, b. abt. 1759; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 29 Mar. 1839; m. 2 Feb. 1782, Elizabeth Hyde, b. at Norwich, 21 Nov. 1760, d. 24 Apr. 1843, dau. of Rev. Jedediah and Jerusha (Tracy) Hyde. He was a merchant, of Plainfield, N. H., and represented that town in the State Legislature.

vi. Elizabeth, b. 3 Sept. 1765; d. at Easton, Mass., 8 Mar. 1829; m. at Bozrah, 13 Jan. 1788, (Hon.) Jesse Johnson, b. at Hampstead, N. H., 7 Oct. 1762, d. at Natchez, Miss., 23 Sept. 1816, son of Jesse

and Margaret (McCrea) Johnson. He lived at Enfield, N. H.; was a merchant, mill owner and farmer; Judge of the County and Probate Courts.

vii. LYDIA, b. abt. 1768; d. at Washington, N. Y., Apr. 1812; m. 8 Feb. 1790, WILLIAM LATHROP, b. at Norwich, 4 June 1763, d. at Washington, N. Y., Apr. 1812, son of Capt. Elisha and Hannah (Hough) Lathrop. He was a physician. Their son, Gurdon William[7] (1790-1832), B.A. (Yale, 1809), was a lawyer in New York City.

viii. SARAH, b. Nov. 1771; d. at Bozrah, 21 June 1848 ae. 77 (gravestone); m. 1794, JOHN[6] WATERMAN [No. 420], *q.v.*

Note

The will of Gibson Harris of Bozrah, Conn., made 17 July 1829, proved 20 Feb. 1830, gave to his sister Sarah Waterman all real estate during life, then to her heirs, and all personal property for her disposal; nephew Gurdon Waterman to be Executor. Witnesses: Elihu Hyde, William Whiting, Leonard Lamb. Gurdon Waterman of Bozrah gave bond as Executor, 22 Feb. 1830, with Leonard Lamb of Lebanon as surety. Sarah Waterman signed a receipt, Bozrah, 28 Mar. 1831, to her "son Gurdon Waterman the Executor of the last will & testament of my brother Mr Gibson Harris late of Bozrah decd. [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 4895.]

References

R. H. Walworth: The Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-126, 127, 559 to 567, 120, 127; 2-1153.
Bozrah Church Records.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-297, 98, 441.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 62-356.

150. FREELOVE[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 4 Dec. 1729, died at Norwich, probably between 27 Jan. 1777 and 9 Aug. 1780; married at Norwich, 4 Apr. 1751, JONATHAN CHESTER, baptized at First Church, Groton, Conn., July 1728, died at Norwich, 1772, son of Jonathan and Mary (Rogers) Chester.

Freelove, wife of Jonathan Chester, was among those who owned the Covenant and had a child baptized, 24 June 1753. A footstone in the Norwich Town Burying Ground bears the name, "M[rs] Freelove Chester," but the headstone is gone.

On 25 Oct. 1754, Jonathan Chester of Norwich, Conn., bought of Joseph Reynolds of Norwich, 66 rods of land on the west side of the highway leading to the Landing Place; on 15 Aug. 1759, he bought 63 rods near his dwelling house, on the west side of the same highway [Land Rec. Norwich, 12-246, 13-537]. On 14 Oct. 1761, he sold a portion to Hezekiah Leffingwell [*ib.*, 14-384]. Norwich Town was the principal part of the town in early days, and the Landing Place is now in the City of Norwich.

Administration on the estate of Capt. Jonathan Chester was granted, 5 Jan. 1773, to Freelove Chester and Asa Waterman, Junr., of Norwich. An inventory was taken, 29 Jan. 1773, by Richard Hide and William Wattles, amounting to £343-14-10. Full power of administration was granted to Asa Waterman, 19 July 1773. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-525 to 527; reverse, 82, 92.]

No settlement of the estate was found, but on 9 Aug. 1780, Jonathan Chester, Shubael Abbe and wife Lucy, of Windham, Windham Co., Conn., and Simeon Huntington and wife Freelove of Norwich, Conn., for £200, sold to Claudius Michel Dumont of Norwich, all right to 129 rods of land

with a house and other buildings, situated on the westerly side of the road leading from town to the Landing place, butting southerly on Joseph Reynolds' home lot, etc., which was the lot of our hon'd father Capt. Jonathan Chester late of sd Norwich, deceased; which sd Jonathan Chester, Lucy Abbe and Freelove Huntington, together with Eunice, wife of said Dumont, are the only children and coheirs of sd Capt. Jonathan Chester, dec'd. Jonathan Chester has two fifths right, and each daughter one fifth right. [Land Rec. Norwich, 23-388.]

Since the above deed did not reserve the widow's dower, Mrs. Freelove Chester probably died before 9 Aug. 1780. Doubtless she was living 27 Jan. 1777, when her daughter in the marriage record was called "Mrs. Freelove Chester Junr."

Papers in the estate of Jonathan Chester, Sr., of Groton, contain items of interest. "There is no Male Heirs to estate of my Father Jonathan Chester dec'd, & I being elderly Female do desire that my Brother Elisha Prior" be appointed administrator, signed Groton, 1 Dec. 1778 by Mary Chester. On 20 May 1780, the heirs of Capt. Jonathan Chester, late of Norwich, dec'd, have examined the accounts exhibited by Mr. Elisha Prior of Groton, adm'r on the estate of Mr. Jonathan Chester late of Groton, dec'd, and of Mrs. Mary Chester, and account accepted. Signed, Simeon Huntington, Freelove Huntington, Jonathan Chester, Lucy Abbee, Eunice Dumont.

Newspaper item, 3 Feb. 1777: "Married. Capt. Simeon Huntington to the amiable and accomplished Miss Freelove Chester, Daughter to the late Capt. Jonathan Chester of this town."

The husband of the daughter Eunice died in 1782. On 1 Apr. 1783, Capt. Simeon Huntington was appointed administrator of the estate of Michael Claudius Dumont, late of Norwich dec'd; and he was given an order to sell the real estate, 6 Jan. 1784. A final account was rendered 11 Apr. 1788, showing that the real estate had been sold, that the widow had been paid her allowance, and that the balance is £70-2-11, which belongs to the only surviving child. [Norwich Probate Journal, 3-258; 4-2, 42, 97.]

On 2 Feb. 1784, Eunice Dumont sold to Capt. Simeon Huntington, one-fifth of a house and land, which "my father Capt. Jonathan Chester. . . . died seized of," which was hers by inheritance, together with her right of dower in the other four-fifths, as widow of Mr. Claudius M. Dumont, who had purchased the rest of the property. [Land Rec. Norwich, 24-370.] Jemima Waterman witnessed this deed; perhaps the daughter of Eunice's uncle William[5].

Children of (Capt.) Jonathan and Freelove (Waterman) Chester, born at Norwich, baptized at First Church, Norwich:

i. Lucy[6], b. 23 Apr. 1752, bapt. 24 June 1753; m. at Windham, Conn., 26 Jan. 1774, Shubael Abbe.*

ii. Freelove, bapt. 4 Aug. 1754; d. 16 June 1787; m. 27 Jan. 1777, (Capt.) Simeon Huntington, b. 2 Apr. 1740, d. 10 Aug. 1817 ae. 77 (grave-

* Their daughter Lucy Abbe married Rev. Elijah Waterman [No. 506)] *q.v.*

stone), son of Peter and Ruth (Edgerton) Huntington. He m. (2) at Wethersfield, 15 Jan. 1788, Mrs. Patience Keeney. They had six children:

I. Peter Chester[7], b. 31 Dec. 1777; lived for a time in Hudson, N. Y.; m. in 1805, Rachel Waring.
II. Simeon, b. 10 Sept. 1779; d. 6 Oct. 1787.
III. Jerusha, b. 7 June 1781; m. 7 Dec. 1803, William Tilley, and lived in Hudson, N. Y.
IV. Edward, b. 5 June 1783; d. 7 June 1792 in 9th yr. (gravestone).
V. Martha, b. 4 June 1785; d. 16 Aug. 1791 in 6th yr. (gravestone).
VI. Freelove, b. 2 June 1787; m. James Lathrop, of New York City.

iii. JONATHAN, bapt. 19 Sept. 1756; m. Esther Jennings of Windham, Conn., and had five children. In the 1790 census, he was living in Windham, next to Manoah Jennings, and had a family consisting of himself, one male under 16, and two females.

iv. EUNICE, b. ; m. before Aug. 1780, CLAUDE MICHEL DUMONT, b. 1744, d. at Norwich, 2 Oct. 1782. He is buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground, where his stone bears the inscription: "Sacred to the Memory of Mous[r]/Claudius Dumont who Died/Oct[r] 2[d] 1782 Aged 38 years." A long verse follows. One child:

I. Freelove[7]. At a Court of Probate held in Norwich, 4 Mar. 1788, Mr. Hezekiah Ripley of Windham, Conn., was appointed guardian to Freelove Dumont, (Daughter to Mr. Michal Dumont late of Norwich dec'd), a minor of the Town of Norwich, not of age to choose a guardian [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-93].

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-306, 557.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 127.
Huntington Family Memoir (1863), 201, 136-7.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, pp. 63, 98, 99, 58.

151. (CAPT.) JEDEDIAH[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 4 May 1732, died after 1781; married at Norwich, 14 June 1758, SARAH COOK, born about 1733, died at New York, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1808.

He took the freeman's oath in Norwich, Conn., 10 Apr. 1769 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-304]. On 27 Oct. 1771, he was godfather with John Lancaster for Dudley Billings, son of Henry and Lucretia [Leffingwell] Billings, who was baptized at Christ Church, Norwich. There is no record to show that Jedediah was a member of this church, but clearly he was an Episcopalian.

He served in the French and Indian War, as Clerk in Capt. Roger Billings' Co., enlisted 26 Aug., discharged 26 Nov., 1755; as Lieut., 6th Co. (Capt. Caleb Hyde of Lebanon), 3d Regt. (Col. Nathan Whiting), 26 Mar. to 26 Oct. 1756; and as Lieut., 12th Co. (Capt. Ben Adam Gallup of Groton), Col. Phineas Lyman's Regt., 26 Mar. to 2 Dec. 1757. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-83, 136, 190, 192.]

His nomination as First Lieut. of the 6th Co., 3d Regt., in Mar. 1756,

followed the successive refusal of Prince Tracy and of George Griswold to serve in the capacity. [Col. Rec. Conn. 10-473; Conn. Archives, Colonial War, 6-50, 57.]

Delegates of the counties of New London and Windham met at Norwich, 8 Sept. 1774, and requested that the Militia of this Colony be put upon a more respectable footing than they now stand, making a good plea for "preparedness." Delegates from seventeen towns signed the petition. David Payn, Jed Waterman and Dan Tyler, Jr., signed the memorial to the Connecticut Assembly for the Canterbury section. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 20-217.]

He served as Lieut., from Canterbury, eight days, in response to the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 1775. He was First Lieut., of Canterbury, commissioned 1 May 1775, discharged Dec. 1775, under Col. Israel Putnam in the 1st Co. (commanded by Col. Putnam) of Putnam's Regt. In 1776, he was Captain, of Canterbury, in Col. Durkee's Regt., the 20th Continental. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 6, 53, 106.]

In Apr. 1775, the General Assembly appointed Israel Putnam to be Colonel of the 3d Regiment, and Captain of the 1st Co., and Jonathan Kingsley to be First Lieut., and Kingsley (or Kingsbury) not accepting, Waterman was appointed in his place. [Col. Rec. Conn. 14-425.]

On 9 July 1772, Jedediah Waterman, late of Norwich, but now of Canterbury, Windham County, Conn., for £214.0.0, sold to John Baker Brimmer, land in Chelsea Society in Norwich on the westerly side of the highway leading from the Town House in sd Norwich to the Landing Place in sd Chelsea, with a good dwelling house and barn [Land Rec. Norwich, 19-479]. He did not remain resident in Canterbury many years, for on 9 Sept. 1777 one of those who took the Freeman's and State Oaths in Norwich was Capt. Jedediah Waterman [Town Meetings, 4-310].

He appears to have followed the sea in his younger days, for in Apr. 1768 he was one of the witnesses of the will of Richard Leffingwell [who belonged to Norwich], "made in the Mole of St. Nicholas in the Island of Hispaniola."

On 9 July 1772, "Jedediah Waterman late of Norwich now of Canterbury," for £114, bought two tracts of land in Canterbury from John Baker Brimmer of Norwich, Conn.; but on 6 Aug. 1781 execution was levied against this property to satisfy a judgment obtained against Waterman by John B. Brimmer. [Land Rec. Canterbury, 8-99, 9-250.]

The New York Evening Post, issue of Friday, 8 Jan. 1808, states: "This A.M. died Sarah Waterman, in 75th year." Jedediah Waterman, Jr., was living in New York City at that time, and it is to be inferred that his mother resided with him. He had four females in his family in the 1790 Census, who are accounted for as his wife and two daughters, the fourth probably being his mother.

Burials, Dutch Church, New York City, include: 1 Nov. 1789, Sarah Waterman. The only Waterman listed in New York City in the Census of the following year was Jedediah Waterman, Jr., and since his mother Sarah appears to have survived until 1808, this record probably refers to an otherwise unknown sister.

Probable children of Jedediah and Sarah (Cook) Waterman:

413+ i. JEDEDIAH[6], b. abt. 1760; d. 25 Sept. 1828.
ii. SARAH, b. ; bur. 1 Nov. 1789.

152. DARIUS[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 17 Mar. 1734/5, died ; married at Westerly, R. I. (recorded at Lebanon, Conn.) 23 Sept. 1757, MARY BARKER, born [say 1737], died , daughter of Ignatius and Mary (Sprague) Barker [see THE BARKER-CARY-GLADDING CONNECTION in the Appendix].

"John Vaughan is appointed to be Captain, John Tennant to be First Lieutenant, Darius Waterman to be Second Lieutenant, and Abraham Bliss to be Ensign, of a company in a battalion now ordered to be raised, to be under the command of Sam[ll] McClellan, Esq[r], Colonel," 25 Sept. 1777 [State Rec. Conn. 1-402].

On 30 Jan. 1764, Andrew Alden, Jr., "now of Lebanon," sold to Darius Waterman of Lebanon, about 3 acres on the road to Windham. He mortgaged the same, 3 May 1766, to William Williams and Ichabod Robinson, both of Lebanon, and conveyed his equity to them, 17 July 1772, being of Lebanon in both deeds. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 10-297, 473; 12-2.]

At a Town Meeting held in Norwich, Dec. 1781: "We the Subscribers hereby acknowledge and own Mr. Darius Waterman as a Lawful Inhabitant of the Town of Lebanon"; signed by two Justices of the Peace and the four Selectmen [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-253].

In 1783 he lived in Lebanon in a house belonging to the father of Charles Hunt [Pension Record of Darius[6] Waterman].

The will of Ignatius Barker of Lebanon, made 30 June 1774, proved 1 Aug. 1774, mentioned his daughter Mary wife of Darius Waterman, and her ten children "five of Which are sons and five of them are Daughters," and gave a legacy to Mary Waterman, one of the children of Darius and Mary [Windham Probate District, File No. 211].

He was listed at Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of two males over sixteen years, and two females. He was also listed at Kinderhook in the 1800 Census, he and wife over 45, with one male aged 16 to 26, and one female aged 10 to 16; Charles and Darius Jr., were also heads of households in Kinderhook in 1800.

Darius Waterman of Kinderhook, carpenter, for $90.20, mortgaged to Arent Pruyn of same, merchant, 4 acres and house in Kinderhook, on the road from Kinderhook Landing to Hogeboom's mill, 5 Mar. 1800. [Mortgages, Columbia County, B-169.]

His granddaughter Julia[7] (Waterman) Chaffee is reported as saying that "her father, William, had two brothers that were in the Revolution as well as himself, one was named Derias and the other she thought was John," and that there was a large family of them.

Children of Darius and Mary (Barker) Waterman [see Note below]:

414+ i. IGNATIUS[6], b. at Lebanon, 16 Feb. 1759; d. 5 Sept. 1848.
415+ ii. DARIUS, b. 12 Aug. 1760; d. 26 Jan. 1846.
416+ iii. CHESTER, b. 1761-2; d. 16 Feb. 1858.
417+ iv. WILLIAM, b. June 1763; d. 25 Feb. 1847.
418 v. MARY, b. [say 1765].
vi. DAUGHTER, b. [say 1766].
420+ vii. JOHN, b. [say 1768].
viii. DAUGHTER, b. [say 1769].
421+ ix. ANNE, b. abt. 1771; d. 9 Dec. 1845.
x. DAUGHTER, b. [say 1773].
422+ xi. CHARLES, b. abt. 1775; d. after 1824.

Note

The children of Darius[5] Waterman present one of the most vexing problems in the history of the family. In 1774 he had five boys and five girls, as we are informed by the will of Ignatius Barker, who neglected to specify their names. The birth of Ignatius[6] was recorded at Lebanon. Darius[6] in his pension application states his date of birth and calls Ignatius[6] his brother. William[6] had a daughter (Julia, died 1895), who stated that William had two brothers who, like himself, served in the Revolution, one named "Derias," and the other (*she thought*) was John; and William named his eldest daughter "Polly Barker," after his mother.

This identifies three sons with certainty,—Ignatius, Darius and William, with John as a possibility. We must add Charles as a fourth certain son. In the 1800 Census, Darius[5], Darius[6], Jr., and Charles[6] were listed together at Kinderhook, N. Y. This, united with the names Darius[7] and William Barker[7] which Charles[6] bestowed on his sons, fixes him as son of Darius[5]. Charles was named after his only maternal uncle, Charles Barker.

Who then was the fifth son born by 1774, as mentioned in the will of their grandfather, Ignatius Barker? There are two candidates. Chester[6] Waterman enlisted in the Revolution at Lebanon, Conn., so should have been a son of William[5] or of Darius[5], residents in that town. Clearly he received the name of Chester from Freelove[5] (Waterman) Chester, the sister of William[5] and Darius[5]. Several statements of his age place his birth as 1761-2; but William[5] had a daughter born 28 Mar. 1762, so he may more easily be placed as a son of Darius[5]. Furthermore, there is a family statement (which of course may not be accurate) that the *only* sons of William[5] were Gladding[6] and William[6].

Chester[6] named his eldest son Darius Chester[7], which seems significant, and a younger son Jedediah[7] (Chester would be nephew of Jedediah[5]); and he had a daughter "Polly," who could have been named after Mary (Barker) Waterman, Chester's putative mother. It is curious to note that Chester's son Darius Chester[7] named a son Gladding[8], yet Gladding[8] Waterman (son of William[6]), was own cousin of Chester[6] if Chester was son of Darius[5].

The other candidate is John[6] Waterman of Bozrah. The daughter of William[6] *thought* he had a brother John. The compiler of the *Hyde Genealogy* had practically no knowledge of the children of Darius[5], and assigns to him only the *recorded* son Ignatius and a son John whose birth is placed in 1761 (no authority for this date has been seen), and then states that this John married his first cousin, Sarah[6] Harris, whose mother was Anne[5] (Waterman) Harris. It should not be forgotten that John[5] Waterman had a son John[6], baptized in 1763 but perhaps born some years earlier, whose history is very obscure. This John[6] was a first cousin of Sarah[6] Harris, and it is not impossible that he was her husband.

Thus we have four certain sons of Darius[5] and two others who were probable. That makes six, and in 1774 there were five, but of course it is possible that Darius had one or more sons born after 1774. Of the six mentioned, five were certainly born before 1774; the exception is Charles. He is one of the *certain* sons, hence if he was born before 1774 John cannot be placed as son of Darius, or we should have one son too many at that date. The indications are that Charles was born after 1774. In the 1800 Census, his family had two adult males, one aged 26 to 45, the other aged 16 to 26, and if he was the older man, he was born before 1774; but he could have been the younger man, under 26. In the 1820 Census, he was aged 26 to 45, which makes him born after 1775. This enables us to accept John, and to place him, with Ignatius, Darius, William, and Chester, as the five sons referred to in 1774, with Charles born soon after 1774.

Of the five daughters named in Ignatius Barker's will, Mary was specifically named. Anne is placed with some probability, because she lived at Kinderhook, where Darius[6] and some of his sons lived, and because she named sons Charles and William after her brothers. The other daughters have not been located. Calvina who married in Lebanon in 1786 may have been one of them, but she has been placed tentatively as a child of Flavius[6] [No. 159], for reasons there stated.

Darius[5] may have had other children born *after* 1774. Census records suggest that there was a younger, unidentified son, for in 1800 he had a male in his family aged between 16 and 26. This, however may have been a grandson.

References

Lebanon Vital Records, p. 350.

153. PHEBE[5] WATERMAN (*John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich West Farms [Franklin], Conn., 19 Feb. 1737/8, died [probably at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 1793]; married at Norwich, 31 Aug. 1760, DANIEL ADGATE, born at Norwich, 7 Mar. 1734/5, died "lost at sea 1764," son of Matthew and Hannah (Hyde) Adgate.

Matthew Adgate's will, made 8 June 1781, left to his grandchildren, Andrew and Phebe Adgate, "only children and heirs of son Daniel Adgate dec'd," one fifth part of his estate, both real and personal, Andrew to have two-thirds of the fifth, and Phebe to have one-third. A codicil was added 29 May 1787, which was witnessed by Henry Stanton Cobb and Roger Waterman. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-71 *et seq.*]

On 13 Sept. 1788, Andrew Adgate of the City of Philadelphia, Pa., and Phebe Adgate 2nd of Norwich, Conn., for love and affection, deeded to hon'd mother Mrs. Phebe Adgate, all our seven acres of land in Norwich, in the Upper Pasture so called, beginning at the northeast corner of land set out to Matthew Adgate of New Canaan, "it being that land that was set to us in the distribution of our hon'd Grandfather Mr Matthew Adgate's estate." Both acknowledged the deed at Norwich on that date. [Land Rec. Norwich, 27-181.]

From the land records in connection with Matthew Adgate's estate, it is learned that Jabez Adgate was in Philadelphia in 1788, and Matthew Adgate was in Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y. They were cousins of Andrew and Phebe. On 1 Oct. 1789, Andrew Adgate of City of Philadelphia, Pa., and Phebe Adgate of sd City, Spinster, gave power of attorney to Jabez Adgate, of Philadelphia, joiner, at present in Philadelphia, but about to go to Norwich, in Connecticut, to sell their land in Norwich [*ib.*, 27-359]. On 2 Nov. 1789, Andrew Adgate, of Philadelphia, "cardmaker," and Phebe Adgate, 2nd, of sd City, sold land in Norwich to Capt. Felix Huntington; and on 3 Nov., Andrew sold through his attorney, some land to Thomas Harland [*ib.*, 27-362]. The last deed found was dated 15 Aug. 1791, when Andrew was still in Philadelphia [*ib.*, 28-360].

It is stated that Phebe, either the mother or daughter, and Andrew, died of yellow fever in 1793. Mary (Birchard), wife of Phebe's nephew Ignatius[6] Waterman, is known to have died in Philadelphia, 29 Sept. 1793.

Phebe was baptized at Norwich West Farms [Franklin], 19 Feb. 1737/8. The minister of this church did not enter the names of parents of the children baptized. Between 1734 and 1741 four other Waterman children were baptized there, who are all identified as children of Ebenezer [No. 54], because their births are on record in Norwich. No Phebe was recorded among the children of Ebenezer, so it is apparent the Phebe baptized at Franklin did not belong to him unless she was a child who died in infancy. The baptism of Phebe fits the recorded marriage of Phebe, and the *Hyde Genealogy* definitely places Phebe (Waterman) Adgate as a daughter of John[4] Waterman. No reason whatever exists for doubting that identification. John Waterman had seven recorded children from 1720 to 1735, and Phebe fits naturally into place

in 1738 as the eighth and youngest child. It would be difficult, indeed, to formulate any other theory as to her parentage, even if we were without the statement of the *Hyde Genealogy*.

Children of Daniel and Phebe (Waterman) Adgate, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at the First Church, Norwich:

i. ANDREW[6], b. 22 Mar. 1762, bapt. 1 Nov. 1764; d. at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 1793, of yellow fever, unm. [Perkins, "Old Families of Norwich," p. 6]. According to the Hyde Genealogy, he settled at Alexandria, D. C., and d. there *s. p.* about 1840.*

ii. PHEBE, b. 20, bapt. 27 Jan. 1765; d. at Windham, Conn., 10 July 1791. "In memory of Miss Phebe Adgate Daughter of Mr. Daniel & Mrs. Phebe Adgate his wife of Norwich, who died July 10th 1791 aged 26 Years" [Inscriptions, Windham; *New Eng. H. and G. Register*, 71-177].

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-382.
Perkins, Old Families of Norwich, p. 6.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), p. 131.

154. SUSANNA[5] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 19 Nov. 1722, died there 5 Dec. 1764; married at Norwich, 11 Dec. 1763, as his second wife, SAMUEL POST, born at Norwich, 12 Feb. 1735/6, died there in 1799, son of Samuel and Sarah (Griswold) Post.

Samuel Post married first, 1 Mar. 1759, Susanna Grant of Norwich, who died 5 Nov. 1762, in the 28th year of her age (gravestone, Town Burying Ground). Susanna Waterman was over thirteen years older than Samuel Post, but no other Susanna Waterman available for the marriage appears on Norwich records. After her death, he had a third wife, Dorcas.

On 8 Mar. 1799, administration on the estate of Samuel Post of Norwich was granted to Simeon Thomas, with Thomas L. Thomas as surety. Distribution was made to the heirs, 12 Aug. 1801; to Susan, one of the daughters; to Sally, the other daughter; and to Samuel Davis and Susanna Davis, children of Hannah, one of the daughters. Dower was set to the widow, Dorcas Post, 17 Aug. 1804. [Norwich Probate Records, File No. 8829.]

By his first wife, Samuel Post had children [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Samuel, b. 16 May 1760; d. 29 Sept. 1794 ae. 34 (gravestone, Grove St. Cemetery, New Haven); m. at Trinity Church, New Haven, 21 Aug. 1784, Mary Davis, b. abt. 1763, d. 29 Jan. 1836 ae. 73 (gravestone). She m. (2) Thomas Canby of Philadelphia, Pa., and New York City. Samuel's only child, Samuel, bapt. Aug. 1785, buried 28 Apr. 1786 ae. 9 mos. Samuel had also an acknowledged natural child, Lucy.
2. Hannah, b. 25 Oct. 1762; d. abt. 1789-94; m. John Davis, b. abt. 1761, d. 14 June 1809 ae. 48 (gravestone, New Haven), brother of her brother's wife, and son of Thomas and Lois (Tuttle) Davis. He m.

* There are no probate records for any Adgate in the District of Columbia, 1800 to 1937. Condie and Folwell, History of the Yellow Fever in Philadelphia, published 1798, contains a list of 3521 names of those who died in 1793, but includes no Adgates.

(2) Mary Fitch of Lebanon, Conn., by whom he had eight children. The surviving children of Hannah were: (1) Susan G., b. abt. 1787, d. at New Haven, 16 Jan. 1847 ae. 60 (gravestone); m. 1 Mar. 1807, Frederick Mills. (2) Samuel Post, bapt. 10 May 1789; d. in 1850; m. Emma Chapman of Hartford.

Samuel Post apparently had no children by Susanna Waterman; the following were almost certainly by his third wife:

3. Susan.
4. Sally. The *Connecticut Courant*, issue of 13 June 1820, announced the marriage at Litchfield, Conn., by Rev. Dr. Beecher, of Elisha P. Corning of Hartford to Sally T., daughter of the late Samuel Post of Norwich.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-363, 143.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-56, 201.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 3-525; 6-1459.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 21.

155. Betty[5] Waterman (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 3 Nov. 1724, died ; married at Norwich West Farms, 31 Aug. 1743, James Elderkin.

The Franklin Church record gives the date of the marriage as 31 Aug. 1743, and the church records are missing from 6 Nov. 1743 to 27 Mar. 1782 [Bailey's "Early Connecticut Marriages," 4-80]. The Norwich Vital Records, however, enter the date as 31 Aug. 1744, with the births of twelve children.

On 13 Apr. 1783, James Elderkin was admitted to the Franklin Church "from the E. Society, dissolved." This East Society was Pautipaug, or the Eighth Society of Norwich; see Caulkins' "History of Norwich" (1874), p. 432.

In 1784, James Elderkin resided in Kings District, Albany Co., N. Y., but in 1797 lived in Norwich, Hampshire Co., Mass. The Census of 1790 lists James Elderkin at Norwich, 1 male and 1 female, apparently himself and wife. Norwich had been established in 1773 as a district in Murrayfield [now Chester]; was incorporated as a town in 1775; and after several changes of boundary, the name was changed in 1855 from Norwich to Huntington.

Some of the Elderkin children had unusual names, and the same phenomenon is seen in other branches of the family. John Elderkin named his children: John, Susanna, Luther, Rebecca, Joshua, Judges, Vashti, Francis Drake, Roxelany, Diarcha,* Fernandez; and Joshua named a daughter Talithacumis.

James Elderkin served in Capt. Whiting's Co., Campaign of 1758, French and Indian War; in 1759 he was in Maj. John Durkee's Company (of which Silas Waterman was Clerk), in the 4th Conn. Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch). [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 10-91, 164.]

Children of James and Betty (Waterman) Elderkin, born at Norwich, Conn.:

* Diarcha served in the Revolution in the Company of the patriot-spy, Nathan Hale; his name, written Diarca in Hale's own hand, has been misread and printed *Diarea*!

i. James[6], b. 11 Dec. 1745.
ii. Betty, b. 28 Feb. 1747/8; d. at Norwich [Huntington], Mass., 20 Sept. 1829; m. 10 Mar. 1768, (Dea.) Samuel Knight, b. at Norwich, 3 Feb. 1743/4, d. at Norwich, Mass., 12 Aug. 1792 in 49th yr.,* son of David, 3d, and Abigail (Hutchins) Knight.
iii. Rodolphus, b. 4 Oct. 1750; m. Eunice Lathrop. In the 1790 Census he was listed at Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years (himself), 2 males under 16, and 3 females. In 1795 he and his wife Eunice were living in Otsego County, N. Y.
iv. Lovisa, b. 22 Dec. 1752; d. 29 Mar. 1753.
v. Lovisa, b. 3 Mar. 1754.
vi. Cynthia, b. 3 Mar. 1757.
vii. Kadesh, b. 14 Dec. 1758.
viii. Ahira, b. 19 June 1761; m. Roxelany Elderkin, b. at Roxbury, 5 Sept. 1759, dau. of John and Rebecca (Allen) Elderkin.
ix. Alemath, b. 23 Aug. 1763.
x. Amanda, b. 10 Sept. 1765.
xi. Artemas, b. 20 Aug. 1767.
xii. Milton, b. 14 Sept. 1770; bapt. at Franklin Church, 25 May 1783.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-228, 493, 475, 220, 236.

156. Sarah[5] Waterman (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 23 Jan. 1726/7, died ; married first, at Norwich, 13 Aug. 1753, Thomas Edgecombe, born at Norwich, 16 Nov. 1724, died there 18 Apr. 1755, son of Thomas and Katharine (Copp) Edgecombe; married second ("both of Norwich," by Rev. Mr. Ellis of West Farms Society), 1 Mar. 1769, Gideon Peck, born at Norwich, 10 Nov. 1736, died , son of Joseph and Hannah (Carrier) Peck.

Thomas Edgecombe married first, at Norwich, 29 June 1748, Keturah Armstrong, who died 1 July 1752; they had two sons:

John, b. 19 Apr. 1749.
Preserved, b. 31 Dec. 1750.

Gideon Peck married first, at Norwich, 18 Apr. 1763, Irena Tracy, who died 27 Feb. 1768; they had children:

Azel, b. 18 Jan. 1764.
Wealthy, b. 12 Nov. 1765.
Eleanor, b. 21 Jan. 1768.

The will of Thomas Edgecombe, made 8 Apr. 1755, proved 6 May 1755, bequeathed to his wife Sarah, a cow and all the rest of his movable estate, excepting his wearing apparel and that part of his movable estate which he

* A copy of the Knight Bible record, communicated to Mr. George Thurston Waterman in 1901 by Miles W.[9] Graves, contains the births of the following children of Samuel and Betsy (Elderkin) Knight, the first at Norwich, Conn., the second at Murrayfield, Mass., the rest at Norwich, Mass.: 1. Rodolphus[7], b. 4 Dec. 1768. 2. Samuel, b. 11 Feb. 1771. 3. Sylvester, b. 27 Feb. 1773. 4. Betsey, b. 11 Apr. 1775, d. at Lee, Mass., 1831; m. at Norwich, Mass., 1795, Obadiah Graves, b. at Hatfield, 1775, d. at Lee, 1859. 5. Clarissa, b. 21 Mar. 1777. 6. Artemas, b. 2 Mar. 1779. 7. Lucinda, b. 25 Dec. 1780. 8. Erastus (twin), b. 1 Mar. 1783. 9. Quartus (twin), b. 1 Mar. 1783. 10. Roswell, b. 10 May 1785. 11. Horatio, b. 21 June 1787. 12. Horace, b. 21 Apr. 1789. 13. Milton, b. 21 Feb. 1791.

became entitled to by his first wife, Keturah Edgcomb; to his two eldest sons, John and Preserved, one half of his lot of wild land in the Township of Waterbury in the colony aforesaid [Connecticut], and the rest of movable estate (from first wife Keturah) and his wearing apparel; to youngest son, Thomas; brother-in-law James Elderkin and wife Sarah Edgcomb, sole Executors. Witnesses: Elisha Edgerton, John Tracy, Jr., and Eleazer Tracy. [Norwich Probate Records, 2-527 to 530.]

Child of Thomas and Sarah (Waterman) Edgecombe:

i. THOMAS[6], b. 21 Aug. 1754; d. 23 Oct. 1775.

Child of Gideon and Sarah (Waterman) (Edgecombe) Peck:

ii. IRENA, b. 3 Sept. 1770.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-54, 268, 151, 411, 533.

157. EZEKIEL[5] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 15 Mar. 1729, died at Franklin, Conn., 24 Feb. 1808, aged 78 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone); married first, at Norwich, 10 June 1762, SILENCE BRETT, born at Bridgewater, Mass., 27 May 1738, died at Norwich, 22 Apr. 1780, aged 41 yrs. 10 mos. 12 days (gravestone), daughter of William and Bethia (Kingsley) Brett [see BRETT FAMILY in the Appendix]; married second, at Franklin, 2 Apr. 1786, RUTH (SAWYER) (CASE) HUNTINGTON, born at Windham, Conn., 24 Feb. 1736/7, died at Franklin, 9 May* 1819 (buried at Windham, Conn.), daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Flint) Sawyer, and widow of Joseph Case and ——— Huntington.

His first wife was doubly a descendant of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*.

He served during much of the French and Indian War. He enlisted 12 Sept., discharged 13 Dec., 1755, in the 3d Co. (Maj. William Whiting of Norwich), 4th Regt. (Col. Elihu Chauncey). In Aug. 1757 he served fifteen days in the Militia Co. of Capt. John Perkins of Norwich which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1758 he was Sergt. in the 9th Co. (Capt. John Durkee of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch). In 1760 he was Second Lieut. in the 3d Co. (Major John Durkee), 4th Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch). [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-52, 236; 10-65, 216.]

Among the military appointments for the 4th Regt., Mar. 1760, we find: "John Durkee Major, and Captain, Solomon Andrews 1st Lieutenant, Ezekiel Waterman 2d Lieutenant, John Griswold Ensign, of the 3d company" [Col. Rec. Conn. 11-356].

Ezekiel Waterman qualified as freeman, 7 Apr. 1766 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-301].

---

* Her gravestone was read 9 March. Her death was recorded at Franklin twice, once as 9 May, once as 19 May, if the copy in the Barbour Collection is to be believed. Her death was reported in *The Hartford Courant*, issue of 1 June 1819, so probably occurred in May.

After the outbreak of the Revolution, Ezekiel of Norwich was First Lieut. of the 6th Co. (Capt. Joshua Huntington), 4th Battalion (Col. Samuel Selden), Wadsworth's Brigade, in 1776, but does not appear to have seen active service. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 403.]

"This Assembly do appoint Joshua Huntington Captain, Ezekiel Waterman 1st Lieutenant, John Wheatly 2d Lieutenant, Charles Fanning Ensign, of the 6th company in said [4th] battalion," June 1776 [Col. Rec. Conn. 15-428]. Ezekiel Waterman took the Oath of Fidelity, 9 Sept. 1777 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-309].

Ezekiel lived in that part of Norwich which in 1786 was incorporated as Franklin. Ezekiel, his first wife, Silence, and their children Rosinda and Daniel, are buried in the Old Plains Burying Ground in Franklin, and the names of two more children appear on the stones, Flavius and Charissa having died at a distance. Ezekiel was admitted to membership in the Franklin Church, 2 Mar. 1792; "watch withdrawn," date not stated.

Ezekiel Waterman sold to John Lathrop, 3 Apr. 1784, land on Middle Hill in the West Society of Norwich. He sold with [his brother] Ebenezer Waterman, 12 Jan. 1786. He bought land, 22 Jan. 1790, on Middle Hill in the West Society of Franklin, on the west side of the highway leading from Windham Road to the Meeting House, from Bela Armstrong and Bethiah his wife, Abner Smith and Anna his wife, and Andrew Ladd and Hannah his wife; he bought land of the same description, 7 May 1788, from Hope Morgain of Mansfield, Conn., Ruth Waterman being a witness; 9 Dec. 1788, from Elijah and Sarah Sanford of Clinton Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y., the same; and 29 Jan. 1793, from Jabez and Elisabeth Abell of Franklin, the same. He quitclaimed a mortgage to Ebenezer Hartshorn of Franklin, 20 Aug. 1803. [Land Rec. Franklin, 1-90, 113, 216, 507, 508, 509; 2-275.]

Ezekiel Waterman was listed in the Census of 1790 in New London County, Conn., his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 2 females. In the 1800 Census he was listed at Franklin, 1 male and 1 female aged over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 female under 10.

By order of the Court of Probate, 24 Apr. 1809, the estate of Ezekiel Waterman late of Franklin, deceased, was distributed on 4 May 1809, the widow's dower having been set out "at Franklin Sept. 28, 1808." To Asaph Waterman, a son, two pieces of land. To Anson Waterman, a son, two pieces. To Flavius, a son, "supposed to be dead," three pieces of land, the first piece including a part of the house and home lot. To Clarissa Waterman, a daughter, three pieces of land. To Fanny Morse, a daughter, 7 acres and 14 rods of land, which with £25 advanced to her in the lifetime of sd deceased is her portion. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-411, 440.]

Ezekiel's second wife, who was called "Widow Ruth Huntington" in the record of her marriage to Waterman, is buried in the old burying ground in Windham, Conn., next to her parents. Her stone bears the following inscription:

The Grave of
Mrs. Ruth, relict of
Mr. Ezekiel Waterman
of Franklin
she died Mar: 9th
1819 aged 83 years.
The richest mineral is
the dust of saints.

On 25 Jan. 1793, Ezekiel and Ruth Waterman of Franklin, for 20 shillings, conveyed to Abner Frost and Sarah his wife of Bridport, Vt., "all the right of Dower, Title, Interest or Claim whatsoever which the said Ruth wife to the said Ezekiel Waterman hath in or to Eleven and half Acres in Mansfield. . . . Which was set out to y^e^ said Ruth as Dower or thirds in the Division of the Estate of her former Husband Mr. Joseph Case late of said Mansfield deceased." Witnesses, Clarissa Waterman, Eli Hyde. [Land Rec. Mansfield, 12-115.]

Joshua Sawyer married 5 Nov. 1735, Sarah Flint, and their daughter Ruth was born 24 Feb. 1736/7 [Windham Vital Rec. 1-149]. Joseph Case married 28 Nov. 1754, Ruth Sawyer, daughter of Joshua of Windham [Susan Dimock: Mansfield Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, p. 220]. Joseph Case died in camp at Cambridge, 27 July 1775 [*ib.*, p. 309]. Joseph and Ruth (Sawyer) Case had eleven children born between 1755 and 1773, entered in the Mansfield records.

Children of Ezekiel and Silence (Brett) Waterman, born at Norwich (West Farms):

423+ i. FANNY[6], b. 28 Mar. 1763.

ii. CHARISSA, b. 7 July 1765; d. at Plattsburgh, N. Y., 10 Apr. 1811, unm. "Carissa" was admitted to membership in the Franklin Church, 31 Mar. 1799. Charissa Waterman died at Plattsburgh, N. Y., April 1811 aged 46 years (monument in Old Burying Ground, Franklin, Conn.). She is called "Charissa" in her birth record and in the gravestone inscription, but her name is "Clarissa" in the probate record (see below). Died: "On the 10th inst., Miss Waterman, sister of the late Mr. Waterman" [*Plattsburgh Republican*, 12 Apr. 1811]. See below.

424+ iii. ANSON, b. 28 Jan. 1768; d. 25 Sept. 1810.

425+ iv. ASAPH, b. 23 Nov. 1770; d. 1846.

v. ROSINDA, b. 28 Sept. 1772; d. 14 Oct. 1775 (vital record). Her gravestone was read 4 Oct. 1775 ae. 3 yrs. 16 days, but the age proves that the date was 14 Oct.

vi. DANIEL, b. 27 Aug. 1776; d. 16 Jan. 1803, aged 26 years, 4 months, 20 days (gravestone in Old Burying Ground, Franklin, Conn.).

vii. FLAVIUS, b. 20 Aug. 1778; d. "at St. Mary's," 15 Sept. 1808, aged 30 years, 26 days (gravestone). See below.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-397, 398.
Franklin Vital Records.
West Farms Cemetery, Franklin.
Franklin Church Records.

Probate of Children

Will of CLARISSA WATERMAN of Plattsburgh, Clinton County, N. Y., "being bodily indisposed," was made 28 Feb. 1811. She leaves to her brother-in-law, Jedediah Morse, her lands in New London County, Conn., and he is to pay the board and tuition of his two daughters Maria and Lydia each eight months with Rev. Dr. Nott in Franklin, Conn., and also to pay the board and tuition of Harriet Waterman, daughter of my brother Anson Waterman, one year at the same place. The rest is to be divided between my said brother's children and his own children. To sister Fanny Morse, wife of Jedediah Morse. To sister-in-law, Lucy Waterman. To Maria Morse and Lydia Morse, daughters of Jedediah Morse, and he is to be executor. To Eliza Waterman, Sally Waterman, and Lucy Ann Waterman, daughters to my said brother, Anson Waterman. To Martha Fitch, wife of Ichabod Fitch of Plattsburgh, N. Y. If any personal property is left in Plattsburgh, it is to go to said Harriet Waterman. The witnesses made oath at Plattsburgh, 31 Jan. 1812; the inventory was taken at Plattsburgh, 3 Nov. 1812, and at Franklin same date; the latter included 10 acres, 150 rods of land. [Probate Rec. Norwich, Conn., 12-113 to 116.]

By order of the Court of Probate for Norwich District, 3 Nov. 1812, the estate of FLAVIUS WATERMAN, "late of Franklin, dec'd," was distributed, "Franklin June 15, 1813." To heirs of Clarissa Waterman 2 pieces of land, it being about one half of the real estate. One of said pieces begins at "a bound of the widow's thirds." The other one half of the land was set out to the heirs of Anson Waterman brother to sd deceased, two parcels. To Fanny Morse, as sister, 4 acres 80 rods at the westerly end of the farm. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 12-233.]

This disposition of the estate of Flavius Waterman proves that he left no widow or children. It will be noted that he died at St. Mary's, Camden Co., Ga., having followed his first cousin, Eleazer Waterman [No. 430] to that locality. Some records are found of him there. On 24 Sept. 1807, Gray Fleetwood of Camden County, Mason, appointed Flavius Waterman of said County to receive from the Secretary of State's Office a grant for Lot No. 62 in the 9th District of Baldwin County, and the same date executed, for $5.00, a conveyance of this lot to Waterman. [Deeds, Camden County, G-204, 205.]

The only record of the estate of Flavius found in Georgia is an administration account showing sums paid out in 1812 and 1816, and a balance of $524.15½ due the estate. [Account Book, Estates, &c. (1813-1828), Camden County, p. 16.]

Flavius Waterman was mentioned as Lumber Measurer, Town and River of St. Mary's, 23 Nov. 1805.

158. EBENEZER[5] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 10 Mar. 1733/4, died after 1800; married SYBIL CLARK, born at Lebanon, Conn., 3 June 1734, daughter of Benoni and Hannah (Root) Clark [see ANCESTRY OF SYBIL CLARK in the Appendix].

"1774, Eben Waterman Jr. presented by a grand juror, for profaning the Sabbath in the gallery of the meeting-house in West Society, by talking in the time of divine service in a merry manner, to make sport. Plead guilty—fine 10 s." [Caulkins's History of Norwich, p. 280.]

"Sybbel Waterman" was named as daughter in the will of Benoni Clark, dated 11 Jan. 1762, proved 9 Mar. 1769, and after his death signed a receipt for her portion with her husband Ebenezer Waterman, Jr. [Windham Probate District, File No. 813].

He enlisted 8 May 1775, discharged 10 Dec. following, in the 3d Co.

(John Durkee of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Gen. Putnam); his company was at Bunker Hill. Residence stated as Norwich, he enlisted 5 May 1777 for duration of the War, in the company of Capt. Christopher Ely of Lyme. He was transferred 25 Oct. 1780 to the Corps of Invalids, an organization of partially disabled soldiers capable of limited service. He was a member of this Corps over two years, being discharged 23 Apr. 1783. His name is in a list of married soldiers; also, called "Eben^{r} Jun^{r}," in a list of soldiers 1777-79 for whom arrangements were made for family supplies during their absence; in a list of Town Bounties, Norwich, 1777-79; in a Norwich list of family supplies, 1780, in which he is entered as belonging to the 1st Regt.; and in a Norwich list of family supplies, 1781, in which he is entered as belonging to the Invalid Corps. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 54, 154, 297; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 12-44, 75, 176, 231, 271.]

His name appears in the roll of "the Invalid Regiment of Pennsylvania" as it was discharged, April 1783 [Penn. Archives, Series 5, vol. 4, p. 93].

In Norwich Town Meeting, 17 Dec. 1781, Asa Hyde, Jr., was appointed to provide for Families of Soldiers in the Army among them that of Ebenezer Waterman; and 3 Mar. 1783, Asa Hyde, Jr., was again to provide for the family of Ebenezer Waterman. [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-67, 78.]

He settled in the West Society of Norwich which in May 1786 was incorporated as the town of Franklin. On 12 Jan. 1786, Ezekiel and Ebenezer Waterman, both of Norwich, for £32, sold to Daniel Ellis of Norwich, about 2¼ acres of land with a dwelling house "lying in the West Society in said Norwich near the Meeting House in sd Society and is the same dwelling house where the said Ebenezer now lives," bounded as follows: beginning on the west side of the highway about 2 rods northerly from said house a corner of Abner Smith's land, thence running westerly by said Smith's land about 6 rods, thence southerly by said Smith's land about 5 rods to the land that the said Ebenezer bought of Joshua Lathrop, thence running west 22 deg. north about 8 rods to Joshua Willes land, thence running south 6 deg. west 4 rods thence south 16 deg. west 6 rods thence south 45 deg. west 3 rods, thence south 7½ deg. east 7 rods, the five last mentioned courses are by said Joshua Willes land thence east about 10 deg. north about 19 rods to the New Highway, thence by said way north 8 deg. west 4 rods, thence by said New Highway and by Windham Road north about 14 deg. east about 18 rods to the first corner; witnesses, Silas Hartshorn and Jathliel Peck [Land Rec. Franklin, 1-90]. Recorded 14 Nov. 1787.

Ebenezer Waterman disappears thereafter from the records of Norwich and Franklin. His name is found in the 1790 Census at Rensselaerwick, Albany County, his family apparently consisting only of himself and wife. In the 1800 Census, his name is found at Stephentown, Rensselaer County, with a family consisting of himself and a female, both aged over 45. Stephentown was set off from Rensselaerwick, 29 Mar. 1784.

On 15 June 1797, Elijah Waterman of Freehold, merchant, for £71.3.8, mortgaged a tenement and land in Freehold, 5 acres of #14 in Van Bergen's Patent, to William H. Ludlow of Claverack, Columbia County, merchant. On

22 Feb. 1799, Ebenezer Waterman of Freehold, by his attorney Elijah Waterman, for $100, mortgaged land in Freehold, part of Great Lot #14, to Stephen Miller of Claverack, merchant. [Mortgages, Albany County, 11-134; 12-122.]

Children of Ebenezer and Sybil (Clark) Waterman, born at Norwich:

426+ i. CALVIN[6], b. 17 Jan. 1755; d. 16 Oct. 1840.

ii. LUTHER, b. 11 Nov. 1756; d. 11 Nov. 1777, unm. Luther[6] Waterman enlisted 1 Feb. 1777 for duration of the War, under Capt. Abner Bacon of Canterbury, 4th Regt. (Col. Durkee), Connecticut Line, and was killed at Fort Mifflin, Pa., 14 Nov. 1777. His name is in a list of Town Bounties, Norwich, 1777-79. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 190; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 12-76.] His death is recorded in Norwich (in the family register of his father) as occurring 11 Nov. 1777, but modestly without mention of his war service or death in battle.

427+ iii. EZEKIEL, b. 6 May 1759.

428 iv. RHODA, b. 4 Mar. 1761.

429+ v. ELIJAH, b. 27 Oct. 1764; d. 1834.

430+ vi. ELEAZER, b. 15 Nov. 1768.

431 vii. ADIN, b. 4 Jan. 1770.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-436.

159. FLAVIUS[5] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 17 Aug. 1736, killed at the battle of Wyoming, 3 July 1778; married LYDIA BROWN, baptized at Lebanon (Goshen Church), Conn., 2 Sept. 1744, died (living at Wooster, Ohio, in 1812), daughter of John and ——— (———) Brown. She married second, Charles Collins of Litchfield, Conn.

Flaverous Waterman signed a Brimfield petition, 3 Dec. 1759, for a grant west of Westfield River. [Mass. Archives, 117-547.]

On 22 Nov. 1762, Flavius Waterman, for £165, sold to Ezekiel Waterman, both of Norwich, one-half an acre of land in the West Society [Franklin], on the westerly side of a highway, a dwelling house, saddler's shop, etc., being the same property he lately bought of Jonathan Burley [Norwich Land Records, 16-80].

Jabez Fitch, Jr., of Norwich, wrote in his "Diary" under date of 31 May 1768: "I went over to y[e] Landing & from there up to Bro[r] Rudd's, then over to Capt. Ben: Lothrups, then I went & Catch'd Flavius Waterman on an Exec[n] of M[r] Breed's, & was Plagued with him most of y[e] Night however I got some Sleep y[e] Latter part of y[e] Night at Bro[r] Rudd's" [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 28-168].

After the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, committees were organized in various towns to have the inhabitants sign the "Association," in proof that they would support the patriotic cause. One of these was headed, "New Marlboro, July 11, 1775. Gentlemen: Agreeable to your Resolution of the 29th of May last, we, the Committee of New Marlborough have indevoured

that every individual inhabitant of this precinct should have the offer to sign the Association." The name of Flavius Waterman appears among the signers. [C. M. Woolsey, History of the Town of Marlborough (1908), p. 96.]

In May 1777, "This Assembly do establish Flavius Waterman to be Lieutenant of the 2d alarm list company in the 24th regiment in this State," William Hooker Smith being appointed Captain, and Elisha Blackman, Ensign [State Rec. Conn. 1-271].

On 16 Mar. 1767, John Brown of Lebanon, Conn., conveyed for love and affection to his eldest daughter, Lydia Waterman, two acres of land in Lebanon. On 11 July 1768, Flavius Waterman and Lydia his wife sold for 40 shillings to "our Hon^{d} Father John Brown of Lebanon," the same land. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 10-112; 15-70.]

John Brown of Lebanon, 8 Sept. 1794, "for consideration of the natural affection and good will that I have and bear to & towards my grandson Flavias Waterman of said Lebanon & County aforesaid, now a minor and residing & living with me," conveyed to him 10 acres in the Parish of Goshen, Town of Lebanon. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 17-174.]

John Brown of Lebanon, in his will dated 20 Aug. 1796, proved 20 June 1799 [Windham Probate Files, No. 526], gave to his wife Zeruiah Brown, half of the real estate, livestock, and the use of half his house, "during the time She remains my widow." To son Mason I have given the farm I now live on by deed. To "my Daughter Lydia Collins I give two pounds." To my daughters Lucy Holbrook and Anne Bliss I give the land I bought of Jacob Clark. Wife and son to be Executors. Witnesses: Jonathan Williams, Mary Williams, Adosha Williams. In the same file, the following testamentary document is found:

"I John Brown of Lebanon . . . for divers good Causes and Valuable Considerations Me hereunto Moving have given and Granted, and by these presents do give and grant, unto my granson Flavias Waterman his free Choice of Any Hors kind, that I shall Die Seased of to be his Own property, to his Own proper Use benefit and Behoof. . . ." 8 Sept. 1794. Witnesses, Peleg Thomas, Sally Thomas. Mr. Flavius Waterman appeared 11 June 1799 and "made Choice of a Certain White Mare (now with fold)"—as attested by Peleg Thomas, J. P. There are also receipts, 16 Feb. 1802, from Lucy Holbrook (Mr. Tim^{o}. Holbrook present and approving) and from Anna Bliss to their brother Mason Brown, the widow of John Brown being dead.

Zerviah Brown of Lebanon, in a brief will dated 10 Dec. 1799, proved 20 Mar. 1800 [Windham Probate Files, No. 540], gave "to my two sisters Elizabeth Jonson & Mehitbel Hewet al my Estate Except the Cart to be Equally Divided between them. . . . the Cart I give to my grand son flavious Warterman and I do by these presents apoint flavious Warterman to be the Executr"; witnessed by Jonathan Williams, Eben^{r} West, David WillCox. She signed with her mark (H). Flavious Waterman (so signed) gave bond as Executor, 25 Mar. 1800, with Benjamin Throop as surety.

Mason Brown died in 1827, but his will [Lebanon Probate Files, No. 179]

did not mention his sisters or their children. He gave legacies to his own daughters, and to his son John, the "old farm I received from my father."

John Brown of Lebanon was born 20 Dec. 1714, eldest son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Hyde) Brown, and Ebenezer Brown was a grandson of Major John Mason, Pequot War hero and Deputy Governor of Connecticut. John Brown died 29 May 1799 aged 84 years, 5 months [Lebanon Vital Records, 1-362]. He was admitted to membership in Goshen Church, Lebanon, 15 June 1735.

On 21 Dec. 1789, Charles Collins of Litchfield was allowed guardian to Basset Waterman, a minor 16 years old, son of Flavius Waterman late of Norwich deceased, and gave bond for £100 [Litchfield Probate Files, No. 6147].*

Charles Collins, son of Rev. Timothy Collins, from Guilford, Conn., was born 5 Aug. 1727, and married first, 18 June 1752, Ann Huntington of Lebanon. They had ten children recorded at Litchfield [G. C. Woodruff, "A Genealogical Register of Litchfield," p. 62]. Charles and his first wife are buried in Morris, Conn. "In Memory/of/Mrs Anne Wife of Mr Charles/ Collins Who/Departed this/life April 20th/1787 in the 58th/Year of her Age." "In memory of Mr Charles Collens who/Departed this/Life August the/17th A D 1796 Aged 69 years." [C. T. Payne, "Litchfield and Morris Inscriptions," p. 208.]

Records of the estate of Charles Collins of Litchfield show that on 23 Aug. 1796 Lydia Collins and Nathaniel Goodwin (Administrators) and James Pierpont (surety), all of Litchfield, gave bond. The inventory showed an estate of good size; and in the distribution 41¼ acres and 13 rods, as well as personal property, was set out "To the widow of said deceased," 20 Mar. 1797 [Litchfield Probate Files, No. 1552].

The foregoing proves that Charles Collins, after the death of his first wife in 1787, married a second wife, Lydia. That the marriage took place prior to 21 Dec. 1789, is indicated by Basset Waterman's choice on that date of Charles Collins as his guardian. In view of this, and the mention of Lydia (Brown) Waterman as Lydia Collins in the will of her father in 1796, there can be no reasonable doubt that she was the second wife of Charles Collins.

On 21 Mar. 1797, Lydia Collins of Litchfield quitclaimed to James Pierpont of Litchfield, all her interest in "the real Estate of my late Husband Charles Collins Deceased," the deed being witnessed by Farrand Waterman [Land Rec. Litchfield, 17-411].

The History of Washington County, Ohio, p. 623, states: "In the spring of 1795 the second colony in Watertown township was composed of five young men: William Ford, William Hart, Jacob Proctor, John Waterman and Sherman Waterman. On May 20th, Sherman Waterman crossed the creek to get some bark and was shot from ambush by Indians. He ran toward the house calling for help but unable to reach the opposite side of the creek fell exhausted in the water. William Hart went to his assistance,

* Litchfield Probate Records, Vol. 1, p. 105.

dragging him from the creek. He died the following day. He is buried in the Waterford cemetery. His stone bears the following inscription: 'Memento Mori—1795 Sherman Waterman who was wounded by savages, being shot through the body the 21st and died the 22nd of May 1795, aged 25 years.' . . . John Waterman, brother of Sherman and one of the associates of the block-house company, settled on Wolf Creek in the neighborhood of the old block-house. He came to an untimely end at the hand of his son who was insane. . . . Ferrand Waterman came to the township in 1796. He emigrated from Connecticut with his brothers John and Sherman but remained in Marietta one year before making a permanent settlement." The oldest cemetery in Watertown Township is on the Waterman farm.

It will be noted that Sherman's wounding was on the 21st of May according to the stone, while the History a few lines before states the date as the 20th.

John Waterman, laborer, bought land on 9 Mar. 1795 from Rufus Putnam et al. of the Ohio Land Co., in Washington County on Ohio River in the 4th Township; and on the same date, Sherman Waterman of Marietta, Washington County, housewright, bought from Rufus Putnam 100 acres, lot 22 in the 4th Township, 10th range. Farrand Waterman of Waterford, Washington County, yeoman, bought land from Chester Howe, 10 Jan. 1801. On 15 Mar. 1812, Lydia Collins of Wooster township, Washington County, for $150, sold about 60 acres at Wolf Creek in Wooster, to Ferrand Waterman, and personally appeared ten days later to acknowledge the deed. [Washington County Deeds, 2-75, 78, 79; 7-184; 11-339, 340.]

Proof that Flavius and Lydia Waterman were parents of Parismus, John, Sherman, and David B. Waterman, is found in the records of the Latter-Day Saints; see forward under David Basset[6] Waterman.

Children of Flavius and Lydia (Brown) Waterman:*

433 i. PARISMUS[6], b. 24 Oct. 1762.
ii. CALVINA, b. [say 1765]; m. at Lebanon (Goshen Church), Conn., 18 Oct. 1786, ELIJAH HOWARD, born at Bolton, Conn., 9 Aug. 1759, son of Benjamin and Phebe (Dart) Howard.†
434+ iii. JOHN, b. abt. 1768; d. 1 Sept. 1834.
iv. SHERMAN, b. abt. 1770; d. at Watertown, Washington Co., Ohio, 22 May 1795.
435+ v. FERRAND, b. abt. 1772; d. after 1850.
436+ vi. DAVID BASSET, b. 10 Nov. 1773; d. 21 Aug. 1819.
437+ vii. FLAVIUS, b. abt. 1775.
438 viii. POLLY, b. [say 1777]; m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 20 Jan. 1805, JOHN WALKER.‡

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-416.
H. B. Plumb: History of Hanover Township and Wyoming Valley (1885), p. 104.
Chas. Miner: History of Wyoming (1845), p. 242.

* All are considered proved except Calvina and Polly.

† Calvina[6] is placed hypothetically as daughter of Flavius[5] because (1) she married in Lebanon where her grandparents Brown lived; and (2) David Basset[6], son of Flavius[5], named a daughter Calvina. Being an unusual name, the second consideration is an important one. However, it is possible that Calvina was one of the daughters of Darius[5] [No. 152].

‡ Flavius[7] Waterman, son of David Basset[6] and nephew of Flavius[6], m. in Washington Co., Ohio, in 1820, Polly Walker, b. abt. 1802. The Polly who m. John Walker in 1805 was probably a near relative, and it is difficult to place her except as daughter of Flavius[6].

160. ADONIJAH[5] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 12 Mar. 1738/9, died at Warren, Herkimer County, N. Y., 24 June 1806; married first, MARY ———, born about 1737, died at Lenox, Mass., 5 July 1773, in 36th yr. (gravestone); married second, at Lenox, 15 June 1774, RACHEL BAGG, born , died at Pittsfield, Mass., in 1781; married third, DORCAS (———) TREAT, born 1729?, died , widow of Ashbel Treat.

He served as Private in the 9th Co. (Capt. John Durkee of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch), 1758. He served as Sergeant in the 3d Co. (Maj. John Durkee of Norwich), 1st Regt. (Gen. Phineas Lyman), 20 Mar. to 9 Dec. 1762. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 10-66, 301.]

Mr. Adonijah Waterman, of Lenox, Berkshire County, was a member of the Company of Military Adventurers, which was first organized in 1763. He had served the previous year under Gen. Phineas Lyman, who organized the Adventurers.

"The Two Putnams" (1931) gives the following: "In the summer of 1772, General Lyman returned from England and announced that he had 'obtained at length of the Crown, a Grant of a considerable Tract of land, bounded West on the River Mississippi, North on the River Yasow, between the Latitude 32 and 34.' . . . A call was therefore issued, dated at Hartford and signed by thirteen members . . . for a meeting of the company to be held at the Court House in Hartford on November 18th, 1772. . . . The particular purposes for which the meeting was called were to choose a president or moderator, to choose a committee of twelve to explore the lands granted on the Mississippi river, and to choose a committee to see to it that any money heretofore received from any subscribers and belonging to the company be paid in to the treasurer. * * * Voted, that [a long list of names] . . . Mr. Adonijah Waterman of Lenox, in Berkshire County, and . . . be appointed Receivers of Money for the Company of Military Adventurers."

Adonijah Waterman. Private, Capt. William Francis' Co., Maj. Caleb Hyde's detachment of Militia; entered service 8 July 1777; discharged 26 July 1777; service, 19 days in Northern Department; *also*, list of men who marched from Pittsfield to Fort Edward 8 July 1777, under command of Capt. William Francis, and were dismissed 26 Aug. 1777; service, 7 weeks; *also*, list of mounted men who marched from Pittsfield to Skeensborough 6 Sept. 1777, under command of Capt. John Strong, and were dismissed 1 Oct. 1777; service, 3 weeks 5 days; *also*, Private, Capt. John Strong's Co., Col. John Brown's (Berkshire County) Regt.; entered service 6 Sept. 1777; discharged 2 Oct. 1777; service, 26 days, in Northern Department. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-683.]

According to D. A. R. Lineage Books, 98-67, Adonijah's first wife was Mary Elwell. More recently, the statement has appeared in the *Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, 3-342, that Adonijah's wife was daughter of Samuel and Mary (Jones) Elwell, the information being fur-

nished by a descendant. The will of Samuel Elwell of "South East precinct," Dutchess County, N. Y., made 31 Mar. 1778 [nearly five years after the death of Adonijah Waterman's wife Mary], proved 14 Feb. 1783, mentioned the heirs of his daughter Mary deceased [New York Wills, 12-81]. Samuel Elwell also named a daughter Grissel, and it will be noted that Adonijah and Mary Waterman gave that name to a daughter.*

It was suggested in a query in the *Boston Transcript* that Adonijah's first wife Mary was a daughter of Ezekiel Ashley, and first cousin of Adonijah on his mother's side. The will of Lieut. Ezekiel Ashley of Hartford, dated 28 June 1745, besides naming his wife Hannah and son Ezekiel, contains this clause: "I give unto each of my daughters £5 money, to be paid when they arrive to the age of 18 years, viz., to my daughter Hannah £5 when she shall be 18 years old, and to my daughter Grissill £5 when she shall come to the age aforsd" [Manwaring's Digest, 3-490]. This clause is incompatible with the theory that Ezekiel had a third daughter Mary, for he would hardly have cut off a child of less than ten years with nothing, and Mary's age at death precludes the supposition that she could have been a posthumous child or born at a later date than the will.

Adonijah was licensed an Innholder in Lenox in 1771, 1772 and 1773. [Court of Sessions Record.] He was chosen member of a committee to divide school money and fix bounds of school district, 23 Mar. 1778. [Pittsfield J. R. Book, 2-19.]

On 27 Feb. 1768, Charles Goodrich of Pittsfield, County of Berkshire, Mass., Gentleman, for £30, sold to Adonijah Waterman of Lenox, the east half of lot #24 in the first division of that part of Lenox formerly called Yokuntown; and sold the lot on 17 May 1774 [Land Rec. Berkshire County, 7-743; 11-294]. Adonijah Waterman of Pittsfield, County of Berkshire, husbandman, sold land on the county road leading from Pittsfield to Stockbridge, 15 Jan. 1782 [*ib.*, 14-195]. Adonijah of Lenox bought about 8 acres in the westerly part of Lenox, 14 Feb. 1784, from Nathan and Dorcas Griswold of Manchester, Vt.; and sold 11¼ acres to Ethan Stone on 19 Mar. 1784 [*ib.*, 35-354; 20-303]. To satisfy a judgment against Adonijah Waterman of Lenox, cordwainer, 2 May 1793, execution was levied against the dower interest of his wife Dorcas Waterman in land owned by her former husband, Ashbel Treat of Lenox dec'd [*ib.*, 32-11]. Adonijah Waterman of Caughnawaga, Montgomery County, N. Y., sold land in Lenox, 5 July 1793, and called himself of Fundy's Bay, Montgomery County, 19 Nov. 1795 [*ib.*, 36-256; 38-218].

He was listed in the Census of 1790 in Caughnawaga, Montgomery County, N. Y., his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years of age, 1 male under 16, and 3 females.

Administration on the estate of Adonijah Waterman of Warren, Herkimer

* It has been learned that the Elwell identification was supplied to a descendant by a professional genealogist named Eardeley, but without any positive evidence. It therefore rests on the mere assertion of a deceased genealogist who, despite great capability, is reputed to have been at times over-imaginative in making identifications without supporting evidence.

Co., N. Y., died intestate, granted 24 June 1806 to Roswell and David Waterman. They gave bond for $300, with Alvah Sharp and Elisha Hutchinson as sureties. The inventory, taken by David Waterman in the presence of Allen Wightman and Gerrit Brower, states that Adonijah died 24 June 1806. The administrators were summoned to render an account, 9 Aug. 1815, and Roswell appears then to have been still of Warren and David of Richfield. [Administrations, Herkimer County, B-59.]

Children of Adonijah and Mary (———) Waterman, born at Lenox, Mass.:

439 i. Molly[6], b. 26 Apr. 1767.
440+ ii. Grissel, b. 6 Oct. 1768; d. in 1829.
441+ iii. Roswell, b. 14 Feb. 1770.
442 iv. Lucy, b. 6 Feb. 1772.

Children of Adonijah and Rachel (Bagg) Waterman, born at Lenox, Mass.:

v. Hiel, b. 8 Jan. 1775.
443+ vi. David, b. .

161. Miriam[5] Waterman (*Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 14 Apr. 1741, died [at Alexandra, N. Y., 24 Dec. 1833, by The Tracy Genealogy]; married at Norwich, 12 Feb. 1767, Nehemiah Tracy, born at Norwich, 23 Mar. 1744, died at Pittsfield, Mass., 1784, son of Josiah and Rachel (Allen) Tracy.

Nehemiah Tracy of Ashford, Windham Co., Conn., bought for £26 from Samuel Brown, Jr., of Stockbridge, Mass., sixty acres of land in Lenox (that part formerly Yokuntown), Berkshire Co., Mass., 3 July 1770; deed acknowledged 2 Dec. 1772, recorded 20 Apr. 1776. Evidently the deed was placed on record when Tracy sold the land, for he sold on 20 Apr. 1776 for £110 to Peleg Stone of Lenox. He was then of Lenox, but was of Pittsfield on 4 Feb. 1778 when for £100 he bought from Charles Goodrich of Pittsfield land in that town bounded on land owned by Adonijah Waterman. [Land Rec. Pittsfield Registry, 11-580; 12-450; 19-135.]

James Elderkin of Kings District, Albany Co., N. Y., was appointed Administrator of the estate of Nehemiah Tracy of Pittsfield, Mass., 3 Feb. 1784; the paper was signed by Jonathan Hubby and Miriam Tracy. Certain privileged articles were allowed the widow Miriam, and the realty was ordered sold to pay the debts. The settlement of the estate was delayed, and eventually Edmund Tracy [the eldest son] bought the farm at public sale. The bond for the sale was signed 5 Apr. 1797 by James Elderkin of Norwich, Hampshire Co., Mass., with Edmund Tracy of Pittsfield surety. Among the debts paid was one to Daniel Tracy of Norwich, Conn. The widow's dower was set out, 5 June 1797, signed by Edmund Tracy, Miriam Tracy, and Dosha Tracy. The Administrator's account of James Elderkin contained an item for "Travel from Norwich [Mass.], 30 miles, and expenses." Distribution

to the children was ordered, 6 Sept. 1797; to Edmund Tracy, the oldest son, and to Alanson Tracy, Burrell Tracy, Irene wife of Silas Stevens, Dosha Tracy, Zalmon Tracy, and Ira Tracy. Zalmon and Ira, minors over fourteen, sons of Nehemiah Tracy late of Pittsfield, chose Miriam Tracy for their guardian, 7 Feb. 1797, and she gave bond with Edmund Tracy. [Registry of Probate, Pittsfield, Mass.]

Miriam Tracy bought land from Israel Stoddard, 9 Oct. 1780, which she sold to Oliver Root, 28 Sept. 1782. Edmund Tracy bought the home farm, 1 Sept. 1797, at a public auction held "at the home of the widow, Miriam Tracy of Pittsfield." On 24 Feb. 1798, Edmund Tracy of Pittsfield, yeoman, for $1333, sold to Daniel Weller, Jr., gentleman, 103 acres, being the "farm which my late father Nehemiah Tracy died possessed of"; signed also by Lois Tracy [Edmund's wife]. Edmund had also bought land, 11 Apr. 1794, from George Bennett and Mary Bennett his wife in Pittsfield; Edmund was of Scipio, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Jan. 1799, when he sold the Bennett land to Henry Van Schaack of Pittsfield. [Land Rec. Pittsfield Registry, 13-276; 14-240; 37-486; 31-554; 40-215; 38-678.]

The Tracy Genealogy (1898), by Dr. Evert Tracy, erroneously states the name of Nehemiah's wife as Mary instead of Miriam Waterman; it also states that the Tracys moved to Pittsfield, where he died; and that she died 24 Dec. 1833 at Alexandra, N. Y.

"Merriam" Tracy was head of a family in the census of 1790 at Pittsfield, Mass., with 1 male over 16, 3 males under 16, and 3 females.

Children of Nehemiah and Miriam (Waterman) Tracy:

i. Edmund[6], b. ; res. (1799) Scipio, N. Y.; m. Lois ———.
ii. Alanson, b. 29 Sept. 1771 ["The Tracy Genealogy"].
iii. Burrel.
iv. Irene, b. ; m. Silas Stevens.
v. Dosha.
vi. Zalmon, could not have been born as early as 17 Aug. 1775 [date given in "The Tracy Genealogy"], as he was a minor in 1797.
vii. Ira.

References

Dr. Evert Tracy: The Tracy Genealogy (1898), p. 66.

162. Daniel[5] Waterman (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 6 May 1724, died at Norwich, Vt., 27 Oct. 1798 in 75th year; married at New Concord Parish (Bozrah), Conn., 20 Feb. 1745/6, Ann Ford, baptized at Marshfield, Mass., 9 July 1727, died at Norwich, Vt., 5 June 1803, aged 75, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Ford [see Ford Family in Appendix], a descendant of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*, and also a descendant of Robert[1] Waterman.

Daniel resided until 1747 in his native town, then removed to Mansfield, Conn., where the family lived several years. They moved to Norwich, Vt., where Daniel was a voter of record in 1767.

A soldier under Capt. Joseph Storrs of Mansfield, Conn., he was placed, 10 Aug. 1757, under the command of Capt. Jonathan Rudd of Windham for the relief of Fort William Henry, and served in that militia company for fourteen days. He also served from 22 Apr. to 4 Dec. 1761 in the 8th Co. (Capt. Asa Fitch), 2d Regt. (Col. Nathan Whiting). [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-249, 254; 10-275.]

His father, Daniel Waterman of Norwich, bought considerable land in Mansfield, Conn., in 1747. On 30 May 1747, for £110, he bought 25 acres from Daniel Cross of Mansfield; on the same date, for £110, 26 acres from John Crane of Mansfield; and on 6 July 1747, for £80, 27 acres from Mehuman Stebbens, Andrew Cambell and Ruth Cambell his wife. This was doubtless to provide a home for his son Daniel, Jr., then recently married. On 3 Dec. 1747, Daniel Waterman of Norwich, for love and affection, conveyed to his well beloved son Daniel Waterman of Mansfield, 60 acres. On 20 May 1755, Daniel of Norwich for £600 conveyed to Daniel of Mansfield. Daniel of Mansfield sold several times, his last sale being 15 Mar. 1759 to John Ellis. [Land Rec. Mansfield, 4-516, 518, 593, 606; 5-34, 115, 268, 323, 662, 756; 6-202.]

On 1 May 1766, Daniel Waterman and Ann his wife, of Mansfield, sold 4 acres in Norwich, "that part of John Ford Deceased Real Estate which was By Order of a Court of Probate Set off to her the Said Ann." On 12 June 1773, Daniel Waterman "of Norwich in the County of Glocester & Province of New York" [Norwich, Vt.], conveyed to Ezra Waterman of Bolton, and John Waterman, Jr., of Norwich, Conn., land in the Parish of New Concord [Bozrah] devised to the grantor by the last will of "my Hon^{d} Father Mr. Daniel Waterman late of Said Norwich Deceased"; executed in Lebanon. [Land Rec. Norwich, 17-70; 20-112.]

"When Daniel Waterman located in Norwich, [Vt.], it was in the northeast part of the town (in the Pompanoosuc district) in which locality he, with others, had 'proprietors' rights' of land voted them 'as a consideration for first coming into town and for the burden of first settling said town.' In that section of the town later generations of the family established homes, forming quite a populous community of themselves." [Goddard and Partridge, A History of Norwich, Vt. (1905), p. 249.]

Although over fifty years old, Daniel Waterman saw active service in the Revolutionary War, as did six of his sons. We learn from his son Elisha's pension application that he substituted for Elisha in June 1777 and was in service about two months, being at Mount Independence, N. Y., when it was evacuated, and at the battle of Hubbardton. In the pay rolls, we cannot always be sure whether a reference to Daniel means the father or son of that name.

A receipt given at Thetford 13 Aug. 1777 by Capt. Timothy Bush showing the names of men and the number of horses that went from Norwich to assist the Strafford people in their retreat, includes the names of Daniel, Elijah and Elisha Waterman, for two days' service each. A Pay Roll of Capt. Timothy Bush's Co., Col. Joseph Marsh's Regt., shows that Elijah, Samuel

and Daniel Waterman all enlisted 16 Aug. 1777 and served one month. A return of men and horses employed by Capt. Abel Marsh in carrying flour from Connecticut River to Battenkill for the use of the Northern Army, dated 13 Oct. 1777, includes "Daniel Waterman 1 horse." In the roster of Capt. Timothy Bush's Co. at the time the Enemy came to Royalton, service commencing 16 Oct. 1780 (three days in service, travel 40 miles), the following Waterman names appear: Elisha, Daniel Jr., Levi, James, Samuel, Daniel, and Corporal [Elijah]. A Pay Roll of a company of Militia under the command of Lieut. James Smalley, employed in guarding at Strafford at the time of the Alarm at Newbury, under the direction of Col. Peter Olcott, dated 24 Oct. 1780, includes Corporal Elijah and Daniel Waterman. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 22, 33, 56, 258, 294.]

The gravestones of Daniel and Ann Waterman and others of the family are standing at Pompanoosuc, about five miles from Norwich, Vt. His reads: "In Memory of/Mr. Daniel Waterman/who died/October [-] 1798/ in/the 75th year of his age./So man lieth down and riseth not/till the heavens be no more. (Job, 14, 12.)"

The following group of Waterman heads of families were listed in the Census of 1790 at Norwich, Windsor County, Vt.:

	Males over 16	Males under 16	Females
Daniel	2	2	6
Daniel	2	3	2
Elijah	1	1	4
Elisha	1	2	5
James	1	3	4
Samuel	3	2	3

And at Thetford, Orange County, Vt.:

Levi	1	2	2

These were Daniel[5] Waterman and six of his seven sons. The son John was then unmarried.

The will of Daniel Waterman, of Norwich, Windsor County, Vt., made 31 Aug. 1798, gave to his wife Ann all his moveables and half his dwelling house for life, and after her death to daughters Polly and Elizabeth so long as either of them remain single, his wife also to have the use of two good cows and a riding horse; to sons, Samuel, Daniel, James, Elijah, and Elisha, one dollar each; to son, Levi Waterman, all my wearing apparel; to daughter, Ann Baldwin, one dollar; to two youngest daughters, Polly and Elizabeth Waterman, one dollar each and all that remains of moveables at decease of wife to be equally divided between the three; residue to son John, he to make certain provisions for the unmarried daughters and to pay saleable cattle to the value of £25 to grandson James Baldwin "after his time is out" provided he shall continue to live here until he arrives at the age of twenty-one.

The Census of 1810 lists the following group of Watermans at Norwich, Windsor Co., Vt.:

	males over 45	females over 45	males 26-45	females 26-45	males 16-26	females 16-26	males 10-16	females 10-16	males under 10	females under 10
John			1	2			2	1	3	1
Daniel Jr.					1			2	1	
Daniel	1	1		2	1	1	1		1	
David			1	1	1		1		1	1
Shubel		1			1	1	1			
Dyar					1	1	1		1	
James	1	1		1	1			1	1	
James Jr.			1	1					3	
Elisha	1	1				2				
Elisha Jr.					1	1				1
Isaac			1	1						1
John 2d			1	1			1			2
Elijah	1	1			1	2		1		1

Children of Daniel and Ann (Ford) Waterman, first born at Bozrah, next seven at Mansfield (all eight recorded at Mansfield, Conn.), ninth born at Willington, Conn., youngest born at Norwich, Vt.:

444+ i. SAMUEL[6], b. 15 Feb. 1746/7; a Samuel, names of parents not stated, bapt. at Bozrah, 8 Nov. 1747; d. 29 Aug. 1809.

445+ ii. DANIEL, b. 24 May 1749; bapt. at First Church, Mansfield, 15 Nov. 1749; d. 1 May 1825.

446+ iii. JAMES, b. 20 Sept. 1751; bapt. at Mansfield, 25 Nov. 1751; d. 15 May 1823.

447+ iv. ANN, b. 29 Sept. 1753; d. in 1817.

448+ v. ELIJAH, b. 4 Mar. 1756; d. 29 Apr. 1828.

449+ vi. ELISHA, b. 23 Feb. 1758; d. 17 Feb. 1839.

450+ vii. LEVI, b. 22 June 1760; d. 27 Dec. 1836.

451+ viii. MARY, b. 22 Apr. 1763; d. 11 Nov. 1841.

452+ ix. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Oct. 1765.

453+ x. JOHN, b. 2 July 1768; d. 22 June 1856.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-248.
Dimock's Mansfield Records, p. 191.
Irvin H. Jones, Pittsburgh, Pa., family records, 1934.
M. E. Goddard and Henry V. Partridge: A History of Norwich, Vt. (1905), p. 249.
Willington Vital Records, B-15.

163. BENJAMIN[5] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 May 1726, died at Bozrah, Conn., 9 Mar. 1803 in 77th year (gravestone); married at Norwich, 1 Feb. 1747/8, EXPERIENCE HYDE, born at Norwich, 30 July 1724, died at Bozrah, 15 July 1808 in 84th year (gravestone), daughter of John and Sarah (Haskin) Hyde.

Benjamin and his wife were admitted to the New Concord Church (now Bozrah), 31 Mar. 1754. "Novr 3, 1775 at a Meeting of ye Chh at a preparatory Lecture Mr. Benjamin Waterman was restored to ye Communion and Fellowship of the Chh upon his making good Satisfaction, after several years Suspension." He was added to the standing committee of the church, 28 Feb. 1788. He and his wife, his son Benjamin, and daughter Elizabeth, have stones in the Throop Burying Ground, Bozrah. The son's stone reads: "In memory of/M[r] Benjamin Waterman/Jun[r] who died Sept 25[th] 17/75 in y[e]

23d year of his/Age. A virtuous hope/ful youth, the eldest of/5 sons, 4 of which, with/one daughter who all died/in infancy and lie buried/contiguous. Youth's Monitor/Stop, as you pass by/As you are now so once was I/As I am now soon you will be/Prepare for death and follow me."

Benjamin Waterman took the Oath of Fidelity, 30 Dec. 1777 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-310].

He was listed in the Census of 1790 in New London County, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 5 females; and in the Census of 1800 at Bozrah, 1 male and 1 female aged over 45, 2 females 26 to 45, 1 male 16 to 26, and 1 female 10 to 16.

The will of Benjamin Waterman of Bozrah, made 13 Jan. 1801, proved 9 Apr. 1803, gave to daughters Hannah and Anna, two acres apiece, to be their portion with what they have already had; to two daughters, Lucy and Experience, my dwelling house and one acre of land adjoining and the barn with one acre of land; the rest of the land to my two daughters Lucy and Experience and my granddaughter Mary Calvin Burnet. Wearing apparel to my two sons-in-law, Martin Dewey and Charles Waterman. Charles Waterman of Bolton, Tolland Co., Conn., to be executor. Witnesses: Stephen, Gurdon and Joseph Gifford. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 10-250.]

The two youngest daughters, Lucy and Experience, never married, and are buried in the West Norwich Cemetery in Vermont. Lucy and Experience Waterman conveyed 19 acres, 6 Apr. 1809, from the Estate of Benjamin Waterman, to Otis Freeman and Mary C. Freeman his wife, and in return the Freemans conveyed the same date to Lucy and Experience Waterman, their right in the remainder of said Estate. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 3-140, 141.]

Children of Benjamin and Experience (Hyde) Waterman, born Norwich, Conn., baptized at New Concord Parish [now Bozrah]:

i. INFANT[6], d. 17 Oct. 1748 (church record).
ii. INFANT, d. 30 July 1749 (church record).
iii. INFANT, d. 29 Apr. 1750 (church record).
iv. BENJAMIN, b. 10 Dec. 1751; d. 8 May 1752.
v. BENJAMIN, b. 6 May 1753, bapt. 28 Apr. 1754; d. 25 Sept. 1775 in 23d yr. (gravestone).
454+ vi. HANNAH, b. 5 Oct. 1756,* bapt. 14 Dec. 1755.
455+ vii. MARY, b. 29 May, bapt. 23 July, 1758; d. 14 Feb. 1798.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. 12 Jan., bapt. 9 Apr., 1761; d. 15 Oct. 1775 in 15th yr. (gravestone).
ix. ANNE, b. 25 May, bapt. 31 July, 1763; d. 20 Oct. 1823; m. 11 Apr. 1792, her first cousin, Charles[6] Waterman [No. 461], b. 2 Dec. 1762, d. 12 Nov. 1823, *q. v.*
x. LUCY, b. abt. 1766; bapt. 5 Sept. 1776; d. at Norwich, Vt., 14 May 1851 ae. 85 (gravestone).
xi. EXPERIENCE, b. abt. 1770; bapt. 5 Sept. 1776; d. at Norwich, Vt., 22 May 1851 ae. 81 (gravestone). She was admitted to the Bozrah, Conn., Church, 5 Sept. 1802.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-261, 262, 4.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy, 1-91.
Bozrah Church Records.

* Probably an error of the vital entry for 1755.

164. Mary[5] Waterman (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 Nov. 1731, died there [Bozrah], 10 Apr. 1772; married at Norwich, 28 Jan. 1752 (Lieut.) Jabez Crocker, born at Norwich, 26 Apr., 1725, died there 29 June 1785, son of Jabez and Ruth (Hazen) Crocker.

They lived in that part of Norwich which in 1786 was set off as Bozrah. They attended the Bozrah Church, where the deaths of Lieut. Jabez Crocker, his wife Mary, and their children, Asa, Charles, Ruth, Eunice, and a second Charles, are recorded. All these are buried in the Bozrah Street Burying Ground. Only two of Mary's children survived.

Jabez Crocker married second, 5 Oct. 1773, Elizabeth Talcott of Bolton, Conn. They had four children. Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Hollister) Talcott, was born at Bolton, 24 Feb. 1747/8. She married second, at Bozrah, 30 Dec. 1787, Ebenezer Backus, whose first wife was Elizabeth[6] Waterman, [No. 406], *q. v.*

Jabez Crocker, Jr., was established Ensign of the 6th company or train-band in Norwich, May 1769, and Lieutenant of the same, May 1772 [Col. Rec. Conn., 13-179, 581].

Administration on the estate of Jabez Crocker of Norwich was granted, 2 Aug. 1785, to Elisabeth Crocker and Elijah Huntington, with Benjamin Huntington, Jr., surety. Distribution was made, 14 Apr. 1787, to the Widow; Jabez, eldest son; Oliver, second son; Ammi, youngest son; Eunice, eldest daughter; Mary, second daughter; and Ruth, youngest daughter. [Norwich Probate Files, No. 2972.]

In the vital records, Jabez was called "Ju[r]" at marriage to Mary in 1752 and in the entries of his children from 1765 to 1778; and "Leu[t]" Jabez in the record of marriage to Elizabeth in 1773.

Children of (Lieut.) Jabez and Mary (Waterman) Crocker, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at Bozrah Church:

i. Eunice[6], b. 18 Jan. 1753; bapt. 8 Feb. 1756; d. 7 Jan. 1760 (footstone).
ii. Asa, b. 19 May 1755; bapt. 8 Feb. 1756; d. 4 Jan. 1760 (gravestone).
iii. Charles, b. 5 May 1757; bapt. 19 June 1757; d. 13 Jan. 1760 (gravestone).
iv. Eunice, b. 13 July 1760; bapt. 20 July 1760; m. at Bozrah, 23 Nov. 1786, William Harris.
v. Mary, b. 15 Mar. 1763; bapt. 8 May 1763; m. at Bozrah, 27 Nov. 1783, Arunah Hackley.
vi. Ruth, b. 20 Mar. 1765; bapt. 17 Apr. 1765; d. 2 May 1765 (gravestone).
vii. Charles, b. 11 June 1766; bapt. 15 June 1766; d. 30 June 1778 (gravestone).
viii. Asa (twin), b. 5 May 1769; d. 5 May 1769.
ix. Ruth (twin), b. 5 May 1769; bapt. 5 May 1769; d. 5 May 1769.

Lieut. Jabez and Elizabeth (Talcott) Crocker had children [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Ruth, b. 12 Sept. 1774; bapt. 21 June 1779; m. at Bozrah, 17 Sept. 1797, Rufus Parsons.

2. Jabez, b. 26 Sept. 1776; bapt. 21 June 1779.
3. Dan, bapt. 9 July 1780 (private baptism); d. in 1780.
4. Oliver, b. 20 July 1781; bapt. 26 Aug. 1781.
5. Ammi, bapt. 12 Oct. 1783.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-48, 299, 459.
Bolton Vital Records, p. 35.
Talcott Genealogy, p. 270.

165. ELIZABETH[5] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 8 June 1734, died at Bozrah, Conn., 26 Feb. 1825, aged 92 (church record); married at Norwich, 29 May 1760, SAMUEL ABELL, born at Norwich, 28 Nov. 1733, died at Bozrah, 14 Apr. 1822, aged 89, son of Samuel and Lydia (Gifford) Abell [see GIFFORD FAMILY in Appendix].

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Waterman) Abell, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at Bozrah Church:

i. ASA[6], b. 1 Mar. 1761; bapt. 8 May 1763; d. at Tolland, Conn., 28 Jan. 1831; m. LYDIA ———.* No issue.
ii. IRA, b. 26 May 1763; bapt. 10 July 1763; d. at Bozrah, 1804; m.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Apr. 1766; bapt. 11 May 1766; d. 9 Apr. 1843; m. 21 Sept. 1786, OZIAS BACKUS [No. 173, ii], b. 9 Dec. 1762, d. 27 May 1810, son of Ozias and Lydia (Waterman) Backus, *q. v.*
iv. LYDIA, b. 7 Nov. 1771; bapt. 29 Dec. 1771; m. 28 Feb. 1793, JONATHAN CASWELL.
v. SAMUEL, b. 23 Feb. 1774; bapt. 20 Apr. 1774; d. 25 Sept. 1775.

Records of Children

Estate of Ira Abel of Bozrah, Conn. Bond 12 Apr. 1804 of Asa Abell of Tolland, Adm'r, with John Hyde of Norwich surety. Estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 28.]

Will of Asa Abel of Tolland, Conn., made 1 Dec. 1813, proved 7 Feb. 1831; to wife Lydia, use of real estate for life and to be Executrix; to Asa Abel now residing in Franklin, my nephew, and son of my brother Ira Abel deceased, part of farm; to Lydia Ward, wife of Eliphaz Ward of Tolland, part of farm; to sister Elizabeth Backus, $10; to heirs of sister Lydia Caswell, deceased, $10. Witnesses: Elisha Stearns, Elvira Cobb, Celinda Stearns. Codicil dated 27 Mar. 1817 revoked legacy to Asa Abel and gave it to Ira Caswell, son of sister Lydia Caswell, and to Lura Ward, daughter of Eliphaz and Lydia Ward of Tolland. Witnesses: Elisha, Celinda, and Theodore Stearns. [Probate Rec. Tolland, File No. 4.]

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-343, 527.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 2-1044.
J. H. Bliss: Genealogy of the Bliss Family (1881), pp. 667, 669, 670.
Tolland Vital Records (original), 3-35.

166. REV. SIMON[5] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 3 Jan. 1736/7, died at New York, N. Y., 19 Nov. 1813; married at Wallingford, Conn., 26 July 1764, EUNICE HALL, born at Wallingford, 24 June 1742, died at Plymouth, Conn., 10 Mar. 1813, daughter of Benjamin and Abiah (Chauncey) Hall.

* According to the Bliss Genealogy, he m. Ann Baker; if so, she was a first wife.

He was graduated from Yale College in 1759. His wife's father was Col. Benjamin Hall, nephew of Rev. Samuel (Yale College, 1716), and her mother was Abiah Chauncey, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncey of Stratfield, Conn. (Harvard, 1686), by his second wife, Sarah Wolcott.

"He studied theology, and as early as May, 1761, was preaching in Wallingford, Connecticut, to the New-Light families who had seceded from the First Church after the Rev. James Dana's settlement in 1758, and had organized a separate church in 1759. The New Haven Association of Ministers formally approved of him as a candidate for settlement over these families on June 9, and he was ordained there by the New Haven Consociation with great enthusiasm in the presence of an immense concourse of people, on October 7, 1761. The church-members in his flock then numbered sixty-one, and in December, 1762, they occupied for the first time a meeting-house of their own. The General Assembly constituted them as a distinct society, by the name of Wells, in May, 1763, and he was dismissed on June 7, 1787, after the Church and Society had each declared by vote, on the 3rd of the preceding, that they were unable longer to support him.

"On the 29th of August, 1787, he was installed in Northbury Society, in Waterbury, Connecticut, about twenty miles to the northwest of his former residence. In 1795 this Society was incorporated as a town by the name of Plymouth.

"After a ministry there of twenty-two years he was dismissed on November 15, 1809, when nearly 73 years of age. Political feeling had run high in the Society, and Mr. Waterman as an enthusiastic Federalist had incurred the disapprobation of some influential persons. More general grounds of disaffection for three or four years previously were based on other reasons—such as his alleged petulence and wilfulness. Two hundred and twenty members were received into the church in Plymouth by him,—one hundred and seventy-one of them by profession. His successor in the pulpit, the Rev. Luther Hart (Yale College 1807), has left on record that he was regarded as a good preacher, unusually active in the discharge of parochial duties, and truly devoted to the spiritual interests of his people. On one Sabbath only during his ministry had illness prevented his preaching.

"He was thin in person, very straight, of nervous temperament, active in his emotions, courtly in manner, and uncommonly graceful as a horseman.

"He continued to live in Plymouth after his dismission, but died while on a visit to his youngest and only surviving son in New York City, on November 19, 1813, aged nearly 77 years. His body was carried to Plymouth for burial. . . .

"He was much interested in the early efforts for home-missionary work, and made at least three missionary journeys—one of them in 1774 to Vermont and Northern New York, and another in 1797.

"His sympathies in theology were with the type represented by the Rev. Dr. Bellamy; and he preached the sermon at the funeral of Mrs. Bellamy, who had also been the wife of his own predecessor at Northbury (the Rev. Andrew Storrs).

"He published: Death chosen rather than Life: or, the Upright happy in Death.—A Sermon (from Job VII, 16) Preached in Watertown, December 14, 1787. At the Funeral of the Rev. John Trumbull. . . . Hartford, 1788. 8°, pp. 32.

"He also printed, in the Connecticut Evangelical Magazine, volume 2, for July and August 1801 (pp. 23-27, 60-67): An account of a work of divine grace in a revival of religion in the town of Plymouth, State of Connecticut, in the year 1799." [F. B. Dexter: Yale Biographies, 2-629 to 631, 332.]

Simon Waterman, Clerk, bought land in Plymouth which he was already improving from James Warner of Plymouth, 7 Mar. 1797. He received a grant of water right in a spring, 12 June 1799. He sold, 1 Jan. 1810, to Noah Warner and Amzi Talmadge of Plymouth. On 24 Sept. 1813, Simon Waterman of Plymouth conveyed two pieces of land to Joshua Doolittle Waterman of the City of New York, and the latter sold 21 Mar. 1814 to Daniel Mills of Plymouth, the land "deeded to me by my Father Simon Waterman Deceased." [Land Rec. Plymouth, 1-491; 2-405; 4-154; 5-56, 474.]

Children of Rev. Simon and Eunice (Hall) Dickerman, born at Wallingford, Conn.:

i. Benjamin Hall[6], b. 6 Aug. 1766; d. at Wallingford, 16 Oct. 1778 in 13th yr. (gravestone).

456+ ii. Eunice Hall, b. 26 Nov. 1768; d. 22 Feb. 1809.

iii. Joshua Doolittle, b. 8 Mar. 1771; d. young.

457+ iv. Amanda, b. 8 Jan. 1773; d. 19 Nov. 1839.

458+ v. Philomela, b. 16 Aug. 1776; d. 13 May 1835.

459+ vi. Mary, b. 17 Mar. 1779; d. 5 Sept. 1805.

460+ vii. Simon, b. 22 Feb. 1781; d. 7 Sept. 1813.

viii. Joshua Doolittle, b. 11 Mar. 1784; d. at New Orleans, in 1857, unm. Nathan Crosby's Annual Obituary Notices, vol. 1 (1857), p. 378, gives: "Joshua D. Waterman, New Orleans, La., ae. 73, a native of Connecticut, and for many years a merchant in New York and New Orleans." On 19 Sept. 1814, Aaron Smith of Litchfield mortgaged to Joshua D. Waterman of the City of New York, his homestead in Litchfield, Conn., and Waterman gave a quitclaim to Smith two days later [Land Rec. Litchfield, 27-391; 28-2]. Col. Aaron Smith was husband of his sister Amanda.

References

Wallingford Vital Records (original).
D. L. Jacobus: New Haven Gen. Magazine, 3-703, 8-1955.

167. Ezra[5] Waterman (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 11 Mar. 1739, died at Bolton, Conn., in 1826; married first, at Colchester, Conn., 19 Nov. 1761, Lydia Kilbourn, born at Colchester, 2 May 1739, died there 21 June 1768, in her 30th year, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Skinner) Kilbourn; married second, at East Haddam, Conn., 5 Apr. 1770, Mary Brewster, born at Lebanon, Conn., 15 Apr. 1745, died at Colchester,

11 Apr. 1798, daughter of Daniel[5] (*Benjamin*[4], *Benjamin*[3], *Jonathan*[2], *William*[1]) and Mary (Dimack) Brewster; married third, RHODA ———.

For the ancestry of his first wife, see the Kilbourn Genealogy, by P. K. Kilbourn, 1856, pp. 93, 128. Jonathan Kilborn in his will dated 15 June 1781, proved 7 Feb. 1786, mentioned Charles, the son of his daughter Lydia Waterman deceased.

He served fourteen days in the Militia Co. of Capt. John Perkins of Norwich which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 1757. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-237.]

His first wife is buried in the Kilbourn lot in Colchester, Conn. He lived in Colchester at least from 1761 to 1768, but soon after his second marriage in 1770, after brief sojourns in East Haddam and Coventry, removed to Bolton, Conn., where he remained until his death.

He was of Coventry, Conn., 30 Dec. 1771, when he bought, for £160, from David Talcott of Bolton, 52 acres in Bolton. Of Bolton, he bought 9 acres more there, for £19, from Joshua Talcott, 19 June 1782. [Land Rec. Bolton, 5-120, 552.]

He enlisted 5 Aug. 1778, discharged 21 Sept. 1778, in Capt. Ezekiel Olcott's Co., Col. Chapman's Militia Regt., and was at the battle of Rhode Island, 29 Aug. 1778. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 532.]

The will of Ezra Waterman of Bolton, Conn., dated 15 Mar. 1826, proved 5 Dec. 1826, named his "beloved wife Rhoda Waterman"; daughter Clarissa Waterman; two grandsons, Benjamin Waterman and Ezra K. Waterman; and his granddaughters Anna Waterman, Lydia Waterman, Mary Waterman, and Laura Waterman. Executors, Benjamin Waterman and Ezra K. Waterman. Witnesses, Jacob Fox, W[m] Hunt and Joseph Carver. The daughter Clarissa was to have $100 in land, and the remainder went to the two grandsons who were to pay the granddaughters $25 each. Inventory, 18 Jan. 1827; $1,115.14. [Probate Rec. Andover, Conn., 10-138, 157.]

The will of Rhoda Waterman of Bolton, made 17 Aug. 1831, proved 16 Sept. 1831, gave to her granddaughter Harriet Wheelock wife of William Wheelock, now residing in some part of the State of New York, all my real estate, if she is living at time of my decease; if not, then to my grandsons Daniel B. Waterman and Ezeriah S. Waterman to be equally divided between them; bequests to granddaughters Edna J. Waterman and Phebe A. Waterman. Executor, Jabez L. White, Jr. Witnesses: Jabez L. White, Jr., Harriet Waterman, and Benjamin Waterman. Inventory, $198.86. [Probate Rec. Andover, 11-285, 296.] The Executor sold the realty, 26 Nov. 1832, to William Hunt [Land Rec. Bolton, 11-207].

The Brewster Genealogy (p. 80, No. 52) states that after Daniel Brewster's death and the remarriage of his widow, the family removed from Lebanon to Mansfield, Conn., but does not say who the second husband was. Quite likely, the widow was the Mary Brewster who married at Lebanon, 5 May 1748, John Johnson.

Ezra Waterman was listed at Bolton, Conn., in the 1790 census, his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females. In 1810 his family consisted of 1 male and 1 female over 45, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 2 males and 1 female under 10. In 1820 he had 1 male and 2 females over 45, and 1 male aged 10 to 16.

Children of Ezra and Lydia (Kilbourn) Waterman, born and baptized at Colchester, Conn.:

461+ i. CHARLES[6], b. 2 Dec. 1762; bapt. 1 May 1763; d. 12 Nov. 1823.
ii. EZRA, b. 15 July 1765; bapt. 27 Oct. 1765; d. at Bolton, Conn., 16 July 1776 (gravestone and church record).
iii. CHILD, d. in infancy, 3 June 1768.

Children of Ezra and Mary (Brewster) Waterman, born (except perhaps the first two) at Bolton, Conn.:

iv. LYDIA, bapt. at East Haddam, 17 Mar. 1771; d. at Bolton, 9 June 1791 (ae. 20, consumption, by church record, in 21st year by gravestone).
462+ v. SHUBAEL, b. abt. 1771; d. in 1824.
vi. DANIEL, b. 31 May 1772; d. at Bolton, 23 Apr. 1800 (in 28th year, gravestone). See below.
463+ vii. CAROLINE (twin), b. 26 Apr. 1774.
viii. CLARISSA (twin), b. 26 Apr. 1774; d. 8 May 1832 (aged 56 years, gravestone), unm. See below.
ix. EZRA, b. 16 Oct. 1776; d. 25 Sept. 1778 ae. 1 yr. 11 mos.
x. AZARIAH, b. 6 Mar. 1779; bapt. 14 Mar. 1779; d. 15 Nov. 1780 ae. 1 yr. 8 mos.
464 xi. EZRA, bapt. 30 Dec. 1781; no further record.

Notes

Inventory of the estate of DANIEL WATERMAN of Bolton deceased was taken 29 May 1800; with additions it amounted to $818.61. [Probate Rec. Andover, 2-251, 273.] He had purchased land, 11 Jan. 1798, from John Jones of East Hartford; and Ezra Waterman as Administrator sold 13 Jan. 1802 to Timothy Wales. [Land Rec. Bolton, 7-167, 368.]

The will of CLARISSA WATERMAN of Bolton, Conn., dated 1 May 1832, was proved 21 May 1832. To Ezra K. Waterman, she leaves a writing desk; to Daniel B. Waterman and Azariah S. Waterman, $25.00 each, with small bequests to Phebe A. Waterman, Ednay J. Simons, Lydia Waterman, and Mary Waterman. Job T. Carpenter was appointed executor, and the witnesses were Saul Alvord, Jr., Elijah Fitch, and Eliza M. Carpenter. The inventory included 6 acres, 106 rods of land; whole amount, $239.69; taken at Bolton, 26 May 1832. [Probate Rec. Andover, Conn., 11-452, 483.]

References

Bolton Vital Records.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 83-104; 55-34, 36; 74-46, 358; 54-84, 85, 257, 258, 259; 43-46, 358.
E. C. B. Jones: Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1-80.
Colchester Vital Records (original), 1-40.
Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, 6-123; 2-44.

168. ANNE[5] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 25 July 1742, died at Bozrah, Conn., 29 Aug. 1822; married at Norwich, 28 Apr. 1761, JOHN BIRCHARD, born at Norwich, 30 Sept. 1733, died at Bozrah, 29 Aug. 1799, son of John and Jane (Hyde) Birchard.

"M^r^. John Birchard y^e^ 4^th^. and M^rs^ Ann Waterman both of Norwich were Married together on April 28^th^ 1761:" [Vital Records, 1-426, where the births of seven children are entered].

In the Militia Company of Capt. John Perkins which went to the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757 were John Birchard and John Birchard Jr. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 9-236.]

In the settlement of her father, Daniel Waterman's estate, John Burchard Jr. and his wife Anna Burchard, of Norwich, signed 4 Jan. 1774 with other heirs the agreement to divide lands.

An inventory of the estate of "Mr John Birchard late of Bozrah dec'd" was taken 17 Oct. 1799. Distribution was made, 23 Sept. 1800; to the widow, use of one third, privilege in the house, etc.; "We have also by particular request of John Birchard, Ariel Birchard, Anne Birchard, Asenath Birchard and Clarissa Birchard, set out to them jointly in the whole 30 acres & 82 rods in 2 pieces"; 7½ acres each to Walter Birchard, Samuel Birchard, and Eunice Birchard; to Phebe, with what she has had, 1 acre 76 rods; to the heirs of Mary who is now deceased, 5 acres 4 rods, with what they have before received. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 10-33.]

"John Birchard, Jun. and Ann Birchard his wife owned the Covenant," 9 Jan. 1763, New Concord [Bozrah] Church. John Birchard Jr. was received into full communion, 1 Aug. 1773; Ann wife of Mr. John Birchard was admitted to full communion, 8 June 1783.

John Birchard and Ann his wife of Norwich sold, 23 Feb. 1778, to Samuel Abell Jr., two parcels of land in New Concord Parish, bounded on Waterman land, "laid out to us in the division of the estate of our honored father deceased" [Land Rec. Norwich, 23-75].

On 29 Jan. 1790, Asa Fitch of Bozrah, "In the Name and Behalf of Anne Birchard Widow and Relict of John Birchard late of Bozrah Deceased," for £21, leased to Ezra Birchard of Bozrah all her right of dower during her life. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 1-122.]

Will of Anne Birchard of Bozrah, "widow"; to daughters Asenath Birchard and Eunice Birchard, my two best feather beds; to Clarissa Darrow, a silver spoon marked I B, the initials of her father's name; remainder to daughters Anne, Asenath, Phebe wife of Isaac Johnson, Clarissa wife of Asa Darrow, Junr, and Eunice; son-in-law Isaac Johnson, Executor. Signed at Plymouth [where her brother, Rev. Simon Waterman, lived], 28 Oct. 1808; witnesses, Alanson Atkins, Junia Darrow, and Simon Waterman. Proved at Litchfield, 13 June 1823, on testimony of Alanson Atkins. Isaac Johnson died in 1822, and Gurdon Meech was appointed Administrator. Receipts were given at Bozrah in 1826 by Asa Darrow, Clarissa Darrow, Anne Birchard, Eunice Birchard, Asenath Birchard, Orimel Johnson, Jehiel Johnson, Samuel Johnson, and by Chandler Woodworth as guardian to Benjamin T. Johnson, Hannah Johnson, and Jerusha Johnson. Distribution at Bozrah, 6 June 1825, to Eunice Birchard, Asenath Birchard, Clarissa wife of Asa Darrow, the heirs of Phebe Johnson dec'd, and to Miss Anne Birchard. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 13-300, 502, 503.]

The following inscriptions were found on stones at Bozrah: "Sacred to the memory of/M^r John Birchard who/died Aug. 29th 1799 in/the 69th year of his age./Also two of his children/Mrs. Mary Waterman who/died at Philadelphia Sep^tr/29^th 1793 in the 33^d year/of her age/And/M^r Samuel/Burchard who died at/Savannah Sep^tr 19^th 1805/in the 24^th year of his age." The other: "Sacred/to the memory of/M^rs. Anna wife of/M^r John Birchard/who died/Aug^t 29^th 1822/Aged 79 years". Anna Birchard died 30 Aug. 1822 aged 78, according to Bozrah Church records.

Deeds at Bozrah supply particulars about some of the children and grandchildren, but no conveyance has been found from the children of the daughter Mary (Birchard) Waterman who received a small amount of land from John Birchard's estate. Ariel Birchard of Lebanon conveyed 14 May 1824 to his "Sister" Eunice Birchard of Norwich all right to "the farm that was left by my Father Mr. John Birchard late of Bozrah Deceas^d it being the one fifth part . . . which was set off in the distribution of the Estate of my S^d Father to me & my brother John & Sisters Clarissa, Anne and Aseneth and held in common and undivided by us." Eber Backus of Norwich, guardian to John W. Birchard of Norwich, minor son of "Mr. John Birchard late of Norwich Dec^d," conveyed 16 July 1824 to "Miss Eunice Birchard of S^d Norwich," the right that was left to said John W. Birchard "by Mr. John Birchard late of Bozrah Dec^d the Grandfather of the S^d Minor it being the one fifth part of that lot & buildings . . . which was set off in the distribution of the Estate of the S^d John Birchard . . . to John Birchard the father of the S^d John W. Birchard & Ariel Birchard, Clarissa Birchard, Anne Birchard & Aseneth Birchard." On 12 Aug. 1825, Asa Darrow and Clarissa his wife of Farmington, Conn., sold a fifth of two pieces of land to Anne Burchard, similarly described. On 1 Mar. 1825, Ebenezer Tillotson and Susannah his wife of Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y., quitclaimed to Aseneth and Eunice Birchard of Norwich, their right in two lots of land in Bozrah. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 4-301, 302, 319, 320.]

Children of John and Anne (Waterman) Birchard, born at Norwich, Conn., baptized at Bozrah Church:

i. Mary[6], b. 3 Aug. 1761; bapt. 27 Feb. 1763; d. at Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Sept. 1793; m. at Norwich, 29 July 1782, Ignatius[6] Waterman [No. 414], b. 16 Feb. 1759, d. 5 Sept. 1848, *q. v.*

ii. Walter, b. 9 Nov. 1763; bapt. 25 Dec. 1763.

iii. John, b. 9 Nov. 1763 [*sic*, by Norwich Vital Records, but perhaps repeated by error from Walter's date; John was more likely born in 1766, a few days or weeks before baptism]; bapt. 1 June 1766; m. 8 May 1796, Anne Hyde of Franklin [Norwich Vital Rec. 2-634; Franklin Church Records; Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-674]. They had four children, who were legatees in the will of Mehitabel[4] Waterman, 1813:

I. Joseph Waterman[7], b. 18 Jan. 1798.
II. Asa Hyde, b. 17 Oct. 1799.
III. Hetty Ann, b. 20 Sept. 1803.
IV. John Woodward, b. 18 Dec. 1807.

iv. ANNE, b. 10 July 1768; bapt. 17 July 1768; d. 20 or 21 Oct. 1841 ae. 72 (gravestone; Bozrah Church record). Her will, made 7 Oct. 1841, proved 1 Mar. 1842, gave her property to her sisters Asenath and Eunice Birchard. [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 1125.]

v. ASENATH, b. 25 Oct. 1770; bapt. 9 Dec. 1770; d. at Bozrah, 24 Nov. 1850 ae. 78. Her will, made 7 Oct. 1841, proved 31 Dec. 1850, gave her property to her sisters Anna and Eunice Birchard [Probate Rec. Bozrah, File No. 56].

vi. PHEBE, b. 30 Mar. 1773; bapt. 4 Apr. 1773; "Wife of Isaac Johnson" d. 25 Sept. 1817 (Bozrah Church record); m. ISAAC JOHNSON, b. abt. 1774, d. at Bozrah, 10 Apr. 1822 ae. 48, perhaps son of Isaac and Jerusha (Gager) Johnson. Distribution of Isaac Johnson's estate was made, 10 Apr. 1823, to Oramel, Jehiel Jr., Samuel, Benjamin T., Susanna Tillotson, Hannah Johnson, and Jerusha Johnson; distributors, Elisha Waterman and Chandler Woodworth [Probate Rec. Norwich, 13-287]. Phebe Johnson joined the Bozrah Church, 4 Aug. 1808; Oramel, Susannah, Jehiel, Samuel, and Benjamin Tracy, children of Phebe Johnson, were bapt. at Bozrah, 1 Dec. 1808. An infant of Isaac Johnson d. Oct. 1815. "Ebenezer Tileson & Susanna Johnson" m. 16 Jan. 1820. "1820 Feb^{y} about the 24th Benjamin Johnson was Married to ——— of pine swomp."

vii. ARIEL, b. 7 July 1775; bapt. 9 July 1775; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 6 Feb. 1844; m. at Bozrah, 25 Dec. 1798, LYDIA BIRCHARD. He called himself of Woodstock in his will made 31 Jan. 1844, proved 13 Feb. 1844, but his real estate and grist mill were in Lebanon; legatees, wife Lydia, son Henry W. Birchard, and six other children, Abby Cornelia Birchard, William M. Birchard, Eliphalet Birchard, Lydia Ann Birchard, Marionette Birchard, and Jane Elizabeth Birchard [Probate Rec. Woodstock, File No. 127].

viii. CLARISSA, b. ; m. at Bozrah, 23 Aug. 1807, ASA DARROW, of Farmington, Conn.

ix. EUNICE, b. ; d. at Bozrah in 1859. Her will, made 20 June 1855, proved 26 Apr. 1859, gave her property to her nephews, Samuel, Orimel, and Jehiel Johnson [Probate Rec. Bozrah, File No. 57].

x. SAMUEL, b. abt. 1782; d. at Savannah, Ga., 19 Sept. 1805 (gravestone).

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-426, 634.

169. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 13 Jan. 1744/5, died at Orange, Vt., 23 Dec. 1830; married at Norwich, 12 Dec. 1765, MARY FITCH, born at Norwich, 20 Jan. 1740/1, died 29 Jan. 1831, daughter of Dr. Peletiah and (second wife) Elizabeth (Choate) Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY in Appendix].

For his wife's Brewster ancestry, see Brewster Genealogy (1908), vol. 1, p. 70, No. 35.

John Waterman, Jr., was made freeman, 8 Sept. 1767 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-302]. He was known in Norwich as junior to distinguish him from Capt. John[5] Waterman [No. 190].

On 24 Jan. 1768, John Waterman and his wife Mary owned the Covenant at Bozrah Church, and their children were baptized there. He was called John Waterman, Jr., in the vital statistics recording his children.

On 12 Jan. 1770, John Waterman 2d and wife Mary Waterman sold to Stephen Fitch, all of Norwich, Conn., 6 acres in the East Society of Norwich, bounded by lands of Benajah Fitch, James Fitch, and Stephen Fitch himself, "it being all the land set out to sd Mary in the division of the estate of her brother Walter Fitch. [Land Rec. Norwich, 19-179.]

At the time of the Revolutionary War, Nehemiah Waterman and John Waterman, 2d, were on the committee for Class 20, March 1782. [Town Meetings, Norwich, vol. 4.]

He is identified as the John Waterman who served as a Private in the Co. of Capt. Benajah Leffingwell of Norwich, 1777, 20th Conn. Regt. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 620, 644]; and was undoubtedly the John Waterman, 2d, who was a Grenadier under Capt. Nehemiah Waterman, Jr., Provisional Regt., 1782 [*ib.*, p. 588].

"Belonging to the minute men in the Revolution he left his plough in the furrow and his team unyoked in the field and saw nothing more of them for two years. Never drank a drop of spirits until obliged to do so mixed with gunpowder to increase as they thought his bravery. Saturday afternoon was always set apart for preparation for the Sabbath." [Family statement transmitted to C. C. P. Waterman.]

He was listed in New London County in the 1790 census, his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females. He removed to Orange, Vt., in 1795. He and his boys built a log house on the bank of the southeast branch of the Wineoske, twelve miles southeast of Montpelier, and a few years later built a farmhouse in which he lived until his death.

John Waterman Jr., his Ear Mark viz: a hollow Crop on Top of Each Ear and a Cross Slit the underside of the Right Ear. 31 Mar. 1774. ["Alphabet for Marks," Norwich, Conn., p. 66.]

A notice appeared in the *Norwich Packet*, Monday, 11 Dec. 1778, repeated 4 Jan. 1779:

Norwich New Concord Dec. 4, 1778

STRAYED from the subscriber on the night of the 10th inst, a black cow, about eight years old, had some white on her back and face. Whoever will return said cow to the subscriber, shall be well rewarded for their trouble. John Waterman

Administration on the estate of John Waterman of Orange, Vt., was granted at the request of the widow, 21 Jan. 1831, to Dyar Waterman of Orange, who gave bond with Daniel Waterman. The estate was small; among the accounts was $44.00 due to Mary Waterman for nursing and board. [Probate Rec. Orange County, 12-107, 108.]

Children of John and Mary (Fitch) Waterman, first six born at Norwich, Conn., all baptized at Bozrah Church:

465+ i. LUCINDA[8], b. 19 Dec. 1766; bapt. 14 Feb. 1768.

ii. MARY, b. 6 Nov. 1768; bapt. 1 Jan. 1769; d. at Washington, Vt., 11 Jan. 1858 ae. 90, or 7 June 1858 (family record).

466+ iii. DYER, b. 10 Nov. bapt. 30 Dec., 1770; d. 23 Mar. 1857.

467+ iv. DANIEL, b. 1 Mar., bapt. 11 Apr., 1773; d. 1 Dec. 1839.

468+ v. JOHN, b. 4 May, bapt. 18 June, 1775; d. 13 Oct. 1808.
469+ vi. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Oct., bapt. 7 Dec., 1777; d. 30 Apr. 1855.
470+ vii. ELIAS, b. 22 Apr., bapt. 4 June, 1780; d. 24 Feb. 1849.
471+ viii. BENJAMIN, b. 16, bapt. 17, Oct. 1784; d. 18 Sept. 1863.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-438.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 113-21, 22; 135-153.
Family records, Harrison B. Waterman, St. Louis, Mo., 1936.
Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

170. ELISHA[5] WATERMAN (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 18 Oct. 1733, died (before 15 Sept.) 1764, unmarried.

He enlisted as Sergeant in the Company of Capt. Roger Billings of Preston, Conn., 26 Aug. 1755, for service in the French and Indian War, and was discharged 26 Nov. 1755. E. Waterman appears as Lieut. in Major Nathan Payson's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt., enlisting 26 Nov. 1755, and the roll adds after his name, Captivated 21 Apr. In the latter half of December, the First Lieutenant, Noah Grant, assumed command of this company, which was stationed as a garrison at Fort Edward. Elisha Waterman was commissioned 2nd Lieut. in the army, March 1756, in the 2nd Regt., 2nd Co. He was captured with Major Dyer, 21 Apr. 1756, was carried to Canada, later taken to England, and was exchanged 21 Jan. 1758. [Conn. Colony Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-77, 78, 83, 267; 10-376. Col. Rec. Conn. 10-472.]

May, 1758, "Upon the memorial of Elisha Waterman of Norwich, shewing to this Assembly that his son Elisha Waterman was appointed a lieutenant in the forces raised by this Colony in the year 1755, and ordered to remain at Fort Edward and parts adjacent thro' the winter season, to keep garrison &c. and that in April 1756, was made a prisoner by a French party and carried to Quebeck, and while there a prisoner under necessitous circumstances obtained money of Col. Peter Schyler to the amount of £79 18 s. 0 d. New York currency, and in order to repay said Schuyler drew an order on the Hon[ble] Thomas Fitch, Esq[r], for that sum, said order drew in favour of Col. John Dyar to be improved by him to pay said Schyler, but said order not being answered and said Schyler not yet paid, and praying this Assembly to grant him said sum in order to pay said Schyler: Resolved by this Assembly, that the sum of forty pounds lawful money be granted to said Waterman out of the treasury of this Colony, in order to enable him to pay said Schuyler said sum lent his son at Quebeck, and the Treasurer is hereby order'd to pay said sum of forty pounds accordingly, taking his receipt therefor." [Col. Rec. Conn. 11-154.]

March 1759, "Upon the memorial of Elisha Waterman jun[r] of Norwich, shewing to this Assembly that he was a lieutenant in the service of this Colony in the year 1756, and while in that service was taken prisoner and carried to Canada and from thence sent to England, during which time [he] borrowed large sums of money of Col. Peter Schuyler and others, to support him while

in captivity and pay the charges of sickness &c.; praying this Assembly to grant him a proper sum out of the public treasury to enable him (with the forty pounds already granted) to pay said sum borrowed, and likewise grant his wages during said time, as per memorial on file &c.: Resolved by this Assembly, that said Waterman shall have the sum of twenty pounds lawful money paid him out of the treasury as a grant on said memorial, and the Treasurer is hereby ordered to pay the same accordingly, taking his receipt for the same." [Col. Rec. Conn. 11-240.]

Probate Court held in Norwich, Sept. 15, 1764, Andrew Waterman, administrator on the estate of Lieut. Elisha Waterman certified that all the estate which he had been able to discover, "is only £120-2-9 ¾ in money which I have received in the hands of Jabez Huntington, Esq., in cash." [Probate Rec. Norwich, Journal 3-67.]

At a Probate Court held at Norwich, 24 Apr. 1771, an additional inventory of the estate of Lieut. Elisha Waterman late of Norwich, dec'd, was presented to the Court by Andrew Waterman Junr of Norwich, administrator, "viz: to Cash Received of Major Gorham as wages Due to sd Deceased £9-00-00

To cash Rec'd as Prize money upon the Reduction of the Hannah 12- 4- 0

Total £21- 4- 0"

Signed, Andrew Waterman. [*ib.*, 4-368, and p. 39, reverse.]

Elisha Waterman was commissioned, 25 Sept. 1761, 1st Lieutenant in the Rangers, in the regular British forces [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 49-293].

171. Cyprian[5] Waterman (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 11 May 1735, died ; married about 1758, his cousin, Elizabeth Pember, baptized at First Church, New London, Conn., 5 Sept. 1736, died , daughter of Thomas and (second wife) Elizabeth (Hackley) Pember* [see Pember Family in the Appendix].

He probably settled in New London at the time of his marriage, and was living there on 13 Feb. 1760, when he bought 10 acres of land, for £8, from Samuel Williams "alias Calkins" of New London; also, 3 Mar. 1761 when for £40 he with Jonathan Freeman bought 10 acres from the same, at the same time reselling the former purchase of 10 acres to Williams for £8; and on 9 July 1774 with Daniel Smith he sold the second purchase to Isaac Chapel [Land Rec. New London, 16-250; 18-10, 36; 20-128]. He was called of New London, 24 Apr. 1771, when he appeared as a legatee of his father's estate. He had seven children baptized in New London between 1759 and 1775.

* Possibly she was the "Elizabeth Waterman of New London" who married at the First Church, Wethersfield, Conn., 8 Nov. 1784, Hosea Goodrich, though the identification is to be doubted. No other Elizabeth Waterman of New London is known to whom this marriage is likely to apply. Elizabeth widow of Ebenezer[4] Waterman would then have been 82 years old if living.

On 5 Feb. 1776, Cyprian Waterman of New London, Conn., for £13.6, sold to Manassah Leach of New London, right to three parcels of land in Norwich, now improved by mother Sarah Waterman [Land Rec. Norwich, 22-11].

After this date, he and his family mysteriously disappear, and have not yet been located.

Children of Cyprian and Elizabeth (Pember) Waterman, baptized at First Church, New London, Conn.:

472+ i. LEMUEL[6], bapt. 2 Sept. 1759.
473 ii. LEBBEUS, bapt. 5 Oct. 1760.
474 iii. ELISHA, bapt. 20 June 1762.
475 iv. ELIZABETH HACKLEY, bapt. 18 Jan. 1768.
476 v. THOMAS, bapt. 18 Jan. 1768.
477 vi. ZIPPORAH, bapt. Sept. 1772.
478 vii. EZEKIEL, bapt. 8 May 1775.

References

New London Church Records.
F. W. Bailey: Early Connecticut Marriages, 3-20.

172. (CAPT.) ANDREW[5] WATERMAN (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 18 May 1737, died at Lebanon, Conn., 16 Feb. 1822; married at Norwich, 11 Sept. 1759, ELIZABETH FITCH, born at Lebanon, 11 Aug. 1736, died at Lebanon, 25 Mar. 1821, daughter of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Vetch) Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY in the Appendix].

"This Assembly do establish Andrew Waterman to be Ensign of the 10th company or trainband in the 12th regiment in this Colony," May 1772 [Col. Rec. Conn. 13-584]. "This Assembly do establish Andrew Waterman to be Lieutenant of the 10th company or trainband in the 12th regiment in this Colony," Mar. 1775 [Col. Rec. Conn. 14-396].

He was in service nineteen days (wages, £2.14.3) at the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 1775, as Lieut. in the Company of Capt. James Clark of Lebanon. He was Lieut. of the 5th Co. (Capt. Jeremiah Mason), 1st Regt. (Col. James Wadsworth), which was stationed at Cambridge, Mass., during the Winter of 1775-6. In Sept. 1776, he was Capt. of his own Company, under Col. Obadiah Hosford at West Chester, N. Y. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 15; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-5, 134, 159, 160.]

In Nov. 1776, Ephraim Carpenter was appointed Captain of the 2d Co., 4th Battalion, raised for continental service, and was replaced by Andrew Waterman. In Dec. 1776, "This Assembly do establish Andrew Waterman to be Captain of the fifth company or trainband in the 12th regiment in this State." [State Rec. Conn. 1-69, 137.]

Andrew Waterman was called of Lebanon, 1 May 1764, when he purchased from Dijah Fowler 8 acres partly in Lebanon and partly in Norwich. He bought from Isaac Fitch of Lebanon, 17 Aug. 1771, the fourth part of a grist mill which had belonged to Isaac's father Nathaniel Fitch, deceased. He had previously bought, 6 Oct. 1769, from Ezekiel Fitch, his interest in a grist mill

on Deep Brook in Lebanon; and still earlier, 11 Jan. 1769, with Elias Fitch and Aaron Peabody as partners, had bought a mill in Lebanon from Nathan Stark of Colchester. On 15 Mar. 1771, he bought a quarter acre adjoining his dwelling from Joseph Peabody, Anne Peabody, Anson Peabody, and Lucy Peabody, all of Lebanon; and 19 June 1772, over 4 acres in the same locality from Aaron and Lucy Peabody. He also sold to Aaron Peabody, the same date, 4 acres adjoining the Peabody dwelling. On 31 Aug. 1778, he bought from Elias Fitch of Norwich a third of a grist mill and a third of half an acre "lying in Goshen in s[d] Lebanon;" and 8 July 1782 he bought from John Adam Parks his interest in a grist mill on Deep Brook. He sold two-thirds of a sawmill and two-thirds of half an acre in "Goshen in Lebanon," 28 Sept. 1778, to Daniel Yeomans of Lebanon. He purchased more land in Lebanon, 10 Feb. 1789, from Roswell Peabody of "King District, County of Columbia," N. Y. He bought from Isaac Williams of Lebanon, 1790; sold to Agrippa Smith of Preston, 1793; bought from Nathaniel Beard of Lebanon, land in the Third Society, 1801; bought from Daniel Yeomans of Lebanon, 1807, half of a half acre and saw mill in Goshen Society, Lebanon, partly in Norwich, Elisha Waterman buying the other half. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 10-165; 11-99, 101, 102, 305; 12-192, 194; 13-57, 190, 151; 15-74; 16-56, 389; 19-279, 280, 281.]

On 18 Apr. 1792, Andrew Waterman of Lebanon sold to Rev. Jonathan Murdock some land which he had inherited from "my Hon[d] Father Mr. Elisha Waterman" in Bozrah, Conn. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 1-314]. His death is recorded at Lebanon, but not the births of his children. The family lived in Goshen Society in Lebanon, and are buried in the Goshen Burying Ground. Andrew and Elizabeth Waterman owned the Covenant at the "Goshen" church 11 Apr. 1762.

He was a Selectman of Lebanon, 1791 to 1796 inclusive.

He was listed in the 1790 census at Lebanon, Conn., his family consisting of 3 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 3 females. In 1800, at Lebanon, his family was 1 male and 1 female over 45, 1 male between 26 and 45, and 1 male and 2 females between 16 and 26. In 1810, at Lebanon, his family was 1 male and 1 female over 45 years, 2 males and 2 females between 26 and 45, 1 male between 10 and 16, and 1 female under 10. In 1820, his family consisted only of himself and wife.

The will of Andrew Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., made 27 Sept. 1819, proved 4 Mar. 1822, made bequests to wife Elizabeth Waterman; to grandson Ezra Fitch Waterman, $500 when he is 21 years of age; to granddaughter Sarah Ann Waterman, $100 when 18; remainder of estate to son Elisha Waterman of Lebanon, he to pay the legacies. In the inventory of his estate, he is called "Captain." [Probate Rec. Windham, 17-341.]

The will of Elizabeth Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., made 31 July 1812, proved 31 July 1822; to grandson Ezra Fitch Waterman, $100 when he is 21 years of age; to granddaughter Sarah Ann Waterman, $100 when 18; remainder of estate to son Elisha Waterman, he to be executor [*ib.*, 17-271, 272].

Receipts were given at Lebanon, 19 Oct. 1827, by Ezra F. Waterman and Sarah Ann Davis and her husband, George Davis, for the legacies left them by their grandfather and grandmother [*ib.*, 17-272, 340].

Waterman Brook is a small river in the extreme southern part of Lebanon, where it runs along the highway from Colchester to Yantic, and the name of the brook has been placed on a marker. Some of the Lebanon Watermans had several mills there in the early days.

The following inscriptions are from stones in Goshen Cemetery, Lebanon, Conn.:*

In Memory of/Capt. Andrew Waterman/who died/Feb. 16, 1822/ and/his wife/Mrs. Elizabeth/who died/March 25, 1821/aged 84 years.

A Revolutionary stone was also set up to his memory by the State in 1930.

In Memory of/Mr. Andrew Waterman Jr/who died/April 25, 1811/Aged 41 years.

Elisha Waterman/died March 30, 1857/Aged 79.

Betsey Waterman/died/May 4, 1862/Aged 71

Elisha Waterman/son of/Elisha & Betsey Waterman/Died/May 19, 1845/Aged 34 [should be 1855]

In/Memory of/Andrew/son of Elisha & Betsey Waterman/who died/March 25, 1853/ Aged 19 [probably should be 1833]

James F. M./son of/Elisha & Betsey Waterman/July 20, 1820/Feb. 9, 1898

Elizabeth F. Waterman/wife of/N. C. Saxton/Aug. 30, 1815/June 3, 1898

Children of Andrew and Elizabeth (Fitch) Waterman, baptized at Lebanon (Goshen Church), Conn.:

i. ELIZABETH[6], bapt. 18 July 1762; apparently d. young.
ii. EZRA F., bapt. 21 Oct. 1764; apparently d. young.
480+ iii. ANDREW, bapt. 10 Sept. 1769; d. 25 Apr. 1811.
iv. BETSEY, bapt. 16 Feb. 1772; "Miss Betsey" d. at Lebanon, Mar. 1811 ae. 30 [*Conn. Courant*, Hartford, 27 Mar. 1811].†
v. SARAH, bapt. 10 July 1774; apparently d. young.
481+ vi. ELISHA, b. 1 Oct., bapt. 5 Oct., 1777; d. 30 Mar. 1857.

References

Hurd's History of New London County, Conn., 1882, pp. 520 *et seq.*
Modern History of New London County, Conn., 1922, 2-27, 28.
O. D. Hine: Early Lebanon (1880), p. 126.

173. LYDIA[5] WATERMAN (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 12 Mar. 1740/1, died there [Bozrah], 18 Oct. 1779; married first, at Norwich, 1 May 1760, OZIAS BACKUS, born at Norwich, 27 Mar. 1739, died there 25 Jan. 1764, son of Josiah and Love (Kingsbury) Backus; married second, 13 Aug. 1765, JESSE BIRCHARD, born at Norwich, 1 Sept. 1736, died at Bozrah, July 1809, son of John and Mary (Baldwin) Birchard. Jesse Birchard married second, 12 May 1785, Ruth Kennedy, born 14 Sept. 1743.

Ozias Backus served 15 days with the Militia Company of Capt. John Perkins which went to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 1757 [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-236].

* Copied September 1931 by Laura McCall of Lebanon, Conn.

† The age stated is incorrect, unless there was a younger, second Betsey, born about 1780; the same statement is found in the *Conn. Herald*, 25 Mar. 1811.

The following inscription is found on a gravestone at Norwich: "In memory of Ozias/Backus son of Josiah/Backus and Love/His Wife & Husband/to Lydia Backus/Daughter to Elisha/& Sarah Waterman/who died Jan. 25/1764 in the 25/year of his age." And at Bozrah: "In memory of M^rs/Lydia Burchard wife/of M^r Jesse Burchard/who Died the 18th of Oct^r 1779 in the/39^th year of her age."

Distribution of the estate of Ozias Backus, late of Norwich, deceased, was made, 27 Sept. 1779, "to the late widow Lydia Backus Late Widow and Relict of sd Deceased (now the wife of Mr. Jesse Birchard)" and "To Nabby Backus the only daughter and to Ozias Backus the only son" [Probate Rec. Norwich, 6-541].

This Jesse Birchard was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. In the D.A.R. Lineage Books, 11-80, Lydia Waterman was mistakenly given as the daughter of William Waterman and Margaret Tracy; and William Waterman (1710-1789) was said to have been in the Revolutionary War, but he was too old to have taken the part claimed. William's daughter Lydia was born the same year as this Lydia (Elisha's daughter), but died in 1800 unmarried, leaving her estate to her brother and two sisters.

The will of Jesse Birchard of Bozrah, dated 8 July 1809, proved 11 July 1809, mentioned "son Jesse Birchard living in the State of Pennsylvania, who is now with me and has been a number of weeks," to whom he left all estate real and personal except one half of the wearing apparel; to son Jabez Birchard, one half of the wearing apparel; I have already given my two daughters Lydia and Mary their portions [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-301].

Children of Ozias and Lydia (Waterman) Backus, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. NABBY[6], b. 30 Dec. 1760; d. at Norwich, 3 Mar. 1781; m. at Bozrah, 14 Oct. 1779, THOMAS HUNTINGTON, b. at Norwich, 28 Oct. 1757, d. in Vermont. Her stone at Bozrah reads: "In Memory of/M^rs Nabby wife/to M^r Thomas G./Huntington who/died March 8^th/1781 in y^e 21^st/Year of her age." Her only child was Backus, bapt. 12 Feb. 1781, d. 8 July 1781. Thomas Huntington m. again and had children. The "Huntington Family Memoir" and other authorities state erroneously that Thomas Huntington's wife Nabby was daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Clark) Backus. Thomas and Nabby his wife gave a deed 19 Jan. 1781 in which she was called "Daughter of Ozias Backus late of Norwich dec'd," and conveyed land from her grandfather Josiah Backus [Land Rec. Norwich, 23-487].

ii. OZIAS, b. 9 Dec. 1762; d. 27 May 1810; m. 21 Sept. 1786, ELIZABETH ABELL [No. 165, iii], b. 21 Apr. 1766, d. 9 Apr. 1843, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Waterman) Abell, *q. v.* He was a private in Capt. Nehemiah Waterman's Co., 20th Regt. Militia, 9 July 1779; and was in Col. S. B. Webb's 3d Regt., Conn. Line, 6 Feb. to 31 Dec. 1781. "In Memory of Mr Ozias Backus a Soldier of the Revolution who died May 27, 1810, aged 48." [Perkins, "Old Families of Norwich," p. 18.]

Children of Jesse and Lydia (Waterman) (Backus) Birchard:

iii. LYDIA, b. 17 Dec. 1768; probably m. at Bozrah, 25 Dec. 1788, ISRAEL BIRCHARD.

iv. Jesse, b. 14 Dec. 1770; m. at Franklin, 4 Nov. 1797, Harriet Smith of Franklin [Franklin Vital Rec. 1-76].

v. Mary [Molly], b. 25 July 1773; d. at Columbus, N. Y., 10 Sept. 1840; m. at Franklin, 20 Feb. 1796, Josiah Tracy, b. at Norwich, 7 May 1772, d. at Honesdale, Pa., 3 Apr. 1844, son of Josiah and Margaret (Pettis) Tracy. They settled in Franklin, Conn., and later removed to Columbus, N. Y. [Tracy Genealogy (1898), by Dr. Evert Tracy, p. 72.]

vi. Jabez Avery, b. 29 Nov. 1775; probably m. at Bozrah, 31 Jan. 1799, Polly Downer.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-138, 380, 106, 382.
Mary K. Talcott: Kingsbury Genealogy (1904), p. 212.
Huntington Family Memoir (1863), pp. 141, 208.
M. E. Perkins: Old Families of Norwich, p. 13.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 40.

174. Uriah[5] Waterman (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 9 Feb. 1744/5, died (not found); married at Norwich, 14 Oct. 1766, Ann Abell, born at Norwich, 11 June 1747, baptized at First Church, Norwich, 23 June 1747, died between 1787 and 1793, daughter of Capt. Joshua and Anne (Backus) Abell.

On 19 June 1768, "Uriah Waterman and Anne Waterman his wife owned the covenant" [Bozrah Church records]. He was made freeman, 13 Apr. 1772 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-305].

Isaac Abell, Uriah Waterman and his wife Anne, Joseph Chapman and his wife Elizabeth, and John Huntington Jr. and his wife Abigail, all of Norwich, Conn., for £4.9.6, on 30 Apr. 1774 sold land next to the Baldwin lot to Elijah Backus, Esq., our four-fifths of 27½ acres of land in Norwich. [Land Rec. Norwich, 21-324.]

On 9 Apr. 1787, Uriah Waterman and wife Anne of Norwich, Conn., sold to Benjamin Huntington, land in Bozrah, Conn. (formerly New Concord Parish), which was formerly the property of Samuel Backus dec'd, and is described in the distribution of his estate, free of incumbrance excepting the life estate of Capt. Joshua Abell. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 1-16.]

Distribution of the estate of Jedediah Abel late of Lebanon was made at Norwich, 25 Nov. 1793. "Said deceased having left no children and at this present time having no widow [*sic*!], distribution was made to Joshua Abell the Eldest Brother of said deceased"; "To the heirs of Anne Waterman dec'd, who was wife of Uriah Waterman of Norwich, and a sister of sd deceased, viz: Uriah, Roger, Luke, Clarissa and Lucretia, the children of said Anne, a piece of land containing 2¼ acres and 25 rods, for them to hold jointly, lying next to land set off to Joshua abovesd" etc.; to Rufus Backus Abell, a Brother; to the heir of Isaac Backus, dec'd, a Brother, viz. Elijah Abell the only son and representative; to Jerusha Williams, wife of Thomas Williams of Norwich; to Lois Downer wife of Abraham Downer of New Windsor, Vt.; to Elizabeth Chapman, wife of Joseph Chapman, to Abigail, wife of John Huntington, Jr., and to Eunice Birchard, wife of Gideon Birchard, all of Norwich, Conn. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-549, 544.]

The Hyde Genealogy (1-206) listed the children of Uriah Waterman as Uriah of Albany, N. Y., Anson of Plattsburgh, N. Y., and Luke of Peru, N. Y.; but this is corrected by the above record, and Anson of Plattsburgh was a proved son of Ezekiel Waterman [No. 157], *q. v.*

He was listed in New London County, Conn., in the 1790 census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, and 2 females.

The children of Uriah should of course have conveyed their interest in the approximately 2½ acres which came to them from the estate of their uncle Jedediah Abel. Deeds have been found from Roger Waterman, 23 Mar. 1799, and from Lucretia (Waterman) and her husband David Stone, 11 Dec. 1808 [abstracts of which will be found under No. 483 and No. 486]. The purchaser was Elisha Tracy of Norwich, and on 18 Nov. 1812 Tracy bought for $7.00 from Clarissa Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., "all Right and title . . . to a certain piece or parcel of land Situated in said Norwich Containing about half an Acre being land formerly belonging to Dyar [Jedediah] Abel of said Norwich and came to me by my honored Mother & being all the land which came to me by my Mother"; witnesses, Elisha Johnson, Elisha Waterman. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 35-365.]

The same price, $7.00, was paid to the Stones for their share, and 20 s. [about $5.00] had been paid to Roger Waterman. No conveyances have been found from Uriah, Jr., or Luke, yet the five children were joint owners, and the fact that Clarissa in 1812 sold a half acre (a fifth of the whole 2½ acres) indicates that all five children survived. The value of the property being small, it is possible that Uriah, Jr., and Luke allowed their interest in it to lapse, or possibly they gave deeds which Elisha Tracy did not bother to record.

Children of Uriah and Ann (Abell) Waterman, first recorded at Norwich, Conn., first three baptized at Bozrah Church:*

482+ i. URIAH[6], b. 31 May 1767; bapt. 3 July 1768.
483+ ii. ROGER, bapt. 19 Mar. 1769; d. 3 Jan. 1832.
iii. LUKE, bapt. 24 Feb. 1771.
iv. CLARISSA, b. (no record); living in Lebanon, Conn., unm., in 1812; see above.
486+ v. LUCRETIA, b. (no record).

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-377.

175. ELIZABETH[5] WATERMAN (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 19 Sept. 1747, died ; probably married at Bozrah, Conn., 15 Nov. 1775, JOHN PARTRIDGE.

Not traced.

176. SARAH[5] WATERMAN (*Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 6 Nov. 1751, died there [East Society], 6 July 1784; married at Norwich [Bozrah], 20 Oct. 1774, SOLOMON GID-

* Possibly Anne, bapt. at Bozrah 28 Feb. 1773, was also a child of Uriah; no known Anne in the family exactly corresponds; if so, she d. young.

DINGS, born at Norwich, 7 Sept. 1754, died at Preston, Conn., 14 June 1827, son of Capt. Nathaniel and (second wife) Martha (Corning) Giddings. He married second, 3 Mar. 1785, Ruth Wight, born 18 May 1762, died at Preston, 15 Dec. 1836, daughter of Jabez and Sarah ( ) Wight.

Solomon, both wives, and two of his children, are buried in the Long Society Burying Ground. Long Society was originally part of Norwich, but in 1786 was annexed to Preston. The Giddings inscriptions from stones in this yard are as follows:

"In memory of/Solomon Giddings Esq.,/who died/June 11, 1827,/in the 73 year of his age. /Also of/Andrew Giddings,/son of/Solomon & Sarah Giddings,/ who was lost at sea/Sept. 1804,/in the 21 year of his age."

"In memory of/Sarah Giddings/wife of/Solomon Giddings/who died/July 6, 1784,/in the 32 year of her age/Also of/Woodbury Giddings/son of/Solomon & Sarah Giddings/ who died at Havannah Aug 19, 1799,/in the 24 year of his age."

"In/Memory of/Mrs. Ruth Giddings,/Relict of/Solomon Giddings Esq.,/who died/ Dec. 15, 1836,/Aged 74 years."

The will of Solomon Giddings of Preston, Conn., was dated 3 June 1827, and the witnesses made oath to it, 16 July 1827. To "the sons of my son James Giddings, the farm he now occupies in the town of Herrick, in Pennsylvania," upon condition that he and his wife shall be maintained out of the improvement and profits of said farm during their natural lives and that on their decease it shall go to their sons provided these sons pay to my son Levi, thirty dollars. Jabez had helped to pay for the Penn. farm. To daughter, Betsey French, $30; to daughter, Lucy, $5; to my granddaughter, Andromache Avery, $5; to my Executors, $130, which sum shall be paid by the two eldest sons of my son James, when they arrive at 21 years. My dwelling house and the lot north of the road adjoining where I now live, together with the lot opposite, shall be set off to my widow apart from her thirds, and at her decease to go to my daughters Sally, Patty, and Mary Ann, and to my sons, John and George, in common. To said three daughters, $200 each to be paid by my three sons, Jabez, John, and George. Rest of my estate to my three sons, Jabez W., John, and George, the first and last to be Executors. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 14-45, 59, 60.]

Children of Solomon and Sarah (Waterman) Giddings:

i. WOODBURY[6], b. 7 July 1775; d. 19 Aug. 1799.

ii. LEVI, b. [say 1777]; d. in Indiana in 1841; m. 16 Sept. 1804, BATHSHEBA DEMING, who d. in 1812, dau. of Jabez and Lucy (Stoddard) Deming. Two children.

iii. BETSEY, b. 12 Aug. 1779; d. 18 July 1854; m. at Norwich, Conn., 28 Dec. 1806, CAPT. CHARLES FRENCH, b. at Norwich, 4 May 1778, d. 30 Jan. 1837, son of Daniel and Desire (Williams) French. He commanded a Company in the War of 1812. They lived in Norwich until 1833, then removed to Brockport, N. Y. Ten children.

iv. JAMES, b. 29 June 1780 [1781?]; d. at Herrick, Pa., 26 Dec. 1863; m. in 1802, LUCY DEMING, b. 17 June 1783, d. 18 June 1861. Twelve children.

v. ANDREW, b. 3 May 1783; lost at sea, Sept. 1804; m. CATHARINE ANDRUS. (Widow Catharine "Giddens" m. at Norwich, 17 Oct. 1819, Samuel Bailey, and d. 8 Oct. 1820.) Child:

I. Andromache[7], m. (1) Moses Avery, b. at Groton, Conn., 19 Nov. 1799, d. at Ledyard, Conn., 29 Jan. 1824; m. (2) ——— Chapman, a lawyer, of Baltimore, Md.

Children of Solomon and Ruth (Wight) Giddings [not in the Waterman line; for complete details, see *The Giddings Family*]:

1. Jabez Wight, b. 30 Aug. 1787.*
2. Sarah, b. 24 Oct. 1789.
3. Lucy, b. 4 Feb. 1792.
4. John, b. 18 Dec. 1795.
5. Martha, b. in 1798.
6. George, b. 3 Mar. 1801.
7. Mary Ann, b. 24 Dec. 1805.

References

M. S. Giddings: The Giddings Family (1882), pp. 189, 190, 192 to 198.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-490; 2-645 to 647.
J. K. Deming: Deming Genealogy (1904), p. 51.
E. M. and C. T. Avery: The Groton Avery Clan (1912), 1-399.

177. (LIEUT.) THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 12 Aug. 1734, died there 22 May 1773; married at Norwich, 24 May 1759, EUNICE FRENCH, born at Norwich, 24 July 1739, died there 17 Mar. 1808, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (White) French [see FRENCH FAMILY in the Appendix].

Thomas Waterman and wife owned the Covenant at the First Church, Norwich, 1 Nov. 1761.

He served fifteen days in the Company of Capt. John Perkins of Norwich, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 1757. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-236.]

The Hyde Genealogy says that Thomas was drowned in 1773 while washing sheep.

He was commissioned Ensign in the 1st Regt., regular British forces, 9 July 1762, and Lieutenant in the same, 11 Mar. 1763 [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 49-293].

Administration on his estate was granted, 3 Aug. 1773, to Asa Waterman, with Asa Waterman Jun[r] as surety. The inventory amounted to £363.5.11. Distribution was made, Apr. 1783, to Wid[w] Eunice Waterman, Erastus the only son, Lucy the eldest daughter, Eunice the second daughter, and Caroline, the youngest daughter. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 4-92, 96; 5-11 to 13; 7-273 to 276; File No. 11,231.]

Distribution of the estate of Mrs. Eunice Waterman late of Norwich, deceased, was made 4 June 1817 to Mrs. Eunice Backus, wife of Eber Backus, to Mrs. Lucy Bostwick, to Erastus Waterman, and to Mrs. Caroline Barlow,

* The marriage of Jabez Giddings of Preston to Lydia Alden at Stafford, Conn., was reported in the *Connecticut Herald*, issue of 30 June 1812.

"the youngest daughter," each receiving land and household articles. Inventory of the estate, taken 2 Mar. 1817, amounted to $511.79. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-434, 490, 491.]

The following inscriptions are from stones in the Old Burying Ground in Norwich. "Here Lyes y^{e} Body/of M^{r} Thomas Wa/terman, Son to M^{r}/Asa & Lucy Waterma^{n}/he was Drowned/May 22^{d}:A D 1773 in/y^{e} 39th year of his/Age." "In memory of/Mrs Eunice Waterman/relict of/Mr. Thomas Waterman/who died/March 28th 1808/aged 68 years."

In the new part of the burying ground: "In/Memory of/Erastus Waterman,/who died/March 16, 1850,/aged 77 years."

Eunice Waterman was listed in New London County in the 1790 census, her family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, and 2 females.

Children of Thomas and Eunice (French) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., and baptized at First Church, Norwich:

i. Azariah^{6}, b. 3 Apr., bapt. 1 Nov., 1761. The *Hyde Genealogy* states that he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and on the Jersey prison ship; upon his exchange, he d. of smallpox, unmarried, soon after his return home. His name is in the list of prisoners compiled from British War Dept. Records [British Prison Ship (1888), p. 58, col. 2].

487+ ii. Lucy, b. 22 Sept. 1763; d. 19 Sept. 1830.

iii. Eunice, b. 15 Jan. 1765, bapt. 26 Jan. 1766; d. 3 Sept. 1746 in 82d yr. (gravestone); m. 24 Nov. 1791, Eber^{7} Backus [No. 406, i], b. 10 Oct. 1767, d. 30 May 1845 in 77th yr. (gravestone), son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth^{6} (Waterman) Backus, *q. v.*

488+ iv. Caroline, b. 25 Mar., bapt. 4 June, 1769.

v. Erastus, b. 19, bapt. 28, Mar. 1773; d. at Norwich, 16 Mar. 1850, unm. Eber Backus and Erastus Waterman of Norwich, sold land in Franklin to Silas Hartshorn, 25 Dec. 1807. They bought land together, 18 Oct. 1806, and 15 Dec. 1807, from the Executors of the Estate of Dr. Theophilus Rogers. [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-343, 323.]

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-398; 2-576.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy, 1-108.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, pp. 34, 143.

178. Lucy^{5} Waterman (*Asa*^{4}, *Thomas*^{3}, *Thomas*^{2}, *Robert*^{1}), born at Norwich, Conn., 15 Jan. 1736/7, died there 21 Nov. 1762; married at Norwich, 18 Jan. 1762, Matthew Adgate, born at Norwich, 13 May 1737, died at Chesterfield, N. Y., 1 Mar. 1818, son of Matthew and Hannah (Hyde) Adgate.

Matthew Adgate contracted a second, third, and fourth marriage. He removed to Canaan, N. Y., and then to Chesterfield, N. Y., where he died. His son, Hon. Asa Adgate, married Anna^{7} Waterman [see under No. 230]. Lucy's gravestone in Norwich Town Burying Ground bears this inscription: "In memory of Lucy/wife to M^{r} Matthew/Adgate Jun^{r} &/Daugh^{r} to M^{r} Asa/& M^{rs} Lucy Waterma^{n}/who died Nov 21st/1762 in y^{e} 26 year/of her age leaving/an infant 10 days/old who died y^{e} 5th/of Jan^{r} following."

Child of Matthew and Lucy (Waterman) Adgate, born at Norwich:

i. Asa Waterman[6], b. 10 Nov. 1762; d. 7 Jan. 1763.

References

R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-131.
Mary E. Perkins: Old Families of Norwich (1900), p. 6.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 76.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-389.

179. Mary[5] Waterman (*Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 19 Apr. 1739, died there 2 Sept. 1780; married at Norwich, 28 Jan. 1761, (Capt.) Jedediah Hyde, born at Norwich, 24 Aug. 1738, died at Hyde Park, Vt., 29 May 1822, son of Rev. Jedediah and Jerusha (Perkins) Hyde. He married second, 1781, Elizabeth (Brown) Parker, born at Stonington, 1751, died at Hyde Park, Vt., 28 Nov. 1825, widow of David Parker, and daughter of Humphrey and Mary (Fanning) Brown.

Jedidiah Hide was appointed, Apr. 1775, 1st Lieutenant, under Capt. William Coit, 6th Regiment (Col. Samuel Holden Parsons), Conn. Colony Troops [Col. Rec. Conn. 14-429]. He was appointed Captain, Conn. State Troops, Oct. 1776 [State Rec. Conn. 1-13].

Lieut. Jedediah Hide, from Norwich, served twelve days at the time of the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 1775. As Lieut. in the 4th Co. (Capt. William Coit), 6th Regt. (Col. Parsons), he participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June 1775, and was discharged Dec. 1775. In 1776 he served as Captain in the 22d Continental Regt. (Col. Samuel Wyllys). He was commissioned Captain, 1 Jan. 1777, resigned 31 July 1777, in the 4th Regt., "Connecticut Line." In 1818, he was a pensioner, living in Vermont. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 19, 58, 74, 107, 183, 639.]

Mr. Hyde had eight children by his first wife, seven by his second.

Children of Capt. Jedediah and Mary (Waterman) Hyde, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Jedediah[6], b. 5 Nov. 1761; d. at Burlington, Vt., on his way home from a session of the Legislature, 24 Nov. 1824; res. Pawlet and Grand Isle, Vt.; m. 10 Nov. 1783, Elizabeth Friot, b. at Albany, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1765, d. 27 Mar. 1842.

ii. Jerusha, b. 24 Oct. 1763; d. at Crown Point, N. Y., Aug. 1850; res. Hoosick, N. Y.; m. Capt. James Barnet, b. 19 Nov. 1748.

iii. William, b. 11 Sept. 1765; d. at Colchester, Vt., 2 Aug. 1828; res. Grand Isle and Colchester, Vt.; m. Sarah Stark, b. 10 June 1763, d. at Westford, Vt., 5 Oct. 1846.

iv. Arunah Waterman, b. 11 Sept. 1768; d. at Rutland, Vt., 8 July 1816; res. Castleton, Vt., and Hebron, N. Y.; m. 6 Oct. 1790, Sarah Kilborn, b. at Litchfield, Conn., abt. 1772, d. at Housatonic, Mass., 18 May 1849.

v. Mary, b. 3 July 1770; d. at Castleton, Vt., Sept. 1835; m. Enos Westover, of Hoosick and Troy, N. Y.

vi. Deborah, b. 21 Mar. 1772; d. at Hoosick, N. Y., 31 Mar. 1849; m. Feb. 1790, Simeon Sweet, b. at East Greenwich, R. I., 17 Nov. 1768, d. at Hoosick, N. Y., 17 July 1845.

vii. Thomas Waterman, b. 5 Apr. 1774; res. Hoosick, N. Y., and (1862) Sudbury, Vt.; m. at Hoosick, 11 June 1797, Clarissa Carlton, b. 4 May 1780, living 1862.

viii. Pitt William, b. 29 Dec. 1776; d. at Sudbury, Vt., 29 May 1823; m. (1) 19 Oct. 1796, Mary Kilborn, b. 15 Nov. 1778, d. at Sudbury, Vt., 3 Mar. 1813; m. (2) 19 Nov. 1813, Rebecca (Sherman) Gaige, b. 4 Mar. 1786, living 1856.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-148, 403.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-115, 485 to 506.
The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, 6-194.

180. (Capt.) Asa[5] Waterman (*Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 1 May 1743, died there 25 Jan. or 26 Feb. 1789;* married at Providence, R. I., 20 July 1777, Anne (Cook) Sterry, born at Providence, 23 Feb. 1752, died at Barrington, R. I., 5 Apr. 1837, daughter of Gov. Nicholas and Hannah (Sabin) Cook of Providence, and widow of (Capt.) Robert Sterry. She married third, 9 July 1790, Amariah Lilley.

Asa served in the French and Indian War, as a Private in the 3d Co. (Maj. John Durkee), 4th Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch), 1760, and he seems to have been Clerk as he wrote the muster roll; he was Sergt. the following year, in the 3d Co. (Maj. John Durkee), 1st Regt. (Gen. Phineas Lyman), serving from 6 Apr. to 4 Dec. 1761; and he appears again as Private in the same company and regiment, from 12 Apr. to 9 Dec. 1762. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 10-216, 241, 303.]

He kept a journal of his service in 1760: Chronicle of the Campaign 1760, against the French in Canada.

At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety, 14 Dec. 1776, "His Honor the Governor is desired to give orders and to permit Mr. Andrew Huntington and other commissaries to transport pork and flour out of this State to the State of Rhode Island, to be delivered into the hands of Col. Champion, Capt. Jared Tracy or Asa Waterman jun[r], for the use of the Connecticut troops in service in that State." At a meeting, 10 Sept. 1778, "Mr. Asa Waterman, commissary of purchases for the continental army," was mentioned. "On motion by Cap. Asa Waterman, that he has purchased a farm in the State of Rhode Island &c., for liberty to drive four cows from this State to put upon said farm, and on consideration is granted," 27 Mar. 1780. [State Rec. Conn. 1-88; 2-117, 511.]

Pension Files, W 21577. On 17 June 1837, there appeared in Court in Bristol County, R. I., the surviving children of Asa Waterman and his widow, Anna S., namely: Grindel Chase and wife Lucretia, and Ann Watson, widow, all of Barrington, said County; Asa Waterman of Dighton, Mass.; and Amariah Lilley of Barrington. Asa Waterman, Junr., of Norwich, son of Asa Waterman, and Anna Sterry, daughter of Nicholas Cook, Esqr.,

* Although the age stated on the monument of Capt. Asa[5] Waterman of Norwich is incorrect, there is no question as to his identity. His brother Arunah Waterman was surety on the bond of his widow as guardian to his children; and after his death, land was divided which was owned in common by Arunah Waterman and the heirs of Capt. Asa Waterman. Yet he has been erroneously identified with Col. Asa[5] Waterman [No. 83] in *The Compendium of American Genealogy*, 6-607.

of Providence, were joined in marriage, 20 July 1777, by Joseph Snow, Pastor of Congregational Church of Providence. The children testified that their mother had married their father at Providence, R. I., when he was a Commissary in the U. S. Army, stationed at Providence. This soldier had served as such at Cambridge and at Providence from 1775 to 1780. He died at Norwich, Conn., 26 Feb. 1789. On 9 July 1790, his widow (their mother) married Amariah Lilley, who died 25 Jan. 1821, at Barrington. Their mother remained a widow thereafter until her death in Barrington on 5 Apr. 1837, and they asked arrears of pension due her. Lucretia Chase, Ann Watson, and Asa Waterman, children of the first marriage; and Amariah Lilley, a child of the second marriage. A certified copy showed the marriage at Norwich of Mr. Lilley to Mrs. Waterman; and Eber Backus of Norwich, aged 69, testified to the inscription on Asa's stone. Benjamin Crowell sent documentary proof of service. "Capt. Asa Waterman, Dep'y Commissary of Purchases." Letters of Asa Waterman, one dated 6 Mar. 1779 relating "the coming trial of Mr. Sessions to be held on 11th inst.," the other dated 18 June 1779 relating to provisions.

He was buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground, where his gravestone bears the following inscription: "In memory of Cap^{t}/Asa Waterman/ who departed this/life Feb^{r} 26th A D/1789 in y^{e} 50th/Year of his age/Death is uncertain/yet most sure/sin is the wound/Christ is the cure." A private mortality list of Norwich for the year 1789, in possession of the New Haven Colony Historical Society includes "Cap^{t} Asa Waterman aged 46 Consumption" under date of 25 Jan. 1789. He was actually in the 46th year of his age.

On 14 Apr. 1789, Mrs. Anne Waterman was appointed guardian to the six children (named) of Capt. Asa Waterman of Norwich deceased; Arunah Waterman, surety [Court Rec. Norwich, 4-129].

The inventory of the estate of Capt. Asa Waterman was taken May 1789, and included one right in the Township of Enos Burg in the state of Vermont; one right in the schoolhouse (place not stated); total, £1690.17.9, debts £921.1.3 ¼. Certain land in Bozrah, until then held in common, was divided, 2 Mar. 1790, between Arunah Waterman and the heirs of Capt. Asa Waterman. The widow's dower was set out to her at Norwich, 26 Apr. 1790, and included land on Wauwecus Hill lying partly in Norwich and partly in Bozrah. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-306, 311 to 314, 345.]

Asa Waterman and Anna his wife bought land in New London, Conn., 18 Sept. 1784, from James Munro of Providence, R. I. [Land Rec. New London, 25-57].

The Huntington Papers contain several references to Asa Waterman, including letters written by him [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 20-9, 58, 77, 90, 91, 131]. One which he wrote to Joshua Huntington from Providence, 15 Nov. 1777, reads in part:

> Dear Sir: I rote you conserning the Duck & Ozenbriggs since which Capt. Thomas Fanning past through this Towne he saw your Father and Likewise I saw him he said the Duck must be provided he Believed at any price—Therfore I Advised with Gen^{l} Huntington he Thought Best to procure it Accordingly I have sent the Duck by my Brother Orannah which cost £54 per Bolt which is £162 for the Three Bolts. The Ozenbrigg I have not sent as it appeared to me to be so very Dear, [etc.].

"M^{r} Mariah Lilley & M^{rs} Anne Waterman the widow of Capt. Asa Waterman both of Norwich were Married together on the 9th July 1790

Amariah the Son of Amariah Lilley and of Anne his Wife was born April 9th 1791"

The son Amariah Lilley, of Barrington, R. I., married 15 Aug. 1815, Huldah B. Kingsley of Swansea, and had five children recorded at Barrington [Arnold's Vital Rec. of Rhode Island, 6, Barrington, pp. 13, 31].

Mrs. Waterman's father, Nicholas Cooke (1717-1782), was Governor of Rhode Island, 1775-1778. She was married to her first husband, Robert Sterry, at Providence, 27 Oct. 1771 [*ib.*, 2, Providence, p. 178].

On 29 Feb. 1808, Matthew Watson of Barrington, Bristol Co., R. I., and Lucretia Watson his wife, "Seized in fee in right of Sd Lucretia of one undivided fourth part of two Several Tracts of Land . . . (one in Norwich, Conn., and the other in Hyde Park, Vt.) . . . which said tract we hold as tenants in Common with John Watson & Ann his wife Asa Waterman & Nicholas Waterman of said Barrington Which Said Lucretia, Ann, Asa & Nicholas are children and Heirs at Law of Asa Waterman late of Said Norwich Deceased," gave power of attorney to Asa Waterman. John Watson and Ann his wife of Barrington also gave power of attorney, in like terms. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 3-110, 111.]

Children of Asa and Anne (Cook) (Sterry) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn.:

489+ i. Lucretia[6], b. 29 Apr. 1778.
490+ ii. Ann [Nancy], b. 9 Feb. 1780.
iii. Robert Sterry, b. 9 Nov. 1781; d. at sea, from yellow fever, on passage home from Tortola, in 1799 [*Providence Gazette*, 7 Dec. 1799].
491 iv. Timothy, b. 30 June 1783; d. *s. p.* before 1808.
492+ v. Asa, b. 24 Aug. 1785; d. 1 May 1861.
493 vi. Nicholas Cook, b. 15 Nov. 1787.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-553, 500.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy, 1-109.
Arnold's Vital Rec. of Rhode Island, 14-389, 390; 16-176.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 34.

181. Arunah[5] Waterman (*Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 24 Apr. 1749, died at Johnson, Vt., 27 Aug. 1838; married at Norwich, Conn., 24 Jan. 1771, Hannah Leffingwell, born at Norwich, 19 Jan. 1749, died at Johnson, 22 Dec. 1812, daughter of John and Hannah (Edgerton) Leffingwell.

Arunah Waterman served in the War of the Revolution; was in Capt. Johnson's Co. of minute men; in 1777, he was assistant commissary of purchases, baggage master, etc.

He was made freeman, 14 Sept. 1773 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-305].

About 1800 the family moved to Johnson, Lamoile County, Vt., where he was a Justice of the Peace, and a member for several years of the Vermont Legislature. It is said that he adhered to ancient principles, simple manners,

and old customs, grandfather to the whole village, and wearing to the last, the long waistcoat, small clothes and shoe buckles of a former generation. [Hurd's History of New London County.]

"Arunah Waterman acted as assistant commissary to his brother, Capt. Asa, in the Revolutionary War. He was attached to a company of Minute Men liable to be called into service at a moment's notice. He had charge of the baggage and ammunition wagons at the attack and burning of New London by Arnold. In the fall of 1781, while engaged in slaughtering and packing provisions for the army, he was taken with smallpox, communicated to him by his nephew, Azariah, just returned from the Old Jersey Prison Ship at New York. He had a severe case, and barely survived; his family having been inoculated passed through it very favorably.

"The old house in which Arunah Waterman and his wife lived in Norwich, Conn., when their fifth child, Judge Thomas Waterman of Johnson, Vt., was born Jan. 5, 1781, [quoting from a letter written by the said Judge Waterman, 4 Mar. 1872, when 91 years old], was an upright building with a large stone chimney, the fireplace being nearly ten feet wide with a granite mantle, the upper side forming a shelf inside the chimney, on which they usually placed articles subject to frost. This house had been used as a Garrison House in the time of the Indian wars, and was glazed with diamond-cut glass and set with lead, which was removed during the Revolution and the lead run into bullets. After Arunah moved to Vermont, the old house was torn down, and in removing the mantle piece, a large number of French Crowns were found secreted in one corner of the mantle piece, supposed to have been placed there in the time of the Indian Wars for security." [John Asa[8] Waterman.]

He was listed in New London County, Conn., in the 1790 census, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 5 males under 16, and 5 females. In 1800 he was of Norwich, his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female over 45 years, 1 male between 26 and 45, 2 males and 2 females between 16 and 26, 2 males between 10 and 16, and 1 female under 10.

"Being a proprietor in the town of Hyde Park, Vt., he left Norwich with his family in Feb. 1801, with an ox team, and a horse team. In a hogshead on one of his teams, covered with a nondescript assortment of articles, he took with him four thousand Spanish-milled dollars. He was seventeen days on the road, arriving at Hyde Park, Vt., March 4, 1801, the day Thomas Jefferson was inaugurated President of the United States, and expected to settle on his own lands in Hyde Park, but only remained there about one month. He then purchased the farm partially cleared in Johnson, Vt., on which Jonathan McConnell first located, and built mills where Johnson village has since grown up. He took possession of the Johnson farm, April 1, 1801, where he lived until his death, Aug. 27, 1838. This family was remarkable for their longevity —his father Asa died at 77, Arunah in his 90th year, and the average age of his nine children was 76. Judge Thomas Waterman of Johnson, the last survivor, attained the greatest age of 94 years." [John Asa[8] Waterman.]

In the Census of 1810 for Johnson, Franklin Co., Vt., he was listed as

"Runa Waterman," his family consisting of 2 males and 1 female aged over 45 years, 1 male aged 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 2 females under 10.

The Hartford Courant, issue of 26 Jan. 1813, reported the death at Johnson, Vt., of Mrs. Hannah Waterman, aged 63, "wife of Arunah Waterman, Esq., formerly of Norwich, in this state."

Children of Arunah and Hannah (Leffingwell) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn.:

494+ i. ASA[6], b. 2 Dec. 1772; d. 2 Nov. 1860.
495+ ii. HANNAH, b. 14 Apr. 1774; d. 9 Jan. 1813.
496+ iii. LUCRETIA, b. 25 Apr. 1776; d. 13 Dec. 1848.
497+ iv. ARUNAH, b. 8 Nov. 1778; d. 31 Jan. 1859.
498+ v. THOMAS, b. 5 Jan. 1781; d. 13 Feb. 1875.
499+ vi. FANNY, b. 21 Feb. 1783; d. 30 Nov. 1857.
500+ vii. AZARIAH, b. 2 May 1785; d. 23 Oct. 1862.
501+ viii. JOSEPH, b. 13 Aug. 1787; d. 7 Aug. 1867.
502+ ix. LUCY, b. 18 July 1793; d. 3 Mar. 1874.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-481.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-109, 110.
D. H. Hurd: History of New London County (1882), p. 521.
The Leffingwell Record (1897), p. 73.
John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.

182. NEHEMIAH[5] WATERMAN (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 24 Oct. 1736, died at Bozrah, Conn., 18 Oct. 1802; married at Colchester, Conn., 24 Dec. 1760, SUSANNA ISHAM,* born at Colchester, 14 Feb. 1738/9, died at Bozrah, 9 Mar. 1825, daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Swift) Isham.

Nehemiah and Susanna Waterman owned the covenant in the Bozrah Church, 19 Sept. 1762, and were received to full communion, 3 Nov. 1764.

"This Assembly do establish Nehemiah Waterman jun[r] to be Captain of the sixth company or trainband in the 20th regiment in this Colony," May 1775 [Col. Rec. Conn. 15-44]. Nehemiah Waterman, Jr., took the Oath of Fidelity, 13 Apr. 1778 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-310].

He had active service in the Revolutionary War. A payroll is preserved of Nehemiah Waterman's Co. in the 20th Regt., on a tour of duty to New London, 9 July 1779. He was Captain of men detached from the 20th Regt. of Militia to serve three months in a Regt. commanded by Col. Nathan Gallup in Gen. Tyler's Brigade, to cooperate with Count D'Estaing, 9 Nov. 1779, discharged 29 Nov. following. His Company was called out at the time of Arnold's attack on New London, 6 to 8 Sept. 1781. Capt. Nehemiah Waterman Ju[r] is listed with others detached 19 Sept. 1782 from the 20th Regt. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 555, 556, 579, 588; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-207, 209.]

He was town clerk of Bozrah and left a family record there which has been of great help in correctly placing the various members. At a meeting

* Bailey's "Early Connecticut Marriages," 7-112, enters on this date the marriage of *Hezekiah* Waterman to *Joanna* Isham, from Westchester Church records in Colchester. This is an error.

of the Proprietors of Norwich, 30 Dec. 1805, a committee of the proprietors was chosen, which included Nehemiah Waterman and Elihu Hyde for Bozrah. He served in the Conn. House of Representatives, May 1787, May and Oct. 1788, May 1789, Oct. 1790, Oct. 1791, May 1792, Oct. 1794, May 1795, Oct. 1796, and May 1797.

Inscriptions on stones in the Norwich Town Burying Ground: "Nehemiah Waterman/Esq/of Bozrah/Born Oct^{r} 24th A D/1736/Died Oct^{r} 18th A D 1802/aged 66/Amiable in private and/useful in public life/The friend of order and/Religion were his friend" "Mrs/Susanna Waterman/wife of the late/Nehemiah Waterman/died March 9, 1825/AE 87."

The widow and the heirs of Nehemiah Waterman Esq. late of Bozrah, deceased, mutually agreed upon a division of the estate, the agreement being signed at Norwich, 4 Sept. 1807; excepting the right in Hyde Park, Vermont. The widow was to have her thirds, Nehemiah his part, "and the other three heirs, Joseph Hyde and his wife, Susannah Hyde, Stephen Foot and his wife Hannah Foot, and Elijah Waterman," were to have the Waterman lot "so called."

On 3 Sept. 1807, Susanna Waterman of Norwich, Conn., Joseph Hyde and wife Susanna Hyde of Franklin, Conn., Stephen Foot and wife Hannah Foot of Colchester, Conn., all of New London County, and Elijah Waterman of the Borough of Bridgeport, Conn., sold to John A Gifford their right to two pieces of land on the Great Plains so called, in Norwich, for $250, being widow and heirs of Nehemiah Waterman, dec'd, being the same land set off to us by Eber Hyde and Nathaniel Shipman on a dividend between us and the heirs of Andrew Lester late of New York dec'd, 6 Nov. 1806 [Land Rec. Norwich, 34-164].

Mrs. Waterman "was noted for her unusual knowledge of the Bible, her skill in the Catechism and for stern and robust piety."

He was listed in New London County, Conn., as Nehemiah, 2d, in the 1790 census, his family consisting of 4 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 2 females; and in the 1800 census he and his wife (1 man and 1 woman over 45) were listed at Bozrah.

"Nehemiah Waterman Esqr was chosen to be a Deacon in y^{e} Chh by the unanimous Voice of his Bretheren present," at a meeting of the Bozrah Church, 27 Apr. 1797. "Neh Waterman Jun^{r}." signed as Clerk of the Church, 28 Aug. 1786. Since his father did not die until 1796, this Nehemiah was then "Junior." A note in the church records states that he was chosen Clerk 1796 and remained till 1806, but the dates are wrong (since he was Clerk in 1786 and died in 1802) unless the reference is to his son. The probability is that his son succeeded him as Clerk.

Children of Nehemiah and Susanna (Isham) Waterman, born at Norwich (Bozrah), and baptized at Bozrah Church:

503+ i. SUSANNA^{6}, b. 19 Jan., bapt. 19 Sept., 1762; d. 6 Nov. 1810.
504+ ii. HANNAH, b. 19 Aug., bapt. 3 Nov., 1765; d. 20 Jan. 1848.
505+ iii. NEHEMIAH, b. 17 Aug., bapt. 23 Aug., 1767; d. 9 Apr. 1848.

506+ iv. ELIJAH, b. 28 Nov., bapt. 3 Dec., 1769; d. 11 Oct. 1825.

v. EUNICE, b. 14 Mar., bapt. 24 Apr., 1774; d. 5 Oct. 1775; after a "short ilness." Buried in Norwich Town Burying Ground: "In Memory of/ Eunice Daught^r/to Cap^t Nehemiah/ Waterman & M^rs/Susanna his Wife/she Died Oct^r 5^th/1775 in y^e 2^d/year of her Age."

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-403.
F. M. Caulkins: History of Norwich (1874), p. 207.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 2-1106; 1-150.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 16.
Bozrah Church Records.
H. W. Brainard: A Survey of the Ishams in England and America (1938), pp. 153-154.
Roll of State Officers and Members of General Assembly, Connecticut (1881).

183. SARAH[5] WATERMAN (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 22 July 1739, died (perhaps at Bozrah, 20 Oct. 1825—"widow of the late Stephen Gifford" ae. 89); married at Norwich, 8 Apr. 1762, STEPHEN GIFFORD "3D", born at Norwich, 8 Sept. 1740, died in New York, 14 June 1802, son of John Jr. and Martha (Arnold) Gifford [see GIFFORD FAMILY in Appendix].

Norwich Vital Records (1-411) and the Bozrah Church records give the date of marriage as 8 April, but her brother Nehemiah's record gives it as 20 April.

It is stated in the Hyde Genealogy, page 101, that Sarah (Waterman) died about 1764, and that Stephen married second, Sarah Avery of Norwich, but her brother Nehemiah stated that she had four children and that Stephen died in 1802 in New York. It was not the same Stephen Gifford who married Sarah Avery, but two contemporaries of the name both had wives named Sarah. This will be shown in the account of the Gifford family.

Children of Stephen and Sarah (Waterman) Gifford, born probably at Norwich, Conn.:

i. SARAH[6], b. 15 May 1763 [Norwich Vital Rec. 1-411].
ii. ROGER, b. 1765.
iii. JOHN ARNOLD, b. May 1768; m. by 1801, SALLY ———, and had four children recorded [Norwich Vital Rec. 2-670].
iv. EUNICE, b. 1772; d. 5 Oct. 1775.

References

Bozrah Vital Records, 1-99, 100.

184. HANNAH[5] WATERMAN (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 4 Mar. 1741/2, died "of a consumption" 18 Sept. 1763; married at Norwich, 11 June 1760, SHUBAEL SMITH, born at Colchester, Conn., 7 Dec. 1737, died there 14 May 1761, son of Capt. John and Temperance (Holmes) Smith.

Her marriage is entered in Bozrah Church records; also in Colchester Vital Records, 1-163, where Smith was called of Colchester and she of Norwich.

According to her brother's record, she had one child, "still born" March 1762.

Shubael's will, recorded 6 July 1761, left his property to his wife, mother, brothers and sisters, and named his wife's brother as executor ["Descendants of Nehemiah Smith," p. 75]. The file of his estate at the State Library contains only two inventories and a receipt.

Shubel Smith "Detached from Colchester" served in the Campaign of 1756, French and Indian War. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-162.]

185. Lois[5] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 29 May 1748, died ; married at Norwich, 25 Mar. 1767, Ammi Fitch, born at Norwich, 20 Nov. 1742, died , son of Dr. Peletiah and (second wife) Elizabeth (Choate) Fitch of Norwich East Society [see Fitch Family in the Appendix].

The Brewster Genealogy (1906), page 114, gives a list of children accredited to Ammi and Lois (Waterman) Fitch; Sarah, Joel and Clarissa are correct, according to their uncle Nehemiah Waterman's record, but Col. Asa Fitch, given in the Brewster book, did not belong to this line.

"Ami" Fitch was made a freeman at Norwich, 9 Apr. 1770 [Town Meetings, 4-303].

Ammi Fitch was listed in the 1790 census at Lebanon, Conn., his family consisting of three males over 16, two males under 16, and three females. He was admitted to the First Church in Lebanon, 3 July 1796.

Children of Ammi and Lois (Waterman) Fitch:

i. Elijah[6], b. 13 Jan. 1768; d. 14 July 1791 in 24th year (Lebanon First Church record).
ii. Sarah, b. 20 Mar. 1770.
iii. Clarissa.
iv. Joel, bapt. 5 Mar. 1775.
v. Andrew.
vi. Lothrop, bapt. in 1782.
vii. Simeon, b. abt. 1785; d. 18 Sept. 1787 ae. about 2 (Lebanon First Church record, which calls him only "child" without specifying name).
viii. Maria.

References

The Nehemiah Waterman Record.
Bozrah Church Records.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-283.
E. C. B. Jones: The Brewster Genealogy (1906), p. 114.

186. Eunice[5] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 13 Dec. 1750, died at Franklin, Conn., 15 Sept. 1824, aged 70 (*sic*, gravestone); married first, at Norwich, 28 Oct. 1772, Simeon Backus, born at Norwich, 14 Feb. 1752, died there 7 Jan. 1782, son of Josiah and Love (Kingsbury) Backus; married second, at Norwich, 15 Nov. 1792, Silas Hartshorn, born at Nor-

wich, 28 Sept. 1745, died at Franklin, 4 May 1821, aged 75 (gravestone), son of Ebenezer and Miriam (Gregory) Hartshorn. Mr. Hartshorn married first, 18 June 1776, Anne Huntington, born 19 Oct. 1752, died at Franklin, 6 Oct. 1777, aged 25 (gravestone).

This Eunice Waterman has been erroneously called the daughter of Elisha[4] and Sarah (Hackley) Waterman, in "Old Families of Norwich, Conn." (page 13, No. 154), and in the Hyde Genealogy (page 414, No. 1079). But as her brother Nehemiah left a record that it was his sister Eunice who married first, Simeon Backus, and second, Silas Hartshorn, his statement must be accepted.

Her marriage to Simeon Backus, births of their children, and Simeon's death, are found on Norwich records (vol. 1, pp. 527, 528). On 4 Oct. 1782, Josias, Love, Simeon and Charles, children of Simeon and Eunice Backus, were baptized at the Bozrah Church. He is buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground, the inscription on his gravestone being as follows: "In Memory of/M^{r} Simeon/Backus he Depart/ed this Life Jan^{r}/7th 1782 in/y^{e} 30th year/of his Age." Eunice Backus, widow, owned the Covenant and was received into fellowship in the Bozrah Church, in Sept. 1782.

The second marriage appears on Franklin Church Records, 15 Nov. 1792; Silas Hartshorn and Mrs. Eunice Backus.

The will of Silas Hartshorn, Esq., of Franklin, Conn., made 20 Mar. 1821, acknowledged by the witnesses 2 May 1821, provided for payment of debts and directed that a suitable pair of gravestones be provided for his grave; gave to wife Eunice all the household goods she brought at their marriage, and use of real estate; "I have this day given to my granddaughter Eunice Hyde the daughter of Jabez B. Hyde, land known as the Old England lot," and if the deed does not take effect through any fault of Eunice, then the lot is to go to the First Ecclesiastical Society of Franklin, and he directs how the money is to be used; to brother Ebenezer Hartshorn one half of my two best suits of clothes; to son-in-law [stepson] Simeon Backus, the other half of the suits; to daughter Eunice Kingsley and to her heirs, the remainder of the real and personal estate; Eli Hartshorn to be sole executor [Probate Rec. Norwich, 13-154, 155; widow's dower, p. 274].

The will of Eunice Hartshorn of Franklin, Conn., made 4 Oct. 1822, proved 21 Sept. 1824, gave to daughter Eunice Kingsley, wife of Jason W. Kingsley, one half of my wearing apparel, my string of gold beads and jewels; and rest to my son Simeon Backus, he to be sole Executor. Eunice and Jason W. Kingsley gave receipt to Simeon Backus, for their part of the estate, Franklin, 22 Sept. 1824. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 13-405, 406.]

Silas Hartshorn married first, 18 June 1776, Anna Huntington, who died 6 Oct. 1777. They had a daughter: Lucy Hartshorn, born 13 June 1777, died in 1807; married 16 Apr. 1801, Jabez Backus Hyde. According to the Hyde Genealogy (1-422), they had two children: Anna, who died in infancy; and Eunice, born 1807, died at East Aurora, N. Y., 30 Apr. 1844, unmarried. This was the Eunice Hyde who was named in her grandfather's will.

Inscriptions from stones in Old Plains Burying Ground: Silas Hartshorn died May 4, 1821, aged 75 [also in Franklin Church records]. Anne his wife, daughter of Barnabas Huntington, died Oct. 6, 1777, ae. 25. Eunice, widow of Simeon Backus and Silas Hartshorn, died Sept. 15, 1824, ae. 70. The date of her death on the church record is 16 Sept. 1824, and her age is also stated there as 70; she was really almost 74.

Children of Simeon and Eunice (Waterman) Backus, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Love[6], b. 29 July 1775; d. at Franklin, Conn., 1 Mar. 1800; m. 22 Feb. 1795, Christopher Hyde, b. 14 Nov. 1767, d. at Hastings, N. Y., 19 July 1847, son of Eli and Rhoda (Lothrop) Hyde. One child. He m. (2) 9 Nov. 1809, Hannah Gilbert, and (3) 1 June 1824, Elizabeth Webb, and lived in Brooklyn and Franklin, Conn., and Cazenovia and Hastings, N. Y.

ii. Simeon, b. 5 June 1778; d. at Franklin, Conn., 23 Jan. 1829 ae. 50 (gravestone); m. Clarissa Hyde, b. 5 Apr. 1780, d. 18 Feb. 1854 ae. 74 (gravestone), dau. of Eli and Rhoda (Lothrop) Hyde. Eleven children.

iii. Josiah, b. 11 May 1780; "died Feb. 25, 1805 at Barbadoes."

iv. Charles, b. 5 June 1782.

Children of Silas and Eunice (Waterman) (Backus) Hartshorn, born at Norwich, Conn.:

v. Eunice, b. abt. 1793; d. 30 Dec. 1868 ae. 75 (gravestone, Franklin Old Plains Burying Ground); m. 5 Apr. 1814, Jason W. Kingsley, b. abt. 1789, d. Nov. 1866 ae. 77 (gravestone). [See Gen. and Biog. Record of New London County (1905), by J. H. Beers, pp. 317, 318.]

vi. Anna, b. abt. 1797; d. 8 May 1799 ae. 2 (Franklin Church records), ae. 2 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone).

References

R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-414, 419.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-527, 528, 301, 545-6, 488, 378.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 40.
Franklin Church Records.
M. E. Perkins: Old Families of Norwich (1900), p. 19.

187. Martha[5] Waterman (*Eleazer[4], John[3], Thomas[2], Robert[1]*), born at Norwich, Conn., 11 Dec. 1732, died ; probably married ——— Moore.

Eleazer[4] Waterman in his will in 1783 left the residue of his estate to his granddaughter Elizabeth Moore. Two children of Eleazer are not accounted for; his daughter Martha, born 1732, and his son Eleazer, Jr., born 1736. Elizabeth Moore was doubtless daughter of either Martha or Eleazer, Jr. If daughter of Eleazer, Jr., she was born with the name Waterman and therefore was a Mrs. Moore in 1783,—probably a young widow, since she married Daniel Huntington before 1788.

If, however, she was daughter of Martha Waterman, then presumably Martha married a Moore, and Elizabeth Moore was born with that name and was a young unmarried woman when her grandfather made his will. When Elizabeth died in 1811 as Mrs. Huntington, she left her property to her *niece*

Mrs. Mary Ames, and it is found that the niece was "Miss Mary Moore" when she married Ames.

Now if Elizabeth was daughter of Eleazer Waterman, Jr., it is almost impossible to figure any way in which she could have had a niece Mary Moore. The solution of this problem we have adopted is that Martha[5] Waterman married a Mr. Moore and died leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth Moore; that Mr. Moore married again and had one or more children, and that a son, half-brother of Elizabeth, was father of Mary (Moore) Ames, who was thus niece of Elizabeth (Moore) Huntington.

Probable child of ——— and Martha[5] (Waterman) Moore:

i. Elizabeth[6], b. abt. 1758; d. at Norwich, 5 June 1811; m. between 1783 and 1788, Daniel Huntington, b. at Norwich, 26 Sept. 1753, d. there 28 Apr. 1811, son of Jonathan and Eunice (Lathrop) Huntington. She was "granddaughter Elizabeth Moore" in the will of Eleazer Waterman, 1 Sept. 1783, but wife of Daniel Huntington in 1788 when she joined other Waterman heirs in a deed. The will of Daniel Huntington, made 13 Apr. 1811, proved 4 May 1811, named his wife Elizabeth; Mrs. Mary Ames, wife of Elijah Ames; to the two children of brother Eliphalet dec'd, Mary Ann and Abby Eliza Huntington; residue to brothers and sisters and the children of such as are deceased [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-502]. The will of Elizabeth Huntington of Norwich, 30 May 1811, "in feeble state of health"; all estate to Mrs. Mary Ames (my niece and wife of Mr. Elijah Ames), and as my late husband, Daniel Huntington, left me his house, etc., so now I give it to sd Mary Ames [*ib.*, 11-527]. Elijah Ames and Miss Mary Moore, both of Norwich, m. 10 Mar. 1811, and had eleven children recorded [Norwich Vital Records, 2-581, 582]; two of them were named Elizabeth-Huntington, and others Daniel-Huntington and Nancy-Moore Ames.

188. Ruth[5] Waterman (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 30 June 1734, died probably between 1790 and 1794; married at Norwich, 24 Nov. 1757, William Capron, born at Norwich, 17 Aug. 1736, died after 1794, son of Walter and Hope (———) Capron.*

William Capron was admitted to the Chelsea Society, or Second Church of Norwich, 25 Feb. 1761, and his wife Ruth was admitted 8 Jan. 1763.

He was listed in the 1790 Census in Hanover Society, Lisbon, Conn., his family consisting of himself and one female.

On 28 May 1788, John Waterman, Peter Waterman, Daniel Huntington and wife Elizabeth, all of Norwich, and William Capron and wife Ruth, of Lisbon, for £30, sold to the children of John Chapman late of Norwich, dec'd, a small piece of land in Chelsea in Norwich, abutting land formerly

* *The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, 6-181, contains a line of descent from Eleazer[4] Waterman through his daughter Ruth[5], *wife of Walter Buddington.* The marriage of Ruth to William Capron in 1757 is of record; she was called Ruth Capron in her father's will in 1783; and as stated in the text, Ruth and her husband William Capron joined other heirs of Eleazer Waterman in a conveyance in 1788. The wife of Walter Buddington died in 1806 aged 61, hence her date of birth was a decade later than that of this Ruth; see No. 217.

belonging to Eleazer Waterman, dec'd, and running to the river, etc. [Land Rec. Norwich, 27-269]. On 2 Apr. 1794, John Waterman, Peter Waterman, Daniel and Elizabeth Huntington, William Waterman, William Capron, Jr., David Tracy and wife Susanna Tracy, of Norwich, for £16.10, sold to Elijah Williams of Norwich, about 54 rods of land on the west side of the River at the Landing Place; signed by the specified grantors, except that Daniel Huntington signed as attorney for William Waterman, and David Tracy as attorney for William Capron Jr. [Land Rec. Norwich, 29-272].

Children of William and Ruth (Waterman) Capron, born at Norwich, Conn. (Vital Records, 1-360), baptized at Chelsea Church:

i. MARTHA[6], b. 21 Sept. 1758; d. 29 Aug. 1759. A small heavy slate stone, in the City Cemetery, Norwich, has the following well-cut inscription: "Martha Daughter/of William &/Ruth Capron/died Aug[st]. 29[th]/1759 Aged 11 Mo & 8 Days/Sleep Lovely Babe/And take your Rest/God Call'd You hence/He Saw it Best."

ii. WILLIAM, b. 16 Apr. 1763, bapt. 9 June 1763.

iii. SUSANNA, b. 7 Sept. 1765, bapt. 17 Nov. 1765; d. 29 Mar. 1849; "Mr. DAVID TRACY and Miss Susannah Capron, both of Lisbon, married at Lisbon, Dec. 3, 1789, by Andrew Lee" [Norwich Vital Records, 1-546]. Mr. Lee was pastor of the church in Hanover Society, which was formerly part of Lisbon. David Tracy d. at Norwich, 20 Apr. 1841.

References

F. A. Holden: Genealogy of the Descendants of Banfield Capron (1859), p. 149.

189. ELEAZER[5] WATERMAN (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 11 Dec. 1736, died ; probably married.

No record of marriage or death of Eleazer[5] Waterman has been found, nor any record to prove that he survived infancy. But Eleazer[4] in his will in 1783 gave some land to his grandson William Waterman. William could not well have been son of John or Peter Waterman, the two surviving sons of Eleazer[4] who were named in his will. Eleazer[4] was apparently providing for his living children and the representatives of deceased children. The marriages and births of children of John and Peter, furthermore, were recorded. Therefore, unless William was an illegitimate son of a daughter of Eleazer[4], which we have no reason to suppose, he can only be placed as son of Eleazer[5].

William lived in North Carolina in the 1780's, being then of age to convey the land inherited from his grandfather. It is a plausible theory that Eleazer[5] removed to the South, married and died there early, leaving an only child. This would explain the lack of record of Eleazer[5] and his family in Connecticut.

Probable child of Eleazer and ——— (———) Waterman:

507+ i. WILLIAM[6].

190. (CAPT.) JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 20 Oct. 1739, died there Apr. 1810; married at Preston, Conn., 28 May 1772, MARY LORD, born at Preston,

22 Apr. 1746, died after 1804, daughter of Rev. Hezekiah and (second wife) Zerviah (Backus) Lord.

On 17 June 1767, John and Peter Waterman sold to David Bassett Waterman, all of Norwich, 139 rods of land on Middle Hill in the West Society in Norwich [Land Rec. Norwich, 17-174].

On 12 Apr. 1794, Peter Waterman of Norwich, for £502.8.6, sold to Daniel Dunham of Norwich, half of a farm whereon my brother John Waterman now lives (except the privilege of passing to Daniel Huntington, William Waterman and John Day), together with half of the house, barn, etc., together with three other lots of land [Land Rec. Norwich, 29-282].

On 30 Apr. 1804, John Waterman of Norwich conveyed to John Waterman, Junr., of the same, land in Chelsea Parish, being part of the farm where I now live, the first lot including the dwelling house and a barn, and the second lot being bounded by lands of Daniel Dunham; acknowledged by "Capt." John Waterman; and the same day, John Waterman Jr. agreed to allow John Waterman and his wife Mary life use of the premises [Land Rec. Norwich, 32-495, 496].

"Died—In this city Mr. John Waterman aet. 71" [*Norwich Courier*, 11 Apr. 1810].

Capt. Jabez Perkins and John A. Gifford were appointed appraisers of the estate of Mr. John Waterman of Norwich, dec'd, 8 May 1810. An inventory of the estate of "Capt." John Waterman was taken 5 June 1810, amounting to $832.93, and including over 44 acres of land. The administrators, John Waterman and Luther Edgerton, were directed to sell some of the realty to pay debts. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-410, 426, 427; Journal, 8-293, 295, 321.]

In the City Burying Ground in Norwich is an interesting stone bearing the following inscription: "In memory of three sons of Mr John/& Mrs Mary Waterman. John Waterman/Jn^{r} died Oct^{r}. 10th 1775, in his 3^{d} Year./ Eleazer died May 13, 1776 aged 9 M./Simeon died July 31st 1785 in his 3d Year./If Heaven on me affliction send/Oh! learn me how to bear/Submission teach my soul to bend/But keep me from despair."

He was listed in New London County, Conn., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 4 females.

He was made freeman, 9 Apr. 1770 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-303].

He was probably the John Waterman who [of Norwich] was appointed Quarter-Master Sergeant, 3 May 1775, discharged 10 Dec. 1775, under Col. Israel Putnam, 3d Regt.; of Norwich, 2d Lieutenant, Col. Durkee's Regt., 20th Continental, 1776. There is also a record of a John Waterman commissioned 1st Lieut., 1 Jan. 1777, dismissed by Court Martial 24 July 1777 for misconduct in a skirmish below Peekskill, N. Y.; in 4th Regt. (Col. John Durkee of Norwich), Conn. Line. Also, appointed 2d Lieut., 3 Aug. 1778, discharged 14 Sept. 1778, under Capt. Seth W. Holmes, Col. Chapman's Militia Regt. He was appointed Captain, June 1780, of the 9th Co., 20th Regt. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 53, 106, 183, 532; Conn. State Records, 3-119.]

The appointment as Captain appears to belong to this John Waterman, who was called Captain in records quoted above; and it is reasonable to infer that prior to 1780 he had held junior grades as an officer. Hence it is likely that some of the earlier appointments refer to him, but it remains possible that some of them refer to another man of the same name.

Mary, wife of John Waterman, "Jr.", was admitted to Chelsea Church, 17 Feb. 1776. The family seems to have retained its connection with this church, for the son John and daughter Lydia were both married there.

From "Alphabet for Marks," Norwich [p. 72]: 1785, Nov. 2. Capt. John Waterman of Chelsea takes this Mark (viz:) A Crop on the Right Ear & a Slit on the upperside the same ear.

Children of John and Mary (Lord) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn., where births of all but the second one were recorded:

i. JOHN[6], b. 19 May 1773; d. 10 Oct. 1775.
ii. ELEAZER, b. abt. Aug. 1775; d. 13 May 1776, aged 9 mos. (gravestone).
508+ iii. JOHN, b. 10 Apr. 1777; d. after 1852.
509+ iv. LYDIA LORD, b. 26 Nov. 1778.
v. SIMEON, b. 26 Jan. 1783; d. 31 July 1785, in 3d year (gravestone).

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-492.
Early Conn. Marriages, 4-44.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 25-99.

191. PETER[5] WATERMAN (*Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 26 Oct. 1741, died ; married at Norwich, 17 Mar. 1776, MARY ROATH, born at Norwich, about 1757, died there July 1797.

Peter Waterman and Mary Roath both of the Parish of Chelsea in the Town of Norwich married 17 Mar. 1776 by Rev. John Tyler [Rector of Christ Episcopal Church].

The *Norwich Packet* of 4 July 1797 contains this item: "Died—In this town, very suddenly, Mrs. Mary Waterman, consort of Mr. Peter Waterman, aged 40."

Peter's father and step-mother belonged to the Episcopal Church, although earlier his father had been a member of the Congregational Society in Chelsea. Peter's eldest child was baptized at Christ Church in 1777. But Mary Waterman 2nd was admitted to the Chelsea church (called 2d, we suppose, to distinguish her from Mary wife of Peter's brother John), renewing her Covenant there 31 (?) Apr. 1787; and a child of "M[rs] P[r] Waterman" [perhaps Peter, Jr.] was baptized there 18 Apr. 1789.

Peter was listed in New London County in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, and 3 females.

Peter Waterman of Norwich bought land on Plain Hills in Norwich from Caleb Abell, 24 Mar. 1794, and the same date bought from Caleb Abell and Elizabeth his wife 14 acres adjacent to his dwelling. On 26 June 1797, he bought land in Franklin from Eleazer Lord; and on 26 Mar. 1798, he sold to Zachariah Huntington of Norwich, for £350, 72 acres lying partly in Nor-

wich and partly in Franklin. He was of Norwich in all these deeds, so his house was doubtless on the Norwich side of the line. [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-86, 87, 88.]

From "Alphabet for Marks," Norwich [p. 77]: 1780, March 14. Peter Waterman takes this Mark (viz:) A Crop on the Right Ear & a hol*d* through the Left. Taken up by John Avery.

Children of Peter and Mary (Roath) Waterman, born at Norwich:

510+ i. MARTHA[6], b. 6 June 1777; bapt. at Christ Church, Norwich, 15 Sept. 1777, "of Peter & Mary Waterman in private."

ii. PETER, b. 27 May 1780; d. 28 Sept. 1792. Buried in the City or Oak Street Burying Ground (Chelsea Parish): "In memory of Peter/ Waterman Jr son to Mr/Peter & Mrs. Mary Water/man. he died with the small pox Sept. 28, 1792 in his 13th year." It will be remembered that the struggle over inoculation for smallpox was long and bitter. A place was established in Montville, according to the *Weekly Register* published at Norwich, Conn. "Inoculation—The House of Mr. Joseph Fitch in Montville, will be opened on the 10th of September next, for the reception of such persons as wish to have the small pox. Nurses the same as at Mr. Adgate's last Spring. It is proposed to keep the House open until some time in January next. Constant attention will be paid by the Public's most Humble Servants.

David H. Jewett
Elihu Marvin.

Montville, August 28, 1792."
Little Peter Waterman went to this place and from the *Norwich Packet* of 11 Oct. 1792 is gleaned the following: "Died of the Small Pox by inoculation at the same place (the Hospital of Messrs Jewett & Marvin) Friday the 28th ult. Peter Waterman, aged 12 years, son of Mr. Peter Waterman of this city."

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-532.
The Weekly Register, Norwich, Conn., Vol. 1, No. 40.

192. JUDITH[5] WATERMAN (*William*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 20 Mar. 1736, died there 5 July 1783; married at Norwich, 18 Mar. 1762, (CAPT.) BERIAH BILL, born , died at Norwich, 1782.

Beriah Bill served from 3 Sept. to 13 Dec. 1755 in the 6th Co. (Capt. Joshua Abel of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Col. Eliphalet Dyer), French and Indian War. He reenlisted 8 Apr. 1756 in the 4th Co. (Capt. Nathaniel Porter of Lebanon), 2d Regt. (Col. David Wooster). John and Ebenezer Bill served with him in the latter company, and Corp. John Bill was Sergt. from 1 Oct. to 2 Dec. In 1757, Beriah Bill served fourteen days in the Militia Co. of Capt. John Perkins of Norwich, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry; John Waterman, Thomas Waterman, Ezekiel Waterman, and Benedick Arnold also served in this company. Beriah served as Corporal in the Campaign of 1759 in the 3d Co. (Major John Durkee), 4th Regt. (Col. Eleazer Fitch); Silas Waterman was Clerk of this company. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 9-40, 117, 236; 10-164.]

Beriah Bill of Norwich was Ensign of the 3d Co. (Major John Durkee), 3d Regt. (Col. Israel Putnam), commissioned 1 May 1775, discharged 10 Dec. 1775. He was 1st Lieut., 1776, in the 20th Conn. Continental Regt., which was to have been commanded by Benedict Arnold, but which Col. John Durkee actually commanded. This was Gen. Putnam's Regt. of 1775 as reorganized for service in the Continental Army for 1776. He became a Captain in the 4th Regt., "Connecticut Line"; commissioned 1st Lieut., 1 Jan. 1777, Captain, 24 Nov. 1777, and retired, by rearrangement of officers, 15 Nov. 1778. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 54, 106, 183; Col. Rec. Conn., 14-426.]

His name appears as a Captain whose family was supplied by the Town of Norwich, in an account rendered 1 Jan. 1780 by the State of Connecticut to the United States. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 8-63, 88; 12-22, 74, 231.]

He was appointed 1st Lieut., Oct. 1776 [State Rec. Conn., 1-14].

Beriah Bill was enrolled as a freeman of Norwich, 10 Apr. 1769 [Town Meetings, Norwich, 4-303].

Judith's stone in the Norwich Town Burying Ground bears this inscription: "In memory of M^{rs}/Judith Bill wife/to M^{r} Beriah Bill/who died July 5th/A D. 1783 in y^{e} 48th/year of her age./The sweet remembrance of the Just,/Shall flourish when they sleep in Dust." Her father's will, in Jan. 1771, named her children as Uriah, Asael, Judith, Margaret and Abigail Bill.

Elisha Hide was appointed administrator of the estate of Capt. Beriah Bill of Norwich, 5 Feb. 1782; inventory filed; insolvent. The inventory was taken by William Waterman, Jr., and Isaac Abell. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 7-145; Journal, 3-233, 238.]

Children of Beriah and Judith (Waterman) Bill, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. JUDITH[6], b. 13 Mar. 1763. According to "Bill Genealogy," she m. ——— TINKER.

ii. URIAH, b. 1 Mar. 1765; m. at First Church, Norwich, 10 Oct. 1790, ELIZABETH SHROUD.

iii. ASAHEL, b. ; m. at Norwich, 15 Jan. 1795, SUSANNAH BURDET.

iv. MARGARET [Peggy], b. June 1770; d. at Norwich, 26 Dec. 1839; m. at First Church, Norwich, 27 Apr. 1791, CAPT. TIMOTHY LESTER, b. 1768, d. at Norwich, 23 Aug. 1810. William Waterman in his will made 9 June 1811 left his estate to his "niece Margaret Lester, late wife of Timothy Lester late of sd Norwich deceased, and to her heirs." She and her husband have gravestones in the Norwich Town Burying Ground.

v. ABIGAIL.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-400; 2-598.
Bill Genealogy (1867), by Ledyard Bill, p. 137; contains errors.
Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-217.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 11.

195. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., about 1747, baptized there 6 Nov. 1748, died at Salisbury, Conn., May 1818.

The entry of his death in Salisbury church records gives his age as 71, which corresponds closely with the age of David Bassett Waterman's son. His father died at Salisbury less than nine years before, and his brother David lived there until 1811.

He was probably the John Waterman who signed the Revolutionary Pledge of Association, 1775, in the Poughkeepsie Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y. [The Eagle's History of Poughkeepsie, by Edmund Platt, 1905, p. 301.] The only other candidate seems to be John Waterman [No. 225] who, according to his own testimony, was living in the spring of 1776 at New Concord, [Canaan], Albany [now Columbia] County, N. Y.

He may have lived in Virginia in 1784.

John Waterman was on the Salisbury, Conn., tax list, 1792 to 1798, and in 1805; not thereafter. Little has been found about John's history, and nothing to indicate that he had a wife and children, but he may have been ancestor of one of the "missing tribes."

196. David[5] Waterman (*David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich, Conn., 26 Feb. 1749, died ; married Elizabeth Wells.

In youth, he studied at Yale College (Class of 1762), but did not graduate, withdrawing because of financial reverses suffered by his father. He went as a young man to Ulster County, N. Y., and his name appears 23 Aug. 1777 in a Return of the Delinquents in Ulster County [Public Papers of George Clinton, 2-248]. This was probably because of his removal that year.

His children were recorded in Salisbury, the first being born according to the record in Ulster County, N. Y., Jan. 1776, the next two in Kent, Conn., in 1778 and 1782; the next in New York City in 1787; and the others in Salisbury between 1791 and 1798. These statements indicate the places of residence of the family. David was called of Salisbury, merchant, when he first bought land there on 25 Jan. 1788; he paid £240 for about 80 acres, and sold the same at the same price to William Neilson of the City of New York, 26 Feb. 1789. On 27 Feb. 1793, he paid £200 to Joel Lord of Salisbury for a farm of 100 acres "lying about half a mile North of the Meeting House." This he sold, 16 Mar. 1793, to "James Glasbrook Minister of said Salisbury" for £230. He had numerous land transactions in Salisbury from 1792 to 1805. [Land Rec. Salisbury, vol. 7, pp. 298, 406; vol. 8, pp. 427, 428, 439, 451, 452; vol. 9, pp. 14, 35, 73, 160, 170, 172; vol. 11, pp. 239, 386; vol. 14, p. 88; etc.]

"Mrs. Waterman" was admitted to full communion at the Kent Congregational Church, Jan. 1780. David and his wife joined the Salisbury Church, 6 Apr. 1794. He did not own land in Kent until 1805, when he bought 120 acres in partnership [Land Rec. Kent, 12-71]; that was many years after the brief sojourn of the family there.

F. B. Dexter's "Yale Biographies" (vol. 6, p. 76) states that "Thomas

Glasby Waterman, a son of David Waterman, of New York City, himself a non-graduate student at Yale, was born in New York on January 23, 1788, and while a child removed with his parents to Salisbury, Connecticut, where his father established valuable and extensive iron works."

Although all the children of David were entered at Salisbury as children of David and Anna, the baptismal register of the Presbyterian Church of New York City contains the following entry: "April 1st. Thomas, Son of David Waterman and Elizth Wells, his wife, born Janry 22d, 1787." [*N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, 20-38.]

The following traditional account was written by a great-granddaughter: "David Waterman moved into the State of New York and settled on the North River, a little below Poughkeepsie. When he moved there from Franklin, Conn., his wife adopted her two youngest sisters, one of whom afterward married William Swift, and the other, a Mr. Holmes. At this time David Waterman was actively employed as a commissary during the Revolutionary War, owning a large number of sloops on the Hudson. When the rally was made to stop the army of Burgoyne, David joined the American army at Saratoga. After the capture of Burgoyne, David returned home when he found his house deserted. His wife on hearing of the approach of the British fleet up the river, resolved at once to remove with her children back into the country beyond exposure, to Kent, Conn. . . . He did not move his family from Kent until the close of the war. At that time nominally wealthy, but his property almost wholly Continental money . . . he was obliged to pay $17,500 for a small farm worth about $300 in specie. In 1785 or 6, David removed to New York City where he engaged in the West India trade . . . failed by the loss of two cargoes . . . He finally moved from New York to Salisbury, Conn. William Neilson, a rich Irish importing merchant of New York, had purchased a large iron establishment of that town . . . David undertook the agency of it, and continued in that capacity for eleven years, until Mr. Neilson sold all his interest in that property. David's family residence during that time was in what was called 'Furnace Valley,' . . . when his agency expired he bought a small farm south of the village."

David Waterman represented the town of Salisbury in the Connecticut Assembly, two sessions, May 1794 and Oct. 1800.

The Secretary of Yale University wrote: "Thomas Glasby Waterman entered Yale at the age of fourteen, and was graduated with honors in 1806. The first known American ancestor of the family, David Basset Waterman, lived in Norwich West Farms (now Franklin), Conn. After the beginning of the Revolution, the family moved to New York State."

David Waterman was a large speculator in realty during the period he lived in Salisbury. He bought land in Mount Washington, Mass., 29 Dec. 1790; land in West Stockbridge, Feb. 1800; half of three-quarters of a marble quarry in West Stockbridge, 17 Apr. 1807; etc. In 1805 he took a mortgage deed covering land in Pittsfield, Mass., with a house, barn, forge, anchor shop, and cole houses, from Joshua Whitney, Noah A. Whitney, and Joshua Whitney, Jr., of Pittsfield, and released it the following year. Thomas

Waterman witnessed a deed which David Waterman of Salisbury gave to land in Mount Washington, 28 Nov. 1806. On 11 Feb. 1811, David Waterman, "late of Salisbury . . . but now residing in the City of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania," sold land in Sheffield and Mount Washington. On 22 Oct. 1812, Grove Pomeroy of West Stockbridge entered judgment against David Waterman "of the State of Pennsylvania, Esq., otherwise David Waterman late of West Stockbridge aforesaid, Esq." [Land Rec. Berkshire County, Mass.; Great Barrington Registry, 29-201; 31-186, 581; 36-341; 41-152, 153, 461, 606, 631, 636, 639, 660; 42-138, 166, 182, 184; 43-94, 227; 44-11; 48-391; 50-147, 242; 63-320; Adams Registry, 11-480.]

David Waterman of Salisbury also bought land in Sharon, Conn., 23 Jan. 1793, and sold it 4 May 1799. [Land Rec. Sharon, 11-316; 12-385.] He also bought, 27 Apr. 1781, for £18,600, forfeited lands in Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; called of Salisbury, Conn., David mortgaged for $250, 23 Feb. 1799, to Samuel Forbes, Esq., of Canaan, Conn., half of iron ore in Lot No. 32, which he had purchased from Luther Waterman; and he sold the rights to the same, 4 Aug. 1806. [Land Rec. Dutchess County, 8-40; 34-394; 39-6.]

In the 1790 Census, David Waterman was listed at Litchfield (which covered twelve towns including Salisbury), his family consisting of 23 males over 16 years, three males under 16, and four females. Perhaps workmen at the iron establishment account for the extraordinary size of the household. In the 1800 Census, he was listed at Salisbury; 2 males and 1 female over 45 years; 1 male aged 26 to 45; 3 males and 2 females aged 16 to 26; 1 male aged 10 to 16; and 3 males and 1 female under 10. The second man over 45 was probably his father, who died in 1809. In 1810 the family, still at Salisbury, consisted of 1 male over 45; 1 female, 26 to 45; 1 female, 16 to 26; 2 males, 10 to 16; and 1 female under 10. The following year, as we know from the deeds, he was residing in Philadelphia.

In Judge Church's address at Salisbury's One Hundredth Anniversary, 20 Oct. 1841, he says that among the earliest settlers of Canfield, Trumbull County, Ohio, was David Waterman of Salisbury. This statement we doubt.

From a letter written by his son, Thomas Glasby Waterman, David was about five feet ten inches in height, with broad shoulders and expanded chest. "My Father's limbs were well proportioned, and his whole system formed and set for great strength and activity. He was in fact one of the strongest men in the western part of Connecticut."

He was on the Salisbury tax list from 1787 to 1808 inclusive, and in 1810; not thereafter.

One family statement was to the effect that David married Elizabeth Wells before the family moved from Franklin, Conn. The naming of his wife as Anna in the recording of their children at Salisbury is evidently an error, perhaps a confusion with David's mother; for the church record of the birth of the son Thomas in New York City plainly states the maiden name of David's wife as Elizabeth Wells. It will have been noted that, by tradition in the Waterman family, Elizabeth had younger sisters who married William

Swift and a Mr. Holmes. "The Descendants of George Holmes," (1908), by John Holmes, page 59, states that Jehoshaphat Holmes, born at Amenia, N. Y., 1758, died at Binghamton, N. Y., about 1825, married at Amenia, 22 June 1786, Martha Wells, born 1763, died at Salisbury, Conn., 6 Sept. 1814. They had three children born at Amenia, 1787-91, and five more born at Salisbury, 1793-1803. One of their younger daughters was named Harriet Waterman Holmes, obviously as a compliment to Martha's sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Wells) Waterman. The Holmes family followed the fortunes of the Waterman family in the migrations to Salisbury, Conn., and Binghamton, N. Y.

All this bears out the family tradition. Jehoshaphat Holmes was listed at Amenia, N. Y., in the 1790 Census, as was also Luther Waterman (brother of David). Four Wells heads of families were then listed at Amenia: Elijah, Hezekiah, Joshua, and Selah, the last two listed contiguously. Joshua was a common name in the Southold Wells family, where brothers Joshua and Selah are found, who had a cousin Elijah [C. W. Hayes: William Wells of Southold (1878), pp. 211-214].

As bearing out the Long Island origin of Elizabeth Wells, it will be noted that she gave to a son the middle name Conklin, while her sister Martha gave to a son the middle name Jarvis, both distinctively Long Island names. A Nathan Conklin was listed at Amenia in the 1790 Census.

It therefore seems likely that Elizabeth Wells belonged to a branch of the Southold Wells family which settled at Amenia, N. Y. The marriage of her sister "Patty" [Martha] to Jehoshaphat Holmes, Jr., 22 June 1786, was recorded at Amenia's sister town, Sharon, Conn. [Sharon B. M. and D., p. 135]. Elizabeth's first child was born in Ulster County, N. Y., in 1776. If the marriage occurred before David left the vicinity of Norwich, then Elizabeth might be identified tentatively with Elizabeth[6] Wells, born at Lebanon, Conn., 7 Aug. 1753, daughter of Eleazer and Ruth[5] (Waterman) Wells, who was a distant cousin;* but a Long Island origin seems more probable. David's son, Thomas Glasby Waterman, named a son William Wells Waterman.

Children of David and Elizabeth (Wells) Waterman, first born in Ulster County, N. Y., next two at Kent, Conn., the fourth at New York City, the others at Salisbury, Conn.:

i. Anna[6], b. Tuesday, 30 Jan. 1776, bapt. at Kent, 13 Feb. 1780; joined the Salisbury church, 7 Sept. 1806; d. at Salisbury, 17 Apr. 1811, aged 35, of consumption (church record).

ii. Betsey [Elizabeth], b. Thursday, 6 Mar. 1778, bapt. at Kent, 13 Feb. 1780.

iii. Harriet, b. Friday, 13 Sept. 1782, bapt. at Kent, Nov. 1782.

517+ iv. Thomas Glasby, b. Monday, 22 Jan. 1787, bapt. at Presbyterian Church, New York City, 1 Apr. 1787; d. 7 Jan. 1862.

v. Polly [Mary], b. Monday, 16 May 1791, bapt. at Kent, Feb. 1792.

519+ vi. David, b. 1 July 1793; d. after 1870.

* Another candidate, much less probable, is Elizabeth, daughter of John and Ann (Kellogg) Welles, bapt. at Colchester, Conn., 1 July 1753.

520+ vii. Edgar Conklin, b. 2 May 1796, bapt. at Salisbury, 31 Dec. 1798; d. 19 Nov. 1862.

viii. William Melnor, b. 20 May 1798, bapt. at Salisbury, June 1799; d. at Binghamton, N. Y., after 1872, unm. He was living in 1871-2, listed as a lawyer, at 49 Court Street, Binghamton, his nephew Thomas W. Waterman living at the same address [Directory of Broome and Tioga Counties, 1872-3].

References

Letters of Pamela Janett[8] (Waterman) Murdock, in collection of George Thurston Waterman.

198. (Dr.) Luther[5] Waterman (*David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich, Conn., 25 Mar. 1753, died at Cazenovia, Madison County, N. Y., 9 Sept. 1807; married at Norwich (Hanover), 1 Jan. 1778,* Phebe Barker, born at Norwich, 22 Aug. 1756, died in Troy township, Athens County, Ohio, 2 Feb. 1843, in her 87th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Dr. John and Phebe (Hyde) Barker.

The *Norwich Packet*, 7 Aug. 1775, contained the following notice, repeated the following week: "This is to notify the Public, that during my Absence from home, I have left Doctor Luther Waterman at my House, a Young Gentleman who has been in the Study of Physic and Surgery for a Number of Years, and with me for some Time past. I doubt not, if any should have Occasion to employ him, he will answer their expectation well." Signed by Philip Turner.

Luther L. Waterman was on the staff of Col. Samuel B. Webb; commissioned Surgeon, 1 Jan. 1777, resigned 30 Mar. 1778. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 245.]

Luther Waterman was commissioned Surgeon's Mate, No. 1, under Major Colbe Chamberlain and 2d Major James Tallmadge, Dutchess County, N. Y., 1786 [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 1-89]; declined reappointment, 1787 [*ib.*, 1-119].

Pension Files, W 4379. Declaration for pension, 8 Sept. 1838, Athens County, Ohio; Phebe Waterman of Troy township, aged 82, widow of Luther Waterman, a Surgeon in the Revolutionary War, who died 9 Sept. 1807 at Cazenovia, Madison County, N. Y. Luther joined Col. Bond's Mass. Regiment in 1775, and served to 1776, when he became Surgeon of Brigade in Col. Schuyler's Division and served to the end of the war. He accompanied the detachment under Gen. Montgomery to Quebec, and was with it during the engagement and the retreat. He was at Isle au Noix, at Lake Champlain, in 1776, and at the battle of White Plains in the same year. Luther and Phebe were married at Franklin, New London County, Conn., in Jan. 1776, by Rev. Andrew Lee. Affidavit of Miles Oakley of Troy, Ohio, 24 Aug. 1838, that he knew Luther Waterman, a Surgeon, in service in 1775 and 1776, and saw him at different places, including St. Johns, Canada. Jonas Smith testified to the widowhood of Phebe, 9 Oct. 1838. Phebe Waterman repeated her testimony, 5 Jan. 1839, and added that Luther entered service as a Surgeon under Dr. Spaulding, in Col. John Durkee's Regiment, in Cambridge, Mass., for nine months. He then joined the Brigade of Horatio Gates, in Col. William Bond's Regiment, as Surgeon with Dr. Vinal, as his mate, for one year. In 1776 he was at Lake Champlain, and was borne from the field, unable to perform his duty. He was in the battles of White

* Probably 1776, as testified by pension affidavits, see text.

Plains, Stamford, Horseneck, and Rye. This information was derived from Dr. Luther Waterman, himself. Rev. Amaziah Fillmore, of Franklin, New London County, Conn., aged 73, testified 30 Apr. 1839 that he was present at the dwelling of Dr. John Barker when his daughter, Phebe, married Dr. Luther Waterman at Franklin; he was ten or eleven years old at the time, and has no doubt that 1776 is the correct date. The Church Record gives the date as 1 Jan. 1778—Luther Waterman and Phebe Barker. A. G. Brown, Administrator of Phebe Waterman, who died 2 Feb. 1843, applied 2 Mar. 1844 for arrears of pension. She had resided for 32 years in Athens County. Samuel Waterman, son of Dr. Luther and Phebe, sent a copy of a Bible record made in 1802-3 by his father, which showed the following births:

Samuel Waterman, April 4, 1778.
Erastus Waterman, May 6, 1780.
Jarusha Waterman, June 8, 1786.
Phebe Waterman, January 22, 1789.
Asher Waterman, October 26, 1791.

Samuel testified that he had lived with relatives of both parents, and had heard talk by them, and by his father, concerning his father's army services and experiences. Erastus Waterman testified to the Bible record. Petition of the surviving children of Phebe Waterman, 9 Apr. 1844, for arrears of pension due her, to be paid to A. G. Brown, Administrator, signed by Jarusha wife of Jonas Smith, David B. Waterman, Samuel Waterman, Lucinda wife of Daniel Bicknell, Asher Waterman, Eusebius B. Waterman, and Phebe wife of Nathaniel Peirce, all residing in Meigs County, Ohio. A letter of A. G. Brown, 18 June 1855, referred to service of John Waterman, brother of Dr. Luther.

The Athens County Census of Pensioners, 1840, p. 168, shows Phebe Waterman, aged 83, residing at home of Jonas Smith.

The marriage of Luther Waterman and Phebe Barker, 1 Jan. 1778, is found on the Hanover church records. Hanover was a parish in Norwich, in the part which in 1786 was set off as Lisbon, but is now in the town of Sprague. Dr. John Barker was an eminent physician in Norwich, and was president of the New London County Medical Society; doubtless Luther Waterman studied under him. The Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-142, states that "Lucinda Barker probably married Luther Waterman, a surgeon in the army of the Revolution, son of David Bassett Waterman. They moved to the west." The Barker ancestry is given on the same page; but it was Lucinda's sister Phebe who married Dr. Waterman.

Administration on the estate of Dr. John Barker was granted, 7 July 1791, to Samuel H. Barker and John Barker. The distribution, 15 Dec. 1794, was made to the Children and Heirs of Samuel H. Barker in his right and by purchase from Usebius Barker; to John Barker, eldest son, a double portion in his own right, and his right in the estate of Jerusha Barker dec'd, also the rights purchased by quitclaim deeds from Luther and Phebe Waterman, Lucinda Barker, and William and Levina Gager; and to Hannah Hutchenson wife of Samuel Hutchenson. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 9-69, 70; File No. 729.]

In the Census of 1790, Luther Waterman was listed at Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., his family consisting of 4 males over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 5 females. Probably his father and some of his brothers were included. On 8 Nov. 1794, Luther Waterman and Phebe his wife of Salis-

bury, Litchfield Co., Conn., and William Gager and Lavina his wife of Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., sold land in Franklin, Conn., to John Barker [Land Rec. Franklin, 1-496].

William Davies and Luther Waterman, both of Amenia, N. Y., for £150, purchased land in Sharon, Conn., from Elisha Wright of Sharon, 18 July 1791; and on 6 May 1794, Luther Waterman of Salisbury, Conn., sold his share of the Sharon land, for £63, to Ashbel Marchant of Sharon, taking back a small mortgage which he released ten days later. [Land Rec. Sharon, 10-315; 11-81, 112, 431.]

In 1794 Luther was on the tax list of Salisbury, Conn. In 1795 he was at the first town meeting for Hamilton, a town then in Herkimer County, N. Y., but in Chenango County from 1798 to 1806, and after 1806 in Madison County; he and Elisha Payne were elected Assessors. The first School Commissioners, elected in 1796, were Samuel Payne, Elijah Blodgett, and Luther Waterman. He was Assemblyman, 1804-5. Luther Waterman of Amenia, N. Y. (his wife Phebe signing, and David Waterman witnessing), mortgaged a quarter of the iron ore in Lot No. 32, Great Nine Partners, which he had purchased of Samuel Dunham, to Samuel Forbes and John Adam of Canaan, Conn., 7 Sept. 1792; and afterwards sold his rights in this Lot to David Waterman. [Land Rec. Dutchess County, 35-436; 39-6.]

Luther Waterman of Hamilton, Chenango Co., N. Y., bought for £750 from Justus B. Smith of Hamilton, 256 acres, Lot #29 in township 5 of the 20 townships of Chenango County distinguished as the Governor's purchase, 20 Feb. 1799. This he split up and sold: 75 acres to Israel Inman, 10 acres to Elisha Payne and Daniel Wheeler for the mill privilege, 2 acres to Jacob Kenedy; and the remaining 169¼ acres he sold on 2 Feb. 1801 with his wife Phebe, of Hamilton, to David Chapley of Hancock, Mass. [Deeds, Chenango County, A-82; B-162.]

On 6 Sept. 1806, Luther Waterman of Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y., purchased from Solomon Mirick (and Elizabeth his wife) of Cazenovia, for $60.00, 8 acres in lot no. 37 in "Road Township, now Town of Cazenovia." On 9 May 1807, Luther Waterman and Phebe his wife, of Cazenovia, sold to Benjamin Howes of Lee, Berkshire Co., Mass., for $1700.00, lot no. 35 in Road Township, containing by 1793 survey 150 acres. Howes mortgaged the latter property to Luther Waterman the same date, to secure his notes totaling $1700.00. [Deeds, Madison County, B-330; E-15; Mortgages, A-64.]

Administration on the estate of Luther Waterman who "lately died intestate" was granted, 31 Dec. 1807, to Phebe Waterman and Samuel Waterman. Bond signed by Phebe Waterman, Sam[l] Waterman, Jonathan Crouch, and Rodolphus Ransom. The inventory of the estate of Luther Waterman of Cazenovia, appraised 11 Jan. 1808, mentions a heifer Luther gave before his death to his daughter Lucinda Waterman, and one yoke of steers which he gave to Asher and Usebius Waterman, and 8 acres of land worth $60.00; appraisers, Samuel Minch and William Bentley. [Probate, Madison County, Liber AX, p. 40; Package No. 23.]

On 1 Oct. 1833, John B. Waterman of Troy township, Athens County,

Ohio, for $45.00, sold to Asahel Partelo of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 8 acres in lot 37 (road township) in Cazenovia; John B. Waterman made acknowledgment in Madison County, 2 Oct. 1833, before Justin Dwinell, Supreme Court Commissioner, who knew him. [Deeds, Madison County, AL-198.]

The above was obviously the land which Luther Waterman purchased in 1806, which was also mentioned in his inventory. His family had moved to Athens County, Ohio, but there was no son John B. A mistake in reading the name was probably made in copying the deed for record, and Eusebius B. was probably the grantor. This name, in the abbreviated form "Sebius" with a "long s" might be read as "John."

The widow Phebe Waterman and her children settled on a farm near Coolville, Athens County, Ohio. It is now on Route 7 out of Coolville. There they laid out a private Waterman graveyard, which is now (1938) on the farm of Mr. John Humphrey, originally part of the old Waterman purchase. One goes from the house through two pastures to reach it. Here there is a stone to the widow, the inscription on which reads: "Phebe Waterman, Consort of Dr. Luther Waterman and daughter of Dr. John Barker, died Feb. 2, 1843, in 87th year."

Phebe Waterman, Revolutionary pensioner.

It is proved to the satisfaction of the court, that Phebe Waterman, late a resident of Troy Township in this county, was a revolutionary pensioner of the United States at the rate of three hundred dollars pr year, that she died on the second day of February A. D. 1843, that she left eight children, sole heirs, as follows, Samuel Waterman, Erastus Waterman, David Waterman, Asher Waterman, Eusebius Waterman, Jerusha Smith wife of Jonas Smith, Phebe Pierce wife of Nathaniel Pierce, and Lucinda Bicknell wife of Dan Bicknell. [Minutes of the Court of Common Pleas, Athens County, Ohio, 5-334.]

Children of Dr. Luther and Phebe (Barker) Waterman (in part from Bible record in pension file):

521+ i. Samuel[6], b. 4 Apr. 1778; d. 28 May 1857.
522+ ii. Erastus, b. 6 May 1780; d. 13 Apr. 1859.
iii. Child, d. at Franklin, Conn., in 1784.
523+ iv. Jerusha, b. 8 June 1786; d. 1 June 1867.
524+ v. Phebe, b. 22 Jan. 1789.
525+ vi. Asher, b. 26 Oct. 1791; d. 19 Jan. 1875.
526+ vii. Eusebius B.
527+ viii. David B., b. abt. 17 Mar. 1798; d. 3 Mar. 1851.
528+ ix. Lucinda, b. abt. 1803.

References

Proceedings of the Connecticut Medical Society, 1862, pp. 174 *et seq.*; 1892, p. 1052.
History of Franklin, Conn., pp. 39, 83.
Smith: Our Country and its People [Madison County, N. Y.], pp. 61, 62, 420.
F. W. Bailey: Early Connecticut Marriages, 6-87.
Franklin Church Records 1718-1860.

199. (Dr.) Asher[5] Waterman (*David Bassett[4], John[3], Thomas[2], Robert[1]*), born at Norwich, Conn., 31 July 1755, died at Harrisonburg, Va., 2 May 1827; married at Staunton, Va., 30 Aug. 1787, Sally Ran-

DALL LOCKHART, born 1769, died 1827, daughter of Maj. Randall and Isabella (Cunningham) Lockhart, and granddaughter of Capt. James Lockhart and of John and Sarah (Davis) Cunningham.

He enlisted 24 July 1775, and was discharged 16 Dec. following in the 1st Co. (Col. Jedediah Huntington of Norwich), 8th Regt. (commanded by Col. Huntington). [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 86.]

Asher Waterman served as Surgeon on the *General Green,* Brigantine, which was commissioned 17 Apr. 1782, carrying 16 guns and 100 men. While on her first cruise, May 1782, the ship was captured by the British warship *Virginia* and sent into New York. [L. F. Middlebrook: Maritime Connecticut during the Revolutionary War (1925), 2-94 to 96.]

He was listed among those confined on prison ships, compiled from British War Dept. Records. [British Prison Ship (1888), p. 58, col. 2.]

In the list of tithables, Rockingham County, Va., 1792, Asher Waterman was listed with two whites and two negroes. On 19 Nov. 1794, he signed a petition for keeping in repair the road through Swift Run Gap.

He had two land patents in Patrick County, Va., in 1798, one for 700 acres, the other for 2,000 acres.

He was Sheriff of Rockingham County, 1808-9. His home, Harrisonburg, was laid out on land that had belonged to Thomas Harrison, and the town was established in 1780; in the early days it had been called Rocktown. Asher Waterman was a trustee of the town in 1797. In 1804, a "boom" town, New Haven, was established on the north side of the river, and Asher Waterman was one of its trustees, but it did not prosper. In 1808, Harrisonburg purchased fire-fighting equipment, and all the men of the town constituted the Fire Company.

A map of the Waterman lands, made in 1795, shows that Dr. Waterman owned 93,000 acres in what was afterwards West Rockingham and Pendleton; in 1811 he sold 35,000 acres of West Rockingham land for $13,125. In the little stone Presbyterian church on East Market Street, "the S. E. corner was Dr. Waterman's, with Robert Gray's below his." Dr. Waterman's house, a low stone structure with dormer windows, was built before 1799. Later it was the home of Senator Isaac S. Pennybacker (1805-1847); in 1854 it was the original home of the Bank of Rockingham, the first bank in the county. From 1860 to 1905 it was the residence of Hon. D. M. Switzer. Past the house ran a path to the spring where in the early days the women went to wash their clothes. The original home burned in 1868.

"Died, at Harrisonburg, Va., on the 2^{d}. instant Dr. Asher Waterman, in the 68th year of his age. He was respected as a Physician, and highly esteemed in his neighborhood. He was just old enough, though very young, to give to his country, at the period of her deepest need, the aid of his first efforts in life. He was associated with an elder brother in the medical department, and under the command of Washington, was one of those who accomplished the midnight March, by which the victory of Trenton was achieved." [*Richmond (Va.) Enquirer,* 15 May 1827.]

Dr. Waterman's wife was step-daughter of Robert Burns of Staunton, Va., who died in 1782. Asher lived first at Staunton, where he witnessed a deed in 1787, and was a member of the Fire Company in 1790.

Dr. Waterman belonged to Staunton Lodge, No. 13, A. F. & A. M., as early as 1791, and was "Worshipful Master" of Rockingham Union Lodge, No. 27, 1793-5, 1797-9, 1809-10, 1814 (the lodge suspended meetings for about eight years), and 1822-3.

Children:

529+ i. Anna Bartlett[6].
530+ ii. Harriet Burns.
531+ iii. Isabella, b. 1793; d. 1857.
532+ iv. Augustus.
533+ v. Albert G., b. abt. 1800; d. 16 Feb. 1862.

References

First Marriage Record of Augusta County, Va., 1785-1813, p. 17.
John W. Wayland: Virginia Valley Records (1930), pp. 25, 94, 171, 172.
W. A. Crozier: Virginia County Records, vol. 7, p. 25.
John W. Wayland: A History of Rockingham County, Va. (1912), pp. 441, 204, 188, 196, 220, 10, 269, 192, 354, 116.
Lyman Chalkley: Abstracts from the Records of Augusta County, Va., 1745-1800, 3-163, 580, 547, 584, 589; 1-264, 395; 2-148.
Historical Sketch of Rockingham Union Lodge, No. 27, A. F. & A. M., Harrisonburg, Va., 1789-1889, pp. 7, 13, 14, 46.
Family data, H. McCoy Jones, Esq., of Washington, D. C., 1938.

200. (Capt.) Thomas[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 16 Dec. 1733, died there 16 Dec. 1783, aged 50 years wanting 11 days.

Anthony Waterman of Scituate, Gentleman, and Asa Waterman of Marshfield, yeoman, were appointed Administrators on the Estate of Thomas Waterman late of Marshfield, yeoman, deceased, 20 Feb. 1784. Inventory, £2723.3.3. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-155; 29-323.]

Thomas Waterman appears on a Pay Roll sworn in Suffolk County, 1 Apr. 1762, of Capt. William Barron's Co.; Private, res. Plymouth, served 10 July to 7 Dec. 1761. Also, on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 4 Apr. 1761, of Capt. Stephen Whipple's Co.; Private, served 2 Nov. 1759 to 20 Aug. 1760; father or master, Tho[s] Waterman. Also, on Roll of Capt. Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Bagley's Regt., in service at Louisburgh; Private, served from 1 Jan. 1760 to 15 Mar. 1761. Also, on a Muster Roll dated Boston, 4 Apr. 1761, of Capt. Stephen Whipple; Corporal, served 21 Aug. 1760 to 15 Mar. 1761. [Mass. Archives, 98-380, 493; 99-115.]

201. (Capt.) Anthony[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 3 Dec. 1736, died at Scituate, Mass., 24 Sept. 1799 in his 63d year; married at Marshfield, 27 Mar. 1760, Deborah Foster, born at Marshfield, 10 Mar. 1736/7, died at Scituate, 28 Jan. 1817, aged 89(?), daughter of Thomas and Faith (Oakman) (White) Foster.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,826; his wife's number 13,560.

He settled in Scituate in 1760, erected a tannery, and conducted the business successfully. He is listed at Scituate in the 1790 Census, 5 males over 16 years, and 3 females.

Anthony Waterman's name is in Col. Thomas Clapp's return (dated at Scituate, 24 July 1756), of men enlisted for the expedition against Crown Point, 22 Apr. 1756. [Mass. Archives, 94-156, 363.]

Anthony Waterman, Scituate. Ensign, Capt. Galen Clapp's (2d Scituate) Co. of Militia, Col. Anthony Thomas' Regt., which marched in response to the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; entered service 19 Apr. 1775; service, 4 days; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Joseph Stetson's 12th (Scituate) Co., 2d Plymouth County Regt. of Mass. Militia; list of officers chosen by the several companies in said regiment, as returned by John Cushing, Jr., and others, dated Hanover, 8 May 1776; ordered in Council 10 May 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned 10 May 1776; *also*, Lieutenant, in command of a company, Col. John Cushing's Regt.; service, 15 days; company marched to Bristol, R. I., 10 Dec. 1776, on an alarm. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War. 16-683, 684.]

Anthony Waterman, of Marshfield, and Deborah his wife, sold land in Marshfield, 23 Mar. 1761; and they, of Marshfield, he described as a tanner, sold land in Pembroke, 21 May 1761. Anthony of Scituate, yeoman, with wife Deborah, sold land in Marshfield, 29 Jan. 1762; and, of Scituate, they again sold land in Marshfield, 15 Feb. 1769. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 46-243, 263; 47-157; 57-133.]

On 7 Mar. 1777, Nathaniel Waterman of Scituate, Mass., merchant, for £6, purchased from David Little, Jr., of Scituate, Gentleman, "One 64th part of a Township of Land called and known by the Name of Silvester Town lying and being in the County of Cumberland in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," being the right granted to one of the soldiers under the command of Capt. Joseph Sylvester of Scituate in the Canada Expedition in 1735.* [Deeds, Cumberland County, 10-558.]

Nathaniel Waterman of Boston, merchant (with his wife Alice), on 14 May 1802 mortgaged to Deborah Waterman of Scituate, Mass., widow, 650 acres near Poland, Maine. On 12 Oct. 1819, "Nathaniel Waterman of Marshfield, administrator on the estate of Nathaniel Waterman, late of Marshfield, dec'd, Anthony Waterman and Foster Waterman of Scituate and Thomas Waterman of said Scituate, Jotham Waterman of Barnstable and David Vinal of Boston, Parent and Guardian of Deborah Waterman Vinal," who with Samuel Waterman of Scituate are "sole heirs of all the estate whereof Deborah Waterman late of Scituate widow died seized and possessed," appointed the said Samuel their attorney; and on 2 Mar. 1820, upon payment of the balance of the mortgage given by Nathaniel Waterman of Boston and Alice his wife, Samuel Waterman quitclaimed to Nathaniel

* 1745?

Waterman the land in Poland, as heir and attorney for the other heirs of Deborah Waterman.* [Deeds, Cumberland County, 36-388; 85-398, 399.]

Administration on the estate of Anthony Waterman, late of Scituate, Gentleman, deceased, was granted to Nathaniel Waterman of Marshfield and Samuel Waterman of Scituate. Inventory, $2932.11.

Deborah Foster's mother, Faith Oakman, who married (first) Benjamin White, was daughter of Tobias and Elizabeth (Doty) Oakman. Elizabeth was daughter of Edward and Sarah (Faunce) Doty, and granddaughter of Edward Doty of the *Mayflower*.

Children of Anthony and Deborah (Foster) Waterman, born at Scituate, Mass.:

534+ i. NATHANIEL[6], b. 29 Jan. 1761; d. 6 July 1819.

535+ ii. ANTHONY, b. 3 Feb. 1763; d. 20 June 1825.

536+ iii. THOMAS, b. 17 Oct. 1765; d. 13 Feb. 1792.

iv. FOSTER, b. 13 Mar. 1768; d. 11 Oct. 1843; was graduated from Harvard College, 1789; Tutor at that college, 1794-1795; became a lawyer in Maine; returned to Scituate, where he d. unm. He figures in a number of land transactions in Cumberland County, Maine, from 1803 when he was described as "attorney at law," of Durham, Maine; in 1804 and 1805 he bought and sold parcels in Durham and Freeport; in 1808 he was of Bowdoinham, Lincoln County, and then sold land in Durham to Nathaniel Waterman of Boston; in 1809 and 1810 he was again of Durham. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 41-267; 42-174; 43-363; 44-397, 438; 45-268; 47-208, 279, 281; 55-238, 239, 334; 59-70, 112; 61-188.] He had the first law office in Durham, Maine, located on the River Road north of the hotel and near the bakery of David Bowie. He bought a pew at the auction of pews in the Congregational Church in 1804, and was taxed in Durham, 1804-1807.

v. JAMES, b. 22 Apr. 1770; d. at Boston, Mass., in 1798. Administration on the estate of James Waterman of Boston, merchant, was granted, 23 Oct. 1798, to Foster Waterman of Scituate, Plymouth County, gentleman, who gave bond with Benjamin Cobb, Jr., and Abraham Gibson, merchants, of Boston, as his sureties. There were several inventories, which mentioned land in Scituate, shares in the schooners *Lark* and *Polly*, and debts due the estate from Anthony, Anthony, Jr., Jotham, and Nathaniel Waterman. [Probate, Suffolk County, File No. 20963.] He was probably of the Boston firm of Waterman & Gibson.

537+ vi. SAMUEL, b. 13 Aug. 1772; d. 30 Oct. 1846.

538+ vii. JOTHAM, b. 21 Aug. 1774; d. 14 Sept. 1836.

539+ viii. DEBORAH, b. 4 Apr. 1779; d. 5 Dec. 1808.

References

Scituate Vital Records.
Deane's History of Scituate (1831), p. 377.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 26-399.
F. C. Pierce: Foster Genealogy (1899), p. 516.
Catalogue of Harvard University.
E. S. Stackpole: History of Durham, Maine (1899), pp. 32, 53, 86.

* The mortgage was given by Nathaniel[6] to his mother Deborah; and the property was redeemed by his son Nathaniel[7], after the death of both Deborah and Nathaniel[6], by paying the balance due on the mortgage to his uncle Samuel[6] as attorney for all the heirs of Deborah.

202. (Capt.) Joseph[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 29 Oct. 1738, died at North Haven, Maine, 15 Jan. 1818 in 80th yr. (gravestone); called "of Fox Island," he married at Marshfield, 17 Oct. 1773, Deborah Winslow, born 5 Apr. 1736, died at North Haven, Maine, 7 Oct. 1807, in 73d yr. (gravestone), daughter of Snow and Deborah (Bryant) Winslow, and a descendant of Kenelm Winslow.

"He was a sea captain and in early life commanded a coasting vessel. He made a number of voyages along the coast of Maine, and, among other places, visited the Fox Islands. He made a temporary settlement at what is now Vinalhaven as early as 1760 . . . ; but the Revolutionary War coming on and the British being predominant in that section, the settlement was given up. He came back for good at the close of that struggle and was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Vinalhaven in 1785. He was the first selectman of the plantation, and was the first treasurer of the town after incorporation, which office he held for seven years."

Joseph Waterman. Captain, 7th (also given 6th) Co., Col. Jonathan Buck's (5th Lincoln County) Regt. of Mass. Militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment; ordered in Council 23 July 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned 23 July 1776. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-687.]

He and his wife and their son Thomas are buried in Kent Cemetery, North Haven, Maine.

Vinalhaven is on the largest (about 10,000 acres) of the group of islands formerly called the "Fox Islands" in Penobscot Bay. North Haven, the section where the Watermans lived, was set off from Vinalhaven in 1846. David Wooster in 1762 was the first permanent settler on the north island; the Carvers came about 1766. The inhabitants were in great difficulty during the Revolutionary War, and many left, returning after the war. In 1785 the inhabitants petitioned the Massachusetts General Court to be quieted in full possession of the lots they occupied. The signers include the heads of most of the families into which this branch of the Watermans intermarried in later generations, and their names have therefore a genealogical as well as an historical interest:

John Calderwood, William Vinal, James Stinson, James Calderwood, Increase Leadbetter, Job Philbrook, James Jewell, John Leadbetter, Anthony Coombs, Joseph Green, James Douglas, Thos. Brown, Mary Coombs (widow), Reuben Brown, Jeremiah Philbrooks, John Burgess, Increase Leadbetter, Jr., Isaac Airy, John Smith, John Hambleton, Israel Carver, Thaddeus Carver, Caleb Carver, Jona. Foster, Sam'l Calderwood, Penelope Winslow (widow), Isachar Lane, Wm. Cooper, John Burgess, Jr., James Cooper, Jr., Ephraim Perry, Benjamin Robbins, James Beveridge, Thomas Cooper, Mark Eames, William Bassick, Cushen Thomas (a minor), Thomas Beveridge, Joseph Woster, Jr., James Cooper, James Heard, *Joseph Waterman*, James Dunham, Anthony Dyer, John Perry, Wm. Dyer, James Whaling, Stephen Carver, Wm. Perry, Justus Eames, Benjamin Kent, Archibald McMullen, Nath'l Woster, Jona. Robbins, Benjamin Carr, Sam'l Thomas, Thomas Gray, Sam'l Thomas, Jr., Joseph Woster, Joel Philbrooks, Ebenezer Crabtree, Luther Leadbetter, Matthew Beveridge (a minor), William Calderwood (a minor).

Their petition was granted by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in Senate, 11 Mar. 1786.

At a plantation meeting, 11 Mar. 1785, Thomas Beverage was chosen Clerk. On 28 Oct. 1788, Thomas Beverage was elected Plantation Clerk, and Capt. Joseph Waterman, William Vinal, Esq., and Capt. George White, Assessors. Capt. Joseph Waterman was again elected an Assessor, March 1789. Joseph Waterman was elected Treasurer from 1790 to 1796 inclusive.

Joseph Waterman of North Fox Island, Lincoln Co., Mass., Gent., sold 22 Dec. 1785; he called himself mariner when buying land, 18 Mar. 1788. [Land Rec. Knox County, 1-20, 363.]

He was listed at Vinalhaven, Hancock Co., Maine, in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 5 females. Of Vinalhaven, yeoman, he sold one-seventh of 100 acres which had been the property of Capt. Thomas Waterman, late of Marshfield, purchased of David Woster; 8 Oct. 1806 [*ib.* 1-216].

On 13 Nov. 1811, Thomas Waterman, Abigail Carver, Olive Waterman, Lucy Vinal and Thomas Vinal "of Vinalhaven in the County of Hancock & Commonwealth of Massachusetts," yeoman, for $1,650.00, conveyed to Luke Wadsworth of Marshfield, their entire right in the estate of Snow Winslow of Marshfield, deceased, and also their right in the estate which Lydia Winslow of Marshfield, sister of said deceased, now has. Lucy Waterman [wife of Thomas] also signed. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 124-81.]

The will of Joseph Waterman, of Vinalhaven, Hancock County, Maine, dated 2 Apr. 1805, proved 28 Oct. 1818, gave the homestead and most of the stock to his son Thomas; to daughters Abigail Carver, Olive Waterman, and Lucy Verrill, an island called Waterman's Island in the Thoroughfare, town of Vinalhaven, one-eighth of sloop *Fox,* book debts, furniture, etc., making provision for daughter Olive while unmarried; to grandson, Ebenezer Waterman Carver, my desk; to grandson, Joseph Waterman, four sheep. Witnesses: William Vinall, Betsy Dyer, Ethelbert Lindsey. [Probate Rec. Hancock County, 6-408.]

Children of Joseph and Deborah (Winslow) Waterman:

540+ i. THOMAS[6], b. 21 Oct. 1775; d. 30 Aug. 1832.
541+ ii. ABIGAIL.
542+ iii. OLIVE.
543+ iv. LUCY.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
D. P. Holden: Winslow Memorial, 2-656.
Mrs. John L. Stahl, Camden, Maine, family data, 1937.
Historical Sketch of Vinalhaven (1900), pp. 11, 12, 35, 51.

203. ANN[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 6 Aug. 1740, died there 18 Dec. 1810 in 71st yr. (gravestone); married (CAPT.) JOSEPH HEWETT, born at Marshfield, 7 June 1739, died at Marshfield, 17 June 1806, aged 67 (gravestone), son of Joseph and Sarah (Dingley) Hewett [see note under No. 19].

Administration on the estate of Joseph Hewett of Marshfield was granted, 1 Dec. 1808, to Joseph Hewett. Inventory, $9,951.11. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 39-102; 42-24.]

Administration on the estate of Ann Hewett of Marshfield, widow, was granted, 29 Jan. 1811, to Joseph Hewett. [*ib.*, 39-285.]

Children of Joseph and Ann (Waterman) Hewett, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. Joseph[6], b. 13 Nov. 1764; d. 9 Nov. 1833 ae. 68-11-27 (gravestone); m. Abigail Harlow.
ii. Waterman, b. 30 Nov. 1766.
iii. Abigail, b. 30 Sept. 1768; d. 4 Dec. 1839 in 72 yr. (gravestone); m. Luther Thomas, b. 25 Jan. 1757, d. 24 Oct. 1831 ae. 74 (gravestone), son of Capt. William and Abiah (Thomas) Thomas.
iv. Sarah, b. 30 Nov. 1770; m. (Capt.) William Simmons.
v. Winter, b. 20 May 1773; d. 22 Aug. 1776 ae. 3 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone).
vi. Ann, b. 11 Feb. 1775; d. 6 Sept. 1776 ae. 1 yr. 6 mos. (gravestone).
vii. Asa, b. 6 July 1776; m. ——— White.
viii. Lucy, b. 19 May 1779; d. unm.
ix. Ann, b. 16 Feb. 1781; m. (Capt.) Nicholas Hinkley.
x. A son, b. Oct. 1782.

References

Marshfield Vital Records (original). 11-156.
The Mayflower Descendant, 13-46, 244, 130; 30-148; 31-75.

204. Nathaniel[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 11 June 1742, died at Scituate, Mass., 27 May 1784; married at Boston, Mass., 19 June 1766, Mercy Otis, baptized at Scituate, Mass., 9 June 1745, died at Scituate, Mass., 22 May 1834, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Little) Otis.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,907; his wife's number, 25,180.

He lived a few years in Boston, but before the Revolution settled at Scituate Harbor; here he was zealous in the patriotic cause, and was on the town's Committee of Correspondence. In 1775 he described himself in a deed as a cooper [Deeds, Plymouth County, 58-232].

Nathaniel Waterman. Private, Capt. John Turner's Co., Col. Eleazer Brooks's Regt. of Guards; joined 6 Nov. 1777; service to 3 Apr. 1778, 4 mos. 27 days. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-689.]

The will of Joseph Otis of Boston, dated 15 Mar. 1773, proved 1 Oct. 1788, named wife Mercy, sons Joseph, John and Barnabas, daughter Mercy Waterman (£40), and daughter Molly Otis, and made his brother-in-law Barnabas Little of Scituate and his wife Mercy Otis executors. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 31-95 to 97.]

Administration on the estate of Nathaniel Waterman late of Scituate, yeoman, deceased, was granted to David Little and James Briggs, Jr., both of Scituate, 9 July 1784. Inventory, £3842.19.9. Dower set to the widow Mercy, and distribution made to Nathaniel Waterman, Deborah wife of Anthony Waterman, Jr., Mercy Waterman, Jr., and Polly Waterman; 25 Apr. 1788. Receipt given 7 Mar. 1792 by Mercy widow of Nathaniel Water-

man, and the children Deborah Waterman (with her husband), Mercy Waterman, Jr., of Scituate, and Asa Waterman Esq. of Marshfield as guardian to Nathaniel Jr. and Polly Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-166; 29-343; 30-294, 345; 33-170.]

On 31(?) June 1788, Asa Waterman of Marshfield was appointed guardian of Polly; and Mercy Jr. and Nathaniel Jr. chose their uncle Asa for guardian. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 26-225, 458, 459.]

Cushing Vinal of Halifax, a grandson of Mercy Waterman of Scituate, "widow woman," represented, 1 Apr. 1834, that she had lost her mind; the Court pronounced her *non compos*, and appointed Peleg Jenkins of Scituate to be her guardian.

The will of Mercy Waterman of Scituate, widow, dated 31 Mar. 1827, proved 26 Aug. 1834, gave to son Nathaniel Waterman, daughter Mercy wife of Thomas Hobart, Esq., children of my daughter Polly Vinal, deceased, and daughter Deborah Waterman; codicil, 12 June 1828, gave to Alice, one of the children of my daughter Polly Vinal, deceased. Inventory, $397.81.

Mercy Waterman was listed in the 1790 Census at Scituate, her family consisting of 3 females.

On 22 July 1805, Anthony Waterman of Scituate, shipwright, and "Deborah Waterman wife of the Said Anthony in the Right of the Said Deborah," Thomas Hobart of Pembroke and Marcy his wife in her right, Nathaniel Waterman of Boston, trader, (his wife Ellis also signed), Lemuel Vinal of Scituate, trader, and Polly Vinal wife of Lemuel in her own right, conveyed to "Marcy Waterman of Scituate," widow woman, half an acre in Scituate bounded on land improved by Marcy as dower in the estate of her husband Nathaniel Waterman deceased. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 106-157.]

On 22 Dec. 1820, Marcy Waterman, widow woman, Anthony Waterman, gentleman, and Deborah his wife, Lemuel Vinal for himself and children, all of Scituate, and Thomas Hobart of Hanson Esq^{r} and Mercy his wife, conveyed land left by Nathaniel Waterman deceased. [*ib.*, 143-93.]

On 25 May 1829, Deborah Waterman, Lemuel Vinal for himself and daughter Alice Vinal, Isaiah Alden and Marcy W. his wife, Cushing Vinal, and Mary L. Vinal, all of Scituate, and Thomas Hobart and Marcy Hobart of Plymouth County, sold to Anthony Waterman of Scituate, mariner, land set off to the widow Marcy Waterman as part of her dower in the estate of Nathaniel Waterman. [*ib.*, 168-229.]

Children of Nathaniel and Mercy (Otis) Waterman, first three born at Boston, the others at Scituate, Mass.:

i. Deborah^{8}, b. 9 Jan. 1768; d. 28 Dec. 1831; m. at Scituate, 29 July 1787, her first cousin, Anthony^{6} Waterman, Jr. [No. 535], *q. v.*

544+ ii. Mercy, b. 17 Nov. 1769 [or 1770, Scituate record]; d. 19 Sept. 1849.

545+ iii. Nathaniel, b. 22 Dec. 1771 [or 1772, Scituate record]; d. 19 Jan. 1838.

546+ iv. Polly, b. 12 Sept. 1778; d. 21 Oct. 1820.

References

Scituate Vital Records.

24th Report of Boston Record Commissioners (1894), pp. 317, 319, 323.

205. Abijah[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 25 Dec. 1745, died at Waldoboro, Lincoln County, Me., in 1782; married at Marshfield, 26 Apr. 1770, Mary Thomas, born at Marshfield, 17 Feb. 1749, died after 1794, daughter of (Capt.) William and Mary (Hill) Thomas. She married second, by 1785, Zebedee Simmons.

Abijah Waterman appears on a List of Officers commissioned for the 2d Regt. of Militia in the County of Lincoln [formed of the inhabitants eastward of Damariscotta River]; rank, Ensign; Capt. Charles Lampson's Co., Col. Thomas Goldthwait's Regt.; not dated, probably 1771. [Mass. Archives, 99-437.]

Abijah Waterman, Waldoborough. Recommendation dated St. Georges, 4 June 1776, signed by Col. Mason Wheaton and others, field officers of 4th Regt. of Militia, recommending said Waterman for Adjutant in said regiment, and requesting that he be commissioned; *also,* official record of a ballot by the House of Representatives, dated 12 July 1776; said Waterman chosen Adjutant, 4th Lincoln County Regt. of Mass. Militia; appointment concurred in by Council, 12 July 1776; reported commissioned 12 July 1776. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War, 16-683.]

In 1773 Abijah Waterman was a surveyor of highways, and surveyor of lumber. The three Selectmen of Waldoboro in 1778 were Zebedee Simmons, George Ulmer, and Abijah Waterman; and in 1779, Abijah Waterman, Zebedee Simmons, and Conrad Seiders.

Abijah Waterman of Waldborough, Gent., bought 106 acres on St. George's River, for £700, from John Annes and Mary his wife, 19 Apr. 1779, and sold the tract the next day, with Mary Waterman, for the same price, to Samson Sweadland of Waldoborough; both deeds were witnessed by Waterman Thomas. [Deeds, Knox County, 6-330, 370.]

Administration on the estate of Abijah Waterman of Waldoborough was granted, 20 Feb, 1782, to his widow Mary, with Charles Samson and Andrew Schenck of Waldoborough as sureties. Zebedee Simmons of Waldoborough was appointed guardian to the minor children, Thomas, Deborah, and Mary, 1 June 1785. Deborah chose Charles Samson for her guardian, 26 Apr. 1794; and 27 Oct. 1794, Thomas chose the same guardian. [Lincoln County Probate Records, 1760-1800, p. 110.]

His house in Waldoboro was built in 1775. He was drowned [according to a great-granddaughter] while crossing Broad Bay in a log dug-out; drowned in the Medomak River, according to a history of Waldoboro.

The widow of Abijah Waterman married Zebedee Simmons, son of Nathaniel. The will of Nathanael Simmons, of Waldoborough, made 22 Jan. 1787, proved 22 Jan. 1789, named wife Mercy, two oldest sons Joseph and Zebedee (Executors), son Steven (the Long Island farm), and daughters Mary wife of John Hunt, Dorothy wife of John Winslow, Sarah Simmons, and Rachel Simmons. One of the witnesses was John Haupt [who married Mary[6] Waterman, daughter of Abijah]. The will

of Zebedee Simmons, made 16 Oct. 1793, proved 25 Apr. 1794, provided for his wife and children (unnamed), gave $50 each to Polly Haupt, Thomas Waterman, and Deborah Waterman, and gave to sister Sarah Simmons a note against his brother Stephen for £24; he would give Thomas Waterman "my part of the Timber that I own in a Vessel frame, but not as a gift, but for him to have the Refusal of it Towards what I owe him"; brother Stephen Simmons, Thomas Waterman, and brother Joseph Simmons to be Executors; wife to be guardian to my children till Thomas Waterman comes of age, then I appoint him their guardian. On 26 Apr. 1794, Mary Simmons was appointed guardian to the minor son, Zebedee. [Lincoln County Probate Records, 1760-1800, printed, pp. 182, 238.]

Children of Abijah and Mary (Thomas) Waterman:

i. SARAH[6], b. 26 Mar. 1771; d. 19 Dec. 1773.
547+ ii. MARY, b. 7 July 1772.
iii. ABIGAIL, b. 21 June 1774; d. 26 Apr. 1776.
548+ iv. THOMAS, b. 2 May 1775; d. 17 May 1852.
v. ANNA, b. 26 Oct. 1777; d. 7 Oct. 1777[?].
549+ vi. DEBORAH, b. 22 Aug. 1779.

References

Collection of Charles C. P. Waterman.
The Mayflower Descendant, 31-75.
S. L. Miller: History of the Town of Waldoboro, Maine (1910), pp. 56, 77, 78, 266.

206. ASA[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 9 July 1748, died there 2 Apr. 1807, aged 58 (gravestone); married first, at Marshfield, 6 Aug. 1790, ANNA DINGLEY, born about 1757, died at Marshfield, 28 Nov. 1791 in 35th year (gravestone); married second, at Marshfield, 9 Jan. 1794, RUTH LITTLE, born at Marshfield, 19 Aug. 1757, died at Marshfield, 27 July 1838, aged 80 (gravestone), daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Baker) Little.

Asa Waterman. Private, Capt. John Turner's Co., Col. Eleazer Brooks's Regt. of Guards; joined 6 Nov. 1777; served to 3 Apr. 1778, 4 mos. 27 days, at Cambridge. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution, 16-684.]

Asa was listed at Marshfield in the 1790 Census, 3 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 1 female.

Asa of Marshfield sold land in 1788, 1789, twice in 1792, and twice in 1796, his wife Ruth signing the two 1796 deeds; in the 1788 and 1789 conveyances, he was described as yeoman, in the later ones as Esq[r]. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 68-143, 254; 72-268; 73-120; 85-189; 88-105.]

Asa also conveyed in 1802, his wife Ruth signing. In 1801 Asa Waterman joined Joseph Hewet and Deborah the widow of John Waterman, all of Marshfield, in a conveyance. In 1803 Asa Waterman, Esq[r], and Deborah widow of John Waterman (sole heir of said John), made a mutual distribution of land which was "owned by Deacon Thomas Waterman Late of Marsh-

field, Dec[d]." In 1805 Asa Waterman and his wife Ruth sold to Thomas Dingley, Gentleman, and Jabez Dingley, yeoman. [*ib.*, 100-45; 104-29, 126; 110-256.]

The will of Asa Waterman of Marshfield, dated 12 June 1804, proved 5 May 1807, gave to wife Ruth, only son Asa Waterman, and two minor daughters, Ruth Little Waterman and Anna Dingley Waterman. Inventory, $11,297.36. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 42-90 to 92.]

Ruth Little's father was son of John and Constant (Forbes) Little; John was son of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little; Ephraim was son of Thomas and Ann (Warren) Little; and Ann was daughter of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*.

The widow and three children of Asa Waterman after his death gave a number of conveyances; in 1838 Asa Waterman, Gentleman, and Ruth L. Waterman, of Marshfield, sold to Anna D. Ford, wife of James T. Ford of Duxbury, land that was improved by "our late Mother Ruth Waterman deceased as dower"; Asa's wife Nancy also signed. In 1843 Asa Waterman and Anna D. Ford agreed to divide the estate of their late sister, Ruth L. Waterman. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 147-20; 153-178; 195-133, 134, 259; 198-18; 200-58; 210-241.]

Children of Asa and Ruth (Little) Waterman, born at Marshfield, Mass.:

i. Ruth Little[6], b. 12 Dec. 1795; d. 10 Apr. 1843 ae. 47 (gravestone). Administration on the estate of Ruth L. Waterman of Marshfield was granted to Asa Waterman of Marshfield, 6 June 1843 [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 11B-170].

550+ ii. Anna Dingley, b. 28 Dec. 1797; d. 16 Apr. 1872.

iii. Asa, b. 4 Feb. 1800; d. at Marshfield, 19 May 1863 ae. 63 (gravestone), ae. 63-3-15 (Mass. Vital Statistics, 166-299); Captain; m. at Kingston, Mass., 2 Nov. 1828, Nancy Sampson, b. at Marshfield, [28 Aug. 1805], d. at Marshfield, 8 Jan. 1894 ae. 88 (gravestone), or ae. 88-4-10 (vital record), dau. of Chandler and Nancy T. (Thomas) Sampson. On 20 Oct. 1851, Calvin C. Sampson of Charlestown, Middlesex County, and Asa Waterman of Marshfield, Trustees of the estate of Chandler Sampson late of Marshfield, deceased, sold to Nancy wife of the said Asa Waterman, the "Seth Ford place" in Marshfield. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 246-122.] His will, dated 8 May 1863, proved 2 June 1863, gave $1500 to the First Parish in Marshfield, and $500 to The American Home Missionary Society; to my sister Anna D. Ford, widow of James T. Ford deceased; to niece, Ruth Ann Bradford, widow of Rev. George Bradford late of Watertown, deceased; to Pamela Ann Holmes, wife of William Holmes of Marshfield; to Alphonso W. Ventress, son of Rufus Ventress of South Boston, deceased; to Seth J. Ventress of Boston; to John Magoun, son of Luther Magoun of Pembroke; to wife Nancy Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 104-352; 114-418.] Only child: Asa Granville[7], b. abt. June 1839; d. 26 Sept. 1839 ae. 3 mos. (gravestone).

References

Marshfield Vital Records (original).
Mass. Vital Statistics, 3-82; 446-611.
J. A. Vinton: Genealogical Memoirs of the Giles, Gould, Holmes, . . . Sampson Families (1864), p. 414.

207. JOHN[5] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 29 Mar. 1750, died there 1 Feb. 1800 in 50th yr. (gravestone); married at Marshfield, 8 Jan. 1796 (?), DEBORAH CHANDLER, born about 1763, died at Marshfield, 1 June 1835, aged 72 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone).

No children.

His will, dated 20 Sept. 1797, proved 2 Apr. 1800, gave his entire estate to his wife Deborah. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 37-218, 219.]

On 25 Dec. 1800, Asa Waterman of Marshfield, Esq[r] (his wife Ruth signed), and Deborah Waterman, widow of John Waterman late of Marshfield, yeoman, deceased, sold land in Duxbury to Peleg Gulliver of Duxbury. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 90-43.]

212. ELIZABETH[5] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Colchester, Conn., 26 Aug. 1739, died ; married at Colchester, 5 Jan. 1757, SAMUEL GATES, born at Colchester, 26 Dec. 1730, died there in 1810, son of Josiah and Grace (Rathbone) Gates.

The Gates family lived in New Salem Parish.

Bond of Nathaniel Otis of East Haddam, Administrator, with John M. Williams and Zebulon W. Gates, sureties, 6 Mar. 1810, on the Estate of Samuel Gates of Colchester. A distribution 5 Mar. 1811 named Samuel Gates, Ambrose Gates, Arnold Gates, Freeman Gates, Martha wife of Nathaniel Otis, and Belinda wife of Owen Tennant. [Probate Rec. Colchester, File No. 1385.]

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Waterman) Gates, born at Colchester, Conn.:

i. SAMUEL[6], b. 18 Nov. 1757.
ii. ZEBULON WATERMAN, b. 27 Dec. 1759; m. at Hebron, Conn., 3 Jan. 1782, ALICE ISHAM, b. at Colchester, 27 Mar. 1761, dau. of Daniel and Catherine (Foote) Isham.
iii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Sept. 1761.
iv. MARTHA, b. 19 June 1763; m. NATHANIEL OTIS, b. at Colchester, 19 June 1753, son of John and Prudence (Taintor) Otis.
v. FREEMAN, b. 13 Oct. 1765.
vi. AMBROSE.
vii. ARNOLD.
viii. BELINDA, m. OWEN TENNANT.

References

Colchester Land Records (original), 1-451; Vital Records, 1-145, 153.
Hebron Vital Records, 3-241.
C. O. Gates: Stephen Gates of Hingham and Lancaster (1898), pp. 18, 307.
H. W. Brainard: A Survey of the Ishams in England and America (1938), p. 223.

213. MARY[5] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Colchester, Conn., 26 Aug. 1739, died at Colchester [Salem], 30 Sept. 1818; married at Colchester, 24 Jan. 1757, JABEZ JONES,

born at Colchester, 14 Jan. 1733/4, died there 11 Aug. 1795, son of Jabez and Ann (Cahoone) Jones, and a descendant of Thomas Jones of New London, Conn.

No children. Jabez and his wife are buried on the "Wesley Brown farm," in the town of Salem, which was set off from Colchester in 1819. "Sacred to the Memory of Mr. Jabez Jones who departed this life August 11th 1798 in ye 65th year of his age." "Sacred to the memory of Mary, wife of Jabez Jones, died Sept. 30, 1818 aged 79 years."

The will of Jabez Jones, made 25 June 1798, proved 6 Oct. 1798, provided for his wife Mary and directed gravestones for himself and wife; to Spencer Rathbun, £35; to Loisa Jones and Fanny Lucina Jones, daughters of Daniel Jones, each a necklace; to Bela Jones and Jabez Jones, sons of Daniel Jones, Bela to have "my silver shoe & knee buckles"; six shillings each to my brothers and to the two oldest male heirs of my two deceased sisters,* viz.: Thomas Jones, Amos Jones, Israel Jones, the heirs of Hazael Jones, Asa Jones, Ariel Jones, the heirs of Abijah Jones, Jehiel Jones, Ichabod Chapman, Jr., and Alpheus Ransom. [Probate Rec. Colchester, File No. 1820.]

Jabez Jones served from 3 Sept. to 13 Dec. 1755 in the 6th Co. (Capt. Joshua Abel), 3d Regt.; in 1756 was reported sick; and in 1757 served in the 7th Co. (Capt. Adonijah Fitch), Col. Lyman's Regt., from 25 Feb. to 4 July, reported "Captivated." These services, or some of them, may not belong to this Jabez Jones. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-40, 113, 181.]

214. Bildad[5] Waterman (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Colchester, Conn., 9 Sept. 1739, died between 1788 and 1793; married at Colchester, 18 Apr. 1765, Lucy Buddington,† born [19 Oct. 1738], died 4 Mar. 1825, aged 86 yrs. 4 mos. 15 days (Shaker records, Watervliet, N. Y.), daughter of Walter and Abigail (Massey) Buddington.

Bildad served fifteen days in the Militia Co. of Capt. Benjamin Day of Colchester, 1757, and was one of twelve able-bodied men detached from Capt. Elijah Worthington's Co., Colchester, 9 Aug. 1757 [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-205, 255].

After his father's death, Bildad lived, as did his brother Zebulon, in Saybrook, Conn. On 2 Aug. 1764, Bildad Waterman of Saybrook sold to Lt. James Wells, land in Colchester bounded easterly on land Zebulon Waterman of Saybrook sold to said Wells, "it being part of the farm that did belong to Mr. Zebulon Waterman late of Colchester, dec'd" [Land Rec. Colchester, 8-543].

By 1765 Bildad seems to have returned to Colchester, where his marriage was recorded. On 30 Jan. 1767, an agreement was signed between Bildad

* The two sisters were Anna and Sarah.

† The surname was spelled *Budenton* in the marriage record. It was often spelled Bodington at that period.

Waterman and Elisha Chapman, both of Colchester, allowing Chapman the privilege of cutting wood for ten years on Waterman's land; witnessed by Zebulon Waterman and Irena Tubbs [Land Rec. Colchester, 8-307]. Bildad bought from James Wells, 25 Jan. 1768 [*ib.*, 9-809].

William Waterman of Colchester made three sales of property there, 9 June 1778,—to Samuel Loomis, to Nathan Warner, and to Elijah Kilborn, the last being 10 acres, "the lot I live on." [*ib.*, 10-19, 20, 54.] There is nothing in the deeds to show how *William* acquired this property, and it is believed that Bildad was sometimes called "Bill" and William, and that these deeds pertain to him. This conclusion is strengthened by consideration of the Winchester deeds which follow.

William Waterman, Jr., of Winchester, Conn., bought 73½ acres in Winchester, bounded "East on Barkhamsted Line," 11 Apr. 1788, from Thaddeus Olmsted, for £66.3.0; and sold 73 acres "now by me occupied," for £32.12.0 to Robert Whitford of Barkhamsted, 29 Dec. 1788. These were both warrantee deeds. William Waterman of Winchester quitclaimed 31 Dec. 1788, for £20, to Stephen Chubb of New Hartford "the same lot of Land that I bought of Thaddeus Olmsted," which Stephen Chubb, Jr., of New Hartford (the same man) sold back to William Waterman of Barkhamsted, for £6. Then on 16 Feb. 1793, "Walter Zebulon Lucy John & Fanna Waterman" of Barkhamsted, for £40, sold to Benjamin Jenkins and James Boyd of Winchester, land "originally laid out to Thaddeus or Richard Olmsted & is the lot in which the said Lucy now liveth," containing about 37½ acres. [Land Rec. Winchester, 2-325, 348, 349, 364, 539.]

William was called "Jr." only in the first purchase, and this may have been because both he and his father were called "Bill," leading to the erroneous assumption on the part of the scribe who drew the deed that William's father was also named William. How he came to have 37½ acres after selling nearly all the acreage he had purchased, is not clear. It is clear that those who joined in the 1793 deed were selling the same property, and hence were William's heirs. Zebulon, named in the body of the deed, did not sign; the others signed and made acknowledgment at Colebrook, Conn., on the same date. Lucy made her mark.

Children of Bildad and Lucy (Buddington) Waterman, first two born at Colchester, Conn.:

i. WILLIAM[6], b. 22 June 1766; d. by 1793, unm.

551+ ii. WALTER, b. 24 June 1769; d. 23 Feb. 1851 ae. 81 yrs. 7 mos. 29 days (Shaker records, Watervliet, N. Y.).

552+ iii. ZEBULON, b. abt. 1771; d. 6 June 1863.

553 iv. JOHN.

v. FANNY, b. [29 Aug. 1777]; d. 27 Apr. 1855 ae. 77 yrs. 7 mos. 29 days (Shaker records, Watervliet, N. Y.).

References

Colchester Vital Records, 1-81.

New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 70-121, 124 (Shaker Cemetery records, Niskayuna, Watervliet, N. Y.).

Ex information, Miss Ruth L. Buddington, New Haven, Conn., 1938.

215. (Capt.) Zebulon[5] Waterman (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Colchester, Conn., 21 June 1741, died there [Salem], 2 May 1794; married at Colchester, 14 Oct. 1776, Sarah Hamilton, born at Colchester, 13 May 1756, died at Salem, Conn., 14 Jan. 1835, daughter of James and Priscilla (Strickland) Hamilton.

He enlisted 29 Apr., discharged 1 Dec., 1756, in the 7th Co. (Capt. Noah Grant of Windsor), 2d Regt. (Col. David Wooster); he enlisted again 4 Apr., discharged 17 Nov., 1758, in the 12th Co. (Capt. Henry Champion of Colchester), 2d Regt. (Col. Nathan Whiting). [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 9-123; 10-51.]

Zebulon Waterman of Colchester bought 24 June 1758, by exchange, from Nathan Warner of East Haddam, Conn., 40 rods in East Haddam on the bank of the River at the Landing; and 9 Apr. 1762, then being of East Haddam, sold half of the same for £95 to Jedediah Harris of Saybrook, Conn., selling the other half to Harris for another £95 on 12 Sept. 1763. Waterman was then of Saybrook, as he was in the two following deeds. He owned 40 rods more in the same location, adjoining the Warner land on the north, which he sold in two equal parts, on 4 Aug. 1764 for £80 to Elisha Hambling of Voluntown, Conn., and on 16 May 1769 for £26.19 to Samuel Phillips Lord of East Haddam. [Land Rec. East Haddam, 6-236, 451; 7-10, 15; 8-85.]

Of East Haddam, he bought 9 Apr. 1762 for £170 from Jedediah Harris of Saybrook, land at Ferry Point in Saybrook; and he bought more land there for £7 from Samuel Sanford, 23 June 1763, then being of Saybrook. The same date he sold for £2 to Samuel Sanford; and on 18 Nov. 1766, being then of Colchester, he sold for £160 to Azariah Whittlesey of Saybrook. [Land Rec. Saybrook, 7-604, 605, 829; 9-130.]

On 7 June 1763, Zebulon Waterman of Saybrook, Conn., for £100.5s. sold to James Wells of Colchester "one certain piece or parcel of land lying and being in south part of the first Society in Colchester" [Land Rec. Colchester, 8-716].

He apparently lived chiefly in Saybrook until early in 1775, when on 27 Feb. Martha Atwell of New London, Conn., sold 37 acres in Colchester, lying on the Governor's Road, to Zebulon Waterman of Saybrook; the next day, Amos Jones of Colchester sold some land in the Parish of New Salem to Capt. Zebulon Waterman of Saybrook [Land Rec. Colchester, 9-487, 173].

His title of "Captain" here and elsewhere probably implies that he was a sea-captain, for his military appointments came later. He made his home in New Salem Parish. On 8 July 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant of the 5th Co., 25th Regt. [State Rec. Conn. 1-345]. At a Town Meeting held 30 Sept. 1777, "Capt. Zebulon Waterman" was placed on a committee "to purchase and collect all the articles of clothing for the soldiers that are required by a Resolve of the Committee"; and 15 Dec. 1778, he was elected a surveyor of highways [Town Rec. Colchester, 1-247, 249].

He was listed in New London County in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16, 3 males under 16, and 3 females. Sarah Waterman was listed at Colchester, in the 1800 Census: 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 male and 1 female under 10. In the 1810 Census, Sarah Waterman had a family: 1 female over 45, 1 female 16 to 26. Census of 1820, Salem, Conn.: Lydia Waterman had a family, 1 female over 45, 1 female 26 to 45.

He and his wife are buried in the Morgan Cemetery, Salem, Conn. "Zebulon Waterman, Esq., died May 2, 1794, in his 52nd year." "Sarah, relict of Zebulon Waterman, Esq., died Jan. 14, 1835, AE 79 years." [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 80-193; 89-253.]

Distribution of the estate of Zebulon Waterman, Esq., late of Colchester, dec'd, was made 18 Oct. 1798: to Sarah, the widow, 29 acres of land, etc., amounting to £367; to each of the children, Henry, Gurdon, Warren, Sally, Lydia, and Nancy, £122.6.8. Total value of estate, £1109.9.8½. [Probate Rec. Colchester, 6-304.]

The will of Sarah Waterman of Salem, made 3 Jan. 1835, proved 27 Jan. 1835, gave a legacy to her son Warren, and the residue in equal sixth portions to son Henry, son Warren, daughter Sally Hilliard, daughter Lydia Waterman, heirs of son Gurdon, and heirs of daughter Nancy Smith [Probate Rec. Colchester, 10-393].

Henry Waterman, Gurdon Waterman, and Denison Morgan, all of Hartford, sold land in Bolton, Conn., 23 May, 1821. [Land Rec. Bolton, 10-110.]

Children of Zebulon and Sarah (Hamilton) Waterman, born at Colchester, Conn.:

554+ i. SARAH[6], b. 11 Oct. 1779; d. 15 Dec. 1849.
ii. A SON, b. 3 Nov. 1781; d. 19 Nov. 1781.
555+ iii. HENRY, b. 9 Nov. 1782; d. 25 Sept. 1854.
iv. LYDIA, b. 10 June 1785; d. at Salem, 3 Mar. 1861 ae. 75 yrs. 8 mos. 23 days (gravestone). See census record below.
556+ v. GURDON, b. 26 Feb. 1787; d. 31 Aug. 1826.
vi. ELIJAH, b. 19 Mar. 1789; d. 28 Nov. 1791.
557+ vii. WARREN, b. 25 July 1791.
558+ viii. NANCY.

Census of 1850, Salem, Conn., House 2736, Family 3399:

John C.	Daniels	age 55	Farmer
Olive	"	58	
Harriet	"	53	
Lydia	Waterman	61	

216. LYDIA[5] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., about 1743, died there [Salem], 25 May 1810; married at Colchester, 29 May 1760, ELISHA CHAPMAN, born at Colchester, 13 Dec. 1735, died there [Salem], 3 Jan. 1819, son of Ichabod and Abigail (Clothier) Chapman.

No children. They are buried in the Wesley Brown Burying Ground in Salem, Conn. "Mr. Elisha Chapman died Jan. 3, 1819, in 84th year." "Mrs.

Lydia Chapman, wife of Mr. Elisha Chapman, died May 25, 1810, in 67th year." [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 80-188.]

Elisha Chapman served 9 to 24 Aug. 1757 in a Militia Company officered by Capt. Daniel Cone of East Haddam and Lieut. John Chamberlin of Colchester; and was one of the twenty men who on 9 Aug. 1757 had been detached from the Company of Capt. George Holmes of Colchester for the relief of Fort William Henry. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 9-203, 258.] Other men of identical name also served in the French and Indian War.

The will of Elisha Chapman of Colchester, made 12 Mar. 1812, gave to Elisha Chapman Billings, son of Zebulon Billings, land in south part of Colchester; to nephew Elisha Chapman, son of my brother Ichabod Chapman, dec'd, the personal estate; friend and relative Zebulon Billings to be executor. [Probate Rec. Colchester, 8-131.]

217. Ruth[5] Waterman (*Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., about 1745, died at Groton, Conn., 10 Jan. 1806, aged 61 (gravestone); married Walter Buddington, born at Groton, about 1731, died at Groton, 8 Apr. 1799,* aged 68 (gravestone), son of Walter and Abigail (Massey) Buddington.

His Revolutionary service, if any, has not been found; the Walter who served in Fairfield companies in 1775 and 1776 was obviously his cousin of Fairfield. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 11, 477; D. L. Jacobus, "Families of Old Fairfield," 2-156.]

The will of Walter Budington of Groton, dated 2 Apr. 1799, acknowledged by the witnesses 16 Apr. 1799, gave all his estate to his wife Ruth, who was to pay $1.00 each "unto my Eleven Children viz; Mary Bailey, Walter, Ruth, Ozias, Zebulon, Jerusha Reed, Lydia Cornell, Thomas, Martha, Asa & Horace." The inventory, taken 17 Apr. 1799, totaled $2,925.38. Ruth Buddington executed her bond, 4 June 1799, with John O. Miner as surety. [Probate Rec. Stonington, File No. 619.]

On 21 Mar. 1806, Thomas Buddington and John Daboll of Groton gave bond to administer the estate of Ruth Waterman. An inventory was taken 21 Mar. 1806, amounting to over $2,300.00, of the estate of "Mrs. Ruth Buddington Late of Groton Dec^{d}, Wid^{o} & Relict of Mr. Walter Buddington." Distribution was made to Ozias Budington, Asa Budington, Horace Budington, Zebulon Budington, Walter Budington, and Thomas Budington, "the Wid^{o} Mary Bailey Daughter & heir to s^{d} Deceasd," Ruth Budington, "Jerusha Reed daughter and heir to s^{d} Deceasd," "Lydia Cornwell Daughter and heir to s^{d} Deceasd," and Patty Budington. [Probate Rec. Stonington, File No. 617.]

Children of Walter and Ruth (Waterman) Buddington, born at Groton, Conn.:

* The gravestone reads 1800, but the several probate documents show that the year was 1799.

i. Mary[6], m. (1) ——— Bailey; m. (2) ——— Baker.

ii. Walter, b. abt. 1768; d. at Southington, Conn., 6 Sept. 1828 ae. 60 (gravestone, New Haven); m. (1) ——— Champlain; m. (2) Eliza Woodbridge, b. at East Hartford, Conn., Apr. 1773, d. at West Haven, Conn., 11 July 1849 ae. 76 (gravestone), dau. of Ward and Sarah (———) Woodbridge; she m. (2) Dec. 1831, Thomas Painter. Walter's will, dated 17 Apr. 1816 (he was then of New Haven), proved 20 Sept. 1828, named his wife Elizabeth and "heirs at law"; witnesses, Asa Budington, Clark Smith, Ozias Budington [Probate Rec. Southington, File No. 269].

iii. Ruth, d. at Jewett City, Conn., in 1847.

iv. Ozias, b. 29 Sept. 1774; d. at Groton, 3 Jan. 1853 ae. 79 (gravestone); m. 12 Dec. 1795, Esther Hill. They lived at one time in Scipio, N. Y. Eleven children.*

v. Zebulon, lost at sea in 1807.

vi. Jerusha, d. at Jewett City, Conn., in 1839; m. (1) at Lisbon, 19 Oct. 1797, Asa Reed, of Lisbon, Conn., b. 29 July 1748, son of Joseph and Thankful (Andrews) Reed; m. (2) James Read; m. (3) ——— Wheeler.

vii. Elisha, d. in the West Indies.

viii. Lydia, d. in 1828; m. (1) Thomas Cornwell or Cornell, of New London; m. (2) ——— Bicknell; m. (3) ——— Burnham.

ix. Thomas, b. in 1781; d. in 1841; res. Flint, Mich.; m. Rhoda Daboll, b. in 1782, d. in May 1869.

x. Martha, d. in 1823; m. ——— Allen, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

xi. Asa, b. abt. 1786; d. at New Haven, Conn., 25 Dec. 1861 ae. 74; m. (1) at New Haven, 14 May 1812, Mehitabel Thompson, b. 17 Nov. 1785, d. at New Haven, 18 Apr. 1834 ae. 49, dau. of Elijah and Mabel (Alling) Thompson; m. (2) at New Haven, 16 Nov. 1834, Mary (Bucher) Childs.

xii. Horace, d. in 1811.

References

Ex information, Miss Ruth L. Buddington, New Haven, Conn., 1938.
J. W. Reed: History of the Reed Family (1861), p. 532.
Lisbon Vital Records (original), 1-8.
New Haven Vital Records (original), 5-60; 4-163.
The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, vol. 6, p. 181.

218. Mary[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 14 Dec. 1765, died there 18 Nov. 1854 in 89th yr.; married at Hingham, 10 Oct. 1790, Stephen Stoddard, born at Hingham, 5 Sept. 1756, died there 6 Oct. 1835, aged 79 yrs., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Sprague) Stoddard.

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His first wife was Lucy Stoddard, married 19 Nov. 1778, died 16 July 1790, by whom he had five children.

Stephen Stoddard, Hingham. Private, Capt. Jotham Loring's (Hingham) Co. of the train, which marched probably on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service, 9 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Stowers's (Independent) Co.; muster return of four Independent Cos. stationed at Hull, dated 1 Mar. 1777; age,

* One was named Waterman Zebulon Buddington (1808-1885), of Groton.

21 yrs.; mustered by Daniel Souther, Muster Master. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 15-69.]

Children of Stephen and Mary (Waterman) Stoddard, born at Hingham:

i. Lucy[6], b. 9 Oct. 1791; d. 21 May 1877 in 86th yr.; m. 18 Dec. 1808, Marshall Lincoln, a mason, b. 27 June 1787, d. 6 Jan. 1857. He was Representative in 1832, and served also as Selectman. Nine children.

ii. Mary Waterman, b. 28 Mar. 1794; d. 6 Feb. 1875 in 81st yr.; m. 24 Apr. 1814, Martin Burrell, a shoemaker, b. prob. at Weymouth, Mass., 4 Nov. 1790, d. at Hingham, 29 Mar. 1868 ae. 77. Ten children.

iii. Betsey, bapt. 23 Sept. 1798; d. 30 Sept. 1799.

iv. Thomas Waterman, bapt. 13 July 1800; d. 7 Dec. 1881 ae. 81; m. 14 Apr. 1851, Deborah (Goodwin) Brown, widow of Samuel Brown.

References

George Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, 3-204, 205, 11, 12; 2-111.

219. Hannah[5] Waterman (*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Hingham, Mass., 22 May 1768, died there 13 Apr. 1796; married at Hingham, 4 May 1795, Hobart Smith, born at Hingham, 6 July 1764, died there 20 Dec. 1843, aged 79, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Hobart) Smith. He married second, 9 Oct. 1796, Lydia Lincoln, born 20 Oct. 1771, died 27 Mar. 1855, aged 83, daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Hersey) Lincoln, by whom he had six children.

He was in active service in the Revolutionary War, and was "packet-master."

Hobart Smith. Private, Capt. Daniel Fisher's Co.; marched 3 Oct. 1782; discharged 24 Oct. 1782; service, 23 days, including travel home; company detached for service under Maj. Job Cushing at Hull. Roll sworn to at Dedham. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 14-413.]

Child of Hobart and Hannah (Waterman) Smith:

i. Hannah Waterman[6], b. 12 Apr. 1796; m. June 1826, Isaiah Mann.

References

George Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, 3-154.

220. Jerusha[5] Waterman (*Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 22 Apr. 1758, died at Cornish, Maine, 30 Mar. 1848 in 90th yr.; married at Weymouth, 11 Feb. 1779, Royal Lincoln, born at Hingham, 15 Sept. 1754, died at Cornish, 29 Mar. 1837 in 83d yr., son of Jonathan and Susanna (Lincoln) Lincoln.

"He served in 1776 and 1777 on the armed brig, *Hazard*, and was a pensioner. A farmer, he moved to Gorham, thence to Cornish, Maine."

Royal Lincoln, Hingham. Private, Capt. James Lincoln's Co., Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regt., which assembled 19 Apr. 1775; service, 13 days; *also*, Capt. James Lincoln's (Independent) Co.; enlisted 5 May 1775; service,

5 mos. 12 weeks, 4 days; company stationed at Hingham until 1 Jan. 1776, for defence of seacoast; *also*, Corporal, Capt. Winthrop Gray's Co., Col. Thomas Crafts's (Artillery) Regt.; abstract for advance pay, etc., sworn to at Boston, 8 June 1776. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 9-816.]

Royal Lincoln, Hingham. Seaman, brigantine "Hazard," commanded by Capt. Simeon Samson; engaged 22 Aug. 1777; discharged 20 May 1778; service, 8 mos. 28 days; roll dated Boston; *also*, memorandum of shoes taken from the prize ship "Live Oak" and delivered to officers and men belonging to the brigantine "Hazard" [year not given]. [*ib.*]

Children of Royal and Jerusha (Waterman) Lincoln, born at Hingham, Mass.:

i. Royal[6], b. 18 Oct. 1779; d. at Portland, Me., 5 Sept. 1865 ae. 86; m. at Portland, 28 Jan. 1805, Harriet McLellan, b. 1779, d. at Portland 27 Sept. 1847, dau. of Capt. William.

ii. Ruth, b. 16 Feb. 1781; d. at Bridgeton, Me., 25 June 1853; m. at Gorham, Me., 3 Feb. 1800, (Maj.) George Lewis, b. at Barnstable, Mass., 28 Mar. 1775, d. at Bridgeton, 19 Sept. 1857, son of "Adj." George and Mary (Davis) Lewis. See Note below.

iii. Sophia, b. 31 Jan. 1784; d. at Gorham, Me., 2 June 1812; m. at Gorham, 29 Nov. 1806, James Swett, b. at Gorham, 21 Aug. 1784, d. there 8 Feb. 1859.

iv. Cotton, b. 23 Nov. 1785; d. at Cornish, Me., 17 Apr. 1846 ae. 60 (gravestone); m. at Cornish, 30 July 1818, Betsey Thompson, b. at Sanford, Me., 20 Mar. 1786, d. at Cornish, 27 May 1875 ae. 89 (gravestone).

v. Thankful, b. 28 Oct. 1787; d. 25 Oct. 1831, unm.

vi. Jerusha, b. 16 Apr. 1790; d. at Cornish, Me., 8 Apr. 1872; m. 3 Jan. 1821, William Woodbury, b. at Beverly, Mass., 28 Nov. 1789, d. at Cornish, 3 Oct. 1881.

vii. Susanna, b. 18 Aug. 1793; d. at Gorham, Me., 11 July 1855; m. at Gorham, 1 July 1814, Calvin Edwards, b. at Ashby, Mass., 16 Jan. 1791, d. at South Natick, Mass., 6 Dec. 1870.

viii. Eliza Beal, b. 10 Dec. 1794; d. at Boston, 20 Aug. 1872; m. at Gorham, Me., 8 May 1822, James Mosher Carsley, b. at Gorham, 28 Jan. 1798, d. at Boston, 27 Dec. 1866.

ix. William, b. 24 Apr. 1796; d. 4 Sept. 1797.

References

George Lincoln: History of the Town of Hingham, 2-470.
Waldo Lincoln: History of the Lincoln Family (1923), pp. 143-146, 260, 262.

Note

The children of Ruth[6] (Lincoln) Lewis are thus stated in the Collection of George Thurston Waterman, as furnished in 1897 by Mr. Peter E. Vose from data supplied by Ruth's youngest daughter, then living at the age of eighty:

i. Royal[7], b. Nov. 1800; d. Nov. 1844; m. Dec. 1831, Mary Merritt or Hewitt.
ii. Harriet McLellan, b. 15 July 1802; d. Oct. 1880; m. 3 Apr. 1832, Jacob Bray.
iii. Lathrop, b. 4 Sept. 1805; d. Oct. 1879; m. Dec. 1833, Mary Jones.
iv. Tabitha Longfellow, b. Sept. 1807; d. Sept. 1847; m. Feb. 1825, Stephen Willey.
v. Jerusha Lincoln, b. Nov. [1813?]; d. Aug. 1876; m. Dec. 1831, Benjamin Cleaves.
vi. Sarah P., b. 23 Aug. 1817; res. (1897) with her dau. Sarah in South Paris, Me.; m. Aaron Woodbury, b. 15 July 1808, d. 5 June 1889, son of Andrew and Sallie (Stevens) Woodbury. Children:

I. Roliston[8], b. 17 Dec. 1840; d. 1 Nov. 1888; m. (1) 14 Aug. 1867, Nellie Lovejoy; m. (2) Aug. 1870, Maria Billings. He was principal of State Normal School in Maine; hon. A.M. (Bowdoin, 1870). Children by second wife:
   (1) Ernest R.[9], b. 3 July 1871; principal of Fryeburg Academy.
   (2) Nelson Lovejoy, b. 22 May 1874.
   (3) William Billings, b. 20 Apr. 1877; Class of 1900, Bowdoin College.

II. Harriet Ann, b. 8 Mar. 1842; d. 14 Oct. 1863.

III. Royal Lincoln, b. 30 May 1844; d. 7 July 1896; m. 14 Mar. 1864, Ardelia Hutchinson. Child:
   (1) Clinton T.[9], b. 8 Sept. 1871; d. 5 Feb. 1875.

IV. Sarah Peabody, b. 23 Oct. 1845; m. 23 Oct. 1866, John W. Chute, of South Paris, Me. She was employed as a Field Secretary by the American Missionary Society, and was in great demand as a speaker.

V. Clinton Aaron, b. 4 Dec. 1851; d. 29 Sept. 1894; m. 2 June 1876, Ida Simmons Vose, dau. of Peter E. Vose. He taught in a High School several years; was an editor and proprietor of the *Somerset Reporter*; insurance agent; an active member of the Congregational Church. Children:
   (1) Carl Vose[9], b. 18 Aug. 1877; Class of 1899, Bowdoin College.
   (2) Donald C., b. 3 Sept. 1879; d. 28 Aug. 1881.
   (3) Malcolm Sumner, b. 27 Mar. 1881.
   (4) Ruth Lincoln, b. 25 Feb. 1889.

VI. Katie, b. 1 Dec. 1853; d. 18 Oct. 1863.

VII. Edward Payson, b. 28 Dec. 1855; he and his wife were connected in 1897 with the farming department of the Mass. Industrial School in Lancaster; m. 15 Dec. 1883, Amie [?] Louisa Goodrich.

221. Susanna[5] Waterman (*Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 3 May 1761, died ; married at Weymouth, 8 May 1783, Thomas Goold.

Thomas Goold. Corporal, Capt. Samuel Ward's Co., Col. Solomon Lovell's Regt.; service, 4 days; company marched 4 Mar. 1776, at the taking of Dorchester Heights; *also*, same Co. and Regt.; service, 8 days, subsequent to 10 Mar. 1776. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 6-629.] (Capt. Samuel Ward was a Weymouth man.)

Children of Thomas and Susanna (Waterman) Goold, born at Weymouth:

i. Josiah[6], b. 20 Feb. 1784.
ii. Lucy, b. 19 Nov. 1785.
iii. Susan Waterman, b. 1788; m. James Blanchard, b. at Weymouth, 13 July 1784, son of David and Ann (Humphrey) Blanchard.
iv. Son, d. 7 Mar. 1792 (prematurely born).

References

Weymouth Vital Records.
Frederick Humphreys: The Humphreys Family in America (1883), p. 859.

222. David[5] Waterman (*Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 25 May 1763, died there 22 Dec. 1807, aged 44; married at Hingham, 15 Feb. 1787, Elizabeth Lincoln, born at Hingham, 29 July 1765, died there 16 Apr. 1837, daughter of (Capt.) Levi and Elizabeth (Norton) Lincoln.

David Waterman. Private, Capt. Samuel Ward's Co., Lieut.-Col. Symms's detachment of Guards; enlisted 9 Mar. 1778; discharged 26 Apr. 1778; service, 1 mo. 19 days, under Maj.-Gen. Heath at Boston, and Dorchester. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-684.]

The will of Elizabeth Waterman of Hingham, widow, dated 23 Feb. 1833, proved 15 May 1837, bequests to son Levi T. Waterman, daughter-in-law Hannah Waterman, widow of late son Josiah Waterman, daughter Nabby L. Bates, daughter Mary Waterman, and daughter Betsey L. Waterman, residue to daughters Susan Waterman and Mary Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 79-151; 1G-301.]

He was listed at Weymouth in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 3 females.

David Waterman of Weymouth, Suffolk County, Gentl[m], conveyed 10 Jan. 1792, to David Lloyd of Abington, 1½ acres in Abington. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 74-68.]

In 1819 Elizabeth Waterman of Weymouth, Norfolk County, Levi Lincoln of Hingham, physician (with Desire his wife), and Abigail Lincoln of Hingham, conveyed to each other real estate "of which our late father Levi Lincoln late of Hingham aforesaid Gentleman died seized." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 137-136, 144.]

Children of David and Elizabeth (Lincoln) Waterman, born at Weymouth, Mass.:

i. David[6], b. 16 Sept. 1788; d. at Hingham, 22 Sept. 1810 ae. 22 yrs.

ii. Betsey, b. 30 June 1790; d. 25 Sept. (or 26 Aug.) 1802.

559+ iii. Nabby Lincoln, b. 19 Apr. 1792; d. 5 June 1878.

560+ iv. Levi Lincoln, b. 29 July 1794; d. 1876.

561+ v. Josiah, b. 11 Apr. 1796; d. 14 Aug. 1831 ae. 35.

vi. Susan, b. 19 Sept. 1798; d. at Hingham, 13 Feb. 1867 ae. 68 yrs. 5 mos. The will of Susan Waterman of Hingham, single woman, made 10 Mar. 1856, gave her property to her sister Mary Waterman; proved 25 Mar. 1867 [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 105-444; 124-311].

vii. Mary, b. 29 Oct. 1801; d. at Hingham, 25 Oct. 1876 ae. 75. The will of Mary Waterman of Hingham, single woman, made 22 Feb. 1875, proved Dec. 1876, gave to her nephew, Waterman Hunt, and her sister, Betsey Lincoln Hunt, wife of Caleb S. Hunt of Hingham [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 120-116].

viii. William, b. 9 Apr. 1805; d. 9 Mar. 1806 ae. 1.

562+ ix. Elizabeth Lincoln, b. 28 Apr. 1807; bapt. at Weymouth ("Betsey Lincoln"), 18 Oct. 1807; d. 11 Aug. 1878.

References

Weymouth Vital Records.
Hingham Vital Records.
G. W. Chamberlain: History of Weymouth (1923), 4-725.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 98-122.
Family records, Collections of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 203-296.

223. Elizabeth[5] Waterman (*Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 22 Oct. 1765, died there 15 July 1817, aged 52; married at Weymouth, 26 Apr. 1791, as his second wife, (Capt.) Robert Bates, born at Weymouth, 27 July 1758, died there 29 Jan. 1838, aged 79 yrs. 6 mos., son of Thomas and Naomi (Vining) Bates. He married first, 1 Dec. 1779, Susanna Bicknell,

born 14 July 1756, died 26 Sept. 1790; and third, 9 Nov. 1817, Nabby (Cushing) Pratt, born Sept. 1779, died 27 July 1864, aged 84 yrs. 10 mos.

Robert Bates. Private, Capt. Jacob Goold's Co., Col. Benjamin Lincoln's Regt., which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775, from Weymouth and Braintree; service, 8 days. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Rev., 1-798.]

Pension Files, W 712. Norfolk County, Mass., 14 Aug. 1832. Robert Bates, of Weymouth, aged 74, said he was born there 27 July 1758; enlisted from Weymouth.

Same date, Thaddeus Bates of Weymouth, aged 75, made statement.

Norfolk County, 14 May 1853. Nabby Bates, of Weymouth, aged 73, widow of Robert Bates, pensioner, says she married Robert, 9 Nov. 1817, and he died 29 Jan. 1838.

Marriage certificate from Weymouth records furnished by the Town Clerk.

Norfolk County, 9 May 1853. Lovell Bicknell, aged 60, and Rebecca Bicknell, aged 55, testified to marriage and funeral of Robert Bates.

Capt. Bates was called "Ensign" in 1791, and "Captain" later. He had five children by his first wife.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth (Waterman) Bates, born at Weymouth:

i. JOHN[6], b. 31 Aug. 1792; "went away" [Bates Genealogy]; d. unm. [C. C. P. Waterman].

ii. SUSANNAH BICKNELL, b. 14 Feb. 1794; d. 5 Oct. 1827 ae. 33 yrs. 7 mos. (gravestone); m. 8 Nov. 1820, ALVAH RAYMOND, of Weymouth.

iii. WILLIAM WATERMAN, b. 3 May 1802; d. in U. S. Army [Bates Genealogy]; d. unm. [C. C. P. Waterman].

iv. ELIZABETH LINCOLN, b. 24 Feb. 1804; bapt. 7 June 1812; m. WILLIAM PALFREY, of Boston, Mass.

v. ROBERT, b. 15 Sept. 1809; bapt. 7 June 1812; drowned in Whitman's Pond, 5 June 1819 ae. 9.

References

Weymouth Vital Records.
S. A. Bates: Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Bates of Weymouth, Mass. (1899?), p. 46.
G. W. Chamberlain: History of Weymouth (1923), 3-33, 34.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

224. THOMAS[5] WATERMAN (*Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 28 Feb. 1781, died there 28 Apr. 1813; married at Boston, Mass. (intention, 24 Feb. 1803), MARY VAUGHAN, born at Boston. Perhaps she married second, at Boston, 9 Apr. 1822, William Ross.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Vaughan) Waterman, born at Boston, Mass.:

i. MARY VAUGHAN[6], b. 5 Mar. 1804; d. 6 Aug. 1822 ae. 18.

ii. THOMAS, b. Jan. 1807; d. 17 June 1808 ae. 1 yr. 5 mos.

563+ iii. THOMAS, b. 1 July 1809; d. 17 Mar. 1880.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Boston Births and Deaths.
Copp's Hill Epitaphs, Boston, Mass., p. 95.

225. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*?Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1749, died at Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y., 16 Dec. 1825, aged 77 (gravestone); married ELIZABETH (probably TORREY), born (probably at Lebanon, Conn.), 31 Aug. 1755 (gravestone), died at Worcester, 3 July 1827 (gravestone), probably daughter of William and Mary (Vaughan) Torrey [see BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS in Appendix].

John Waterman was appointed Ensign, 15 Apr. 1776, in Capt. Lathrop Allen's Co., Col. Elmore's Regt., the officers of which were from Conn., Mass., and New York [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 117, 113]. Elisha Waterman [his brother] was Sergeant in the same Company, and Timothy Lord [his cousin] was Corporal.

John Waterman joined the company of exempts in Kings District, Albany County, 12 Aug. 1778; other members of this company were Samuel Chapman and Ephraim Lord [husbands of his aunts]. This company was made up largely of men between 50 and 55, also men under 50 who had held military or civil office. [Public Papers of George Clinton, 3-627 to 630.]

He was appointed Quartermaster, 4 May 1780, in place of Grant, resigned, of the 17th Regt. (Kings District, now Columbia County), Albany County Militia [Fernow's Archives of the State of N. Y., The Revolution, p. 274; Roberts' N. Y. in the Revolution, pp. 132, 238]. Asa[5] Waterman was Lt.-Col. of this regiment.

Pension Files, S 43218. Declaration for pension, 7 Apr. 1818, Otsego County, N. Y.; John Waterman, of Westford, Otsego County, aged 69 years. Received commission as Ensign, 15 Apr. 1776, by order of Congress, John Hancock, President, and served in Capt. Lathrop Allen's Company of Foot, Col. Samuel Elmore's Regiment, for one year. The commission is filed with the papers. Seth Chase, Esq., testified to his reduced circumstances. He presented schedule of property and family, 10 Oct. 1821; he was a farmer, had no real estate; wife aged 65; his sons and daughters are all married and away for themselves. Certificate of Uriah Bigelow, M.D., concerning Mrs. Waterman's ill health for the past 12 or 14 years. John Waterman died 16 Dec. 1825 at Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y.; J. Waterman of Westford, Administrator.

Col. Elmore was of Sharon, Conn., which is adjacent to Amenia, N. Y.; his regiment was credited to Connecticut, but some of the officers belonged to New York, and a few to Massachusetts, and men were recruited from all these States. It is certain that John Waterman, and likely that Elisha Waterman, who served in the same company in this regiment, were living at the beginning of the Revolution in Canaan (then called New Concord), Columbia Co., N. Y., for John so testified when he made an affidavit in 1818 on behalf of his cousin, Timothy[6] Lord, who served in the same company with him [see under No. 82].

After the War, John settled in Canajoharie, Montgomery County, N. Y., where he was living in the Census of 1790, his family then consisting of himself, one male under 16 years, and 6 females. The number of daughters in his family at that date helps to identify him with John of Westford,

Otsego County, who was pensioned there as the Ensign in 1818, whose identity with the John buried at Worcester, Otsego County, is proved by the age of his wife, and family knowledge that John of Worcester had lived in Westford. Also listed at Canajoharie in 1790 was Samuel Waterman, with a family of 2 females. "Canajoharie" at that date took in much of the present Otsego County.

"Contemporary American Biography," 3-203, in a sketch of Lewis E. Waterman, states that the Otsego County branch was founded by three brothers, John, Samuel, and Elisha.

Family tradition in John Waterman's branch claimed relationship to the Crippens and Griswolds. Wickham Griswold of Worcester married Lucy Waterman, daughter of Samuel (1766-1841). This Samuel Waterman (1766-1841) of Worcester married Anna Cady of Canaan, Columbia County. Silas Crippen (1759-1831) is said to have been son of John of Sharon and Amenia; he served in the Revolution in Col. Elmore's Regiment (as did John and Elisha Waterman); he married Elizabeth Waterman (1759-1845), daughter of Samuel, in Spencertown, Columbia County, in 1778; he moved to Canajoharie in 1788, and died in Worcester, Otsego County; he had children named Samuel and Asa.

Col. Asa Waterman (1736-1817) has been traced from Amenia, Dutchess County (in the 1760's) to Canaan, Columbia County (in the 1770's and 1780's), and to Mohawk, Montgomery County, by 1793; he named a daughter Zilpha. John Waterman (1748-1825) was of Canaan, 1776-1780; was of Canajoharie, Montgomery County, in 1790; and had children named Asa and Zilpha.

John was a pioneer of Worcester, Otsego County, settled on a farm there and later moved into Worcester Village where he lived next to Daniel Crippen, whose mother was Elizabeth Waterman. When he and his wife could no longer care for themselves, they lived with their son Asa, at whose home they died. [Mrs. Edith May[10] (Garlick) Colwell.]

Administration on the estate of John Watterman was granted to John Watterman, 24 Jan. 1826. The inventory showed pension money due from the government for 3 months 8 days, $68.00. [Administrations, Otsego County, 1-200.]

Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman named her eldest son William Torrey, a name not previously found in the Waterman family, and also named a daughter Mary. William Torrey, born at Weymouth, Mass., 2 Mar. 1719, died 27 Jan. 1780; married 20 Aug. 1744, Mary Vaughan, born 3 Sept. 1726, died at Lebanon, Conn., 3 Mar. 1795, daughter of Daniel and Martha Vaughan. The family lived in Lebanon, Conn., and among the children was a daughter Elizabeth, born 1 Aug. 1756. Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman was born, according to her gravestone, 31 Aug. 1755. Many mistakes in figuring dates of birth have been found on gravestones, and there is a possibility also that the date, from a family source, in the Torrey Genealogy, is not correct. It seems very probable that John Waterman's wife was this Elizabeth Torrey. Her

younger brother, Jesse Torrey, was listed in the 1790 Census at Canaan, N. Y., where John Waterman lived in his early married life prior to 1788. Elizabeth Torrey had also a brother Asa and a sister Sarah, names bestowed on the Waterman children. Elizabeth Waterman, through her mother, was first cousin of Mary Vaughan, wife of John's brother Elisha Waterman.

Inscriptions from stones in the Maple Grove Cemetery, Worcester, N. Y.:

Died
Dec. 16, 1825
John Waterman
a revolutionary officer
aged 77 years.

Died
Elizabeth
wife of
John Waterman
born
Aug. 31, 1755
died
July 3, 1827

Children of John and Elizabeth (Torrey?) Waterman:*

564 i. BETTY [Betsey][7], b. 10 Oct. 1779; m. ——— CADY.

565+ ii. CLARISSA, b. 19 Oct. 1781; d. at Worcester, 23 Nov. 1828 ae. 47-1-4 (gravestone); m. in 1803, (HON.) SETH CHASE, b. at Sutton, Mass., 1 Apr. 1781, d. at Worcester, 20 Sept. 1856, son of Josiah and Hannah (Goddard) Chase. He was a tanner; Supervisor of the town; member of the N. Y. Legislature, 1819-20; Town Clerk, 1814, 1816-1818; Judge; Sheriff, 1820. In the Otsego County Militia, Seth Chase was Ensign, 1809; Captain, 1812; Lieut.-Col., 1818; Colonel, 12th Regt., 1819; retired 1820, when he was appointed Sheriff [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 2-1107, 1311, 1380; 3-1968, 2050, 2212].

566+ iii. LAURA, b. 21 June 1783; d. near Greene, N. Y., 16 Oct. 1839 ae. 55; m. REUBEN CHASE, b. at Princeton, Mass., 19 Jan. 1788, d. near Greene, N. Y., 24 May 1852 ae. 64, son of Josiah and Hannah (Goddard) Chase.

567+ iv. WILLIAM TORREY, b. 17 Feb. 1785; d. during War of 1812, in which he served on a Privateer; m. ——— ———.

568 v. MARY [Polly], b. 30 May 1787; m. ——— LOSEY.

569+ vi. ZYLPHIA, b. 16 Mar. 1790[?]; d. at Worcester, 30 Oct. 1870 ae. 79-4-14; m. (REV.) SYLVESTER BENTLEY, b. 29 Sept. 1795[?], d. at Worcester, 21 Dec. 1874 ae. 79-2-3.

570+ vii. JOHN, b. 19 Apr. 1791; d. at Sanford, N. Y., 6 June 1879; m. [1 Jan.?] 1818, NANCY ESSEX, b. 11 Feb. 1798, d. 4 July 1874 ae. 76-4-23 (gravestone), dau. of [Moses?] Essex. He served as Sergeant in Capt. John C. Rochester's Co., 29th Regt., U. S. Infantry, taking part in the Battle of Plattsburg and bombardment of Fortress Monroe; enlisted 21 Dec. 1813, discharged 21 Dec. 1814 [Pension Claim, No. 8043]. He was 1st Lieut., 12th Regt. of Artillery, Otsego County Militia, 1820 [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 3-2212].

571+ viii. ASA, b. 15 Jan. 1794?; d. at Freedom, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., 25 Aug. 1870; m. AMY BENTLEY.

ix. SARAH, b. 23 July 1796; d. young.

* The birth dates are from a copy of John's Bible record, furnished to Mrs. Colwell by a cousin. Some of the year dates are impossible as they stand, bringing the births of children too close together, and disagreeing with ages at death on gravestones. We have tried to "restore" the probable dates, which are stated thus in the imperfect copy: Betty, b. 10 Oct. 1779; Claracy, b. 19 Oct. 1780; Laura, b. 21 June 1782; William Torrey, b. 17 Feb. 1784; Mary, b. 30 May 1787; Zilpha, b. 16 Mar. 1790; John, b. 19 Apr. 1791; Asa, b. 15 Jan. 1795; Sarah, b. 23 July 1786.

References

Mrs. Edith May[10] (Garlick) Colwell, Bainbridge, N. Y., family data, 1932.
D. A. R. Library: N. Y. Cemetery Records (MS.), 9-186.
J. C. Chase and G. W. Chamberlain: Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase (1928), pp. 415, 416.
F. C. Torrey: Torrey Genealogy (1924), p. 98.

227. ELISHA[6] WATERMAN (?*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born [say 1755], died at Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., 10 Apr. 1813, aged 77 (gravestone, age more likely 57);* married first, MARY VAUGHAN, born at Lebanon, Conn., 26 Nov. 1755, died before 1812, daughter of John and Anna (Beebe) Vaughan [see BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS in Appendix]; probably married second, TRYPHENA (———) ELSWORTH, born , died at Camillus, N. Y., about Oct. 1828.

He enlisted 1 July 1776 as Corporal in Capt. Lathrop Allen's Co., Col. Samuel Elmore's Regt., the Ensign of which was John Waterman, and was promoted to Sergeant, 7 Jan. 1777 [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 117]. He served with Samuel Waterman among the "Levies" in Capt. Van Rensselaer's Co., Col. Marinus Willet's Regt. [Roberts: N. Y. in the Revolution, 2d edition, 1898, p. 92; Fernow: Archives of the State of N. Y., The Revolution, 1887, 1-510].

Elisha was listed at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of himself, 2 males under 16 years, and 4 females.

Elisha was appointed Ensign under Capt. Gershom Babcock, Columbia County, 19 Jan. 1804 [Council of Appointment, New York, 1-699].

Hamilton[8] Waterman wrote in 1875: "My grandfather Waterman came here from Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y."

On 20 Mar. 1814, Tryphena Waterman of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., for $400, sold to Reuben Elsworth of Decatur, lot #14 in the grant to Richard Lawdin and others, containing 54 acres; witnesses, Levi Elsworth, Sally Kingsley, Jeremiah Elsworth. On 20 Feb. 1826, Triphena Waterman of Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y., for $200, sold to John Mason of Westford, 5 acres in Great Lot #15, McKee's Patent. [Deeds, Otsego County, W-488; 52-375.]

The will of Tryphena Waterman of Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., made 15 Mar. 1828, codicil 24 Sept. 1828, proved 1 Nov. 1828, gave legacies to eldest son, Elihu Elsworth; daughter Tryphena wife of Ira Barns; next son, Jonathan Elsworth; next son, Daniel Elsworth; next son, Levi Elsworth; and next son, Jeremiah Elsworth. The codicil gave some furniture to Almantha Elsworth. [Wills, Onondaga County, D-341, 342.]

The *Winslow Memorial*, for which material was collected before 1877, states that Ira Winslow married Tryphena Waterman, daughter of Elisha Waterman and Mary Vaughn. Records have been found which bear this out.

* The inscription is reported difficult to decipher.

On 16 Apr. 1821, Daniel Waterman of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., sold to Reuben Hickox of Westmoreland, Oneida Co., N. Y., for $20.00, all interest in the estate of John Vaughn, late of Westmoreland. On 14 May 1821, Elisha Waterman and Ira Winslow and Triphena his wife, of Preble, Cortland Co., N. Y., sold to Reuben Hickox, all interest in the estate of John Vaughn. An action was taken in 1824 at a Court of Chancery in Albany by Reuben Hickox [who had purchased the above rights], James Parmely and Patty his wife, and Martin Beebe and Trial his wife, against Anna Beebe, Roderick Beebe, Elizabeth Nismith, Benjamin Nismith, Obadiah Latham, Eliphalet Bailey, Polly Crane, Francis Crane, Henry Dunn, George Dunn, George Vaughan, Zilphia Webster, Peter Waterman, Nicholas Budine, Sally Budine, Louisa Budine, Daniel Vaughan, James Murry, Triphena Murry, Philo Vaughan, Eli Vaughan, Jonathan Vaughan, and persons unknown. [Land Rec. Oneida County, 33-489; 34-9; 38-51.]

The parties to this action were heirs or assigns of John Vaughan who died in 1820. Full particulars will be found in Beebe-Cady-Vaughan Connections in the Appendix. The children of Elisha[6] Waterman being among the Vaughan heirs, Elisha's wife must have been the daughter of John Vaughan who was called Mary Waterman in Vaughan's will.

Children of Elisha and Mary (Vaughan) Waterman, born in Columbia County, N. Y.:

572+ i. ANNA[7], b. abt. 1778; m. in 1798, PETER CADY [No. 233, ii], b. 27 Sept. 1775, d. 6 July 1841, son of Elisha and Ruth (Waterman) Cady.

573+ ii. DANIEL, b. 18 July 1780; d. at Decatur, 25 May 1858; m. MARY YOUNG, b. 3 Oct. 1782, d. 25 Oct. 1863, dau. of Joseph and Eleanor (Dumbleton) Young.

574+ iii. TRYPHENA, b. 29 Mar. 1782; d. at Preble, Cortland Co., N. Y., 4 Mar. 1856; m. at Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y., IRA WINSLOW, b. at Sheffield, Mass., 7 June 1776, d. at Elbridge, N. Y., 10 Nov. 1862.

575 iv. PETER.

576+ v. SARAH, b. [abt. 1789-93]; d. abt. 1831; m. abt. 1812, NICHOLAS BERDINE, b. 24 Dec. 1783 (or 1792), d. near Hebron, Ind., 10 Aug. 1870.

577+ vi. ELISHA, b. 2 Mar. 1791; d. 5 May 1870; m. in 1810, DIANA YOUNG, b. 9 Nov. 1788 or 29 Nov. 1789, d. 3 Jan. 1872, dau. of Joseph and Eleanor (Dumbleton) Young.

References

Frank Dan Waterman: Waterman Genealogy 1636-1928 (chart).
O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), p. 177.
D. P. Holton: Winslow Memorial (1877), 2-651 to 653.

228. ELIZABETH[6] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born (perhaps at Amenia, N. Y.), 29 July 1759, died at Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y., 8 Nov. 1845; married at Spencertown, Columbia County, N. Y., Feb. 1778, SILAS CRIPPEN, born (probably at Amenia, N. Y.), 29 July 1759, died at Worcester, N. Y., 7 Mar. 1831, perhaps son of John and Mary (Richmond) Crippen.

Silas Crippen served in 1776 in Col. Samuel Elmore's Regiment, Conn. Troops, though the regiment recruited some of its men from across the border in New York. In June 1777, he again enlisted, under Capt. Ebenezer Cady, Col. Whiting's N. Y. Regt.; and in May 1778 under Lieut. Babcock. His residence at enlistment was stated as New Concord, Columbia County, N. Y.

In the winter of 1787-8, the family moved from Columbia County to the township of "Canajoharie," Montgomery County, N. Y., settling in a place called Tusculum, about a mile west of the village of Worcester, now in Otsego County. Silas was the first Town Clerk of Worcester, 1797-1805; Supervisor, 1806-15 (excepting in 1808 and 1814); Captain of the "Worcester Exempts," 1809; and Judge of the Common Pleas for Otsego County.

The will of Silas Crippen of Worcester, dated 9 July 1830, proved 30 June 1831, gave dower right to wife Elizabeth; to son Samuel, $300; to son Asa, $500; to son Daniel, farm on north side of highway that passes house now occupied by Daniel; to son Philip, land purchased from Hiram Burrit and Roswell Waterman, and part of the old farm; to son Schuyler, $700; to youngest son Charles, $1500, in consideration of his services since he was 21, he to support Silas himself and wife for life; to son-in-law Nicholas Cheesbro and his wife Sally, $270, part to satisfy a note of son Samuel Crippen; to son-in-law John P. Russ and wife Betsy, $200; to son-in-law Leonard Caryl and wife Mary, $200; Sally Crippen, widow of son John dec'd, to have use of house and garden where she lives so long as she remains John's widow; Catharine Crippen, widow of son Silas jr. dec'd, same for her house and garden; to granddaughter Densey Crippen who now lives with me, certain livestock at 18 or if she is to be married soon, to be void if already married or 21 years or shall leave his service. Executors, sons Daniel and Schuyler. Witnesses: Hiram Burritt and William Barney of Worcester, and Orson Parker of Decatur. List of heirs: Elizabeth, Samuel, Daniel, Asa, Philip, Nicholas Cheesbro and wife Sally, Schuyler, John P. Russ and wife Elizabeth, Leonard Caryl and wife Mary, Charles, and Sally Crippen as guardian for Henry, Mary Ann, Prudency, Jane, Sabrina, and John Crippen, infant heirs of Silas Crippen dec'd. [Wills, Otsego County, 1-90, 521.]

Children of Silas and Elizabeth (Waterman) Crippen, first four born in Columbia County, N. Y., the other eight in Tusculum [Worcester], Otsego County, N. Y.:

i. SAMUEL[7], b. 20 Aug. 1779; res. Worcester and Portlandville, Otsego Co., N. Y.; m. LUCRETIA ———.

ii. SILAS, b. 29 Oct. 1781; d. 23 Aug. 1798, having been run over by a loaded wagon.

iii. ASA, b. 5 Dec. 1783; res. Worcester; m. EUNICE P. HARTWELL, b. 19 Nov. 1785, d. 8 Aug. 1868.

iv. DANIEL, b. 26 Feb. 1786; d. at Worcester, 14 Dec. 1845; m. 23 Sept. 1806, LOVICY TAYLOR, b. 26 Dec. 1785, d. 1 Jan. 1870.

v. PHILIP, b. 1 Mar. 1788; d. at Schenevus, N. Y., 26 Apr. 1872; m. SALLY GRISWOLD, b. 9 Aug. 1790, d. at Schenevus, 10 Oct. 1874.

vi. JOHN, b. 25 June 1790; d. at Tusculum [Worcester], 23 Nov. 1825; m. SALLY TAYLOR, b. abt. 1790, d. 19 July 1872. She m. (2) Joshua Cross of Worcester.

vii. SARAH, b. 17 Sept. 1792; m. in 1812, NICHOLAS G. CHESEBROUGH, b. 2 May 1790; res. Tusculum and New Haven, N. Y.

viii. SCHUYLER, b. 25 Dec. 1794; d. at Cooperstown, N. Y., 1 Mar. 1872; m. (1) SABRINA COOK, b. abt. 1799, d. 8 Apr. 1848; m. (2) ANNE POMEROY COOPER, b. 24 Nov. 1811, d. 18 May 1862, niece of the novelist, James Fenimore Cooper.

ix. BETSEY, b. 4 Mar. 1797; d. at Worcester, 4 Sept. 1879; m. JOHN PETER RUSS, b. 5 Oct. 1794, d. 4 Feb. 1864.

x. MARY, b. 29 July 1799; d. at Worcester, 27 June 1854; m. LEONARD CARYL, b. 20 Mar. 1799, d. 12 June 1884.

xi. SILAS, b. 29 Oct. 1801; d. by accident, 20 May 1830; m. CATHERINE BARNEY. She m. (2) Moses Caryl.

xii. CHARLES, b. 20 Mar. 1804; rem. 1857 to Orwell, Ashtabula County, Ohio; m. 11 Feb. 1827, VIENNA ADAMS, b. at Milford, N. Y., 4 Apr. 1810.

References

N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 55-251 to 258, *q.v.* for later descendants.

230. JESSE[6] WATERMAN (?*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1764, died ; married OLIVE ———.

He was listed at Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of himself, a son under 16 years, and three females. In 1800 at Canaan, his family was 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 2 males 10 to 16, and 2 males and 1 female under 10.

He was still listed at Canaan in the 1810 Census, his family then consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 2 males and 1 female aged 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 female under 10. In the 1820 Census, he was listed as over 45, with 1 female over 45, and 2 females 16 to 26.

Jesse Waterman of Canaan, blacksmith, bought for $1755.25 property in Hudson, N. Y., from Phillip H. Smith of Hudson, innkeeper, and Rebecca his wife, 6 May 1805; and sold the same property for the same amount, 4 Dec. 1805, being then called of Hudson, his wife Olive joining him in the sale. On 16 Apr. 1821, Jesse Waterman and wife Olive of Canaan, and Abraham P. Holdridge and wife (not named in either text or signatures), of Austerlitz, sold land in Canaan for $1000 to Amos Broad of Hancock, Berkshire Co., Mass. On 13 May 1822, Jesse Waterman and wife Olive sold for $10 to Amos Broad, Sarah Waterman being a witness. [Deeds, Columbia County, B-194, 216; F-355, 359.]

Jesse mortgaged land in Canaan, 6 May 1805, 28 Feb. 1809, and 25 Nov. 1809, being of Canaan in each conveyance, and his wife, Olive joining him in the last. [Mortgages, Columbia County, B-723; C-307, 440.]

Some of Jesse's land in Canaan had a mill and mill-house on it. His homestead was bounded on land of Roswell Cady, whose sister was wife of Samuel[6] Waterman. Jesse Waterman witnessed the will of Samuel[6] Waterman's father-in-law, Oliver Cady.

Children of Jesse and Olive (———) Waterman, as indicated by census records:

i. SON[7], b. before 1790.
ii. DAUGHTER, b. before 1790.
iii. DAUGHTER, b. before 1790 [? Anna].
iv. SON, b. abt. 1790; see below. [? the husband of Lovisa (Pratt) Swart.]
v. SON, b. between 1790 and 1800; see below. [? Jesse, Jr.]
vi. DAUGHTER, b. between 1794 and 1800. [? Polly.]
580+ vii. SON, b. between 1790 and 1800. [? Palmer, b. c. 1795.]
viii. DAUGHTER, b. after 1800. [? Sarah, witness to deed, 1822.]

Notes

One of the sons of Jesse[6] born before or about 1790 may have married in 1816 Lovisa (Pratt) Swart, by whom he had:* Henry R.[8], b. 29 July 1819.†

Lovisa Pratt, born 3 Dec. 1788, died in 1851, daughter of Chalker and Chloe (Tolls) Pratt of New Canaan, N. Y., married first, 1 Jan. 1808, Uriah Swart. Child:

Caroline, b. 29 Oct. 1810.

She married second, in 1816, ——— Waterman. Child:

Henry R., b. 29 July 1819.

She married third, in 1821, Thomas Frazier. Children:

Alexander, b. June 1822.
George W., b. 1824.
Clinton, b. 1826.
Elizabeth, b. 1828.
Eleanor, b. 1830.

Reference: F. W. Chapman: The Pratt Family (1864), pp. 151-152.

One of the sons of Jesse[6] born between 1790 and 1800 was probably Palmer[7] Waterman (1795-1875), a soldier of the War of 1812, who enlisted at Canaan, N. Y.

Lucy P., daughter of Jesse and Polly Waterman, b. [14 Dec. 1834], d. 19 Mar. 1841 ae. 6-4-5 (New Concord Cemetery, near East Chatham, N. Y.). This Jesse probably belonged to the family of Jesse.[6]

A possible daughter was Anna[7] Waterman, b. 1790, d. 16 Feb. 1837; m. 22 Aug. 1819, as his second wife, (Hon.) Asa Adgate, b. at Canaan, N. Y., 17 Nov. 1767, d. at Chesterfield, N. Y., 15 Feb. 1832. Only child:

Catherine Warner[8] Adgate, b. at Chesterfield, 15 June 1821; res. (1857) Keeseville, N. Y.; m. 29 Nov. 1838, Charles Arthur, b. 22 Apr. 1808, son of Thomas and Theodosia Arthur of Peru. Children, b. at Keeseville:
Anna Theodosia[9], b. 29 Aug. 1840; d. Dec. 1857.
Asa Adgate, b. 1 Apr. 1842.

Hon. Asa Adgate, Judge of County Court, member of the State Legislature and of the 14th Congress, m. (1) 28 Jan. 1798, Anna Allen, b. 31 Jan. 1774, d. at Chesterfield, 25 Apr. 1813. He was son of Hon. Matthew and Eunice (Baldwin) Adgate. Matthew

* There is no reason for supposing that the father of Henry R. belonged to Jesse's family except that the parents of Henry R.'s mother lived, like Jesse in New Canaan, N. Y.

† N. Y. Census of 1855, Columbia, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age		born	res. in town
Henry R. Waterman	34	Farmer	Herkimer Co.	5 yrs.
Sofrona H. "	28	wife	" "	5
Catharine L. "	8	dau.	" "	5
Margrett "	6	dau.	" "	5
Catharine Haner	55	hired, wid.	Montgomery Co.	52
Abrm. "	16	"	Herkimer Co.	16
Carny McCoon	57	boarder, wid.	" "	57

was Judge of County Court, Columbia County, and member of the State Legislature; his first wife was Lucy Waterman [No. 178], dau. of Asa.

Reference: R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-132, 588.

The daughter born between 1794 and 1800 was very likely Polly Waterman, b. 25 Apr. 1797, d. 12 Apr. 1869; m. Calvin Frisbee, b. 13 Aug. 1793, d. at Canaan, N. Y., 18 Nov. 1864, son of Philip and Jerusha (Hammond) Frisbee. Children, born at Canaan, N. Y.:

Sally Maria, b. 26 Dec. 1822; d. 5 Jan. 1884; m. Henry Dearstyne.
Philip F., b. 25 Feb. 1824; m. (1) Helen A. Van Valkenburgh; m. (2) Eliza Finch.
Samuel R., b. 5 Mar. 1829; d. 25 Dec. 1859.
Luther, b. 25 Nov. 1832; res. (1896) Canaan; m. Catharine E. Van Valkenburgh, b. 24 Sept. 1834.

Reference: Edward S. Frisbee: Frisbee-Frisbie Genealogy (1926), pp. 278, 156.

231. SAMUEL[6] WATERMAN (?*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1766, died at Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y., 23 Oct. 1841, aged 75 (gravestone); married ANNA CADY, born at Canaan, N. Y., 18 Dec. 1770, died at Worcester, 13 July 1844, aged 74 (gravestone), daughter of (Capt.) Oliver and Elizabeth (Birchard) Cady.

A great-granddaughter of this Samuel Waterman stated that he was born 1743, died 1799, married 1774 Huldah Sawyer, and served 1777 as Private in Capt. Timothy Bush's Co., Col. Joseph Marsh's Regt. [D. A. R. Lineage Books, 68-18]. These statements all conflict with data obtained from other sources, and seem to be impossible to accept. It was Samuel[6] Waterman (1747-1809) of Norwich, Vt., who served in 1777 in Capt. Bush's Co.

The will of Oliver Cady of Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., dated 12 Mar. 1813, recorded 1 Jan. 1814, mentioned his wife Elizabeth, son Ezra ($100), son Olover ($80), daughter Anna Waterman ($80); to Ela Cady, farm where I now live, he to pay the legacies; son Roswell Cady ($15); Jesse Waterman was one of the witnesses. [Columbia County, Wills, D-133.]

Anna Cady was born 18 Nov. 1770, according to "Descendants of Nicholas Cady," p. 102.

Samuel Waterman and his wife were buried in Schenevus, Otsego Co., N. Y. He was probably the Samuel who served in the Revolution with Elisha Waterman among the "Levies" in Capt. Van Rensselaer's Co., Col. Marinus Willet's Regt. [Roberts: N. Y. in the Revolution, 2d edition, 1898, p. 92; Fernow: Archives of the State of N. Y., The Revolution, 1887, 1-510.]

Children of Samuel and Anna (Cady) Waterman:

581+ i. LUCY[7], b. 31[?] Nov. 1789; d. at Worcester, 11 Feb. 1869; m. WICKHAM GRISWOLD, b. 24 Apr. 1786, d. at Worcester, 16 Sept. 1868.

582+ ii. ROSWELL, b. 16 Aug. 1792; d. at Worcester, N. Y., 12 Sept. 1869; m. 25 June 1814, OLIVE WILDER, b. in Vermont, 7 Nov. 1793, d. at Worcester, 4 Nov. 1876. He served in the War of 1812 and was a pensioner.

583+ iii. MARY, b. 9 Feb. 1796; d. 4 Apr. 1868; m. LYMAN GRISWOLD, b. 17 Mar. 1796, d. 25 Jan. 1881.

584+ iv. SAMUEL, b. 27 May 1797; d. at Worcester, N. Y., 29 Feb. 1876 (gravestone); m. ELLA SHUTTS, b. 23 Aug. 1793, d. 19 Mar. 1871 (dates from gravestone).

585+ v. WARREN, b. abt. 1800; d. 1880; res. Scriba, N. Y.; m. PHERONA ———, b. abt. 1805.

586+ vi. ELISHA, b. 16 Feb. 1801 (gravestone); d. at Worcester, 11 Oct. 1888* (gravestone); m. ARATHUSA ———, b. 5 Jan. 1806 (gravestone), d. 9 Mar. 1890 (gravestone), or 28 Feb. 1890 (probate record).

References

Roy S. Berlin, Waukegan, Ill., family data, 1932-36.
D. A. R. Library: N. Y. Cemetery Records (MS.), 9-186.
Copy of Roswell[7] Waterman's Bible record in 1812 Pension Files, W. O. 7402, W. C. 3229.

232. CHLOE[6] WATERMAN (?*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born [say 1768], died 20 Nov. 1847; married EZRA CADY, born 9 Apr. 1766, died at Canaan, N. Y., 9 Dec. 1836, son of Capt. Oliver and Elizabeth (Birchard) Cady.

He was a prosperous farmer, never loaned money on interest, but was generous and liberal.

Children of Ezra and Chloe (Waterman) Cady:

i. ALLEN[7], b. 3 Sept. 1794 or 5; d. at Chatham, N. Y., 2 Oct. 1845; m. ELVIRA PARISH.

ii. LUCY, b. ; d. 11 Jan. 1817 ae. 22.

iii. WARREN, b. 14 Mar. 1797; d. at East Chatham, N. Y., 31 Oct. 1884; m. FREEDOM PEASLEE, b. 9 Dec. 1801, d. 6 Aug. 1867.

iv. NELSON, b. ; rem. to Indiana.

v. AMANDA, b. 1801; d. 20 Apr. 1828 ae. 23?

vi. EZRA, b. 27 Sept. 1804; d. at Canaan, N. Y., 19 Jan. 1874; m. 20 Jan. 1831, CAROLINE LOVEJOY, b. 1 Sept. 1811, d. 26 Aug. 1857.

vii. SARAH, b. ; d. ae. 92; m. VROOMAN MARCELLUS.

References

O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), pp. 225, 226, 367.

233. RUTH[6] WATERMAN (*Asa*[5], ?*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born (probably at Amenia, N. Y.) 14 Apr. 1757, died at Half Moon, Saratoga County, N. Y., 15 Sept. 1840, aged 83 yrs. 5 mos. 1 day (gravestone); married 20 Dec. 1772, ELISHA CADY, born at Coventry, Conn., 8 Jan. 1750, died at Half Moon, N. Y., 24 Aug. 1821, aged 71 yrs. 7 mos. 16 days (gravestone), son of Ebenezer and Prudence (Palmer) Cady [see BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS in Appendix].

Elisha Cady removed with his father to Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., about 1762. About 1786-8, he removed with his family to Florida, Montgomery County, N. Y.

In 1775 he joined the 17th Regiment, Albany County (King's District) Militia, raised for Revolutionary service, of which his father-in-law Asa Waterman was Lt.-Col., and 16 June 1778 was appointed Ensign of the 3d Company.

* Probably a misreading for 1883.

Children of Elisha and Ruth (Waterman) Cady:

i. PALMER[7], b. 14 Nov. 1773; d. 1 Mar. 1825; m. 22 Jan. 1797, SOPHIA FREDERICKS, b. 10 Sept. 1781.

ii. PETER, b. 27 Sept. 1775; d. 6 July 1841; m. in 1798, ANNA[7] WATERMAN [No. 572], *q. v.*

iii. ELISHA, b. 19 Jan. 1777; d. 1861-2; m. (1) 25 Feb. 1813, SALLY VAN DER VERE; m. (2) ——— (———) BRENN.

iv. ASA WATERMAN, b. 4 Apr. 1779; d. at Sullivan, Madison Co., N. Y., 21 July 1854; m. (1) 23 Jan. 1802, ANNA STANTON, b. at Stonington, Conn., 7 Dec. 1784, d. 16 Mar. 1826; m. (2) 17 Jan. 1827, ACLANTA (BUELL) HUBBELL, who d. at Syracuse, N. Y., 12 June 1873. He was Captain and Chief of Staff in the Engineers in the War of 1812.

v. ARGALUS, b. 14 Jan. 1781; d. at Rochester, N. Y., 8 July 1833; res. Sullivan, N. Y.; m. 12 June 1803, MARY HERRICK, b. 24 June 1786, d. 12 Feb. 1852.

vi. ZILPHA, b. 13 Jan. 1783; m. 24 Jan. 1805, SOLOMON DAVIS HOLLISTER, b. 25 Sept. 1780, d. 20 Apr. 1825.

vii. MARTIN, b. 27 Jan. 1785; d. 13 Aug. 1820; m. 27 Nov. 1808, SALLY WATTS, b. 15 Sept. 1790, d. 15 Feb. 1875.

viii. POLLY, b. 31 Dec. 1788; d. 2 Oct. 1854, unm. She lived for many years with her youngest brother.

ix. LUCY, b. 17 Mar. 1790; d. at Fort Edward, N. Y., 26 Sept. 1852; m. 1810, WILLIAM H. SATTERLEE, b. 14 Jan. 1768, d. 30 Sept. 1846.

x. PRUDY, b. 8 Mar. 1792; d. 18 Aug. 1870, unm., at the home of her youngest brother.

xi. SALLY, b. 28 Feb. 1794; d. 28 Oct. 1883; m. 6 June 1816, WILLIAM SMITH, b. 1795, d. 28 Jan. 1881.

xii. HARRY CLINTON, b. 1 Aug. 1800; d. 24 Mar. 1880; m. (1) 30 Dec. 1820, ANNE BECKWITH, b. 6 June 1801, d. 31 July 1836; m. (2) 22 Aug. 1838, JANE COLLIER, b. 4 Oct. 1814, d. 4 July 1890.

References

O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), pp. 93, 94, 177 to 184.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 17-152, 153; 41-23; 13-347.

234. POLLY[6] WATERMAN (*Asa*[5], ?*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Amenia, N. Y., 14 Feb. 1761, died 14 Feb. 1785; married JOHN CADY, born at Coventry, N. Y., in 1752, died , son of Ebenezer and Prudence (Palmer) Cady. He married again. [See BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS in Appendix.]

Mr. Cady settled in Florida, N. Y., and later, it is said, in Oneida, N. Y.

References

O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), p. 94.

235. ZILPHA[6] WATERMAN (*Asa*[5], ?*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Amenia, N. Y., 22 Nov. 1763, died 16 Oct. 1816; married DAVID CADY, born at Coventry, N. Y., in 1754, died , son of Ebenezer and Prudence (Palmer) Cady [see BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS in Appendix].

David was a Sergeant in the Revolutionary War.

The family settled in Florida, N. Y.

References

O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), p. 94.

236. (Capt.) Asa[6] Waterman (*Asa*[5], ?*Samuel*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born (probably at Canaan, N. Y.), 15 Nov. 1767, died at Ballston, N. Y., 25 Oct. 1808, aged 41 (gravestone); married 11 Sept. 1785, Abigail Locy [Losey], born 22 Aug. 1769, died at Ballston, 2 Jan. 1829,* in 60th yr. (gravestone).

He was with his father at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., in 1790; about 1793 removed with him to Florida (then in Mohawk), Montgomery County, N. Y.; and (perhaps in 1799) to Ballston, Saratoga County, N. Y.

Asa Waterman, Jr., was appointed Lieut. in Montgomery County, 1796, and Captain, 1798; removed 1799 [Council of Appointment, New York, 1-351, 460, 473]. The original commissions, owned by Prof. Frank A. Waterman, were dated 13 Apr. 1796 and 30 Aug. 1798 respectively.

The will of Asa Waterman, Jr., of Ballston, Saratoga County, N. Y., dated 28 Aug. 1808, proved 29 Nov., 1808, gave to his wife Abigail, one-third of his estate, and certain things she brought at marriage; if she remarry, her share to go to the children. To eldest son, David Waterman, $250.00, with certain cattle, etc. To son Frederec, $80.00, to be paid out of real estate when he is 21. To daughter, Belenda Waterman, $50.00 from the real estate when she is 18. The rest to be divided among his six children, David, Frederec, Betsey, John, Belenda, and Zelpha Waterman, the sons to have two-thirds, and the daughters one-third. The children are to be brought up and educated out of the estate, and taught to read and write the English Language. Executors, wife Abigail, son David, and trusty friend Beriah Palmer. Witnesses: Adam Comstock, David Rogers, Beriah P. Rogers. [Wills, Court of Chancery, Albany, 2-293.]

Census of 1820, Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.: Abigail Waterman, 1 female (herself) over 45, 1 female 16 to 26, and 1 female 10 to 16.

Children of Asa and Abigail (Losey) Waterman:

587+ i. David[7], b. 10 July 1786; d. at Clifton Park, N. Y., 29 Jan. 1862; m. at Ballston, 3 Oct. 1805, Phebe Hollister, b. 27 Oct. 1787, d. at Clifton Park, 10 Aug. 1863, dau. of Solomon and Mary (———) Hollister. He was appointed in Saratoga County, 2d Lieut. (under Capt. William Kingsley), Regt. of Artillery, 4 Apr. 1808; 1st Lieut., 2d Battalion, 5th Regt. of Artillery, 13 June 1808; Captain of 5th Regt. of Artillery, 11 Feb. 1811; resigned, 1816 [Council of Appointment, New York, 2-970, 998, 1222, 1672]. He was Town Clerk of Ballston, 1825-1831.

588+ ii. Frederick Y., b. 29 Jan. 1790; d. at Cohoes, N. Y., 28 Aug. 1834 in 44th yr. (gravestone); m. at Ballston, N. Y., 13 Dec. 1809, Sophia Watson, b. 11 Oct. 1786, d. 13 Feb. 1840 ae. 53-4-2 (gravestone).

iii. Russel, b. 5 Mar. 1791; d. 13 July 1791.

589+ iv. Elizabeth, b. 27 Sept. 1793; d. 22 Aug. 1829; m. Elisha Curtis, b. 17 July 1793, d. 12 Feb. 1881, son of Andrew and Patience (Nichols) Curtis.

590+ v. John, b. 6 Nov. 1796; d. 21 June 1832 in 35th yr. (gravestone); m. Sabrina Hollister, b. 28 Aug. 1796, d. 13 Apr. 1878.

* Feb. 1830, by the church record.

vi. Belinda, b. 4 Oct. 1801; d. 13 Aug. 1884 ae. 83; m. Elisha Curtis, widower of her sister Elizabeth. No children.

591+ vii. Zilpha, b. 10 June 1807; d. in 1864; m. at Ballston, 16 Jan. 1828, Samuel Bradley Raymond, who d. in 1871.

References

Prof. Frank Allan[10] Waterman, Northampton, Mass., family records, 1915.
Ex information Harlow D. Curtis, Manlius, N. Y., 1938.

238. Mercy[6] Waterman (*Elkanah*[5], *John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 30 July 1757, died ; married at Pownalborough, Maine, 26 Jan. 1777, Joseph Tinkham, born at Middleboro, Mass., 12 Feb. 1753, died at Wiscasset, Me., 3 Nov. 1802, son of Joseph and Agnes (Mackfun) Tinkham. [He is said also to have married Priscilla Weston.]

Her number in the Mayflower Index is 36,906.

Tinkham Family

Joseph Tinkham, son of Shubael and Priscilla (Childs) Tinkham, was born at Middleboro, Mass., 16 Dec. 1721. He lived there all his life, and was Justice of the Peace.

Joseph Tinkham and Agness Mackfun were married by Rev. Peter Thacher at Middleboro, Mass., 5 June 1740. Children:

Priscilla, b. 9 Aug. 1741.
Shubael, b. 26 Mar. 1743.
Elizabeth, b. 26 July 1746; d. 28 June 1748 ae. 1-11-2 (gravestone).
Ebenezer, b. 28 July 1748; d. 19 Sept. 1749 ae. 1-1-22 (gravestone).
Betty, b. 14 June 1750.
Joseph, b. 12 Feb. 1753.
Perez, b. 1 June 1755.
Moses, b. 20 Jan. 1758; d. 18 July 1771 in 14th yr. (gravestone).
Seth, b. 13 Feb. 1761; Major Seth d. at Wiscasset, Me., in 1828 ae. 68.
Susanna, b. 23 June 1763.

Joseph Tinkham, Esq., d. 28 Apr. 1767 ae. 45-4-1 (gravestone).

Children of Joseph and Mercy (Waterman) Tinkham, born at Pownalborough, Maine:

i. Betsey[7], b. 2 Apr. 1779; m. Wilkes Wood.
ii. Sukey, b. 14 Jan. 1781.
iii. Joseph, b. 12 Jan. 1783.
iv. Perez, b. 16 May 1784.
v. Mercy, b. 27 May 1785.
vi. Mary, b. 28 June 1787.
vii. Waterman, b. 7 July 1790.
viii. Abiel Wood, b. 1 Mar. 1793.

References

Maine Historical Recorder, 7-229; 8-74, 75.
Mayflower Index, No. 34,946, 35,008, 35,009, 35,010.
The Mayflower Descendant, 5-40; 15-100 to 102, 218, 223; 17-19; 18-151; 20-36, 38; 22-149; 23-71.

239. John[6] Waterman (*James*[5], *John*[4], *Samuel*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 11 Sept. 1771, died at Carver, Mass., 17 Dec. 1849, aged 78 yrs. 3 mos. 6 days; married at Carver, 1 Nov. 1807,

HANNAH SHERMAN, born at Carver, 1 Aug. 1778, died at Carver, 25 May 1852 ae. 53 yrs. 9 mos., daughter of Rufus and Phebe (Rider) Sherman.

Samuel Lucas 3rd of Plympton, yeoman, "Guardian of John Waterman a minor under the age of twenty one years, son of James Waterman late of Plymouth in said County, deceased," conveyed 23 Feb. 1789 to Barnabas Holmes of Plymouth, yeoman, right in "the House and lot formerly owned by John Waterman late of said Plymouth deceased Grandfather of said Minor, to whose use said one fifth part thereat was by descent." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 69-215.]

John Waterman of Carver, laborer, conveyed 8 Dec. 1792 to Rosseter Cotton of Plymouth, physician, land in Plymouth "being my right to the share of Elkanah Cushman Jun^{r} which was assigned to my Grandmother Hannah Waterman in the division of his Estate, who was the Wife of John Waterman my Grandfather late of said Plymouth deceased." [*ib.*, 73-238.]

The will of John Waterman of Carver, dated 7 Apr. 1840, proved Feb. 1850, named his sons James and John, Jr., his two daughters Joanna and Hannah Waterman, and wife Hannah Waterman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 92-78 to 80.]

William S. Savery of Carver was appointed Administrator of the estate of Hannah Waterman of Carver, deceased, 15 Jan. 1855; sureties, John Bent and John Waterman of Carver. Inventory taken Feb. 1855; $127.62. [*ib.*, 13D-146; 97-60, 431.]

Hannah Waterman, widow of John Waterman, deceased, of Carver, sold to Lucy Sherman, widow of Rufus Sherman, deceased, of Carver, all her interest in the estate of my brother, the aforesaid Rufus Sherman, 7 June 1850. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 238-104.]

Rufus Sherman died at Carver, 24 Aug. 1832, aged 78; his wife Phebe died 7 or 27 Oct. 1823 in 68th yr. Rufus Sherman, Jr., married at Plympton, 25 Nov. 1802, Lucy Carver of Plympton.

Children of John and Hannah (Sherman) Waterman, born at Carver, Mass.:

i. JOANNA^{7}, b. 17 Oct. 1808; d. at Carver, 21 Apr. 1872; m. at Carver, 14 Apr. 1845, WILLIAM SHURTLEFF SAVERY, a widower, b. at Carver, 23 Aug. 1801, d. there 23 Dec. 1870, son of James and Olivia (Shurtleff) Savery; no issue. See below.

ii. HANNAH, b. 15 Dec. 1810; d. at Middleboro, Mass., 4 May 1876 ae. 65. See below.

592+ iii. JAMES, b. 5 Oct. 1812; d. at Middleboro, Mass., 20 Feb. 1894 ae. 83-6-15 [*sic*]; m. (1) (intention, Carver, 5 Apr. 1843), AMANDA DAVIS of Plymouth, b. abt. 24 Aug. 1812, d. at Carver, 14 Sept. 1848 ae. 36 yrs. 21 days; m. (2) at Carver, 7 Oct. 1849, PHEBE DEAN CRANE, b. at Berkeley, Mass., 10 Apr. 1807, d. at Plympton, 24 Nov. 1889 ae. 82-7-14, bur. at Carver, dau. of Col. Adoniram and Clarissa (———) Crane.

593+ iv. JOHN, b. 16* Nov. 1814; d. at Kingston, Mass., 19 June 1890 ae. 76-7-4; m. at Hanover, Mass., 26 Nov. 1846, ELIZA JANE BAILEY, b. at Hanover, 24 Mar. 1819, d. at Kingston, 8 Mar. 1898 ae. 79, dau. of Gad and Thankful (Loring) Bailey.

Records of Children

The will of JOANNA SAVERY, wife of William S. Savery of Carver, dated 20 Nov. 1870, proved 2 Mar. 1873, gave to her sister Hannah Waterman of Carver, her lounge and best carpet; to Maria S. Savery of Middleboro, wife of Albert T. Savery, china, silver, etc.; to Mary T. Sherritt of Springfield, Ct., wife of Lewis Sherritt, china and furniture; to Benjamin F. Savery, silver, etc.; residue to Mary T. Sherot, Maria S. Savery, and Grace F. Waterman, daughter of John Waterman of Kingston. Administration was granted to Mary T. Sherritt of Carver. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 140-524; 120-67.]

The will of HANNAH WATERMAN of Middleborough, formerly of Carver, made 24 Apr. 1876, proved 2 June 1876, made bequests to niece Maria S. Savery wife of Albert T. Savery of Middleborough; to Grace Waterman, daughter of my brother John Waterman of Kingston; to Truman C. and Charles A., children of Albert T. Savery; to Irville Waterman, son of my brother John Waterman; and to said Maria S. Savery and Grace Waterman. Inventory taken 13 Aug. 1877; $461.99. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 142-32; 133-359; 111-483.]

References

Carver Vital Records.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff, 1-230.
Hanover Vital Records.
John Irville[10] Waterman, New Haven, Conn., 1938.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 410-427; 482-663; 284-276; 401-389; 446-615; 67-241.

241. REBECCA[6] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], 21 July 1754, died at Ludlow, Mass., 19 Aug. 1796; married at Portland, 21 Dec. 1774, ELISHA FULLER, born at Ellington, Conn., 8 Apr. 1754, died at Ludlow, Mass., 15 May 1850, son of Joshua and Mercy (Lothrop) Fuller. He married second, about 1797, Sarah Cleveland.

Mr. Fuller was called "of Ludlow in Springfield" in his marriage entry at Portland Church.

"He kept a store at Ludlow Centre for more than 50 years. He served in Capt. Nathan Rowley's Company of Col. Robinson's Hampshire County (Mass.) Regiment at Ticonderoga in 1776 and 1777. Represented Ludlow in the General Court 1808. He was a man of deep religious convictions, generous, hospitable and full of humor."

Children of Elisha and Rebecca (Waterman) Fuller, probably all born at Ludlow, Mass.:

i. JOHN[7], b. 30 Apr. 1775; m. (1) 16 May 1805, BATHSHEBA COLTON; m. (2) 10 June 1815, THEODOSIA CAPEN.
ii. ISAAC, b. 30 Oct. 1776; res. Somers, Conn.; m. in 1797, ELEANOR JONES.
iii. JOSHUA, b. 4 Apr. 1778; res. near Rochester, N. Y.; m. MARY BREWER.

* 15, according to a family record, which agrees with the death record.

iv. SUSAN, b. 21 Apr. 1780; d. at Ludlow, Mass., 30 Apr. 1805; m. (DR.) PERLEY MUNGER, b. 11 Nov. 1775, d. in Chautauqua County, N. Y.; had three children; he m. (2) Aurelia (Barker) Munger. He served as surgeon in the War of 1812.

v. ELY, b. 12 Nov. 1782; for many years, Town Clerk of Ludlow, Mass.; m. JERUSHA LITTLE.

vi. JOEL, b. 11 Sept. 1786; d. at Ludlow, 5 May 1862; a farmer; m. in 1806, PHEBE E. JONES, b. abt. 1786, d. 20 Dec. 1857 ae. 71, dau. of Stephen Jones.

vii. ASENATH, b. 16 June 1789; m. ASAHEL ROOD.

viii. SAMUEL, b. 25 Mar. 1791; m. 1 Jan. 1812, MARY WARNER of Wilbraham, Mass.

ix. MARTHA, b. 30 Oct. 1793; m. HENRY STAKIE.

x. WATERMAN, b. 7 Aug. 1796; m. 20 Apr. 1824, SARAH ABERCROMBIE, b. 12 May 1797, d. 28 Jan. 1866, dau. of Isaac and Martha (McCullock) Abercrombie, of Pelham and Deerfield, Mass.

References

N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 35-114, 160, 161.
J. M. Munger: The Munger Book (1915), p. 251.

242. ELIZABETH[6] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 5 June 1756, died ; married at Portland, 17 Mar. 1779, SETH EDDY, born 13 Sept. 1757 (Bible record), died 21 Oct. 1814, son of Thomas Hill and Bethiah (Fox) Eddy.

The family removed from Chatham [Portland], Conn., by 1798, to Greensboro, Vt.

Seth Eddy enlisted in the Revolutionary War, 18 Apr. 1777, discharged 8 Jan. 1778, and was a pensioner.

The Congregational Church at Greensboro, Vt., was organized 24 Nov. 1804 by Seth Eddy, Wm. Sanborn, Matthias Haines, John Phipps, Ephraim Strong, Wm. Sherburne, George Risley, Daniel Johnson, Zilpha Ring, Sarah Haines, Elizabeth Eddy, Dorothy Lincoln, Elizabeth Sanborn, Sally Ellsworth, Clarissa Strong, Peggy Sherburne, Mary Gates, Abigail Haines, Rebecca Haines, and Sally Johnson. They made choice, the same day, of Ashbel Shepard as moderator, Ephraim Strong as clerk, and Seth Eddy as deacon.

Children of Seth and Elizabeth (Waterman) Eddy (record incomplete):

i. SETH[7], b. 19 Aug. 1779; d. at Portland, Conn., 28 Sept. 1845 ae. 66 (gravestone); m. 1 Dec. 1805, LYDIA CORNWELL, b. abt. 1781, d. 20 Sept. 1851 ae. 70 (gravestone), dau. of Andrew and Mary (Bartlett) Cornwell.

ii. REUBEN, b. 11 Mar. 1781; d. in 1865; a shipbuilder, of Bradford County, Pa.; m. SALLY BURBANK, b. in 1784, d. in 1848.

iii. BETSEY, b. 29 Mar. 1783.

iv. A DAUGHTER, m. ——— BABCOCK.

v. JOHN, res. Jackson, Mich.; m.

vi. CHARLES, b. 19 May 1791; d. at Dimick, Pa., 30 July 1861; m. at Dimick, 25 Nov. 1818, ABIGAIL LATHROP, b. 16 June 1792, d. 29 Sept. 1865, dau. of Asa Lathrop.

References

R. S. D. Eddy: The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 207.
Chatham Vital Records (original), 1-152.
A. M. Hemenway: The Vt. Hist. Gazetteer (1877), 3-215, 216.

243. MERCY[6] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 10 Nov. 1763, died 4 Jan. 1834; married at Portland, 27 Aug. 1783, DAVID EDDY, born at Glastonbury, Conn., 7 Apr. 1765, died 20 Feb. 1813, son of Thomas Hill and Bethiah (Fox) Eddy.

The family removed to Fort Edward, N. Y. The Census of 1790 lists David Eddy at Queensbury, Washington County, N. Y., the family consisting of 1 male over 16, 1 under 16, and 2 females.

Children of David and Mercy (Waterman) Eddy:

i. SALLY[7], b. 27 Feb. 1784; d. 7 Feb. 1807; prob. m. 14 Sept. 1804, JOHN DIXSON.
ii. OWEN, b. 11 Feb. 1787; d. at Scipio, N. Y., 28 Dec. 1863; m. (1) 10 Sept. 1806, SARAH P. JOHNSON, b. 18 July 1786, d. 14 Oct. 1855; m. (2) 28 Sept. 1861, ABIGAIL B. JOHNSON, b. 2 Jan. 1795, d. 6 Aug. 1881.
iii. LUCY, b. 8 Oct. 1790; d. 29 Aug. 1829.

References

R. S. D. Eddy: The Eddy Family in America (1930), p. 207.

245. JOHN OLIVER[6] WATERMAN (*Sylvanus*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 8 Aug. 1769, died ; married at Holy Trinity (Episcopal) Church, Middletown, Conn., 29 Mar. 1791, DIANA STARR, born at Middletown, 15 Nov. 1771, died , daughter of Capt. David and Ruth (Moore) Starr. She married second, ——— Heminway, and removed to New York.

John Oliver Waterman of Chatham received a quitclaim, 20 June 1793, from Mary Alsop of Middletown, Conn., to one acre, "it being the house and homestead which formerly belonged to Capt. Silvanus Waterman." [Land Rec. East Hampton, 2-149.] He mortgaged the same land, 26 Oct. 1793, to Richard Alsop, Mary Alsop, Jr., Fanna Alsop, and Clarissa Alsop of Middletown; and sold it, 17 Nov. 1793, to Hosea Roberts of Chatham. [*ib.*, 8-98, 237.]

Children of John Oliver and Diana (Starr) Waterman:

594 i. SUSAN[7].
595 ii. JOHN.

References

B. P. Starr: A History of the Starr Family (1879), p. 215.

246. ZEBEDEE[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 12 Sept. 1763, died at Blandford, Mass., 11 July 1839, aged 7-; married at Portland, 4 Nov. 1784, BETSEY CORNWELL, baptized at East Middletown, Conn., 6 May

1765, died at Blandford, Mass., 15 Jan. 1817, aged 51, daughter of Elisha[4] (*Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *William*[1]) and Ann (Johnson) Cornwell.

Zebadee Waterman and his wife made a Confession of Faith at the Portland, Conn., Church, 11 Jan. 1789.

Pension Files, No. S 17755. Zebedee Waterman of Russell, Hampden County, Mass., aged 68, applied for a pension, 27 Aug. 1832. He enlisted, Oct. 1778, with Capt. Gilbert of Middletown and Lieut. Shepard, and served two months; his father, Robert Waterman, was Ensign. At next enlistment he resided at Chatham, Middlesex County, Conn.; he served two months with Capt. Miller, Lieut. Atkins of Chatham, and Ensign Hubbard of Middletown. He was then drafted for three months, with Capt. Joseph Dart of Chatham, in 1781, and served six months, going to White Plains, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Annapolis; then back to Hartford, and was discharged by Captain Coleman. He was born at Chatham in 1764; since the War, had resided at Blandford, Hampden County, until about two years ago, and since then at Russell.—Asahel Waterman, of Blandford, brother of Zebedee, now of Russell, deposed; he served with him as Teamster under Capt. Coleman.—Last pension payment, 4 Mar. 1839.

He was listed at Blandford, Mass., in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of himself, 1 male under 16 years, and 2 females. In the Census of 1800 he was listed at Blandford under the erroneous name "Ebenezer" Waterman, his family then being 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male 10 to 16, and 3 females under 10.

The account book of Benjamin Scott of Blandford shows that on 11 June 1808 Scott paid twenty-five cents for the drawing of an Execution against "Zebede Waterman."

Blandford Church records, 6 Mar. 1816: "The Wife of Zebedee Waterman was received as a member of the Church, at her own house, she being sick, & the sacrament was administered."

Children of Zebedee and Betsey (Cornwell) Waterman:*

i. AN INFANT[7], d. at Portland, 8 Feb. 1785.
ii. SON, b. between 1786 and 1790; living 1800.
iii. DAUGHTER, b. before 1790; not listed in 1800.
(?)iv. ANN, of Blandford, m. 15 May 1821, LESTER PEEBLES of Charleston, Ohio [recorded at Granville, Mass.]. Ann (Waterman) Peebles was listed as a member of the Baptist church in Russell, Mass.; dismissed by letter, no place stated.
(?)v. ELIZABETH, of Blandford, m. 31 Dec. 1822, NATHAN CANNON of Blandford [recorded at Granville, Mass.]; Banns published at Blandford, 1 Dec. 1822 [Blandford Banns, p. 91].
(?)vi. EMELINE, of Russell, m. at New Lebanon, N. Y., 7 June 1832, JAMES BROWN, JR., of Blandford.
vii. AN INFANT, d. at Blandford, 20 June 1808.

References

Portland Church Records.
S. G. Wood: The Taverns and Turnpikes of Blandford 1733-1833 (1908), p. 96.
E. E. Cornwall: William Cornwall and his Descendants (1901), p. 28.
Blandford Church records.

* The 1790 Census indicates a son and daughter then living; in 1800, the son (then aged 10 to 16) was still living, and there were apparently three daughters (born between 1790 and 1800). The three daughters assigned in the text are *hypothetically* identified.

247. ASAHEL[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middletown [Portland], Conn., 3 Apr. 1765, died at Blandford, Mass., 24 Dec. 1851, aged 85 (gravestone); married at Glastonbury, Conn., 10 July 1788, MERCY GOODRICH, probably born at Glastonbury, Conn., 4 Oct. 1766, died at Blandford, 15 Dec. 1839 (gravestone), probably daughter of Jehiel and Prudence (Miller) Goodrich.

He served under Capt. Coleman as a teamster in 1781 according to his affidavit in support of his brother's application for a pension. He made the affidavit at Blandford in 1832.

He was listed at Glastonbury, Conn., in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of himself, 1 male under 16, and 3 females. He was listed (as "Azael Waterman") at Blandford, Hampshire Co., Mass., in the Census of 1800, his family being reported as 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 10 to 16, and 3 males and 2 females under 10. He bought and sold land in Glastonbury, 1793, 1795, 1803, 1808, 1812, 1813, and 1814, being "of Glastonbury" in all deeds. His first purchase at Glastonbury was made 21 Feb. 1793 from Thomas Richards and wife Elizabeth of Wethersfield, Windsor Co., Vt., being land given by deed to Elizabeth by Samuel Goodrich, dec'd [11-251]. On 20 Oct. 1777, Samuel Goodrich of Glastonbury gave land for love to his three daughters, Abigail, Elizabeth, and Rachel Goodrich, reserving the dower right of his wife Dorothy [8-219, 220, 221].

The History of Ancient Wethersfield, probably following Goodrich and Boardman genealogies, identifies the wife of Asahel Waterman with Mercy Goodrich, born 17 June 1741, daughter of David and Hepzibah (Bordman) Goodrich, but she was old enough to be his mother. She was called 73 years old by the Blandford church record of her death in 1839, which fits the Mercy Goodrich who was born in 1766.

The Blandford church records, under date of 13 Apr. 1801, tell us, "Chose Ashael Waterman to Ring the Bell and take Care of the Meeting house." "Granted Ashael Waterman seven Dollars and seventy-five Cents for Ringing the Bell and taking Care of the Meeting House." On 13 Apr. 1802, "Struck off the Care of the Bell and Meeting house to Ashael Waterman at Eight dollars and thirty three Cents." On 21 Apr. 1806, "Voted to Give Ashael Waterman Eleven dollars and seventy five Cents to Sweep the Meeting house and Ring the bell." In 1807 the church asked for bids, and Ashael Waterman, being the lowest bidder at $9.00, retained the position. He was appointed sexton in 1809 and 1810, but in 1811 Solomon Noble underbid him. He got the job back in 1812, and held it two years thereafter, but lost the appointment in 1815.

Blandford was a convivial community in those days, and in May 1811 "Brother Asahel Waterman" confessed to using ardent spirits too freely.

Stones in Lot #1 in the Blandford cemetery bear the following inscriptions: "Asel Waterman/Died/Dec. 24, 1851/aged 85." "Mercy/Wife of Asahel Waterman/Died/Dec. 15, 1839/AE [—]." "Druzilla/daughter of/

Asahael & Mercy/Waterman/Died/Feb. 9, 1841/Aged 45 years." The church record states that Asahel died of old age, aged 85 yrs. 8 mos. 21 days.

It is difficult to understand why Asahel was described as of Glastonbury in his later deeds there.

Timothy Walker of Blandford, Yeoman, for £40, sold to Zebede and Asahel Waterman of Blandford, 40 acres, part of Lot 30 in Blandford, 26 Feb. 1796. On 23 Feb. 1798, Zebede and Asahel Waterman of Blandford, yeoman, (their wives Betsey and Mercy Waterman also signing), for $150, sold part of Lot 30 in Blandford to Robert Waterman of Glastonbury, Conn., and Jabez Waterman of East Hartford, Conn., yeomen. Asahel Waterman of Blandford, for $80, conveyed to Eli Waterman of Blandford, one acre on the road from Blandford to Granville, with all the buildings thereon, the same land which was set off to one Benjamin Scott, 10 June 1811. On 18 Oct. 1817, Russel Sellew of Glastonbury, for $400, sold land in Blandford to Jabez Waterman of Glastonbury, specifying that Robert and Zebedee Waterman had given the other half of the land to Jabez and Amaziah Waterman. On 6 Apr. 1815 Joseph Bull of Russell, Mass., for $120, sold to Eli and Rockwell Waterman of Blandford, some of the Benjamin Scott land which was set to me on an execution against Asahel Waterman in 1809. Eli Waterman of Blandford recovered judgment for $47.81 against Rockwell Waterman late of said Blandford, Joiner, Nov. 1818, execution dated 26 Dec. 1818. [Land Rec. Hampden County, 36-406; 47-355; 50-9; 53-105; 72-325; Executions, E-282.]

Children of Asahel and Mercy (Goodrich) Waterman, first three born at Glastonbury, Conn., others at Blandford, Mass.:

600+ i. ELI[7], b. 8 June 1789; d. at Arcade, Wyoming Co., N. Y., 24 Jan. 1861; m. (1) 3 May 1813 (intention, Chester, Mass., 20 Mar. 1813), PERSIS WRIGHT, b. 8 May 1786, d. 15 Jan. 1825; m. (2) 8 Dec. 1825, PERSIS EDWARDS, b. at Suffield, Conn., 20 May 1801, d. at Arcade, 2 Jan. 1890.

601+ ii. ROCKWELL (twin), b. 11 June 1795; d. at Corfu, N. Y., 24 Jan. 1868; m. at China, N. Y., 24 Aug. 1819, LAURA BELKNAP, b. 19 July 1797, d. at Corfu, 4 July 1868.

602+ iii. ROBERT (twin), b. 11 June 1795; d. at Westmoreland, N. Y., 9 Dec. 1866; m. at Canterbury, Conn., 11 Nov. 1828, EMILY BRADFORD, b. at Canterbury, Conn., 6 July 1801, d. at Westmoreland, N. Y., 22 Aug. 1878, dau. of Benjamin and Ruby (Allen) Bradford.

iv. DRUSILLA, b. abt. July 1796; d. at Blandford, Mass., 9 Feb. 1841 ae. 45 (gravestone); ae. 44 yrs. 7 mos. (church record).

603+ v. BARZILLA, b. 31 Dec. 1798; d. at Blandford, Mass., 18 Nov. 1860 ae. 61-10-18; m. (intention, Blandford, 4 Oct. 1838), MARY P. GLEASON.

604(?) vi. HARVEY, b. after 1800; listed in the 1830 Census (with Eli Waterman) at China, Genesee Co., N. Y. (now Arcade, Wyoming Co.), his family consisting apparently of himself and wife aged 20 to 30, 1 female 40 to 50, and 1 female 60 to 70.

605(?) vii. LUCY, b. ; m. at Blandford, 5 Feb. 1823, HENRY EDWARDS, of Suffield, Conn.

(?) viii. FLORILLA, b. ; d. ; m. at Blandford, 29 July 1841, ENOCH PHELPS, b. at Westfield, Mass., 16 July 1803, d. there 7 Aug. 1870,

son of William and Abigail (Holcomb) Phelps. He m. (1) 12 Apr. 1827, Hannah Catherine Gleason, who d. 17 Mar. 1840. On 24 Nov. 1827, John Lewis of Pittsfield, Mass., blacksmith, and wife Mary, for $200, sold to Florilla Waterman of Blandford, single woman, one-third of the real estate of Job Almy of Blandford dec'd [Land Rec. Hampden County, 77-618]. No children; Mr. Phelps had five children by his first wife.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.
Blandford Church Records.
Glastonbury Land Records.
Adams and Stiles: Ancient Wethersfield, 2-379.
S. G. Wood: The Taverns and Turnpikes of Blandford (1908), p. 159.
F. W. Bailey: Early Conn. Marriages, 7-109.
O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin: The Phelps Family (1899), 2-1434.

248. Jabez[6] Waterman (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 19 June [probably Jan.] 1767, baptized at Portland, Conn., 29 Mar. 1767, died at Glastonbury, Conn., May 1825 aged 45? [*Hartford Courant*, 24 May 1825]; married Mary Redfield, born at Clinton, Conn., 10 Mar. 1771, died about 1844, daughter of Eliphalet and Ann (Stannard) Redfield.

He was a shipwright, of Glastonbury, Conn. In 1801 he built the ship *John Morgan* for Samuel Wells—a three-master with two decks and square stem, in length 103 feet 9 inches by 28 feet 11 inches in breadth. In 1794 and 1796, Robert and Jabez Waterman rendered accounts against Samuel Welles Jn[r]; the latter was settled at Glastonbury 2 Jan. 1796, according to a receipt given under the hands of the two Watermans. In 1801 Amaziah Waterman rendered a bill to Mr. Samuel Wells for work on the ship. There was an account in 1796 for over 112 days' work on the schooner *Nancy* against Samuel Welles and his brothers. The earliest document in the collection is a bill of Jabez Waterman dated 17 Dec. 1787 against Samuel Wells for hewing timber, with a notation of payment made to Leu[t] Waterman. [Original documents in possession of Edgar F. Waterman, Esq.]

Jabez had several deeds in Glastonbury, between 1800 and 1822 [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 13-150; 14-96; 15-312, 170; 16-10, 542; 17-43; 20-19, 391]. His first purchase was from Samuel Welles, Jr., 21 Apr. 1800.

Administration on the estate of Jabez Waterman of Glastonbury was granted, 23 May 1825, to William Waterman of Glastonbury and Sylvester Pulsifer Jun[r] of Wethersfield, with Archibald Pibbles of Glastonbury surety. A late distribution was made Aug. 1849, of the land and dwelling-house to Jehu Smith and Mary his wife (Jehu's right being four-sixths and Mary's one-sixth) and to Julia wife of Isaiah Olcott (one-sixth). [Probate Rec. Hartford, 35-126, 263; 50-227, 250.]

Jabez was listed at Glastonbury in the Census of 1800, aged 26 to 45, with 1 female 16 to 26, and 1 boy and 1 girl under 10. In the 1810 Census, his family consisted of 3 males and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 1 male and 2 females 10 to 16, and 3 males and 2 females under 10. In 1820, his family consisted of 2 males and 1 female over 45, 2 males between

18 and 26, 1 male and 2 females between 10 and 16, and 1 male and 1 female under 10.

The Redfield book states, mistakenly, that Jabez was son of Seth and Mary. We consider the evidence adequate that he was son of Robert[5]. The Redfield book names six children (Seth; William; Mary, m. (1) Capt. ———, m. (2) ——— Smith; Harriet, m. ——— Risley; Julia, m. Isaiah Olcott; and John).

Children of Jabez and Mary (Redfield) Waterman:

i. ANNA[7], b. 16 Oct. 1793.

ii. JOHN, b. 21 Aug. 1795; d. young.

606+ iii. MARY, b. 5 Jan. 1797; d. at Glastonbury, 7 Jan. 1874 ae. 77; m. (1) at Glastonbury, 3 Feb. 1813, (CAPT.) CHAUNCEY COOLEY, JR., b. abt. 1790, d. at New York City, Sept. 1815 in 25th yr., son of Capt. Chauncey Cooley, of Providence, R. I.; m. (2) JEHU SMITH, a sailor, b. abt. Apr. 1788, d. at Glastonbury, 26 Jan. 1865 ae. 76 yrs. 9 mos.*

iv. JOHN, b. 27 Feb. 1798; d. young.

607 v. JABEZ, b. 30 May 1800; m. at East Hartford, Conn., 28 Nov. 1822, ALMIRA ARNOLD. Jabez conveyed, 12 June 1826, one-sixth of the estate of his father Jabez Waterman, to Ransom Tomlinson, who sold it, 1 Sept. 1826, to William Waterman [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 21-90, 373].

608+ vi. WILLIAM, b. 28 Apr. 1802; d. at East Hartford, 12 Dec. 1849 ae. 47; a carpenter, res. Glastonbury; m. at East Hartford, 22 Dec. 1825, MARY ARNOLD. He sold to Ralph Carter, 21 Mar. 1829, one-third of property in Glastonbury, encumbered by the widow's right of dower [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 22-28].†

609 vii. HARRIET, b. 22 Jan. 1804; d. at Glastonbury, 3 Apr. 1859 ae. 55 (gravestone); m. at Glastonbury, 13 Dec. 1821, ELIHU RISLEY, b. abt. 1800, d. 8 Nov. 1856 ae. 56 (gravestone). Elihu Risley and Harriet his wife, of East Hartford, sold 14 Oct. 1828 to Ransom Tomlinson of Glastonbury, one-sixth of father Jabez Waterman's estate [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 21-266].

610 viii. JULIA, b. 5 Mar. 1807; d. at Glastonbury, 28 Mar. 1885 ae. 78 yrs. 23 days; m. at Glastonbury, 22 Jan. 1831, ISAIAH OLCOTT, a mechanic, b. at Glastonbury, abt. 1798, d. there 16 Aug. 1861 ae. 63.

ix. JOHN R., b. 29 May 1809; d. by 1837. He conveyed to Mary Waterman, 31 May 1830, one-sixth of the estate of his father Jabez, subject to the dower of the said Mary, widow of the deceased [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 22-160]. On 14 Dec. 1837, Mary Waterman of Glastonbury sold to Jabez Waterman of the same, one-sixth part of land undivided with the heirs of Jabez Waterman deceased, which she bought of John Waterman, "now deceased," and on 28 Oct. 1839 Jabez sold the same to Jehu Smith [*ib.*, 25-152, 244].

References

Glastonbury Vital Records (original), 3-111, 65; 4-10, 30, 74, 120.
J. H. Redfield: Genealogical History of the Redfield Family (1860), pp. 66, 29.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 85-171.
Arnold: Vital Record of Rhode Island, 13-297; 14-603; 20-439.

---

* On 30 Jan. 1871, Mary Smith and Charles D. Buck and his wife Jane, of Glastonbury, conveyed to Edwin Smith of Hartford, land bounded on land of William H. Waterman [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 34-291].

† He would own one-sixth in his own right, and had acquired another sixth by purchase from his brother Jabez.

250. ANNE[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Portland, 5[?] Oct. 1772, died ; married (intention, Blandford, Mass., 26 Oct. 1794), CHANDLER CARTER, of Russell, Mass.

Children?

References

Blandford Banns of Marriage (original), p. 69.

252. AMAZIAH[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Portland, Conn., 14 Dec. 1777, died ; married at Glastonbury, Conn., 8 Apr. 1802, SARAH HUNT, born at Glastonbury, 22 June 1780, died at Glastonbury, Conn., 17 Feb. 1815, aged 34 [*Hartford Courant*], but died at Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., called formerly of Glastonbury [*Connecticut Herald*, issue of 7 Mar. 1815], daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Gates) Hunt.

Amaziah's marriage was recorded at the Eastbury Church. He bought land in Glastonbury from Samuel Welles, 28 Mar. 1803 [Land Rec. Glastonbury, 14-104].

He was listed at Glastonbury in the Census of 1810, his family consisting of 7 [1?] males between 26 and 45; 2 males and 1 female between 16 and 26; 1 female between 10 and 16, and 1 male under 10.

Hunt Family

Thomas Hunt married 26 Apr. 1763, Sarah Gates, daughter of George of East Haddam, Conn., and had children, born at Glastonbury:

Sarah, b. 28 Mar. 1766; d. 6 Oct. 1778.
George, b. 27 Mar. 1768.
Mary, b. 2 Feb. 1771.
Statira, b. 19 Feb. 1774.
Electa, b. 7 Aug. 1776.
Sarah, b. 22 June 1780.

Sarah, wife of Thomas Hunt, died at Glastonbury, 1 Nov. 1815. No death record or probate of Thomas Hunt has been found, nor yet of Amaziah Waterman.

References

Eastbury Church Records (original), 2-89.
Glastonbury Vital Records (original), 1-45.

253. ESTHER[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Portland, Conn., 30 May 1779, died ; married at Eastbury Church, Glastonbury, Conn., 12 May 1810, JOHN GAINS.

Children?

References

Eastbury Church Records (original), 2-91.

254. Clarissa[6] Waterman (*Samuel*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 17 July 1773, died at South Windsor, Conn., 25 Aug. 1838, aged 65; married Samuel Allen, born about 1774, died at South Windsor, 1 Oct. 1834, aged 60.

No issue.

He was a stone-cutter; they moved from Portland to South Windsor. Clarissa left property to her niece Amelia, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Ranney; the house was sold to Horace Chipman.

The will of Samuel Allyn of East Windsor, made 24 Mar. 1829, proved 21 Oct. 1834, gave all his property to his wife Clarissa, and appointed her and Samuel Waterman joint executors. They gave bond, 24 Dec. 1834; inventory, $156.63. [Probate Rec. East Windsor, File No. 192.]

The will of Clarissa Allyn of East Windsor, made 2 Mar. 1838, proved 29 Aug. 1838, provided gravestones for her late husband Samuel Allyn and herself, and gave the residue to Sarah Amelia Ranney. Horace Filley gave bond as Executor, 30 Aug. 1838. Inventory, $1215.93. [*ib.*, File No. 95.]

References

H. R. Stiles: Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-34.

255. Sarah[6] Waterman (*Samuel*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Chatham [Portland], Conn., 10 Nov. 1782, died at Ashfield, Mass., 9 Sept. 1825; married at Portland, 18 June 1801, Joseph Ranney, born at Chatham, July 1777, died at Ashfield, 15 Jan. 1838, by a blow from a falling tree, son of George and Esther (Hall) Ranney. He married second, 26 Feb. 1826, Tempey Eldridge, by whom he had one child, and third, 17 May 1831, Lucy (Selden) Eldridge, who died 19 July 1862, by whom he had one child, widow of Lemuel Eldridge.

Mr. Ranney removed with his father to Ashfield in 1780. In 1810 he bought a home in Chatham, Conn., where he worked in the quarries, but he returned in 1818 to Ashfield.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Waterman) Ranney, first four and youngest born at Ashfield, fifth and sixth (and perhaps seventh) at Chatham:

i. Clarissa[7], b. in 1803; d. before 1830.
ii. Harriet, b. Sept. 1805; m. Lyman Williams.
iii. Samuel, b. 1807; d. ae. 7 days.
iv. Emily, b. Dec. 1808; d. 3 Apr. 1811.
v. Samuel Allen, b. 7 Sept. 1811; d. at Ashfield, 13 Apr. 1897; a farmer and manufacturer, of Goshen, Mass.; m. at Ashfield, 15 Sept. 1836, Flora Selden, b. at Ashfield, 21 Aug. 1817, dau. of Jesse and Deborah (Guerney) Selden. Six children.
vi. Edward, b. 9 Nov. 1814; d. 15 Dec. 1839; m. Nov. 1837, Marvilla Selden. No issue.
vii. Sarah Amelia, b. 18 Nov. 1817; d. 12 July 1889; m. 25 Aug. 1845, Levi C. Kingman, b. at Goshen, Mass., 15 Mar. 1819, d. at Northampton, Mass., 26 Feb. 1899.

viii. Eliza Ann, b. 9 Sept. 1820; d. at Cummington, Mass., June 1881; m. Sept. 1842, Samuel Kingman, b. at Goshen, Mass., 16 June 1816, d. at South Ashfield, 24 Apr. 1903. No issue.

References

C. C. Adams: Middletown Upper Houses (1908), pp. 262, 263.

256. Samuel[6] Waterman (*Samuel*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1786, died ; married at First Church, Middletown, Conn., 4 Apr. 1813, Eunice Casey.

The first name of Eunice Casey's husband was not stated in the marriage record; but Samuel had a wife Eunice in 1818 and 1825, and no other Waterman in that region has been found with a wife Eunice. Eunice Casey was baptized and admitted to full communion in the Middletown First Church, [2] July 1809 [Middletown Church Rec. 3-61]. Her birth and parentage have not been found, and no other Caseys are mentioned in the Middletown church records.

Samuel was still living in Chatham [Portland], Conn., in 1808, but was of Bristol, Conn., in 1812. Not long after, he settled in East Windsor.

He was of Chatham, 26 Jan. 1808, when he conveyed to Samuel Allen of Chatham, land "which was sett off to the heirs of Capt. Samuel Waterman late of Chatham, deceased." He was of Bristol, Conn., 8 Jan. 1812, when he repurchased or redeemed the same land from Samuel Allin of East Windsor. He finally sold the land to Esther Patten of Chatham, 13 Apr. 1814, being then still of Chatham. [Land Rec. East Hampton, 12-527; 14-343; 15-75.]

Census of 1830, East Windsor, Conn.: Samuel Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 40 to 50, 1 female 15 to 20, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 15, and 1 female 5 to 10.

Children of Samuel and Eunice (Casey) Waterman, one born at Bristol, two at East Windsor:

i. Urania[7], bapt. May 1814.
ii. Sarah Ann, bapt. 27 June 1818; m. ——— Miller.
iii. Samuel, bapt. 21 Mar. 1825.

Perhaps others.

References

H. R. Stiles: Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-776.
First Church Records, Middletown, Conn.
First Church Records, Bristol, Conn. (original), 2-220.

257. Betsey[6] Waterman (*Seth*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Portland, Conn., 13 Oct. 1777, died ; probably married at Blandford, Mass., 21 Feb. 1796, Ebenezer Shoals.

References

Blandford Banns of Marriage (original), p. 69.

259. Lydia[6] Waterman (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 5 Nov. 1758, died at Kingston, Mass., 24 Sept. 1850, aged 91; married at Kingston, Mass., 30 Mar. 1786,

ELIJAH FAUNCE, born at Kingston, 5 Mar. 1759, died at Kingston, 1 Jan. 1823 ae. 63-9-27 (gravestone), son of John Jr., and Hannah (Bisbee) (Cook) Faunce.

He was a mason. She was a pious, godly woman, and her Bible, which passed to her grandson, Walter H. Faunce, showed the evidence of constant use.

Administration on the estate of Elijah Faunce of Kingston, bricklayer, was granted to Kilborn Faunce, bricklayer, and Charles Faunce, both of Kingston, 20 Jan. 1823. The inventory, taken 5 May 1823, showed an estate of about $4,500. Distribution was made 17 May 1824 to the children, Kilborn Faunce, Nathaniel Faunce, Charles C. Faunce, and Lydia Bradford. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 52-187; 57-67; 58-265.]

Children of Elijah and Lydia (Waterman) Faunce, born at Kingston:

i. ELIJAH[7], b. 11 July 1787; d. 17 Sept. 1802 ae. 15-2-6 (gravestone).

ii. KILBORN, b. 11 Apr. 1789; d. 24 June 1866; m. 16 Sept. 1816, NANCY COOK, b. 4 May 1791, d. 11 Mar. 1871, dau. of Josiah and Lydia (Faunce) Cook. Children:
   I. George[8], b. 12 Aug. 1816 [*sic*, but this date or that of marriage of parents is in error].
   II. Joanna Cook, b. 6 Apr. 1818; unm.
   III. Sarah, b. 6 Apr. 1827; unm.

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 6 July 1791; d. 1 Feb. 1866; m. MARCIA WASHBURN, b. 6 Sept. 1793, d. 5 Nov. 1857, dau. of Seth and Sarah (Adams) Washburn of Kingston. Children:
   I. Seth Washburn, b. 7 Jan. 1819.
   II. Elijah, b. 16 Oct. 1820.
   III. Nathaniel, b. 28 Sept. 1822.
   IV. John Quincy Adams, b. 25 Apr. 1824.*
   V. Marcia Washburn, b. 4 Mar. 1826.
   VI. Ichabod Washburn, b. 15 Jan. 1828.
   VII. Albert, b. 3 Jan. 1830.
   VIII. Lucia Drew,† b. 2 July 1831.
   IX. Cornelius Adams, b. 9 Sept. 1833.
   X. Mary Howard, b. 8 Jan. 1836.
   XI. Jane, b. 28 Mar. 1840; d. 19 Aug. 1846.

iv. LYDIA, b. 10 Mar. 1793; m. 16 Oct. 1814, SPENCER BRADFORD, b. 1 June 1781, son of Stetson and Lurana[6] (Holmes) Bradford, of Kingston [see No. 40, v]. Children:
   I. Alden Spencer[8], b. 4 Aug. 1815; surveyor, Selectman, and Justice.
   II. Lydia Smith, b. 8 Oct. 1817.
   III. Lucy Holmes, b. 3 Sept. 1820.
   IV. Frances Adelia, b. 1 Sept. 1824.

v. MARY (twin), b. 9 Feb. 1800; d. 12 Feb. 1800 ae. 3 days.

vi. SALLY (twin), b. 9 Feb. 1800; d. 10 Feb. 1800 ae. 1 day.

vii. CHARLES COOK, b. 21 May 1801; d. at Kingston, 26 Oct. 1878; m. 14 Dec. 1831, Amelia Washburn, b. 7 Jan. 1807, dau. of Seth and Sarah (Adams) Washburn. Children:

---

* Quincy Adams Faunce m. Mary Louisa Waterman, dau. of Seth.

† Lucia Irene, apparently, in Mr. C. C. P. Waterman's hand.

I. Walter Hamlet[8], b. 16 Nov. 1832.
II. Amelia Washburn, b. 1 Mar. 1834.
III. Charles Thomas, b. 19 Apr. 1835.
IV. Sewall Allen, b. 9 Feb. 1841.

References
Kingston Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 49-159.

260. Benjamin[6] Waterman (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 8 Aug. 1760; died at Kingston, Mass., 17 Oct. 1845, aged 85-2-9 (gravestone); married first, at Kingston, Mass., 8 Dec. 1791, Lucy Bradford, born 14 Dec. 1767, died at Kingston, 27 Dec. 1800, aged 33, daughter of John and Ruth (Cobb) Bradford; married second, at Kingston, 19 Mar. 1805, Exzuma [Zuma] Bradford, born at Kingston, 30 Mar. 1757, died at Kingston, 26 June 1844, aged 87 yrs. 2 mos. 27 days, daughter of John and Ruth (Cobb) Bradford.

Benjamin Waterman. Private, Capt. Jesse Sturtevant's Co., Col. Titcomb's Regt.; service, 2 mos. 5 days, at Rhode Island; company marched to Rhode Island, 28 Apr. 1777; Roll dated Halifax. Also, Private, Capt. Robert Earl's (Dartmouth) Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's Regt.; service from 4 Aug. 1778 to 10 Sept. 1778, 1 mo. 7 days, at Rhode Island. Also, Private, Capt. Calvin Partridge's Co., Lt.-Col. Samuel Pierce's Regt.; marched 19 May 1779; service, 1 mo. 16 days; company raised in Plymouth Co. and stationed at Little Compton, R. I. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, 16-684.]

There was also a Benjamin Waterman in the descriptive list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, returned as received of Brig. Gen. James Williams, Superintendent for Bristol County, by J. Pettingall, Major, 1st Mass. Regt. at Boston, 19 July 1781; age, 22 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, black; occupation, laborer; engaged 7 July 1781 for town of Freetown; term, 3 years. [*ib.*] He may have been of the Rhode Island family, though it is possible that our Plymouth County Benjamin was engaged by the town of Freetown in Bristol County.

Children of Benjamin and Lucy (Bradford) Waterman, born at Kingston, Mass.:

615+ i. Otis[7], b. 20 Aug. 1792; d. at Kingston, 20 Mar. 1856 ae. 63 yrs. 7 mos.; m. at Plympton, 15 Jan. 1821, Betsey[7] Waterman [No. 263, i], of Bridgewater, Mass., b. 24 Mar. 1791, d. at Bridgewater, 9 Sept. 1876 ae. 84-5-15, dau. of Ichabod and Parthenia (Cartee) Waterman.
ii. Sally, b. 10 Aug. 1794; d. at Kingston, 24 Dec. 1824 ae. 30 yrs. 4 mos. 14 days (gravestone).

References
Kingston Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 7-223.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 103-206.

261. ZENAS[6] WATERMAN (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 29 Dec. 1762, died at Pleasant River, Nova Scotia, 6 Oct. 1852; married EUNICE DEANE of Scarboro, Me., born at Liverpool, N. S., in 1766, died at Pleasant River, 13 Mar. 1825, aged 59, daughter of Capt. James and Hannah (Atkins) Deane.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,932 and 36,933.

Pension Files, No. S 30181. Zenas Waterman of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, aged 74, applied for pension 2 Aug. 1837 in Plymouth County. He was born at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1762, during his father's brief residence in that town. He generally lived in Kingston. He learned to play the fife when young, and at age of 15 entered the Company of Capt. Calvin Partridge, and served three months as a Private, although he had expected to be Fifer. Soon after, in 1778 as remembered, he served three months in Capt. Calvin Curtis' Co., Col. Jacobs' Regt. He enlisted in 1779 as Fifer in Capt. Edward Sparrow's Co. for six months. In 1781 he enlisted as Fifer in Capt. Abraham Washburn's Co. for forty days. He resided in Kingston until about two years after the close of the War; then he went to sea for his health and happened in at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, where he had an opportunity to teach in a Music School, and had resided there a good portion of the time since. But for about thirty years past, he had resided at Pleasant River with his family and connections in Plymouth County. He is known to the old people generally in the town of Kingston. Among the sustaining affidavits is one from Benjamin Waterman of Kingston, Mass., aged 77, who remembered his younger brother Zenas going to Rhode Island with Capt. Sparrow's Co. as a substitute for Samuel Everson, a neighbor's son who was taken sick.—Last payment of pension, 4 Sept. 1852, receipted by Zenas Waterman 9 Sept. 1852.

Zenas Waterman, Kingston. Private, Capt. Calvin Curtis's Co., Col. John Jacobs's Regt.; enlisted 16 Sept. 1778; service, 3 mos. 18 days, at Rhode Island; enlistment to expire 1 Jan. 1779. Private, Capt. Calvin Partridge's Co., Col. Abijah Stearns's Regt.; marched 6 Apr. 1778; discharged 2 July 1778; service, 2 mos. 28 days; company raised in Plymouth Co. and stationed at Dorchester Heights. Fifer (also given Corporal), Capt. Abram Washburn's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt.; marched 10 Mar. 1781; discharged 1 Apr. 1781; service, 22 days; company marched to Newport to serve for 40 days. Roll dated Bridgewater. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 16-692.]

On 8 Feb. 1783, Zenas Waterman of Kingston, laborer, bought one acre with a building, for £33.12.0, from James Bradford of Plympton, yeoman; witnesses, Jonas Whitman, Benj[a] Waterman. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 76-262.]

Children of Zenas and Eunice (Deane) Waterman, born at Liverpool, N. S.:

616+ i. JAMES DEAN[7], b. 24 Dec. 1786; d. 11 Oct. 1841; m. MARY ANN WILE, b. 24 Dec. 1793.

617+ ii. ZENAS, b. 1 Dec. 1789; d. at Pleasant River, N. S., 3 Aug. 1869; res. (1866) Brighton, Queen's Co., Nova Scotia; m. at Liverpool, N. S., 20 or 21 Nov. 1811, EXPERIENCE FREEMAN, b. at Milton, N. S., 22 Nov. 1790, d. 1 May 1853, dau. of Dea. Simeon and Experience (Ford) Freeman.

618+ iii. URIAH ATKINS, b. ; m. at Bridgewater, Mass., 13 Mar. 1826, POLLY HORTON, b. at Bridgewater, 9 Mar. 1798, dau. of Barnabas and Polly (Moss) Horton.

iv. PELEG FREEMAN, b. ; d. , unm. He was a very strong man, and almost a giant in size. He was impressed into the British Navy, served some time, but escaped near the coast of Spain, where he was imprisoned but escaped. Finally, having found passage on a boat to America, the vessel was attacked by pirates, and Peleg killed pirates and knocked them into the water as they swarmed over the side.

619+ v. HANNAH, b. ; m. GARRET WILE.

620+ vi. EUNICE, b. ; m. JAMES LOHNES.

vii. NANCY DEAN, b. ; m. PHILIP FAUNCE; no children.

621+ viii. WILLIAM THOMAS, b. 31 May 1804; d. at Brookfield, N. S., 1887; m. 14 June 1827, MARY CARDOR, b. 19 Jan. 1805, dau. of Richard and Mary (Freeman) Cardor.

622+ ix. JOHN O. K., b. ; m. (1) LYDIA SMITH, dau. of Josiah and Elizabeth (Barss) Smith; m. (2) "BESS" MURLY.

References

D. A. R. Library: Graves in N. Y. State of Rev. War Soldiers (MS), VI, ii. 86.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 25-360.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 88-135; 99-68.
History of the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America; 13-65.
The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine, 2-143.

262. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 21 Mar. 1765, died 23 July 1861, aged 96; married at Turner, Maine, 25 July 1792, KEZIAH SMITH, born in Mass., 1770, died 4 Aug. 1858.

He settled in Buckfield, Oxford County (then Cumberland County), Maine. At marriage, he was called of Bucktown, and his bride of Turner.

On 9 Feb. 1795, Thomas Josselyn of Buckfield, Maine, yeoman, for £50, sold 50 acres in Buckfield to James Waterman of Buckfield, yeoman. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 22-271.]

Census of 1850, Buckfield, Oxford Co., Maine:

	age	born	
James Waterman	85	Mass.	Farmer
Kesiah "	80	"	

Children of James and Keziah (Smith) Waterman, born at Buckfield:

i. JAMES[7], b. 23 July 1793; d. 6 Feb. 1800.

623 ii. SOPHRONIA, b. 20 May 1796; d. May 1878; m. HENRY R. WHITE.

624+ iii. LEWIS, b. 18 Dec. 1798; d. at Malden, Mass., 17 Apr. 1869 ae. 68 [*sic*]; m. at Brunswick, Me., Nov. 1830, ALMIRA MERRYMAN, b. at Birch Island, Me., 27 Nov. 1801[?], d. at Beachmont, Mass., 16 Nov. 1878, aged 72, dau. of John and Mary (Skolfield) Merryman.

625 iv. JULIA ANN, b. 5 Aug. 1800; d. 5 Mar. 1863; m. WILLIAM CLARK.

626 v. NANCY, b. 14 Mar. 1803; d. 3 May 1834; m. JONATHAN NORTON, of Farmington.

627+ vi. CYNTHIA, b. 18 Jan. 1805; d. 2 Jan. 1896; m. at Dixfield, Me. (reported in *Eastern Argus* of Portland, 17 Feb. 1825), DAVID FARRAR, of Buckfield, b. abt. 1802.

628 vii. ORIZA, b. 25 Oct. 1808; d. 25 Nov. 1841; m. (DR.) JONATHAN NORTON, of Farmington, Me.

viii. MARCELLA, b. 3 May 1810; d. 18 Mar. 1813.

629+ ix. Arvilla S., b. 14 Apr. 1812; d. 16 Oct. 1869; m. (intention, Buckfield, 7 Dec. 1839), Naphtali Mason, b. at Paris, Maine, 16 Dec. 1817, d. at Buckfield, Me., 25 Aug. 1906, son of Philip Chandler and Betsey (Coburn) Mason.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
C. N. Sinnett: Walter Merryman of Harpswell, Maine, and his Descendants (1905), p. 61.
Mrs. Mason Pfizenmayer: Descendants of Capt. Hugh Mason (1937), pp. 297, 298, 371.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 212-161; 303-302.

263. (Dea.) Ichabod[6] Waterman (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 12 Aug. 1767, died at Bridgewater, Mass., 30 Aug. 1859, aged 92 yrs. 18 days; married at Halifax, Mass., 20 Mar. 1791, Parthenia Cartee, born at Halifax, 14 Oct. 1766, died at Bridgewater, Mass., 23 Nov. 1843, aged 77, daughter of Benjamin and Betty (Sears) Cartee.

He settled in Buckfield, Maine, but through fear of the Indians returned to Kingston, Mass., and later settled in Bridgewater.

The Proprietors of Bucktown, Maine, for £15, granted 100 acres to Ichabod Waterman of Bucktown, 2 Nov. 1789. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 34-178.]

Ichabod Waterman of Bridgewater, Mass., yeoman, his wife Parthenia also signing, sold land 2 Feb. 1829. On 11 Oct. 1844, he sold for $150 to "my daughter Hannah Perkins of Bridgewater wife of Ornan Perkins, land in Bridgewater." Ichabod Waterman of Kingston and Seth Waterman of Bridgewater sold land jointly, 20 Apr. 1850. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 182-102; 227-42; 235-194.]

Children of Ichabod and Parthenia (Cartee) Waterman:

i. Betsey[7], b. 24 Mar. 1792; d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 9 Sept. 1876 ae. 84-5-15; m. at Plympton, Mass., 15 Jan. 1821, Otis[7] Waterman [No. 615], her first cousin, *q. v.*

630+ ii. Hannah, b. 1 Feb. or Mar. 1793; m. (1) (intention, Bridgewater, Mass., 1 Dec. 1833) Ornan Perkins, b. at Bridgewater, 20 Apr. 1794, d. there 2 Oct. 1847 ae. 53-5-12, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Pratt) Perkins;* m. (2) Feb. 1858, Ammiel Thompson, b. 18 Apr. 1791, d. at East Abington, Mass., 1 July 1862, son of Thaddeus and Ruth (Tilson) Thompson.

631+ iii. Minerva, b. 17 Mar. 1795; d. at Bridgewater, 11 or 12 Apr. 1843 ae. 48; m. at Bridgewater, 19 Apr. 1821, Isaac Alden, b. 12 Sept. 1797, d. at Bridgewater, 30, 31 or 24 Oct. 1835 ae. 48.

632+ iv. Joanna, b. Feb. 1801; m. at Bridgewater, 2 Apr. 1826, Frederick L. Dean.

633+ v. Seth, b. 26 Mar. 1803; d. at Bridgewater, 18 Nov. 1893 ae. 90-7-22; m. at Duxbury, Mass., 2 Nov. 1828, Deborah W. Winsor, b. at Duxbury, Mass., 26 Jan. 1808, d. at Bridgewater, Feb. 1850 ae. 43, dau. of Zenas and Lucinda (Wadsworth) Winsor.

---

* Ornan Perkins m. (1) at Pembroke, Mass., 12 July 1818, Betsey Crooker, who d. at Bridgewater, 4 Mar. 1832 ae. 35 or 37.

References

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 87.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 130-196; 437-584; 284-268; 49-149.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Duxbury Vital Records.
Samuel P. May: The Descendants of Richard Sears (1890), p. 106.

264. HANNAH[6] WATERMAN (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Kingston, Mass., 9 June 1770, died at Paris, Maine, 13 Feb. 1849; married at Paris, Maine, 3 Sept. 1795, SILAS MAXIM, born at Wareham, Mass., 24 Dec. 1766, died at Paris, 21 May 1858, son of Nathan and Martha (Chubbuck) Maxim.

The marriage intention of Hannah Waterman to John Standish of Plympton was published at Kingston, 3 Mar. 1792; but no record of marriage appears.

Silas Maxim came to Paris in 1788 and purchased the lot of David Sanger (taking a bond for a deed), where he remained through life. This homestead was still in possession of the family a century later.

Children of Silas and Hannah (Waterman) Maxim, born at Paris, Maine:

i. SILAS[7], b. 1 July 1796; Capt.; d. at Paris, 8 Feb. 1872; m. 20 Feb. 1826, HANNAH PACKARD, b. 3 Apr. 1794, d. 26 Apr. 1876, dau. of Ichabod and Rachel (Cole) Packard, of Hebron. Four children.
ii. ZENAS, b. 18 Sept. 1798; d. at Paris, 7 Feb. 1883; m. SYBIL BRETT, b. 25 Oct. 1795, dau. of Luther and Sally (Dwelley) Brett. Six children.
iii. HANZEL, b. 18 Feb. 1800; d. in 1801.
iv. GEORGE WATERMAN, b. 15 Dec. 1801; Capt.; d. 18 July 1869; res. Bangor, Me.; m. 4 Mar. 1829, LOIS BAILEY, b. at Windham, Me., 30 Mar. 1804, d. 12 Nov. 1865, dau. of Josiah. Six children.
v. LEVI, b. 31 July 1805; d. 7 Apr. 1832; res. Hebron, Me.; m. ELIZA BUCKNAM, of Hebron. Four children.
vi. HANNAH, b. 13 Mar. 1807; d. at Weston, Mass., 21 Feb. 1875; m. (COL.) ORISON RIPLEY, of Paris, b. 13 July 1807, son of Capt. Uriah and Sarah (King) Ripley. Six children.
vii. EPHRAIM, b. 10 Apr. 1810; d. ; m. 30 Apr. 1838, LUCY BEARCE, b. 4 May 1818, dau. of Gideon. Four children.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. 26 July 1812; d. at Boston, Mass., 10 Mar. 1849; m. ISAAC HARLOW, of Paris, b. 31 Mar. 1812, son of Nathaniel and Polly (Thayer) Harlow, of Randolph, Mass. Six children.
ix. BENJAMIN, b. 30 Nov. 1814; Capt.; res. Buckfield, Me.; m. SUSAN HARLOW, b. 7 Jan. 1818, dau. of Nathaniel and Polly (Thayer) Harlow. Ten children.

References

W. B. Lapham and Silas P. Maxim: History of Paris (1884), pp. 673-675, 533, 712, 624.

265. PHEBE[6] WATERMAN (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Kingston, Mass., 30 Dec. 1773, died at Paris, Maine, 28 Apr. 1845; married at Kingston, 17 Feb. 1799, CALEB SWIFT, born , died at Paris, 20 Feb. 1836.

Caleb Swift, and Joseph, his brother, were early settlers in the Swift neighborhood in Paris. John, also a brother, settled in Norway. They came from Sandwich, Mass. Caleb first settled on the lot where Joseph Libbey

lived, and afterwards moved to the lot which was later the homestead of his son Otis. His wife, Phebe, was a school teacher.

Children of Caleb and Phebe (Waterman) Swift, born at Paris, Me.:

i. Alvin[7], b. 10 Nov. 1799; m. 6 Feb. 1825, Almira Bartlett Cummings, dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Bartlett) Cummings. Ten children.
ii. Cynthia, b. 12 Aug. 1801; d. 7 Apr. 1878.
iii. Otis, b. 21 Sept. 1803; m. 2 June 1832, Adaline Walker, b. at Petersham, Mass., 26 July 1805, dau. of Capt. Micah and Elizabeth (Edes) Walker. Five children.
iv. Horatio, b. 8 Oct. 1806; d. 7 Feb. 1870.
v. Nancy, b. 23 Apr. 1809; d. at Paris, 16 May 1883; m. at Paris, 17 Nov. 1833, Milo Hathway, b. at Paris, 30 Nov. 1806, d. there 17 Apr. 1879, son of Lazarus and Lucy (Cole) Hathway. Nine children.
vi. Marcella, b. 28 May 1812; m. William Curtis, b. 8 June 1811, son of Noah and Abigail (Tuell) Curtis.
vii. Jairus, b. in 1814; d. in 1815.
viii. Elvira, b. 8 Dec. 1816; res. Portland, Me.

References

W. B. Lapham and Silas P. Maxim: History of Paris (1884), pp. 746, 747, 626, 761.
Benjamin Shurtleff: Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-386.

266. Thomas Rogers[6] Waterman (*Ichabod*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Kingston, Mass., 10 Mar. 1776, died at Sangerville, Piscataquis Co., Maine, 27 Aug. 1862; married at Plympton, Mass., 15 Apr. 1802, Molly Ellis, born at Plympton, 8 Nov. 1782, died after 1850, daughter of Lieut. Stephen and Susanna (Thompson) Ellis.

He settled in Buckfield village, Oxford County, Maine, and removed to Sangerville about 1823.

Thomas R. Waterman of Buckfield, Maine, blacksmith, on 4 Nov. 1820, for $1,800.00, bought land in Minot from William Pidgin of Minot, Clerk, giving back to Pidgin a mortgage of $800.00; and on 8 Nov. 1822, Thomas R. Waterman of Minot, Maine, blacksmith, received a quitclaim from William Pidgin of Buckfield, Maine, Clerk. He appears to have sold the land to Joseph Bailey of Poland, who on 8 Nov. 1822 gave a mortgage deed for $300.00 to Waterman, who assigned the mortgage in 1823 to William Ladd of Minot. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 87-476; 93-536; 111-489, 491; 153-430.]

Census of 1850, Sangerfield, Piscataquis Co., Maine:

	age	born	
Charles Waterman	31	Maine	Farmer
Caroline "	25	"	
Mary J. "	2	"	
Thomas R. "	79[74?]	Mass.	
Mary "	67	"	
	age	born	
Lyzander Waterman	47	Maine	Farmer
Sophia B. "	39	"	
Wm. H. "	20	"	
Celia J. "	18	"	
Lyzander F. "	12	"	

Children of Thomas Rogers and Molly (Ellis) Waterman:

634 i. ZENAS[7] (twin), b. 1802.

635+ ii. LYSANDER (twin), b. 1802; m. (1) MARCIA BRYANT; m. (2) 14 Feb. 1833, SOPHIA B.[7] WATERMAN [No. 318, iv], b. 3 Jan. 1811, dau. of Tillson[6] and Elizabeth (Bryant) Waterman.

iii. SULLIVAN, d. ae. 9 mos.

iv. DAUGHTER, d. in infancy.

636+ v. JEANNETTE, b. 1809; m. 26 Mar. 1828, WILLIAM KNOWLTON.

637+ vi. CHARLES, b. 16 May 1819; d. at Sangerville, Me., 6 Aug. 1900 ae. 81-2-21; m. 18 June 1844, CAROLINE BURRELL, b. at Dover, Me., 3 Feb. 1825, d. at Sangerville, Me., 11 Apr. 1905 ae. 80-2-8.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Maine Vital Statistics.

267. BETTY[6] WATERMAN (*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 27 Mar. 1747, died ; married (intention, Cape Elizabeth, Maine, 26 Dec. 1772), BICKFORD DYER, born , died at Baldwin, Maine, 5 May 1828.

They lived in Gorham, Maine, where he and his wife Betty sold land 28 Feb. 1789, and after that removed to Baldwin, Maine. No record of children has been found.

Bickford Dyer, Gorham and Falmouth. Private, Capt. Hart Williams's Co., Col. Edmund Phinney's (31st) Regt.; billeting allowed from time of enlistment to date of marching to headquarters, 5 July 1775; credited with 51 days allowance; roll sworn to in Cumberland County; *also*, company return dated Cambridge, 7 Oct. 1775; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll dated Garrison at Fort George, 8 Dec. 1776; enlisted 1 Jan. 1776; re-engaged 30 Nov. 1776; reported on command at Ticonderoga. Private, Capt. Nathan Watkins's Co., Col. Samuel Brewer's Regt.; muster return made agreeable to order of Council of 26 Dec. 1777; reported deserted. Return of men enlisted into Continental Army from Capt. Samuel Whitmore's Co.; Col. Reuben Fogg's (3d Cumberland County) Regt., dated Gorham, 28 Mar. 1778; joined Capt. Smith's Co., Col. Vose's Regt.; enlistment, 3 years, to expire Dec. 1779; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1777 to 31 Dec. 1779; is in a muster roll for Dec. 1777 dated Camp near Valley Forge; appears in rolls into 1779. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Revolution, 5-118.]

References

Cape Elizabeth Vital Records.
H. D. McLellan: History of Gorham (1903), p. 473.
L. A. W. Underhill: Descendants of Edward Small and Allied Families, 2d Edition (1934), 3-1304, 1305.

269. MALACHI[6] WATERMAN (*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 1 Apr. 1751, died at Baldwin, Cumberland Co., Me., 12 Feb. 1824; married first, at Duxbury, 30 Mar. 1772, ABIGAIL RUSSELL, born at Duxbury, 13 June 1749, died ,

daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Wadsworth) Russell; married second, at Gorham, Me., 10 Apr. 1777, MARY DARKER, born about 1756, died 9 June 1840.

Malachi Waterman, Gorham (also given Scarborough). Capt. Samuel Whitmore's Co., Col. Reuben Fogg's Regt.; copy of a pay abstract for mileage [year not given]; mileage for 392 miles allowed said Waterman; *also*, Private, Capt. John Wentworth's Co., Col. Gerrish's Regt. of Guards; enlisted 31 July 1778; discharged 15 Dec. 1778; service, 4 mos. 23 days, including travel (160 miles) home; regiment stationed at Cambridge; *also*, Capt. Adam Martin's Co., Col. Nathan Tyler's Regt.; enlisted 4 Nov. 1779; discharged 17 Dec. 1779; service, 1 mo. 24 days, at Rhode Island; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Dec. 1779, sworn to at Newport, allowing 1 mo. 10 days service at Rhode Island, including travel (200 miles) home.

He was listed in the 1790 Census under Gorham and Scarborough Towns, Cumberland Co., Maine, his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years, and 3 females.

Pension Files, W 25868. Malachi Waterman, of Baldwin, aged 66, applied in 1818; enlisted about 1 Mar. 1780, and marched to Gorham under Sergt. Joseph Jenkins; then to Boston, and was in Capt. Joseph Williams' Co., Col. John Grayton's Regt. He served to Oct. 1783, and was discharged by Col. Knox. He was at White Plains, Gallows hill hollow, "New Boston Hutts," and at Newburgh. Aged 69, he deposed, 7 June 1820, that he owned no real estate and lived in a small log house standing, by permission, on Mr. Coolidge's land, with wife Mary, aged 64.—Mary Waterman of Gorham, applied 29 Apr. 1837, aged 82, as widow of Malachi of Baldwin, a pensioner, who died at Baldwin 12 Feb. 1824; they were married at Gorham, 10 Apr. 1777. Their son, John of Gorham, aged 38, testified to his father's death. A copy was furnished from the Town Record of the marriage intention of Malachi Waterman and Mary Darker on 21 Dec. 1776, and the births of five children.—Mary Waterman, widow, died 9 June 1840; only surviving children, Sarah Harmon, Ebenezer Waterman, and John Waterman.

At the close of the Revolution, he settled in Turner, Me., then known as Sylvester, Canada, but after living there a few years returned to Gorham. [*The Maine Watermans.*]

Malachi Waterman of Gorham, County of Cumberland, yeoman, sold for $33.00 to Stephen Russell and Wadsworth Chandler, both of Duxbury, "all the Right Title & Interest I have in a Certain Lot of Land that was my first Wifes, Lying in Duxbury," 20 Apr. 1796. Witnesses, Perez and Asenath Chandler. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 81-169.]

Children of Malachi and Mary (Darker) Waterman, born at Gorham, Me.:*

640 i. SARAH[7], b. 22 July 1785; m. ——— HARMON.
ii. MARY, b. 13 Nov. 1787.
iii. STATIRA, b. 25 Sept. 1791.

* Probably there were older children, not born at Gorham, as the first child of record was born eight years after marriage. Yet it is to be noted that in the 1790 Census, Malachi had three females in his family, who are accounted for as his wife and the daughters born in 1785 and 1787. Hence, if there were older children, they may not have survived; and possibly only surviving children (and *all* the surviving children) were entered in the Gorham Vital Records.

641 iv. EBENEZER, b. 15 Sept. 1795; d. at Portland, Me., 7 Oct. 1863 ae. 68; m. (1) at Portland, 9 Dec. 1827,* DORCAS SNOW, b. abt. 1789, d. at Portland, 8 Nov. 1854 ae. 65; m. (2) at Portland, 20 Oct. 1856, RACHEL D. CUSHING, b. abt. 1796, d. at Portland, 20 May 1875 ae. 79.

642+ v. JOHN, b. 19 June 1798; d. at Gorham, 13 Mar. 1870; m. LYDIA HAMILTON.

References

Gorham Vital Records.
Maine Vital Statistics.

270. EPHRAIM[6] WATERMAN (*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 27 Feb. 1757, died there 26 or 27 Sept. 1824, aged 70; married at Hanover, Mass., 28 Feb. 1780, JERUSHA PALMER, born at Hanover, Mass., 24 Jan. 1762, died at Duxbury, 19 Sept. 1848, aged 86 years 8 months, daughter of Elisha and Jerusha (Stetson) Palmer.

Ephraim Waterman. Hanover (also given Duxbury). Private, Capt. Amos Turner's Co., Gen. John Thomas's Regt.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 3 May 1775; service, 3 mos. 6 days; *also*, order for bounty coat dated Roxbury Camp, 22 Dec. 1775, and endorsed "Col. Baylees Regt.; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. John Cushing's (2d Plymouth County) Regt.; residence, Hanover, and engaged for that town; joined Capt. Olden's Co., Col. Baily's Regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, list of men mustered between 5 and 22 Mar. 1777 by James Hatch, Muster Master for Plymouth County; Col. Bailey's Regt.; age, 20 years; enlisted by Capt. Judah Alden; *also*, Corporal, 7th Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 13 Mar. 1777 to 31 Dec. 1779; *also* Capt. Judah Alden's (7th) Co., Col. John Bailey's Regt.; company return dated Camp Valley Forge, 24 Jan. 1778; *also*, descriptive list of men belonging to Col. Bailey's (2d) Regt. who reenlisted for the war subsequent to 30 Sept. 1779, as returned by Seth Drew, Captain and Commandant, 2d Mass. Regt.; age, 23 years; complexion, dark; hair, black; residence, Hanover; *also*, Corporal and Private, Capt. Luther Bailey's Co., Col. Bailey's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1780 to 31 Dec. 1780; reported as serving 7 mos. as Corporal, 5 mos. as Private; *also*, descriptive list dated West Point, 28 Jan. 1781; Capt. Luther Bailey's Co., 2d Mass. Regt.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; occupation, blacksmith; residence, Hanover; enlisted 13 Mar. 1777 by Ensign Turner at Hanover; enlistment, during war; *also*, list dated Boston, 18 Feb. 1804, returned by John Avery, Secretary and J. Jackson, Treasurer, of men who furnished satisfactory evidence of their service as soldiers and were entitled to gratuities under resolves of 4 Mar. and 19 June 1801; 2d Mass. Regt.; residence, Duxbury. He also appears (as Waterman) in Capt. Amos Turner's Co. of Minute-men which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; ser-

* But intention published 9 Dec. 1826 [Portland Rec. 4-124, 51].

vice, 2 weeks. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in War of Revolution, 16-685, 647, 692.]

It may have been he or his father who was a Private in Capt. Nathaniel Winslow's Co., Col. Simeon Cary's Regt.; served 7 days from enlistment to date of marching to Roxbury, 12 Feb. 1776. [*ib.*]

Pension Files, W 22509. He was granted a pension on application dated Plymouth County, 2 Apr. 1818. He enlisted for three years in Capt. Judah Alden's Co., 2d Mass. Regt., in 1777; and had previously served eight months in 1775 under Capt. Amos Turner, Col. John Bailey. In 1820, of Duxbury, aged 63, he deposed that he was a blacksmith, but too lame to work; his dependents were his wife, aged 58, and daughter Jerusha, aged 23. His widow Jerusha applied 10 Oct. 1836, being of Duxbury, aged 74; stated his death as 27 Sept. 1824 and the date of her marriage, missing from the church records. Ephraim was born in Duxbury, and served an apprenticeship in Hanover; returned to Duxbury soon after the War, with his wife Jerusha.

Ephraim Waterman of Hanover, blacksmith, sold land to Melzar Curtis of Hanover, 23 Nov. 1784; witnesses, Jos Cushing, Deborah Cushing. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 62-258.]

He was listed at Duxbury, Mass., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of himself and 3 females.

Complaint was made, 20 Mar. 1820, that Ephraim Waterman of Duxbury, blacksmith, "by his expensive disbursing so spend, waste and lessen his estate as thereby to expose himself to want and suffering circumstances." In consequence, on 4 Apr. 1820, the Court placed him under the guardianship of Studley Sampson of Duxbury. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 50-546, 547.]

Children of Ephraim and Jerusha (Palmer) Waterman, born at Duxbury, Mass.:

643+ i. LUCIA[7], b. 15 Oct. 1786; d. at Worcester (res. Holden), Mass., 14 Oct. 1870 ae. 83; m. ELIJAH MAY, b. Feb. 1787, d. at Worcester, 21 May 1866 ae. 79 yrs. 3 mos.

644+ ii. ELIZABETH D. [Betsey], b. 18 Aug. 1790; m. at Boston, Mass., 18 Feb. 1813, ARTEMAS STACEY, b. at Harvard, Mass., 3 May 1794, son of (Capt.) John and Hannah (———) Stacey.

iii. SAMUEL, b. 31 Aug. 1792; d. young.

645+ iv. ELISHA, b. 18 Aug. 1794; d. at Middleboro, Mass., 4 Feb. 1871 ae. 76 yrs. 6 mos.; m. at Kingston, Mass., July 1820, BETSEY EVERSON, b. at Duxbury, 11 Mar. 1797, d. at Middleboro, 29 Apr. 1872 ae. 75-1-18, dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (Cook) Everson. In the War of 1812, he was impressed on the ship *Vesta* [statement of Mrs. R. C. Boomer, Campello, Mass., 1897, in pension file of Ephraim[6]].

v. JERUSHA, b. 3 July 1797; d. at Holden, Mass., 23 Dec. 1862 ae. 64-5-20.

References

Duxbury Vital Records.
Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, p. 253.
Record of B. M. and D., Hanover, p. 25.
Boston Marriages.
Middleboro Vital Records (original).
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 158-228; 239-348; 248-403; 194-268; 231-357.
O. F. Stetson: The Descendants of Cornet Robert Stetson (1933), p. 105.
Harvard Vital Records.

271. Ruth[6] Waterman (?*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born probably at Duxbury, Mass., about 1760, died probably (unmarried) at Duxbury, Mass., 5 Dec. 1837, aged 76; marriage intention published 13 Sept. 1783 at Hanover, Mass., to Braddock Palmer.

The marriage intention calls Ruth of "Doxborough" [Duxbury] and Palmer of Hanover.

Bradbury Palmer, described as *daughter* of Elisha and Jerusha, was born at Hanover, 1 Dec. 1752. Bradbury Palmer owned the Covenant at the Congregational Church, Hanover, 16 Dec. 1775; and was baptized that date, described as *daughter* of Elisha Palmer, privately by reason of illness. According to "The Descendants of Cornet Robert Stetson" (1933), by O. F. Stetson, p. 105, Bradbury Palmer, b. 1 Dec. 1752, child of Elisha and Jerusha (Stetson) Palmer, married 13 Sept. 1783, Ruth Waterman. There is no such record—the date relates to an intention of marriage, not a marriage; the name of the prospective bridegroom was Braddock, not Bradbury, Palmer; and Bradbury, a girl, could hardly have married another girl.

The name of Braddock Palmer does not occur under the spellings Palmer or Parmer in Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution; nor in the 1790 Census for any of the New England States; nor in the index of the first fifty volumes of the *New England Hist. and Gen. Register*; nor in the index of the first thirty-one volumes of *The Mayflower Descendant.*

It is unlikely that the marriage of Ruth occurred, as she is probably the Ruth Waterman who died at the almshouse in Duxbury, Mass., in 1837 as above stated.

Malinda Waterman, b. at Duxbury, [6 Nov. 1784], d. at Duxbury, 28 Feb. 1855, aged 70-3-22, no name of father stated in death record, mother's name stated as Ruth.

References

Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, 1-78, 148.
Record of B., M. and D., Hanover, p. 254.
Duxbury Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 94-186.

272. Asa[6] Waterman (*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., about 1765, died there in 1817; married at Scituate, Mass., 6 Apr. 1796, Celia Studley, born at Cohasset, Mass., 5 Aug. 1772, died at Duxbury, Mass., 16 Dec. 1856, aged 84-4-11, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Lacka?) Studley.

Asa Waterman, yeoman, and his wife Sela (Celia), on 10 June 1815, for $26.00, conveyed to David Cushman of Duxbury, "one undivided half part of 1 acre & one hundred 14 rods of salt marsh" in Duxbury Great Marshes. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 126-123.]

The vital records of Duxbury and Scituate are almost completely silent regarding the children of Asa[6] and Celia; he had no probate in Plymouth

County, and but the one deed above cited. It is believed that this family had little property, and in view of the lack of records, details cannot be obtained unless descendants possess family records.

The birthplace and parentage (Thomas and Mary) of Celia Studley were stated in the record of her death. Thomas Studley published his marriage intention to Mary Lacka at Scituate, 23 Sept. 1752; Thomas, Mary and Martha, children of Thomas and Mary, were baptized 8 July 1759. Younger children, of whom Celia seems to have been one, have not been found recorded at Scituate or Cohasset. Thomas Studley, Jr., and [Mrs.] Olive Gross were married at Scituate, 1 Jan. 1776.

Children of Asa and Celia (Studley) Waterman:*

647 i. Benjamin S.[7], b. abt. 1797; d. at Duxbury, 10 July 1872 ae. 75.†

648 ii. Asa Delano, bapt. at Scituate, 5 Sept. 1802.

References

Duxbury Vital Records.
Scituate Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 103-198; 248-383.

273. Prince[6] Waterman (?*Ephraim*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Duxbury, Mass., Mar. 1768, died ; married‡ at Hanover, Mass., 3 Feb. 1791, Lucinda Bates.

He was an early settler of the town of Turner, Maine, and was the first blacksmith in that town.

He is probably the "Primes" Waterman (name perhaps misprinted) listed in the 1790 Census at Green Town, Lincoln Co., Maine, whose family consisted only of one free white male.

At Scituate, Mass., John Bates had children baptized:

John, bapt. 24 May 1747.
Caleb, bapt. 12 June 1749.
Hannah, bapt. 24 Sept. 1752.
Guy (twin), bapt. 27 June 1756.
Alexander (twin), bapt. 27 June 1756.

The unusual name, Guy Bates Waterman, given to the eldest son of Prince and Lucinda Waterman, suggests that Lucinda may have been a member of the above family.

Children of Prince and Lucinda (Bates) Waterman:

650+ i. Guy Bates[7], b. 12 Apr. 1794; d. at Durham, Me., 10 Jan. 1869 ae. 71; m. (1) at Hebron, Me., 3 Sept. 1820, Esther Brown, b. at Hebron, 13 Mar. 1795, d. at Oxford, Me., 20 July 1834 ae. 39-4-7, dau. of

* There were probably other children. Benjamin S. is placed here *hypothetically*; his parentage is not stated in the death record.

† Nellie F., dau. of Benjamin S. and Hannah B. Waterman, b. at Roxbury, Mass., d. there 27 Aug. 1856 ae. 4 mos.

‡ There is record of the death at Bridgewater, Mass., 12 Jan. 1786, of the wife (unnamed) of "Princ" Waterman. If the reference is to Prince[6], he must have been married, quite young, to a first wife. However, Prince Waterman, a negro, had children die at East Bridgewater in 1792, and in 1806 ae. 16, and it was most likely this man's first wife who died in 1786.

Samuel of Hebron, Me.; m. (2) 27 Apr. 1839, Lydia Carver Tucker, of Oxford, b. at Buckfield, Me., 5 Nov. 1812, d. at Litchfield, Me., 22 Apr. 1893 ae. 80-5-17, dau. of Samuel and Anna (Carver) Tucker.

651+ ii. Thomas, b. 24 May 1797; d. at Turner, Me., 1 July 1881; m. (1) at Turner, 1 May 1823, Deborah Pratt, who d. at Turner, 28 June 1825; m. (2) at Turner, 10 Jan. 1826, Abigail Bowen, b. 2 July 1799, d. 14 Oct. 1875, dau. of Caleb Bowen.

iii. Rachel, b. 1 Jan. 1799; d. at Turner, 14 Oct. 1875.

652+ iv. James, b. in 1802; d. at Portland, Me., in 1831, ae. 29, reported in *Eastern Argus* of 18 Jan. 1831; m. (intention, Portland, 15 Apr. 1826), Olive Record, b. at Auburn, Me., abt. 1803, d. at Portland, Me., in 1830, reported in *Eastern Argus* of 20 Aug. 1830.

References

Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, p. 100.
Hanover B. M. and D., p. 130.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
Maine Vital Statistics.

275. Lucy[6] Waterman (*Josiah*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 5 June 1765, died at Kingston, Mass., 20 Jan. 1839, aged 73 yrs. 7 mos. (gravestone); married at Kingston, 12 Feb. 1797, Seth Everson, born at Kingston, 11 July 1761, died there 10 June 1832, aged 71 (gravestone), son of Seth and Lusannah (Bradford) Everson.

No children were recorded in Kingston.

277. Ebenezer[6] Waterman (*Josiah*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plymouth, Mass., 1 July 1782, died at Duxbury, Mass., 6 Jan. 1829, aged 45; married first, at Pembroke, Mass., 7 Apr. 1803, Deborah Bearce, baptized at Pembroke, 26 Aug. 1781, living 1816, daughter of Ichabod and Esther (———) Bearce; married second, after 1818, Abigail S. Alden, born about 1780, died at Duxbury, 4 Oct. 1845, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Sylvester) Alden.

Ebenezer Waterman and Abigail S. Waterman of Duxbury, yeoman, sold to Martin Gardner of Duxbury, yeoman, 6 acres 122 rods of woodland, "and is a part of the Real Estate that Our father Samuel Alden died seized of," 26 Mar. 1824; witnesses, Samuel Loring, Isaiah Alden. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 156-117.]

Abigail Waterman of Duxbury, widow, conveyed 27 June 1842 to "my Son Abner Alden" in consideration of his "providing for me during my natural life. . . . all the real estate left to me by my Father as divided between me the said Abigail and my sisters," 27 June 1842. [*ib.*, 211-139.]

The Alden line: John[1] Alden and Priscilla Mullins; David[2] Alden and Mary Southworth; Capt. Samuel[3] Alden and Sarah Sprague; Samuel[4] Alden and Abigail Sylvester; Abigail[5] Alden and Ebenezer Waterman.

At Pembroke, Mass., is entered the marriage of Ebenezer Chandler Water-

man of Halifax to Deborah Bearce, 7 Apr. 1803. The only man we have found to whom this could apply is this Ebenezer[6] Waterman who was named after his grandfather Ebenezer Chandler, so might have adopted Chandler for a middle name. But the births of the children of Ebenezer and *Abigail* are entered at Duxbury from 1803 to 1817; and this Ebenezer was not of Halifax, so far as known.

On the other hand, attention is called to the above deed from Abigail Waterman to her son Abner Alden. According to Duxbury record, "Avner" child of Abigail S. Alden was born 22 Apr. 1818. If, as seems probable, the reference is to the Abigail S. Alden who in the 1824 deed was wife of Ebenezer Waterman, and if the date is correct, then she was Waterman's second wife and not the mother of any of his children. In that event, Deborah Bearce was the first wife and mother of the children. In favor of this view is the deed of Abigail Waterman to her son Abner Alden in 1842, in return for which he was to support her for life; it is unlikely, if she was the mother of six Waterman children, that she would have cut them off entirely. C. C. P. Waterman in his MS. Collection in the 1870's stated that Ebenezer Waterman married "Suppos[d] Abigail Alden," and fails to name an earlier wife.

The final proof of our conclusion is contained in a deed dated 7 Sept. 1816, in which Ebenezer C. Waterman of Duxbury, housewright, conveyed to Wadsworth Chandler of Duxbury, the deed being signed also by Deborah Waterman, the grantor's wife [Land Rec. Plymouth County 131-34]. Since Ebenezer of Duxbury used the middle initial "C." in this deed, and we have the recorded marriage to Deborah Bearce in 1803, and the proof that Deborah was living in 1816, the conclusion seems certain that Deborah was the mother of the children. Furthermore, when Ebenezer's daughter Lydia C. died in 1886, the name of her mother was stated as ——— Bearse.

Bearce Family

Ichabod Bearce was son of Thomas Bearce (born at Plympton, Mass., 2 Oct. 1723), who married at Pembroke, Mass., 12 Jan. 1743/4, Abigail Tubbs, and grandson of Shubael and Thankful (Ford) Bearce. He was born at Halifax (recorded also at Pembroke), Mass., 23 Oct. 1744, and died at Pembroke, 25 Feb. 1815. His marriage, 29 Jan. 1767, to Eunice Witherell, was recorded at Pembroke, and her name was also stated as Eunice in the intention; but evidently the name is a mistake for Esther or Easter, for the first child was born less than six months following the recorded marriage, and the name of the mother was stated as Easter in this birth record and also at the births of the next five children. "Ester" widow of Ichabod died at Pembroke, 29 Apr. 1826.

Children, born at Pembroke:

1. Eunice, b. 6 July 1767; m. at Kingston, 4 Dec. 1791 (recorded in both Kingston and Pembroke), Tilden Holmes, who d. at Kingston, 10 Sept. 1842 ae. 76.
2. Patience Phinney, b. 8 Aug. 1769, bapt. 7 Aug. 1774; d. at Pembroke, 26 Sept. 1834 ae. 65; m. at Pembroke, 19 Mar. 1798, James Shaw, who d. 24 Feb. 1835 ae. 63.
3. Ichabod, b. 19 June 1771, bapt. 7 Aug. 1774.
4. Simeon, b. 2 Apr. 1774.

5. Ebenezer, b. 24 Mar. 1776.
6. Thomas, b. 27 July 1778; m. (intention, Pembroke, 3 Nov. 1811), Lydia Stevens of Marshfield.
7. Deborah, bapt. 26 Aug. 1781; m. at Pembroke, 7 Apr. 1803 (intention, Kingston, 25 Dec. 1802), Ebenezer Chandler Waterman.
8. Esther, bapt. 23 July 1786; m. at Pembroke, 6 Feb. 1812, Hosea Bearse of Kingston, who d. at Kingston, 15 Jan. 1846.

Children of Ebenezer and Deborah (Bearce)* Waterman, born at Duxbury:

i. LEWIS[7], b. 8 Nov. 1803; d. unm.

654+ ii. THOMAS, b. 16 Mar. 1806; res. 1850 to 1860, Italy, Yates Co., N. Y.; m. DIANA ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1815.

655 iii. NATHANIEL, b. 10 Jan. 1809; d. at Duxbury, 24 Feb. 1868 ae. 59;† m. at Duxbury, 22 July 1847, MARY W. (———) CHANDLER, b. at Medford, Mass., abt. 1807. Administration on the estate of Nathaniel Waterman of Duxbury was granted, 11 May 1868, to Mary W. Waterman. Inventory: $1,108.00. [Probate, Plymouth County, 122-62; 108-378.] Mary W. Waterman m. at Duxbury, 20 May 1869, (for his second wife and her third husband), William C. Gardner, b. at Duxbury, 20 Sept. 1811, d. there 27 Sept. 1894 ae. 83 yrs. 7 days, son of Murlin and Peggy (Chandler) Gardner.

656+ iv. EBENEZER, b. 4 Nov. 1811; d. at Portland, Me., 26 Jan. 1885 ae. 73, bur. at Medford, Mass.; m. at Medford, Mass., 3 Dec. 1835, SARAH PETERSON ROGERS, b. at Marshfield, Mass., 15 Dec. 1812, d. at Medford, 7 Apr. 1884 ae. 71-4-17, dau. of Phillips and Judith (Smith) Rogers of Medford.

657 v. LYDIA C., b. 8 June 1815; d. at Hanover, Mass., 27 Dec. 1886 ae. 69; m. (intention, Hanover, Mass., 30 Dec. 1838), BENJAMIN MANN, b. Jan. 1788, d. at Hanover, 11 Dec. 1861, aged 73 yrs. 11 mos., son of Joshua and Molly (Cushing) Mann. He m. (1) 5 Jan. 1811, Lydia Josselyn, who d. 10 Sept. 1834 ae. 44.

658+ vi. LUCY A., b. 21 Dec. 1817; m. 23 May 1840, HOSEA STODDARD JACOB, of Kingston, b. at Hingham, Mass., July 1817, d. there 17 Mar. 1872.

References

Duxbury Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 212-302; 356-144; 446-587; 148-317; 374-328; M. 218-368.
Hanover Vital Records.
Ebenezer Alden: Memorial of the Descendants of the Hon. John Alden (1867), p. 39.
J. H. Drummond: John Rogers of Marshfield (1898), p. 93.
Pembroke Vital Records.
George Lincoln: History of Hingham, 2-379.

278. ROBERT[6] WATERMAN (*Jonathan*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Plympton, Mass., 12 Mar. 1759, died at Holland, Orleans Co., Vt., in 1838; married at Plympton, 13 Dec. 1781, REBECCA CUSHMAN, born at Plympton, 15 Feb. 1764, died about 1830, daughter of Elkanah and Patience (Paddock) (Perkins) Cushman.

Robert Waterman. Private, Capt. James Harlow's Co., Col. Simeon Cary's Regt.; entered service 29 Jan. 1776; service to time of marching, 9 days.

* All recorded at Duxbury as children of Ebenezer and *Abigail.*
† The death record states his parents as Eben and *Sylvina,* both born at Duxbury.

Roll sworn to in Plymouth County. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-690.]

Robert Waterman. Private, Capt. Thomas Samson's Co., Col. Theophilus Cotton's Regt., Gen. Palmer's Brigade; service between 25 Sept. 1777 and 30 Oct. 1777, 32 days, on a secret expedition to Newport, R. I. Roll sworn to in Plymouth County. [*ib.*, 16-690.]

Robert Waterman, Plympton. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of 5 June 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, 10 July 1780; age, 21 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, dark; engaged for town of Plympton; arrived at Springfield, 9 July 1780; marched to camp 10 July 1780, under command of Capt. Daniel Shays; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, 25 Oct. 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Plympton for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp 4 July 1780; discharged 3 Jan. [?] 1781; service, 5 mos. 11 days, including travel (240 miles) home. [*ib.*, 16-689.]

He was listed in the 1790 Census at Carver, Mass., his family consisting of 1 male over 16 years (himself), 3 males under 16, and 2 females.

Robert Waterman of Plympton, yeoman (his wife Rebecca signed), for £109 silver money, sold to Timothy Ripley of Plympton, 8 Jan. 1783, land at Dunham's Neck in Plympton. Of Plympton, he sold 6 Mar. 1783 to William Ripley, 3d. Jesse Dunbar of Bridgewater and Robert Waterman of Middleborough, yeoman, sold 10 Apr. 1784 to Luke Stetson of Halifax. On 19 Sept. 1786, Robert Waterman of Middleborough, yeoman (his wife Rebecca signed), sold to Timothy Wood of Halifax. Robert Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, sold 9 Apr. 1787, land in Middleborough to John Soule of Middleborough, gentleman. On 20 Oct. 1794, Robert Waterman of Carver, yeoman, for £156, sold land in Middleborough to Southworth Gammons of Wareham, blacksmith; his wife Rebecca signed. Robert Waterman of Carver sold, 5 Feb. 1795, to Isaac Barnes of Plymouth. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 62-264; 64-207; 65-250; 66-255; 69-137; 77-148; 78-238.]

These records show that Robert remained in Plympton until 1783; in Middleboro until 1786; and then settled in Halifax for a short time. Carver was set off from Plympton in 1790, and Robert lived there at least from 1790 to 1795.

Pension Files, S 11686. He applied for a pension, 13 Jan. 1834, ae. 74, resident of Holland, Orleans County, Vt. He entered service under Capt. James Horton* at Plympton, Mass., where he resided, for one month. He next enlisted at same place in Capt. Ebenezer Washburn's Co., Col. Cotton's Regt., for two months, and went to Newport, R. I. In Aug. 1779, he enlisted at Boston in Capt. Young's Co. of Marines, on board the *Mars*, a privateer, for six months. They were in service seven months, going as far as Martinique, and capturing ships and prisoners. He next enlisted at Plympton, May 1780, for six months, under Capt. Pettingell, Col. Weston, and was stationed at

* Error for Harlow.

West Point until July or August, and then in New Jersey; was present when Major André was hung; discharged in November. He was born in Plympton, Plymouth County, in 1759; since the War, has resided in Woodstock, Vt., five years; Gloucester, Lower Canada, two years; and in Derby and Holland, Vt., twenty years.—Jonathan Waterman, of Barton, and Thomas Waterman, of Holland, deposed that from earliest memory they had heard their father, Robert Waterman, relate his services in the Revolutionary War.

Children of Robert and Rebecca (Cushman) Waterman:

659+ i. JONATHAN[7], b. 1784; d. at Barton, Vt., May 1835; m. SALLY CHILD, b. at Hartland, Vt., 11 or 27 Feb. 1791, d. at Southampton, Mass., 12 Jan. 1871, dau. of Harba and Polly (Lee) Child.

ii. THOMAS, b. abt. May 1785; d. at Carver, Mass., June 1794 ae. 9 yrs. 1 mo. 10 days.

660+ iii. FREEMAN, b. 1789; d. at Wolcott, Vt., 16 Dec. 1867 ae. 78; m. HANNAH VANCE, b. abt. 1798, d. at Wolcott, 7 Jan. 1855 ae. 56.

iv. ROBERT, b. abt. 14 Apr. 1791; d. at Carver, Mass., 1 July 1794 ae. 3 yrs. 2 mos. 17 days.

661+ v. ELIAS, b. ; m. DOLLY PEASE, of Nashua, N. H.

662 vi. POLLY, b. ; m. JAMES CLARK. Several children, including a son Cyrus.

663+ vii. WARREN, b. abt. 1800; d. at Derby, Vt., 20 Nov. 1870 ae. 70; m. RUBY HATCH, b. 1804, d. at Barton, Vt., 23 Dec. 1870 ae. 66, dau. of Erastus.

664+ viii. SARAH, b. 17 Feb. 1802; d. at Waterford, Vt., 16 Feb. 1892 ae. 90; m. 1832, JOSIAH NEWTON, of Franklin, N. H., who d. in 1849.

665+ ix. THOMAS, b. 28 Sept. 1805; d. at Holland, Vt., 26 May 1865 ae. 59 yrs. 8 mos.; m. SUSAN ARMSTRONG, b. abt. 1816, d. at Holland, 28 Apr. 1875 ae. 58, dau. of William and Dolly (———) Armstrong.

References

Collections of C. C. P. Waterman and George Thurston Waterman.
Carver Vital Records.
Harold E. Devereaux, Madison, Wis., 1937.

279. REBECCA[6] WATERMAN (*Freeman*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 30 Nov. 1771, died there 17 Sept. 1839, aged 67; married at Halifax, 8 Dec. 1796, DANIEL WESTON, of Middleboro, Mass., born about 1772, died at Halifax, 12 May 1837, aged 65, son of Zachariah and Rebecca (Standish) Weston.

His daughter Sarah was of Duxbury when she married in 1821.

Administration on the estate of Daniel Weston of Halifax was granted, 15 May 1837, to David Alden, Jr., of Middleborough, with Samuel White and Calvin Shaw of Middleborough as sureties; "the widow having declined the trust." Inventory, $1,115.93; estate insolvent. Dower was set to Daniel's widow, Rebecca Weston, 8 Apr. 1839. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 10A-85; 79-265; 80-160; 81-238.]

Children of Daniel and Rebecca (Waterman) Weston:

i. SARAH[7], m. at Halifax, Mass., 18 Jan. 1821, DAVID ALDEN, JR., of Middleboro, Mass. Children:

I. John Thompson[8].
II. Harrison.
III. Mary.

ii. Rebecca W., b. 2 Dec. 1805; d. 30 Sept. 1880; m. Oct. 1840, as his third wife, (Rev.) Silas Hall, B.A. (Brown Univ. 1809), b. at Raynham, Mass., 16 Jan. 1789, d. at South Abington, Mass., 29 Dec. 1876, son of Silas and Hannah (Warren) Hall. He was a Baptist minister, ordained in Dighton, Mass., 1813, and pastor of churches in Dighton, New Bedford, Taunton, and other Mass. towns, and lived finally in South Raynham. Children:

I. Rebecca W.[8], b. 16 Feb. 1843; d. 15 Aug. 1849.

II. Silas W., b. 13 Nov. 1844; res. South Abington, Mass.; m. 27 Nov. 1867, Sophia Wade Gloyd, b. at Abington, 13 Oct. 1845, dau. of Spencer and Ruth Dyer (Churchell) Gloyd.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 41-292.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
D. B. Hall: The Halls of New England (1883), p. 608.
Abington Vital Records.

280. Mercy[6] Waterman (*Freeman*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 3 Feb. 1774, died in 1860; married at Halifax, 19 Nov. 1795, Jacob Thomson, Jr., born at Middleboro, 4 Nov. 1771, died there 23 Dec. 1848 in 77th yr. (gravestone), son of Jacob[4] (*Jacob*[3], *Jacob*[2], *John*[1]) and Freelove (Phinney) Thomson [see Tomson Family in Appendix].

Children of Jacob and Mercy (Waterman) Thomson:

i. Abigail W.[7], b. 17 Aug. 1797; d. at Middleboro, 17 Jan. 1838 ae. 41 (gravestone).

ii. Freeman, b. Apr. 1799; drowned while passing Cape Horn, ae. abt. 20.

iii. Eliza Ann, b. 18 Dec. 1805; m. (Rev.) Joseph F. Phillips.

iv. Adaline, b. 1806?; d. young.

v. Juliet, b. 3 Apr. 1807.

vi. Mercy Freeman, b. 7 July 1815; d. 25 Mar. 1842 ae. 26 (gravestone).

References

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 66.
M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 127.
The Genealogical Magazine (Putnam, 1905), 1-270, 271.
The Mayflower Descendant, 14-217, 219; 41-97.

281. Joanna[6] Waterman (*Freeman*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 14 Apr. 1780, died there 26 July 1820 in 41st year (gravestone); married at Boston, Mass., 26 Oct. 1800, Isaiah Lucas.

Children of Isaiah and Joanna (Waterman) Lucas, recorded at Halifax, Mass.:

i. Louisa[7], b. at Boston, 22 Dec. 1803; d. there 23 Feb. 1804.

ii. Octavia, b. 19 Sept. 1807; d. 13 Apr. 1808.

iii. Joanna Thomson, b. 17 Apr. 1809; m. at Halifax, 23 May 1832, Benjamin W. Pratt, of Taunton, Mass., b. 9 Apr. 1803, d. at Danville, Pa., 6 May 1871. Children, two b. at Taunton, one at Williamport, Pa., two at Lycoming, two at Danville, Pa.:

I. Benjamin Horatio[8], b. 11 Aug. 1834; Dr.; m. at Elmira, N. Y., 19 May 1866, Fanny A. Taylor.
II. Henry Marshall, b. 20 Dec. 1836; d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 Aug. 1838.
III. Joanna, b. 17 May 1842; d. at Lycoming, 11 Dec. 1843.
IV. Augusta (twin), b. 25 Mar. 1844; m. at Danville, Pa., 15 Nov. 1866, Robert Hall.
V. Adelaide (twin), b. 25 Mar. 1844.
VI. George Cox, b. 28 Feb. 1846; d. at Danville, Sept. 1847.
VII. William Magile, b. 25 Aug. 1852.

References

Boston Vital Records.
Halifax Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

282. Priscilla[6] Waterman (*Freeman*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 16 May 1782, died at Providence, R. I., 27 Apr. 1860, aged 76 [*sic*]; married (intention, Boston, Mass., 10 Nov. 1798), Josiah Marshall, who died in 1841, son of Lieut. Isaac.

Mr. Marshall was an East India merchant, who carried on trade with China and the Sandwich Islands.

Priscilla Marshall, widow of Josiah Marshall, late of Boston deceased, declined administration and requested that William Foster Otis, Esq., may be appointed; dated at Providence, 27 Nov. 1841. The same day, the children and heirs signed their assent: Josiah T. Marshall, Alva Woods, John M. Read, Marian Marshall, Charlotte Marshall. The final account was approved by the heirs, Dec. 1846; signed by P. Marshall, Charlotte M. Bridge, John G. Holbrook, John M. Read as guardian for Emily M. Read and John M. Read, A. Woods, Almira M. Woods, W. F. Otis for E. M. Otis, M. A. Otis and G. H. Otis, and for Josiah T. Marshall's share, the same having been purchased by the said W. F. Otis. [Suffolk County Probate, File No. 33050; 140[2]-238; 145[1]-166, 167.]

Children of Josiah and Priscilla (Waterman) Marshall, born at Boston:

i. Sabina[7], b. 14 Apr. 1800; d. 1803.
ii. Josiah Thompson, b. 22 Mar. 1803; d. 1875; m. Mary Stocking, of Utica, N. Y.
iii. Almira, b. 3 Nov. 1804; d. 1863; m. at Boston, 10 Dec. 1823, Alva Woods, D.D., b. 1794, d. 1887. He was graduated from Harvard College (A.B., 1817); a Baptist minister, president of Transylvania University and the University of Alabama, and professor in Columbia University.*

* A son was Marshall Woods (1824-1899), A.B. (Brown, 1845), A.M. (1848); M.D. (Univ. of N. Y., 1848); financier; trustee and treasurer of Brown University; commissioner, Paris Exposition, 1855; Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur; m. 1848 Anne Brown Francis (1828-1896). Their son, John Carter Brown Woods (1851-), A.B. (Brown, 1872); A.M. (1875); LL.B. (Harvard, 1874); lawyer, and director of various corporations; member of R. I. House of Representatives, 1881-87, and Senate, 1891-92, 1894-97; trustee of Brown University.

iv. Emily, b. 27 June 1807; d. at Boston, 17 Aug. 1836; m. at Boston, 18 May 1831, William Foster Otis, of Boston, b. at Boston, 1 Dec. 1801, d. at Versailles, France, 29 May 1858, B.A. (Harvard, 1821). Mrs. Otis was considered one of the most beautiful and lovely women of her time. She was an extraordinary woman, possessed not merely of exceptional personal beauty, but of even more rare and marvelous perfection of grace, combined with an unsurpassed charm of mind. Children, b. at Boston:

I. Emily Marshall[8], b. 13 Mar. 1832; d. 6 Mar. 1906; m. 7 June 1853, Samuel Eliot, b. at Boston, 22 Dec. 1821, d. 14 Sept. 1898. He was graduated from Harvard College, 1839, first in his class, and became an historian, educator, and philanthropist. A devout Episcopalian, his ecclesiastical connections led to his becoming professor of history in Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., 1856-60, and president of the college, 1860-64.

Three children. A grandson, Samuel Eliot[10] Morison, is an historian of note.

II. Mary Alleyne, b. 9 Oct. 1833; m. at Hartford, Conn., 4 Dec. 1860, Alex Henry Stevens. Eight children.

III. George Harrison, b. 11 July 1836; d. 24 Oct. 1848.

v. Priscilla, b. 19 Dec. 1808; d. 1841; m. at Boston, 20 Mar. 1828, John M. Read, of Philadelphia, Pa.

vi. Henry, b. 25 Dec. 1810; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1835.

vii. Marian, b. 1812; m. 1844, John G. Holbrook; res. Athens, Pa. Four children.

viii. Charlotte, b. 1819; m. 10 June 1846, Horatio Bridge; res. (1888) Athens, Pa. He was Paymaster General, U. S. N. One child.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Boston Vital Records (original).
Providence, R. I., Vital Records, Deaths 1851-1870, p. 352.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 66.
Compendium of American Genealogy, 1-897.
V. T. Peacock: Famous American Belles of the Nineteenth Century (1901), pp. 90-101; the frontispiece is a portrait of Emily[7] (Marshall) Otis.
W. A. Otis: Otis Genealogy (1924), p. 343.
Dictionary of American Biography: Samuel Eliot.

283. Mary[6] Waterman (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 15 Nov. 1767, died ; married at Vershire, Vt. (called of Lyme, N. H.), 2 Dec. 1783, Seth Thomson, born 18 June 1760, died at , Ohio, , son of Thomas and Mary (Loring) Thomson [see Tomson Family in Appendix].

Children of Seth and Mary (Waterman) Thomson:

i. Sylvia[7], b. ; res. Vt.; m.
ii. Seth, b. ; res. Ohio.
iii. Apollos, b. ; res. Vt.; m.
iv. Mary, res. Ohio.
v. Zebadiah, killed by falling tree.
vi. Thomas, res. Ashtabula Co., Ohio.
vii. Hannah, res. Ashtabula Co., Ohio.

viii. DEBORAH, res. Ashtabula Co., Ohio.
ix. ROBERT, res. Ashtabula Co., Ohio.
x. GEORGE, res. Ashtabula Co., Ohio.

References

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), pp. 35, 48.

284. TEMPERANCE[6] WATERMAN (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 15 Nov. 1767, died ; married JOSEPH SLOAN, of Lyme, N. H.

Children?

285. MARTHA[6] WATERMAN (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 15 Nov. 1767, died ; married LUTHER GOODELL, born 1769, died at Lyme, N. H., 18 Aug. 1850, aged 81.

Children of Luther and Martha (Waterman) Goodell, born at Lyme, N. H.:

i. ASA P.[7], b. 3 Nov. 1794; d. at Wentworth, N. H., 9 Apr. 1885 ae. 90-5-6; m. (1) POLLY GRANT; m. (2) HANNAH K. PAGE, who d. at Wentworth, N. H., 22 Aug. 1870.
ii. LUTHER, b. 13 Feb. 1799; d. at Lyme, N. H., 15 Feb. 1885 ae. 85-11-17; m. SARAH BROWN.

References

C. W. Bowen: History of Woodstock, 5-739.

286. DEBORAH[6] WATERMAN (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Halifax, Mass., 23 Oct. 1768, died ; married 12 Dec. 1787, FILER SACKETT, born at Hebron, Conn., 10 Apr. 1766, died 8 Apr. 1834, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Phelps) Sackett.

Mr. Sackett was grandson of Jonathan and Ann (Filer) Sackett, and was named after his grandmother. His name is incorrectly rendered as "Philo" in the Alvord Genealogy.

He lived in Litchfield, Conn., Addison, Vt., Aurelius and Chautauqua, N. Y.

Children of Filer and Deborah (Waterman) Sackett:

i. JONATHAN[7], b. 7 Oct. 1789; d. 17 Oct. 1789.
ii. LETUS, b. 23 Aug. 1793; d. 3 Feb. 1853; res. Monkton, Vt., and Palmerville, Ind.; m. (1) 10 Aug. 1814, HANNAH DINSMAN; m. (2) 13 Oct. 1821, LEAH ORR; m. (3) 2 Aug. 1827, HANNAH WOOLLEY; m. (4) 17 Sept. 1836, DEBORAH JACK; m. (5) 14 Jan. 1844, RUTH M. (PARISH) (HARMAN) NEAL. Ten children.
iii. CLARA, b. at Ferrisburg, Vt., 28 Aug. 1799; d. at Watson, Allegan Co., Mich., 15 June 1883; m. at Chautauqua, N. Y., 13 Sept. 1821, ALPHEUS ALVORD,* b. at Greenfield, Mass., 17 Jan. 1787, d. at Austinburg, Ohio, 2 Jan. 1874, son of Caleb and Mary (Murdock) Alvord. They lived at Madison, Ohio (1815-21), Bristol and Geneva, Ohio. Nine children.

* Not Atwood, as the Sackett book prints the name.

iv. HARRIET, b. 31 Jan. 1803; d. 11 Sept. 1879; m. 30 June 1823, HANFORD HALL, of Chautauqua, N. Y. Eleven children.

v. ELIZA, b. 24 Dec. 1806; d. 28 Oct. 1879; m. JOSEPH SEE.

vi. RUSSELL, b. at Dewittville, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 27 May 1809; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., 6 May 1873; m. in 1835, MARY J. HOVEY, who d. at Buffalo, N. Y., 14 June 1899. He became a lawyer; went to California in 1849; settled in Los Angeles, where he served as Postmaster and Judge of the County Court. Five children.

vii. ALMIRA, b. 4 Feb. 1812; d. 1 Nov. 1895; m. PLEASANT S. WILSON.

viii. MARTHA L., b. 20 Feb. 1815; m. ALEXANDER GRIFFIN.

References

S. M. Alvord: A Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord (1908), p. 189.
C. H. Weygant: The Sacketts in America (1907), pp. 108, 158, 244.
Records of Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah.

287. ZEPHANIAH P.[6] WATERMAN (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., [7 Feb. 1771], died at Hanover, N. H., 25 Oct. 1864, aged 93 yrs. 8 mos. 18 days; married SUSAN MILLER, born in Mass., about 1778.

He appears to have lived in Lyme, N. H., with his parents, but to have moved to New York State in early married life, later sojourned in Irasburg, Vt., and eventually settled in Hanover, N. H. Sons born 1810 and 1813 are stated in census and death records to have been born in New York, one of them in "Cierge," N. Y. It is thought that Cayuga County was meant, and that he was the Zephaniah Waterman who was listed at Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in the 1810 Census, with a family of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 10 to 16, and 3 males and 2 females under 10. The ages of parents and children correspond very closely to the family of Zephaniah P. Waterman at that date. Zephaniah had no deeds recorded in Cayuga County.

Census of 1840, Hanover, Grafton Co., N. H.: Zephaniah P. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 60 to 70; 1 male 15 to 20.

Census of 1850, Hanover:

Zepheniah	Waterman	aged 79	born Conn.
Susan	"	72	Mass.

Children of Zephaniah P. and Susan (Miller) Waterman:

666+ i. CHLOE[7], b. abt. 1797; d. 29 Nov. 1846; m. at Canaan, N. H., 22 Oct. 1817, ELISHA PALMER KINNEY, b. at Hanover, N. H., 19 Dec. 1790, son of Henry.

667+ ii. ZEPHANIAH, b.

iii. PATIENCE, b. ; m. at Hanover, 30 Dec. 1823, OLIVER CARTER, of Reading, Mass. According to Reading Vital Records, Oliver Carter, son of Elijah and Hannah (Bragg) Carter, was born 18 July 1797. His marriage intention to "Prissilla Warterman" of Iresburg, Vt., was published 30 Mar. 1823. Intention of marriage of Oliver Carter to Sarah Goodhue of Andover was published 16 Oct. 1836, and the births of three children of that marriage were recorded.

668+ iv. SEWALL C., b. abt. 1804; d. at Bath, N. H., 2 Jan. 1874 ae. 69; m. RUBY ELLIOT, b. at Landaff, N. H., 7 Dec. 1808, d. at Bath, N. H., 15 Mar. 1881, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Sawyer) Elliot.

v. Susan Celinda, b. abt. 1806; d. *s. p.* 23 May 1879; m. at Hanover, N. H., 7 July 1847, Elisha Palmer Kinney, widower of her sister Chloe.

669+ vi. Lathrop, b. abt. 1810; d. at Enfield, N. H., 5 Sept. 1875; while a resident of Concord, N. H., m. at Canterbury, N. H., 18 Aug. 1835, Susan Mussey, b. at Boscawen, N. H., abt. Oct. 1808, d. at Hanover, N. H., 16 Apr. 1898 ae. 89 yrs. 6 mos., dau. of Joseph and Jane W. (Bartlett) Mussey.

670+ vii. Lyman Robert, b. 20 May 1813; d. at Hanover, 28 Sept. 1889; a shoemaker; m. (1) Julia A. Hyde; m. (2) Rosina G. Trussell, b. at Canaan, N. H., 10 Jan. 1819, d. at Franklin, N. H., 20 May 1904, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (Hale) Trussell.

671+ viii. Isaac Perkins, b. 2 June 1815; d. at Torrington, Conn., 14 Jan. 1896; m. at Windsor, Conn., 30 June 1840, Lucy Ann Loomis, b. 5 Dec. 1816, d. at Torringford, Conn., 14 June 1896, dau. of George and Hannah (Wilson) Loomis.

672+ ix. Mary Jane, b. Apr. 1818; d. at Hanover, N. H., 12 Sept. 1877 ae. 59 yrs. 5 mos.; m. at Hanover, 10 Mar. 1839, John B. Flanders, of Canaan, N. H., b. abt. 1816, d. 6 Jan. 1892, son of John and Betsey (Bartlett) Flanders.

x. Hannah.*

xi. Mahala.*

674+ xii. Samuel Seymour, b. 22 Mar. 1825; d. at Hanover, 18 Sept. 1897 ae. 72-5-26; m. at Hartford, Vt., 10 Oct. 1848, Mary Lois Delano, b. at White River, Vt., 22 Oct. 1820, d. 30 Apr. 1904 ae. 83-6-8, dau. of Luther and Mary (Richardson) Delano.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
New Hampshire Vital Statistics, Concord, N. H.
E. F. Dunbar: The Flanders Family (1935), p. 577.
H. A. Kimball: The John Elliot Family (1918), p. 25.
Ex information, L. B. Kinne, Portland, Ore., 1939. [Compiling a Kinne-Kinney Genealogy.]

288. Zebadiah[6] Waterman (*Seth*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born (probably at Halifax, Mass.), 14 May 1773, died at Mill Village, Erie Co., Pa., 2 June 1864; married Huldah Gilbert, born 29 Dec. 1778, died 21 May 1838.

They settled in Ellery, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., in 1815.

Children of Zebadiah and Huldah (Gilbert) Waterman:

675+ i. Zadoc G.[7], b. in Vt., 17 July 1800; d. in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 21 Dec. 1876; m. 8 Dec. 1824, Amanda Putnam, b. in Chautauqua Co., 24 Apr. 1808, d. 14 Jan. 1890, dau. of John and Sabra (Preston) Putnam.

676+ ii. Samuel, b. 26 July 1802; d. in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 16 July 1890; m. Rhoda Scofield.

iii. Rhoda, b. Aug. 1804; d. in infancy.

677+ iv. Susan, b. 29 Jan. 1807; d. at Dewittville, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 15 Sept. 1895; m. at Ellery, N. Y., 19 Oct. 1826, Azariah Ingerson, b. at Hadley, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 15 Feb. 1802, d. at Ellery, N. Y., 10 Jan. 1888, son of Harry and Hannah (Scofield) Ingerson.

* Hannah and Mahala are included in the list of children in the Collection of C. C. P. Waterman. Their place in order of birth is unknown, and their history has not yet been learned.

v. MARY, b. 22 June 1809; d. near Centreville, Pa., 12 Oct. 1880, unm.; a tailoress, member of Christian Church. "She was a good Aunt Mary, and did much for the family of her brother Cyrus."

vi. CYRUS, b. ; d. young.

678 vii. ASHAEL, b. 17 Nov. 1813; rem. to Iowa; m. . He had three daughters.

679 viii. BETSEY C., b. 7 Apr. 1817; d. at Pueblo, Colorado, 24 Sept. 1897; m. ANDREW FITZPATRICK, of Spartansburg, Crawford Co., Pa.*

680+ ix. CYRUS HAMILTON, b. 28 Jan. 1821; d. at Mill Village, Erie Co., Pa., 1 Dec. 1864; m. at Stockton, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 26 Dec. 1841, SARAH FREELOVE WATERMAN [No. 294, iv], b. 1 Aug. 1822, d. at Centreville, Pa., 14 Apr. 1902, dau. of Oliver and Mariam (Jennings) Waterman. He was an industrious farmer and carpenter; Baptist.

References

Mrs. Calvin[8] Waterman, Erie, Pa., family records, 1936.
L. D. Avery: Ingersoll Genealogy (1926), pp. 394, 453.

290. MOLLY[6] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wellfleet, Mass., 25 Aug. 1772, died there 22 Sept. 1847, aged 75 (gravestone); married SETH BROWN, b. , drowned 7 Oct. 1797.

Children of Seth and Molly (Waterman) Brown, born at Wellfleet:

i. ABIGAIL[7], b. 21 Aug. 1792; m. 12 Oct. 1812, JOSEPH HIGGINS, b. at Wellfleet, 3 Jan. 1786, son of Eleazer and Lurania (Goss) Higgins. Eight children.

ii. ROBERT WATERMAN, b. 9 Oct. 1794; d. 7 Nov. 1815.

iii. SARAH FOSTER, b. 3 Sept. 1797; d. 24 Feb. 1829 ae. 32 (gravestone), unm.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
K. C. Higgins: Richard Higgins and his Descendants (1918), p. 360.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-183.

291. MEHITABEL MAYO[6] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wellfleet, Mass., 5 Aug. 1774, died there 23 Mar. 1816, aged 41 (gravestone); married 20 Jan. 1803, as his second wife, (CAPT.) SAMUEL RYDER,
His first wife, Nancy, died 9 June 1802, aged 26 (gravestone).

Children of Samuel and Mehitabel Mayo[6] (Waterman) Ryder, born at Wellfleet:

i. NANCY ATWOOD[7], b. 1 Oct. 1803; m. WILLIAM KEMP.

ii. SAMUEL, b. 8 July 1805; m. LOIZA PAINE.

iii. MATTHIAS, b. 28 Oct. 1807; m. 9 Dec. 1832, MARY HARDING HIGGINS, b. at Wellfleet, Mass., 16 Jan. 1810, dau. of Reuben and Betsey (Harding) Higgins.

iv. OLIVE, b. 25 Jan. 1810; m. LOT JENKINS.

v. JEREMIAH MAYO, b. 30 June 1813; m. MERCY FREEMAN.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
K. C. Higgins: Richard Higgins and his Descendants (1918), p. 255.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-95.

* A daughter, Nancy Fitzpatrick, d. at Tionesta, Pa., 3 Jan. 1938 ae. 82, losing her life in a fire which destroyed her home.

292. MERCY[6] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wellfleet, Mass., 12 Feb. 1777, died ; married at Wellfleet, 14 May 1797, BENJAMIN BROWN.

293. SALLY[6] WATERMAN (*Samuel*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wellfleet, Mass., 8 June 1780, died 3 Mar. 1842; married at Wellfleet, 22 Jan. 1804, (DEA.) JOSIAH WHITMAN, born 1779, died at Bridgewater, Mass., 14 Apr. 1867, aged 88, son of (Dea.) John and Abigail (Whitman) Whitman. He married second, 20 Dec. 1842, Anne (Whitman) Hapgood, born 12 Dec. 1787, died 27 Nov. 1869.

No children.

Her marriage intention was published at Truro, Mass., 27 June 1801, to Atkins Dyer of Truro. The marriage evidently did not occur.

Deacon Whitman settled in Wellfleet; was Representative in the Legislature, 1808, 1814, 1821, and 1827; Town Clerk, 1824, 1833, 1835, and 1839; Selectman for four years; about 1840 returned to Bridgewater.

References

Charles H. Farnam: History of the Descendants of John Whitman of Weymouth (1889), p. 278.

294. OLIVER[6] WATERMAN (*Oliver*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Mass., 2 Aug. 1787, died in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 27 Nov. 1864; married 17 Jan. 1813, MARIAM JENNINGS, born at Buckland, Hampshire (now Franklin) Co., Mass., 31 May 1788, died at Mill Village, Erie Co., Pa., 12 June 1863.

"Mrs. Waterman was a school teacher, a cousin of Mary Lyon of Mt. Holyoke College."

Ephraim Jennings was head of a family at Buckland, Mass., in the 1790 Census, and appears in Franklin County deeds in 1800 and 1801. He was probably father of Mariam, and may have been the Ephraim born at Natick, Mass., 9 Sept. 1749. Ephraim Jennings of Ashfield, Franklin County, was sergeant in 1775 (Lexington alarm), and 1st Lieutenant, 1776, 1777 and 1779.

The family settled in Chautauqua County, N. Y., about 1818. Oliver Waterman, aged 26 to 45, was listed as head of a family at Chautauqua in the 1820 Census, with 1 female, 26 to 45, and 2 males under 10.

Children of Oliver and Mariam (Jennings) Waterman, first born at Savoy, Berkshire Co., Mass., second at Ashfield, Franklin Co., Mass., others at Stockton, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.:

681+ i. OLIVER[7], b. 7 Nov. 1814; d. in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 14 Jan. 1892; m. LYDIA SILSBY, b. at Danby, Vt., 6 Jan. 1820, d. in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 12 July 1893.

682+ ii. ALANSON H., b. 23 Sept. 1817; d. at Morley, Mich., 1887; farmer and Baptist minister; m. at Rockdale, Pa., 1 July 1841, MARY ELIZABETH

Mitchell, b. at Leboeuf, Erie Co., Pa., 30 June 1827, d. at Belding, Mich., 24 July 1904, dau. of Lysander and Elizabeth (Saltsman) Mitchell.

683 iii. Rosanna.

iv. Sarah Freelove, b. 1 Aug. 1822; d. at Centreville, Pa., 14 Apr. 1902; m. at Stockton, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 26 Dec. 1841, Cyrus Hamilton Waterman [No. 680], b. at Ellery, N. Y., 28 Jan. 1821, d. at Mill Village, Erie Co., Pa., 1 Dec. 1864, son of Zebadiah and Huldah (Gilbert) Waterman, *q. v.*

684+ v. Lorestus D., b. 6 Apr. 1824; d. at Mill Village, Pa., 14 Aug. 1888; m. 10 Dec. 1848, Hannah Range, b. at Tionesta, Pa., 23 Mar. 1830, d. 15 Dec. 1904.

References

Mrs. Calvin[8] Waterman, Erie, Pa., 1936: data collected from family sources.

296. Granville C.[6] Waterman (*Sylvanus*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Litchfield, Maine, 6 Apr. 1805, died at Buckfield, Maine, 26 June 1894, aged 89-2-21; married at Boothbay, Maine, 20 May 1835, Rachel M. Beath, born at Boothbay, Maine, 8 Dec. 1805, died at Stoneham, Mass., 19 June 1882, aged 76, daughter of John.

He was a farmer and was active in town affairs, and wrote many historical articles for the newspapers. He was married by his younger brother, Rev. Dexter Waterman.

Children of Granville C. and Rachel (Beath) Waterman:

i. Maria J.[7], b. 10 Mar. 1836; d. Dec. 1887; m. at Woburn, Mass., 3 Nov. 1856, William Babb. They lived in Louisville, Ky.; moved to Melrose Highlands, Mass., and from there to Stoneham or Woburn. No children.

ii. Sylvanus, b. 16 June 1837; d. 17 Oct. 1837.

iii. Sylvanus Dexter, b. 14 Sept. 1842; d. at Alameda, Calif., 23 July 1931; B.A. (Bowdoin College, 1857); hon. A.M. (Bowdoin, 1914); m. (1) at Greencastle, Ind., 18 Oct. 1868, Elizabeth DePew Williamson, b. at Greencastle, 30 Oct. 1847, d. at Chicago, Ill., 13 Apr. 1898, dau. of Tucker Woodson and Caroline (DePew) Williamson; m. (2) at Alameda, Calif., 20 June 1900, Ida Marie Vosburgh, b. at Shelbyville, Ill., 8 Apr. 1861, dau. of Joel Brown and Caroline Amelia (Williamson) Vosburgh. He served in the Civil War in Co. I, Third Mass. Volunteers, Sept. 1862 to June 1863. In 1864 he began his life work of teaching, accepting a position in Louisville, Ky., where he remained until 1868. From that time until 1870 he was superintendent of schools in Greencastle, Ind., and then accepted a teaching position in Stockton, Calif. From 1872 to 1890 he was principal of the high school in Stockton, and from 1890 to 1908 was superintendent of schools in the City of Berkeley.

References

O. B. Clason: History of Litchfield (Me.) (1897), pp. 382, 383.
Mass. Vital Statistics.
Lincoln County Marriages, 1828-1848, p. 57.

297. Rev. Dexter[6] Waterman [originally Ebenezer Dexter Waterman] (*Sylvanus*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Litchfield, Maine, 30 Jan. 1807, died at Littleton, N. H., 8 Feb. 1890, aged 83 yrs., 25 days; married first, at Bristol, Maine, 2 June 1834, Mahala Wentworth, born 29 Jan. 1806, died at Farmington, N. H., 16 Apr. 1856, daughter of James and Susan (Williams) Wentworth; married second, at Unity, Maine, 11 Jan. 1859, Mary Ann (———) Roberts, born 24 July 1815, died at Wilton, Maine, 8 Oct. 1877, aged 62-2-15, widow of Hamlin Roberts of Jackson, Maine.

He was a Free Baptist minister. At the time of his marriage in 1834, he was of Boothbay, and his bride of Bristol, both in Lincoln County, Maine. He was called Ebenezer D. Waterman in the marriage record, but Dexter Waterman the next year when he officiated at his brother's wedding. In family records he is known only as Dexter, so it appears that he dropped his first name and became known by his middle name in his young manhood.

He was pastor of Growstown Church, Brunswick, Maine, 1856 to 1859, and was dismissed by letter, April 1859, as Elder Dexter Waterman.

Census of 1850, Unity, Waldo Co., Maine:

	age	born	
Dexter Waterman	43	Maine	F. B. Preacher
Mahala "	44	"	
Granville "	15	"	Student
Achsa H. "	12	"	

Children of Rev. Dexter and Mahala (Wentworth) Waterman, first born at Boothbay, second at Leeds, Maine:

685+ i. Granville Clifford[7], b. 4 May 1835; d. at Laconia, N. H., 21 Apr. 1927; B.A. (Bowdoin College, 1857); m. (1) at Walesville, N. Y., 20 Apr. 1861, Julia Angeline Mansfield, b. at Westmoreland, N. Y., 15 Oct. 1838, d. at Verona, N. Y., 23 Apr. 1871, dau. of Charles and Lucy M. (Littlejohn) Mansfield; m. (2) at Oneonta, N. Y., 4 Dec. 1872, Marietta Stewart, b. at Hampden, N. Y., 28 Mar. 1835, d. at Laconia, N. H., 20 Feb. 1918, dau. of Lester and Nancy (Coe) Stewart. He entered the teaching profession, and after teaching in several schools in N. Y. State, was ordained in 1869 to the ministry of the Free Baptist Church, and held several pastorates.

686+ ii. Achsah H., b. 16 Dec. 1837; m. 10 Dec. 1865, James H. David, of Damariscotta, Me.

References

John Wentworth: Wentworth Genealogy (1878), p. 651.
Family data.
O. B. Clason: History of Litchfield (Me.) (1897), p. 383.
Lincoln County Marriages, 1828-1848, p. 45.
Waldo County Marriages, 2-259.
Maine Vital Statistics.

298. Eliza[6] Waterman (*Sylvanus*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Litchfield, Maine, 26 Mar. 1809, died at Gardiner, Maine, Nov. 1868; married 1851-2, as his third wife, (Capt.)

Enoch Libby, born at Scarborough, Maine, 23 Feb. 1787, died at Richmond, Maine, 11 Mar. 1863, son of Dominicus and Dorothy (Small) Libby.

He was a well-to-do farmer, and a captain in the militia.

Child of Capt. Enoch and Eliza (Waterman) Libby:

i. Franklin W.[7], b. 10 Apr. 1853; res. Strawn, Ill.; m. Hattie Nutting.

References

C. T. Libby: The Libby Family in America (1882), pp. 351, 352.

299. Sophia[6] Waterman (*Sylvanus*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Litchfield, Maine, 24 Oct. 1811, died at Edgecomb, Maine, ; married 2 May 1839, Zachariah T. Sherman, of Edgecomb, Maine.

They had five daughters and two sons, William and Oliver.

300. Oliver[6] Waterman (*Sylvanus*[5], *Samuel*[4], *Robert*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Litchfield, Maine, 6 Sept. 1814, died at Lewiston, Maine, 7 Feb. 1874; married first 28 Nov. 1839, Clarissa Brown, born 22 May 1808, died 31 Aug. 1858, daughter of John and Sally (Morgridge) Brown; married second, 2 Feb. 1861, Mary Mann (Hancock) Caswell, born at Otisfield, Maine, 2 May 1824, died at Buckfield, Maine, 7 Apr. 1894, aged 69-11-5, buried at Litchfield, daughter of Dea. John and Meredith Wyatt (Thurston) Hancock, of Otisfield and Litchfield, Me., and widow of Lyman Caswell, to whom she was married 27 Apr. 1848; Caswell died 29 Sept. 1854.

He was listed at Litchfield, Kennebec Co., Maine, in the Census of 1840: 1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30.

Census of 1850, Litchfield, Kennebec Co., Maine:

	age	born	
Oliver Waterman	36	Maine	Farmer
Clarissa "	42	"	
Celia L. Brown	9	"	
Dennis Williams	6	"	

No children by first wife.

Children of Oliver and Mary Mann (Hancock) (Caswell) Waterman, born at Litchfield, Me.:

687+ i. Lyman Caswell[7], b. 20 Feb. 1862; res. (1933) Webster P. O., Sabattus, Me.; m. at Litchfield, 5 Oct. 1893, Nellie Jane Libby, b. at Litchfield, living 1933, dau. of Nathaniel J. and Nancy (Lydeton) Libby.

ii. Clara Brown, b. 25 Jan. 1865; res. (1933) Buckfield, Me.; m. at Buckfield, 21 Feb. 1895, John Bradford Bryant, a farmer and orchardist, b. at Buckfield, 20 Nov. 1867, living 1933, son of James Bradford and Eliza Frances (Shaw) Bryant. No children.

688 iii. GEORGE LINCOLN, b. 28 Feb. 1867; d. at Quincy, Mass., 12 July 1932 ae. 65-4-17; res. Buckfield, Me.; m. at Quincy, 29 May 1891, SARAH AROLINE RECORD, b. at Stoughton, Mass., abt. 1869, dau. of John Dexter and Delphina K. (———) Record.

References

O. B. Clason: History of Litchfield (Me.), (1897), p. 383.
Brown Thurston: Thurston Genealogies, 2d Edition (1892), p. 381.
Lyman Caswell[7] Waterman, family data, 1933.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. (1932); M. 416-466.

301. PATIENCE[6] WATERMAN (*Joshua*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 5 June 1769, died ; married first, at Middleboro, 16 Feb. 1790, ISAAC COBB, 2d, probably born at Middleboro, 27 Feb. 1768, died at Woodstock, Vt., 29 July 1800, aged 33, probably son of Binney and Azubah (———) Cobb; married second, at Woodstock, Vt., 31 Jan. 1802, as his third wife, JOSEPH WILDER of Hartland, Vt., born 1760, died, , son of Joseph and Susannah (Phelps) Wilder.

Joseph Wilder married first, in 1786, Rachel Ripley, born in 1759, died in 1789; married second, in 1790, Lucy Safford. By his first wife, he had John 1786, Joseph 1788, and Elizabeth 1789; and by his second wife, he had Benjamin R., 1792. ["Book of the Wilders."]

Children of Isaac and Patience (Waterman) Cobb; first three recorded at Woodstock, Vt.:

i. ISAAC[7], b. 5 May 1792; m. at Hartland, Vt., 14 Feb. 1814, MELINDA RICHMOND.
ii. JOSHUA WATERMAN, b. 25 Dec. 1793.
iii. BETHIAH, b. 28 Jan. 1796; m. at Hartland, Vt., 18 Aug. 1816, LEWIS RICHMOND.
iv. ANN,* b. 13 July 1799; d. at Elmore, Lemoille Co., Vt., 12 July 1886; res. Morristown and Elmore, Vt.; m. 14 Jan. 1821, STEPHEN BLAISDELL HATCH, b. at Hartland, Vt., 16 Jan. 1799, d. at Elmore, 7 Nov. 1887, son of Justice Thomas Hatch; had 13 children.

Children of Joseph and Patience (Waterman) (Cobb) Wilder:

v. CYRENA.
vi. ELIAS, b in 1809.
vii. LUCY, b. in 1811.

References

Middleboro Vital Records (original).
The Mayflower Descendant, 29-185.
R. A. H. Hale: Genealogy and History of the Hatch Family, n.d., p. 573.
Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.
M. H. Wilder: Book of the Wilders (1878), p. 191.

302. BETHIA[6] WATERMAN (*Joshua*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 19 Sept. 1776, died at Winthrop, Maine, 25 Oct. 1853; married at Middleboro, 26 May 1805, JOSEPH TINKHAM,

* The Hatch book states that she was dau. of ——— Cobb and ——— Waterman. No other Cobb-Waterman parents seem possible. Ann married a man who was born at Hartland, and the children of Isaac and Patience (Waterman) Cobb were taken to Hartland following the marriage of Patience to Joseph Wilder of Hartland.

of Winthrop, Maine, born at Middleboro, 10 Jan. 1779, died at Winthrop, 7 Aug. 1870, son of John and Mary (Wood) Tinkham.

Mr. Tinkham settled in Winthrop, Maine, in 1800, and entered business in partnership with his cousin, Maj. Elijah Wood. In 1810 he built on the site of the Nail Factory the store once occupied by E. M. Bailey, later a garage. He also built on the site of the Penniman block the two-story frame house, afterwards moved to Fish Street and owned by the heirs of L. P. Moody. Later he settled on his farm on the East Monmouth Road, and his last years were spent with his daughter Hannah on Royal Street in the Village.

Children of Joseph and Bethia (Waterman) Tinkham, born at Winthrop, Maine:

i. Pauline Strong[7], b. 28 July 1806; m. 25 Oct. 1825, William Bishop, b. 23 Nov. 1800, son of Nathaniel and Judith Hersey (Gilbert) Bishop.
ii. Hannah Waterman, b. 26 July 1808; d. 14 Oct. 1889, unm.
iii. Mary Wood, b. 13 Jan. 1810; d. 11 May 1856; m. 26 Dec. 1833, Levi Haskell, b. 2 Jan. 1806, d. 13 Oct. 1877, son of Barney and Polly (Fletcher) Haskell. He m. (2) Mary A. W. Prescott.
iv. John Jay, b. 16 Aug. 1811; d. 2 May 1899; m. in 1839, Mary Sophia Blake, b. 3 Sept. 1816, d. 7 July 1892, dau. of Ebenezer and Sophia ( ) Blake.
v. Abner Waterman, b. 19 Sept. 1813; d. 13 Aug. 1818.
vi. Joseph, b. 7 Sept. 1815; d. 4 Nov. 1832.
vii. Betsey, b. 31 Jan. 1818; d. 13 June 1902; m. (1) in 1840, Levi M. Hahn, of Boston, who d. 9 Mar. 1845, son of Jacob of Monmouth; m. (2) 2 Apr. 1851, Oakes Howard of Winthrop, b. 21 Dec. 1803, d. 12 July 1897, son of Nathan and Lydia (Copeland) Howard.

References

E. S. Stackpole: History of Winthrop, Maine (1925), pp. 633-634, 429; 288, 417.

303. Joshua[6] Waterman (*Joshua*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 20 Oct. 1778, died at Anson, Somerset Co., Maine, 31 Oct. 1821, aged 42 (gravestone); married at Middleboro, 6 Oct. 1805, Sally Perkins.

Joshua Waterman of Winthrop, Kennebeck County, Mass., [Maine], yeoman, with Sally his wife, sold 29 Jan. 1809, to Joseph Waterman of Middleboro, yeoman, undivided land in Middleboro "which fell to me at the decease of my mother it being one half of her thirds in the Homestead farm that my Hon[d] Father Joshua Waterman late of Middleborough died seized of." [Deeds, Plymouth County, 111-266.]

One Sarah Perkins, daughter of Isaac and Joanna, was born at Middleboro, 29 Nov. 1771. [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 30-9.]

One Nathaniel Perkins was taxed at Winthrop, Maine, in 1802, and died there 28 Dec. 1834, aged 84 years 10 months; his wife Mary died 9 Sept. 1824, aged 70; they had at least one son, Nathan, who married (intention, 22 Oct. 1815) Sally Kimball and had eight children recorded in Winthrop (one of whom was named Oren) before removing from the town in 1835. These may have been relatives of Joshua Waterman's wife.

Neither Joshua nor any other Waterman was listed at Winthrop in the census enumerations from 1810 to 1840 inclusive. Joshua soon moved from there, some forty miles north to Anson, on the Kennebec River, where he was buried. Although his age as read from his gravestone was understated by a year, no doubt exists as to his identity. His daughter Hannah was born in 1806 before he left Middleboro, and was recorded there; the marriage of Hannah in 1836 was recorded at Anson.

The History of Delaware (J. M. Runk, 1899), p. 211, states that Orrin Waterman, whose family is there set forth, had a brother John and sister Cordelia, and that they were children of a John Waterman. No John has been found in Maine who could have been father of these children. Orrin married in Winthrop, Maine, in 1842, and was listed there in the 1850 Census as aged 34 and born in Maine. At the birth of a child of Orrin at Lawrence, Mass., in 1853, the birth-place of Orrin was recorded as Anson, Maine. He was born five or six years before the death of Joshua at Anson, and no other Waterman has been found there who could have been his father. It is worthy of note that Joshua Waterman's niece, Betsey Tinkham, was wife of Oakes Howard of Winthrop, and that Orrin Waterman went from Anson to Winthrop and married a sister of this Oakes Howard. Furthermore, John Waterman of Anson was married in 1843, bearing out the tradition that Orrin had a brother John.

Children of Joshua and Sally (Perkins) Waterman, first born at Middleboro:

i. HANNAH[7], b. 10 Sept. 1806; m. at Anson, Me., 19 June 1836, REUBEN HEALD.

689+ ii. JOHN, m. (by Rev. Benjamin Gould, both parties of Anson), 20 June 1843, EMILY ANN BATES.

iii. CORDELIA.

690+ iv. ORRIN, b. abt. 1815; d. at Trenton, N. J., June 1873; m. at Winthrop, Me., 31 May 1842, LYDIA HOWARD, b. at Winthrop, 7 or 17 June 1817, d. 16 Jan. 1903, dau. of Nathan and Lydia (Copeland) Howard.

References

Middleboro Vital Records (original).
History of Delaware (J. M. Runk, 1899), p. 211.
E. S. Stackpole: History of Winthrop, Maine (1925), p. 429.
Heman Howard: Howard Genealogy (1903), p. 108.
Typed copy of Anson (Maine) records, Maine Historical Society, Portland, Maine, pp. 22, 50.
E. G. Walker: Embden Town of Yore (1929).

304. JOSEPH[6] WATERMAN (*Joshua*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 24 Jan. 1781, died at Raynham, Mass., 30 Aug. 1858, aged 77-7-5; married about 1809, SARAH WILLIAMS, born at Raynham, Mass., [3 July 1786], died at Randolph, Mass., 28 Nov. 1861, aged 75-4-25, daughter of Nathan and Abithiah (———) Williams.

Nathan Williams, son of Edmund and Lydia, was born at Raynham, Mass., 2 Jan. 1748; he had a sister Sarah [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 55-42]. He was probably the father of Mrs. Waterman.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Williams) Waterman, born at Middleboro, Mass.:

691+ i. David Williams[7], b. 26 Nov. 1810; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 24 Nov. 1847, Eunice Maria Read, b. at South Attleboro, Mass., 6 Nov. 1824; d. at Seekonk, Mass., 4 Jan. 1888 ae. 63-1-28, dau. of Artemus and Abigail (French) Read.

ii. Joseph Thornton, b. 11 Feb. 1813; d. at Raynham, Mass., 3 Aug. 1860 ae. 47-5-23, unm.

iii. Abner Harvey, b. 1 or 2 Oct. 1815; d. in the South, unm.

692+ iv. Edward Henry, b. 20 Mar. 1818; d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 10 May 1891 ae. 73-1-20; m. (1) at Middleboro, 5 Jan. 1862, Susan E. (Washburn) Leonard, b. 27 Jan. 1823, d. at Middleboro, 30 Jan. 1866 ae. 43 yrs. 3 days, dau. of Cyrus and Betsey ( ) Washburn; m. (2) at Middleboro, 29 Dec. 1867, Maria Lucinda (Keith) Nye, b. at Middleboro, 18 Sept. 1826, d. at Randolph, Mass., 24 May 1906 ae. 79-8-10, dau. of Samuel P. and Almeda W. (Allen) Keith, and widow of Benjamin L. Nye.

v. Elizabeth Ann Williams, b. 6 Aug. 1820; d. at Boston, 26 Sept. 1875 ae. 55; m. 1 Sept. 1846, Leonidas Cushman,* b. at Middleboro, 18 July 1820, d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 11 Nov. 1897 ae. 77-4-29, son of Capt. Joseph and Sarah (Thompson) Cushman.

vi. Abithiah H., b. 30 Aug. 1822; d. at Bridgewater, Mass., 25 Oct. 1906 ae. 84-1-25; m. at Taunton, Mass., 16 Oct. 1856, Elias G. Eaton, a shoemaker, b. at Middleboro, abt. 1827, d. there 16 June 1862 ae. 34, son of Barzillai and Lucy (Reed) Eaton.

vii. Lydia, b. 1824; m. ——— Hackett.†

References

Middleboro Vital Records (original).
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 120-91; 138-113; 147-133; 148-267; 276-245; 473-602; 157-358; M. 99-121; 154-301; 200-383; D. 1906, 22-330.

305. Jonah[6] Waterman (*Joshua*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Middleboro, Mass., 5 Jan. 1783, died 1853; married 14 July 1805, Hannah Snow, born 2 Sept. 1783, died 4 Jan. 1841.

Jonah Waterman of Steuben, Washing[ton] Co. [Maine], Trader, sold 4 Feb. 1804 to Joshua and Joseph Waterman of Middleboro, all right in estate of father Joshua Waterman of Middleboro, deceased. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 98-205.]

In 1807, with several others who were stated to be emigrants from the United States, Jonah Waterman petitioned for an allotment on the Island of Grand Manan, Charlotte Co., New Brunswick. In 1810, Micajah Morill asked for the 200-acre lot formerly granted to Jonah Waterman.

He settled in Nova Scotia, and established large lumber mills at the head of Chezzetsook, twenty-one miles east of Halifax, and near Musquodoboit Harbour. He and his eldest son, Freeman, carried on quite an extensive business, employing a large number of men. Jonah was the "squire" of the district, and the people all went to him for legal and business advice.

* "Lives in Randolph," wrote C. C. P. Waterman, who credited them with a son Joseph[8], b. 1847, d. 1857.

† She was not living in 1877, wrote C. C. P. Waterman, who credited her with children, George of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Abby (m. ——— Haven) of Brooklyn.

One of the workmen went to Halifax, contracted small-pox, and while the disease was still in the contagious period returned. Freeman Waterman was stricken and died. The two younger sons had never taken any responsibility in the business, and knew little about it, being interested in sport,—hunting, fishing and canoeing. Jonah never fully recovered from the shock of Freeman's death, and lost his ambition. The business declined, and finally the mills closed.

Jonah wrote an account of his family, beginning with his own birth, and including the records of his children and grandchildren; this is now (1936) in the possession of his descendant, Ralph Waterman Kane.

Children of Jonah and Hannah (Snow) Waterman:

i. FREEMAN H.[7], b. Monday, 1 Apr. 1806; d. 17 July 1828.
ii. SOPHRONIA W., b. Sunday, 1 Mar. 1808; d. abt. 1876, unm.
693+ iii. EDWARD W., b. Monday, 1 Apr. 1811; m. 29 July 1832, MARGARET ANN EVEANS who d. Mar. 1888.
694+ iv. ALBERT J., b. Saturday, 25 Dec. 1813; m. 11 Aug. 1834, MARIA EVEANS, who d. abt. 1890-91.
v. WILLIAM, b. 27 Oct. 1817; d. 15 Nov. 1817.

References

Family records, Margaret A.[9] Waterman, Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1936.
New Brunswick Historical Society, Folder 46.

306. RUTH[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Pembroke, Mass., 27 Aug. 1778, died ; married 10 Dec. 1798, WILLIAM BARTLETT.

They lived in Camden, Maine.

Children of William and Ruth (Waterman) Bartlett:

i. LOIS[7], b. 24 Oct.* 1799; d. at Searsmont, Me., 25 June 1846; m. Jan. 1813, JOSEPH FLETCHER, b. 22 Mar. 1792, son of Brian and Amy (Pettengill) Fletcher. He m. (2) 30 July 1846, Mary H. Frost, b. 25 Dec. 1810. Eleven children (one was named Ruth Waterman); he had four more children by his second wife. They lived in Searsmont, Me.
ii. WILLIAM, b. 3 July 1802.
iii. JOSHUA, b. 12 Mar. 1804.
iv. JOSEPH WATERMAN, b. 21 Sept. 1806.
v. LYDIA, b. 17 Jan. 1808; m. NAT[HANIEL] TWOMBLY.
vi. ROSY L., b. 18 July 1811; d. 1835.
vii. LOUISA C., b. 23 Oct. 1813; m. JOSEPH FLETCHER.†
viii. RUTH, b. ; m. (as his third wife), OMAR FLETCHER, b. 10 Aug. 1803, son of Brian and Amy (Pettengill) Fletcher. Three children (b. 1853-61, eldest named William B.). They removed from Augusta, Me., to Vandalia, Mo.
ix. ROSAMUND [?].‡

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
E. H. Fletcher: Fletcher Family History (1881), pp. 514-515.

* Aug., by the Fletcher Genealogy.
† This statement, in the C. C. P. Waterman Collection, is open to question.
‡ Mr. George Thurston Waterman read this name as "Rosamur(?)" in Mr. C. C. P. Waterman's handwriting, which he notes was at times difficult to decipher.

307. JONAH[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born in Maine, 16 Aug. 1780, died at Lincolnville, Waldo Co., Maine, 18 May 1852, aged 72 (gravestone); married JOANNA PERRY, born in Maine, about 1786.*

The family record states that Jonah was born 19 Apr. 1787, and his brother Joseph, 16 Aug. 1780. However, Jonah had a son born in 1804, when by this birthdate Jonah would have been but 17; Jonah's age was given as 69 in the 1850 Census, and his gravestone states that he died 1852 aged 72. It seems evident therefore that he was born around 1780. His brother Joseph, on the other hand, had a wife who was born in 1792, and his eldest child was born in 1811, hence he could easily have been born as late as 1787, and the 1780 birth-date would make him 12 years older than his wife. It appears that the births of Jonah and Joseph may have been reversed in the copy of the family record, and this solution of the difficulty has been tentatively adopted.

He was of Camden, Maine, yeoman, 5 Dec. 1812, when he bought a lot there from Thomas Cobb; he sold it, 30 Nov. 1824, with his wife Joanna, to Michael Achorn, who with his wife Celinda mortgaged it back to Jonah. [Land Rec. Knox County, 17-285; 25-112, 403.]

Census of 1850, Lincolnville, Waldo Co., Maine:

	age	born	
Jonah Waterman	69	Maine	Farmer
Joanna "	64	"	
William J. "	21	"	Sailor
Minerva S. "	17	"	
Albert Lunt	40	"	Farmer
Abigail "	40	"	
Howar A. "	15	"	
Minerva A. "	11	"	
Harriet "	9	"	
	age	born	
Mary Waterman	46	Maine	
Mary E. "	9	"	
Andrew B. "	8	"	

The cemetery at Lincolnville, Maine, not far from the beach, contains many old field stones uninscribed, and many fallen or broken. Grouped in one lot are the following (copied in 1934 by Georgiana Lilly, D. A. R. typed records, 1935-6, Maine Historical Society, Portland, Maine):

Mother [on stone with no dates].
Jonah Waterman d. 18 May 1852 ae. 72.
[Stone fallen face down beside Jonah's, perhaps his wife's.]
Daniel P. Waterman d. 1 May 1848 ae. 43 yrs. 7 mos.
Mary N. [?M.], his wife, d. 15 Apr. 1877 ae. 73 yrs. 2 mos. 16 days.
Josephine, dau. of Robert W. & Sarah A. Perry, d. 5 Nov. 1817.

Children (record incomplete):

695+ i. DANIEL P.[7], b. abt. Sept. 1804; d. at Lincolnville, Me., 1 May 1848 ae. 43 yrs. 7 mos.; m. 2 Sept. 1833, MARY MOORE (both then of Belfast), b. 30 Jan. 1804, d. at Lincolnville, 15 Apr. 1877 ae. 73-2-16. On 21 July 1848, the widow Mary waived her right of administration and

* One Joanna Waterman, a widow, d. at Biddeford, York Co., Me., 8 Sept. 1855 ae. 69. Her age agrees with that of Jonah Waterman's wife as stated in the 1850 Census.

petitioned for the appointment of her brother, Charles Moore. He returned an account, Jan. 1849, which mentioned an item received of Jonah Waterman. [Probate Rec. Waldo County, 19-540; 20-156.]

ii. ABIGAIL, b. abt. 1810; m. ALBERT LUNT.*

iii. WILLIAM J., b. abt. 1829.

iv. MINERVA S., b. abt. 1833.

References

Waldo County Marriages, 1-15.

308. LUCY[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 24 Jan. 1783, died ; married at Dunstable, Mass., 18 Nov. 1802, ZEBEDEE KENDALL, of Waldo.

309. REBECCA[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 10 July 1784, died ; married GEORGE ULMER, of Appleton, Me.

310. JOSEPH[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 19 Apr. 1787, died at Belfast, Me., 1 Dec. 1828; married MARY T. WILSON, of Turner, Me., born 1792, died at Belfast, in 1853. She married second, 25 Aug. 1831, Josiah D. Hinds.†

Joseph Waterman, Jr., of Camden, Lincoln County, Me., on 20 Jan. 1826, bought from William Wilson a lot in Camden. [Land Rec. Knox County, 26-284.]

Census of 1850, Belfast, Waldo Co., Me.:

	age	born	
Mary Waterman	58	Maine	
William T. "	37	"	Farmer
John S. "	24	"	
Charles "	22	"	

Administration on the estate of Joseph Waterman of Belfast was granted, 5 Jan. 1829, to Samuel Spring of Belfast, merchant. The widow Mary Waterman was allowed $250.00. [Probate Rec. Waldo County, 1-14, 43.]

Mary Waterman of Belfast, widow, bought 29 Sept. 1830 from Samuel Spring, Administrator of the estate of Joseph Waterman. [Land Rec. Knox County, 37-436.]

Children of Joseph and Mary T. (Wilson) Waterman, born at Camden, Me., except youngest two, at Belfast, Me.:

699+ i. JOSEPH MUNROE[7], b. in 1811; d. at Belfast, Me., 27 June 1855; m. at Belfast, 10 Nov. 1839, RACHEL PATTERSON CUNNINGHAM, b. at Belfast [2 Dec. 1820], d. at Brookline, Mass., 30 June 1892 ae. 71-6-28, dau. of Thomas and Susan (———) Cunningham.

700+ ii. WILLIAM F., b. abt. 1813; m. NANCY LORING, b. at Perry, Me., 20 Jan. 1826, d. at Quincy, Mass., 28 June 1904 ae. 78-5-8, dau. of Deacon Isaac and Susan Christy (Stickney) Loring, of Perry, Me.

---

* Perhaps LAMB; the name in the census record is not clear.

† Her name on the family monument is Hinds.

701+ iii. MARY FERNALD, b. [say 1815]; res. Calif.; m. at Belfast, 3 Sept. 1837, JONAS JOHNSON POOR.

702+ iv. HIRAM G., b. [say 1817]; m. MARY JANE COLTER.

703+ v. SARAH B., b. [say 1819]; m. at Belfast, 13 Apr. 1843, SYLVANUS WARREN.

704+ vi. RICHARD W., b. 2 Sept. 1820; d. at sea, 25 Dec. 1852 ae. 32-3-23; m. at Belfast, 30 Apr. 1843, MARY T. WARREN, b. at Thorndike, Me., 16 May 1819, d. at Rockland, Me., 20 Nov. 1903 ae. 86-6-4, dau. of Rev. Charles and Eliza (Blethen) Warren. She m. (2) at Belfast, 12 July 1854, Samuel W. Pearsons of Searsport, Me.

705+ vii. ANSEL H., b. 4 July 1822; d. at Boston, Mass., 15 Mar. 1883 ae. 60-8-11; a carpenter; m. (1) (intention, Brookline, Mass., 9 Sept. 1849), CLARA A. BUZZELL, of Dover, N. H., b. at Somersworth, Me., [17 Nov. 1825], d. at Brookline, Mass., 13 May 1855 ae. 29-5-26, dau. of Benjamin and Sophia ( ) Buzzell; m. (2) at Boston, Mass., 17 Dec. 1856, HARRIET M. (DICKEY) STONE, b. at Roxbury, Mass., 3 Apr. 1833, d. there 10 Feb. 1867 ae. 33-10-7, dau. of Robert Dickey; m. (3) at Charlestown, Mass., 1 May 1866, NELLIE C. BROOKINGS, b. at Boston, 25 June 1843, d. at Westboro, Mass., 3 Feb. 1922 ae. 82-6-29, dau. of Samuel H. and Elizabeth P. (Alva) Brookings.

706+ viii. SUSAN S., b. [say 1824]; m. at Belfast, 21 Nov. 1844, LEVI FISHER, of Charlotte, Me.

707 ix. JOHN P., b. in 1826; res. Calif.

x. CHARLES R., b. 20 Feb. 1828; d. , unm.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Maine Vital Statistics.
Belfast Vital Records.
Waldo County Marriage Records (original), 1-41, 62, 159; 2-18.
C. H. Pope: Loring Genealogy (1917), p. 84.
M. A. Stickney: The Stickney Family (1869), p. 471.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 94-135; 203-259; 348-70; M. 101-147; 190-138.

311. ABIGAIL[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 7 Apr. 1789, died 1879; married 1814, JOHN PACKARD, born 1791, died 1862.

They lived in Camden, Maine.

Child:

i. DRUSILLA EVELYN[7], b. in 1821; d. in 1906; m. in 1844, ALDEN LORENZO TYLER, b. in 1820, d. in 1896.

Probably others.

References

D. A. R. Lineage Books, 68-7.

312. LYDIA[6] WATERMAN (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 14* Dec. 1791, died 19 Jan. 1886; married 21 Mar. 1816, THOMAS DOYLE EAMES, of Appleton, Maine, born 3 Feb. 1793, died 12 Nov. 1875.

The entire record is from a copy of Bible entries at the Maine Historical Society,† the Bible being owned by Mrs. Grace Emery Veazie of Rockland,

* 15, by Bible record.

† "Miscellaneous Records, D. A. R., 1933-4," pp. 338, 339. The entries were copied through the kindness of Miss Sybil Noyes.

Maine. Lydia's husband's name was given as Thomas D. Ames in the C. C. P. Waterman Collection, but as Doyle Eames in the Bible record.

Children of Doyle and Lydia (Waterman) Eames:

i. Cordelia A.[?], b. 3 Apr. 1817; m. 3 Dec. 1840, Josiah L. Ingraham.
ii. Amasa E., b. 6 July 1820; m. 31 May 1846, Lorinda S. Sprague.
iii. Priscilla G., b. 22 Oct. 1823; m. 7 Dec. 1843, William H. Schwartz.
iv. Jabez F., b. 24 July 1826; m. (1) 22 Feb. 1850, Huldah A. Spaulding; m. (2) 17 June 1862, Anna M. Rhaesa.
v. Joseph W., b. 6 Mar. 1829; m. 12 Jan. 1856, Mary E. Kidder.
vi. Phylura S.,* b. 31 Dec. 1830; m. 9 Mar. 1853, Alden H. Tole.
vii. Marilla A., b. 1 Nov. 1832; m. 22 Oct. 1856, William Emery.
viii. Mary Ann, b. 30 Mar. 1834.

313. Henry J.[6] Waterman (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 7 Feb. 1795, died at North Appleton, Me., in 1869; married Susan G. Wilson, born at Minot or Camden, Me., about 1796, died .

He settled in Camden, Maine, then moved to Hope, in that part now known as North Appleton.

Census of 1850, Appleton, Waldo County, Maine:

		age	born	
Henry J. Waterman		54	Maine	farmer
Susan G.[?]	"	53	"	
Fred J.	"	21	"	cabinet maker
Susan A.	"	19	"	
John R.	"	17	"	farmer
Melissa A.	"	15	"	
James F.	"	26	"	
Albert A.	"	25	"	
		age	born	
Cyrus Waterman		33	Maine	millman
Sarah R.	"	23	"	
Cyrus E.	"	2	"	
Sarah D.	"	1	"	

Henry J. Waterman of Camden, Lincoln County, on 11 Sept. 1823, bought from William Vinal and John Vinal, of Vinalhaven, 10 acres in Camden. On 13 Apr. 1825, still of Camden, he bought half of 130 acres in Hope, Lincoln Co., from Benjamin Joy and Hannah his wife of Boston. Of Hope, Waldo County, he bought land there, 1 Mar. 1834, from David Grant of Hope, and 20 Mar. 1834, from Abram Conant. Of Appleton, Waldo County, yeoman, with his wife Susan G., he released a lot in Appleton to James F. Waterman, 22 June 1849, referring to his dwelling house. [Land Rec. Knox Patent, 25-177, 273; 38-439, 527; 47-380.]

Probate action in the estate of Henry J. Waterman of Appleton was taken in Nov. 1869; widow, Susan G. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Knox County, 7-185.]

* S. or J.

Children of Henry J. and Susan (Wilson) Waterman:

708+ i. HENRY P.[7], b. abt. 1815; d. at Northport, Me., 3 May 1900 ae. 88; a master mariner; m. DOROTHY HERRICK, b. at Northport, Me., 4 May 1818, d. there 10 Aug. 1892 ae. 74-3-6, dau. of Shadrack and Caroline (Black) Herrick.

709+ ii. CYRUS S., b. abt. 1816; m. (intention, Appleton, Me., 9 May 1846), SARAH R. LINCOLN, of Thomaston, b. abt. 1826. Sarah R. Watterman m. at Appleton, Me., 29 Dec. 1860, Zenas Fuller.

710+ iii. LEWIS R., b. 4 Jan. 1818; d. at Benton or Buxton, Me., 13 Feb. 1907 ae. 89-1-10; m. 14 Dec. 1841, HANNAH E. PAYSON, b. at Hope, Me., 18 Oct. 1819, d. at Buxton, Me., 1 Feb. 1902 ae. 81-3-13, dau. of Ephraim and Hannah (Wentworth) Payson.*

711 iv. LORENZO D., b. [say 1820].

712 v. JAMES F., b. abt. 1823.

713+ vi. ALBERT A., b. 21 Jan. 1826; d. at Appleton, Me., 2 Dec. 1916 ae. 90-10-11; m. (1) at Camden, Me., 12 June 1853, FRANCES A. FOLLETT; m. (2) EMELINE BOYNTON, b. at Liberty, Me., 26 May 1839, d. at Camden, Me., 30 Jan. 1925 ae. 85-8-4, bur. at Appleton, dau. of Alexander and Betsey (Bruce) Boynton.

714 vii. HELEN R., b. [say 1827]; m. (intention, Appleton, Me., 28 Dec. 1849), WILSON RICHARDS, of Liberty, Me.

715 viii. FREDERICK, b. 9 July 1829; adjudged *non compos* by the Selectmen of Appleton, 3 May 1870 [Probate Rec. Knox County, 15-86]; d. at Appleton, 3 Feb. 1904 ae. 74-6-25, unm.

716 ix. SUSAN A., b. abt. 1831; m. ——— HIGGINS.

717 x. JOHN R., b. abt. 1832.

xi. OZRO (twin), b. abt. 1834; d. young?

xii. MELISSA A. (twin), b. abt. 1834; d. (as "Anna M.," b. in North Appleton, Me., dau. of Henry J.) at Manchester, N. H., 8 May 1855 ae. 20 or 23.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
John Wentworth: Wentworth Genealogy (1878), p. 686.
Waldo County Marriages (original), 2-15, 133.
Maine Vital Statistics.
Appleton Records.

314. JONAH[6] WATERMAN (*Noah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at [Halifax?], Mass., 8 June 1781, died 19 Aug. 1868; married at Minot, Me., 7 Dec. 1809, PAMELIA RECORD, born about 1785, died after 1860.

Jonah Waterman of Minot, Maine, housewright, bought 46 acres in Minot from William Francis of Minot, 20 Feb. 1808; and of Minot, joiner, bought 14 acres in Minot from John Davis of Minot, schoolmaster, 19 Feb. 1830. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 164-403; 165-133.]

On 27 Apr. 1835, Jonah Waterman of Minot, Maine, yeoman, (with wife Pamelia) sold 34 acres in Minot to Ellis Waterman of Minot. [*ib.*, 159-6.]

Census of 1860, Auburn, Androscoggin County, Maine:

	age	born	
Jonah Waterman	78	Mass.	farmer
Pamelia "	74	"	
Ella F. Dillingham	8	Maine	

* According to the official record of her death, she was dau. of Asa and Hannah (Hewitt) Payson.

	age	born	
Alvin Waterman	44	Maine	boot and shoe peg mfr.
Angeline "	33[38?]	"	
Julia "	12	"	
Fred A. "	8	"	
Frank "	1	"	

Children of Jonah and Pamelia (Record) Waterman, born at Minot [Auburn], Maine:

i. TEMPERANCE[7], b. 23 Apr. 1813; m. DANIEL CAREY.

718+ ii. ALVAN, b. 26 June 1815;* d. at Auburn, Me., 15 May 1897 ae. 83-10-19; m. ANGELINE LEAVITT, b. at Peekskill, N. Y., 19 Feb. 1821, d. at Boston, Mass., 8 Mar. 1906 ae. 85 yrs. 19 days, dau. of Martin and Julia Ann (Hotchkiss) Leavitt.

iii. CLARA R., b. 16 Aug. 1817; m. R. B. DILLINGHAM.

Child:

I. Ella Florence[8], b. abt. 1852; m. John B. Thomas. Child:

1. Edna Clara[8], b. in 1876; res. (1937) Worcester, Mass.; m. (1) in 1896, Wallace A. Pettingall; had one son; m. (2) Frank A. Monroe; no children.

iv. LYDIA F., b. 22 July 1825; d. at Auburn, 5 Mar. 1847 ae. 22, unm.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 10-138.
Mass. Vital Statistics.
Maine Vital Statistics.

315. LODOWICK[6] WATERMAN (*Noah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Minot [now Auburn], Maine, 18 May 1789, died at Auburn, 29 Feb. 1860; married first, Feb. 1813, PRUDENCE DILLINGHAM; married second, MARY SHAW; married third, in 1836, POLLY LARRABEE, born about 1796.

"He purchased, 15 Dec. 1815, what is now known as Elm Farm in Auburn, Maine, where his descendants still live."

Lodawick Waterman of Minot, yeoman, for $450.00, purchased 15 Dec. 1815 from William Francis of Minot, 50 acres in that town. He bought additional land in Minot in 1831 and in 1833 from Benjamin Bradbury of Minot. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 82-507; 209-110, 111; 213-218.]

Census of 1860, Auburn, Androscoggin County, Maine:

	age	born	
Ira T. Waterman	34	Maine	farmer
Mary A. "	27		
Charles A. "	3		
Herbert "	1		
Polly "	64		

Child of Lodowick and Prudence (Dillingham) Waterman, born at Minot, Maine:

719 i. PRUDENCE[7], b. ; m. SIMEON FITZ.

* 1813, according to family records.

Child of Lodowick and Mary (Shaw) Waterman, born at Minot, Maine:

720+ ii. Ira Thompson, b. 16 Feb. 1826; d. at Auburn, 20 Nov. 1913 ae. 87-9-4; farmer; Baptist; Selectman; m. 15 Sept. 1853, Mary Augusta Drake, b. at Minot, 8 Dec. 1832, d. at Auburn, 12 June 1896, dau. of Nathaniel and Jennette (Briggs) Drake.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
Mrs. Charles E.[8] Waterman, Auburn, Me., family records, 1933.
L. S. Drake: The Drake Family (1896), p. 135.
Maine Vital Statistics.

316. Noah[6] Waterman (*Noah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Me., 12 June 1792, died at Minot, Me., by 1826; married Sept. 1817, Mary [Polly] Petts. She married second, at Greene, Maine, Nov. 1826, (Deacon) Lemuel Cummings, Jr.

Noah Waterman of Minot, yeoman, bought land in Minot from Isaac Taylor of Hartford, Oxford County, Maine, and Abigail wife of John Townsend of Minot, 25 Feb. 1815. He sold to Ellis Waterman of Minot, 6 May 1820. On 4 June 1831, Lemuel Cummings of Greene, Maine, guardian of Lois C. and Lucinda E. Waterman of Greene, children of Noah Waterman, late of Minot, conveyed to Ellis Waterman. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 127-511; 85-470; 126-440.]

Lemuel Cummings of Greene was appointed guardian, 11 Aug. 1828, to Lois C. and Lucinda E. Waterman, minor children of Noah Waterman late of Minot, and gave bond with Aaron Daggett, Esq., and Jabez Pratt, Gent., as sureties. [Probate Rec. Kennebec County, File W5.]

Children of Noah and Polly (Petts) Waterman:

i. Lois Caswell[7], b. 5 June 1818; d. 6 Dec. 1841.

721 ii. Lucinda E., b. 3 June 1820; m. at Greene, Me., 26 Nov. 1840, Joseph P. Vickery, of Minot, Me.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Greene Vital Records.

317. Ellis[6] Waterman (*Noah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Me., 20 Feb. 1797, died 11 Apr. 1871; married Clarissa Eastman, born , died 29 July 1871.

He bought land from [his brother] Noah Waterman in 1820, and from the guardian of Noah's children in 1831. In 1835 he bought from [his brother] Jonah Waterman. On 28 Apr. 1837, Ellis Waterman of Minot, mason, bought from Hezekiah (and wife Eliza) Conant. All these purchases were in Minot [Auburn], Maine. In 1843 and in 1844 he bought in Auburn, and also sold in both years with his wife Clarissa, calling himself Ellis Waterman of Auburn, yeoman. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 85-470; 126-440; 159-6, 7; 191-169, 170, 215; 197-325.]

Child of Ellis and Clarissa (Eastman) Waterman:

i. Rhinaldo L.[7], b. 24 Oct. 1837; d. in 1865.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

318. Tillson[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 3 Nov. 1786, died there 2 Mar. 1867, aged 80 yrs. 4 mos. (gravestone); married Elizabeth Bryant, born at Duxbury, Mass., Mar. 1788, died at Poland, 24 May 1871, aged 83 yrs. 2 mos. (gravestone).

Tillson Waterman of Poland, yeoman, bought 30 acres in Poland, 26 Dec. 1828, from Dennis Hayes and Maria his wife. On 11 July 1840, Jacob Tewksbury of Oxford, Maine, physician, sold a third of an acre in Poland to Tillson Waterman of Poland, Esquire. He sold land in 1842; bought 23 acres in 1846; sold in 1847 and 1851; and in 1851 bought 51 acres in partnership with James W. Chaplin, mortgaging 49 acres of it to Chaplin. He signed most of his deeds alone, without his wife, but in 1847 he sold land in Minot with Elizabeth his wife to Samuel F. Waterman. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 122-85; 170-83; 180-410; 187-498; 196-246; 208-512; 229-161; 232-181; 233-100, 424; 235-123.]

Census of 1860, Poland, Androscoggin County, Maine:

	age	born	
Tillson Waterman	73	Maine	farmer
Elizabeth Waterman	72	Mass.	
James W. Chaplin	44	New Brunswick	
Eliza R. Chaplin	52	Maine	
Samuel F. Chaplin	18	"	
James W. Chaplin, Jr.	13	"	
	age	born	
Samuel F. Waterman	47	Maine	farmer
Angeronia "	44	"	
Tillson "	20	"	
Lyndia "	17	"	
Hattie F. "	13	"	
Samuel F. "	11	"	
Julia A. "	6	"	
Lillian A. "	1	"	

Children of Tillson and Elizabeth (Bryant) Waterman, born at Poland:

i. Tillson[7], b. 22 Sept. 1806; drowned in the Androscoggin River, 1 June 1832 ae. 25 (gravestone).

722+ ii. Eliza Bryant, b. 15 Nov. 1807; m. James W. Chaplin, b. in New Brunswick, abt. 1816.

723+ iii. Marcia, b. 12 Jan. 1809; m. 7 Feb. 1831, Almon Bailey.

iv. Sophia B., b. 3 Jan. 1811; m. 14 Feb. 1833, Lysander[7] Waterman [No. 635], *q. v.*

724+ v. Samuel Freeman, b. 21 June 1812; d. at Mechanic Falls, Me., 18 Nov. 1876; m. at Minot, Me., (reported in *Portland Transcript* of 10 Feb. 1838), Mercy Angerona Dwinal, b. 13 Aug. 1815, d. at Westbrook, Me., 13 Feb. 1899 ae. 83-5-0, dau. of Capt. Isaac and Mercy (Bridgeham) Dwinal. He was the first Postmaster at Mechanic Falls, 1841-45, and 1861-66; Selectman of Minot; Justice; and County Commissioner of Androscoggin County, 1856-59.

725+ vi. JACOB, b. 4 Aug. 1814; d. at Bangor, Wis., 5 Oct. 1869; m. (1) LYDIA CARY; m. (2) LINA [?] L. HOWARD. He was a Corporal in Capt. Hiram A. Pollard's Co. of Infantry in the Madawaska War, and served in Augusta, 6 to 29 Mar. 1839.

726+ vii. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, b. 18 Oct. 1824; d. at Harrison, Me., 12 Feb. 1900 ae. 75-3-24; surveyor and farmer; m. in 1854, CAROLINE BOWMAN, b. in Maine, 29 Nov. 1829, d. at Palmyra, Me., 5 Oct. 1916 ae. 87-8-6, bur. at Mechanic Falls, dau. of Benjamin and Saly (Taylor) Bowman.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-231; 89-278.
Maine Vital Statistics.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).

319. (DR.) JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 11 Oct. 1788, died at Gorham, Maine, 11 Jan. 1865, aged 76 yrs. 3 mos.; married 21 July 1822, ANN ANDERSON, born 5 or 6 Nov. 1797, died at Gorham, 7 Sept. 1871, daughter of Abraham and Lucy (Smith) Anderson.

He had a long struggle in early life, but having a refined taste and great desire for an education, he succeeded by attending and teaching in the Academy in preparing himself for the study of medicine. He was graduated from a Medical College in Boston; settled and commenced practice about 1817 in Windham, Me., where he was the principal physician for twenty years. His health failed in 1838; he went to Georgia for a year, returned with restored health, and located in Gorham, Me. He was secretary and treasurer of the Maine Mutual Fire Insurance Co., also of the Academy, and represented Windham several years in the Maine Legislature.

Census of 1850, Gorham, Cumberland Co., Maine:

	age	born	
John Waterman	60	Maine	Physician
Ann "	50	"	
John A. "	22	"	Attorney

He figures as grantor or grantee in numerous land transactions, being "physician, of Windham," in deeds in 1825, 1829, 1831, and 1838; and of Gorham, 1839, 1843, 1845, 1847, 1851, 1852 and thereafter. [Deeds, Cumberland County.]

The will of John Waterman of Gorham, Maine, made 6 Dec. 1864, named his wife Ann A.; grandchildren, Annie W. Dwight and Edward H. Dwight, children of his daughter Lucy E. Dwight, dec'd; granddaughters, Eva L. and Margaret P. Waterman, and grandson, John A. Waterman; son, John A. Waterman, Executor. [Probate Rec., York County, 104-15.]

Abraham Anderson of Windham, Cumberland Co., Maine, yeoman, conveyed 5 July 1837 for love and affection to Elizabeth W. wife of John Farwell of Tyngsborough, Mass., and to Ann wife of John Waterman of said Windham, Physician, 70 acres in Windham. On 1 Jan. 1850, John Waterman of Gorham, Cumberland Co., Physician, with wife Ann, sold to John Anderson of Portland, a quarter of the lot in Windham "owned by our

respected father Abraham Anderson, late of said Windham, deceased." John and Ann A. Waterman of Gorham sold the 70 acres in Windham, 6 Feb. 1864, referring to the deed of 5 July 1837 and to the will of Abraham Anderson. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 221-326; 324-132.]

Children of Dr. John and Ann (Anderson) Waterman, born at Windham:

727+ i. Lucy Elizabeth[7], b. 5 May 1823; d. 11 Sept. 1861; m. 13 Nov. 1849, (Rev.) Edward Strong Dwight, B.A. (Yale, 1838), b. 30 Apr. 1820.

728+ ii. John Anderson, b. 24 June 1827; d. at Gorham, Maine, 6 Mar. 1893 ae. 65-8-10; B.A. (Bowdoin, 1846); m. (1) 23 June 1853, Evelina Lewis Pierce, b. 3 June 1830, d. 17 Aug. 1881; m. (2) 23 Sept. 1885, Mary Ellen Smith, b. 26 Oct. 1849, living 1933.

References

M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 64.
B. W. Dwight: The History of the Descendants of John Dwight (1874), 1-174.
Dole: Windham in the Past (1916), p. 297.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 43-199.
Family records, Mary E. (Smith) Waterman, 1933.
H. D. McLellan: History of Gorham, Me. (1903), pp. 805, 806.
Maine Vital Statistics.

320. Mary[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 7 Nov. 1790, died ; married at New Gloucester, Maine, 14 Jan. 1819, Amos E. Bailey, of New Gloucester, Maine, born about 1788, died at New Gloucester, 26 Nov. 1859, aged 71.

Children of Amos E. and Mary (Waterman) Bailey, born at New Gloucester:

i. Mary Angelia[7], b. 21 Feb. 1820.
ii. Amos M., b. 10 Apr. 1825.

References

T. H. Haskell: The New Gloucester Centennial (1875), p. 137.
Ms. Copy of New Gloucester Records, Maine Historical Society, pp. 335, 10.

321. Otis C.[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 19 July 1797, died at New Gloucester, Maine, 15 Oct. 1872; married at New Gloucester, 17 Nov. 1822, Lynda Smith, of Danville Junction, Maine, born at New Gloucester, Maine, about 1799, died at Boston, Mass., 27 June 1888, aged 89.

He was a schoolmaster, according to "The Maine Watermans," but the land records show him to have been a merchant for some years.

Otis C. Waterman of New Gloucester, Maine, Gentleman, sold 21 acres in that town to John Tufts of New Gloucester, Gentleman, 25 Mar. 1826. Of New Gloucester, merchant, he bought 27 Mar. 1834, land in that town, from Samuel (and Hepsibeth) Warren of New Gloucester, giving a mortgage on the same to James Starr of Jay, Maine. He also bought, 28 Oct. 1837, from Benjamin (and Mary) Hamilton of New Gloucester. Of New Gloucester, merchant, he sold 31 Jan. 1838, with his wife Lynda (Belinda in body of deed). He conveyed 9 May 1839, with his wife Lynda S., to the mortgagee, James Starr. Lynda S., wife of Otis C. Waterman, conveyed 27 Apr. 1842,

her right of dower in a house and shop in New Gloucester to John Waterman of Windham, Maine, Otis C. having mortgaged them to John. Otis C. and Lynda S. his wife conveyed 23 Sept. 1843 to John Waterman of Gray, Maine. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 135-586; 136-506; 152-287; 156-512; 159-132; 161-444; 207-170, 171.]

Children of Otis C. and Lynda (Smith) Waterman, born at New Gloucester, Me.:

729 i. JOHN OTIS[7], b. 25 Oct. 1823; d. at Winchester, Mass., 7 Feb. 1873 ae. 49, unm.; a merchant.

730+ ii. OLIVER C., b. 4 July 1826; d. at Danville Junction, Me., 17 Mar. 1877 ae. 50; m. (1) at Portland, Me., 20 Nov. 1854, SARAH J. PATTERSON, b. at Windsor, Nova Scotia, 26 Aug. 1834, d. at Danville, Me., 26 May 1861 ae. 26 yrs. 9 mos.; m. (2) MARGARETTE E. NUTTING, b. at Casco, Me., 8 May 1841, d. at Portland, Me., 19 Apr. 1916 ae. 75, dau. of Frederick and Elizabeth (Garden) Nutting.

References

C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 257-278; 393-220.
Maine Vital Statistics.

322. LYDIA WOOD[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 9 Nov. 1799, died at Carroll, Maine, ; married at New Gloucester, Maine, 1 Jan. 1821, (COL.) WILLIAM STEVENS, born at New Gloucester, 12 May 1792, died , son of Paul and Lydia (———) Stevens.

They moved from New Gloucester to Carroll, Penobscot Co., Me., where they both died.

Children of (Col.) William and Lydia Wood (Waterman) Stevens, born at New Gloucester:

i. WILLIAM PAUL[7], b. 26 July 1822.
ii. JOHN WATERMAN, b. 10 Oct. 1823; d. 19 Mar. 1825.
iii. LUCY ABIGAIL, b. 3 June 1824[?]; m. SAMUEL FAGG, of Portland, Me.
iv. HIRAM, b. 26 Sept. 1826; res. Carroll, Me.
v. MARY ANNA, b. 8 Nov. 1829; d. 18 Dec. 1832 ae. 3 yrs. 2 mos.
vi. LOANN PARSONS, b. 16 June 1835.

References

New Gloucester Vital Records, Ms. Copy at Maine Historical Society, pp. 410, 154, 483.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

323. DORCAS[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 3 Mar. 1802, died at New Gloucester, Maine, 5 Dec. 1837, aged 35; married at New Gloucester, Maine, 16 Feb. 1823, SAMUEL W. HARRIS, of New Gloucester, Maine.

Children of Samuel W. and Dorcas (Waterman) Harris, born at New Gloucester:

i. ANN M.[7], b. 19 May 1823.
ii. ELLEN, b. 3 Apr. 1825.
iii. DELIA, b. 21 July 1827; d. 18 Oct. 1828 ae. 15 mos.

iv. DELIA, b. 4 Oct. 1829.
v. TILSON, b. 24 Dec. 1831.
vi. CHARLES, b. 25 Oct. 1833.
vii. LINDY, b. in 1835; d. 14 July 1841 ae. 6.

References

Ms. Copy of New Gloucester Records, Maine Historical Society, pp. 367, 67, 469.

324. JOANNA TILLSON[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 27 Feb. 1807, died ; married at New Gloucester, Maine, 28 Oct. 1830, (DR.) ABRAHAM W. ANDERSON, born at Windham, Maine, 30 Oct. 1801, died at Gray, Maine, in 1879, son of Abraham and Lucy (Smith) Anderson.

Abraham Anderson, son of Abraham and Anna (Cloutman) Anderson, married 13 Aug. 1788, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Peter T. Smith. Among their children were Ann [Nancy], wife of Dr. John Waterman [No. 319], and Dr. Abraham W. Anderson, above, the youngest child.

Dr. Anderson was graduated from Maine Medical School, 1829, and located at Gray Corner, where he spent a long and useful life. It is said that no physician in Cumberland County ever had a more extensive and successful practice than he.

Joanna Tillson Waterman, although her name so appears in Waterman family records, was married as Anna, and her name is stated as Annah in an account of the Anderson family.

Children of (Dr.) Abraham W. and Joanna Tillson (Waterman) Anderson:

i. ANN JAMESON[7], b. 4 Apr. 1831; d. at La Crosse, Wis.; m. CHARLES G. HANSCOM, who was killed by Indians while crossing the Plains in 1864. One daughter.
ii. MARY WATERMAN, b. 27 Mar. 1833; d. May 1870; m. M. G. HANSCOM.
iii. JANE THOMAS, b. 1 Feb. 1835; res. Gray and Portland, Me.; m. CHARLES HOPPIN.
iv. JOHN DUGUID, b. 7 Nov. 1837; m. ANNA THAYER of Gray. He was graduated from Bowdoin College in 1859; a lawyer; Lieut. of First Wisconsin Battery, 1861 to 1862; Orderly Sergeant in 32d Maine Regt.; Lieut. in Third Maryland Inf.; Provost Marshal of the Third Brigade, First Division, Ninth Army Corps, 1864-65; U. S. Pension Agent in Maine, 1886-90; Treasurer of Soldiers Home at Togus, 1890-96. Six children.
v. HANNAH LEACH, b. 12 Feb. 1839; m. CHARLES B. WHITE.
vi. WENDELL ABRAHAM, b. 6 Sept. 1840; m. at Portland, Me., 9 Mar. 1864, SUSIE M. SMALL, b. at Gray, Me., in 1840, dau. of John Small. He entered Bowdoin College in 1861, and left in his Sophomore year; Medical Cadet in U. S. Army, 1861; graduated from College of Physicians and Surgeons (New York), 1863; Surgeon of Third Maryland Regt., 1863-65; moved to La Crosse, Wis., 1866; president, Board of Education, 1873-77; U. S. Examining Surgeon for Pensions; Chairman of Democratic Central Committee, 1861-65; nominated for Lieut.-Gov. of Wisconsin by the Democrats in 1881, but declined; U. S. Consul General at Montreal, 1885-89, and 1893-97 (resigned). Six children.

References

M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 64.
Dean Dudley: History of the Dudley Family (1892), 2-1000.
Dole: Windham in the Past (1916), pp. 299-302.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 43-199.
Ms. Copy of New Gloucester Records, Maine Historical Society, p. 333.

325. JOSEPH[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 18 May 1812, died at Talbotton, Georgia, 25 Aug. 1877; married first, at New Gloucester, Maine, 10 July 1836, HANNAH B. LEACH, born about 1818, died at New Gloucester, 10 Feb. 1838, aged 19, daughter of Amory and Lydia (Bearce) Leach; married second, at Clinton, Ga., 1841, CAROLINE MORRIS, born at Clinton, Ga., 1826, died at Talbotton, 12 Oct. 1868, daughter of Thomas and Ann ( ) Morris.

On 19 Oct. 1837, Joseph Waterman of Gray, Maine, bought land in Minot from Samuel W. Harris of New Gloucester, Maine; and sold it 28 Apr. 1838, being then of New Gloucester, to John W. Harris of Minot. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 155-569; 178-233.]

A Mr. Gardiner Kellogg, living near Windham and Gorham, Maine, had established himself in Sparta, Georgia, as a school teacher, and recommended the climate to some of his old neighbors. Dr. John Waterman, being in poor health, went there about 1837, and remained two years in Sparta. His young brother, Joseph, accompanied him, and remained some years in Georgia; came back to Windham, Me., but returned to Georgia where he remained permanently.

Joseph's early married life was spent at Clinton, Ga., after which he moved to Macon, and later to Talbotton, Ga.

The 1860 Census, Macon, Bibb Co., Ga., lists:

	age	born
Joseph Waterman	48	Maine
Caroline "	33	Georgia
Edward "	18	"
Ann M. "	16	"
John F.* "	13	"
Stella "	11	"
Sally "	9	"

"Always a Union man, he deplored a resort to arms, but when his own home was invaded [Sherman's march] defended his family and hearthstone with alacrity, courage and determination, losing his oldest son, a young man of great promise, in the War, and the bulk of his property. Mr. Waterman was truly the friend of all, without regard to race or condition, and all found in him a sage and sagacious [*sic*] advisor, a devoted husband, kind father, a good citizen, and a true friend, whose religious faith was exemplified by his daily life and conversation. He lived honored and respected, and died regretted by the entire community in which he had so long resided. Peace to the memory of a true and noble man." [Portland *Eastern Argus*, 12 Sept. 1877.]

* Should be T.

Letter from Mrs. Harriet M. Morris, 19 July 1898:

Joseph Waterman came, when a young man, from Portland, Maine to Georgia. He had been married and lost his wife. He came to Clinton, Jones Co., Ga., and was teaching music in a Young Ladies High School there. Mrs. Ann Morris was a widow who lived in Clinton, and had a plantation in the country. She had three children; one girl and two boys,—Caroline, Thomas Henry and Andrew Jackson. Carrie was one of Mr. Waterman's music pupils. He fell in love with her and persuaded her to marry him without her mother's consent. She arranged to go with a few girl friends to a party, and instead went to hotel and they were married. Carrie was only fourteen and one-half years old at marriage. Mrs. Morris had a nice home in Clinton and a plantation of eight hundred acres five miles from town, and owned about fifty negroes. She afterwards grew very fond of Carrie's husband, and did a great deal for them.

Mr. Waterman and Carrie had five children. The eldest was named Edward, a very bright boy. He volunteered in the beginning of the Civil War. He served four years in the twelfth Georgia Regiment as 1st Lieutenant, at one time in command of Brigade. He was killed at Petersburg two days before the surrender. The other children were Ann Mary, who married Dr. Nat Bacon. She is now a widow with grown children, living in Beaumont, Texas. The next was Stella, who married a Mr. Fitzgibbons of Beaumont, Texas. She died about two years ago. The other girl was named Sallie Bowen. She married Edmund Bacon, a brother of Dr. Nat Bacon, whom her oldest sister married, and they now live in Beaumont, Texas. John Thomas Waterman was the other son. John after leaving school taught school in Clinton, then entered the newspaper business. He edited during his life, The Houston Home Journal, The Talbotton Standard, Lagrange Reporter, Athens Banner, The Monroe Advertiser and at time of his death was editor of the Hawkinsville Dispatch. He was a noble, good and useful man. One of the noblest Christian gentlemen, it has ever been my fortune to know. He married Anna Brown of Talbotton, Georgia, and they have three children. The oldest is Carrie, who married a Mr. Parsons. Frank is about 21 years old and merchandising in Hawkinsville, Ga., and Anna about 14 years old. John was for several years before he died and at time of his death, Private Secretary to Speaker Chas. F. Crisp of the House of Representatives.

I never knew finer characters than Joseph Waterman, and his two sons Ed and John.

John [John Thomas] wrote me while in Washington, that he had received some old letters written by his father to a brother, I think he said Dr. Waterman of Portland, Me. He was so glad to get them as relics. He wrote me that he wanted to come by and get some letters that I had from his brother Ed. while in camp in Va., but he was sent to Atlanta on official business and died suddenly while there of apoplexy about three years ago.

Mr. Waterman [Joseph] moved from Clinton to Macon. He had there a select school for young ladies. Afterwards he moved to Talbotton, Ga., and went into the Drug business. He died there. His wife Carrie upon hearing of Ed's death had a slight stroke of apoplexy—about two years afterwards she had another and died. Her father Thomas Morris came from Virginia from near Petersburg.

Children of Joseph and Caroline (Morris) Waterman, born at Clinton, Ga.:

i. EDWARD[7], b. 1842; d. in the Confederate Army, 2 Apr. 1865. He was killed at Petersburg, Va., in the last battle before the surrender.

731 ii. ANN MARY, b. 23 Apr. 1844; m. NATHANIEL BACON.

732+ iii. JOHN THOMAS, b. 4 May 1847; d. at Atlanta, Ga., 16 Apr. 1895; m. at Talbotton, Ga., 7 Dec. 1871, ANNA E. BROWN, b. 17 Mar. 1849, dau. of Thomas Armstead and Frances Burwell (Swart) Brown.

733 iv. STELLA, b. 6 Feb. 1849; m. ——— FITZGIBBON.

734 v. SALLIE BOWEN, b. 21 June 1850; m. EDMUND BACON.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
F. P. Leach: Lawrence Leach of Salem, Mass. (1925), 2-46.
Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

326. ROBERT[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 3 Feb. 1788, died at Belfast, Maine, 12 Oct. 1866, aged 79; married first, ABIGAIL RANDALL, born at Owls Head, Maine, about 1799, died at Belfast, 13 Sept. 1842, aged 43; married second, (intention, Belfast, 27 Mar. 1847),* MARY RICH, born at Jackson, Maine, about 1798, died daughter of John and Anna (Riggs) Rich.

Census of 1850, Belfast, Maine:

		age	born	
Robt Waterman		61	Maine	farmer
Mary	"	51	"	
Danl	"	25	"	
Alfred W.	"	18	"	
Robert	"	13	"	
Abigail	"	8	"	

Children of Robert and Abigail (Randall) Waterman, born at Belfast:

735 i. WILLIAM R.[7], b. abt. 1823; d. at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, 15 June 1896 ae. 73.

736 ii. DANIEL, b. abt. 1825.

737 iii. ALFRED W., b. 14 June 1832; m. (intention, Belfast, 20 Oct. 1853), ELIZA C. THOMPSON.

738+ iv. ROBERT, b. 30 July 1837; d. at Belfast, Me., 8 Apr. 1908 ae. 71-8-8; a nurse; m. (1) ELORAH KING, b. at Searsmont, Me., abt. Dec. 1848, d. at Belfast, 8 Aug. 1872 ae. 23 yrs. 8 mos.; m. (2) at Belfast, 3 Sept. 1879, LIZZIE M. WEST.

739 v. ABIGAIL, b. 17 Aug. 1842; ? "Abbie" m. at Belfast, 20 or 26 Feb. 1877, EDWARD H. DURELL, of Lowell, Mass.

References

Belfast Vital Records.
Joseph Williamson: History of Belfast (1919), 2-529, 479.
Maine Vital Statistics.

327. THOMAS[6] WATERMAN (*Robert*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 18 Apr. 1790, died ; married NANCY ———, born 24 Feb. 1790.

He settled in Milford, Penobscot Co., Maine. When the neighboring town of Passadumkeag was incorporated in 1835, a census of inhabitants was taken, and their dates of birth entered. In this list are found the births of Thomas, Nancy and Priscilla Waterman.

Child of Thomas and Nancy (———) Waterman, born probably at Milford, Maine:

742 i. PRISCILLA[7], b. 12 July 1830.

References

Bangor Historical Magazine, 2-55.

* Intention entered at Jackson, 27 Mar. 1847.

328. Priscilla[6] Waterman (*Robert*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 22 Dec. 1793, died ; married 16 Jan. 1823, Elisha Wylie, of Union, Maine.

329. Mercy[6] Waterman (*Robert*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 31 Aug. 1805, died 4 July 1851; married 29 Dec. 1834, Jabez Haskell.

They lived in Warren, Maine.

Children of Jabez and Mercy (Waterman) Haskell:

i. Abigail P.[7]
ii. Priscilla W.
iii. William H.
iv. Jabez O.
v. Martha B.
vi. Anna O.

References

Cyrus Eaton: Annals of Warren (1851), p. 397.

330. Jabez[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 28 July 1794, died there 2 Apr. 1877; married at Minot, Maine, 13 Oct. 1822, Rebecca Downing, born in Maine, 15 June 1796, died after 1878, daughter of John and Ruth (Emery) Downing.*

Jabez Waterman of Poland, yeoman, bought land from Daniel Waterman in 1841; there are other conveyances in his name in 1842, 1845, 1849, 1851, 1857 and 1860, all relating to land in Poland except the last two. In 1857 he bought 160 acres in Falmouth, of which he sold part in 1860; and on 29 July 1867, Jabez Waterman of Poland (with wife Rebecah) conveyed for love and good will, 120 acres in Falmouth to Rebecca A. Foster of Poland, housewife. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 178-253; 177-238; 189-465; 217-553; 241-324; 279-192; 299-452; 353-132.]

Census of 1860, Poland, Androscoggin County, Maine:

	age	born	
Jabez Waterman	65	Maine	lumberman
Rebecca Waterman	64	"	
Jabez T. Waterman	36	"	farmer
Isaac D. Waterman	35	"	sawmill laborer
Sarah A. Waterman	33	"	teacher
Charles A. Foster	38	"	R. R. contractor
Rebecca A. Foster	29	"	
Ada Foster	8	"	
Olive S. Waterman	25	"	
Clementine W. Waterman	22	"	

Pension Files, War of 1812, W. O. 32303, W. C. 18428. Service, Capt. Frost's Co., Mass. Militia, Col. James E. Foxcraft's Regt., 22 Sept. to 4 Nov. 1814 (verified by Third Auditor of Treasury). Application for Bounty Land Warrant, 27 Dec. 1851.

Application for pension, 4 Oct. 1878, Androscoggin County, Maine, by Rebeckah Waterman, widow of Jabez, aged 81, a resident of Poland, Maine. Jabez was born in

* This name was sometimes rendered Dunning.

Poland, and died there 2 Apr. 1877. She was married to him in Minot, where she resided, 13 Oct. 1822, by Rev. Moses Emery; she was Rebeckah Downing. At the time of the enlistment, Jabez was a farmer, 5 feet 11 inches tall, of light complexion. He served under Capt. Moses Woodman and Col. Joseph E. Foxcroft.

Isaac Downing, aged 75, and Jabez T. Waterman, aged 55, both of Poland, testified to an acquaintance of 70 and 50 years respectively.

Ephraim Stinchfield and Henry W. Sawtell testified to the death of Jabez Waterman and the common report and general belief of his service in the War of 1812.

Children of Jabez and Rebecca (Downing) Waterman, born at Poland, Maine:

745 i. Jabez True[7], b. 10 Oct. 1823.
746 ii. Isaac Downing, b. 5 June 1825; d. at Mechanic Falls, Me., 25 July 1896 ae. 70-0-20, unm.; a millman.
747+ iii. Rebecca Abigail, b. 28 Aug. 1829; res. (1879) Poland, Me.; m. 7 Aug. 1850, Charles Adams Foster, b. 6 Dec. 1820, son of Alfred and Hannah Greeley (Merrill) Foster.
748 iv. Olive Strout, b. 10 Feb. 1830.
v. Nathan Noyes, b. 10 June 1832; d. 4 Dec. 1832.
749 vi. Clementine Woodman, b. 24 May 1834; m. 14 Sept. 1865, Prescott R. Cobb.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-240, 250.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans.
Rufus Emery: Genealogical Records of Descendants of John and Anthony Emery (1890), p. 63.

331. Abigail[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 12 Nov. 1795, died ; married Barnabas Hackett, born at Poland, 16 Oct. 1791, died , son of Elijah and Wealthy (———) Hackett.

The parents of Barnabas Hackett were from Middleboro, Mass. He settled in Minot, Maine.

Children of Barnabas and Abigail (Waterman) Hackett:

i. Lucy H.[7], b. in 1818.
ii. Ruby.
iii. Nathan.
iv. Abigail H., b. in 1824.
v. Daniel W.
vi. Sally.
vii. Maria.
viii. Ansel.
ix. Harriet A.
x. Ansel.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 88-65.

332. Daniel[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 21 May 1797, died there 16 Dec. 1882, aged 85 yrs. 6 mos. 22 days (gravestone); married 12 Oct. 1823, Anna Harris, born at New Gloucester, Maine, 23 Mar. 1798, died at Poland, 31 Jan. 1880, aged 81 yrs. 10 mos. 8 days (gravestone), daughter of David.

Daniel Waterman, Jr., received deeds of land in Poland from his father, in 1822 and in 1825, and purchased from Thomas Paine of Poland in 1826. He sold to David Harris of Poland, 17 May 1830. On 17 July 1841, Daniel Waterman of Poland, yeoman, sold to Jabez Waterman of Poland, yeoman. David Harris of Poland, yeoman, sold 9 May 1844, 110 acres with buildings in Poland to Daniel Waterman of Poland, yeoman, "otherwise called Daniel Waterman, Junior." Daniel (with wife Anna) sold to W. Wallace Waterman, 21 May 1849, and to The Atlantic & St. Lawrence R. R. Co., 11 June 1849. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 109-299, 300, 301; 123-242; 178-253; 216-294, 490; 246-531.]

David Harris of Poland, Maine, conveyed 30 Mar. 1848 to "Ann Waterman of Poland, my daughter, and my grandchildren Willard H. Harris, Ann Woodbury, Roxana T. Harris and John T. Harris of Guilford in the County of Piscataqua, Celinda Attwood of Poland aforesaid, and Elmer W. Harris of Bangor in the County of Penobscot, and in consideration of my affection for said persons" all his estate. On 18 May 1849, Anna Waterman of Poland and Daniel Waterman her husband, for $400.00, conveyed five acres in Poland to Willard W. Harris, Celinda Atwood, Ann H. Woodbury, Elmer W. Harris, Rocksyllania T. Harris, and John T. Harris, the children of the late David Harris, Jr. The same date, Willard W. Harris, Celenda Atwood and Daniel P. Atwood her husband, Ann H. Woodbury and Nathan P. Woodbury her husband, Elmer W. Harris, Rocksylvania T. Harris, and John T. Harris conveyed to "Anna Waterman of Poland, Cumberland County, Maine, wife of Daniel Waterman Esq.," all interest in "the homestead farm of the late David Harris in Poland." [*ib.*, 216-326; 215-234, 267.]

Census of 1860, Poland, Androscoggin County, Maine:

	age	born	
Daniel Waterman	62	Maine	laborer
Fanny [?] Waterman	61	"	
Ann R. Waterman	31	"	
Celinda H. Waterman	25	"	
Charles Jordan	20	"	laborer

[Celinda Waterman, ae. 25, b. Maine, was also listed in the household of John Lunt, ae. 64, paper manufacturer, and Delia Lunt, ae. 53. Probably she was in their employ, hence a duplicate entry was made.]

Pension Files, War of 1812, S. O. 31686, S. C. 23091. Service in Capt. M. Woodman's Co., Mass. Militia, 14 days or more.

Application for pension, 3 Apr. 1878, Androscoggin County, Maine. Daniel Waterman of Poland, aged 80, served as *Daniel Waterman, Jr.* He was called out for an indefinite period, and served for 14 days and more, when 16 years old; he was 5 feet 10½ inches, and had dark eyes and hair. His post-office address was Mechanic Falls, Maine.

Luther Perkins, aged 60, of Poland, and Thomas Littlefield, aged 59, of Auburn, identified the applicant as the Daniel Waterman, *Jr.*, they knew over 35 years ago, who was then said to have served in Capt. Woodman's Company.

Daniel Waterman received Bounty Land Warrant No. 18089, in 1855, for 160 acres.

Children of Daniel and Anna (Harris) Waterman, born at Poland, Maine:

750 i. William Wallace[7], b. 19 Sept. 1824; d. at Auburn, Me., 4 Apr. 1895 ae. 70, bur. at Poland; m. Jane Dwinal, who predeceased him.

751 ii. Abigail Harris, b. 25 Jan. 1827; m. 25 Sept. 1850, Samuel Goss.
iii. Ann Ruby, b. 26 Mar. 1828 [1829?]; d. at Auburn, 8 Nov. 1902 ae. 73 (gravestone).
iv. Celinda H., b. 4 July 1835; d. at Poland, 7 June 1876 ae. 42 (gravestone).
v. Charles M., b. 18 May 1839; d. 24 May 1841 ae. 2 yrs. 6 days (gravestone).

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register. 88-240; 89-278.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Maine Vital Statistics.

333. (Capt.) Benjamin[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 11 May 1801, died there 7 Aug. 1838, aged 37; married 5 Dec. 1824, Irene Emery, born 2 Aug. 1805, died , daughter of Moses and Susannah (Woodward) Emery.

Daniel Waterman of Poland, Cumberland County, Gentleman, for $500.00, conveyed 16 Dec. 1822 to Benjamin Waterman, 75 acres in Poland. In 1824 he bought 50 acres more in Poland, from Ephraim Harris, and in 1826 bought land partly in Poland and partly in Minot from Mary Follensbe of Salisbury, Mass. Benjamin Waterman of Poland, Gentleman, sold the 75 acres in Poland, in 1824 to Joseph Hutchins of Poland; and in 1826 (with wife Irene) sold land in Minot to Charles Campbell of Minot. On 24 Dec. 1836, Benjamin Waterman of Poland (with wife Irene) sold 50 acres in Poland, for $1,000.00, to Jacob Dwinal of Minot. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 100-327; 108-421, 422; 109-298; 145-318; 152-128.]

Children of Benjamin and Irene (Emery) Waterman, born at Poland, Me.:

752 i. Edwin R.[7], b. 26 Nov. 1827; m. (1) Jan. 1852, Abbie Sweet; m. (2) May 1858, Jennie McDowell.
753 ii. Emily J., b. 20 May 1831; m. May 1857, John Morrill.
754 iii. Maria A., b. 10 Jan. 1834; m. in 1852, Nelson A. Hatch.
755 iv. Sarah E., b. 4 Dec. 1837; m. at Boston, Mass., 25 Nov. 1871, William F. Sawyer, b. at Minot, Me., abt. 1838, son of Matthew P. and Martha (———) Sawyer.
756 v. Addison E.

References

Rufus Emery: Genealogical Records of Descendants of John and Anthony Emery (1890), pp. 64, 131.
Mass. Vital Statistics.

334. Anna[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 7 Mar. 1803, died 31 Jan. 1880; married John Bayley, M.D., born at Poland, 23 May 1795, died , son of Thomas and Elizabeth ( ) Bayley.

335. Rebecca T.[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, 15 Jan. 1807, died there 1892; married Nathaniel Pulsifer, born 1798, died 1880.

Children of Nathaniel and Rebecca T. (Waterman) Pulsifer:

i. Sophia[7], b. in 1828; d. in 1851.
ii. Charles H., b. in 1831; d. in 1853.
iii. Nancy (twin), b. in 1833; d. in 1833.
iv. Rubie A. (twin), b. in 1833; d. in 1857.
v. Rebecca A., b. in 1842; d. in 1859.
vi. Victoria, b. in 1845; d. in 1847.
vii. Pitt P., b. in 1850; m. Margaret L. ———. b. in 1850, d. in 1928.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 89-352.

336. Ruby N.[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Joseph*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Poland, Maine, Mar. 1815, died ; married at Poland; 20 May 1837, Benjamin Dunn, of Auburn, Maine.

337. Stephen[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 22 July 1766, died at Hudson, N. Y., 1838; married first, probably at Nantucket, Lydia Bunker, born at Nantucket, 19 Feb. 1772, died , daughter of Zachariah and Judith (Folger) Bunker; married second, at Brookfield, Mass., 7 Mar. 1805, Lucy[6] Waterman, born at Brookfield, 2 June 1783, died at sea and buried off Norfolk, Va., daughter of Theophilus and Lydia (Chadwick) Waterman.

Stephen Waterman sued Charles Seaton in Camden County, Ga., case continued 25 Oct. 1819; tried 30 Mar. 1820 (Case No. 4, Jury No. 2); "We find for the defendant with costs of suit." [Order Book, Camden County, pp. 274, 291.]

Administration on the estate of Stephen Waterman, late of Hudson, was granted to Barnabas and Joshua Waterman of Hudson, 11 June 1838 [Columbia County, N. Y., "Test. and Adm." A-601].

C. C. P. Waterman, his nephew, stated that Stephen was a sea-captain; that he had no children by his first wife, but by his second wife one child who died and was buried with its mother at sea. The following account is from the same source:

Stephen Waterman, while a boy, with the son of the Captain, both acting as waiting upon their fathers while the army was lying in Roxbury during the siege, went to the lower sentry with loaded pistols in their basket covered with luncheon as they said for the sentry as they passed the first and second but were stopped by the third—when they said they were going to shoot the enemy's sentry—they were court martialled by a mock trial, sentenced to be shot, but reprieved on their march to the spot.

In the early part of his life went whaling from Nantucket, and while staying in the port of Halifax he thought Prince William, afterwards King, and who while a midshipman had his bodyguard within call, treated him with indignity, and without fear of his high dignity gave him what Englishmen sometimes call a topper, and on their way down to their boat turned over a sentry box with the sentry in it. Then cut the frigate boat painter and quietly went on board their own ship with his comrades.

After having been Master of the ship some time he ran the Blockade of one of the

Finch Islands in the Mediterranean, and not being able to get out, lay there while the British fired over him and took the place—and being condemned on their way home to England, ran away from them under a wager of 100 guineas that he could beat any vessel in the fleet.

During the existence of the Berlin and Milan decrees, while in a fog in the Bay of Biscay, he fell in with two French ships, one on each side and was taken, and his ship burned by them for having been spoken and his papers endorsed by an English frigate a few days before.

He and his crew were landed in Bordeaux and marched with English prisoners of war toward the stronghold of Verdun in the interior of France. There were likewise other American merchantmen prisoners with him, all treated alike, and those that faltered and were unable to go on as they fell back, were shot. This was the case with Capt. Glasby who sailed from Nantucket. At every stage of their march he wrote our minister, General Armstrong, demanding his interferance, which he gained for himself but not for his crew. He then visited Armstrong himself and under his threat of appealing to his government at home, obtained an order for their release and saved them, while within one day's march of the Black Hole of Verdun where large numbers of prisoners were immured that never saw the light again.

At one time his ship was hauled up for repairs, and having sent home his crew, was obliged to replace them with a French crew who attempted to murder him while sick, by confining him in a pen just large enough to lie down in, and then turned cold water on him. One night he imagined his wife was in a ship lying out on the River. He broke away to swim out to her; jumped into the water, which brought him to his senses, and returning to the shore ran back to the interior and lay down to die. The turkey buzzards gathered around him, which attracted the attention of two American Captains who took care of him until he recovered.

While at St. Mary's, a piratical crew attempted to cut out his vessel, but he fought them off with loss to them.

Having amassed a fortune, he became a silent partner with a man by name of Murray, who was also a partner in a West India house. Having placed all the property in their hands without Stephen's consent, Stephen attached their property and after five years' trial in Court gained his case but the Sheriff, property and all, was gone.

338. Calvin[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 2 June 1768, died at Bath, Maine, ; married at Halifax, Mass., 29 Sept. 1793, Salome Allen, born at Halifax, 18 Dec. 1770, died , daughter of Dr. Micah and Hannah (Cushing) Allen.

He was listed at Oakham, Mass., in the Census of 1800, 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, and 3 females under 10. He was a wheelwright.

Census of 1850, Bath, Lincoln Co., Maine:

	age	born	
George W. Duncan	40	Maine	blacksmith
Adeline "	40	"	
George H. "	17	"	
William C. "	15	"	
Avis A. "	13	"	
Horatio A. "	8	"	
Eaton D. "	1	"	
Julia Waterman	50	Mass.	

Children of Calvin and Salome (Allen) Waterman:

i. CHILD[7], d. at Bridgewater, Sept. 1794.

757+ ii. SALOME, b. in 1795; d. abt. 1822-3; m. at Bath, Me., 20 Nov. 1821, (CAPT.) SCOTT J. TALLMAN.

758+ iii. MARY, b. abt. 1797-8; m. at Bath, Me., 13 Apr. 1824, (CAPT.) SCOTT J. TALLMAN, as his second wife.

iv. JULIA, b. [3 Mar.] abt. 1801; res. (1850) unm., Bath, Lincoln Co., Me.; d. there 4 Apr. 1895 ae. 97-1-1, described as "Lady," born at Bridgewater, Mass.

759+ v. STEPHEN, b. abt. 1803-4; m. CORNELIA MACKAY.

760+ vi. ADELINE, b. abt. 1806-7; d. Jan. 1876; m. at Bath, Me. (reported in *Eastern Argus* of Portland, 4 July 1831), GEORGE WASHINGTON DUNCAN, of Bath, Me.

761+ vii. CALVIN, b. abt. 1809; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio; m. MARGARET LARABEE.

762+ viii. HENRY, b. 4 May 1811; res. Williamsburg, N. Y.; m. at Bath, Me., 27 Jan. 1833, MARY ANN MEREEN, b. Nov. 1811, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Chandler) Mereen.

ix. IRENE, b. ; d. at Oakham, Mass., ae. 2.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Maine Historical Recorder, 6-479, 480.
Lincoln County Marriages, 1828-1848, p. 22.

339. RUTH[6] WATERMAN (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 7 Apr. 1770, died at Milford, N. H., 12 Jan. 1815; married at Bridgewater, 24 Feb. 1790, NATHAN HALL, born at Billerica, Mass., 6 Aug. 1767, died 23 Oct. 1812, son of Thomas and Lydia (Keyes) Hall.

Children of Nathan and Ruth (Waterman) Hall:

i. HANNAH[7], b. 10 Mar. 1791; m. JAMES DUNKLER of Amherst, N. H.

Children:

I. James[8], d. ae. 21.

II. George O., res. Newark, N. J., m. Mary Little of Goshen, N. Y., and had
(1) John James[9], d. 1850.
(2) Adelaide Eliza, m. Edwin C. Harris, a lawyer, of Newark.
(3) George L., d. 1865.
(4) Henry Hall.

III. Adelaide, m. Robert Houston; res. Manchester, N. H.; and had
(1) Sarah Hall[9], b. 1849.
(2) John Orr, b. 1850.
(3) Mary Agnes, b. 1852.
(4) H. Carrie, b. 1854, d. 11 Apr. 1875.
(5) Ada Maria, b. 1855.

IV. Lucia M., m. Dr. Isaac Richardson, and had:
(1) Calvin Cutter[9], b. at Utica, N. Y.

V. Harriet H., d. ae. 3 mos.

VI. Henry Freeman, d. ae. 31; m. Mary Ann Parker, and had:
(1) Son,[9] d. ae. 7 weeks.
(2) James Henry.

ii. Martin W., m. Nancy Dunkler, of Milford, N. H. Children:
I. Martin[8], m. Susan Ober.
II. Lavina, m. Hervey Putnam.
III. William, m. Adeline Sawtell.
IV. Louise, d. unm.

iii. William, d. at Pittsburgh, 1837; m. Eliza Hubbard of Lowell. He was a lawyer; she m. (2) Langdon Tubbs. Children:
I. Child[8], d. young.
II. William Webster, a minister, of Dover, Ky.

iv. Bethia, res. Milford, N. H.; m. James Johnson. Children,—of whom: *Caroline*[8], m. R. Harrison, and had: (1) *Josephine Caroline*[9]; (2) *William Roberts*; (3) *Arthur Webster*; (4) *James Johnson.*

v. Betsey, d. an infant.

vi. Nathan, m. Lucy Dodge, of Amherst, N. H. Children:
I. Jane[8], m. Ora FitzGerald; no children.
II. Betsey P.
III. Grace L., m. Charles B. Dodge.
IV. Abby, m. Eben Bartlett, of New Boston, N. H.

vii. Lucia, m. William Patterson. No children.

viii. Lydia, m. (Capt.) Eli Sawtell, of Brookline; res. Amherst. Children:
I. Edward Payson[8].
II. William W., served in 2d N. H. Vols. in the Civil War, in which he lost his life.
III. Lyman Beecher, divinity student in Dartmouth, served in 10th N. H. Vols., and d. of wounds.
IV. Eli Augustus, res. Needham.
V. Henry Gardner, d. ae. 2.

ix. Caroline, d. ae. 31; m. (Dr.) Calvin Cutter, who d. 1873. Children:
I. Eliza C.[8], d. ae. 2.
II. Caroline E., d. ae. 19.

x. Benjamin, b. at Milford, N. H., 17 Sept. 1812; m. (1) 13 Apr. 1836, Sarah Atwood, dau. of Isaac Atwood of Bedford, N. H.; m. (2) at Bedford, in 1889, ———. Children by first wife:
I. Benjamin Orlando[8], b. 15 Aug. 1837; drowned 9 June 1856.
II. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 21 Mar. 1839; m. William C. Parker, of Bedford.
III. Phila Ella, b. 22 Feb. 1846; m. Frank Richards, of New Boston, N. H.
IV. Clara Emma, b. 8 July 1850; d. 1 Jan. 1851.
V. Isaac Atwood, b. 19 Nov. 1856.

References

David B. Hall: The Halls of New England (1883), p. 653.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Billerica Vital Records.

340. Bethia[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 15 May 1772, died at Hudson, N. Y., 5 Feb. 1841; married (intention, Oakham, Mass., 28 Dec. 1800), (Capt.) Moses Starbuck, born at Nantucket, 19 Feb. 1770, lost at sea in 1806, son of Sylvanus and Mary (Howes) Starbuck of Nantucket.

Bethia's marriage intention was also entered at Nantucket, on 24 Nov. 1800.

Children of Moses and Bethia (Waterman) Starbuck, born at Oakham, Mass.:

i. HENRY[7], b. 31 Jan. 1802; d. young.
ii. MARY HOWE, b. 19 Mar. 1804; d. at Troy, N. Y.; res. Hudson and Troy; m. ALEXANDER SNYDER. Children:
  I. Mary Bethia[8], d. young.
  II. Charlotte, res. unm. Troy, N. Y.
  III. Julia.
  IV. Catherine.
  V. Child, d. young.
  VI. Louisa M., d. in Calif.; m.
iii. MOSES, b. 3 Oct. 1805; d. at New York, N. Y., 1872; res. (1829) Troy, N. Y.; m. at Cohasset, Mass., 3 Aug. 1829, ANN BEAL BATES, bapt. at Cohasset, 6 Oct. 1805, dau. of Obadiah Bates. Children:
  I. William H.[8], d. in the West Indies; m. and had a son.
  II. Josephine, m. James Wilson of New York, "who disappeared suddenly in the year 1868 or 9."

References

Oakham Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Cohasset Vital Records.

341. (MAJ.) BARNABAS[6] WATERMAN (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 23 Sept. 1776, died at Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y., 4 June 1839; married first, at Rochester, Mass., 28 Nov. 1799, SALLY THATCHER, born at Wareham, Mass., 6 Aug. 1779, died at Hudson, N. Y., 6 Sept. 1809, daughter of Lot and Abigail (Fearing) Thatcher; married second, ELIZABETH (STOCKING) BRUSH, born 15 June 1782, died 17 May 1859, widow of Samuel Brush.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,910.

He was a carpenter and builder, and lived in Bridgewater and Oakham, Mass., and at Hudson, N. Y.

Barnabas Waterman was appointed Lieut. (under Capt. Leverit Cruttenden), Militia Regt., Columbia County, N. Y., 1810; Capt. Light Infantry, 1811; 1st Major, 47th Regt., Light Infantry, 1816; superseded, 1817; removed as Major, 1818 [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 2-1137, 1203, 1715, 1820; 3-1934].

There are stones in Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson, N. Y., Lot 31, Sec. 1/2 A, with these inscriptions: Maj. Barnabas Waterman died June 4, 1839 in his 63rd year. William Waterman died 19 Nov. 1837 aged 20 years. Henry Waterman died April 7, 1885 aged 71 years.

Census of 1850, Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y.:

	age	born	
Eleazer M. Hedges	52	N.Y.	Carman
Esther "	51	"	
Marriett "	18	"	
William "	16	"	Clerk
Elizabeth White	25	"	
Elizabeth Waterman	68	"	

Children of (Maj.) Barnabas and Sally (Thatcher) Waterman:

763+ i. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney[7], b. 18 Jan. 1801;* d. at Sandwich, Mass., 22 Nov. 1884 ae. 80; m. at Newton, Mass., 4 Sept. 1822, Charlotte Chapouil, b. at Cambridge, Mass., Apr. 1805, d. at Sandwich, 4 Sept. 1887 ae. 82 yrs. 5 mos., dau. of Anthony and Susannah (Neil) Chapouil.

ii. Sally Abigail, b. 13 Feb. 1803; d. 9 Oct. 1804.

764+ iii. George, b. at Hudson, N. Y., 15 Feb. 1805; d. at Rochester, Mass., 1 Sept. 1883 ae. 78-6-16; m. (1) at Kingston, 17 Dec. 1838, Lucy Delano, b. at Kingston, 20 Oct. 1817, d. at Middleboro, Mass., 9 Dec. 1862, aged 45-1-10, dau. of Benjamin and Susan (Holmes) Delano, of Kingston, Mass.; m. (2) at Middleboro, 5 Apr. 1866, Susan Monroe (Shaw) Burrell, b. at Middleboro, 17 Jan. 1825, d. there 21 Apr. 1879 ae. 54-3-6, dau. of George and Deborah Shaw, and widow of Malachi Burrell; m. (3) 30 Oct. 1881, Abbie Fearing (Sears) (Howland) Palmer, b. at Rochester, Mass., 4 Mar. 1838, widow of Charles A. Howland and George W. Palmer.

765+ iv. Joshua Tobey, b. Sept. 1807; d. at Hudson, N. Y., 16 Jan. 1891; m. (1) at Hudson, 17 Dec. 1829, Delia Hyatt Pennoyer, b. 1809, d. at Hudson, 1837, dau. of Reuben R. Pennoyer; m. (2) 26 Nov. 1839, Jeannette Ten Eyck, b. 26 June 1819, d. at Hudson, 14 Apr. 1890, dau. of Abraham and Christianna (Hallenbeck) Ten Eyck.

v. Infant, b. 6 Sept. 1809; d. same date and was buried with its mother.

Children of Maj. Barnabas and Elizabeth (Stocking) (Brush) Waterman:

vi. Henry, b. 31 Jan. 1814; d. at Hudson, 7 Apr. 1885, unm. See below.

vii. William (twin), b. 23 Jan. 1818; d. at Hudson, 19 Nov. 1837, unm. He was a machinist, and was killed in Albany while turning the shaft of the steamer, *Chancellor Livingston.*

viii. Emeline (twin), b. 23 Jan. 1818; d. 8 June 1821.

Henry[7] Waterman (1814-1885) invented the double driving wheels of locomotives. The first trip with this invention was made from Fishkill to New York, the engine making 60 miles an hour, much faster than with the old single driving wheel. He was inventor of the locomotive called "The Dummy," because as a boy whittling he had been called by his father "a good-for-nothing dummy." In the 1870 Census, he was listed as aged 52, born in New York, a mechanical engineer, with good property valuation, living in Hudson, N. Y., at the Hotel of Cornelius Miller.

References

N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 45-28; 46-46; 63-325; 47-377.
The Mayflower Descendant, 32-185.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 33-71.
Middleboro Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 347-337; 355-20; 382-19.
Newton Vital Records.

342. Benjamin[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 12 Apr. 1779, died at St. Mary's, Ga., 30 Oct. 1817; married at Barre, Mass., 14 July 1805, Lucy Stone, born at Oakham, Mass., 21 Jan. 1786, died at Cleveland, Ohio, 9 Nov. 1859, daughter of Alpheus and Lucretia (Nye) Stone. She married

* Recorded at Wareham, Mass., as "Charles Pinckney."

second, (intention, Oakham, 22 May 1831,—Oxford, Mass., 2 June 1831), Perez Fobes of Oakham, who died at Oakham, 6 Feb. 1852, widower of her sister, Alice Stone.

Isaac French, yeoman, gave bond, 3 June 1818, as Administrator, with Zenas Ripley, Gentleman, and James Boyd, yeoman, sureties, all of Oakham, Mass., on the estate of Benjamin Waterman of Oakham, deceased. Inventory of estate, $669.70, of which $500.00 was a note of Perez Waterman. Lucy Waterman, the widow, declined administration, and asked to have Isaac French appointed, and Perez Waterman gave his assent. [Probate, Worcester County, File No. 62354.]

Mrs. Waterman's father, Alpheus Stone, was Town Clerk of Oakham, 1788, and Selectman, 1789, 1790, and 1799.

Harrison-Gray-Otis, Harriet-Stone and Elizabeth-Goodale, children of Widow Lucy Waterman, were baptized at Hallowell, Maine, in 1820. The other two children were apparently not with their mother at that time. The family returned to Oakham before Mrs. Waterman's remarriage.

Children of Benjamin and Lucy (Stone) Waterman, born at Oakham, Mass.:

i. Harrison Gray Otis[7], b. 15 May 1806; lost at sea, young.

766+ ii. Benjamin H., b. 27 Dec. 1809; d. at Springfield, Mass., 27 Nov. 1899 ae. 89 yrs. 11 mos.; m. at Claverack, N. Y., 13 Dec. 1831, Louisa Richmond, b. at Hillsdale, N. Y., 23 Aug. 1814, d. at Springfield, Mass., 12 Apr. 1897 ae. 83, dau. of Peleg S. and Margaret (Soule) Richmond.

iii. Harriet Stone, b. 29 Oct. 1812; d. at Oakham, 27 Jan. 1841 ae. 28; m. at Oakham, 19 Nov. 1833, Joshua Spooner, b. at Brookfield, 18 Jan. 1807, son of Samuel and Abiah (Dean) Spooner. Child:

I. William Henry[8], b. 24 Aug. 1834.

767+ iv. Henry Starbuck, b. 14 Oct. 1814; d. in California, abt. 1896; m. Julia F. Brigham, b. 2 Aug. 1817, dau. of Joel and Basmuth (Hamilton) Brigham.

768 v. Elizabeth Goodale, b. ; res. Toledo, Ohio; m. at Brookfield, Mass., 20 Dec. 1838, Nathaniel Clark Pepper, of Ware. Two children.

References

Oakham Vital Records.
Barre Vital Records.
H. P. Wright: Soldiers of Oakham, Mass. (1914), p. 142.
J. G. Bartlett: Gregory Stone Genealogy (1918), pp. 308, 309.
Brookfield Vital Records.
Thomas Spooner: Records of William Spooner (1883), p. 146.
E. E. Brigham: Brigham Genealogy (1907), p. 230.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 493-192; 472-793.
Maine Vital Statistics.

343. Abigail[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 25 Mar. 1783, died at Peacham, Caledonia Co., Vt., in 1855; married (intention, Montague, Mass., 1 Feb. 1808), Perez Waterman Bartlett, [No. 128, i], son of Elisha and Rebecca (Waterman) Bartlett.

Children of Perez W. and Abigail (Waterman) Bartlett:

i. Lucy[7], b. ; d. at Peacham, ae. 22.
ii. Lydia, b. 29 July 1813 [1812?]; d. at Peacham, 1865; m. Osgood Morse.
iii. Emily G., b. 1 Apr. 1814; m. David [Lund], of Merrimac, N. H.
iv. Child, d. young.
v. Child, d. young.
vi. Louisa, deaf and dumb, d. ae. 31.
vii. Mary Jane, b. 23 Sept. 1824; m. (1) Albert Kidder, of Hudson, N. H.; m. (2) Samuel Blairdett. Child by first husband:
I. Frederick[8].

References
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

344. Lucy[6] Waterman (*Perez*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bridgewater, Mass., 25 Sept. 1786, died at Hudson, N. Y., 1860; married at Oakham, Mass., 27 Oct. 1818, Samuel Kingsley.

They lived in Hardwick, Mass.; no children.

345. Daniel[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 30 Nov. 1770, died at [New Bedford, Mass.?], 1820; married at New Bedford, 5 Mar. 1801, Abigail Coggeshall, born , died at New Bedford, 1850, daughter of John.

He was a sea captain.

Administration on the estate of Daniel Waterman was granted, 27 Oct. 1820, to Abby Waterman. [Letters of Administration, New York County, 18-165.]

Administration on the estate of Abby Waterman of New Bedford was granted, 5 Nov. 1850, to Daniel C. Waterman, of Lyon, Mich., with James B. Congdon of New Bedford as surety. [Probate Rec., Bristol County, 96-22; 156-492; 162-506.]

Children of Daniel and Abigail (Coggeshall) Waterman:

769+ i. Daniel C.[7], b. ; d. in the Sandwich Islands, June 1871; he was U. S. Consul there; m. in Pernambuco, Frances ———.
770 ii. Adeline.
771+ iii. Charles C., b. ; said to have lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. (intention, New Bedford, Mass., 25 July 1835) at Worcester, Mass., 18 Aug. 1835, Mary Montgomery, of Worcester, b. at Andover, Mass., 11 Sept. 1810, died at Boston (recorded Bradford), Mass., 31 Dec. 1852 ae. 42, dau. of Alexander and Sarah (———) (Porter) Montgomery.

References
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
New Bedford Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 66-106; 68-83.
Andover Vital Records.

346. Thaddeus[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 25 Mar. 1772, died at Hudson, N. Y., before

1820; married ELIZA COFFIN, born about 1785, died at Bridgeport, Conn., about Sept. 1820, aged 35 [*Hartford Courant*, 3 Oct. 1820], daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Gardner) Coffin.

He was a sea captain. He was listed in the 1810 Census at Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 1 male 10 to 16; 1 male and 1 female under 10.

On 22 Oct. 1810, Widow Elizabeth Coffin of Hudson conveyed lot #13 in Hudson for $1900 to Thaddeus Waterman of Hudson, Mariner, and he with wife Eliza mortgaged the same, 16 Nov. 1810, for $3000 [Land Rec. Columbia County, N. Y., C-335, 338; Mortgages, C-717]. This lot, with buildings, began 50 ft. east from 2d Street, being south-west corner of the Brickhouse lot adjoining Reuben Folger's lot, then to Warren Street, and around to Prison Alley. It remained in the family until after the death of Thaddeus. On 8 Aug. 1837, Edward C. Waterman of Boston, Mass., gave power of attorney to David Sterling, Jr., of Bridgeport, Saddle Tree Maker, to dispose of an undivided ¼ of land in Hudson as heir of his father, Thadeus Waterman late of Nantucket, Mass., dec'd; and Sterling as attorney sold ¼ of lot #13, on 14 Aug. 1837. David Sterling, Jr., and wife Emma, and Elizabeth Waterman, all of Bridgeport, Conn., and Robert H. Waterman, of New York City, joined in selling the other ¾ of lot #13, on 14 Sept. 1836. The purchaser was William Poultney of Hudson, and he acquired the property for $1100. [Land Rec. Columbia County, DD-334, 335; EE-407.]

The Hartford Courant, 3 Oct. 1820. Died, at Bridgeport, Mrs. Elizabeth Waterman, aged 35, relict of Capt. Thaddeus Waterman.

David Sterling, Jr., of Bridgeport, Conn., was chosen guardian, 10 Aug. 1825, of Elizabeth Waterman of Bridgeport, "a minor aged 14 years & daughter of Thaddeus & Elizabeth Waterman (both late of the City of Hudson in the City [*sic*] of New York dec^{d})" [Probate Rec. Bridgeport (Stratford District)].

Children of Thaddeus and Eliza (Coffin) Waterman, born at Hudson, N. Y.:

772+ i. EMMA^{7}, b. abt. 1803; m. at Bridgeport, Conn., 6 Mar. 1823,* DAVID W. STERLING, b. at Bridgeport, 9 July 1799, d. in California, 31 Aug. 1849, son of David and Deborah (Strong) Sterling. He was a printer and later a manufacturer in Bridgeport; went to California in 1848.

773 ii. EDWARD C., b. ; d. in "Realago"; m. at Boston, Mass., 8 Jan. 1837, MARY ANN PHARES;† no children.

iii. ROBERT H., b. 4 Mar. 1808; d. at San Francisco, Calif., 9 Aug. 1884; m. in 1846, CORDELIA STERLING, b. in 1813, dau. of David and Deborah (Strong) Sterling. No children. See below.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
A. M. Sterling: The Sterling Genealogy (1909), 1-537, 413.

* Marriage noticed in *The Hartford Courant*, 18 Mar. 1823; The Sterling Genealogy says 1822.
† According to C. C. P. Waterman, he married ——— Seavey of Boston.

774 iv. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1811; m. at Bridgeport, Conn., 15 June 1843,* George S. Lewis.†

Robert H.[7] Waterman (1808-1884) was a noted sea captain, and the Dictionary of American Biography (XIX: 534) says of him, "As a master mariner Waterman made a contribution to the world's sailing records which has probably never been surpassed, and he must be ranked as one of the greatest sea captains of America."

He first went to sea at the age of twelve as cabin boy on a sailing vessel. In 1829 he was first mate of the Black Ball packet ship *Britannia*, sailing between New York and Liverpool; and in 1833 was appointed master of the *South America*, which he commanded until 1837. He then became master of the half clipper ship *Natchez*, owned by Howland & Aspinwall of New York, and continued to serve the same owners for several years. His runs were to China and the west coast of South America.

In 1842, with the *Natchez*, he made fast runs from China, and in 1845 established a new world's record by sailing from Macao to New York in seventy-eight days. The following year, Waterman made the two speediest runs ever made in a clipper ship, both in the *Sea Witch*: seventy-seven days from Macao to New York in 1848, and seventy-four days, fourteen hours, from Hong Kong to New York in 1849.

He removed from Fairfield, Conn., in 1850, to California, where he bought with Capt. A. A. Ritchie four leagues of land in Solano County, intending to retire. However, he agreed to command the new clipper, *Challenge*, for N. L. & G. Griswold of New York, and sailed from New York in July 1851. A mutiny occurred on the passage, and nine members of the crew died from disease and injury. It was said that Captain Waterman himself killed some of them, and when the *Challenge* arrived in San Francisco, an attempt was made to lynch him. He was legally tried for murder, but was exonerated by the testimony of the crew and passengers.

Appointed hull inspector in San Francisco, a position which he held until 1870, he became known in his new home as a public benefactor. He gave to the city of Fairfield, named after his former home, the land on which it stands, and donated also the land for the beautiful Armijo high school and the court house. He built near Fairfield a fine dwelling house, the front of which simulated the prow of a ship. He was interested in farming, and during his later years in the breeding of poultry and cattle. His character was firm and resolute, with a strong infusion of kindliness.

Census of 1850, Bridgeport, Fairfield Co., Conn.;

	age	born	
Robert Waterman	39	N.Y.	Seaman
Cordelea "	37	Conn.	

Census of 1870, San Francisco, Ward 12, 2d Precinct:

	age	born	
W.‡ H. Waterman	61	N.Y.	U.S. Inspector of Steamboats
Cordelia "	56	Conn.	

[Three servants; $50,000 real estate; $6,000 personal.]

References

Dictionary of American Biography, 19-534.
Albion: Square Riggers on Schedule (1938), pp. 166-168.
A. H. Clark: The Clipper Ship Era.

347. Hephzibah[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 20 Mar. 1774, died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Aug. 1834; married first, at Nantucket, 26 Aug. 1794,

* Marriage noticed in *The New Haven Palladium*, 21 June 1843.

† According to the collection of C. C. P. Waterman, they had a son Thaddeus, killed at Antietam, and possibly a dau. Mary who m. ——— Hamilton. Mr. Carll A. Lewis, historian of the family, and publisher of *Lewisiana*, has no data on this family.

‡ Error for R.

MARTIN MCKENSEY, born , died ; married second, at Nantucket, 30 Oct. 1804, (CAPT.) RICHARD BUNKER, born about 1759, died at Edgartown, Mass., 28 Aug. 1834, aged 75, son of Jonathan.

Child of Martin and Hephzibah (Waterman) McKensey:

i. DANIEL[7], b. at Nantucket, 1794; m. at Edgartown, Mass., 10 Feb. 1818, PHEBE MAYHEW SMITH, of Edgartown, Mass. Children (also a pair of twins who d. in infancy):
   I. Nancy[8], b. ; d. Sept. 1844; m. Allan M. Kendrick.
   II. Alexander, b. 14 Dec. 1830; a minister, of Cambridge; m. 25 Jan. 1865, Ellen Holman Eveleth, of Fitchburg, Mass. Children:
      (1) Kenneth[9], b. 24 July 1870.
      (2) Margaret, b. 18 Feb. 1873.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Edgartown Vital Records.

348. AVIS[6] WATERMAN (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 12 May 1778, died at Piermont, N. H., 6 Apr. 1818; married at Nantucket, 23 Nov. 1795, (CAPT.) JOHN SHERMAN, born at New Bedford, Mass., 30 Dec. 1771, died , son of Capt. John and Lydia (Washburn) Sherman [see THE SHERMAN FAMILY in Appendix]. He married second, 29 Aug. 1819, Nabby Chase of Nantucket.

He was captain of a whaling ship.

Children of John and Avis (Waterman) Sherman, born at New Bedford:

i. WILLIAM[7], b. 20 Aug. 1797; d. in Wisconsin, 8 Feb. 1867; m. 15 June 1820, MARIA EGERY. Children:
   I. William Heywood[8], b. 22 Mar. 1821; m. 27 June 1848, Cornelia Rawson. Four children.
   II. Thomas Scott, b. 21 Oct. 1822.
   III. Edward, b. 5 Mar. 1824.
   IV. Louisa Egery, b. 13 Feb. 1826.
   V. Nathan Manning, b. 23 Jan. 1829; d. 21 July 1835.
   VI. Samuel, b. 15 Dec. 1831.
   VII. Henry Nathaniel, b. 29 July 1834; d. 16 Sept. 1876.
   VIII. Gustavus Heywood, b. 24 Sept. 1836.
ii. THOMAS, b. 25 Oct. 1799; d. at Ripon, Wis.
iii. AVIS, b. 25 Apr. 1802; d. 5 Sept. 1803.
iv. ROBERT WATERMAN, b. 2 July 1804; d. 8 Mar. 1805.
v. LYDIA, b. 3 July 1806; d. at Fort Atkinson, Wis., Jan. 1888; m. at New Bedford, 22 Nov. 1825, SIMEON BICKNELL, of Salem.
vi. NANCY WATERMAN, b. 9 Aug. 1808; m. ——— CHURCH.
vii. LUCY, b. 12 June 1810; m. at New Bedford, 5 Dec. 1833, SIDNEY UNDERWOOD, b. at Harwich, Mass., 15 June 1804. Children, four b. at New Bedford, two at Harwich:
   I. Sidney Lawrence[8], b. 8 Nov. 1834; d. at New Bedford, 23 Nov. 1839.
   II. Maria Lee (twin), b. 31 July 1836; d. at Harwich, 20 Sept. 1861.

III. Emily Pope (twin), b. 31 July 1836; d. at Milwaukee, Wis., 21 Nov. 1866.
IV. Lucy Eliza, b. 23 Aug. 1838, bapt. 19 May 1839.
V. Sidney Lawrence, b. 11 Sept. 1840.
VI. Avis Waterman, b. 18 Dec. 1842.

viii. JOHN, b. 11 Nov. 1812; d. at New Orleans, La.

References

New Bedford Vital Records.
Data from Rev. Daniel Sherman of Brookline, Mass., obtained by Mrs. L. M. Hopkins, of Fort Atkinson, Wis. (George Thurston Waterman Collection.)

349. ROBERT[6] WATERMAN (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 12 Dec. 1781, died at New Orleans, La., 29 Apr. 1860; married SARAH BARNARD WELLMAN, born at Piedmont, N. H., 4 Mar. 1794, died at New Orleans, La., 22 Apr. 1856, daughter of Dr. Lemuel and Esther Steele (Russell) Wellman.

He was a shipmaster, and settled in New Orleans, La. "He was a native of Nantucket, and like most of those hardy islanders, followed the sea from boyhood, commencing at the age of eleven years. For some time he commanded one of the packet ships between New York and Liverpool. He was a fine speciman of the American shipmaster of the old school—courageous, courteous, and inflexibly honest."

According to another account, he commanded New Orleans packets for a dozen years or so, and then settled down as a ship broker at that port.

Children of Robert and Sarah Barnard (Wellman) Waterman:

775+ i. JEDEDIAH[7], b. ; m. FRANCES E. STANNARD.
776 ii. AURELIA W., b. ; m. JOHN RICHARDSON.
iii. ROBERT, b. ; d. in 1832.
777 iv. SARAH, b. ; m. GEORGE STANNARD, of Baltimore, Md.
v. CHARLES MARSHALL, b. ; d. 14 June 1860, unm. He was Mayor of New Orleans, 1856 and 1857.
vi. MARY W., b. ; res. Louisville, Ky.; m. (DR.) ROBERT MALCOLM GRAHAM. No children.
778 vii. THADDEUS, b. ; m. NINA WARD, of Richmond, Va., b. abt. 1846, d. 5 Aug. 1876 ae. 30.
779 viii. CHARLOTTE ANN, b. ; m. EDWARD NALLE, of Orange Co., Va.
780 ix. JOHN R., b. ; m. MATHILDE COLOMB.
781 x. ESTHER R., b. ; m. DAVID FERGUSON, of Louisville, Ky.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 14-373.
L. S. Hinchman: Early Settlers of Nantucket (1901), p. 226.
J. W. Wellman: Wellman Genealogy (1918), p. 193.
Albion: Square Riggers on Schedule (1938).

350. NANCY[6] WATERMAN (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 22 May 1783, died ; married first, at Nantucket, 4 Feb. 1801, JOHN JARWOOD, born , died at London, Eng., 1820; married second, DR. ——— ———.

351. Rebecca[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 14 Sept. 1787, died 14 Oct. 1842; married first, (as his third wife), 24 Jan. 1811, Obed Folger, born at Nantucket, 19 Jan. 1762, died at Nantucket, 6 or 9 June 1814, son of John and Love (Gabriel) Folger; married second, at Nantucket, 10 Dec. 1818, John O'Neil, born in Ireland, about 1780, died 27 Nov. 1827.

Children of Obed and Rebecca (Waterman) Folger, born at Nantucket:

i. Susan C.[7], b. 3 Aug. 1811; m. at Nantucket 23 Oct. 1831, Nehemiah Fisher, b. 14 May 1810, d. at North Bridgewater, Mass., in 1868, son of Amaziah and Lurania (Whippey) Fisher.
   I. George W.[8], b. 28 Mar. 1840; res. Calif.
ii. George, b. 18 Mar. 1813; m. Ann H. Crosby.

Children of John and Rebecca (Waterman) (Folger) O'Neil:

iii. Charles, b. in 1818 [prob. error for 1819]; d. in 1867, unm.
iv. William W., b. in 1821; res. San Francisco, Calif.; m.
v. John, b. 1823; "was going to leave California and go to Sydney years ago."

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Nantucket Vital Records.

353. John[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 10 May 1791, died ; married Sarah [Waterman?].

355. Sarah[6] Waterman (*Thaddeus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Nantucket, 24 Sept. 1795, died ; married ——— Patterson.

"I believe she went south and died childless."

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

357. Sarah[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 7 June 1771, died there 6 May 1801 aged 29 yrs. 10 mos. 29 days; married at Brookfield, 15 Sept. 1793, William Rich, baptized at Brookfield, 24 Sept. 1775, died , son of John and Mary (Bailey) Rich.

Children of William and Sarah (Waterman) Rich:

i. Harvey[7], b. 19 Dec. 1793 [error for 1794?]; d. in 1824.
ii. Rowena, b. at Milton, Vt., 31[?] Apr. 1796; d. at Brookfield, 2 July 1808 ae. 12.
iii. Abigail, b. 3 May 1798.
iv. William, b. 8 May 1800.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

358. Levina[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 21 May 1776, died there 1 May 1800 aged 23 yrs. 10 months; married at Brookfield, 21 June 1798, Samuel Wood, Jr., born at Brookfield, 15 Apr. 1776, died at Barnard, Vt. 31 May 1857, son of Samuel and Abigail (Moore) Wood. He married second, at Brookfield, 7 Apr. 1803, Lucy Ayres, born at Brookfield, 23 Sept. 1777, died at Barnard, Vt., 27 Jan. 1835; and third, Mary Hincher, who died at Barnard, 25 Mar. 1876, aged 82-4-3.

Child of Samuel and Levina (Waterman) Wood, born at Brookfield:

i. Abigail[7], b. 29 Jan. 1799; prob. m. at Barnard, Vt., 19 Dec. 1819, James Hayward, b. abt. 1794, d. at Barnard, 30 June 1822.

References

W. M. Newton: History of Barnard, Vt. (1928), 2-440, 454.

359. Abigail[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 4 Oct. 1778, died at West Brookfield, Mass., 19 Apr. 1851, aged 72-6-15; married first, at Brookfield, 1 Jan. 1801, Joseph Taylor Wood, born at Grafton, Mass., 25 Mar. 1778, died at Brookfield, 20 Feb. 1817, son of Dr. Joseph and Martha (Willard) Wood; married second, at Brookfield, 9 Apr. 1820, Rice Sanford, born at Warren, Mass., 3 Nov. 1776, died at West Brookfield, 8 Nov. 1868, aged 92 yrs. 5 days, son of John and Zerviah (Wheeler) Sanford.

Children of Joseph Taylor and Abigail (Waterman) Wood:

i. Jonathan Waterman[7], b. 8 Jan. 1802; d. 22 Sept. 1869; m. Laura Benson of Wareham. Children:
   I. Lucy Abigail[8], b. 1833; m. Sidney Cowles, of Hartford.
   II. Emeline, b. 1835; m. Clark Coggeshall, of Rockville.
   III. Delia, b. 1837.
   IV. Francis A., b. 1843; m. Frank Mason, of Spencer.
   V. Julia Rice (twin), b. 1844; m. Oscar Cushman, of West Brookfield.
   VI. Josiah Foster (twin), b. 1844.

ii. Joel Fay, b. Dec. 1803.

iii. Horace, b. 8 Jan. 1806; d. 3 Sept. 1829.

iv. Joseph Willard, b. 10 Apr. 1808; res. New Braintree, Mass.; m. Ann Shaw. Children:
   I. Susan[8], b. 8 Jan. 1833; m. Charles Prouty.
   II. Mary Ann, b. 24 Dec. 1841; m. George Tucker.
   III. Charles, b. 8 Jan. 1844; m. Sarah Fellows.
   IV. William, d. ae. 21.

v. Liberty, b. at Brookfield, 1 Dec. 1813; m. Alice Marsh. Children:
   I. Horace[8].
   II. Maria.
   III. Abby.

Child of Rice and Abigail (Waterman) (Wood) Sanford:

vi. JOEL WILLARD, res. Shrewsbury; m. LUCY SANFORD. Children:
I. Maria[8], m. Daniel Bemis, of Worcester.
II. Charlotte, m. Luther Poland, of Northborough.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Grafton Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Warren Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 59-205; 213-332.

360. BETSEY[6] WATERMAN (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 17 Nov. 1780, died at Bethel, Vt., 1 Nov. 1859, aged 78-11-15; married at Brookfield, 17 May 1802, DANIEL SANFORD, born at Warren, Mass., 30 Sept. 1778, died (not found), son of John and Zeruiah (Wheeler) Sanford.

They settled in Bethel, Vt.

Children of Daniel and Betsey (Waterman) Sanford:

i. WILLIAM[7], b. 27 Sept. 1801 [error: 1806?]; d. 18 Mar. 1834.
ii. CHARLES RICE, b. 30 Oct. 1809; d. 9 July 1834.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

361. AMBROSE[6] WATERMAN (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 15 Feb. 1783, died between 1850 and 1855; married first, at Bethel, Vt., 2 Aug. 1807, HULDAH SANFORD, born , died ; married second, SALLY ———, born at , Mass., 1796, died , widow of Calvin Grant.

He settled in Napoli, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in 1826.

Census of 1850, Napoli, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.:

		age	born
Ambrose	Waterman	67	Mass.
Sally	"	54	"
Lovina	"	21	N.Y.

The family of his son Dwight is listed immediately below.

On 7 July 1850, Ambrose Waterman and Sally his wife of Napoli, for $325, conveyed to Cyrus Waterman and Lovina Waterman of Napoli, 75 acres. On 10 Dec. 1857, Cyrus Waterman and Lovina Duning of Mower, Freeborn Co., Minn. Territory, for $750, sold to Dwight Waterman this land; John G. Duning was a witness. [Deeds, Cattaraugus County, 44-422, 510.]

Children of Ambrose and Huldah (Sanford) Waterman:

785+ i. DWIGHT[7], b. abt. 1810; d. at Salamanca, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., early in 1866; m. JULIA M. WHITMORE, b. in 1812, dau. of Daniel and Chloe (Wilcox) Whitmore.

786 ii. Cyrus, res. (1857) Mower, Minn.
787 iii. Lovina, b. abt. 1829; m. ——— Duning, of Mower, Minn.

References

H. R. Stratton: A Book of Strattons (1918), 2-219.

362. Cynthia[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 8 June 1786, died there 18 Aug. 1848, aged 62; married at Brookfield, 19 May 1805, Thomas Sanford, born at Warren, Mass., 3 Feb. 1774, died at Brookfield, 6 Sept. 1846, aged 72 yrs. 7 mos., son of John and Zeruiah (Wheeler) Sanford.

Children of Thomas and Cynthia (Waterman) Sanford, born at Brookfield, Mass.:

i. Emily Washburn[7], b. 11 Jan. 1806; d. 20 July 1835; probably m. at Brookfield, 4 Apr. 1827, James H. Woods, of New Braintree, Mass.
ii. Eliza Ann, b. 21 Feb. 1813; m. (intention, Brookfield, 2 Mar. 1833), Aretas Dwight Gilbert, b. at Brookfield, 31 Jan. 1809, son of David and Anna (Wait) Gilbert. Children:
I. Emily Augusta[8], d. early.
II. Almira Jane.
III. Henry Dwight, m. Lucy Jane Green.
IV. Austin Sanford.
V. Edwin Thomas.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

363. Rebecca[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 28 Dec. 1797, died at Warren, Mass., 2 Dec. 1867, aged 70; married (intention, 24 Sept. 1832), Foster Pepper, born at New Braintree, Mass., 1 May 1796, died there 11 Mar. 1840, aged 44, son of Jacob Jr., and Mary (Marsh) Pepper.

"He was a tinman."

Child of Foster and Rebecca (Waterman) Pepper:

i. Eliza Kellogg[7], b. 22 Feb. 1833; res. Warren, Mass.; m. Joseph Davis. Children:
I. Charles Harvey[8], b. 3 Aug. 1864.
II. Mary Waterman, b. 10 May 1869.

References

Brookfield Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 204-282.

364. Hannah[6] Waterman (*Jonathan*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 26 Sept. 1808, died at New Braintree, Mass., 9 Aug. 1874, aged 65 yrs. 11 mos.; married at New Braintree, Mass., 27 Apr. 1836, James Harvey Barr, born at New Braintree, Mass., Apr. 1812, died there 27 Mar. 1897, aged 84 yrs. 11 mos., son of James and Eunice (Reed) Barr. He married second, at New Braintree, 15 Nov. 1877, Julia Ann (Woods)

(Fobes) Gilbert, born at New Braintree, 31 Mar. 1818, daughter of George, Jr., and Dorcas (Barr) Woods, and widow of ——— Fobes and of Coleman W. Gilbert.

Children of James H. and Hannah (Waterman) Barr, born at New Braintree:

i. JANE WATERMAN[7], b. 21 Nov. 1838; m. GEORGE F. SNOW, of New Braintree. Child:
   I. Frederick Henry[8], b. 11 Mar. 1868.
ii. ELIZA REED, b. 15 Oct. 1840, m. WILLIAM W. GREY, of New Braintree. Child:
   I. Daughter[8], b. 11 May 1871.
iii. SARAH ELLEN, b. 1 July 1842; m. JAMES W. CUMMINGS.
iv. JAMES EDWARD, b. 23 July 1844; m. ELIZABETH HARVEY.

References

New Braintree Vital Records.
A. E. Hibner: The Descendants of Joseph Bartlett of Newton, Mass. (1934), pp. 95, 183.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 267-359; 474-673; M. 291-224.

365. WEST[6] WATERMAN (*Theophilus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 3 Aug. 1777, died at Lee, Oneida County, N. Y., June 1847; married first at Brookfield, 21 Jan. 1802, SOPHIA BARTLETT, born at Brookfield 1 Aug. 1784, died at Lee, 13 Feb. 1825, daughter of Elijah Jr., and Waitstill (Clapp) Bartlett; married second, BETSEY (———) BURKDUFF, born about 1787, died 23 Aug. 1860, aged 73 (gravestone, Market Street Cemetery, Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, N. Y.).

He bought land in Town No. 2 in Scriba's Patent, 16 May 1801 [Land Rec. Oneida County, 16-381].

"When he was a small boy, he went one day to call upon a neighbor who had a new-born daughter. The nurse, to please the boy, put the baby in his arms. When they were both grown up, he married her. She is said to have been a lovely woman; she died of consumption."

The will of West Waterman, dated 3 May 1847, proved 7 Sept. 1847, gave his wife Betsey her legal dower, and the balance equally to his five children, Lemira, Dwight B., Marcus, Harvey, and Henry C.; son Marcus and friend Julius C. Thorne to be executors. Alvin E. Walker testified he knew the deceased the last forty years preceding his death at Lee in June last. Smith White, a witness, knew him six years. Administration papers named Widow Betsey; Lemira and Marcus of Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.; Dwight B. of Lee; and James Harvey and Henry C. of Territory of Wisconsin, town and county unknown. Freeman Waterman was an appraiser. [Wills, Oneida County, 8-344.]

"West was a soldier in the War of 1812, and at Sackett's Harbor contracted a fever-sore which troubled him for many years." West Waterman, residing at Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y., was allowed $27.50, according to Awards of War of 1812. Lee, where he lived, was a village in Annsville township.

Children of West and Sophia (Bartlett) Waterman, born at Lee, N. Y.:

i. LEMIRA[7], b. 19 Nov. 1802; d. Mar. 1883, unm. She was a dressmaker, an exemplary person, a Universalist in belief. She lived with her brothers in New York State and Wisconsin, and died at the Old Ladies' Home at Utica, N. Y.

788+ ii. DWIGHT BARTLETT, b. 2 July 1807; d. at Utica, N. Y., 4 Jan. 1890, and bur. in Whitesboro, N. Y.; m. at Oswego Falls, N. Y., 28 Feb. 1833, MARIA ALVORD, b. at Salina [Syracuse], N. Y., 19 Jan. 1815, d. at Whitesboro, N. Y., 22 Aug. 1876, dau. of Asahel and Eva Regina (Mong) Alvord.

789+ iii. MARCUS, b. 14 Mar. 1811; d. at Hamburg, Fremont Co., Iowa, 22 Apr. 1885; m. MARY HALSTEAD, b. abt. 1818.

790+ iv. JAMES HARVEY, b. 11 July 1813; res. Pewaukie, Wis.; m. 25 June 1844, MARY NYE GOSS, b. 23 Mar. 1820, dau. of Nathaniel and Permelia (Abbott) Goss.

791+ v. HENRY CLAPP, b. 14 Aug. 1817; res. Rosendale, Wis., Russell, Kans., and Calif.; m. 17 Dec. 1853, MARY K. DURGIN.

vi. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Apr. 1823; d. ae. 20 mos.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

366. POLLY[6] WATERMAN (*Theophilus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 9 Feb. 1779, died at Clarendon, Orleans County, N. Y., Aug. 1850; married at Brookfield, 12 Jan. 1801, CYRUS THOMPSON, born at Brookfield, Mass., 21 Dec. 1774, died at South LeRoy, Genesee County, N. Y., 26 Sept. 1840 in 66th yr., son of James and Abigail (Allen) Thompson [see TOMSON FAMILY in the Appendix].

He was a farmer; moved in 1802 to Salem, N. Y.; in 1803 to Verona, N. Y., and about 1837 to LeRoy, N. Y.

Children of Cyrus and Polly (Waterman) Thompson, first born at Brookfield, Mass., the others at Verona, N. Y.:

i. ELVIRA[7], b. 1 Oct. 1801; d. at Clarendon, N. Y., 25 Nov. 1864; m. at Verona, 29 Jan. 1827, JOSEPH ROOT, b. 12 Mar. 1801, d. at Clarendon, 13 June 1871. Nine children.

ii. CYRUS, b. 23 May 1803; d. at Carlton, N. Y., 24 Apr. 1886; m. 23 Mar. 1830, CHARLOTTE HAMLIN MEAD, b. 27 Feb. 1811, d. at Carlton, 14 Mar. 1888, dau. of Samuel L. and Aurora (Norton) Mead. He resided in Verona until 1832, in LeRoy until 1846, thereafter in Carlton. He was a farmer, teacher, and Justice of the Peace; editor of the *LeRoy Gazette*, 1839-40. Two children.

iii. LUCY, b. 21 Jan. 1805; d. about 1850, "on her knees at family worship"; m. 10 Mar. 1832, LUMAN STEVENS, who d. about 1870. They lived in Manchester, Washtenaw County, Mich. Religion: Baptist.

iv. MARTHA, b. 30 Sept. 1806; d. at LeRoy, N. Y., 23 Oct. 1882; m. (1) 24 Oct. 1829, ARZA BROWN, b. at Salem, N. Y., 22 Dec. 1803, d. 13 Aug. 1843; she lived some years at Pearl Creek, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; m. (2) about 1852, PAUL B. HUTCHINSON, and lived in Orangeville; separated from him and lived in Warsaw and LeRoy. Baptist. Three children.

v. THEOPHILUS WATERMAN, b. 29 Oct. 1808; d. 3 Oct. 1887; m. 25 Apr. 1839, RUTH MARIA WATKINS, b. 6 Feb. 1819, d. 2 Feb. 1888, dau. of Royal and Sarah (Carpenter) Watkins of Walpole, N. H. They removed before 1850 to Michigan, and settled on a farm near Brooklyn, Jackson County. Presbyterian.

vi. EDWIN ALLEN, b. 2 Feb. 1811; d. at Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich., 10 Jan. 1883; m. 20 Aug. 1834, JULIA ANN SUTTON, b. at Pompey, N. Y., 4 Aug. 1812, d. at Paw Paw, 7 July 1885, dau. of Roswell Sutton of Vt. They resided at several places in N. Y. State, and in 1845 settled in Paw Paw, Mich. He was Register of Deeds, Van Buren County, Mich., 1854-56; Deputy Secretary of State, 1856-60, and a clerk in the Auditor General's Office nearly four years; then returned from Lansing to Paw Paw as Ass't Assessor of Internal Revenue for Van Buren County, holding that office several years. He was a partner of A. H. Herron in a claim agency; was enrolling clerk of the Michigan House of Representatives, 1869, and about two years a clerk in the Census Bureau, Washington. Seven children.

vii. NATHAN, b. 1 June 1813; d. at Lansing, Mich., 7 Feb. 1877; m. at Pavilion, N. Y., 31 Jan. 1838, CLARISSA ELMER HUTCHINSON, b. at Western, Oneida County, N. Y., 22 Apr. 1817, d. at Keelersville, Mich., 29 Mar. 1885, dau. of Dr. Zenas. He was a wagon-maker, and lived in various places until 1856, when he bought a farm in Keeler, Mich. Methodist. Eight children.*

viii. DANIEL WEST, b. 14 Mar. 1815; d. at South LeRoy, N. Y., 11 Jan. 1841; m. at LeRoy, 5 Sept. 1837, LYDIA JONES, b. at LeRoy, 5 Mar. 1817, d. 29 Sept. 1888, dau. of Silas Jones. One child.

ix. MARY, b. 20 May 1817; res. (1889) Oak Orchard, N. Y.; m. (1) Jan. 1844, HARVEY ROOT, who d. about 1849; two children; m. (2) ABELL WOODHULL; four children.

x. EUSEBIA, b. 23 May 1821; d. at LeRoy in 1840, unm.

References

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), pp. 56, 57, 93 to 101.

D. A. R. Lineage Books, 114-323.

The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, 6-745.

367. DANIEL[6] WATERMAN (*Theophilus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 9 Dec. 1790, died at Taberg, N. Y., 12 June 1872; married at Rome, N. Y., 22 May 1821, ALMEDA MARTIN, born at Barrington, R. I., 1 Oct. 1796, died at Taberg, N. Y., 22 Oct. 1881, daughter of Calvin and Jerusha (Humphrey) Martin.

Awards of War of 1812 gives: Daniel Waterman who resided at Decatur, N. Y., as being allowed $27.60 and $38.00.

Census of 1850, Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.:

		age	born	
Daniel Waterman		61	N. Y.	Farmer
Almida	"	52	"	
Lucy	"	24	"	
Sophia	"	23	"	
Benjamin	"	21	"	
Daniel	"	19	"	
George	"	16	"	
Lidia	"	14	"	
Theodore	"	11	"	

* One of them was the compiler of the published Thompson genealogy.

Will of Daniel Waterman of Annsville, who died 12 June 1872, made 8 Feb. 1864; wife Almida; Henry S. of Camden; Lucy A. wife of Amos Ward, who resides at Harlem, Ill.; Sophia and Benjamin of Annsville; Daniel of Utica, N. Y.; George of Annsville; Lydia M., wife of B. D. Alden of Iowa; Theodore of Annsville; Executors, wife Almida M. and sons Henry S. and Daniel. Codicil, 2 June 1870, refers to "premises in town of Taberg where I now reside." [Surrogate's Rec. Oneida County, 21-225.]

The heirs of Almeda M. Waterman, who died at village of Taberg, 22 Oct. 1881, intestate, were named as children: Henry S. Waterman, of Camden, N. Y.; Sophia, Benjamin, and George Waterman, of Taberg; Daniel Waterman, of Utica, N. Y.; and Lydia M. Alden, wife of B. D. Alden, resident of Fredericksburg, Iowa, but "now at Taberg"; also the following grandchildren (children of her son Theodore); Arthur Romaine Waterman, aged 12, Lillie M. Waterman, aged 10, and Mary Theodora Waterman, aged 5, who live at Taberg with their mother, Emma Waterman. [*ib.*]

The son George died unmarried 24 June 1896. His will dated 22 Feb. 1889, at the "age of fifty five years," with John Halstead of Vienna, Oneida County, as Executor, gave to Emma M. Waterman, "widow of my deceased brother Theodore"; Arthur R. Waterman; Lillie M. Waterman; Mary Theodora Waterman; Adela Paddock and Genevieve Conant, children of deceased brother Henry; sister Sophia Waterman; sister Lydia Alden; brothers Benjamin and Daniel Waterman. Codicil dated 27 Feb. 1894. The heirs-at-law were named as Benjamin Waterman, brother, Syracuse; Daniel Waterman, brother, Utica; Arthur R. Waterman, nephew, Annsville; Lillie M. Waterman, niece, Annsville; Theodora Waterman, niece, Annsville (aged 20 in 1896); Sophia Waterman, sister, Mt. Vernon, Iowa; Lydia M. Alden, sister, Mt. Vernon, Iowa; Helen Cordelia Paddock, niece, Clinton, Iowa; and Genevieve Conant, niece, Clinton, Iowa. [Surrogate's Rec. Oneida County, 49-430; File No. 4239.]

Census of 1865, Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.:

		age		born	
Daniel	Waterman	74	farmer	Mass.	1st marriage
Almena	"	65	wife	"	mother of 8 children
Sophia	"	38	child	Oneida Co.	
George	"	29	"	" "	
Theodore	"	25	"	" "	

Children of Daniel and Almeda (Martin) Waterman, born at Rome, N. Y., except youngest, at Taberg, N. Y.:

i. Lucy Almeda[7], b. 19 Jan. 1823; d. at Harlem, Ill., 18 Dec. 1874; m. at Annsville, N. Y., 24 Apr. 1855, Amos Ward. No children.

792+ ii. Henry Starbuck, b. 8 Jan. 1825; d. at Camden, N. Y., 9 Dec. 1882; m. at Annsville, N. Y., 25 Apr. 1849, Eleanor Bloss, b. in 1825, dau. of John and Rowena (Lillibridge) Bloss.

iii. Sophia, b. 5 Jan. 1827; res. Mt. Vernon, Iowa, unm.

793+ iv. Benjamin, b. 28 Dec. 1829; lumberman, of Syracuse, N. Y.; m. at Taberg, N. Y., 25 Mar. 1856, Mary E. Alden.

v. Daniel, b. 11 Feb. 1831; m. at Utica, N. Y., 20 Dec. 1859, Mary E. Bissell. He was graduated from Hamilton College, 1851, and settled as a lawyer in Utica. No children.

vi. Infant, d. in 1833.

vii. George, b. 2 Feb. 1834; d. at Taberg, N. Y., 24 June 1896; unm. He was connected with Waterman Mills, Taberg. For his will, see above.

794+ viii. Lydia Martin, b. 3 Apr. 1836; m. at Annsville, N. Y., 31 Aug. 1864, Benjamin D. Alden.

795+ ix. Theodore, b. 13 Aug. 1839; d. at Taberg, N. Y., 23 Nov. 1875; a farmer and lumberman; m. at New York, N. Y., 1 June 1867, Emma M. McFurland.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

368. Lydia[6] Waterman (*Theophilus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 26 Aug. 1792, died at Rome, N. Y., 1 Jan. 1847; married Samuel D. Morton, born , died 30 July 1846.

He was a farmer in the vicinity of Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y.

Children of Samuel D. and Lydia (Waterman) Morton:

i. Daniel Crosby[7], b. 17 May 1825; m. Oct. 1855, Irene Berry. Children:

I. Luther B.[8]

II. Eva.

III. Alvin.

ii. Samuel Waterman, b. 19 Aug. 1827; res. Rome, N. Y.; m. June 1848, Sarah Rowley. No children.

iii. Mary Jane, b. 29 Nov. 1828; d. 29 Aug. 1867; m. 27 Feb. 1850, Calvin Brown, of Rome, N. Y. Children:

I. Alice I.[8], b. 1 Feb. 1852.

II. Sarah Floretta, b. 31 Mar. 1854.

III. Leander M., b. 1 Apr. 1856.

IV. Ella L., b. 27 May 1857.

V. Lizzy Ann, b. 22 May 1860.

VI. Minnie, b. 6 Jan. 1862.

VII. Emma Grace, b. 2 Jan. 1864.

VIII. Ernest C., b. 29 Aug. 1867.

iv. Henry Clarke, b. 20 Oct. 1830; m. Oct. 1862, Anne Blair, who d. in 1864. Child:

I. Harvey R.[8]

v. David Doty, b. 29 May 1832; m. Nov. 1858, Emily Sedgwick. No children (1871).

vi. Cyrus Thompson, b. 1 Nov. 1835; res. (1871) Rock Island, Iowa; m.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

369. Freeman[6] Waterman (*Theophilus*[5], *Perez*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Brookfield, Mass., 4 Mar. 1796, died at Winona, Minn., 22 Nov. 1869; married at Rome, N. Y., 29 May 1821, Ardelia Martin, born at Barrington, R. I., 4 Oct. 1798, died at Litchfield, Minn., 7 Nov. 1882, and buried in Winona, daughter of Calvin and Jerusha (Humphrey) Martin.

Census of 1850, Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.:*

		age	
Freman Waterman		45[?]	farmer
Joann[?]	"	40[?]	
Mary	"	24	
Elizabeth	"	21	
Ralph	"	20	

N. Y. Census of 1855, Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y.:

		age		born	res. in town
Freman Waterman		56	farmer	Mass.	18 yrs.
Ardelia	"	54	wife	R. I.	18
Calvin Waterman		30		Mass.	16 yrs.
Mary	"	28		Oneida Co.	14
Ella	"	(4 mos.)		" "	(4 mos.)
Lamyra	"	52		" "	30

Children of Freeman and Ardelia (Martin) Waterman, born at Rome, N. Y.:

796+ i. CHAUNCEY NEWELL[7], b. 26 Aug. 1822; d. at Winona, Minn., ; m. at Clinton, N. Y., 19 May 1857, MARGARET B. BURCHARD. He was graduated from Hamilton College, 1847, and from Harvard Law School; admitted to bar, 1848. He was Circuit Judge, Third District, Minn., and Representative from Winona County to the State Legislature.

797+ ii. CALVIN MARTIN, b. 1 May 1824; m. (1) 10 May 1845, MARY STEDMAN, b. in Oneida Co., N. Y., abt. 1826, d. at Annsville, N. Y., 5 Mar. 1885; m. (2) 1891[?], MRS. ELLEN W. JILLSON. He was a cabinet-maker, of Taberg, N. Y.

iii. MARY, b. 7 July 1826; d. at Money Creek, Minn., 1 Jan. 1857, unm.

798+ iv. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 10 June 1828; d. at Money Creek, Minn., 23 Dec. 1856; m. in 1854, THOMAS WARD.

799+ v. RALPH DARROW, b. 10 Dec. 1831; d. at Litchfield, Minn., in 1891; m. Aug. 1860, EMMA TAYLOR, who d. in 1930.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

370. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 20 Sept. 1766, died near LeRoy, N. Y., 9 or 11 Dec. 1824 in 59th year; married first, at Cummington, Mass., 12 Oct. 1790, HANNAH BATES, born at Abington, Mass., 20 Oct. 1766, died 6 May 1794, daughter of Moses and Hannah (Norton) Bates; married second, at Cummington, Mass., 12 July 1795, POLLY PAYSON, born at Braintree, Mass., 26 July 1772, died 10 Feb. 1847 in 74th year, daughter of Joseph Payson.

He lived in Cummington, Hampshire County, Mass., and in Windsor, Berkshire County, Mass. His first wife's gravestone at Cummington reads: "Sacred to the Memory of M[rs]. Hannah Waterman wife of M[r]. James Waterman who died May 6[th] 1794 in the 28[th] year of her age."

In the Census of 1800, he was listed at Windsor, Mass., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female aged 16 to 26, and 2 males and 1 female aged under 10.

* The record is very badly written, and some of the ages are incorrect. The son Calvin, aged 25, was listed separately as head of a household.

Mrs. Polly Waterman's father, Joseph Payson, died 14 Sept. 1824 in his 84th year; her mother, Mrs. Payson, died 28 Feb. 1821. [Bible records.] Possibly she was granddaughter of the Joseph Payson who married at Milton, Mass., 24 May 1739, Mary Gulliver, and had a son Joseph baptized at Milton, 22 June 1740. [Milton Records, p. 157; New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 23-449.] Joseph Payson was living in Cummington in 1790 (Census record).

James Waterman of Bridgewater, cordwainer, for £60, sold to Ignatius Loring of Halifax, Gent., land and buildings in Halifax "being all the land and buildings that my Hon^{d} father Anthony Waterman late of Hallifax dec^{d} left to my Brother Calven," 15 Aug. 1788; witnesses, John Waterman, Jr., and Josiah Tomson. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 70-166.]

The deed was given before Calvin came of age, and evidently included the share of both brothers. On 16 July 1790, Calvin Waterman of Cummington, Hampshire Co., Mass., housewright, for £30, conveyed to James Waterman of Cummington, cordwainer, all right to lands in Halifax which fell to him by his father Anthony Waterman of Halifax dec'd. [*ib.*, 70-133.]

The gravestone of James Waterman in the Thwing Cemetery, northeast of LeRoy, Genesee County, N. Y., states that he died 9 Dec. 1824 in his 59th year; "A Drummer-boy in the Revolutionary War."

On 3 May 1791, David Reed of Cummington, yeoman, and wife Hannah,* James Waterman of Cummington, cordwainer, and wife Hannah, William and Moses Bates of Cummington, yeoman, and Bennet Bates late of Cummington, laborer, for £42, sold to Thomas Tirrell of Cummington, cabinet-maker, all right in Lot 37, Third Division of lands in Cummington which was the Estate of Moses Bates late of Cummington. All acknowledged 3 June 1794 except Hannah Waterman. In May 1795, Mitchel Dawes, one of the witnesses, swore he saw Hannah Waterman sign, since when she has deceased. [Land Rec. Hampshire County, 26-15.]

The above deed, and another deed quoted under Calvin^{6} Waterman (No. 371) proves that James Waterman and his brother Calvin, married sisters, Hannah and Olive Bates, daughters of Moses Bates of Cummington. According to the James Waterman Bible records, Hannah Bates was born at Abington. The Abington Vital Records show that Moses "Bate" married 28 Nov. 1761, Hannah Norton. Moses "Bate" of Abington served in the Revolutionary War in 1775 and 1776 [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 1-776].

Census of 1820, Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y.:

James Waterman	1 male	over 45	1 female	26 to 45
	1 "	10 to 16		
	1 "	under 10	2 "	under 10
James C. Waterman	1 male	16 to 26	1 female	16 to 26
			1 "	under 10
Anthony Waterman	1 male	26 to 45	2 females	16 to 26
	2 "	under 10	2 "	under 10

* Widow Hannah Bates [doubtless Hannah (Norton) widow of Moses] m. at Cummington, 9 Jan. 1788, David Reed. William Bates m. 24 Mar. 1785, Sally Snow. Moses Bates m. 1 June 1786, Ruth Shaw. Bennet Bates m. 29 Nov. 179-, Abigail Conant. [Cummington records.]

Child of James and Hannah (Bates) Waterman, born at Cummington:

800+ i. ANTHONY[7], b. 19 July 1791; bapt. 9 Mar. 1806; d. at Stafford, Genesee County, N. Y., 10 Jan. 1882 ae. 90 (gravestone); m. at Windsor, Mass. (then called "of Plainfield"), 3 Mar. 1814, SOPHIA BANISTER, b. 24 Mar. 1796, bapt. at Windsor (with a brother and sister) 25 Feb. 1801, d. 24 Aug. 1873 ae. 77 (gravestone), dau. of Versal and Hannah (Packard) Banister, of Windsor, Mass.

Children of James and Polly (Payson) Waterman, born at Windsor:

ii. POLLY, b. 3 Dec. 1796; d. 8 Feb. 1797 ae. 9 weeks.

iii. ACHSAH, b. 17 Mar. 1798, bapt. 9 Mar. 1806; m. 11 Feb. 1819, JOHN DOUGLASS.

801+ iv. JAMES CURTIS, b. 14 June 1800, bapt. 9 Mar. 1806; d. at Auburn, Geauga Co., Ohio, 2 Oct. 1880 ae. 80 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone); m. (1) 26 June 1819, BETSEY THAYER, b. abt. 1797, d. at Auburn, Ohio, 8 Feb. 1871 ae. 73 (gravestone), dau. of William and Chloe (Preston) Thayer; m. (2) ANNA M. (———) GOFF, b. in Penn. abt. 1828.

v. OREN, b. 3 Mar. 1803; d. 12 Mar. 1803 ae. 9 days.

vi. HANNAH (twin), b. 18 Oct. 1804; d. 25 Aug. 1805 ae. 10 mos.

vii. POLLY (twin), b. 18 Oct. 1804; d. 22 Oct. 1804 ae. 2 weeks.

802+ viii. JOHN, b. 2 Sept. 1806, bapt. 16 Nov. 1806; d. at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, 27 Dec. 1867 in 61st yr.; m. 7 Apr. 1827, MELINDA RANDALL, b. at Rutland, Vt., 15 Feb. 1810, d. at Chagrin Falls, 25 Oct. 1893.

ix. SALLY, b. 20 Apr., bapt. 4 June, 1809; d. 21 Mar. 1819 in 10th yr. (gravestone near LeRoy, N. Y.).

803+ x. JOSEPH WARREN, b. 21 Dec. 1811; res. Pontiac, Mich.; m. 1 Oct. 1834, BETSEY YOUNG.

804 xi. PHILENA, b. 22 Dec. 1813; d. at Dayton, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in 1883; m. 7 Nov. 1833, John Hooker, Jr., b. in 1806, d. in 1888. The following dates are from the monument in Cottage Cemetery, Dayton township:

John Hooker, 1806-1888.
Philena Waterman, wife of John H. Hooker, 1813-1883.
Lois Hooker Smith, 1848-1895.
J. Byron Hooker, 1857-1918.
Jennie S. Hooker, 1861-1921.

805 xii. HARRIET N., b. 23 Apr. 1816; d. 3 July 1841 in 25th yr.; m. 8 Mar. 1841, ALONZO GODFREY, b. 29 Nov. 1811, son of Elijah and Catharine (Slawson) Godfrey, of Deer Park, Orange Co., N. Y.

References

Windsor Vital Records.
Bezaleel Thayer: Memorial of the Thayer Name (1874), p. 121.
The Bates Bulletin (1911), 5-1-10.
Gazeteer and Biog. Record of Genesee County, N. Y., 1890, pp. 563-4.
D. A. R. Library: N. Y. Cemetery Records, 12-65, 49-8.
James Waterman Bible records (copy at New Eng. Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.).
Certified copy of Godfrey Bible records (W. Herbert Wood, of Elbridge, N. Y.).

371. CALVIN[6] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at (Halifax?), Mass., in 1769, died 19 Oct. 1823 in 55th year; married at Cummington, Mass., 30 May 1791, OLIVE BATES, daughter of Moses and Hannah (Norton) Bates.

Calvin was of Cummington, Hampshire Co., Mass., housewright, with his brother James in 1790. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 70-133.]

Noah Whitmarsh of Cummington, yeoman, and wife Nabby, and Calvin Waterman, house joiner, of Cummington, and wife Olive, for £21, sold to Thomas Tirrell of Cummington, cabinet-maker, Lot No. 37 in Third Division of Cummington, which was the Estate of Moses Bates late of Cummington dec'd. Not dated; acknowledged 30 June 1794. [Land Rec. Hampshire County, 26-14.]

In 1800 he was listed at Windsor, Mass., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 2 males and 2 females under 10.

On 27 Oct. 1800, Calvin Waterman of Windsor, Berkshire County, Mass., housewright, sold to Jeremiah Erskine of Windsor, part of Lot 8 in the second division which was formerly a part of Cummington, Hampshire County; his wife Olive signed with him. Calvin of Windsor, yeoman, gave a conveyance, 10 July 1816, to Abel Wilder of Cummington. [Land Registry, Adams, Mass., 12-565; 19-398.]

James and Polly Waterman of Windsor sold 8 Jan. 1798, the bounds mentioning land of Calvin Waterman [*ib.*, 9-553.]

Census of 1820, Perrinton, Ontario County, N. Y. [in Wayne County, when that was established in 1823]:

Calvin Waterman	1 male	aged over 45	1 female	aged over 45
	2 "	18 to 26	1 "	under 10
	1 "	16 to 18		
	1 "	10 to 16		
	1 "	under 10		
Calvin Waterman, Jr.	1 male	26 to 45	1 female	16 to 26
	1 "	under 10	1 "	under 10
George Wescott	1 male	26 to 45	1 female	16 to 26
			2 "	under 10

According to a statement made by a descendant of his daughter Olive, the Waterman family came to Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., about the same time as the Wescott family into which Olive married. The Watermans were from Massachusetts. "The father's name was Calvin Waterman. He was of French descent. When a boy his parents died, and he was bound out until 21 years old. He was a millwright, and owned a gristmill on the Westfield (Mass.) River. He was also a musician, and taught both vocal and instrumental music."*

Calvin's father died when he was very young, and his mother married again, so the statement of the apprenticeship is doubtless correct. No French descent is known, but the other statements are believed to be correct.

Children of Calvin and Olive (Bates) Waterman, born at Cummington, Mass.:†

806 i. CALVIN[7], b. 29 Oct. 1792; res. (1850) Troy, Geauga Co., Ohio;‡ m. (1)

* From a letter written by Mrs. George W. Wescott of Sumner, Iowa, to Roscoe L. Whitman of Westfield, N. J., historian of the Stukely Westcott Genealogy (1932); a copy sent by the latter to Mrs. Pauline (Wescott) Waterman, and by her brother-in-law Arnold Root Waterman to the compiler.

† The list of children furnished by the Westcott family was: Calvin, Oris, Solon, Jerial S. [Zerial], Manley, Harriet, Olive, Ursula, and Adeline.

‡ Census of 1850, Troy, Geauga Co., Ohio:

		age	born	
Calvin Waterman		56	Mass.	Farmer
C.	"	51	Mass.	
J.	"	13	Unknown [adopted?]	

before 1820; m. (2) in Geauga Co., Ohio, 29 June 1847, Betsey M. Smith; m. (3) in Geauga Co., Ohio, 10 July 1849, Clarissa Colson.

ii. Harriet, b. 23 Sept. 1795.

807+ iii. Orris, b. 1 Mar. 1798; res. (1840 and 1850) Van Buren, Wayne Co., Mich.; m. Julia ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1805.

808+ iv. Olive, b. 27 Nov. 1800; d. 19 Mar. 1886; m. in 1818, George Washington Wescott, b. at Clarendon, Vt., 27 Feb. 1793, son of George and Phebe (Salisbury) Wescott.

809 v. Solon, b. 25 July 1802.

810+ vi. Eratious, b. 21 Oct. 1804; d. at Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich., 17 Aug. 1876; m. (1) Diantha ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1807, d. abt. 1850; m. (2) at Livonia, Wayne Co., Mich., 15 Feb. 1851, Susan ———, b. abt. 1826.

811 vii. Venila [Ursula?], b. 4 Mar. 1807.

812+ viii. Zerial, b. 27 July 1809.

813 ix. Manley, b. 14 Aug. 1812.

814 x. Adeline, b. abt. 1815; prob. m. Eliphalet Thomas, b. in N. Y., abt. 1809; res. (1850) Plymouth, Mich.

References

Arnold Root Waterman, Wollaston, Mass., 1937.
Cummington Vital Records (original), pp. 244, 245, 254.
Mrs. George Wescott, Sumner, Iowa, 1938.

372. Hannah[6] Waterman (*Elisha*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 11 Jan. 1778, died at Hartford, Maine, 8 Feb. 1811; married at Halifax, 21 Jan. 1802, Joseph Tilson, born at Plympton, Mass., 16 Dec. 1777, died near Marietta, Ohio, 27 Mar. 1849, son of John and Ruth (Barrows) Tilson. He married second, 22 May 1815, Betsey Everson of Kingston, Mass., who died in 1850.

Soon after marriage, Joseph Tilson and his wife went to Hartford, Maine, where he purchased 100 acres in the "Thompson Grant". This was an undeveloped tract, the town having been incorporated only in 1798. In the Fall of 1811, following the death of his wife, he returned with his five young children to Halifax, Mass., and engaged in extracting iron ore from Jones River Pond in Pembroke and elsewhere. He married again, and in the Fall of 1817 moved with other families from Halifax to Marietta, Ohio, taking the three daughters with him, and leaving the two sons in Halifax. He bought a farm about three miles west of Marietta, and died there from falling on the ice on his doorstep.

Children of Joseph and Hannah (Waterman) Tilson, born at Hartford, Me.:

i. Ruth[7], b. 27 Aug. 1803; d. at Alfred, Meigs Co., Ohio, 12 May 1859; m. in Meigs Co., Ohio, 21 Oct. 1827, Alva Bosworth, b. at White Hall, N. Y., 2 Feb. 1803, d. at Alfred, Ohio, 13 Apr. 1848, son of Hezekiah and Huldah (Pierce) Bosworth. Eleven children.

ii. Elisha Waterman, b. 4 May 1804; d. at Pembroke, Mass., 11 June 1888; m. 22 Mar. 1829, Almira K. Turner, b. 19 June 1804, d. 16 Oct. 1889, dau. of Thomas and Mercy (Parris) (Sturtevant) Turner. Nine children.*

* One of their children was Mercer Vernon Tilson, compiler of The Tilson Genealogy. Although this volume contains some inaccuracies, the records of his own branch were presumably based on reliable family sources.

iii. Martha, b. 22 July 1805; d. at Marietta, Ohio, about 1822.

iv. Elizabeth, b. 30 Jan. 1807; d. at Wesley, Ohio, June 1833; m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 30 Mar. 1825, Levi Clark. Three children. He m. (2) Mary Ray.

v. Joseph, b. 3 Aug. 1808; d. at Woburn, Mass., 14 Mar. 1895; m. 21 Mar. 1843, Mary Daby of Ashburnham, Mass., b. 9 June 1823, d. at Hanson, Mass., 19 Jan. 1899. Four children.

References

M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 249, 250, 257, 258, 267, 268, 269, 270.

373. David[6] Waterman (*Elisha*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 1 Apr. 1781, died 24 Mar. 1808; married 19 Sept. 1802, Betsey Pratt, born at Bridgewater, Mass., 19 Sept. 1783, died 14 Dec. 1865, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Washburn) Pratt. She married second, at Bridgewater, 5 Jan. 1822, Daniel Hudson, baptized 14 Nov. 1779, d. 3 Nov. 1838, aged 59, and third, 5 Apr. 1840, Calvin Keith, both of East Bridgewater.

He was drowned, according to C. C. P. Waterman.

Child of David and Betsey (Pratt) Waterman:*

815+ i. Anthony[7], b. 18 Oct. 1803; d. at Portland, Me., 17 Apr. 1860 ae. 56 yrs. 6 mos.; m. at Boston, 27 Jan. 1825, Clarissa Hayden, b. abt. 1806, d. at Portsmouth, N. H., 23 July 1870 ae. 64, bur. at Cape Elizabeth, Me.

References

M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), pp. 484, 485.
F. G. Pratt: A Genealogical Record of Matthew Pratt of Weymouth (1889), pp. 148, 150.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.
Boston Marriages.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 14-373.

374. Martha[6] Waterman (*Elisha*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born probably at Halifax, Mass., 24 Feb. 1783, died at Halifax, 21 July 1849 in 67th yr. (gravestone); married at Halifax, 22 Sept. 1822, John Sturtevant, born at Halifax, 15 Apr. 1782, died there 28 Jan. 1871, aged 88-9-13, son of Dependence and Abigail (Smith) Sturtevant [see No. 131].

Children of John and Martha (Waterman) Sturtevant:

i. Joanna W.[7], b. ; m. at Lexington, Mass., 28 July 1842, Stillman Daby, of Ashburnham, Worcester Co., Mass.

ii. John.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 10-10.
Halifax Vital Records.
Ashburnham Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 239-332.

375. Jonathan[6] Waterman (*Elisha*[5], *Anthony*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 8 Apr. 1791, died at Halifax, 2 Jan. 1843, aged 52 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone); married at Halifax, 21 Nov. 1815,

* According to the Pratt Genealogy (1889), Betsey (Pratt) Waterman had also a son: Leonard C., b. 18 Jan. 1815.

CLARA BOURNE, born about 1792, died at Halifax, 4 Jan. 1843 aged 50 (gravestone), daughter of Newcomb and Dulsina (Woods) Bourne.

Administration on Jonathan's estate was granted, 4 Apr. 1843, to Jabez P. Thompson; the inventory showed an estate of $2,897.55. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County.]

Census of 1850, Halifax, Mass.:

	age	born	
Jonathan B. Waterman	29	Mass.	Farmer
Sarah A. "	26	"	
Bartlett B. "	1	"	

Child of Jonathan and Clara (Bourne) Waterman, born at Halifax:

816+ i. JONATHAN BENSON[7], b. 18 Mar. 1821; d. 20 Dec. 1883 ae. 62-9-2; res. Halifax; m. (1) at Plympton, Mass., 30 Nov. 1845, SARAH ANN BRADFORD, b. at Plympton, 19 Sept. 1823, d. at Halifax, 21 Feb. 1864 ae. 40-5-2, dau. of Luther and Mary (Standish) Bradford; m. (2) at Middleboro, 8 Mar. 1865, LUCY (SHAW) THOMAS, b. at Carver, Mass., 4 Apr. 1831, dau. of Nathaniel and Betsey (Shurtleff) Shaw, and widow of Adoniram Thomas. She m. (3) at Pembroke, Mass., 31 Jan. 1885, Hiram Maglauthlin, of Pembroke and Middleboro, Mass.

References

M. V. Tilson: The Tilson Genealogy (1911), p. 485.
Halifax Vital Records.
Plympton Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 175-310; 347-316; M. 181-287.

376. MOSES[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 27 Aug. 1772, died there 28 Mar. 1821 in 50th yr. (gravestone); married at Halifax, 21 July 1794, SARAH INGLEE, born at Halifax, 23 Mar. 1768, died at Kingston, Mass., 8 Dec. 1848, aged 82 yrs. 8 mos. 24 days, or 6 Dec. 1848 in 79th yr. (gravestone, Halifax), daughter of Moses and Anna (Ransom) Inglee.

The Selectmen of Halifax asked for appointment of a guardian for Moses Waterman of Halifax, yeoman, who was wasting his estate, 25 Jan. 1820; and Cyrus Richmond was appointed. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 50-495, 571; 51-70.]

On 3 July 1820, Stafford Sturtevant of Halifax, yeoman, was appointed guardian of Nathaniel Waterman, a minor over 14, and of George Waterman, a minor under 14, children of Moses Waterman of Halifax, yeoman. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 51-92.]

Inglee Family

Moses Inglee, born about 1721, died at Halifax, Mass., 18 Jan. 1809 in 88th yr. (gravestone); married at Halifax, 10 Nov. 1757, Anna Ransom, who died 13 Feb. 1810 in 73d yr. (gravestone). [See TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix.]

Children [Halifax V. R., 5, 7, 13, 14, 23, 35, 37, 59, 11, 22, 24, 80, 82]:

1. Solomon, b. 18 Oct. 1758; m. at Bridgewater, Mass., 15 Apr. 1783, Bathsheba Orr.
2. Sarah, b. 5 Apr. 1760; d. 4 Feb. 1766 ae. 5 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone).
3. Abigail, b. 14 July 1762; m. 23 Sept. 1787, David Bosworth.
4. Ebenezer, b. 7 Mar. 1764.
5. Moses, b. 16 June 1766; m. (1) 5 June 1788, Hannah Allen, who d. 12 Oct. 1788 ae. 24 yrs. 18 days (gravestone); m. (2) 15 June 1791, Jane Loring.
6. Sarah, b. 23 Mar. 1768; m. 21 July 1794, Moses Waterman [No. 376].
7. Anna, b. 2 Feb. 1772; d. 13 May 1787 in 16th yr. (gravestone).
8. Lemuel, b. 4 Mar. 1774.
9. Olive, b. 23 Feb. 1776; m. 6 Jan. 1805, Melzar Adams, Jr., of Kingston.
10. Jesse, b. 14 Mar. 1778; m. at Kingston, Mass., 9 Feb. 1806, Nancy Fuller.
11. Robert, b. 30 Mar. 1784; m. 29 Jan. 1809, Lucy Sturtevant.

Children of Moses and Sarah (Inglee) Waterman, born at Halifax, Mass., (births from Bible record):

817+ i. Nancy[7], b. 18 July 1796; d. 5 May 1868; m. at Halifax, 28 Apr. 1814, Samuel Fuller, Jr., b. 21 July 1792, d. 29 May 1882 ae. 89 yrs. 10 mos. 8 days, son of Samuel and Sarah (Cushman) Fuller.

818+ ii. Cephas, b. 25 Aug. 1797; d. in hospital at Taunton, Mass., 5 Mar. 1861 ae. 63; m. (1) at Halifax, 26 Feb. 1818, Bathsheba Richmond, b. abt. 1793, d. at Halifax, 4 Aug. 1827 ae. 34 (gravestone), dau. of Andrew and Susannah (Porter) Richmond; m. (2) at Kingston, Mass., 11 Dec. 1828, Lucy D. Wright, b. at Marshfield, Mass., June 1793, d. at East Bridgewater, Mass., 24 Dec. 1872 ae. 79 yrs. 6 mos., dau. of Jabez and ——— (Bourne) Wright.

819+ iii. Martin, b. 8 May 1800; d. at North Bridgewater, Mass., 9 Jan. 1856 ae. 55 yrs. 10 mos.; m. at Plympton, 27 Jan. 1820, Priscilla Ripley of Plympton, b. at Plympton, 28 Aug. 1795, d. at Braintree, Mass., 26 Feb. 1880 ae. 84-6-14, dau. of Ezekiel and Priscilla (Fuller) Ripley.

820+ iv. Diantha, b. 31 July 1801; d. at Halifax, 4 Mar. 1843 ae. 42 (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 29 Apr. 1819, John Wood, b. at Halifax, 27 Aug. 1790, d. there 16 July 1842 ae. 53 (gravestone).

821+ v. Nathaniel, b. 21 Feb. 1804; d. at Kingston, 29 Sept. 1878; m. (1) at Kingston, 8 Dec. 1829, Jane Inglee Adams, b. at Kingston, 22 Aug. 1811, d. at Kingston, 28 Oct. 1837, dau. of Melzar, Jr., and Olive (Inglee) Adams; m. (2) at Kingston, 19 Aug. 1838, Lydia Simmons, b. at Kingston, 25 Jan. 1805, d. there 16 Jan. 1893 ae. 87-11-22, dau. of Hezekiah and Lydia (Weston) Simmons.

vi. Eliza J., b. 17 Jan. 1806; m. at Boston, 1 Dec. 1836, Joshua Cheever, of Boston. No children.

822+ vii. George, b. 7 Apr. 1807; d. at Halifax, 9 June 1857 ae. 50; m. at Halifax, 16 Nov. 1828, Experience Curtis Thompson [No. 134, i, IV], b. at Halifax, 16 Feb. 1806, d. at Middleboro, Mass., 16 Apr. 1885 ae. 79 yrs. 2 mos., dau. of Nehemiah and Experience (Curtis) Thompson.

References

Mrs. Harold Brodrick[10] Waterman, Marblehead, Mass., 1937: Bible record.
Halifax Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 112-285; 147-148; 103-212; 365-343; 257-362; 437-631; 302-282; 320-215.
Plympton Vital Records.
Boston Marriages.
J. B. Richmond: The Richmond Family (1897), p. 216.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), pp. 82, 156, 157.
W. H. Fuller: Fuller Genealogy, 2-164.

377. LUTHER[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 22 June 1774, died at Derry, N. H., 1843; married first, at Newburyport, Mass., 24 May 1798, MARY COOMBS, born at Newburyport, 17 Aug. 1777, died there 10 Oct. 1805, aged 28, daughter of John and Mary ( ) Coombs; married second, at Newburyport, 21 July 1806, SARAH BEALE, born 1775, died there 28 June 1807, aged 32; married third, at Newburyport, 8 June 1808, ELIZABETH [Betsey] BOARDMAN, born perhaps 14 Feb. 1776, died there 16 May 1835, aged 59, perhaps daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Moody) Boardman; married fourth, at Derry, N. H., 2 Aug. 1835, ELIZABETH MORSE, born at Chester N. H., 17 Dec. 1792, died in 1865, daughter of (Dea.) Amos and Hannah (Blaisdell) Morse.

On 2 Mar. 1835, Luther Waterman of Derry, Rockingham Co., N. H., yeoman, conveyed to Stafford Sturtevant and Cyrus Richmond of Halifax, all his right "as one of the heirs of the late Capt. John Waterman of Halifax," to lands lying in Halifax and Duxbury; witnesses, Olive A. Waterman, Mercy O. Sturtevant. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 184-256.]

The will of Luther Waterman of Derry, Rockingham Co., N. H., made 23 Nov. 1841, proved at Exeter, 15 Feb. 1843; beloved wife Elizabeth; four children, Harriett Morse, John Henry, William Wallace, and Sarah Elizabeth; wife to be Executrix. Witnesses; James Thorn, Israel Heneck, Christopher Thorn. Elizabeth declined to serve, and Alanson Tucker of Derry was appointed Administrator. [Probate, Essex County, Mass., File No. 56393; copy of will.]

Harriet Morse Waterman, aged 14, and John Henry Waterman, aged 14, chose their mother Elizabeth Waterman of Derry for guardian, 13 June 1843; and she was appointed guardian of William W. Waterman, aged 12, and Sarah Elizabeth Waterman, aged 8,—all children of Luther Waterman of Derry, dec'd. There are many papers, the last dated 19 Apr. 1853, after the youngest child came of age. Waterman had owned property in Newburyport, Essex County. [Probate, Essex County, File No. 56392.]

Child of Luther and Mary (Coombs) Waterman:

i. MARY[7], b. 13 June 1801; d. 1 July 1801.

Child of Luther and Sarah (Beale) Waterman:

ii. LUTHER, b. 12 June 1807; d. 31 Dec. 1807.

Child of Luther and Elizabeth (Boardman) Waterman:

iii. MARY COOMBS, b. 19 Dec. 1816; d. 13 Nov. 1820.

Children of Luther and Elizabeth (Morse) Waterman:*

823 iv. HARRIET MORSE, b. abt. 1829;† m. at Derry, N. H., 12 July 1859, NATHAN MORSE, of Derry.

* The dates of death of the third wife and of marriage to the fourth wife are in harmony with each other, but not with the births of the children, who however certainly were children by the fourth wife.

† One Harriet M. Waterman, no age or parentage stated, m. at Salem, Mass., 16 Jan. 1851, Warren A. Poor of Danvers, Mass.

824+ v. JOHN HENRY, b. [6 Aug. 1829]; d. at Lawrence, Mass., 11 Dec. 1889 ae. 60-4-5; a carpenter; m. (reported from Concord, N. H.), 21 May 1857, ALMENA MARIA LEGRO, of Rochester, N. Y.

825+ vi. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. [10 May 1831]; d. at Haverhill, Mass., 19 Sept. 1889 ae. 58-4-9; a carpenter; m. at Salem, Mass., 4 Mar. 1851, EMILY J. SPEARING, b. at Clinton, Me., 19 Nov. 1830, d. at Haverhill, Mass., 16 Oct. 1915 ae. 84-10-28, dau. of William and Ruth (Spearing) Spearing.

826 vii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. at Derry, 5 May 1835; m. at Derry, 23 June 1857, DAVID L. BATCHELDER, b. at Deerfield.

References

Newburyport Vital Records.
New Hampshire Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 400-297, 267.
J. H. Morse and E. C. Leavitt: Morse Genealogy (1905), 2-234.

378. NATHANIEL[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 12 June 1776, died at Richmond, Va., 18 Dec. 1803; married first, at Springfield, Mass., May 1799, OLIVE ASHLEY, born at Springfield, 4 June 1772, died about Feb. 1800, daughter of David and Vashti (Brooks) Ashley; married second, (intention, Springfield, 10 Apr. 1801), ELSEY JENKS of Stafford, born about 1776, died at Springfield, 27 Oct. 1801, aged 25.

On 23 May 1805, John Waterman of Halifax, Gentleman, was appointed guardian of "Olive Ashley Waterman, a minor under the age of fourteen years, daughter of Nathaniel Waterman late of Richmond in the Commonwealth of Virginia, blacksmith, deceased." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 32-259.]

Child of Nathaniel and Olive (Ashley) Waterman, born at Springfield, Mass.:

i. OLIVE ASHLEY[7], b. 11 Feb. 1800; d. at Halifax, 15 Apr. 1863 ae. 64-2-4, unm. The will of Olive A. Waterman of Halifax, a single woman, dated 27 Jan. 1844, made bequests to Fear Richmond, Mary R. Reynolds, Ebenezer P. Richmond, and Rolinda Hebard. Cyrus Richmond, the Executor, gave bond 5 May 1863, with Nahum Reynolds of North Bridgewater and John Waterman of East Bridgewater as sureties. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 104-312; 114-117, 118.] Olive A. Waterman, aged 50, born in Mass., was listed as living alone in Halifax in the 1850 Census.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
F. B. Trowbridge: The Ashley Genealogy (1896), p. 387.
Springfield Vital Records (original), 3-108; 2-258, 262, 263.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 166-285.

379. REBECCA[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 21 Apr. 1778, died ; married JOHN COCHRAN, of New Boston, N. H.

Acccording to C. C. P. Waterman, she left no children.

On 20 June 1835, John Cochran and Rebecca his wife, of New Boston, Hillsborough Co., N. H., for $700, quitclaimed to Stafford Sturtevant and

Cyrus Richmond, both of Halifax, "all our right & title to any lands & real estate belonging to us as heirs of the late Capt. John Waterman of Halifax" said lands lying in Halifax and Duxbury, and also all personal estate that "our honored father Capt. John Waterman late of Halifax died seized of"; witnessed by Samuel Hodge and Olive S. Cockran. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 184-257.]

380. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 20 May 1780, died at Boston, Mass., 15 July 1823, aged 43; married (intention, Boston, Mass., 18 Nov. 1802), EUNICE TOWNSEND, born at Boston about 1786, died there 18 Oct. 1856, aged 73, daughter of Andrew and Eunice (Ballard) Townsend.

According to C. C. P. Waterman, he lived in Boston and had one child, John, but Boston records and the following deed prove that the child was named Andrew T.

Andrew T. Waterman of Boston, Mass., on 4 Mar. 1835, sold to Stafford Sturtevant his interest in land in Halifax, Mass., and also in the personal estate of his grandfather, Capt. John Waterman of Halifax; his wife Caroline O. Waterman signed; Eunice Waterman was a witness. The same date, Eliza J. Waterman of Boston, Mass., sold to Stafford Sturtevant all title to land in Halifax owned in common with the other heirs of the estate "of my honored Grandfather Capt. John Waterman late of Halifax decd"; witnesses, Andrew T. Waterman and Sally Fuller. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 180-147; 184-257.] Eliza J. is thought to be the daughter of Moses, and first cousin of Andrew T.; she probably lived in Boston with Andrew T. after his marriage, since he witnessed her deed, and she married in Boston the following year.

Child of John and Eunice (Townsend) Waterman, born at Boston:

827+ i. ANDREW T.[7], b. 23 Oct. 1804; m. CAROLINE O. GREENE, b. abt. 1810, d. at Cambridge, Mass., 6 May 1847 ae. 37, bur. in Mt. Auburn Cemetery.

ii. LUTHER, b. June 1813; d. at Boston, 24 Apr. 1818 ae 4 yrs. 10 mos.

References

Cambridge Vital Records.
Massachusetts Vital Statistics, D. 104-76.
Boston Births.
Boston Deaths, 25-14; 20-90.

381. GEORGE[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 12 Mar. 1785, died at Hamilton, Mass., about 1 Nov. 1827; married at Newburyport, Mass., 10 May 1820, MARY CLINE RABOTEAU, born at Newburyport, 10 May 1787, died at Newburyport, 16 Dec. 1816, aged 29, daughter of Capt. Charles Cornelius and Sarah (Tappan) Raboteau.

George evidently followed his elder brother Luther to Newburyport. His wife was called Mary Cline in the "intention" of marriage, and Mary C. in the death record. George committed suicide in Hamilton, the record calling him of Newburyport, and stating his age as about 45, a slight exaggeration.

According to C. C. P. Waterman, he left no children.

George Waterman of Hamilton, laborer, deceased in Nov. 1827, "leaving no kindred"; administration granted, 4 Nov. 1828, to Andrew Dodge of Wenham. Personal estate, $146.46; insolvent. [Probate, Essex County, Mass., File No. 28990.]

References

Newburyport Vital Records.
Hamilton Vital Records.

382. MERCY[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 31 Mar. 1787, died there 31 Jan. 1868, aged 81* yrs. 10 mos.; married at Halifax, Mass., 1 Nov. 1807, STAFFORD STURTEVANT, born at Halifax, 7 Mar. 1784, died there 15 Jan. 1869, aged 84-10-8, son of Samuel Stafford and Priscilla (Palmer) Sturtevant [see STURTEVANT FAMILY in Appendix.]

Children of Stafford and Mercy (Waterman) Sturtevant:

i. LYDIA W.[7], b. ; m. (CAPT.) HENRY N. POPE, b. 1798, d. 1866. Children:

I. Lydia Sturtevant[8], b. 31 July 1827; d. 11 Aug. 1852; m. Zadoc Thompson, b. , d. 10 Apr. 1866, son of Zadoc and Deborah (Bosworth) Thompson. Children:
   (1) Charles W.[9], b. 9 Aug. 1848; d. 9 Sept. 1848.
   (2) Amanda, b. 21 Oct. 1850; d. 25 July 1853.

II. Josiah Sturtevant, b. 23 Feb. 1829; m. Maria Weston. Children:
   (1) Josiah Herbert[9], b. 18 Aug. 1853; d. 21 Sept. 1864.
   (2) Ellen Maria, b. 11 Mar. 1861.
   (3) Lydia S., b. 19 Oct. 1863.
   (4) Mary H., b. 24 Nov. 1866.

III. Susan Augusta, b. 8 Feb. 1831; d. 5 Oct. 1857; m. Charles Fuller, son of Sylvanus and Priscilla (Sturtevant) Fuller. Children:
   (1) Ada Augusta[9], b. 30 Nov. 1852.
   (2) Charles, b. 5 May 1855.
   (3) Susan F., b. 20 Sept. 1857; d. 9 Apr. 1858.

IV. Rebecca Waterman, b. 4 Feb. 1833; m. Rev. ——— Montague.

V. Frances Amelia, b. 8 Jan. 1835; m. 12 Jan. 1864 (as second wife), Rev. Edward Humphrey, b. at Weymouth, Mass., 17 June 1821, d. at Melrose, Mass., 28 Mar. 1880; no issue. He was a Baptist clergyman, graduated from Newton Theological Seminary, 1856, pastor at East Haverhill, Mass., 1856-62, Plymouth, 1863-68, and Granville Corners, 1870-71.

VI. Mercy Ann, b. 10 Mar. 1837.

VII. Henry Stafford, b. 4 Mar. 1839; d. 17 Sept. 1839.

VIII. Henry Stafford, b. 23 Apr. 1840; m. May 1862, Ellen A.[8] Thompson, b. 2 Jan. 1837, dau. of Ephraim Briggs[7] and Eliza (Soule) Thompson.

* Error for 80.

IX. John Thomas, b. 18 June 1842.
X. Stafford Sturtevant, b. 28 Feb. 1844; d. 30 Sept. 1854.
XI. George W. (twin), b. 5 Apr. 1845; m. Anna Martin.
XII. Martha W. (twin), b. 5 Apr. 1845; d. 5 June 1845.
XIII. Ezra P., b. 20 Mar. 1847.

ii. Josiah, b. 2 Nov. 1813; d. 9 June 1824 ae. 10-7-7.

iii. Mercy, b. 10 Feb. 1819; d. 23 June 1846 ae. 27-3-13; m. 3 Dec. 1843, (Capt.) Cyrus Thompson, b. at Halifax, 16 Dec. 1819, son of Zadoc and Deborah (Bosworth) Thompson. He was published, 25 Sept. 1847, to Clarissa Daland of Middleboro.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 212-305; 221-309.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Frederick Humphreys: The Humphreys Family in America (1883), p. 889.

383. Polly[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 21 June 1789, died ; married (Capt.) Clark Ela, of Derry, N. H., son of David and Nancy (Fisher) (Cunningham) Ela.

On 20 June 1835, Mary Ela of Derry, Rockingham Co., N. H., for $700, conveyed to Stafford Sturtevant and Cyrus Richmond, both of Halifax, "all my right and title to any lands & real estate belonging to me as one of the heirs of the late Capt. John Waterman of Halifax" in Halifax and Duxbury; witnessed by Samuel Hodge and John Cockran. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 184-257.]

Children of Clark and Polly (Waterman) Ela:

i. John[7], d. in infancy.
ii. Mary, d. between 25 and 30 yrs. old.
iii. William.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
E. L. Parker: History of Londonderry, N. H. (1851), p. 272.

384. Fear[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 4 Feb. 1792, died at Brockton, Mass., 9 Apr. 1880, aged 88-2-5; married at Halifax, 19 Jan. 1815, Cyrus Richmond, born at Abington, Mass., 8 Dec. 1790, died at Halifax, 15 May 1870, aged 79-5-7, son of Andrew and Susannah (Porter) Richmond.

The will of Cyrus Richmond of Halifax, yeoman, dated 21 June 1867, proved 22 Aug. 1870, named his wife Fear Richmond, son Ebenezer P. Richmond, daughter Mary R. Reynolds, granddaughter Amanda R. Hebard, Cordelia Richmond wife of my son, and children of my son. Mary R. Reynolds of North Bridgewater accepted the trust of executrix. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 140-42; 124-230.]

Ephraim B. Thompson of Halifax was appointed guardian of Fear Richmond of Halifax, an insane person, 13 Oct. 1879. [*ib.*, 136-467.]

Children of Cyrus and Fear (Waterman) Richmond, born at Abington, Mass.:

i. Mary R.[7], b. 26 Nov. 1815; m. 3 Feb. 1839, (Col.) Nahum Reynolds, of North Bridgewater, Mass., b. 26 Nov. 1809. No issue; one adopted child.

ii. Ebenezer Porter, b. 18 Jan. 1820; m. (1) 7 May 1840, Amanda Thompson, b. 15 Mar. 1821, d. at Halifax, 13 Feb. 1842 ae. 20 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone), dau. of Zadoc and Deborah (Bosworth) Thompson; m. (2) at Duxbury, Mass., 5 Nov. 1843, Catharine Soule, of Duxbury, b. 1 Sept. 1823, d. Sept. 1860; m. (3) Cordelia Josselyn. Children by second wife:

I. Catherine Porter[8], b. 16 Nov. 1847; m. Thomas B. Kingman.

II. Rolinda.

iii. Rolinda, b. 19 Apr. 1821; d. at Halifax, 25 May 1848; m. at Halifax, 2 Oct. 1843, William Henry Harrison Hebard, b. 2 Sept. 1813, d. at North Bridgewater, Mass., Dec. 1852, son of Abel and Roccana (Lee) Hebard. Children:

I. Amanda Richmond[8], b. 4 Sept. 1844; d. at Kalamazoo, Mich., 14 Feb. 1904; m. at Brockton, Mass., 16 June 1875, (Judge) Henry Clay Briggs, b. in Rutland Co., Vt., 29 June 1831, son of Noah and Sarah (Kenyon) Briggs. Children, b. at Kalamazoo:

(1) William H.[9], b. 22 July 1876.

(2) Henry B. Richmond, b. 18 Aug. 1881; m. at Kalamazoo, 15 Aug. 1907, Mary Florence Dennis, b. at Wyecombe, Ont., 27 Mar. 1878, dau. of George S. and Sarah (Reid) Dennis. Child, b. at Evanston, Ill.:

1. Reid Richmond[10], b. 25 Aug. 1911.

II. Rolinda, b. 23 Jan. 1846; d. 25 May 1848.

III. William, b. 19 Mar. 1848; d. 21 Sept. 1848.

References

J. B. Richmond: The Richmond Family (1897), pp. 216, 407.
C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 72.
Bradford Kingman: History of North Bridgewater (1866), pp. 631, 633.
Abington Vital Records (birth of Cyrus 1799 as printed).
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 230-310; 320-273.
H. B. R. Briggs, letters 1911 and 1913, to George Thurston Waterman. Mr. Briggs owned (1913) the original commission of Capt. John[6] Waterman, his Bible, and the original notice of intention of marriage of Fear[6] Waterman.

385. Deborah[6] Waterman (*William*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 14 Oct. 1776, died there 1 Nov. 1850; married (published at Halifax, 23 July 1798), Joseph Bosworth, born at Halifax, 25 Aug. 1774, died at East Bridgewater, Mass., 2 or 3 Nov. 1859, aged 85 yrs. 5 mos., son of James and Mehitabel (Shaw) Bosworth.

Children of Joseph and Deborah (Waterman) Bosworth, first two born at Falmouth, Me., next four at Portland, Me., next four at Halifax, Mass., last two at Plympton, Mass.:

i. James[7], b. 5 Aug. 1799; d. at Plympton, 14 Jan. 1843 ae. 43-5-9; m. at Plympton, 8 Dec. 1824, Sally Soule, b. at Plympton, 24 Jan. 1800, dau. of Lieut. Daniel and Sarah (Cushman) Soule. Eight children.

ii. Frances, b. 19 Oct. 1800; d. at Halifax, 7 June 1846 (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 22 May 1834, Caleb Pool, b. 25 Sept. 1791, d. 5 Oct. 1888, son of John. Four children.
iii. Lucy Waterman, b. 28 Nov. 1802; m. at Halifax, 28 Jan. 1827, Galen Colwell, of West Bridgewater.
iv. Almira, b. 13 July 1805; d. 23 Oct. 1806.
v. Harriet N., b. 4 Mar. 1807; m. at Halifax, 23 Dec. 1834, Dexter Campbell Thomson [No. 134, i, II], b. 11 Apr. 1800, son of Nehemiah and Experience (Curtis) Thomson, and grandson of Joshua and Phebe[6] (Waterman) Curtis, *q. v.*
vi. Deborah, b. 20 Nov. 1808; m. at Halifax, 17 Sept. 1839, Stephen Hodgdon, of Boston. Four children.
vii. Son, b. 5 Apr. 1811; d. 8 Apr. 1811.
viii. Joseph (twin), b. 5 Feb. 1813.
ix. Mehitabel Shaw (twin), b. 5 Feb. 1813; m. (at Halifax, certificate, 16 Aug. 1851), William W. Keen, of East Bridgewater. He m. (1) at Hanson, Mass., 21 Sept. 1834, Eliza Ramsdell, b. at Hanson, 15 Jan. 1816, d. at East Bridgewater, 25 Apr. 1845 ae. 29 (gravestone).
x. Almira, b. 28 Jan. 1815; m. (intention, Halifax, 15 Jan. 1844), Francis Augustus Smith, of Stoughton, Mass. No children (1871).
xi. Noah, b. 28 Apr. 1817.
xii. Edwin William, b. 11 Mar. 1819; m. Luthera Cole. One child.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Halifax Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-240; 11-256.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.
Hanson Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 130-205, 207.

386. Lucy[6] Waterman (*William*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 1 Apr. 1780, died there 14 Oct. 1807, aged 27 (gravestone); married at Halifax, 28 Apr. 1806, (Major) Thomas Drew, born about 1780, died at Halifax, 30 Nov. 1860 in 81st yr. (gravestone), son of Thomas and Lucy (Thompson) Drew. He married second, (intention, Halifax, 29 Oct. 1810), at Abington, Mass., 29 Nov. 1810, Polly Shaw, born at Abington, Mass., 30 June 1780, died at Halifax, 22 Jan. 1853 in 73d yr. (gravestone), daughter of (Deacon) Daniel and Rebecca (Beal) Shaw.

Child of Thomas and Lucy (Waterman) Drew:

i. Thomas[7], b. 1806; d. at Halifax, 22 July 1845 ae. 39 (gravestone); Colonel.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 12-243.

387. (Gen.) William[6] Waterman (*William*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 26 Dec. 1783, died at Buxton, Maine, 12 Aug. 1860; married first, at Buxton, 31 Aug. 1806, Elizabeth [Betsey] Watts, born , died at Buxton, 12 Feb. 1846, daughter of David and Mary (———) Watts; married second, 15 Apr. 1852, Mary Irish of Gorham.

In the War of 1812, William Waterman was Captain of a company in service under Major J. Spring from 17 to 20 June 1814.

He was one of the Representatives of York County to the Maine Legislature in 1827.

On 30 Jan. 1828, Brig.-Gen. William Waterman was elected major-general of the First Division of State Militia by the Maine House of Representatives, the Senate concurring. On 29 May 1829, Maj.-Gen. William Waterman and Stephen Woodman, Jr., were elected delegates to the Democratic Republican State Convention at Augusta from Buxton.

He was listed under his sons David and John in the Census of 1850 at Buxton, aged 66, born in Mass.

William Waterman of Phillipsburg, Maine, trader, bought part ownership in a sawmill in Phillipsburg from Abijah Usher of Phillipsburg, 14 Aug. 1805. William Waterman of Buxton, trader, bought land in Phillipsburg, 7 Aug. 1804. William Waterman of Phillipsburg, trader, sold the sawmill privilege in Phillipsburg, 22 July 1805; he called himself millman in selling land in Phillipsburg, deed acknowledged 29 Mar. 1808. William Waterman of Buxton, Gentleman, sold in 1811 and 1813; also called himself innholder in 1813, his wife Elizabeth signing. He gave a number of deeds, until at least 1852, being of Buxton consistently. [Deeds, York County, 73-206, 208; 78-217; 87-12; 89-250; 91-44; 93-119; 99-243; 104-13; 124-227; 132-227; 189-255; 191-88; 255-383.]

On 15 Mar. 1822, David Watts of Buxton, yeoman, Mary Watts, Eunice Watts and Nancy Watts, single women, William Waterman, Gent., of Buxton, York County, and Betsey his wife in her right, Joseph Cressey, Jr., yeoman, and Sarah his wife in her right, and Noah Cressey of Gorham, yeoman, and Hannah his wife in her right, sold land in Gorham, Maine, "the same that was set off to the widow Mary Watts for her dower." [Deeds, Cumberland County, 93-157.]

On 7 Dec. 1838, George Carll and wife Eunice, David Waterman and wife Rhoda, and William Waterman and Betsey his wife, sold 33 acres in Buxton, Maine, to Noah Cresey of Standish, Maine, trader, land in Buxton "which reverted to us on the decease of Mary Watts, widow and relict of David Watts, both deceased, said Mary's dower so reverting to us being our shares of about 33 acres of said David's homestead farm." [Deeds, York County, 163-143.]

Children of William and Betsey (Watts) Waterman, recorded at Buxton, Maine:

828+ i. WILLIAM[7], b. 2 Aug. 1807; d. at Buxton, 18 Nov. 1855; m. (1) (intention, 8 June 1829), ELIZA ANN RICHARDSON, of Saco, who d. at Buxton, 11 Jan. 1836; m. (2) (intention, 11 Feb. 1838), HANNAH E. HARDING, b. at Baldwin, Me., in 1819.

829+ ii. DAVID, b. 15 June 1809; d. at Buxton, 17 Feb. 1879; m. (intention, 23 Dec. 1833), RHODA ELWELL, b. at Buxton, 8 Oct. 1813, d. at Buxton, 31 May 1897 ae. 83-7-23, dau. of Joseph and Betsey (Adson) Elwell.

830+ iii. LUTHER, b. 21 July 1811; d. at Buxton, 25 Mar. 1879; m. (intention, 28 Jan. 1839), ELIZA OWEN, b. at Buxton, 16 Sept. 1818, d. there 31 Jan. 1902 ae. 83-4-15, dau. of Elijah and Ruth (Smith) Owen.

831 iv. ELIZA, b. 8 Apr. 1814; m. at Buxton, 6 Feb. 1842, WILLIAM HEATH.

832+ v. PEREZ, b. 24 Nov. 1818; d. at Buxton, 23 May 1878; m. (1) (intention, 3 Nov. 1839), OLIVE SMITH, who d. 8 Sept. 1847; m. (2) SYLVINA P. ———, b. 1818, d. 1890.

833+ vi. CHARLES, b. 21 Oct. 1820; d. at Buxton, 8 Mar. 1901 ae. 80-4-8; m. (1) ABIGAIL OWEN, b. 1822, d. at Buxton, 31 Jan. 1871; m. (2) ELVIRA O. NASON, b. at Standish, Me., Jan. 1835, d. at Buxton, 5 July 1913 ae. 78 yrs. 5 mos., dau. of Aaron S. and Mehitabel (Rackliff) Nason.

vii. JAMES, b. Dec. 1822; d. 30 Sept. 1825.

834+ viii. GEORGE, b. 14 May 1825; d. at Buxton, 20 Mar. 1897 ae. 71-10-6; m. 29 Mar. 1856, ADALINE ANNIS EDGELY, b. at Buxton, abt. 1838, d. at Portland, Me., 18 Feb. 1906 ae. 68, dau. of Isaiah and Mary (Annis) Edgely.

ix. MARYANNE (twin), b. 23 Dec. 1828.

835+ x. JOHN H. (twin), b. 23 Dec. 1828; d. at East Bridgewater, Mass., 16 June 1913 ae. 86; m. MARY H. NASH, b. at South Abington, Mass., 15 Sept. 1837, d. at East Bridgewater, 26 Feb. 1907 ae. 69-4-11, dau. of Richmond and Mary (Bates) Nash.

xi. HARRIET FRANCES, b. 24 June 1834; d. 1 Dec. 1846.*

References

Maine Vital Statistics.
Buxton Vital Records.
Max L.[9] Waterman, Bridgeport, Conn., letters, 1935.
Charles Elmer Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906), Nos. 144, 254 to 264.
Mass. Vital Statistics.

388. ISAAC[6] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 13 Feb. 1784, died at Roxbury, Mass., 17 July 1859, aged 75; married at New York, N. Y., 23 Apr. 1823, LUCY STURTEVANT, born at Plympton, Mass., 8 Apr. 1790, died at Halifax, 15 Nov. 1891, aged 101-7-7, daughter of Dependence and Abigail (Smith) Sturtevant [see No. 131].

He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of dyer.

The following account is from "Eliot Memorial," by A. C. Thompson, pages 451-453, in a chapter on "Honorable Women":

The church had been formed only fourteen months when Mrs. Waterman, coming from New York, became a member (1836). It was in 1812 that she first made public profession of faith in Christ. Her character and the esteem in which she was held are indicated by Resolutions which were adopted at the meeting that next preceded her hundredth birthday:

Learning that the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Mrs. Lucy Waterman, a revered and beloved member of this church, is expected to take place on the eighth instant, the brethren and sisters of the Eliot Church present at the regular meeting of this date gladly recognize the unusual event, and in token thereof heartily adopt the following minute:

That congratulations be conveyed to our venerable sister in Christ, in view of her attaining to this extreme age, and under circumstances so favorable; that infirmities are so few, and that faculties of the mind have, in such measure, been preserved; that she never had occasion to follow to the grave any one of her children; that the three sons are still living, and in their filial assiduities she has a gratifying share; that the Word of God and prayer to God are still her delight and solace; that faith, hope, and charity have not waned, and that she still testifies to the faithfulness and abounding goodness of our covenant-keeping God:

* 1886, according to another copy of the record.

That we contemplate with gratitude the evidence of a consistent Christian life of four-score years, and of an exemplary walk and conversation for more than half a century in the membership of the Eliot Church; and that we render thanks to the God of all grace for manifest special mercies to our sister during the whole period of one hundred years:

That we devoutly and affectionately commend her to the continued faithfulness of him who is the ancient of days, and whose word of unfailing promise is: Even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry and will deliver you.

These were communicated to her on the anniversary, April 8, 1890. Two score of her friends went twenty-five miles to pay their respects to the venerable saint. It was noteworthy that all her children were also then present. Among the appropriate gifts at that time was a collection of one hundred texts of sacred Scripture, which she would prize more than so many jewels. She put on her glasses and read aloud a part of the fourteenth chapter of John's gospel. Rock of Ages, cleft for me, and Jesus, lover of my soul, two of her favorite hymns, were sung.

Over a year and a half after that occasion, in the fifty-sixth year of her fellowship with this church, and in her one hundred and second year of age, Mrs. Waterman entered into rest, Sunday, November 15, 1891. She belonged to a family in which there has been a good deal of longevity. One of her grandfathers lived eighty-four years, and his wife ninety-two years; a brother attained to the age of eighty-nine; one sister to the age of ninety, and another sister, whose death was caused by accident, to the age of ninety-seven.

Mrs. Waterman's maiden name was Sturtevant, and she was of the Plymouth County stock, from which have come prominent men, and men of decided Christian character. One of them was Dr. Julian M. Sturtevant, a Professor and afterwards President of Illinois College.

[Notice that this church is a Trinitarian Congregational Church, to-day, while the church in which her son, Dependence Sturtevant Waterman, was interested is a Unitarian Congregational Church.]

Children of Isaac and Lucy (Sturtevant) Waterman, born at Staten Island, N. Y.:

836+ i. Isaac[7], b. 30 May 1824; d. at Halifax, 11 Feb. 1895 ae. 70 yrs. 9 mos.; m. at Plympton, Mass., 2 Sept. 1877, Emma Billings, b. at Woodstock, Vt., 6 Apr. 1856, d. at Kingston, Mass., 17 Jan. 1923 ae. 66-9-11, dau. of Abel and Lydia (Worthing) Billings. In the 1850 Census, Isaac Waterman, aged 26, shoemaker, born N. Y., deaf, was listed in the household of Andrew Richmond (aged 43, b. Mass.) and Harriet Richmond (aged 36, b. Mass.).

837+ ii. Dependence Sturtevant, b. 11 Apr. 1826; d. at Boston, Mass., 30 May 1919 ae. 93-1-19; m. at Roxbury, 16 Oct. 1851, Georgianna Howard, b. at Roxbury, 22 May 1827, d. at Boston, 26 Mar. 1909 ae. 81-10-4, dau. of John and Clarissa H. (Carter) Howard.

838+ iii. Joseph Sampson, b. 23 Jan. 1830; d. at Boston, Mass., 2 Feb. 1893 ae. 63 yrs. 8 days; m. at Roxbury, 15 Sept. 1853, Sarah Patten Huse, b. at Cambridge, Mass., 23 Dec. 1827, d. at Boston, 15 Mar. 1910 ae. 82-2-13, dau. of William and Mary B. (Short) Huse. He founded the business in 1859 of Joseph S. Waterman & Sons, funeral directors and undertakers, of Roxbury, Mass., taking over by purchase the firm of John Seaver, established in 1832.

References

Joseph S.[9] Waterman, Boston, Mass., family records, 1934.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
W. R. Cutter: New England Families, p. 651.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 130-176; 455-609; 438-49; M. 55-204; 70-286.
Roxbury Vital Records.

389. Joseph Samson[6] Waterman (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 7 July 1785, died there 13 Oct. 1861, aged 77; married at Boston, Mass., 24 Aug. 1817, Jane P. (Stedman) Richardson, born at Lyme, N. H., about June 1791, died at Halifax, 5 Nov. 1866, aged 75 yrs. 5 mos., daughter of Thomas and Mary (———) Stedman.

No issue.

The will of Joseph S. Waterman, made 5 Feb. 1841, proved 20 Jan. 1862, gave his entire estate to his wife Jane P. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 103-435; 114-405.]

The will of Jane P. Waterman of Halifax, made 1 June 1865, proved 24 Dec. 1866, gave bequests to Foreign Missions; to George Adams of Abington; to Mrs. Harriet N. Richmond; to Joseph W. Thompson; to Joseph S. Waterman; to Isaac Waterman; to the First Society in Halifax; to Mrs. Jane R. Adams; to Mrs. Mary Jane Basford; to Mrs. Jane W. Basford; to Mrs. Jane Holmes; to Mrs. Susan W. Dexter; and to Joseph L. Jones; George Adams, executor. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 105-400; 124-58.]

Deacon Joseph S. Waterman in early manhood followed the seas, and during his sailor life, he experienced much hardship and many "hair breadth escapes." On one occasion, in a storm, the ship was thrown on her beam ends, and having some twenty tons of lead on her keelson, it slid off and thus rendered the righting of the vessel, after cutting away the masts, almost impossible. On another ocasion he fell overboard, caught hold of a rope as he was going down, grasped it firmly, passed under the ship, and was brought on deck insensible.

On his last voyage to Europe, he sailed with Capt. Prior of Duxbury. Returning homeward they were brought to by a British man-of-war, from which a boat under a lieutenant was sent on board to search for British subjects. He had his American papers, but was seized and conveyed to the English ship, the lieutenant swearing that he wanted him for a main-top man, and that he would have him. But on examination of his papers by the British captain, he was allowed to return to his own vessel.

Harriet J., adopted daughter of Dea. J. S. Waterman of Halifax, born 1815, married in 1836 Andrew Richmond, born in Halifax, in 1806, and had six children. This was Harriet Newell Barker, daughter of his sister Lucy (Waterman) Barker, whose name was legally changed in 1833 to Harriet Jane Waterman.

Eliza Jane Waterman of Dedham, ae. 20, daughter of Joseph and Jane P., married at Halifax, 22 Sept. 1847, Clark T. Berry of Dedham, ae. 21, a mechanic, son of Nathaniel and Sally [Halifax Vital Records, p. 118; Dedham Vital Records, p. 199]. This was Mary Ann Hollis of Halifax, whose name was legally changed in 1844 to Eliza Jane Waterman.

Both the above were adopted children.

Census of 1850, Halifax, Plymouth Co., Mass.:

	age	born	
Joseph S. Waterman	64	Mass.	Farmer
Jane P. "	59	"	
Eliza M. Hargan	13	"	
Catherine E. "	8	"	

Mrs. Waterman's father was born in England, and her mother in Gloucester, according to the record of her death.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 16-188.
Halifax Vital Records.
Boston Marriages.
J. B. Richmond: The Richmond Family, p. 217.
Names Changed in Massachusetts, 1780-1892, pp. 70, 101.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 148-315; 193-306.

390. LUCY[6] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 6 Nov. 1788, died ; married at Boston, Mass., 5 Nov. 1809, EPHRAIM BARKER, born at Sudbury, Mass., 23 Aug. 1786, died at Halifax, 16 Sept. 1830, aged 44 (gravestone), son of Ephraim and Ruth (Goodnow) Barker.

Of Sudbury, Mass. She lived in Watertown as a widow?

Children of Ephraim and Lucy (Waterman) Barker:

i. EPHRAIM I.[7], b. 8 Oct. 1811; d. Sept. 1830 (according to C. C. P. Waterman, but that was date of his father's death, as proved by age on gravestone); more likely, he was the "infant son" who d. 10 Oct. 1810 (as stated on his father's gravestone), there being a discrepancy of one year; the correct date of death was probably 10 Oct. 1811, at age of 2 days.
ii. LUCY W., b. 22 Jan. 1813; m. BENJAMIN F. STONE, of Chelsea. Children: George F., Edwin C., Polly A., Ellen Maria, Charles A.
iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON (twin), b. 1 July 1815; d. 8 Sept. 1819.
iv. HARRIET NEWELL (twin), b. 1 July 1815; m. ANDREW RICHMOND, of Roxbury, Mass., son of Andrew and Susanna (Porter) Richmond.
v. MARY C., b. 29 Nov. 1816.
vi. ISAAC, b. 16 June 1818.
vii. RUTH ELIZABETH, b. 14 Sept. 1820; m. WILLIAM S. BOSWORTH, of Boston.
viii. EMMA FRANCES, b. 18 May 1823; m. AMOS SHULTO [?], of New York. Children: Lucy, Benjamin Franklin, Susan Maria, Infant.
ix. JOSEPH G., b. ; m. ELIZA J. SMITH, of Watertown.
x. ANGELINE S., b. 15 Oct. 1827; m. ANDREW E. BURNHAM. Children: Frank E., George H., May Lizzie Georgia, Eddie H.
xi. EPHRAIM S. A., b. 26 Oct. 1830.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Sudbury Vital Records.
E. F. Barker: Barker Genealogy (1927), p. 305.
The Mayflower Descendant, 11-256.
Boston Marriages.

391. Bethia Sampson[6] Waterman (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 14 July 1791, died at Plympton, Mass., 24 Sept. 1876, aged 85-2-10; married at Halifax, Mass., 11 Dec. 1810, Thomas Cushman Standish, born at Plympton, 24 June 1785, died there 15 July 1860, aged 75 yrs. 21 days, son of Ebenezer and Lydia (Cushman) Standish.

The will of Thomas C. Standish of Plympton, dated 6 July 1859, proved 13 Aug. 1860, gave to wife Bethiah S. the home farm and other land for life; to daughter Lydia A. Loring, one third of land in Plympton; to daughter Phebe W. Curtis, one third of land in Plympton; and to son Thomas C. Standish, executor, the home farm subject to the widow's right. Witnesses: Zadock Thompson, Cyrus Thompson, and Zadock Thompson, Jr. Inventory, real estate, $3,255.00. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 102-292; 103-40; 3J-176.]

Children of Thomas Cushman and Bethia (Waterman) Standish, born at Plympton, Mass.:

i. Lydia Ann[7], b. 27 Oct. 1811; m. 27 May 1832, (Col.) Thomas Ellis Loring, b. 17 May 1806, son of Levi and Mira (Ellis) Loring.

ii. Phebe Waterman, b. 6 Dec. 1820; m. 3 Sept. 1840, Nelson Campbell Curtis, b. at Stoughton, Mass., 5 Mar. 1815, son of John and Orpah (Loring) Curtis.

iii. Thomas Cushman, b. 12 Nov. 1822; m. (1) 8 May 1845, Sally Soule Bosworth, b. 24 Nov. 1825, dau. of James and Sally (Soule) Bosworth; m. (2) Maria ———. Child by first wife:

I. Alice[8].

Children by second wife:

II. Sarah.

III. Maria.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 139-326; 284-305.

392. Elizabeth[6] Waterman (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 3 June 1793, died 1868; married at Halifax, Mass., 12 Sept. 1811, Nathaniel French, born at Abington, Mass., Mar. 1790, died at East Bridgewater, Mass., 31 Oct. 1854, aged 64 yrs. 7 mos., son of Silas* and Polly (Brown) French.

He was a blacksmith.

The will of Nathaniel French of East Bridgewater, dated 20 Oct. 1854, proved 4 Dec. 1854, gave to wife Betsey, use of entire estate; to two sons, Nathaniel W. French and Horace W. French, residue after death or marriage of the widow; to daughters Mary B. wife of Thomas Bourne, and Jane R. wife of George Adams, $1.00 each, they having had gifts previously; to daughter Lucy W. French, $250.00; son Nathaniel W. to be sole executor. Inventory, real estate, $2,000.00; personal estate, $1,008.33. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 96-494; 99-18; 2H-451.]

* Cyrus, according to Nathaniel's death record, perhaps a misunderstanding, as the names sound very much alike when pronounced.

Children of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Waterman) French, born at East Bridgewater, Mass.:

i. Nathaniel Waterman[7], b. 8 Apr. 1813; d. at East Bridgewater, 9 Apr. 1886 ae. 73; Capt.; m. Mary B. Jones Adams.
ii. Mary Brown, b. 8 Nov. 1815; m. 3 Dec. 1835, Thomas Bourne.
iii. Lucy Sampson, b. 21 Mar. 1818; d. 28 Apr. 1835 ae. 17.
iv. Jane Richardson, b. 7 Oct. 1820; m. George Adams.
v. Irene Demarius, b. 29 Jan. 1823.
vi. Eliza Waterman, b. 26 Jan. 1826; m. (intention, 10 Sept. 1848), Jacob Bates, Jr.
vii. Alonzo Wallace, b. 17 Nov. 1828; d. 13 Dec. 1833 ae. 5.
viii. Horace Warren, b. 24 Aug. 1831; m. (1) Sarah Augusta Doty, of Acton; m. (2) ———.
ix. Lucy Wallace, b. 24 Aug. 1836; m. William B. Blanchard, of North Abington, Mass.

References

Bridgewater Vital Records.
East Bridgewater Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Nahum Mitchell: History of Bridgewater (1840), p. 165.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 85-200; 374-325.

393. Melzar[6] Waterman (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 14 June 1796, died at Hammond, La., 19 Sept. 1867; married first, at Plympton, Mass. (he called "of Lynn"), 6 Apr. 1817, Mercy Holmes, born at Plympton, 3 Aug. 1798, died at Roxbury, Mass., 2 Oct. 1830, aged 32, daughter of Peleg and Eunice (Woods) Holmes; married second at Roxbury, 11 Sept. 1831, Susan Skinner, of Cambridge, Mass., born , died in 1868.

He was a silk dyer; lived in Roxbury, Mass., and moved about 1849 to Louisiana. The bodies of Melzar and his second wife were sent north and buried in the family lot at Forest Hill, West Roxbury.

The following account is from "Eliot Memorial" by A. C. Thompson, pages 355-357, in a chapter on "Noteworthy Laymen":

Mr. Waterman, one of the original members, and one of the committee which drafted the Articles of Faith and the Covenant, was the Asaph of those days, a devout man who led the service of song in the house of the Lord. This he did for several years with acceptance to all. Halifax, Plymouth County, was his native place, January 9, 1795. An early immigrant ancestor was Robert Waterman, from Devonshire, England, first at Salem, then at Plymouth, and afterwards at Marshfield, a man of local prominence in the middle of the seventeenth century. John, a son of Robert (born, 1642; died 1718), was one of the first deacons of the church in Halifax. The successive generations were characterized by amiability and good habits.

In early life Mr. Waterman inclined to Universalism, but Bible study and a change of heart corrected that. A special blessing, as is so often the case, attended the influence of a pious mother and sister. Under clear conviction of sin, looking to Jesus the all-sufficient Saviour, he found needed relief. Faithful inner scrutiny was maintained. The manuscript record of religious experience and purposes, definite and decided, as early as 1813, which at a later period was reviewed and renewed, indicates an unusually intelligent experimental acquaintance with divine things. Till the end of his days Mr. Waterman was a serious, cheerful Christian. In the congregation there were few, if any, more earnest hearers of the Word preached. December 29, 1833, he began a record of the texts

from which sermons were preached. This continued with regularity till the spring of 1842. An occasional abstract of a sermon is introduced, and a book of about two hundred pages was thus filled.

One incident will indicate local relations between members of different denominations at that period. In 1827 there was formed "The Male Primary Missionary Society of the Baptist Church in Roxbury." It was originally composed of nearly fifty members, who contributed annually not less than one dollar each. Four or more of those men were Congregationalists, who afterwards worshipped at the Eliot Church. The officers were from the Baptist Church, but Mr. Waterman was one of the four collectors.

Most of his children having settled in New Orleans, or elsewhere in Louisiana, he spent his last days with them, and in old age, still bent on usefulness, he fathered a Sunday School, which resulted in the formation of a church. But upon his decease the remains were brought back for interment in the Forest Hills Cemetery, and the funeral was attended January 29, 1868.

Children of Melzar and Mercy (Holmes) Waterman, first born at Lynn, second at Halifax, others at Roxbury, Mass.:

839+ i. THOMAS SCOTT[7], b. 17 June 1818; m. (1) EMMA FRANCES KATHERINE LEACK, b. 1829, d. 1854; m. (2) CAROLINE BORNETT, b. in 1837, d. at New Orleans, La., 17 Feb. 1880.

840+ ii. MARY JANE, b. 7 Dec. 1820; d. at Boston, Mass., 22 Dec. 1893 ae. 73 yrs. 15 days; m. at Roxbury, 23 May 1839, HENRY BASFORD, a carpenter, b. at Chester, N. H., 17 May 1808, d. at Boston, 9 June 1882 ae. 74 yrs. 23 days, son of Walter and Sarah (———) Basford.

841+ iii. MELZAR CLAUDIUS, b. 2 Sept. 1823; d. at Roxbury, 30 Apr. 1895 ae. 71 yrs. 8 mos.; m. at Roxbury, 27 Oct. 1844, SARAH AUGUSTA GLINES, b. at Roxbury, 13 Aug. 1823, d. at Boston, Mass., 31 Jan. 1882 ae. 58-5-18, dau. of Nathan H. and Sarah H. (Rowell) Glines.

iv. JOSEPH SAMPSON, b. 29 Aug. 1825; lost at sea, 15 Feb. 1841.

842 v. GEORGE LEWIS HOLMES, b. 20 Apr. 1828; d. 15 Apr. 1868; m. ELLEN OLWELL. (Had one daughter.)

843 vi. SUSAN MARIA, b. 5 July 1830; bapt. 4 Jan. 1835; m. JAMES MCCRACKEN, of New Orleans. (Three sons and two daughters.)

Children of Melzar and Susan (Skinner) Waterman, born at Roxbury, Mass., except youngest at Hammond, La.:

vii. HENRY CORNELIUS, b. 27 Nov. 1832; d. 3 Feb. 1833 ae. 2 mos.

844+ viii. CAROLINE FRANCES, b. 18 June, bapt. Sept., 1834; d. at Lewiston, Me., 1 June 1880; m. at Roxbury, 27 Dec. 1855, PHINEAS LIBBY, b. at Gardiner, Me., 26 Mar. 1824, son of (Col.) John and Mercy (Robinson) Libby.

845+ ix. WILLIAM LEVERETT, b. 1 Mar., bapt. 7 Aug., 1836; d. at New Orleans, 25 May 1872; m. NELLIE MCCORMICK. (Two children.)

846 x. MERCY ANN., b. 14 Feb., bapt. 27 May, 1838; m. 7 Mar. 1855, CHARLES E. CATE.

xi. LUCY SAMPSON, b. 27 May 1841; bapt. 4 Sept. 1842; d. at Gardiner, Me., 26 Aug. 1859 ae. 18 yrs. 3 mos.

847 xii. HARRIET VAUGHN ABBOTT, b. 16 Aug. 1843; m. HENRY C. MOONEY.

848 xiii. ELIZABETH FRENCH, b. 22 Sept. 1845; m. JOHN BRAGELMAN.

xiv. ELLEN LOUISA, b. 11 Sept. 1848; d. at Roxbury, 4 Jan. 1850 ae. 1-3-24.

849 xv. EMMA CATHERINE, b. 25 Nov. 1850.

References

Plympton Vital Records.
Roxbury Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 130-177; 49-131; 339-26, 145; 438-518; M. 88-212.

394. FRANCES[6] [Fanny] WATERMAN (*Isaac*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 25 July 1799, died 26 Mar. 1865; married first, at Halifax, 22 Mar. 1818, GILES THOMPSON, born at Halifax, 2 June 1794, died , son of Abel and Elizabeth (Leach) Thompson [see TOMSON FAMILY in Appendix]; married second, 18 May 1833, THOMAS BROWN of Providence or Cranston, R. I.

Children of Giles and Frances (Waterman) Thompson, two born at Halifax, Mass., one at Greenville, R. I.:

i. JOSEPH WATERMAN[7], b. 25 Nov. 1819; m. at Scituate, R. I., 29 Dec. 1842, FIDELIA SHERMAN, b. at Burrilville, 24 July 1821. Children:
   I. Jane Waterman[8], b. at North Scituate, R. I., 21 Aug. 1843; m. Henry Basford.
   II. Joseph Marshall, b. at Providence, R. I., 25 Nov. 1855; M.D.

ii. DANIEL SOULE, b. 23 Dec. 1822; d. at Providence, R. I., 6 Apr. 1852; m. at North Scituate, R. I., 14 Jan. 1844, PHILA D. WHEELOCK, b. 8 Nov. 1823. Children:
   I. Abby Anna[8], b. 10 Aug. 1844; d. 25 Oct. 1845.
   II. Abby Anna, b. 15 July 1846; d. 2 May 1851.
   III. Celia Frances, b. 8 Sept. 1850; m. 1 Mar. 1870, William D. Cowan, of Providence.

iii. ABIGAIL, b. 1 Oct. 1825; m. at North Scituate, R. I., 21 Sept. 1844, EBEN S. ANGELL. Children, b. at Granville, R. I.:
   I. Louis L.[8], b. 22 Apr. 1850; lawyer.
   II. Abby M., b. 19 Nov. 1852.

Child of Thomas and Frances (Waterman) (Thompson) Brown:

iv. EMMA [or Emily F.], m. THOMAS L. ANGELL, of Lewiston, Me.

References

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thompson of Plymouth (1890), p. 156.
Lynn Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
James Arnold: Vital Record of R. I., 3 (Scituate), p. 31.

395. ELEAZER[6] WATERMAN (*Jabez*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 18 Dec. 1776, died at Rochester, Mass., 5 Sept. 1841, aged 65; married first, at Halifax, 22 Apr. 1805, DIMMY PAUL DEAN, born 1 July 1787, died at Rochester, 15 Apr. 1827, aged 38; married second, at Rochester, 27 Feb. 1831, HANNAH (SNOW) DEXTER, born at Rochester, 26 May 1784, died there 5 May 1846, aged 64 [*sic*], daughter of Nicholas and Hannah (Dexter) Snow, and widow of Charles Dexter.

Administration on the estate of Eleazer Waterman of Rochester was granted, 5 Oct. 1841, to Patrick Ryan. Inventory taken 28 Sept. 1841; $1,927.54. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County.]

On 3 Aug. 1844, Eleazer E. Waterman of Kingston, (his wife Eveline H. signed), Abial D. Waterman of Wareham (his wife Sarah E. signed), Demmy D. Ryan and Patrick Ryan her husband of Wareham, William B. Waterman of Rochester, Lucius H. Waterman and Betsey Waterman (signed Betsey T.), both of Fairhaven, Mass., "heirs of the late Eleazer Waterman

of said Rochester, deceased," sold for $1,200.00 to William Waterson of Rochester, yeoman, a farm in Mattapoisett Neck in Rochester. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 220-16.]

Nicholas Snow married 8 Dec. 1768, Hannah Dexter. Their daughter Hannah Snow married first, 3 Mar. 1808, Charles Dexter, who died 24 Jan. 1822, aged 39. [Rochester Vital Records.]

Children of Eleazer and Dimmy (Dean) Waterman, born at Rochester, Mass.:

i. JABEZ[7], b. 6 Aug. 1806; d. at Rochester, 7 Dec. 1839 ae. 33.

850 ii. DIMMY D., b. 31 July 1808; d. 3 Nov. 1860; m. (intention, 5 July 1836),* PATRICK RYAN, of Wareham, Mass.

851+ iii. ELEAZER EVERETT, b. 14 May 1810; d. at Kingston, Mass., 28 Dec. 1891 ae. 81-7-14; m. at Kingston, 26 Jan. 1837, EVELINE HOLMES WATERMAN [No. 397, i], b. at Kingston, May 1810, d. there 17 Mar. 1871 ae. 60 yrs. 10 mos., dau. of Levi and Zilpah (Bradford) Waterman.

852+ iv. ABIEL DEAN, b. 24 Jan. 1813; d. at Rochester, 6 Feb. 1849 ae. 36 yrs. 12 days; res. Mattapoisett, Mass.; m. at Rochester, 13 Feb. 1841, SARAH E. COWING, b. at Rochester, 5 Aug. 1818, d. at Marion, Mass., 14 Mar. 1886 ae. 67-7-9, dau. of Richard and Sally E. (Bradford) Cowing.

853 v. ABBY WHITE, b. 12 Jan. or July 1815; d. at Rochester, 17 May 1841; m. AZRA FISH, b. at Falmouth, 11 Aug. 1812, d. there 4 Nov. 1896 ae. 84-2-23, a mariner, son of James and Susan (———) Fish.

854 vi. ELIZABETH TALBOT, b. 3 Aug. 1817; m. (as his second wife), at Fairhaven, Mass., 3 July 1845, AZRA FISH, widower of her sister.

855+ vii. LUCIUS HENRY, b. 22 Aug. 1819; d. at Marion, Mass., Mar. 1854 ae. 43-7-9; m. at Rochester, 25 Nov. 1846, LYDIA C. MORSE, b. at Rochester, 29 July 1828, d. at Marion, Mass., 13 Nov. 1857 ae. 28 yrs. 3 mos., dau. of John Norris and Lydia (Look) Morse.

856+ viii. WILLIAM BRADFORD, b. 22 Dec. 1821; bapt. 30 May 1824; d. in the Okotsh Sea, 15 Aug. 1859 ae. 37-10-17; m. at Kingston, Mass., 6 July 1858, AMANDA FITZALAN BATES, b. at Kingston, 10 Sept. 1826, dau. of Thomas and Olive (Bartlett) Bates.

ix. THOMAS ALLEN, b. 2 Jan. 1824; d. 30 Jan. 1825 ae. 1 yr. 28 days.

x. MARIA LOUISA, b. abt. 13 June 1826; d. 24 May 1827 ae. 11 mos. 11 days.

References

Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 85-209; 130-214; 112-299; 239-341; 374-337; 463-16; M. 18-43; 118-266.
Rochester Vital Records.
Wareham Vital Records (original), 1-159.

396. RUTH[6] WATERMAN (*Jabez*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 6 Aug. 1781, died ; married at Halifax, 18 Apr. 1803, ELEAZER HOLMES, born at Plympton, Mass., 2 May 1776, died , son of Francis and Lydia (Samson) Holmes.

He was a housewright. They removed soon after marriage to Portland, Maine.

Children of Eleazer and Ruth (Waterman) Holmes:

i. HANNAH[7], m. WILLIAM CHILDS, of Dorchester.

ii. ELEAZER (twin).

* Intention also recorded (16 June 1836) at Wareham.

iii. Ruth (twin).
iv. Lydia.
v. John.
vi. Francis.

References
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

397. Levi[6] Waterman (*Jabez*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Halifax, Mass., 8 Oct. 1783, died at Kingston, Mass., 21 May 1851, aged 67-6-11; married at Kingston, Mass., 29 Sept. 1805, Zilpah[7] Bradford, born at Kingston, 30 Dec. 1773, died at Kingston, Mass., 31 Oct. 1849, aged 75 yrs. 10 mos., daughter of Stetson and Lurana (Holmes) Bradford [see Bradford Family in Appendix].

He was a shoemaker.

Stetson[6] Bradford, born at Kingston, Mass., 17 Feb. 1738/9, was son of Capt. Robert[5] (John[4], John[3], William[2], William[1]) and Sarah (Stetson) Bradford.

Levi Waterman of Portland, "Cordwainer, alias yeoman," bought land in Portland, Maine, from Eleazer Greely of Portland; and with his wife Zilpah gave back a mortgage to Greely; 13 Nov. 1813. Levi was still of Portland, 16 Feb. 1818, when with his wife Zilpah he sold the same property back to Greely. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 70-80, 101; 79-237.]

Levi Waterman of Kingston, cordwainer (his wife Zilpah signed), and Eleazer Holmes and Ruth his wife of Portland, Cumberland County, housewright, conveyed 2 Oct. 1805 to Eleazer Waterman, Jr., and Jabez Waterman, both of Halifax, all title they have in the real estate of "our Hon[d] father Jabez Waterman late of said Halifax deceased." On 1 Mar. 1830, Levi Waterman of Kingston, cordwainer, sold to John Waterman of Kingston, gentleman, half an acre of cedar swamp in Halifax, referring to the "division of the estate of my Grandfather John Bradford deceased." On 26 Apr. 1831, Levi Waterman of Kingston, cordwainer (his wife Zilpah signed) conveyed to Martin W. Holmes, land set to my mother as dower in my father's estate, undivided between said Levi, Jabez Waterman, Abiel White, and Ruth Holmes. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 125-233; 170-86; 185-111.]

Zilpah Waterman was admitted a member of the Second Parish, Portland, Aug. 1812; dismissed Nov. 1817.

Elizabeth B. Waterman and Zilpah B. Waterman of Kingston, spinsters, conveyed 8 Nov. 1851 to Sarah Mitchell of Kingston, spinster. They had received a deed from Levi Waterman which was recorded in 1847. [*ib.*, 225-228; 266-133.]

Children of Levi and Zilpah (Bradford) Waterman:

i. Eveline Holmes[7], b. at Kingston, Mass., May 1810; d. at Kingston, 17 Mar. 1871 ae. 60 yrs. 10 mos.; m. at Kingston, 26 Jan. 1837, Eleazer Everett[7] Waterman [No. 851], her cousin, *q. v.*

857 ii. Elizabeth B., b. at Portland, Me., [7 June 1813]; bapt. in 1813; d. at Kingston, 9 Jan. 1875 ae. 61-7-2, unm.

858 iii. Zilpah B., b. at Portland, Me., [29 or 30 Aug. 1816]; bapt. in 1817; d. at Kingston, 9 Dec. 1902 ae. 86-3-10.

References

Kingston Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 58-179; 239-341; 275-316; 530-206.

398. Martin[6] Waterman (*Eliphalet*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 1 Oct. 1793, died there 23 Apr. 1860, aged 66-6-22; married first, at Duxbury, 12 June 1819, Joanna Cushing, born at Duxbury, 28 Dec. 1795, died at Boston, Mass., 30 Mar. 1845, aged 49-3-2, buried at Duxbury, daughter of Joshua and Joanna (Prior) Cushing; married second, 6 Aug. 1848, Lydia Freeman Soule, born at Duxbury, 23 Aug. 1798, died there 6 Jan. 1892, aged 93-4-15, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Freeman) Soule.

He was a mariner.

Pension Files, W. O. 22173, W. C. 18699, B. L. Wt. 339. 51-120-55. Service: Capt. Atwood Drew's Co., Mass. Martin Waterman, musician, was drafted at Duxbury, for an uncertain time, about 25 June to 26 Aug. 1814, and reports 25 June to 3 Oct. Application for pension, 9 May 1878, Duxbury, by Lydia, widow of Martin; was Miss Lydia F. Soule; married 6 Aug. 1848, at Duxbury, by Rev. Isaac Dunham. She always lived in Duxbury. Martin Waterman's first wife was dead. Martin died 23 Apr. 1860. Enoch Soule, aged 64, and Eliza Patterson, aged 79, both of Duxbury, witnessed signature and testified to credence. Had acquaintance of 60 and 50 years respectively with Lydia, and acquaintance of 20 and 30 years respectively with Martin.

The will of Martin Waterman of Duxbury, dated 20 Mar. 1858, proved July 1860, named his wife Lydia Freeman Waterman, and three sons, Joseph Langdon Waterman, Lucius Austin Waterman, and Martin Thomas Waterman, wife to be Executrix. Inventory taken 20 Sept. 1861; $3009.30. On 25 Jan. 1892, Lucius A. Waterman, of Malden, County of Middlesex, was granted administration on the estate not already administered of Martin Waterman of Duxbury [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3J-177; 102-233; 103-74; 157-448].

Children of Martin and Joanna (Cushing) Waterman, born at Duxbury:

859+ i. Joan Otis[7], b. 5 Mar. 1820; d. at Boston, Mass., 9 Nov. 1899 ae. 79-8-4; m. 8 Mar. 1843, (Capt.) Jonathan Snow Nickerson, b. at Brewster, Mass., 18 Mar. 1807, d. at Boston, 18 Jan. 1882 ae. 74 yrs. 10 mos., son of David and Priscilla (———) Nickerson, widower of Henrietta Winslow.

ii. Martin Thomas, b. 16 Aug. 1823; d. at Brockton, Mass., 18 Mar. 1884 ae. 61-7-2, bur. at Newtonville; a carpenter; m. (1) at Newton, Mass., 24 May 1854, Esther D. Bodge, b. at Brighton, Mass., 20 Aug. 1828, d. 19 Feb. 1876, dau. of Asa and Sarah (———) Bodge; m. (2) 21 Oct. 1878, Mary (———) Pineo, of Seals Bay, N. S. No children: an adopted dau., Florence Esther, b. 22 Feb. 1864.

860+ iii. JOSEPH LANGDON, b. 17 Feb. 1825; d. at Mass. Hospital, Boston, 2 Jan. 1867 ae. 41-10-15; m. at Worcester, Mass., 28 Nov. 1853, SARAH LOUISE ADAMS, b. at Newton, Mass., 3 Apr. 1834, d. at Cambridge, Mass., 21 Mar. 1880 ae. 45-11-18, dau. of Joel C. and Lucinda Otis (Fuller) Adams. He was a carpenter, and died from an accidental fall. He was living in Brighton, Mass., at the time of his death.

iv. DAUGHTER, stillborn 6 Nov. 1826.

v. LAURETTA LOUISA, b. 21 May 1829; lived unm. with her sister, Mrs. Nickerson; d. at Watertown, Mass., 1 Feb. 1890 ae. 60-8-11, bur. at Duxbury.

861+ vi. LUCIUS AUSTIN, b. 13 June 1832; d. at Malden, Middlesex Co., Mass., 28 Feb. 1895 ae. 62-8-15, bur. at Duxbury; m. at Chelsea, Mass., 10 Aug. 1865, HARRIET E. CASE, b. at Sidney, Me., 31 July 1843, dau. of Alvin and Harriet P. (———) Case.

References

Justin Winsor: History of the Town of Duxbury (1849), p. 333.
Duxbury Vital Records.
J. S. Cushing: Cushing Genealogy (1905), p. 205.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Frederick Freeman: Freeman Genealogy (1875), p. 154.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 203-84; 204-2; 139-291; 455-264; 428-551; 321-71; 356-293; 410-300; 339-15; 495-485; M. 79-142; 71-317; 182-158.
Newton Vital Records.
Brewster Vital Records.

399. BETSEY[6] WATERMAN (*Eliphalet*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 12 July 1796, died at Charlestown, Mass., 20 Apr. 1881; married at Duxbury, 27 Nov. 1817, WILLIAM VINAL KENT, Esq., born at Watertown, Mass., 28 May 1795, died at Boston, Mass., 10 Aug. 1849, son of Ebenezer and Charlotte (Vinal) Kent.

Children of William Vinal and Betsey[6] (Waterman) Kent:

i. CHARLOTTE SELVINA[7], b. 16 June 1818; d. 25 May 1819.

ii. CHARLOTTE SELVINA, b. 3 Apr. 1820; d. 13 July 1821.

iii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 21 Mar. 1823; d. at Charlestown, Mass., 7 Feb. 1889; m. at West Cambridge, Mass., 25 Aug. 1846, REBECCA PRENTISS, b. , living 1897. He was Mayor of Charlestown, 1872. Child:
I. Alice[8].

iv. CHARLES, b. 14 Sept. 1825; d. 29 July 1826.

v. EUGENE WELLINGTON, b. 1 Aug. 1827; d. 9 Dec. 1828.

vi. EDWIN RUTHVEN, b. abt. 1831; d. 20 Apr. 1835 ae. 4.

References

L. V. Briggs: Kent Genealogies (1898), pp. 76, 99, 100.
Duxbury Vital Records.

400. THOMAS WATERMAN[6] HERRICK (*Eliphalet*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Duxbury, Mass., 9 Oct. 1806, died at Brighton, Mass., 31 Dec. 1853, aged 47-2-22; married at Duxbury, Mass., 9 Oct. 1831, EMILY M. WINSOR, born at Duxbury, 15 July 1808, died at Boston, Mass., 22 Feb. 1897, aged 88-7-7, daughter of Charles and Beulah (Wadsworth) Winsor.

In 1824, being of Boston, his name was legally changed from Thomas Herrick Waterman to Thomas Waterman Herrick.

He was a merchant, of Brighton, Mass. His widow lived in Allston in 1876.

He shared in the estate of his aunt, Sarah (Winsor) Herrick, wife of Capt. Thomas Herrick of Duxbury.

Children of Thomas Waterman and Emily M. (Winsor) Herrick:

i. Ella Ware[7], b. at Boston, Mass., 14 June 1840; d. 28 Sept. 1847 ae. 7 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone, Duxbury, Mass.).

ii. Thomas Waldo, b. at Brighton, Mass., 26 Aug. 1845; d. 15 Sept. 1847 ae. 2 yrs. 20 days (gravestone, Duxbury, Mass.).

References

Justin Winsor: History of the Town of Duxbury (1849), p. 333.
Names Changed in Massachusetts 1780-1892, p. 46.
L. C. Herrick: Herrick Genealogy (1885), p. 196.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Duxbury Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 76-36, 197; 474-79.

401. (Col.) Thomas[6] Waterman (*Silas*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, N. H., 11 July 1766, died there 19 Feb. 1838; married at Canterbury, Conn., 23 Sept. 1790, Susanna Cleveland, born at Canterbury, Conn., 26 Jan. 1766, died at Montpelier, Vt., 28 Aug. 1846, daughter of Paine and Susannah N. (Falkner) Cleveland.

"He was the first male child born in the town; was a farmer by occupation. He inherited his father's estate and lived and died in Lebanon, N. H. Possessing an ordinary share of good common sense and sound judgment, he acquired the confidence of his fellow townsmen and was much respected by them. He represented the town in the legislature of New Hampshire several years, was a member of the board of selectmen about thirty years, and a magistrate several years. He passed through all the grades of the militia from corporal to colonel, inclusive. At his funeral a large concourse of his friends and neighbors assembled to honor his memory. A sermon was preached on the occasion by the Rev. Phineas Cook, of the Congregational Church, which was printed." [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 23-204.]

Maj. Thomas Waterman was appointed an agent for Lebanon to remonstrate to the Court of Common Pleas against the acceptance of the doings of said Court's committee relative to the alteration of the River Road through this town, 22 Feb. 1806; he was chosen Representative for Lebanon at town meeting, 11 Mar. 1806, 10 Mar. 1807, and 8 Mar. 1808, Col. David Hough being chosen the following year. In 1820 when there was agitation to build Stony Brook road, Diarca Allen Esq., Mr. Stephen Billings and Col. Thomas Waterman were chosen to view the route and report. [N. H. Downs: History of Lebanon (1908), pp. 216, 217, 219, 305.]

Paine Cleveland, son of Edward and Rebecca, born at Canterbury, Conn., 30 Aug. 1731; married first, 18 Jan. 1757, Prudence Buswell; married sec-

ond, 10 Mar. 1761, Susanna Falkner; married third, 16 Apr. 1767, Sarah Church; died 25 Nov. 1773. [Canterbury Vital Records (original), 1-105, 100, 101, 119.]

"A Sermon delivered at the Interment of Col. Thomas Waterman, who died suddenly at Lebanon, N. H., Feb. 20, 1838 aged 71 years. By Rev. Phinehas Cooke, Pastor of the Congregational Church in said Town. 8vo. pp. 14." "Col. Thomas Waterman was the son of Mr. Silas and Mrs. Silence Waterman. His parents were among the first settlers of the town. He was born July 11th, 1766. In 1798 he was chosen one of the Selectmen of the town and served in that office, and as a Representative in the State Legislature, during the following thirty years; more than any other person. No name since the civil organization of the town, is so often found in the records, as Moderator, Town Clerk, Representative, and Selectman; and to the day of his death might be said to be the Walking History of the town. He was the first male child born in Lebanon. He came down to us from another age, to show the present generation, what political integrity, firm patriotism, and sterling worth, dwelt in our forefathers."

His will was filed the first Tuesday in March, 1838. He gave to beloved wife Susan all my household furniture, also half of my home farm in Lebanon during widowhood, but if she remarry, the half of the farm shall go to my sons Silas and Harry; to eldest son Thomas Waterman, $10.00; to my daughter Polly Wood, $4.00; to my daughter Susan Waterman so long as she remains a single woman, the south east corner room in the right part of the two story house and the chambers over the same together with the privilege of using the kitchen and oven when she pleases, also the use of one good cow; to my daughter Martha Storrs, one good likely cow or in room thereof twelve good likely young sheep; to my daughter Emily Dimick, six good likely sheep; to my daughter Louisa Fowler, six good likely sheep; to my sons Silas and Harry Waterman, residue of personal estate. [Probate Rec. Grafton County, 17-319, 321, 399.]

Administration on the estate of Susan Waterman of Lebanon was granted, Sept. 1846, to Silas Waterman, 2nd. [*ib.*, 26-44; 27-61; 21-364; 20-86.]

Children of Thomas and Susanna (Cleveland) Waterman, born at Lebanon, N. H.:

862+ i. THOMAS[7], b. 14 Sept. 1791; d. at Boston, Mass., 27 Feb. 1875 ae. 83-5-13; m. 12 Jan. 1832, JOANNA TOWLE, b. at North Hampton, N. H., 10 Apr. 1803, d. at Boston, 22 Apr. 1864 ae. 61, dau. of Jonathan D. and Elizabeth (———) Towle.

863+ ii. MARY [Polly], b. 3 Dec. 1792; d. at Montpelier, Vt., 11 Aug. 1875; m. 1 Jan. 1815, JOHN WOOD, a cabinet-maker, bapt. at Leominster, Mass., 26 July 1789, d. at Montpelier, Vt., 14 Jan. 1871, son of John and Lydia (Hosmer) Wood.

iii. SUSAN, b. 17 June 1794; d. 17 Oct. 1839, unm. See below.

864+ iv. HARRIET, b. 20 May 1796; d. at Lebanon, 15 June 1824; m. at Lebanon, 5 Jan. 1818, (REV.) GEORGE STORRS, b. in 1796, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1879.

865+ v. Silas, b. 9 Apr. 1798; d. at Lebanon in 1889; m. 2 Feb. 1832, Sarah Wood, b. at Lebanon, 29 Apr. 1805, dau. of John and Persis (Hyde) Wood.

866+ vi. Martha, b. 13 Apr. 1800; d. 15 Mar. 1882; m. 14 Mar. 1825, (Rev.) George Storrs, b. in 1796, d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1879.

867+ vii. Henry, b. 15 Dec. 1802; d. in Ill., Jan. 1857; m. at Burlington, Vt., 9 Oct. 1828, Phebe Williams.

868 viii. Emily, b. 15 July 1805; m. 11 Feb. 1831, Joel Dimick, of Hartford, Vt.

869+ ix. Louisa M., b. 3 Feb. 1808; m. at Concord, N. H., 24 Sept. 1834, Oscar F. Fowler, of Bristol, N. H.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 23-204.
Almira L. White: Descendants of John White (1900), 1-445.
C. W. Holmes: William Wood Genealogy (1901), pp. 307, 308.
E. J. and H. G. Cleveland: Cleveland Genealogy (1899), 1-304, 150.
Charles Storrs: Storrs Family in America (1886), p. 321 *et seq.*
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-362.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 276-54.

Note

Will of Susan Waterman, 2nd, of Lebanon, filed first Tuesday in Oct. 1840; to sister Louisa M. Fowler, all my right in the Tilden lot; to nieces Abigail S. Fowler and Harriet Waterman Fowler, children of Louisa M. and Oscar F. Fowler, a note of hand given to me by Joel Dimmick of Montpelier, Vt., Joel to have use of the money if he wishes until they come of age; to sisters Polly and Emily Dimmick, a feather bed to each; to sisters Emily Dimmick and Louisa M. Fowler, a cherry table to each "when our mother shall done with the use of them"; to sister Louisa, my bureau. Witnesses: Daniel Richardson, Nancy Richardson, Silas Waterman. Oscar F. Fowler was appointed Administrator, Aug. 1840, pursuant to a petition signed by Susan Waterman, the mother, Emily W. Dimick, sister, Joel Dimmick, brother-in-law, and Phebe Waterman, sister-in-law. [Probate Rec. Grafton County, 18-550; 24-1, 75.]

402. Mary[6] Waterman (*Silas*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, N. H., 3 Jan. 1769, died 22 Nov. 1851; married at Lebanon, 25 Dec. 1788, Rev. Elijah Lyman, born at Lebanon, Conn., 8 Mar. 1764, died at Brookfield, Vt., 12 Apr. 1828, son of John and Mary (Strong) Lyman.

Mr. Lyman was graduated from Dartmouth College, 1786, and taught for a time in the College. He was ordained 8 Apr. 1789 and installed as pastor of the Congregational Church of Brookfield, Vt., which he served for thirty-nine years until his death.

An interesting story is told of Mary (or Polly) Waterman, who was a bright-eyed, genial, lively and attractive girl. Among her lovers were Elijah Lyman and Walter Harris, then students at Dartmouth College, room-mates and warm friends. Both wished to marry Miss Polly Waterman. Their circumstances in life were similar, and they were equally excellent in character and agreeable in manner. Miss Polly liked them both and was unable to make a choice. The young gentlemen drew lots, and Elijah Lyman was the fortunate man. He married Miss Polly and settled as a minister in Brookfield, Vt., and they named a son after Walter Harris, who married and settled in Dunbarton, N. H., and named a son after Elijah Lyman. Each

clergyman spent his life in the one parish. When they were all a little past seventy, a suitable time after the deaths of Mr. Lyman and of Mrs. Harris, Rev. Walter Harris, accompanied by a servant, started in his own carriage for Brookfield, and spent a night at Mr. Dan Storrs', telling Mrs. Storrs that he was going to ask her mother to return with him as his wife. Mrs. Lyman received him graciously, but as she was pleasantly settled in the home of her youngest daughter, she declined at her age to take charge of another household, and he went back alone.

Children of Rev. Elijah and Mary (Waterman) Lyman, born at Brookfield, Vt.:

i. MARY[7], b. 1 Dec. 1789; m. 22 Nov. 1813, MAJ. DAN STORRS, of Lebanon, N. H., b. 6 Nov. 1788, son of Constant and Lucinda (Howe) Storrs. Three children.

ii. EMILY, b. 15 Oct. 1800; d. at Northfield, Vt., 1869; m. 1822, ALBIGENCE AINSWORTH.

iii. ELIJAH G., b. 20 Dec. 1803; d. at Brookfield, Vt., 1839; m. 1829, SOPHIA EDSON.

iv. WALTER HARRIS, b. 22 Mar. 1809; rem. to Illinois; m.; his wife d. and he rem. to California.

v. LOUISA, b. Apr. 1814; d. at Brookfield, Vt., 1853; m. MILTON BIGELOW.

References

Lyman Coleman: Genealogy of the Lyman Family (1872), pp. 114, 115.
Chester Storrs: The Storrs Family (1886), pp. 319, 312.

403. SIMEON[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich, Conn., 21 Feb. 1741/2, died at Otsego, N. Y., 21 Apr. 1822; married first, HANNAH BARKER, born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Apr. 1745, died there 30 May 1764, daughter of John and Hannah (Brewster) Barker; married second, DOROTHY COPP, born , died after 1819, daughter of David and Dorothy (Denison) (Rogers) Copp.

Simeon Waterman was made freeman at Norwich, 7 Apr. 1766 [Town Meetings, 4-301]. He was admitted to full communion with the New Concord [Bozrah] Church, 7 Oct. 1759.

His first wife's brother, Jonathan Barker, in his will made 9 May 1756, proved 8 Dec. 1756, mentioned his father John Barker, his brothers John, Jesse, William, and Sylvanus Barker, and his sisters Anna, Hannah, Roxana, and Faith Barker. In the distribution, there was set out "To Hannah Waterman the wife of Simeon Waterman, 2nd sister of sd deceased, 5 acres & 5 rods of land."

John Barker, father of Hannah, in his will made 16 Sept. 1756, proved 14 July 1757, named his wife Hannah, four daughters Ann, Hannah, Roxana and Faith; and sons John, Jonathan, Jesse, William, and Sylvanus. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 1-525.]

The inscription on Hannah's gravestone in the old burying ground at Norwich Town reads: "Here is Buried M[r] Simeon/Wartermans wife & Child /Who Died May 30[th] 1764 in/y[e] 21[d] year of her age./Altho Death Disolved

y^e uni/on Between them, nipt him in/the Topmust Bow, in the heigh^t/of his Felisity, yet Comfort Re/mains in y^e foloing Epitaph/Silent She lies Here in this Plac^e/And so to Rest Till Christ Shall/Come to Raise her Dust & Crow^n/ that Grace Which in her/life so Nobly Shone."

On 21 Mar. 1765, John Birchard 3d and his wife Anne Birchard of Norwich, Conn., for 20 shillings, sold to Simeon Waterman of Norwich, one seventh part of two tracts of land in the 8th Society of Norwich, lying in common and undivided among the heirs of Hannah Waterman deceased, late the wife of Simeon Waterman; 5 acres beginning at corner of land of Jonathan Barker dec'd; the other piece lies at Pottapauge and contains 2 acres 125 rods set out to said Hannah in the distribution of the estate of her father John Barker, dec'd [Land Rec. Norwich, 17-256].

On 14 Feb. 1772, Jesse Barker of Brimfield, Mass., and Rozana Barker of Norwich, Conn., for £3.8s., sold to Jeremiah Armstrong of sd Norwich, one third of 5 acres of land on Hearthstone Hill, it being one third of the lot set out to Hannah Barker since Hannah Waterman, dec'd, and lying in common and undivided in the division of the estate of Jonathan Barker, under the encumbrance of Simeon Waterman late of Norwich now of New London, late husband of sd deceased, who hath the privilege of the use and improvement during his natural life. [Land Rec. Norwich, 21-33.]

Simeon had removed to New London by 1769; in 1773 he was back in Norwich, but by 1777 had settled in Lebanon, Conn.

On 18 Apr. 1769, Simeon Waterman and Dorothy his wife of New London, with Oliver Baldwin and Mercy his wife of Norwich, sold land in the North Parish of New London to Lebbeus Tubbs; and they sold more land, 17 July 1770 [Land Rec. New London, 18-202, 237].

This land that Dorothy inherited lay in the North Parish of New London, now Montville, and in the extreme northern part, as the town line was one of the bounds mentioned in a sale made 30 Mar. 1770 of the part of the land that lay on the Norwich side. Simeon and Dorothy Waterman of New London also sold 5½ acres on the west side of the Landing Place in Norwich, to Gershom Breed, 17 Apr. 1770. [Land Rec. Norwich, 19-142, 141.]

On 1 May 1771, Joseph Ford of New London, for £30, sold to "Dorothy Waterman wife of Simeon Waterman of New London, and daughter of Mr. David Copp late of New London, deceased," land in Norwich on the southerly side of Trading Cove Brook. [Land Rec. Norwich, 21-50.]

On 24 Aug. 1773, Samuel Hyde, administrator on the insolvent estate of his brother Dan Hyde, for £250, sold to Simeon Waterman of Norwich, Conn., 50 acres and dwelling in "the mile" in Lebanon, on behalf of Waterman's wife Dorothy; and for £76.8.0, some 21 additional acres to Simeon Waterman. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 12-51, 52.]

Simeon Waterman and Dorothy his wife of Norwich, for £460, sold to William Hillhouse of New Haven, our farm of land in Norwich and New London, on the town line, 1 Oct. 1773. [Land Rec. Norwich, 20-70.]

Simeon and his wife Dorothy, of Lebanon, for £250, sold land with a

dwelling house to James Pettis, 15 Oct. 1777; and they were of Lebanon in deeds 1 Oct. 1783 and 4 June 1785. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 12-491; 13-332; 14-236.]

He was listed at Lebanon in the Census of 1790, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 6 females.

Simeon Waterman of Lebanon sold, 2 Dec. 1794, for £5, to Zacceus Armstrong, five-sevenths of 2 acres 125 rods in East Society in Franklin, Conn. [Land Rec. Franklin, 1-494.]

Simeon Waterman was of Norwich when he bought the Hide land in Lebanon in 1773, to which he added 23 Aug. 1773 by the purchase of over 18 acres from Samuel Hide, so that he and his wife owned altogether about 90 acres there in "the Mile." They moved there about that time. On 14 Oct. 1777, Dorothy Waterman of Lebanon, for £600, bought more land there from Joseph Trumbull of Norwich; and 2 Apr. 1778, Simeon Waterman of Lebanon, for £130, bought from Oliver Huntington 10 acres adjacent to his own land. Simeon Waterman of Lebanon sold 5 acres in "the Mile" to Dijah Fowler, 18 June 1777; and 15 Oct. 1777, Simeon and Dorothy his wife, for £250, sold land in "the Mile" to James Pettis of Norwich. Simeon sold two tracts in "the Mile," 15 Oct. 1777, and 13 acres, 2 Apr. 1778, to James Pettis. He exchanged, 30 Apr. 1785, with Allen Wightman of Lebanon, rights of passage over land. On 24 Jan. 1786, he bought land from Abraham Fitch of Lebanon, and also made a purchase from Jesse Lester and Sarah his wife of Norwich. He bought, 16 Nov. 1779, from Jeremiah Mason of Lebanon, and sold, 30 Apr. 1785, to Abraham Fitch. He bought, 29 Mar. 1789, from William Hyde and Zerviah his wife of Lebanon. He bought from Simon Fitch of Lebanon, 1 Oct. 1783, and with his wife Dorothy sold land in "the Mile" to James Pettis, 28 Mar. 1780, also 29 Mar. 1780 and 1 Oct. 1783. He sold 3 acres to Ozias Mackall of Lebanon, 26 Dec. 1786. On 8 Jan. 1788, he sold three pieces of land in Lebanon, for £465, to Joseph Loomis of Colchester. He bought 80 acres, 30 Jan. 1788, for £500, from Samuel, Benjamin and Daniel Hyde, and the same date his wife Dorothy, for £200, bought more land from Samuel and Benjamin Hyde. He mortgaged land to Joshua Lathrop of Norwich, 3 Aug. 1789, receiving a release 26 Dec. 1792. On 27 Dec. 1792, he sold 80 acres in the First Society of Lebanon to Samuel and Anna Powers of South Kingston, R. I.; and the same date, he and his wife Dorothy sold their Lebanon land, for £310, to the same purchasers. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 12-412, 493, 538, 484, 491, 492, 513; 13-331, 332, 334; 14-31, 226, 236, 33, 235, 478; 15-208, 263, 280, 281, 385; 16-79, 80, 107.]

On 26 Feb. 1794, Richard Cary of Otsego, merchant, and wife Ann, for £135.12, conveyed to Simeon Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., 113 acres, lot #19, bounded east on Lake Otsego, north on land of Isaac Bogart, west on lot # 29, south on land of David Pier, being part of the land purchased by the Carys from Helena and Henry H. Kip; witnesses, Thomas Klump and Rodolphus Elderkins. [Deeds, Otsego County, B-27.]

This land was part of a tract of 6060 acres purchased on 20 Oct. 1790 by

Richard Cary and his wife Ann (the daughter of Cornelius P. Low, of Greenburgh, Westchester County), of New York City, from Helena widow of Henry H. Kip and Henry H. Kip (probably her son). This tract was part of 100,000 acres which had been granted, 30 Nov. 1769, to George Croghan and ninety-nine other persons; Croghan had sold his share to Augustine Provost, who evidently lost it by Execution, for it was sold to the Kips by the High Sheriff of Montgomery County. Cary sold 300 acres of his purchase to Edward Thurston of Stonington, Conn., and apparently this started a migration from eastern Connecticut to the shore of Lake Otsego. [*ib.*, A-79 to 88.]

On 22 Mar. 1810, Simeon Waterman of Otsego sold to Timothy Waterman of the same, for $500, 40 acres in Otsego, beginning at a corner of Simeon's farm, on the line of Abraham Van Horn, to the Lake, crosses road from Otsego Village to Springfield, etc., reserving certain privileges. [*ib.*, L-457.]

Simeon Waterman of Otsego purchased from Elijah H. Metcalf of Otsego, land on the west side of street from John Miller's to the Court House in Cooperstown, 25 Jan. 1817. This land in Cooperstown he sold, 11 Sept. 1817, to Lawrence McNamee of Otsego, John Waterman 2d witnessing the deed. [*ib.*, W-71, 531.]

This Cooperstown lot had been purchased, 12 Apr. 1813, from Jesse H. Starr of Cooperstown, by Enoch Sill and John Waterman, 2d, carpenters, of Cooperstown, subject to a mortgage which Enoch and Polly Sill had given to Peter Goodsill the previous year. This lot was conveyed, 18 June 1815, by Enoch Sill and John Waterman, 2d, both of Otsego, to Elijah H. Metcalf. [*ib.*, Q-58; T-291.]

On 9 Dec. 1818, two sales were made by Simeon Waterman, Timothy Waterman, and Lucy wife of Timothy, of Otsego. They sold, for $1975, to Abraham Vanhorne of Otsego, over 46½ acres in Lot #19, Cary's Patent. The south part of Lot #19 was sold to Ephraim Pier. [*ib.*, Z-309; BB-67.]

Timothy and Simeon Waterman then bought, on the same date, for $3000, from Benjamin Pope of Otsego, Lot #15 in Pierstown (in Otsego Township), containing 144 acres. [*ib.*, Z-220.]

Simeon was listed at Otsego in the 1800 Census, his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female over 45 years, and 1 male and 1 female aged 16 to 26. He was listed there in 1810 as S. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45. In 1820 he was not listed, but he and his wife were doubtless the male and female over 45 who are listed in the family of Timothy Waterman.

The will of Simeon Waterman of Otsego, dated 8 June 1819, proved 19 June 1822, provided for his wife Dorothy; gave $1.00 each to daughters Hannah Parish and Anna Kingsley; $20.00 to son David; $1.00 to daughter Abigail Lisk; $20.00 to son Simeon; $1.00 each to daughters Lucy Strong and Elizabeth Strong; $100.00 to grandson John Handcock Waterman; and the rest of his estate to son Timothy Waterman, he to pay all legacies within three years after the death of Simeon and Dorothy, and to be executor.

Witnesses: Caroline Clark, Huldah Clark, Ambrose Clark. [Wills, Otsego County, F-83.]

"Died at Otsego on the 21st inst. Mr. Simeon Waterman aged 81 years." [*The Freeman's Journal*, Cooperstown, issue of 29 Apr. 1822].

Children of Simeon and Dorothy (Copp) Waterman:

870 i. HANNAH[7], b. ; m. ——— PARISH.

871 ii. ANNA, b. ; m. ——— KINGSLEY.

872 iii. ABIGAIL, b. ; m. at Lebanon, Conn., 19 Jan. 1794, DANIEL LISK.

873+ iv. JOHN, b. ; m. SUSAN HANCOCK.

874+ v. SIMEON, b. 1 Sept. 1775 (gravestone); d. at Cooperstown, N. Y., 19 Sept. 1864 (gravestone); m. FANNY ———, b. 15 Oct. 1775 (gravestone), d. at Cooperstown, 29 Mar. 1860 (gravestone).

875+ vi. DAVID, b. 1777; d. at Cooperstown, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1842 ae. 65 (notice in *Freeman's Journal*, Otsego County, 2 Jan. 1843); m. (1) ———; m. (2) at Otsego, N. Y., 20 Jan. 1811, MARTHA RUSSELL, b. at Dartmouth, Mass., 8 Dec. 1776, d. 10 Feb. 1856, dau. of Jethro and Rebecca (Howland) Russell.

876+ vii. ELIZABETH, b. abt. 1778; d. at Jefferson, Ohio, 15 Aug. 1848; m. at Cooperstown, N. Y., Mar. 1796, ISAAC STRONG, b. 12 Aug. 1772, d. at Linesville, Crawford Co., Pa., 16 June 1840, son of Asher and Parnel (Goodrich) Strong. He was a farmer at Owasco, N. Y., 1801-1830, and hotelkeeper; lived at Marietta, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 1830-1835; and at Linesville, 1835-1840.

877 viii. LUCY, b. [say 1780]; m. SAMUEL STRONG, b. abt. 1776, d. at Java, N. Y., son of Asher and Parnel (Goodrich) Strong. He was a farmer, of Owasco and Java, N. Y.

878+ ix. TIMOTHY, b. 1782; d. at Otsego, N. Y., 19 Oct. 1853; m. LUCY TANNER, b. in Conn., 1791, d. at Otsego, N. Y., 27 May 1855 in her 65th yr. (gravestone), dau. of Thomas Tanner.

References

Brewster Genealogy, 1-62, 63.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 62-349.
H. A. Baker: History of Montville, p. 529.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 54.
B. W. Dwight: Strong Genealogy (1871), 2-1483.

404. EUNICE[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich, Conn., 31 July 1743, died there 13 Oct. 1813; married at Norwich, 8 Feb. 1767, WILLIAM ADGATE, born at Norwich, 23 Apr. 1744, died there 4 Jan. 1779, son of Matthew and Hannah (Hyde) Adgate.

They are buried in the Norwich Town Burying Ground. "In Memory/of M[r] William/Adgate who/departed this/life Jan. 4[th]/1779 in y[e]/35[th] year of/his age." "In Memory of/M[rs] Eunice Adgate/Relict of/M[r] William Adgate/who died Oct. 13[th]/1813 aged 69." The Necrology of the First Church of Norwich states that Widow Eunice Adgate died 14 Oct. 1813 aged 69.

Children of William and Eunice (Waterman) Adgate:

i. DANIEL[7], b. 1 Jan. 1768; according to Hyde Genealogy, he d. in Philadelphia, Pa., unm.

ii. LUCY, b. 15 Aug. 1769; d. 1 June 1781 in 12th yr. (gravestone).

iii. EUNICE, b. 23 Aug. 1771; d. "on a visit to Wilkesbarre, Pa.," 2 Apr. 1854, unm., according to "Old Families of Norwich"; lived in Philadelphia.

iv. WILLIAM, b. 10 Aug. 1775; d. at "Philadelphia, Pa., *s. p.*"

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-359.
Perkins, Old Families of Norwich (1900), pp. 6, 7.
Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-132, 133.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 75.

406. ELIZABETH[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., died there [Bozrah], 8 Oct. 1776; married at Norwich, 14 Oct. 1766, EBENEZER BACKUS, born at Norwich, 10 Jan. 1743/4, died , son of Josiah and Love (Kingsbury) Backus. He married second, at Bozrah, 28 May 1778, Phebe Calkins, born 23 June 1751, died at Norwich, 11 Sept. 1785, daughter of William and Mary (Prentice) Calkins; and third, at Bozrah, 30 Dec. 1787, Elizabeth (Talcott) Crocker, born at Bolton, Conn., 24 Feb. 1747/8, died , daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Hollister) Talcott, and widow of Lieut. Jabez Crocker, whose first wife had been Mary[5] Waterman [No. 164].

The three marriages of Ebenezer Backus, and the death of Elizabeth and her child, were entered in Bozrah Church Records.

Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Waterman) Backus, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. EBER[7], b. 10 Oct. 1767; d. at Norwich, 30 May 1845 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. at Norwich, 24 Nov. 1791, EUNICE[6] WATERMAN [No. 177, iii], b. at Norwich, 15 Jan. 1765, d. there 3 Sept. 1846 in 82d yr. (gravestone), dau. of Thomas and Eunice (French) Waterman; no issue.

ii. EZRA, b. 17 July 1771.

iii. CHILD, d. 19 Sept. 1776 (Bozrah Church Records).

Ebenezer and Phebe (Calkins) Backus had children [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Betsey, b. 14 Feb. 1779.
2. Phebe, b. 21 July 1780; d. 19 Sept. 1785.
3. Lucy, b. 6 Mar. 1782; d. 5 Jan. 1846; m. 29 Sept. 1799, Eleazer Cady, b. at Chatham, N. Y., 21 June 1775, d. 15 Apr. 1856.
4. Harry, b. 21 Apr. 1784.

Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Talcott) (Crocker) Backus had a son:

5. Talcott, b. ; living 1845 in Cazenovia, Madison County, N. Y.

Notes

Eber[7] and Eunice[6] (Waterman) Backus had no children, and their wills made bequests to church and school. The will of Eber Backus, dated 16 May 1845, proved 24 June 1845, left to his beloved wife Eunice, the use of his entire estate for life, enjoining her to support "our brother Erastus Waterman should he outlive me" during his lifetime, and if both died before Erastus, he was to be supported out of the estate. He left $200 in trust to the First Congregational Church of Norwich, to be used for the poor of the

church. He mentioned his brother Talcott Backus of Cazenovia, Madison County, N. Y., and left the residue to his living nephews and nieces. On 30 Nov. 1850, the residue was divided, in twenty-two equal parts, between the following legatees: Martha A. wife of George S. Sterling, Julia G. Backus (by guardian), heirs of James H. Backus dec'd, Charles Peet, Nehemiah Peet, Joshua Peet, Phebe Peet, Eber Peet, Betsey wife of Sylvester Coin, Daniel B. Cady, Margaret wife of Selim Burges, Elisa wife of John Lovejoy, Triphena wife of Charles Lovejoy, Sophia Cady, Lucy Jane Cady, Ebenezer Backus, Mary Ann wife of Thorn Wheeler, Huldah wife of Lester M. Case, Azel Backus, Samuel Backus, Daniel C. Backus (by guardian), and Mary Backus (by guardian).

Eunice[6] (Waterman) Backus, in her will made 8 Aug. 1846, gave bequests to Ann M. Northrop of Norwich and to Allice W. wife of Joseph S. Ayers. The rest of the estate was left to the West Town Street School District in the First School Society in Norwich, to be applied for the benefit of the Common School in said District. Thomas L. Stedman was appointed executor. A codicil, added 12 Aug. 1846, gave $100 to Henry A. Bingham of Norwich, "who resided in my family a number of years," for his kindness and attention.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-393; 2-576.
M. E. Perkins: Old Families of Norwich, pp. 13, 18.
Bozrah Church Records.
Necrology of First Church, Norwich.
Probate Records, Norwich, 17-327, 482; File No. 562.
O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady (1910), p. 174.

407. Joseph[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., May 1753, died at Brookfield, Madison County, N. Y., 9 or 19 Jan. 1834; married at Lebanon, Conn., 13 July 1780, Rebecca Blackman.

At a Town Meeting held in Norwich on 25 Feb. 1782, "Mr. James Elderkin of Lebanon was chosen and desired to provide for the family of Joseph Waterman a Soldier for Norwich in the Army" [Town Meetings, Norwich, Conn., 4-254].

He enlisted 6 May 1775, discharged 10 Dec. following, in the 3d Co. (John Durkee of Norwich), 3d Regt. (Col. Israel Putnam). Called of Norwich, he enlisted 9 Apr. 1777 for the war; was a Corporal, but reduced 1 May 1779, being then under Capt. Benjamin Throop of Norwich, Connecticut Line. He later appears in the Invalid Corps, an organization composed of men not capable of unlimited service, from 1 Jan. 1781 to 23 Apr. 1783. His name appears as of Norwich, "Invalid," in a list of town supplies, Norwich, 1781, having previously appeared in a similar list for 1777-79. He had served in Gen. Jedediah Huntington's Regt., and was entitled by reason of wounds to be placed on the pension list; he appears as a Private, annual stipend $40, on the schedule of pensioners, 1813. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 54, 147, 297; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-267, 271; 12-74, 271.]

His name appears in a roll of "the Invalid Regiment of Pennsylvania" as it was discharged, April 1783 [Penn. Archives, Series 5, vol. 4, p. 93.]

Pension Files, S 23054. Declaration for pension, 21 Oct. 1823, Madison County, N. Y., of Joseph Waterman of Brookfield, who was a soldier in Capt. Ezra Sheldon's Co., Col. Jedediah Huntington's Regt. He declared he was placed on the Pension Roll of the State of Connecticut, but has never received a formal certificate and now wished to

obtain one. On 17 Aug. 1826, Joseph Waterman of Brookfield, N. Y., testified that he had removed from Connecticut and now resided in Brookfield. He requested that his pension be payable at that point. His children are residing in New York, and he wishes to be near them. On 18 Feb. 1847, James Waterman adduced proof that "Joseph Waterman was an Invalid pensioner on account of an injury received in the battle of Stony Point in the Revolutionary War," and that "James Waterman was appointed Administrator of the estate of Joseph Waterman." On 11 Mar. 1847, James Waterman, son of Joseph deceased, an Invalid pensioner at the time of his death on 9 Jan. 1834 at the house of the deponent, stated that his father drew pension up to 4 Sept. 1833, and James, as heir-at-law, asked for arrears due. A few days before his death, his father bought an almanack for 1834, the last article he ever purchased, and for that reason it has always been preserved. Phinneys Calendar or Western Almanack for the year of our Lord, 1834, by George R. Perkins, was the almanack in question, and part of page 67 was inclosed on which was written "James Waterman, May 19, 1783 (son of Joseph Waterman, born May 1753 and died 1834) married Lucy Harwood in Bennington, Vermont; Residence at Brookfield, New York," and other Harwood data. Joseph left surviving children: James, of Brookfield, N. Y.; Walter and Chauncey C., of Jefferson County, N. Y., who are supposed to be living although not heard from for past two years; and Charles Waterman, who was residing in Ohio six months ago. Lucy Waterman, wife of James, also deposed concerning the almanac; and David Palmiter, aged 95, a resident of Brookfield for the past 25 years, and a near neighbor to Joseph Waterman, testified to his death as stated.

Joseph was listed at Lebanon, Conn., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 3 males under 16, and 1 female. In the 1800 Census, he was listed at Lebanon, 1 male and 1 female over 45, and 1 male under 10; evidently the other boys were living with relatives or neighbors.

Joseph Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., received $100 by the will of Mehitabel[4] Waterman in 1813. She was an own cousin of his grandfather.

N. Y. Pension Roll, 1835: Joseph Waterman, Madison County, a private, Huntingdon's regt.; placed on the pension roll 25 Nov. 1788, pension began that day, under law of 7 June 1785. Transferred from Conn., 4 Sept. 1826. He was increased from $40. to $64. a month, 24 Apr. 1816, and died 9 Jan. 1834. [U. S. Congress, 23 Sess. 1, Sen. Doc. 13-514, p. 31.]

Petition for administration, estate of Joseph Waterman who died at Brookfield, Madison County, N. Y., 19 Jan. 1834; left no widow and no personal property; his son James applied for letters of administration, 18 Feb. 1847, for sole purpose of obtaining pension money to which said deceased was entitled at the time of his death. James Waterman gave bond, 18 Feb. 1847, with sureties, Joseph Clark and Price B. McIntyre. [Probate, Madison County, File No. 1214½.]

Joseph[2] Blackman (*John*[1]), born at Dorchester, Mass., 27 June 1661, married at Dorchester, 12 Nov. 1685, Elizabeth Church; settled in Little Compton, R. I.; on 15 Aug. 1717, he purchased 120 acres in Lebanon, Conn., where he died 20 May 1720. One of their children, Rebecca[3], born 5 June 1696, married at Lebanon, 21 Dec. 1722, Benjamin Brewster, and another, Mary[3], became wife of Capt. Caleb Hyde of Lebanon. Their son Benjamin[3] Blackman settled in Coventry, Conn. [A. L. Holman: Blackman and Allied Families (1928), pp. 3-5.]

Rebecca Blackman, wife of Joseph Waterman, probably descended from Joseph[2] Blackman.

Children of Joseph and Rebecca (Blackman) Waterman, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

879+ i. WALTER[7], b. 24 June 1783; d. (probably at Rodman, N. Y.), after 1855; living 1850, ae. 67, in Pinckney, Lewis Co., N. Y.; m. at Cooperstown, N. Y., 30 Jan. 1812, CYNTHIA SIMPSON, b. abt. 1786, living 1855.

880+ ii. JAMES, b. 19 May 1784; m. at Bennington, Vt., 6 Feb. 1802, LUCY HARWOOD, b. abt. 1779; listed as head of a household in the 1810 Census at Columbus, Chenango County, N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female over 45 years, and 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45.

881 iii. CHARLES, b. 15 Sept. 1785; rem. to Ohio.

882+ iv. CHAUNCEY CHANDLER, b. 31 Dec. 1789; d. at Pinckney, Lewis Co., N. Y., 14 Feb. 1854; m. SUSANNAH DYE, b. 15 June 1798, d. in Jackson Co., Iowa, 13 May 1874.

883+ v. DAN, b. 24 Apr. 1793; d. abt. 1828; m. 1812, ANN BURLINGHAM. She m. (2) Orville Gardner of Fulton, N. Y.

References

Lebanon Vital Records, 1-373.

408. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., [perhaps 1756], baptized there 15 Sept. 1763, died ; married?

Census of 1800, Otsego, Otsego County, N. Y.: John Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 male under 10. Census of 1810: J. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45; also J. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45, 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45, and 1 female under 10. Census of 1820: John Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45. The New York State Census of 1825 lists at Otsego, John Waterman (a voter) with 1 female.

Since John[7], son of Simeon[6], was known for some years as John 2d, and the census records show that an older John was also living at Otsego, it is surmised that he may have been Simeon's brother, John[6].

If he had children, we are inclined to suppose him father of:

885+ i. WESTERN[7], b. in Conn., abt. 1793; he could be the male under 10 years in John's family in 1800; he enlisted at Cooperstown, Otsego Co., N. Y., in the War of 1812, abt. 12 Dec. 1812, and was discharged at Utica, 13 Dec. 1813; removed to Bledsoe County, Tenn., where he m. 4 Apr. 1825, BETHENA KNIGHT, b. in North Carolina abt. 1809; settled in Hooker township, near Lebanon, Laclede Co., Mo., where he was living, a pensioner, in 1871.*

* He may have been married prior to his marriage in Tennessee in 1825, at which date he was about 32. In that event, he may have been father of Western[8] Waterman (1819-1882) who was born in Otsego County and lived most of his life in the neighborhood of Richfield, Otsego County. Further light is needed on the filiation of the two Western Watermans.

409. GLADDING[6] WATERMAN (*William*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 11 Sept. 1757, died at Akron, Ohio, 14 Oct. 1834; married at Spencertown, N. Y., 6 Feb. 1782, CHARLOTTE DEAN, born 2 July 1764, died 6 Sept. 1841, daughter of Ens. John and (second wife) Thankful (Ashley) Dean.

He served as a Marine, from 10 Jan. 1778 to 10 Sept. following, on the Connecticut man-of-war, *Oliver Cromwell.* [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 597; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-260.]

Pension Files, W 15814. Declaration for pension, 29 May 1833, Portage County, Ohio, of Glading Waterman of Akron, aged 73; was born in Lebanon, Windham County, Conn., 17 Sept. 1759, as recorded in a Bible at my late residence in Sullivan, Madison County, N. Y. He resided at Lebanon when he entered the service. After the War, he lived ten years at Hillsdale, Columbia County, N. Y.; twenty-one years at Dalton, Berkshire County, Mass.; and since then at Sullivan until May 1832, when he came to Akron, Ohio, to visit a son with whom he now lives. In Oct. 1775, he enlisted in Col. Jeremiah Mason's Regt. for six months. In Mar. 1776, he enlisted for one year with Capt. Jeduthan [Jedediah] Waterman in Col. John Durgys [Durkee's] Regt., and served two months beyond the term of enlistment. He was stationed at Paulus Hook until the British took New York, and then at Fort Lee until the British crossed the North River and caused the Americans to retreat through New Jersey to Pennsylvania; quartered near Newtown until 25 Dec. when they recrossed the Delaware. He was in the Battles of Trenton and Princeton, and was discharged at Morristown in Apr. 1777. In Feb. 1778, he enlisted as sailor on the twenty-gun ship *Oliver Cromwell*, with Capt. Timothy Parker, and sailed 10 Mar., serving eighteen months in the latitude of St. Kitts. He was in battle with the *Admiral Keppel*, a British ship of twenty guns. After this, Glading received verbal appointment as midshipman in the place of Midshipman Cahoon, who had taken sick. The *Cromwell* again sailed from Boston and took a British schooner. The deponent was put aboard as Prize Master and sent to New London. The *Cromwell* continued on her cruise, and was soon taken by a British ship on the south side of Long Island and carried to New York. He thinks his service as midshipman was about six months.—Acquaintance and credence deposed by Woolsey Welles and Charles D. McDonald.

Herkimer County, N. Y., 24 Oct. 1838. Charlotte Waterman of Newport, aged 74 and upwards, widow of the soldier, Glading Waterman, who died in Oct. 1834. They were married 6 Feb. 1782, by Rev. Jesse Clark, her brother-in-law, at his home in Spencertown, N. Y. Glading and she had twelve children, the eldest of whom was born 11 Jan. 1783. Their Family Record is in a Bible bought about thirty years since, and was transcribed from the original. The old Bible was burned with their dwelling, but the new one was saved. Charlotte was the youngest child of a large family, and is the only one surviving.

Hiram Norton of Little Falls, Herkimer County, N. Y., was intimately acquainted with Charlotte and Glading Waterman for thirty years. "The family is of great respectability." A few years before his death, Glading went to Ohio and is said to have entered the mercantile business with his son George, intending, as he told Norton, to remove his family to that State. Several times afterward, he came to Fairfield, where Norton then resided, and said he had come to Utica to buy goods for his business in Ohio and intended to remove his family. Glading and family resided in Salisbury, this County, upwards of twenty years before going to Ohio. Mrs. Waterman came to Fairfield, visiting with her children, spending some time with her son George, her son John D., and her son-in-law, George Kretsinger, and also with her son Henry in Newport. Glading had become reduced in circumstances and had broken up housekeeping, to go to Ohio to establish himself in business.

Daniel Tilden of Hiram Township, Portage County, Ohio, aged 89, testified 28 Mar. 1833, that he was a resident of Lebanon, Conn., in 1776, and knew of Glading Waterman's service in Capt. Jedediah Waterman's Co., for one year as remembered.

From General Accounting Office: Glading Waterman of Akron, Ohio, died 14 Oct. 1834. He previously resided in Salisbury, Herkimer County, N. Y. Since the marriage of Glading and Charlotte, more than fifty years prior, they had lived together until the last two years of his life, when they were cared for by their children. Glading then lived with their son in Ohio, and Charlotte with the daughter at Newport, Herkimer County, N. Y.

Gladding stated in his pension affidavit that after the War he lived ten years in Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., twenty-one years at Dalton, Berkshire Co., Mass., and then at Sullivan, Madison Co., N. Y., until 1832. His residence at Hillsdale would be about 1781 to 1791. He was listed at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 2 males under 16, and 5 females. Glading Waterman of Kinderhook mortgaged land there for £250 to Dr. David P. Utter of Schodack, 19 Jan. 1786 [Mortgages, Albany County, 6-91.]

On 12 Mar. 1792, Noah Hutchins of Windsor, Mass., Yeoman, for £62, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Mass., 23 acres in Windsor near the Dalton boundary. Gladding Waterman of Dalton, for £75, sold the same to Samuel Wiley of Dalton, 3 Mar. 1795. On 25 Dec. 1795, John Partridge of Dalton, Gentleman, sold for £23.11s. to Glading Waterman of Dalton, land in the Township of Windsor, Lot #35 in the first division of lots, and Lot #58 in the second division of lots, Lots #73, 85 and 95 in the second division of lots now set off to the Town of Dalton. Elisha Allis and Mary his wife of Brookfield, Orange Co., Vt., sold to Glading Waterman and William W. Cady of Dalton, 57 acres, part of Lot #7 in Dalton which Mary Allis had by will of her father, Obadiah Dickinson of Hatfield dec'd, recorded 17 Aug. 1796. Zebulon Norton of Township #11 in the 5th range in Ontario Co., N. Y., Gentleman, sold for £400 to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Merchant, Lot #38 in Dalton, containing 109 acres, reserving 2 acres which he had conveyed to the Town for a burying ground, 12 Feb. 1796. [Berkshire County Deeds, Adams Registry, 3-79; 4-144, 435, 437, 438.]

Seth King of Salisbury, Conn., Yeoman, for $5000, sold to Daniel Gilbert of Mansfield, Mass., Gentleman, Calvin Waldo of Dalton, Gentleman, and Glading Waterman of Dalton, Trader, 7 acres 10 rods with a Furnace and apparatus, half to Gilbert, a quarter interest to each of the others, 16 Dec. 1801. Glading Waterman (Charlotte Waterman signed with him) sold for $1500 his quarter interest of the above to Daniel Gilbert of Mansfield, Esq., 23 Dec. 1802. Jonathan Merrick of Wilbraham, Mass., for $180, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, 15 acres in West Partridgefield, 15 May 1802. On 23 Dec. 1802, Daniel Gilbert of Mansfield, Esq., for $1500, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Trader, part of Lot #39 on which Philander Fobes now lives, 27¼ acres, also 20 acres of wood land, reserving right of dower the wife of Samuel Wiley may have if she outlives Samuel. On 13 Apr.

1801, Abel Kittredge of Dalton, Physician, for $400, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Trader, 2 acres in Lot #39 in Dalton. On 13 Aug. 1803, Glading Waterman of Dalton, Trader, conveyed 100 acres in Dalton to John Dean Waterman. Glading Waterman of Dalton, having obtained a judgment against Philander Fobes of Dalton, took 7 acres 10 rods by execution, William Waterman Cady being an appraiser, 17 May 1805. [*ib.*, 9-51, 311, 375, 377, 379, 561; 10-304.]

Gladding Waterman of Dalton, for $200, sold 15 acres in Hinsdale to Jabez Whitney of Hinsdale, Yeoman, 16 Oct. 1804. Witnesses: Thomas Hudson, John D. Waterman. [Deeds, Pittsfield Registry, 45-63.]

Luther Bisbee of Albany, N. Y., Gentleman, for $5000, mortgaged to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Lot #38, 109 acres 103 rods, also 26 acres in Lot #8, 24 June 1807. Glading Waterman of Dalton, for $300, sold to Henry Wiswell of Dalton, paper maker, Lot #73 in Dalton, part of which lately belonged in 2d division in Windsor, 15 Oct. 1807; Charlotte Waterman signed with him. Henry Marsh of Dalton, for $2000, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, 29 acres where Henry lives, 19 Mar. 1808. On 13 Apr. 1809, Glading Waterman of Dalton, Trader, for $1900, sold to Ebenezer Jennings of Dalton, 27½ acres of Lot #39, "on which I now live;" Charlotte Waterman signed with him. Glading Waterman of Salisbury, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Trader, and John D. Waterman of Salisbury, Trader, for $1300, sold 83 acres to William Ensign, Jr., of Dalton, yeoman; Charlotte wife of Glading relinquished her right of dower; witnesses, Oren Ensign and Catherine Waterman; acknowledged 8 Jan. 1810. Bartholomew I. Van Valkenburgh and Medad Butler of Kinderhook, N. Y., merchants, having obtained judgment against Glading Waterman, took by execution, 27 Feb. 1810, land south of the East Burying Ground in Dalton. [Deeds, Adams Registry, 13-121, 403; 14-206, 419; 15-51, 241.]

The removal of Gladding Waterman to Salisbury, Montgomery (afterwards Herkimer) County therefore took place in 1809, although he had purchased property there five years earlier.

On 18 Apr. 1804, Jabez, Persis and Henry Ayres, of Salisbury, for $2250, sold to Glading Waterman of Dalton, Berkshire Co., Mass., two pieces of land in Salisbury, of 70 and 30 acres respectively, the first beginning at the northeast corner of Lot #149, then south to Moses Witt, west to Jonathan Burril, thence west to William Waterman, then north to Meeting House common, to the northeast corner of the common, then west by the road to the northwest corner of Lot #149, then by Ichabod Squire and William Lee to the beginning. Witnesses: Jonathan Burrell, Eban Ayres, William Waterman. [Deeds, Montgomery County, 9-249.]

The above land was sold, 7 Apr. 1814, by Glading Waterman and Charlotte his wife, for $2500, to John D. Waterman and Henry Waterman; witnesses, Charles Bradley and Ashley Waterman. The 30-acre piece was sold by Glading Waterman of Salisbury, 27 Apr. 1809, for $500, to Harry Waterman of Salisbury; witnesses, Jeremiah Drake and John D. Waterman. On

1 Sept. 1814, John D. Waterman and Henry Waterman of Salisbury, for $300, mortgaged Lot #9 in Salisbury, 62 acres, to Ichabod Bartlett and wife Ruth of the same. [Deeds, Montgomery County, 14-651, 652; Mortgages, 10-33.]

Census of 1820, Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N. Y.: Gladdin Waterman, 1 male and 1 female over 45; 1 female, 16 to 26; 1 male, 18 to 26; and 1 male, 10 to 16.

N. Y. Census of 1825, Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.: Sherlot Waterman, 1 male (subject to military duty), and 2 females (1 married, under 45; 1 unmarried, under 16). At Salisbury: Gladding Waterman, 1 male (a voter), and 3 females (1 unmarried, 16 to 45; 1 unmarried, under 16).

Census of 1830, Fairfield: Charlotte Waterman, 1 female aged 60 to 70, and 1 female, 40 to 50. At Salisbury: Gladding Waterman, 1 male aged 75 to 80, 1 female 60 to 70.

Children of Gladding and Charlotte (Dean) Waterman:*

i. NANCY[7], b. 11 Jan. 1783, on Sunday; d. 25 Mar. 1795 "in the 12th year of her age."

887+ ii. JOHN DEAN, b. 16 Oct. 1785, on Sunday; d. at Fairfield, N. Y., 10 May 1837, ae. 52 (gravestone); m. 31 Dec. 1810, MARY GRAVES WALDO, b. at Pittsfield, Mass., 31 Jan. 1787, d. at Harlem, Ill., 12 Aug. 1843, dau. of Calvin and Judith (Graves) Waldo.

888+ iii. HENRY, b. 5 Sept. 1787, on Wednesday; d. at Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 13 July 1878 (gravestone); m. (1) 23 Sept. 1816, SARAH CHATFIELD, b. 20 Aug. 1795, d. at Newport, 3 Nov. 1832; m. (2) CHARLOTTE WARD, b. in 1800.

889+ iv. CATHARINE, b. 9 Sept. 1789, on Friday; m. 17 July 1813, GEORGE KRETSINGER.

890 v. RALPH, b. 12 Feb. 1792, on Sunday; practiced law in Newport, N. Y., 1815-1818; went South. He was appointed Paymaster, 90th Regt. of Infantry, 1818, replaced 1822 [N. Y. Council of Appointment, 1784-1821, 3-1931, 2360].

vi. ASHLEY, b. 6 May 1794, on Tuesday; d. young, but living in 1814.

891+ vii. NANCY, b. 14 May 1796, on Saturday; m. 29 Oct. 1816, THOMAS LIVINGSTON.

892 viii. CHARLOTTE, b. 10 June 1798, on Sunday; d. 10 Apr. 1821 "in the 23 year of her age"; m. 28 Mar. 1820, HENRY BURRELL.

893+ ix. WILLIAM GLADDING, b. 2 June 1800, on Monday; m. Feb. 1826, PHEBE TYLER.

894+ x. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 30 Jan. 1802, on Monday; d. at Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 16 May 1880; m. 15 Oct. 1824, CATHARINE VAN SLYKE, b. at Fairfield, N. Y., 6 Mar. 1807, d. at Newport, N. Y., 5 Apr. 1885.

895 xi. MARY ANN, b. 13 July 1804, on Saturday; d. at Newport, N. Y., 7 Apr. 1868 (gravestone); m. (1) ——— PARSONS; m. (2) 27 Apr. 1827, DR. LUCIUS S. HOLBROOK.

896 xii. JAMES D., b. 1 Mar. 1807, on Sunday; perhaps the James D. Waterman, ae. 50, b. in New York, who was listed in Sanilac County, Mich.,

* The births and some of the marriages are from the Bible record in Gladding Waterman's pension file.

in the 1850 Census, with wife Elizabeth, ae. 50, b. in Ky., and with five children, all b. in Canada.*

References

Bible record.
Dalton Vital Records.
Benton: History of Herkimer County.
Family records, Jeannette I.[10] Waterman, Oneonta, N. Y., 1936.
Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1-360.

410. JEMIMA CARY[6] WATERMAN (*William*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 22 Oct. 1759, died 26 Mar. 1785; married , REUBEN HUNTINGTON, born at Norwich, Conn., 21 June 1753, died in 1804, son of Peter and Ruth (Edgerton) Huntington.

From the family Bible of her nephew, John Holdridge, Jr., which in 1910 was in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Frank A. Earley of Chicago, Ill.:

"Jemima Cary was born Oct ye 22 1759

Jemima Cary Huntington Departed this life Mch 26th 1785 in the 26th year of age.

Her son Cary Huntington was born March ye 12th 1785."

Inscription, Spencertown Cemetery, Columbia County, N. Y.:

"Jemima Carey Huntington, consort of Mr. Reuben Huntington of Norwich, Ct., and daughter of Mr. Billa Waterman and Rebecca his wife, died Mar. 26, 1785 in 27th yr." [Ms. Daughters of Columbia County Hist. Society, State Library, Albany.]

The Huntington Genealogy (1915) states that Reuben Huntington was a blacksmith. "He was married three times. His wives' names were Carey, Prevost and Frazier. He died in 1804." The above records prove that the first wife was Jemima Cary Waterman.

Child of Reuben and Jemima Cary (Waterman) Huntington:

i. CARY[7], b. 12 Mar. 1785. According to the Huntington Genealogy (1915), his name was Reuben Carey, he was a ship carpenter, and lived at Neperan, N. Y.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman.
The Huntington Family in America (1915), p. 998.

411. CHARLOTTE[6] WATERMAN (*William*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 28 Mar. 1762, died 29 Jan. 1821; married 24 Sept. 1787, JOHN HOLDRIDGE, born (probably at Hebron, Conn.), in 1746, died at Wayne, N. Y., 30 Nov. 1834, probably son of John and Abigail (———) Holdridge.

* He is said to have had three sons, in a family account, but trace of this branch seems to have been lost. The children named in the Census record were James, ae. 20, Emeline, ae. 23, Martin, ae. 15, Charlotte, ae. 14, and Hamilton, ae. 12; three sons, corresponding to the family account, and the daughter Charlotte would be named after his mother.

John Holdridge, Loudon (also given Spencertown). Return of men raised for Continental Service, probably from Capt. Cook's Co.; residence, Loudon; engaged for town of Loudon; joined Capt. Watson's Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, list of men mustered between 20 Jan. 1777, and 1 June 1778, by Trueman Wheler, Muster Master for Berkshire Co.; Capt. Watson's Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abraham Watson's Co., Col. John Greaton's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1777, to 31 Dec. 1779; *also*, Capt. Watson's Co., Col. Greaton's (2d) Regt.; return [year not given]; residence, Spencertown; mustered by County Muster Master Wheeler; *also*, Ensign, Col. Greaton's Regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1780, to 31 Dec. 1780; *also*, recommendation signed by J. Greaton, Colonel, 3d Mass. Regt., stating that there were a number of vacancies for Ensigns in his regiment, and recommending said Holdridge and four others as qualified for the positions; ordered in Council 4 March 1780, that said officers be commissioned; said Holdridge's commission to date from 11 Nov. 1777; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Abraham Watson's Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; muster roll for Jan.-June, 1780; reported promoted to Ensign 1 Jan. 1780; *also*, Ensign, Capt. James Tisdale's (5th) Co., Col. Greaton's (3d) Regt.; muster roll for July, 1780, sworn to at Steenrapie; commissioned 4 April 1780; *also*, same Co. and Regt.; muster roll for Aug. and Sept. 1780, dated Camp Orangetown; appointed 26 Nov. 1779; *also*, same Co. and Regt.; muster roll for Oct., 1780; *also*, Capt. Abraham Watson's Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; muster rolls for Jan.-May, 1781, dated West Point; *also*, muster roll for July, 1781, sworn to at Camp near Dobbs's Ferry; *also*, muster rolls of same Co., Aug. and Sept. 1781, former dated Peekskill; *also*, muster roll for Oct. and Nov., 1781, dated Highlands; *also*, muster roll for Dec., 1781, dated New Boston; *also*, muster roll for Jan., 1782, dated Hutts, New Boston; *also*, Capt. Watson's (3d) Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; muster roll for March, 1782; *also*, 8th Co., Col. Greaton's Regt.; muster roll for May, 1782; *also*, Capt. Simon Jackson's (8th) Co., Col. Greaton's (3d) Regt.; muster roll for June, 1782; enlistment, during war; *also*, recommendation addressed to His Excellency John Hancock, dated West Point, 17 June 1782, signed by Rufus Putnam, Colonel, 5th Mass. Regt., recommending certain officers to fill vacancies in his regiment; said Holdridge, Ensign, 3d Mass. Regt., recommended for a lieutenancy, vice Lieut. John Simonds who resigned 8 May 1782; ordered in Council 3 July 1782, that said officers be commissioned; *also*, Ensign, Capt. Simon Jackson's (8th) Co., Col. Greaton's (3d) Regt.; muster roll for July, 1782; *also*, Lieutenant, same Co. and Regt.; muster rolls for Aug., Sept., Oct. and Nov. 1782. Lieutenant, Capt. Simon Jackson's (8th) Co., Col. John Greaton's (3d) Regt.; muster rolls for Aug. and Sept., 1782; reported as having been formerly mustered as an Ensign but entitled to a lieutenancy from 16 April [year not given]. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev. War, 8-121.]

Pension Files, S 45383. Bounty Land Warrant as Lieutenant issued 22 Aug. 1789. His name appears as an invalid pensioner on list of 25 Apr. 1794, District of New York [American State Papers, Class 9, p. 93]. Residence, Hillsdale, N. Y.; received fall from precipice in the night. Affidavit, 20 June 1820, of John Holdridge, ae. 71, resident of Wayne, Steuben County; owns 88 acres of land, on which $600 is due and he has no title to it, situated in Wayne township. He is a farmer, but unable to work; wife out of health. He had seven persons in his family: wife, Charlotte, ae. 58; son-in-law, Solomon Tuttle, ae. 26; daughter, Nancy Tuttle his wife, ae. 22; son, John Holdridge, Jr., ae. about 25; son, William R. Holdridge, ae. 20; son, George Holdridge, ae. 17.

Children of John and Charlotte (Waterman) Holdridge:*

i. JEMIMA[7], b. 20 Oct. 1788; m. SYLVESTER WELLES, b. at Phillipstown, Putnam Co., N. Y., 6 Mar. 1785, d. at Ortonville, Mich., 13 Dec. 1871 ae. 86, son of Dr. Benjamin and Sarah (Nelson) Welles. Six children.

ii. ALICE, b. 9 Aug. 1791; m. 2 Sept. 1814, LATHAM FITCH.
A child, Julia[8], b. 2 Oct. 1816.

iii. JOHN, b. 8 Aug. 1794; m. RACHEL BIGGERS.

iv. NANCY, b. 25 Sept. 1797; m. 13 Jan. 1820, SOLOMON TUTTLE, b. in 1794.
A child, Diantha[8], b. 29 Mar. 1822.

v. WILLIAM ROOT, b. 6 Mar. 1800.

vi. GEORGE GLADING, b. 27 Dec. 1802; d. in 1893; m. (1) in 1840, EUNICE TURNER, b. in 1803, d. in 1859.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman: dates from Holdridge Bible.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 5-81.
F. B. Heitman: Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, p. 296.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 53-154; 71-341; 26-251; 40-193; 115-299; 137-241; 150-83.

412. WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*?William*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1777, died at Raritan, N. J., 10 June 1861, aged 84 (gravestone); married CHARLOTTE BRADLEY [CHATFIELD?], born [27 Dec. 1785], died at Raritan, 12 Jan. 1863, aged 77 yrs. 16 days (gravestone).

Census of 1850, Hillsborough, Somerset Co., N. J.:

	age	born	
William D. Waterman	46	N. Y.	Farmer
Susan "	36	N. J.	
Isaac Johnson	10	"	
Elizabeth Manning	12	"	
Stephenson Hope	21	"	
Elias Willson	20	"	

Census of 1860, Hillsborough, Somerset Co., N. J.:

	age	born	
William D. Waterman	52	New York	Lawyer & Editor
Susan Waterman	45	New Jersey	
William Waterman Sr.	86	New York	

Around 1800 he was extensively engaged as a merchant at Salisbury Meeting House in Herkimer County (then Montgomery), N. Y. He was one of the veterans of the War of 1812, and took his first lessons as a soldier under General Scott. [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 18-188.]

* According to D. A. R. Lineage Books, 150-83, there was a son David (1788-1850), m. 1810 Sally Ann Baxter (1793-1857); but he is not included in the Bible record, and Jemina was born in 1788.

Children of William and Charlotte Bradley (Chatfield?) Waterman:

897+ i. Marietta[7], b. ; m. Dr. Oliver S. Bartles.

898 ii. William Dwight, b. abt. 1808; a lawyer, of New York City; m. (1) 16 Sept. 1839, Susan D. Frelinghuysen, b. in N. J., about 1814, d. at Raritan, N. J., 11 Aug. 1863 ae. 50[?]* yrs. 10 mos. 26 days (gravestone); m. (2) ———.

References

Gravestones, Dumont Burial Ground, Raritan, N. J.
Mrs. Edith Ellsworth Johnson, Yakima, Wash., letter, 1913.
Somerset County Hist. Quarterly, 6-287; 8-308; 3-56.

413. Jedediah[6] Waterman (*Jedediah*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1760, died at New York, N. Y., 25 Sept. 1828; married first, Johanna Van Zandt, born about 1761-2, died at New York, N. Y., 1 Dec. 1798, daughter of Tobias and Mary (Dike) Van Zandt; married second, at Glastonbury, Conn., 16 Feb. 1801, Elizabeth Plummer, born at Glastonbury, Conn., 5 Apr. 1766, died at New York, N. Y., 1841, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Shelton) Plummer.

Jedediah Waterman Jun[r] is listed as a Revolutionary soldier in a Norwich list of supplies, 1777-79 [Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 12-74]. It was presumably he who enlisted 22 Apr. 1777 for three years under Capt. Wills Clift of Plainfield, in the 3d Regt., Connecticut Line, and was discharged 1 Aug. 1777 [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 179].

Pension Files, S 43236. Declaration for pension, New York City, 22 Sept. 1818. In May 1775, Jedediah Waterman entered service under command of Israel Putnam at Cambridge, Mass., and in 1776, went to New York. He was in the Department of the Quartermaster General and the Commissaries of Military Stores. In 1781 he was commissioned Ensign in Col. Michael Jackson's Regt., and continued until the disbandment of the Army in 1783. On 8 July 1828, he deposed again at New York, that he was Ensign in the 8th Mass. Regt. and received a commutation certificate for five years' full pay. He was English, and a Lieutenant by brevet. Amasa Jackson certified that Jedediah Waterman was a commissioned officer.

Records of the General Accounting Office show that Jedediah had resided in New York 38 years, and was living in 1828.

Jedediah Waterman. Conductor under Gen. Knox; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 June 1779 to 31 Dec. 1780; *also,* Conductor of Military Stores, Field Commissary's department; appointed 10 June 1779; discharged 10 Mar. 1781; reported as having been stationed with 4th Mass. Brigade; also reported as belonging to Connecticut; *also,* communication addressed to His Excellency Gov. Hancock, dated Dorchester, 7 Mar. 1781, signed by Ezra Badlam, Lieutenant Colonel, 8th Mass. Regt., stating that said Waterman had sustained a good character as Conductor of Military Stores for 3 years past and was well qualified to hold a commission in Michael Jackson's (8th) Regt.; ordered in Council, 10 Mar. 1781, that a warrant be

* The printed copy of her stone reads 70; her age as stated in the 1860 Census would make her 48 at death.

issued; *also*, Ensign, Lieut. Col. Ezra Badlam's (8th) Regt.; list of officers promoted in the Continental Army and for whom warrants were made out; warrant issued 10 Mar. 1781; *also*, Ensign; return dated Phillipsburgh, 18 July 1781, made by Ezra Badlam, Lieut. Col. Commandant, 8th Mass. Regt., of officers of said regiment doing duty upon warrants; warrant dated 10 Mar. 1781; *also*, Ensign, Capt. James Tisdale's (4th) Co., 3d Mass. Regt. commanded by Col. Michael Jackson; muster roll for Aug. and Sept., 1783; reported sick and absent; *also*, return of effectives, dated 31 Oct. 1783; reported sick at Orangetown. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16-686, 687.]

He was admitted to the New York State Society of the Cincinnati in 1800. At his death, a general order was issued by the Society announcing the fact and stating that he "was a brave and intelligent officer." The members of the order were requested to attend his funeral "from his late residence No. 199 Cherry St. on Friday (to-morrow) afternoon at half-past four o'clock and to wear the usual badge of mourning for a deceased member." His descendant, Thomas DeWitt Cuyler, was admitted in 1878.

Jedediah Waterman was listed in the Census of 1790 in New York City, with 2 males under 16 years, and 4 females, in his family. In 1800, he was listed in New York City, Ward 5: 1 male 26 to 45; 1 female over 45; 2 females 16 to 26; 2 males 10 to 16; 1 male under 10.

On Confession of Faith, 3 Mar. 1808, Elizabeth Plummer wife of Jedediah Waterman, and Sarah Waterman widow of Joseph Abramse, were admitted to membership in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York.

The will of Jedediah Waterman of the City of New York, made 20 Aug. 1828, proved 7 Oct. 1828, gave to wife Elizabeth all real estate (not described); to daughter Sarah, $100; to daughter Mary, five shares in the Manhattan Bank, silver and furniture and $100; to daughter Elizabeth, silver and furniture and gold watch; to son Thomas, $100 "and a Cincinnata medel"; wife and Thomas De Witt to execute will. [Surrogate's Court, New York County, 62-246.]

The will of Elizabeth Waterman of New York City, widow of the late Jedediah, made 27 May 1835, proved 27 Sept. 1841, gave $100 to "the foreign Missionary Society"; $100 to Laura Bascom, widow of late Rev. Mr. Bascom; $25 each to Sarah Barnum, widow, and Mary Waterman, "daughters of my late husband"; $25 to Elizabeth Abrams, widow of late Joseph Abrams; to Maria Holmes and Abigail Holmes, $10 each; to Jane Brown, $10; to "my daughter Eliza Ann," wife of Rev. Thomas De Witt, all rest and remainder; Thomas De Witt and his wife Eliza Ann to execute will. [Surrogate's Court, New York County, 83-460.]

The will of Mary Bingham, wife of John Bingham of New York City, Esq., made 17 Mar. 1825, proved 26 Apr. 1831, named among others her niece Sarah wife of Thomas Barnum, daughter of her deceased sister Joanna, former wife of Jedediah Waterman, deceased, and another daughter of Joanna [Surrogate's Court, New York County, 67-175].

Children of Jedediah and Johanna (Van Zandt) Waterman, born at New York City:

899 i. SARAH[7], b. 30 Mar. 1783, bapt. 17 Mar. 1784 (sponsors, Tobias and Mary Van Zandt); m. (1) JOSEPH ABRAMSE; m. (2) THOMAS BARNUM, b. abt. 1772, d. at New York City, 12 Mar. 1836, son of Rev. Caleb and Priscilla (Rice) Barnum.

ii. TOBIAS GURDON, b. 11 July, bapt. 17 Nov., 1785 (sponsor, Tobias Van Zandt); d. young.

iii. MARIA (known as Mary), b. 24 Dec. 1787, bapt. 20 May 1788 (sponsor, Mary Van Zandt); d. in 1868, unm.

iv. THOMAS VAN ZANDT, b. 24 Feb. 1790, bapt. 21 Mar. 1791 (sponsors, Tobias and Mary Van Zandt).

v. EDWARD PEIRCE, b. 19 Aug., bapt. 15 Oct., 1792; d. young.

Child of Jedediah and Elizabeth (Plummer) Waterman, born at New York City:

900+ vi. ELIZA ANN, b. ; m. 1826, REV. THOMAS DE WITT, b. 13 Dec. 1791, d. 18 May 1874.

References

N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 61-336, 337, 343, 344; 62-51.
Glastonbury Vital Records (original), 1-81.
E. L. and F. Barnum: Genealogical Record of the Barnum Family (1912), p. 20.
F. B. Heitman: Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, p. 574.

414. IGNATIUS[6] WATERMAN (*Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 16 Feb. 1759, died at (Salem?) Washington County, Ohio, 5 Sept. 1848; married first, at Norwich, Conn., 29 July 1782, his cousin, MARY[6] BIRCHARD [No. 168, i], born at Norwich, 3 Aug. 1761, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Sept. 1793, daughter of John and Anne[5] (Waterman) Birchard; married second (probably third), in Washington County, Ohio, 16 June 1805, ELEANOR CRAWFORD, born about 1759, died after 1820.

He enlisted for three years, 28 Apr. 1777, discharged 28 Apr. 1780, under Capt. Judah Alden of Lebanon, in Col. S. B. Webb's Regt. He reenlisted, 12 Nov. 1780, discharged 10 Jan. 1781, under Capt. Z. Hungerford, in Col. Samuel McClellan's Regt., which was ordered on a "Tower" [tour] at New London and Groton. His name appears in a list of men raised by the Town of Lebanon, in the 12th Regt., 1778; also, of Lebanon, engaged for three years, from 1 Jan. to 28 Apr. 1780. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 251, 580, 646; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 12-139, 249.]

Pension Files, S 40644. Declaration for pension, 18 May 1818, Washington County, Ohio. Ignatius Waterman, aged 59, states that he was enlisted at Norwich, Conn., in the Fall of 1775 by Sergeant-Major Pride for one year, and served with Captain Robertson and Col. John Durkee. He again enlisted at Lebanon, Conn., and served with Capt. Judah Alden and Col. Samuel B. Webb for three years. He was with a detachment, under Major Knowlton, which took a British *picquet* guard at the foot of Bunker Hill. He was in a Battle on Rhode Island, under Gen. Sullivan, and at Valentine's Hill, under Capt. Judah Alden at the time he was killed. Gen. Varnum was in command. Aged 62 years, he certified, 24 July 1820, that he was a farmer owning no real estate; his family consisted of himself and wife, Eleanor, aged 61 years. There is a notation that he died 5 Sept. 1848.

On John Birchard's gravestone in the Throop Burying Ground, Bozrah, Conn., is inscribed, "Also of two of his children/Mrs. Mary Waterman who/ died at Philadelphia, Sep^{tr}/29th 1793 in the 33^{d} year/of her age/And M^{r} Samuel/Burchard who died at/Savannah Sep^{tr} 19th 1805/in the 24th year of his age." The marriage of Ignatius Waterman to Mary Birchard was entered in the Bozrah Church records. The *Norwich Packet*, issue of 10 Oct. 1793, contains this death notice: "At Philadelphia, Mrs. Mary Waterman, the wife of Mr. Ignatius Waterman Lately of this Town, leaving a disconsolate husband and five small children one only six weeks old, to mourn their loss."

Ignatius Waterman was listed at [Norwich], New London County, in the 1790 census, with three females in his family, but the same year was considered a legal inhabitant of Lebanon, as shown by a certificate entered in Town Meetings of Norwich (4-362): "These certify that Ignatius Waterman is a Legal Inhabitant of the Town of Lebanon, Done at Lebanon 19th of April 1790." Signed by William Williams, Assistant, Elkanah Tisdale, Justice of Peace, and the Selectmen, Elisha Hutchinson, Joseph Leach, Elisha Thomas, and Daniel Clark.

The marriage record of Washington County, Ohio, shows that Ignatius Waterman of Bellpre and "Nelly" Crawford were married 16 June 1805 by Elder James Quinn ["Old Northwest" Quarterly, 4-9].

Ignatius was listed at Salem, Washington County, in the 1820 Census, his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female over 45, and 1 male aged 16 to 26. In 1830 he was at Salem, 1 male and 1 female aged 70 to 80; and in 1840 he was listed at Salem, alone, as a Revolutionary pensioner, aged 82.

The Washington County Census of Pensioners, 1840, p. 180, shows under Salem Township, Ignatius Waterman, aged 82, residing at home of Ignatius Waterman [probably himself].

Children of Ignatius and Mary (Birchard) Waterman:

i. ———[7].
ii. ———.
iii. Polly, m. in Washington County, Ohio, 9 July 1812, Selden Spencer.
iv. Rhoda, called of Waterford, m. in Washington County, Ohio, 6 Nov. 1812, Ephraim White.
v. ———.

Note

We know that Ignatius[6] Waterman had five children in 1793 when his first wife died, who must have been born between 1782 and 1793. It seems likely that he had a second wife between 1793 and his marriage in Ohio in 1805 to Eleanor Crawford; Eleanor was rather old at that date to give him children, but there may have been children by a hypothetical second wife, born between 1794 and 1804. The settlement of the family of Flavius[6] Waterman also in Washington County, Ohio, and lack of records, makes it difficult to disentangle the two families.

Two Waterman women who married in Washington County have been placed above, hypothetically, as daughters of Ignatius by his first wife. One was Polly who married Selden Spencer. Adin Waterman received a deed from Selden Spencer [Land Rec. Washington County, 12-394]. He must therefore be considered as a possible son of Ignatius, also William; their records in brief are:

1. William[7], b. in Penn., abt. 1797; res. (1850) Orange, Delaware Co., Ohio; m. in Washington Co., Ohio (called "of Marietta"), 12 Feb. 1820, Abigail Sharp, b. in Mass., abt. 1803.
2. Adin[7], b. in Ohio, 1802-3; res. (1850) District No. 21, Champaign Co., Ill.; m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 20 Oct. 1825, Frances Lott, b. in N. Y., 1804-5.

Since the first wife of Ignatius[6] died in Philadelphia in 1793, it is possible that he married in Penn. before removing to Ohio, and both William and Adin were born in the period when Ignatius may have had a second wife, before his marriage in Ohio in 1805.

The parentage of two Watermans in Morgan County, adjacent to Washington County, is also a perplexing problem. One is Reuben P. Waterman of Morgan County who married in Washington County, 15 Feb. 1830, Mary Ann McAtee of Waterford. The other is Ebenezer Waterman, born in Ohio about 1813, died in Center, Morgan County, about 1857-9, who married a Coburn. It is not very probable that either of these can be placed as a son of Ignatius.

Further light on these problems is badly needed. It must be considered that there was a distinct Waterman family in Pennsylvania, and doubtless some of the Ohio Watermans were of that family.

415. Darius[6] Waterman (*Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 12 Aug. 1760, died at Alden, Erie County, N. Y., 26 Jan. 1846; married first, Anna ———, who died (after 27 Apr.) 1826; married second, at Cortlandville, N. Y., 1 Mar. 1827, Rhoda (———) Pratt, born about 1770, died about 1857.

He served as a Marine from 17 Jan. to 10 Sept. 1778 on the Connecticut man-of-war, *Oliver Cromwell*, [his brother] William and [cousin] Gladding serving on the same ship. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 597; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-259.]

He was listed at Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., in the 1790 Census, with three boys under sixteen years, and two females. In 1800, he was listed at Kinderhook, his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female 16 to 26, and 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16. One Darius, probably this one rather than his father, was still listed at Kinderhook in the 1810 Census, 1 male and 1 female over 45, and 2 females under 10. He later lived in Pharsalia, Chenango County, N. Y., Cortlandville, Cortland County, N. Y., and Alden, Erie County, N. Y., and is buried in the Old Cemetery in the last-named place.

Pension Records, W 1336. Declaration for pension, 2 Sept. 1832, Cortland County, N. Y. Darius Waterman, of Cortlandville, aged 72 years. Born in Windsor [Windham?] County, Conn., 12 Aug. 1760. Entered Service, Aug. 1776, and was drafted to defend New London for three months under Adjutant Ebenezer West.

On 1 June 1777, he entered Continental Regiment of Col. Samuel B. Webb for seven months. His father had hired him as a substitute for a man whose name is forgotten. Col. Webb was taken prisoner at Long Island the previous Fall, and Lt.-Col. Ebenezer Huntington commanded. Darius joined the Army in Rhode Island and went to Morristown, N. J., where he remained until his term expired. His brother, Ignatius Waterman, had enlisted for three years in this Company before Darius joined.

About Aug. 1778, Darius enlisted for six months and went to Newport, R. I., where he was attached to Col. Durkee's Regt.

In Feb. or Mar. 1779, he sailed from Boston in the ship *Oliver Cromwell*, carrying twenty guns and commanded by Timothy Parker. They sailed for British West Indies, on a cruise with the *Defense*, a ship of eighteen guns. When off the Isles, they captured two British ships, the *Weymouth*, with twenty guns, and another, of eighteen guns. Both were sent to Boston. The engagement lasted an hour and a half. A good many were wounded, but few killed. After some time, the *Cromwell* sprang a leak, and they ran into Charleston, S. C., for repairs. They remained six or seven weeks, and then put to sea. In a gale off the Bahamas, they lost their masts, their best suite of sails, and best anchor-rigged jury masts, and made for New London. About two days before arrival, they took a British brig with provisions and sent her to an Eastern port. They reached New London just eight months from the time of departure.

About Feb. 1780, Darius sailed on the ship *Recovery*, mounting ten guns, and commanded by Samuel Smedley, and about twenty days later captured an eight-gun sloop laden with rum, from Bermuda, and sent her to New London. On 24 Mar. they were captured by a British ship *Gallatea*,* with twenty-four guns—eighteen-pounders—and were carried to New York, where they were imprisoned on the ship *Falmouth* for three or four months. They were then exchanged, and sick, ragged and lousy, were taken to Boston. They were in quarantine on an Island below the city until partly cured and cleaned up.

About March 1781, Darius sailed from the port of Beverly, about sixteen miles from Boston, on the ship *Scourge*, carrying twenty guns, with Timothy Park, Commander. It was her first voyage, and they took some prizes and returned to Boston. In the Fall of 1781, the deponent sailed for New London, on the *Faire American*, a brig with sixteen guns, intending to intercept the British victualling fleet. They cut out one heavy sailor, captured her and sent her to New London. She was laden with beef and butter from Cork. Heavy weather interfered with their efforts to catch up with the fleet again.

In March 1782, Darius sailed in the brig *Sampson*, carrying sixteen guns, with Commander David Brooks, and captured a brig of fourteen guns, with an equal number of men to their own. They took her to New London, and turned the prisoners over to Fort Groton, and then put out again. Some eighteen or twenty days later, they were captured by the British frigate "Billassaurius," carrying thirty-four guns, after a running fight of six hours. Our entire crew of 108 or 110 men were put on a prison ship, where Captain Brooks died about eight or nine days later. The deponent was set at liberty in May 1783; but four of the crew, besides himself, could be mustered. All prisoners on the ship suffered indescribably. Since the War, he had resided mostly in Spencerton and Kinderhook, "now in Columbia County," and in Pharsalia, Chenango County, and Cortlandville.

Charles Hunt, of Lebanon, Madison County, N. Y., deposed that he was born in March 1763, in Lebanon, Windham County, Conn. He and his brother, Walter Hunt, served on the *Oliver Cromwell* under Captain Day. The deponent served with Darius Waterman on the *Beverly*. In Feb. 1780, they were in service together, and were taken prisoners, as related by Waterman. On 13 May 1780, Charles Hunt was exchanged, and left Darius in prison. In 1779, the two families, Waterman and Hunt, lived in the same town, about two and a half miles apart. In 1783, at the close of the War, the father of Darius with his family lived in a house belonging to Hunt's father. The families have been well acquainted.

Darius Waterman testified, 6 Sept. 1833, that he was unable to locate anyone who had served with him in the army. Remy Ackley, a fifer, is the only one, besides his brother Ignatius Waterman, whose name he remembered.

---

* The *Recovery* was captured by the *Galatea*, 23 Mar. 1780, and Darius Waterman was named in the list of American prisoners victualled and delivered to the Prison Ship at New York, 24 to 29 Mar. 1780. [L. F. Middlebrook: Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution (1925), 2-201.]

John Lillington and Rev. N. E. Johnson, of Cortland, certified their acquaintance with the applicant, and their credence of his statements.

Cortland County, N. Y., 11 Mar. 1853. Rhoda Waterman, of Cortlandville, aged 76 years, deposed that she was the widow of Darius Waterman, a pensioner of the Revolution, who died in Erie County, N. Y., 26 Jan. 1846. They were married at Cortlandville, 1 Mar. 1827.

Sherman Pratt, of Cortlandville, aged 58 years, son of Rhoda by her first husband, testified to his mother's absence from home, and of her return, with Darius Waterman, announcing their marriage.

Eleazer W. Edgecomb, aged 59 years, of Cortlandville, was well acquainted with Darius Waterman and his wife, Rhoda, who was Rhoda Pratt. They were reported to have married in 1827, and they lived so afterward.

Rhoda Waterman applied for Bounty Land on 9 Mar. 1855, and received a Warrant for 160 acres.

Sherman Pratt and Olive M. Devine identified Rhoda as the widow of Darius.

The last payment was made to her on 5 Sept. 1857.

N. Y. Pension Roll, 1835, p. 279: Darius Waterman, Private, and an allowance $50. N. Y. Militia, placed on pension roll 28 Nov. 1832, pension to begin 4 Mar. 1831, aged 73, $125 unclaimed.

N. Y. Pension Roll, 1840, p. 79: Darius Waterman, aged 79, West Half Cortland, Cortland Co., living with Tercius Eels.

Darius Waterman on 5 Aug. 1811 purchased from Matthias Spencer and Ruth his wife, part of Lot #65 in Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., containing 32 rods of land, near the dwelling house of Samuel Ingalls, Jr. He purchased 18 rods more, 26 Nov. 1812, from Samuel Ingalls, Sr., and Catharine his wife; and on 6 Nov. 1813, for the same consideration ($47), Darius Waterman and Anna his wife of Homer sold the latter piece to Oliver Wiswall. On 17 July 1816, Darius bought 92 rods in Lot #75 from Solomon Hubberd of Homer and Roxelena his wife. He bought over 9 acres in Lots #65 and 75 adjacent to land of himself and Samuel Ingalls, 31 May 1817, from Polly Rice, administratrix of the estate of Enoch Rice; deed witnessed by Oliver Wiswell. On 9 Dec. 1817, Darius and Anna his wife, of Homer, sold to John Cleveland, for $600, part of Lot #65. Abner Hotchkiss of Homer and Bathsheba his wife, sold 1 Jan. 1819, for $2400, to Darius Waterman and Tercius Ells of Homer, 147 ¼ acres in Lot #73, except a square of 50 acres previously sold. David B. Maynard of Homer, for $800, mortgaged 50 acres in Lot #81 to Tercius Eels, 21 May 1818; Darius Waterman bought this property under foreclosure, 18 Dec. 1819, and quitclaimed it the same day to Tercius Eels. On 1 Mar. 1822, Darius Waterman and Anny [signed Anne] his wife, and Tercius Eels and Polly his wife, of Homer, sold for $143 to Lemuel Sperry 11 acres in Lot #73. Darius Waterman and Tercius Eels of Homer exchanged land in Lot #73, 19 Oct. 1825.

Darius Waterman and Anna his wife of Homer, for $850, sold 7 Apr. 1826 to Tercius Eels, 46 acres in Lot #73. Samuel N. Gaylord and Phebe his wife, for $495, sold 41¼ acres in Lot #83 to Darius Waterman, 13 Oct. 1827. Darius Waterman and Rhoda his wife sold for $150 to Tercius Eels, ¾ of an acre in Lot #73, 16 July 1827. On 6 June 1828, Darius Waterman

and Rhoda his wife, of Homer, sold for $500 to Tercius Eals, part of Lot #83. This is the last deed of Darius. [Land Rec. Cortland County, B-585, 664; D-288; E-357; F-212, 463; G-390; I-20, 21, 516; L-370, 371, 379; M-59; N-65, 186; O-99.]

Children of Darius and Anna (———) Waterman:*

909+ i. Ira[7], b. [say 1784]; d. at Romulus, Seneca Co., after 1836; m. by 1808, Frances Holmes. He lived in Pharsalia, Chenango Co., N. Y., and Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y.†

ii. Son, b. before 1790; not listed in 1800, prob. d. young.

iii. Son, b. before 1790; living 1800; not identified.

iv. Daughter, b. before 1790; not identified.

910+ v. Mary, b. 2 Apr. 1792; d. 19 July 1836; m. Tercius Eells, of Alden and Cortland, N. Y., b. 4 Sept. 1790, d. 14 Apr. 1868.

References

D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C.: Graves in N. Y. State of Rev. War Soldiers (Ms.), 1-48.
Mrs. Alice F. Tower Waggoner, Buffalo, N. Y., family data, 1930.
Minnie Eells Gary, Buffalo, N. Y., family data, 1933.

416. Chester[6] Waterman (*?Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 1761-2, died at Italy, Yates County, N. Y., 16 Feb. 1858; married Mercy Stanton, born about 1764, died , daughter of Amos and Mercy (Davis) Stanton.

He enlisted 16 Dec. 1780 for three years in the 3d Co. (Capt. Stephen Betts), 3d Regt., Conn. Line; was on the roll from Feb. to Oct. 1782; in the 1st Co. (Capt. Stephen Betts), Dec. 1782 to Feb. 1783. Also on pay roll from 1 Jan. to 23 Mar. 1781; also on list of Bounties, 6 Apr. 1781, as a soldier procured by Lebanon. [Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, 8-123; 12-278, 291, 314, 331.]

He was paid from Jan. to 31 Dec. 1781 as a Private under Capt. Stephen Betts of Norwalk, 3d Regt., Conn. Line; and was a Pensioner, living in New York [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 334, 644].

Pension Files, S 43221. Chester Waterman of Middlesex, aged 56, made declaration for pension, Ontario County, N. Y., 17 Apr. 1818. He enlisted Apr. 1781 at Lebanon, Windham County, Conn., with Capt. Stephen Betts, Col. Huntington, in the Third Conn. Regt., and served to Dec. 1783, being discharged at West Point. He was in the battle at White Plains.

On 21 Oct. 1818, Isaac Keeler, of New York City deposed he was an officer in the Revolutionary War, in Col. Samuel B. Webb's Co., being a Lieut. in Capt. Stephen Betts' Co., and at the close of the war holding a Captain's brevet. Chester Waterman was enlisted in this Co. for three years, and for about two years was waiter to the deponent.

On 19 Aug. 1820, Chester Waterman of Middlesex, aged 57, deposed his service (as above), and presented his schedule of property and those dependent upon him. He was a farmer and owned no real estate. His wife, aged 56, who had a crippled shoulder, his son Jedediah, aged 14, and a crippled daughter, aged 10, comprised his family.

---

* Only two have been identified, but census records suggest that there were other children.

† His son stated that Ira was born near Kinderhook and that he started his wedded life in Pharsalia. Darius[6] was living at Kinderhook in 1790 with three boys under 10 years of age in his family; and Darius in his pension application stated that he had resided in Pharsalia.

He died 16 Feb. 1858. Administrator, Jedediah Waterman (son of deceased) of Italy (previously Jerusalem), Yates County, N. Y. Surviving heirs: children—Jedediah Waterman, Lorenia Waterman, Loovinia Stoddard, and Polly Fisher.

Chester Waterman was listed in the Census of 1800 at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., he and wife aged 26 to 45, with 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 male and 2 females under 10. [N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 53-228.]

Amos Stanton, born in Conn., in 1740, was of Great Barrington, Mass., 1771, and Lee, Mass., 1772; removed 1784-5 to Mayville, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; 1791 to Jamesville, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and 1805 to Syracuse, where he died 14 Aug. 1806. His wife, Mercy Davis, was born in 1746 and died 17 Sept. 1814. [W. A. Stanton: Thomas Stanton of Connecticut, and his Descendants (1891), pp. 536-537.]

Two petitions for administration were filed in the estate of Chester Waterman. One, dated and filed 2 June 1858, is filled out on the regular printed form; it states that Chester Waterman of Italy died on or about 16 Feb. 1858; that he left no widow, but three daughters, Lavina, wife of Ebenezer Stoddard, and Lorana Waterman, both residing in Italy, and Polly, wife of David Fisher, residing in Dryden, Lapeer Co., Mich.; who, with the petitioner, the son Jedediah Waterman of Italy, are the only children; and that Chester left an estate of not over $45. The other petition is earlier, dated 27 Feb. 1858, filed 5 Mar. 1857 [*sic*, for 1858], and is entirely handwritten; it inaccurately states that Chester died 16 Feb. 1848 [for 1858], and in addition to the same four children, who are called the only children, it also names as heirs Washington, Louisa, William, John [for Jonathan?] and Gladden Waterman, who resided at or near Buffalo, N. Y. [Yates County Probate, File 41 C; Book of Minutes and Orders, 4-100.]

Only surviving children were entitled, by government regulation, to what was due on pension payments; the earlier petition doubtless erred by including grandchildren. Those named are identified as children of Darius Chester Waterman, thus proving that the latter was a son of Chester.

The Census of 1850 lists the following at Jerusalem township, Yates County, N. Y.:

	age	born	
Chester Waterman	90	Conn.	no occupation
Lorraine "	40	N. Y.	(female)
Jedidiah "	45	N. Y.	laborer
David Fisher	53[?]	N. Y.	laborer
Polly "	51	N. Y.	
Lucina "	10	N. Y.	
Eleanor "	8	N. Y.	

In 1850 at Italy township, Yates County, N. Y.:

	age	born	
Ebenezer Stoddard	54	N. Y.	farmer
Lovina "	53	N. Y.	
Horace "	23	N. Y.	
Harlo "	19	N. Y.	
Louisa "	17	N. Y.	

N. Y. State Census, 1855, Italy, Yates Co.:

	age	born			res. in town
Chester Waterman	91	Conn.	widower	dish-turner	2 yrs.
Jedadiah "	49	Onondaga Co.	son		5 yrs.
Lorane "	45	" "	dau.		

N. Y. State Census, 1855, Jerusalem, 2d District, Yates Co.:

	age	born	
Chester Stoddard	37	Yates Co.	
Catherine "	35	" "	wife
Allace "	12	" "	child
Ann "	10	" "	"
Eugene "	3	" "	"

The 1860 Census shows the following at Italy:

	age	born	
Jedidiah Waterman	54	N. Y.	laborer
Lorin "	50	N. Y.	(female)
Ebenezer Stoddard	64	N. Y.	"Flourist"
Lovina "	63	N. Y.	
Amy "	5	N. Y.	
(next to)			
Harlow Stoddard	27	N. Y.	farmer
Jane Thomas	17	N. Y.	
(next to)			
Horace Stoddard	30	N. Y.	wagon maker
Calista L. "	23	N. Y.	
Josephine "	4	N. Y.	
Charles "	(8 mos.)	N. Y.	

N. Y. State Census, 1865, Italy, Yates Co.:

	age	born	
Urina [Lorana ?] Stone	56	Cayuga Co.	widow (mar. once)
Jedediah Waterman	59	Onondaga Co.	unm.
Ebenezer Stoddard	[ ]	[ ]	widower (mar. once)

[in family of his son Horace, ae. 35, b. Allegany Co.]

N. Y. State Census, 1865, Jerusalem, 2d District, Yates Co.:

	age	born	
Chester Stoddard	47	Yates Co.	
Catherine "	45	" "	wife
Alice A. Miller	22	" "	dau. (widow)
Alida "	3	" "	granddau.
Eugene Stoddard	13	Steuben Co.	adopted son

N. Y. State Census, 1875, Italy, Yates Co.:

	age	born	
Lorany Waterman	65	Onondaga Co.	widow
Jeddiah "	69	" "	brother (single)

U. S. Census, 1880, Italy, Yates Co.:

	age	born	
Lorain Waterman	70	N. Y.	parents born Conn.
Jedediah "	75	N. Y.	" " "

Children of Chester and Mercy (Stanton) Waterman:

911+ i. DARIUS CHESTER[7], b. 18 Feb. 1785; m. MARY MEAD, b. 16 Sept. 1792, d. at Buffalo, N. Y., 9 May 1867, dau. of Israel and Lydia (Cutler) Mead.

912 ii. Lovinia, b. abt. 1797; m. Ebenezer Stoddard, b. in N. Y. abt. 1796.
913 iii. Polly, b. abt. 1799; m. David Fisher, b. in N. Y. abt. 1797.
iv. Jedediah, b. abt. 1806; living 1880, unm.
v. Lorraine, b. abt. 1810; living 1880. She was evidently the crippled daughter mentioned in the pension records in 1820. It appears from census records that late in life (between 1860 and 1865) she m. a Mr. Stone. The only family of that name in Italy in the 1855 census was headed by Leonard Stone (ae. 55) with wife Amy (ae. 45) and several children.

417. William[6] Waterman (*Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born June 1763, died in Pike township, Bradford County, Pa., 25 Feb. 1847; married at North Haven, Conn., 16 Oct. 1793, Miriam Thorpe, born at North Haven, about 1770, baptized at North Haven Congregational Church, 16 Jan. 1772, died in Bradford County, Pa., 2 Dec. 1864, daughter of Titus and Miriam (Bishop) Thorpe.

He served as a Marine, 13 Feb. to 9 Sept. 1778, on the Connecticut man-of-war, *Oliver Cromwell*, his brother Darius and cousin Gladding serving on the same ship. He was paid for similar service, as a "Landsman," 1 Mar. to 23 Aug. 1779. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 597; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-259, 262.]

The will of Titus Tharp of North Haven, dated 28 Apr. 1795, proved 15 Dec. 1823 [New Haven Probate District, File #10,377], in its first item reads: "I will & Bequeath to my Daughter Miriam Waterman five shillings lawful Money, in addition to what I have allready given & delivered to her." He provided also for his daughter Ruth Hall (five shillings); wife Miriam; son Joshua Tharp; and daughter Naomy Tharp, under age (£35). Witnesses, Annis Pierpont, Daniel Pierpont.

The ancestry of Titus[5] Thorpe through Isaac[4], Nathaniel[3], Nathaniel[2], to William[1], is given in "Families of Ancient New Haven," by D. L. Jacobus, vol. 7, pp. 1776-1778, 1782. Miriam Thorpe's mother descended from James Bishop, Deputy-Governor of Connecticut Colony.

David Tharp of North Haven sold land for £35 to Miriam Waterman of said town, 17 Aug. 1795; and William Waterman purchased land from Solomon Bradley of North Haven for £7.15.8, 9 Aug. 1797. William made another purchase, 25 Oct. 1799, and in 1802 was in a land transaction in company with Asa Tharp. On 24 Oct. 1803, William and Miriam Waterman sold for $200 to Ruth wife of Augustus Hall of Meriden. William had land transactions with Bradleys in 1805. On 21 Oct. 1807, Augustus and Ruth Hall of Meriden sold for $100 to William Waterman, and for $200 to William's wife Miriam. In 1808 William sold to Titus Thorp land which six days later Thorp turned over to William's wife Miriam. In 1809 William and Miriam purchased together; and 8 Oct. 1811 William sold to Billy Tharp land which four months later the latter transferred to Miriam wife of William. William and Miriam sold to Billy Tharp, 13 Apr. 1812. They were called of

North Haven in all these deeds. They do not appear again on the land records here until 1 Jan. 1824, when William Waterman and Miriam his wife of North Haven, and Augustus Hall and Ruth his wife of Meriden sold for $50 to Joshua Thorp of North Haven, "all the Real Estate of our hon[d] Father Titus Thorp late of said North Haven Deceased." They disposed of their remaining holdings on 27 Mar. 1824 (Titus Waterman being a witness) and 21 Oct. 1824. [Land Rec. North Haven, 1-550; 2-210, 295, 454, 455, 456, 457, 545, 623, 624; 3-92, 93, 166, 359, 389, 404; 4-398; 6-151, 170, 171, 172, 210.]

Census of 1800, North Haven, New Haven County, Conn.: 1 female over 45; 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45; 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1810, North Haven: "John" Waterman, 1 male 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26; 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1820, North Haven: 1 male over 45; 1 male 26 to 45; 1 male 16 to 26; 1 female 10 to 16; 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1830, Pike, Bradford County, Pa.: 1 male and 1 female 60 to 70; 1 female 20 to 30; 1 male 15 to 20.

It is not understood why William appears in North Haven in the 1800 and 1820 listing, and "John" in 1810, but the deeds show that William was living continuously in North Haven, hence the name John is probably an error for William.

Children of William and Miriam (Thorpe) Waterman, born at North Haven:

914+ i. Polly Barker[7], b. 4 Feb. 1797; m. Elisha Comstock.

915+ ii. Titus, b. 16 Sept. 1799; d. 17 Jan. 1868; res. near Rushville, Pa.; m. (1) abt. 1822, Lucretia Comstock, b. abt. 1804, d. at North Haven, Conn., 24 Feb. 1823 ae. 18 [reported in *Connecticut Herald*, issue of 1 Mar. 1823], dau. of Ebenezer and Desire (Comstock) Comstock of Montville, Conn.; m. (2) abt. 1824, his cousin, Caroline Thorpe Blakeslee, b. at North Haven, 25 Feb. 1806, d. 20 Mar. 1877, dau. of Seth and Naomi (Thorpe) Blakeslee.

iii. William, b. 27 Feb. 1802; "killed on ship in war"; m.; no issue.

916+ iv. Julia, b. 4 Mar. 1810; d. 1895; m. in 1835, as his second wife, Luther Chaffee, b. at Woodstock, Conn., 26 Oct. 1787, d. at Orwell, Pa., Oct. 1856, son of Samuel and Azubah (Sanger) Chaffee.

917+ v. Bishop Hall, b. 2 June 1813; d. at Herrickville, Bradford County, Pa., 28 May 1879; m. Melinda Almeda Robinson.

Note

"Grandfather Waterman [Titus[7]] was, I am told, rather tall and spare, Uncle Bishop[7] I remember was quite a large, heavy man, and Aunt Julia[7] was large."—*Edith V.*[9] *(Ellsworth) Waterman*, 1913.

References

D. L. Jacobus: New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 8-1955.
Mrs. Edith V.[9] (Ellsworth) Johnson, of North Yakima, Wash., family data supplied 1913.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 85-137.
C. W. Bowen: History of Woodstock (1930). 3-239.

420. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*?Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born say 1768, died (not found, after 1832); married at Bozrah?, Conn., in 1794, his first cousin, SARAH HARRIS [No. 149, viii], born at Norwich, Conn., Nov. 1771, died at Bozrah, 21 June 1848 aged 77 (gravestone), daughter of Benjamin and Anne (Waterman) Harris.

John Waterman is placed as a son of Darius almost entirely on the authority of Chancellor Walworth in the "Hyde Genealogy." He spent much time in the region around Norwich in the early 1860's, gathering data from members of the old families as well as from records, and children of John Waterman were then living. Hence, unless record evidence comes to light invalidating the parentage assigned to John, our inclination is to accept Chancellor Walworth's statement.

Isaac Huntington, Simeon Lathrop and John McCall, all of Bozrah, for £1, released a mortgage in 1797 to John Waterman of Bozrah. On 7 Jan. 1800, Gibson Harris of Bozrah, for $225.00, quitclaimed to John Waterman and Sarah his wife, all right to 7 acres 80 rods in Bozrah, "it being her proportion of the Real Estate of her Hon[d] father Deceased. Being One Eighth Part." [Land Rec. Bozrah, 2-242, 338.]

On 27 Feb. 1800, John Waterman of Bozrah, for $55.00, quitclaimed to Jonathan Gardner of Bozrah, all right in 7 acres 80 rods "that I have or ought to have . . . During my Natural life"; executed in Colchester and witnessed by Ebenezer Lothrop and James Belding. [*ib.*, 2-339.]

Gibson Harris of Bozrah, for "love and goodwill," conveyed 9 Jan. 1821 to "my Sister Sally Waterman now living with me," his interest in 7¾ acres "the same Land set to my S[d] Sister in the distribution of my deceased father's Estate"; witnesses, Gurdon Waterman, Gardner Avery. [*ib.*, 4-147.]

On 28 Feb. 1832, John Waterman of Berlin, Hartford Co., Conn., for $200.00, quitclaimed to Gurdon Waterman of Bozrah, "all right title Interest claim challenge or demand as I have or ought to have in or to the real or personal estate of Mr. Gibson [Harris] late of S[d] Bozrah deceased and also in or to any real estate that of right may belong to me lying in S[d] Town of Bozrah." [*ib.*, 5-59.]

From the above records, it is inferred that John Waterman and his wife separated; that John left Bozrah, and that his wife and children lived with her brother Gibson Harris. Although John was in Berlin, Conn., in 1832, no Watermans were found there in the census returns of 1830, 1840 or 1850.

Children of John and Sarah (Harris) Waterman, born at Bozrah, Conn.:

918+ i. GURDON[7], b. 24 June 1795; d. at Bozrah, 10 Feb. 1866 ae. 70 (gravestone); m. at Montville, Conn., 27 Feb. 1817, HANNAH LYNDE MANWARING, b. 29 May 1793, d. at Preston, Conn., 1 Apr. 1882, ae. 88 (gravestone), dau. of John and Eleanor (Raymond) Manwaring.

919 ii. WILLIAM LATHROP, b. May 1798; d. (after 1860); res. Indiana and Council Hill, Ill.; m. (three times). The Census of 1860 lists William Waterman, aged 60, a miner, born in *Canada*, alone and with no

family, at Council Hill, Jo Daviess Co., Ill., the owner of considerable property.

920 iii. LYDIA LATHROP, b. July 1800; d. after 1860; m. Nov. 1824, NATHAN WHITING, b. at Bozrah, 31 Mar. 1798, d. , son of William and Anne (Lathrop) Whiting. He was of Bozrah in 1827, of Salem in 1833 and 1838, of Montville in 1842, 1851 and 1855 [Bozrah Deeds].

Note

William L. Waterman of Council Hill, Jo Davies Co., Ill., on 11 Feb. 1860, for $662.50, conveyed to Gurdon Waterman of Bozrah, "one undivided third of two tracts. . . . (one in Bozrah, the other in Lebanon) . . . . and I do hereby . . . . quit claim . . . . all my right . . . . in or to any and all land devised to me by Gibson Harris deceased." [Land Rec. Bozrah, 7-85.]

Nathan Whiting and Lydia L. his wife, both of Montville, Conn., on 25 Jan. 1842, for $950.00, quitclaimed to Gurdon Waterman of Bozrah, all interest in two tracts of land in Bozrah, "being property devised by Gibson Harris to the Children of Sarah Waterman." [*ib.*, 5-429.]

References

R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-566, 567.
H. A. Baker: History of Montville (1896), p. 248.
Bozrah Vital Records (original), 1-71.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 51-321.

421. ANNE[6] WATERMAN (?*Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1771, died at Alabama, Genesee Co., N. Y., 9 Dec. 1845, aged 75; married ROGERS MACOMBER, born at Dartmouth, Mass., about 1763, died at Alabama, N. Y., 29 Dec. 1843, aged 80, son of William and Sarah (Brownell) Macomber.

The name of Mr. Macomber was probably Rogers, after his grandmother, Elizabeth Rogers, but sometimes appears as Roger, and on his gravestone as Roges. He settled in Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., on a farm. His wife was traditionally daughter of a Col. Waterman of the Revolutionary Army. Darius Waterman, the only one of the name who settled early in Kinderhook, was a Lieutenant in the Revolution, and presumably Anne was one of his children.

The Macombers were buried in the Reed Cemetery, Oakfield, Genesee Co., N. Y.

Children of Rogers and Anne (Waterman) Macomber, born at Kinderhook:*

i. ABNER[7], b. ; d. 1847; m. MARY A. OTIS, b. , d. 1894.
ii. HENRY, b. ; d. 1 Oct. 1863; res. Genesee County, N. Y.; m. ELIZA A. KENNEDY, b. , d. 1894.
iii. CHARLES, b. ; d. 1875; m. MARY A. BURT, b. , d. 1892.
iv. GEORGE, b. ; d. 18 Apr. 1880; m. LUCINDA BARNES, b. , d. 2 Nov. 1876.
v. WILLIAM, b. 15 Sept. 1797; d. at Alabama, N. Y., 1861; res. Perry, N. Y., and rem. 1831 to Alabama; a farmer, and a deacon in the Baptist Church; m. (1) 23 Apr. 1818, HARRIET CUTLER, b. at Guilford,

* Order of birth not known.

Vt., 26 Aug. 1801, dau. of Asa and Sally Cutler; m. (2) 27 Mar. 1849, MARITTA MARY (PRATT) ROE, b. , d. 9 Feb. 1898, widow of Rev. George N. Roe.

vi. ALLEN, b. 17 Mar. 1807; d. at Perry, N. Y., 11 Feb. 1887; m. 1833, ESTHER HOWE, b. at Springwater, N. Y., 21 Mar. 1816, d. at Perry, 9 July 1907.

vii. ANSON, b. ; killed in the Civil War [?], unm.

viii. JOHN, b. ; m.

ix. ELIZABETH ANN, b. 23 Feb. 1815; d. 2 Jan. 1888; m. PELEG SOULE. No children.

x. SARAH, b. ; d. 28 May 1884; m. JOSEPH C. COLE.

References

E. S. Stackpole: Macomber Genealogy (1908), pp. 144, 183-186.

422. CHARLES[6] WATERMAN (*Darius*[5], *John*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1775, died after 1824; married first MARGARET [PEGGY] SUDDREY, born , died before 1808, daughter of George and Sally (———) Suddrey; married second, ——— PADELFORD.

In the Census of 1800, he was listed next to Darius Waterman, Jr., at Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 1 male under 10.

One Charles Waterman of Lebanon, Conn., bought for $200.00 from Jacob Loomis of Lebanon, 10 acres in that place, 8 Dec. 1806, and sold the same back to Loomis for the same price, 13 Feb. 1808. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 19-214; 20-35.] No other record of him has been found there. It is possible that Charles [No. 422], after the death of his first wife, moved back to his birth-place and lived there for this short period.

The will of George Suddrey of Kinderhook, made 15 June 1808, recorded 6 Apr. 1810, gave $3.00 each to his sons George and Elijah; all real and personal estate to wife Sally during widowhood; after her death, personal estate to be divided equally between three daughters, Elizabeth, Polly, and Lydia, and the surviving heirs of daughter Peggy, late wife of Charles Waterman, deceased, and all real estate to son Isaac; wife and son Isaac, Executors. Witnesses: Bar[tholomew] I. V. Valkenburgh, Aaron Stranahan, Herman Pruyn. [Wills, Columbia County, C-321.]

In the 1820 Census, Charles Waterman was listed at Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male 18 to 26, 1 male 16 to 18, 1 male 10 to 16, and 2 males under 10.

Charles Waterman of Greenfield sold land there to Alvah D. Grenell, 20 Jan. 1824. [Deeds, Saratoga County, L-5.]

Children of Charles and Margaret (Suddrey) Waterman:

i. KEZIAH M.[7]

ii. WILLIAM BARKER, b. 17 June, bapt. 28 Aug., 1803 (Reformed Dutch Church, Kinderhook, N. Y.); d. at Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 25 July 1840. Keziah M. Waterman, a sister, petitioned that he died 25 July 1840 leaving no widow, child, or descendant, and that the heirs

were herself, a sister Chloe S. Lewis, and a brother Darius Waterman, all of Greenfield; Chloe and Darius renounced their right of administration, and it was granted to Keziah, who gave bond with Benjamin Paddleford and Leonard Paddleford as sureties. [Probate, Saratoga County, Box 025-24.]

921 iii. CHLOE S., m. ——— LEWIS.

Children of Charles and ——— (Padelford) Waterman:

922+ iv. DARIUS COLE, b. 1824; d. at Ceresco, Neb., 2 Jan. 1908; m. (1) at Ballston Spa, N. Y., 28 Dec. 1846, PHEBE YOUNG, b. 24 June 1829, d. 22 Jan. 1867; m. (2) JOSIE RICHARDS; m. (3) in 1879, ELLA (BANCROFT) POTTER, b. at Bethel, Maine, 1 Jan. 1850, d. at Ceresco, Neb., 2 June 1902.

v. CHILD, d. in infancy abt. 1829.

923 vi. JOHN, b. abt. 1831; res. (1860) Walnut, Bureau Co., Ill.; d. in Kansas.

References

Miss Nellie G.[8] Waterman, Alliance, Neb. 1939.

423. FANNY[6] WATERMAN (*Ezekiel*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 28 Mar. 1763, died ; married at Franklin, Conn., 31 Jan. 1792, JEDEDIAH MORSE, born at Woodstock, Conn., 6 Nov. 1762, died at Canterbury? after 1838, son of Anthony and Sarah (Warren) Morse. He married second (called of Canterbury) at Franklin, 30 Nov. 1815, Nabby Willes, who died at Franklin, 27 Sept. 1849, aged 80.

They settled in Canterbury, Conn. In 1838, Jedediah Morse of Canterbury gave a deed to his son, Jedediah Waterman Morse, who was then living in Franklin, Conn., of his own house, together with 32 acres.

Children of Jedediah and Fanny (Waterman) Morse:

i. JEDEDIAH WATERMAN[7], b. 8 Sept. 1793; m. 27 Apr. 1830, JULIA MARIA HOLT, probably b. at Hampton, Conn., 7 Jan. 1803, probably dau. of Jonathan and Anna (Falkner) Holt.

ii. MARIA, b. 30 Oct. 1795; d. 22 Oct. 1880; m. 27 May 1821, JAMES BRADFORD, b. at Canterbury, 25 Jan. 1793, d. 8 Aug. 1883, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Merritt) Bradford. Child:

(1) Frances Elizabeth[8], b. 18 May 1822; d. 24 Feb. 1826.

iii. LYDIA, b. 3 Apr. 1797.

References

J. Howard Morse and Emily W. Leavitt: Morse Genealogy (1905), Section Two, Anthony Morse, pp. 219-220.

Franklin Church Records.

D. S. Durrie: Holt Family in the United States (1864), p. 81.

424. ANSON[6] WATERMAN (*Ezekiel*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 28 Jan. 1768, died at Plattsburgh, N. Y., 25 Sept. 1810, aged 43; married 31 Oct. 1792, LUCY MURRAY, born 8 Feb. 1772, died at St. Albans, Vt., 23 or 26 Aug. 1829, aged 57.

On 27 Apr. 1815, Lucy Waterman of Plattsburgh, Clinton County, N. Y., conveyed to Isaac I. Sherwood of Plattsburgh, her dower right in the real estate of Anson Waterman deceased in Franklin, Conn. Murray Waterman

of Wolcott, Seneca County, N. Y., sold to Jedediah Morse of Canterbury, Conn., all right "to the Share of Anson Waterman set to him out of Ezekiel Waterman farm in the town of Franklin . . . also all my Right in uncle Flavius Watermans share set to him out of Ezekiel Waterman farm above mentioned," 17 Nov. 1820; executed in Canterbury. Eliza Waterman of Bridport, Addison County, Vt., sold her interest to Jedediah Morse, 28 Aug. 1821, in similar terms. Lucy Ann Waterman of Bridport conveyed, 19 Feb. 1828, to Jedediah Morse, "my part of the land that was distributed to Anson Waterman out of his Hon[d] Fathers Ezekiel Waterman farm in Franklin"; Lusher Gay was a witness. [Land Rec. Franklin, 3-196, 453, 541, 413.]

The 1850 Census lists the following family at Wolcott, Wayne County, N. Y.:

		age	born	
Murry Waterman		55	Vermont	Farmer
Fanny A.	"	54	Conn.	
Edwin	"	15	New York	
Albert	"	13	New York	
Harriet	"	11	New York	
George	"	9	New York	

At Rose, Wayne County, N. Y., in 1850:

Murry Waterman	21	New York	Clerk

[living with Charles Wright, 29, b. N. Y., and Elizabeth Wright, 29, b. Vt.]

At Lyons, Wayne County, N. Y., in 1850:

Asaph Waterman	32	New York	Farmer
Catharine "	28	New York	
Charles "	5	New York	

Children of Anson and Lucy (Murray) Waterman:

923 i. HARRIET[7], b. at Addison, Vt., 11 Jan. 1794; m. in 1812, ISAAC SHERWOOD.

924+ ii. MURRAY, b. 12 Jan. 1796; d. at Clyde, N. Y., 22 Feb. 1875; res. (1820) Wolcott, Seneca County, N. Y.; m. at Addison, Vt., 19 Dec. 1816, FANNY A. DUDLEY, b. at Guilford, Conn., 30 Aug. 1796, d. at Wolcott, N. Y., 16 Sept. 1870, dau. of Darling and Artemisia (Stannard) Dudley.

iii. EDWIN, b. 12 Nov. 1797; d. 15 Nov. 1813.

925+ iv. ELIZA, b. 6 Jan. 1801; d. at Galesburg, Ill., 31 Dec. 1859; m. at Bridport, Vt., 22 Feb. 1822,* LUSHER GAY, b. 30 Oct. 1798, d. at Galesburg, Ill., 9 Apr. 1858, son of Dr. Martin Grow and Rebecca (Sadler) Gay.

v. SALLY, b. 4 Apr. 1802; d. 21 Jan. 1803.

926+ vi. SARAH, b. 10 June 1804; m. at Addison, Vt., 3 Feb. 1822,† ASA HOLDRIDGE, b. 11 Mar. 1799, d. 9 Oct. 1832.

927 vii. LUCY ANN, b. 8 Aug. 180–; m. at Bridport, Vt., 23‡ Sept. 1833, WILLIAM ENOS ROBERTS, of Vergennes, Vt.

viii. GEORGE, b. 10 July 1809; d. 11 Sept. 1810.

References

D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C.: Vermont Bible, Church, Cemetery, Town Records and Wills, p. 92; copy of Bible record of Anson Waterman family. Also, N. Y. Cemetery Records, D. A. R. Library, 6-pt.1-5.

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.

C. W. Bowen: History of Woodstock, 5-392.

---

* 24 Feb. 1821, according to the copy of the Bible record.

† 3 Feb. 1821, according to the copy of the Bible record.

‡ 29 Sept. 1833, according to the copy of the Bible record.

425. Asaph[6] Waterman (*Ezekiel*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich [Franklin], Conn., 23 Nov. 1770, died at Augusta, Ga., 1846; married at Augusta, Ga., 10 Nov. 1828, Mildred Jane (Bostick) Meals, born about 1790, died, , widow of Joshua Meals.

Asaph Waterman of Augusta, Georgia, conveyed 24 Mar. 1824 to Jedediah Morse of Canterbury, Conn., "all my Right title Claim or Interest of in or to that part of my Father Ezekiel Watermans Estate to which I was entitled to at his death, Also all my Right Title Claim or Interest of in or to that part of my Brother Flavius's Estate which was left to him and set apart to him of his Father Ezekiel Watermans Estate." [Land Rec. Franklin, 4-139.]

On 29 May 1799, George Weisinger of Richmond County, Ga., for $500.00, sold to Asaph Waterman of said county, half an acre on Broad Street, in Lot 27, in the town of Augusta. Samuel Bugg of Richmond County, Gentleman, sold, for $2,000.00, to Asaph Waterman of the City of Augusta, 16 Feb. 1804, land on Broad Street, in Lot 17. Willoughby Barton, on 13 Apr. 1814, for $2,250.00, sold Lot No. 28 in Augusta to Asaph Waterman. On 8 May 1815, John Lovejoy of Jackson County, Administrator in right of his wife, formerly Mary Ward, for $680.00, sold to Asaph Waterman of Augusta, 239 acres on both sides of Spirit Creek, Richmond County, which had belonged to Thomas Ward. On 3 July 1817, Thomas Pye, of Augusta, for $4,000.00, mortgaged to Asaph Waterman, a sixth of an acre in Augusta adjoining Gindart's lot, Ellis Street, and Laigles lot, having a front on Broad and Ellis Streets; mortgage released 20 Aug. 1818. Asaph Waterman and Angus Martin of Augusta, Executors of the will of William Young of Augusta, gave a conveyance 24 Mar. 1818. On 21 Apr. 1820, Asaph Waterman bought of Alexander Bryan a negro woman named Sarah, aged 42, for $300.00, and Sarah's son Major, aged 7, for $400.00. Dabney Berry mortgaged to Asaph Waterman, 22 May 1822. [Deeds, Richmond County, G-469; H-506; N-78, 237; O-199, 405; Q-171; R-214; T-479.]

Georgia, Richmond County:

These are to authorize you to join in Honorable State of Matrimony Joshua Meals of the one part and Mildred J. Bostick of the other part, according to the rites of your Church, provided there be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, and this shall be your authority for so doing. Given under my hand as Clerk of the Court of Ordinary of the County aforesaid, this 8th day of July 1809.

Isaac Herbert.

To Any Minister of the Gospel, Judge, Justice of the Inferior Court or Justice of the Peace, to Celebrate.

I do hereby certify that Joshua Meals and Mildred Jane Bostick were joined together in the Holy Bands of Matrimony by me, on the tenth day of July 1809.

John Garvin, E. M. E. C.

[Marriage License Register, Richmond County.]

Mildred Meals was appointed temporary Administratrix of the estate of Joshua Meals, 13 Mar. 1819; Thomas Glascock and Lindsay Coleman, securities. Returns of appraisers, 11 June 1819, give Mildred J. Meals and Rhesa

Bostick as Administratrix and Administrator. Returns 1821, items for Celestia and Henry Meals, children in school. Returns for 1829 give Rhesa Bostick and Asaph Waterman in right of his wife, Administrators. Final division, 17 Dec. 1830: to Asaph Waterman, trustee for Celestia F. Combs, her share; to Henry H. Meals, his share; to Mildred J. Waterman, her share. [Historical Collections of Ga. Chapters National Society, D. A. R. (1929), 2-108; Administrations, Richmond County, B-256 to 258.]

License was issued to Asaph Waterman, Esqr., and Mrs. Mildred J. Meals, 8 Nov. 1828. "I do certify that Asaph Waterman and Mrs. Mildred J. Meals were joined together in the Holy Bands of Matrimony by me, on the tenth day of November 1826.—Nicholas Talley." [Register of Marriage Licenses, Richmond County, B-101.]

Marriage settlement, Asaph Waterman et als. Trustees, deed from Celestia F. Meals, dated 18 Sept. 1830, marriage shortly intended between Sterling T. Combs and Celectia F. Meals.

Mr. Waterman was a prominent citizen of Augusta. The following inscription appears on a marble slab in the left-hand entrance to the Richmond County Courthouse:

Erected
A. D. 1820
City of Augusta
Nicholas Ware
Mayor
Samuel Hale
P. L. Gantelon
Asaph Waterman
Councilmen

The long holographic will of Asaph Waterman of Augusta was dated 26 Feb. 1845, with codicils 15 Dec. 1845, and proved 9 Mar. 1846. He provided for his wife Mildred J. Waterman, whom he calls mother of his children, and his two children, Thomas L. Waterman and Mary Ann O. Waterman, and mentioned his bank stock, State bonds, and brick house, also his walking cane. A codicil gave $200.00 to the Rev. Henry Bass in trust for his son Waterman Bass, and $200.00 to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church. [Office of the Ordinary, Richmond County, Will Book 1840-1853, p. 149.]

John H. Mann was guardian of Thomas L. Waterman in 1850, and of Mary A. O. Waterman in 1850 and 1853. [*ib.*, Minutes of the Court, 1850-52, pp. 20, 54; 1853-56.]

Mildred J. Waterman figured in a number of deeds after her husband's death, the last on 1 Jan. 1878. [Deeds, Richmond County, DD-273; LL-456; VV-594; WW-663; XX-479; YY-287; ZZ-216; GGG-12.]

Children of Asaph and Mildred Jane (Bostick) (Meals) Waterman:

i. Thomas L.[7], b. abt. 1829; receipted for his portion, 29 Aug. 1850; conveyed in 1866 [Deeds, Richmond County, EE-461; VV-79]. He was not found listed in Augusta, Ga., in the 1870 Census.

ii. Mary Ann O., b. abt. 1832; receipted for her portion, 24 Oct. 1853 [Deeds, Richmond County, HH-560].

426. CALVIN[6] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 17 Jan. 1755, died at Van Buren, Onondaga County, N. Y., 16 Oct. 1840; married first, about 1786, NANCY REMINGTON, born , died before 1805, probably daughter of John and Mary (Parsons) Remington; married second, before 1805, LUCRETIA ———, born , died ; married third, at Camillus, N. Y., 27 Mar. 1820, PRISCILLA ———, born 1770, died at Van Buren, N. Y., 25 Dec. 1858.

He was in service one day from Norwich, Lexington Alarm List, Apr. 1775. He enlisted, 5 May 1775, in the 7th Co. (Capt. Edward Mott of Preston), 6th Regt. (Col. S. H. Parsons); missing in battle of Long Island, 27 Aug. 1776, and afterwards reported sick in Hospital at Stamford, Conn.; discharged 13 Nov. 1776. On 23 Apr. 1781, he joined Capt. Charles Miel's Militia Company. [Conn. Men in Revolution, pp. 19, 76, 102, 103, 571.]

Pension Files, W 8985; Bounty Land Warrant 26934, 1850. Declaration for Pension, Onondaga County, N. Y., 14 Apr. 1818: Calvin Waterman deposed that he enlisted 1 Jan. 1776 for one year with Captain Brewster, and Col. Jedediah Huntington, and joined the Army at Roxbury. After the evacuation of Boston, he went to New York and to Long Island, where he was in action and was taken prisoner and held until May or June 1777. He was then exchanged, and went home. In May 1781, he enlisted as Private in Captain Charles Miles' Company, Col. Waterbury's Regiment. Two papers, which had been prepared in 1820, were made a part of the application. In Jan. 1820, Hezekiah Hartshorn, of Columbia, Conn., aged 61 years, deposed that Calab (?) Waterman, formerly of Norwich, New London County, Conn., was, at the commencement of the War, an apprentice to his father, Ezekiel Hartshorn, to learn the art and business of Shoemaker, and was regularly bound. He related the enlistment and services, as stated and claimed by Calvin. Dudley Tracey of Franklin, New London County, Conn., aged 60 years, testified to his enlistment in Dec. 1775, in Capt. Jona Brewster's Company for one year; Calvin Waterman was a member of the Company and served until the Battle of Flatbush, L. I., when he was taken prisoner. On 31 May 1827, Calvin Waterman, aged 72 years, appeared in Court and repeated the testimony of service, and stated that he had not presented a schedule of his property before as he had understood that he would have to give up his house and land; but since his former declaration he had been compelled to part with some of it in order to support his family. In 1818 he owned 20 acres in a Lot in Camillus, valued at $300, with a small amount of household goods. He was indebted to Charles Ware and John Patch, of Camillus; Otis Bigelow, of Lysander; Alexander Rusco, Elijah and Harold White, John H. Lamberson, and others, for lumber, leather, etc., and had sold five acres to Thomas Waterman, who sold it to John Patch. A copy of the Indenture, showing the sale of the land, was presented to the Court. David Tillotson, Harold White, and Nathaniel Tomkins, testified that the sale was "bona fide," and Miles W. Bennett, of Camillus, deposed Waterman's indebtedness to the firm of Bennett & Co., for which they hold a note for $346. Charlotte Ware, John Patch, Isaac Earll, Alexander C. Rusco, and John D. Norton, all of Camillus, and Otis Bigelow, of Lysander, creditors of Waterman, testified. Calvin Waterman testified, 31 May 1827, that he was a farmer and shoemaker; his family consisted of his wife, aged 60 years, "and an illegitimate grandchild, aged thirteen years, who is unable to support herself." *Priscilla Waterman*, of Van Buren, Onondaga County, N. Y., aged 83 years, widow of Calvin Waterman who died at Van Buren, 16 Oct. 1840, applied for a pension on 24 May 1853. She was married to him at Camillus, 27 Mar. 1820, by Rev. Stephen Barnes; she drew the last payment of pension due her deceased husband. John Deline of Van Buren

had resided there for about forty years; had known Calvin and Priscilla since 1822; he sat up with the corpse when Calvin died; Priscilla was *now* residing in his family. Isaac Peck of Van Buren, aged 57, deposed that he had known Calvin and Priscilla for the past forty years; they were married at his house in 1820 by Rev. Stephen C. Barnes. Calvin died leaving Priscilla a widow. (Her maiden name does not appear.) On 30 Mar. 1855, Cayuga County, N. Y., Priscilla Waterman, aged 85, applied for Bounty Land. . . . . Priscilla Waterman died 25 Dec. 1858, after 43 years' residence at Van Buren; had previously lived at Cato, N. Y.; she left no heirs nor next of kin.

Calvin Waterman is named among those confined on Prison Ships, in the list compiled from British War Dept. Records [British Prison Ship (1888), p. 60, col. 1].

"Revolutionary Soldiers of Onondaga County, N. Y.," edited by Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, S.T.D. (Syracuse, 1913), contains the following mention on page 269, under the Town of Van Buren. After stating the inscription, "Calvin Waterman/Soldier/of the Revolution/Died 1838./aged 88 years" from his stone in Warner Cemetery, the editor comments: "According to the census this pensioner was living in 1840, aged 85, differing from the stone. His wife was 60 in 1827, and he was then a farmer and shoemaker. His 20 acres were not worth over $15 per acre. Personal property might amount to $360.82, but he owed several men. . . . In 1790 his name was recorded in Pittsfield, Mass. His wife, Priscilla, appears in will made Aug. 28, 1839, and proved April 7, 1841, so that the date on the stone is wrong. He lived on lot 29."

He was listed in the Census of 1790 at Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Mass., his family consisting of himself, one male under 16 years, and two females. Also in Pittsfield in 1790 were listed John Remington, John Remington, Jr., and Miriam Tracy (Calvin's aunt).

On 20 Dec. 1800, Calvin Waterman of Scipio, Cayuga County, shoemaker, bought part of Lot 73 in Scipio, and part of Lot 47 from Timothy Coon of Scipio, 6 Apr. 1803. He sold his land in Lot 73 to David Cornell, 16 June 1803. On 4 Apr. 1805, Calvin Waterman of Scipio, yeoman, and Lucretia his wife, sold his land in Lot 47 to Gideon Baldwin of New Milford, Conn.; one of the witnesses was Alanson Tracy, who made affidavit that he "has been acquainted with sd Calvin Waterman for 15 years past." [Land Rec. Onondaga County, E-209, 211, 236; L-253.]

Alanson Tracy was Calvin's first cousin, and according to his own affidavit had known Calvin since 1790, in which year, as we have seen, both Calvin Waterman and his aunt Miriam Tracy were living in Pittsfield, Mass. The N. Y. Census of 1855 shows that two of Calvin's children were born in Mass. in 1790 and 1792.

Calvin Waterman of "Cammillus," Onondaga County, N. Y., purchased 250 acres of the north part of Lot 29 in Camillus, 28 June 1811, and the other 50 acres of the same, 1 May 1821. On 27 Apr. 1813, he sold a few acres in Lots 22 and 29 to John Patch; on 3 Nov. 1812, Calvin with Lucretia his wife sold to Isaac Lindsay, 183 acres in Lot 29. Calvin Waterman, for $250, sold 50 acres of Lot 29 to Elijah Waterman, both of Camillus, 26

Apr. 1814. Calvin with Lucretia his wife sold a small acreage in Lots 22 and 29 to Nicholas Lamberton, 3 July 1816. Calvin sold 5 acres of Lot 29 to John Patch, 31 May 1827. In all these deeds, Calvin was of Camillus. [Land Rec. Onondaga County, M-268; S-18, 19, 20, 23; U-219; KK-266.]

Census of 1810, Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y.: Calvin Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged over 45; 1 male and 2 females 16 to 26; 1 male 10 to 16; and 1 male under 10. His son Elijah was separately listed, not far from Calvin.

Census of 1830, Van Buren, Onondaga Co., N. Y.:

Calvin Waterman	1 male	60 to 70	1 female	50 to 60
			1 "	10 to 15
Elijah Waterman	1 male	40 to 50	1 female	40 to 50
	1 "	15 to 20	1 "	20 to 30
	2 "	10 to 15	1 "	15 to 20
			1 "	10 to 15
			2 "	under 5
Eleazer Waterman	1 male	30 to 40	1 female	30 to 40
	1 "	15 to 20	1 "	20 to 30
	2 "	10 to 15	2 "	10 to 15
	2 "	5 to 10		
	1 "	under 5		
Thomas Waterman	1 male	20 to 30	1 female	20 to 30
	3 "	under 5	1 "	5 to 10

Petition for administration of Eleazer Waterman and Hezekiah R. Dow of the town of Van Buren shows: "That Calvin Waterman then being an inhabitant of said town of Van Buren died in said town on the 16th day of October in the year 1840 a natural death leaving his widow, Priscilla Waterman him surviving, also leaving Elijah Waterman of Steuben County town unknown in the state of Indiana, Charlotte Ware wife of William Ware of the town of Lysander & your petitioner Eleazer Waterman of said town of Van Buren in County of Onondaga, & state of New York Thomas Waterman of the town of Walworth, County of Elkhorn [*sic*] Wisconsin Territory also Horace Patch of Copeley Centre Medina County Ohio, Harriet Dow, wife of Hezekiah R. Dow of said town of Van Buren, Rachel Waterman William Waterman and Nancy Waterman of said town of Van Buren in the County of Onondaga the only heirs and next of kin of said deceased. That said heirs and next of kin are all of full age except the said Rachel Waterman, William Waterman and Nancy Waterman who are respectfully minors under the age of twenty-one years." Dated Syracuse, 15 Feb. 1841. Joseph W. Loomis of Syracuse was appointed "guardian ad litem" to the three minors, same date. [Surrogate's Rec. Onondaga County, G-217.]

I, Calvin Waterman of the town of Van Buren . . . . . 1st I order my Executors who I shall herein name as soon after my decease as may be to pay all my debts, doctor's bills & funeral charges. . . . . If at my decease anything should be due me from the United States as pension I authorise them to collect the same and appropriate the same in payment of the above named debts after the debts are paid as above, the residue of my property if any I bequeath the use of to my wife and at her decease to be equally divided between my lawfull heirs. And I hereby appoint Eleazer Waterman and Hezekiah R. Dow Executors to this my last Will and Testament I have hereunto set

my hand and seal this 28th day of August in the year of our Lord 1839 in the presents of Cyrus H. Kingsley Levi Skinner and Amos Knapp who I have requested to sign the same as witnesses

Calvin his X mark Waterman

[*ib.*, G-219.]

A census of the First Church in Pittsfield, Mass., taken in 1786, lists the household of Calvin Waterman as two married persons, a man under 40 and a woman under 30; John Remington's household was the next listed [Cooke's Records of First Church, 1-370, at the Berkshire Athenaeum]. John Remington of Pittsfield conveyed land to his son, John, Jr., 26 Sept. 1772 [Pittsfield Land Registry, 20-18]. The index shows land sold by John Remington, Sr. or Jr., from 1772 to 1811. John[4] Remington (John[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), was probably the "John Remington Jr. of Pontoosuck [Pittsfield] late of Springfield" who entered his marriage intention at Springfield, 30 Jan. 1761, to Mary Parsons of Granville, Mass. They were probably the parents of Nancy who married Calvin Waterman. John Remington married at Springfield, 18 Apr. 1769, Mary Brooks, perhaps a second marriage. Eliphalet Remington (born 1768), founder of the Remington Rifle works, was son of another John[4] Remington (Daniel[3], John[2], Thomas[1]). John Remington was appointed deer-reeve of Pittsfield at the first town meeting there, 11 May 1761. He was reported as a Baptist in 1789. [New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 64-72; 63-181; J. E. A. Smith, History of Pittsfield, Boston, 1869, 1-134, 459.]

Children of Calvin and Nancy (Remington) Waterman, first three born at Pittsfield, Mass.:

932+ i. ELIJAH[7], b. 27 Dec. 1788; d. at Hamilton, Steuben County, Ind., 7 Mar. 1864; m. SARAH LINSDAY, b. 27 July 1789, d. near Waterloo, Ind., 9 Feb. 1851, dau. of Capt. Isaac.

933+ ii. CHARLOTTE, b. abt. 1790; m. WILLIAM WARE of Lysander, N. Y.

934+ iii. ELEAZER, b. 1792; d. at Delta, Eaton Co., Mich., 7 Oct. 1856, while visiting his son James; res. Van Buren, N. Y.; m. at Van Buren, 30 June 1816, CHLOE PECK, b. at Pompey, N. Y., 11 June 1799, d. 1882, dau. of Enos and Lavina (Wilcox) Peck.

935+ iv. JOHN R., b. ; d. at Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., 25 Sept. 1826; m. BETSEY ———.

936+ v. CATHERINE?, b. ; m. LEWIS? PATCH.

937+ vi. THOMAS, b. after 1800; res. (1840) Elkhorn, Walworth County, Wis. In the 1840 Census, Thomas was listed at Elkhorn, Wis., his family being described as 1 male aged 30 to 40, 1 female 20 to 30, 2 males 10 to 15, 2 males 5 to 10, and 1 male and 1 female under 5.

References

Darius Peck: William Peck Genealogy (1877), pp. 46, 171.

Notes from Census Records

The Census of 1850 lists the following Waterman families at Van Buren, Onondaga County, N. Y.:

	age	born	
Eleazer Waterman	55	New York	
Chloa "	40 [*sic*]	" "	
Almond "	35	" "	
James D. "	22	" "	
Mary J. "	19	" "	
Lovina Olcott	80	Conn.	
Horace Waterman	30	New York	cooper
Phebe "	22	" "	
Charlora [?] "	3	" "	
Ezra "	1	" "	
James Waterman	26	New York	
Emesi [?]* " [female]	21	" "	
Elmer A. "	(5 mos.)	" "	
Wm. L. Waterman	23	New York	cooper
Norvilla "	25	" "	
Henrietta "	5	" "	
Gertrude "	1	" "	
James H. Cornell	8	" "	
John Deline	63	New York	laborer
Margaret Deline	63	New Jersey	
Priscilla Waterman	81	Whitehall, N. Y.	

The New York State Census of 1855 gives a more complete, and sometimes more accurate, record than the federal census. The following were listed at Van Buren:

Taken 6 June 1855	Age	Relation	County	Years in	
Dwelling 48, family 51		to head	where born	Town	Profession
Jacob Lambertson†	38		Onondaga	38	Farmer
Caroline Lambertson	36	wife	"	36	
Le Roy Lamberson	10	child	"	10	
Dwelling 54, family 57					
Eleizer Waterman	63		Mass.	51	Farmer
Chloe Waterman	56	wife	Onondaga	45	
Almond P. Waterman	38	child	Onondaga	38	Farmer
Dwelling 55, family 58					
A. D. Waterman	28		Onondaga	28	Farmer
Zilphia Waterman	26	wife	St. Lawrence	5	
Dwelling 57, family 60					
John De Line	68		Montgomery	40	None
Margret De Line	68	wife	New Jersey	40	
Priscilla Waterman	86	boarder	Washington	51	
Taken 8 June 1855					
Dwelling 85, family 89					
H. R. Dow	45		Conn.	29	Farmer
Nancy Dow	30	wife	Onondaga	27	
Merrill P. Dow	18	child	Onondaga	18	Farmer
H. Elizabeth Dow	11	child	Onondaga	11	
Lucia M. Dow	8	child	Onondaga	8	
Hezekiah F. Dow	4	child	Onondaga	4	
James W. Dow	(2 mos.)	"	Onondaga	(2 mos.)	
Elizabeth Warner	67	aunt	Albany	38	Widow
Taken 25 June 1855					
Dwelling 342, family 365					
William Waterman	28		Onondaga	28	Cooper
Nancy O. Waterman	31	wife	Oneida	16	
Henrietta	9	child	Onondaga	9	
Violetta G. Waterman	6	"	Onondaga	6	
John R. Waterman	1	"	Onondaga	1	

*Read thus by one copyist, "Emesize" by another. Perhaps it means Emelize [i.e. Em-Eliza] or Emeline.

† The next family was spelled "Lamerson," as was Jacob in the probate records.

Dwelling 44, family 47					
Asa B. Peck	27		Onondaga	27	Farmer
Mary Jane Peck	23	wife	Onondaga	23	
At Lysander in 1855:					
Taken 21 June 1855					
Dwelling 210, family 227					
Charlotte Ware	65		Mass.	18	Widow
Lucretia P. Ware	23	daughter	Onondaga	18	
William M. Ware	20	son	Onondaga	18	
Dwelling 211, family 228					
Calvin W. Ware	29		Onondaga	18	Farmer
Sarah I. Ware	23	wife	Onondaga	23	
Frederic Ware	2	child	Onondaga	2	
Edwin Ware	(8 mos.)	"	Onondaga	(8 mos.)	

427. EZEKIEL[6] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 6 May 1759, died

He enlisted, 27 Aug. 1777, as a Private in the Militia Co. of Capt. Eben Lathrop of Norwich; deserted 25 Oct. 1777. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 507; Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. 8-185.]

He "went to Georgia," according to the manuscript history of C. C. P. Waterman. This was true of his younger brother, Eleazer, but no record of Ezekiel has been seen there or elsewhere.

429. ELIJAH[6] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 27 Oct. 1764, died at Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y., in 1834; married at Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y., 26 Apr. 1789, SARAH [Sally] VAN VLIET, baptized at Kinderhook, Columbia County, N. Y., 26 Aug. 1770, died before 1834, daughter of Gerret and Lena (Gardenier) Van Vliet.

He was listed in Claverack, in the 1790 Census, his family consisting of 3 males over 16, 3 males under 16, and 2 females. Also in 1800, his family then being listed as 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, and one male and 2 females under 10. Also in 1810, his family then being 1 male and 1 female over 45, 1 male and 2 females 10 to 16, and 2 males and 2 females under 10.

Pension Files, No. S 7825. Elijah Waterman of Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y., aged 67, applied for a pension, 5 Sept. 1832. He was born in Norwich, Conn., 27 Oct. 1764, as shown by his Father's Family Record. In the Spring of 1782, there was a draft of the militia in Norwich, after which Elijah volunteered and went as a substitute for Mr. Jehiel Peck, and marched under Capt. Ebenezer Lathrop to Fort Griswold at Groton, Col. Pearson and Col. Ledyard in command. He remained about five months and then crossed the River Thames to New London. He was there when traitor Arnold came in and burned New London. Because of the superior force of the British, the Americans retreated, but as the enemy left the town they pursued them to the Light House. Col. Joshua Harrington came down from Norwich with his artillery, but they were then out of reach. The town was still burning. The Company returned home, and two or three days later volunteered to go with Capt. Jabez Hyde to New London and watch. Arnold had said that he would return and burn Norwich, and his uncle's property in the town. Dr. Joshua Arnold was his uncle, and Benedict had been a clerk in his

uncle's apothecary shop. The deponent was on duty at this time for four weeks or more. His entire service covered at least nine months. He continued to reside in Norwich until 1785, when he removed to Hudson, N. Y., where he was then residing. References were given to Peter Marick, Stephen Miller, John M. Shoemaker, Jehoiakim A. Van Valkenburgh, Postmaster, and John I. Miller, Esq. The pension was granted, but suspended later because of inaccuracies. The date at Fort Griswold was changed to 1782. On 1 July 1837, Elijah Waterman deposed that he saw the body of Capt. Richards, who was killed at the surrender of Fort Griswold, after it was brought to New London. He saw and knew Gen. B. Arnold on the day New London burned. Arnold rode up near the upper church on the hill, and soon retreated back to the shipping. Deponent's service was during the year New London was burned.
Last payment of pension, 4 Mar. 1834. Pensioner resided in Hudson, N. Y., for twenty-three years, and previously in Claverack.

Elijah Waterman described himself as a carpenter, of Claverack, in mortgages in 1790, 1791, and 1796 [Book of Mortgages, Columbia County, A-162, 180, 349]. He called himself of the city of Hudson, 17 Nov. 1807, in a deed to Jeremiah Waterman of Hudson [Deeds, Columbia County, C-163].

Children of Elijah and Sally (Van Vliet) Waterman. born at Claverack, N. Y.:

941+ i. JEREMIAH[7], b. 4 Apr., bapt. 16 May, 1790; d. at Albany, N. Y., 21 Aug. 1835 in 46th year (gravestone); m. (1) 31 Dec. 1816, HANNAH VAN DERZEE, b. 7 May 1793, d. at Albany, 12 Jan. 1818; m. (2) 12 July 1819, RUTH ANN SHAW, b. at Charleston, N. Y., 1799, d. at Watervliet, N. Y., 11 Aug. 1879 in 81st yr. (gravestone), dau. of Isaiah.

ii. MAGDALENE, b. 3 June, bapt. 11 June, 1792; d. 17 Sept. 1826, unm.

942+ iii. SAMUEL, b. 13 Sept., bapt. 12 Oct., 1794; d. 7 Feb. 1826; m. 6 Mar. 1820, SARAH VAN WIE, b. 9 June 1797, d. 28 June 1873, dau. of Benjamin and Magdalena (Bogart) Van Wie.

943+ iv. ANNA MARIA, b. 19 Oct., bapt. 27 Nov., 1796; d. 27 Oct. 1872; m. 24 Sept. 1819, GEORGE W. MERCHANT, b. 23 Feb. 1790, d. 4 Sept. 1843.

v. STEPHEN, b. 13 Dec. 1798, bapt. 17 Mar. 1799.

vi. JOHN, b. ; d. 19 Sept. 1800.*

944+ vii. CATHERINE, b. 5 Aug., bapt. 4 Nov., 1802; d. 6 Dec. 1870; m. WARREN DUDLEY.

viii. WILLIAM, b. 11 Jan. 1805; d. 21 Jan. 1805.

945+ ix. HARRIET, b. 21 Dec. 1805; m. 21 Apr. 1828, HENRY SKINNER PEMBERTON, b. 3 Mar. 1805, d. 18 July 1858, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Skinner) Pemberton.

x. JOHN, b. 21 Mar. 1807; d. 10 Oct. 1832, unm.

946+ xi. ROBERT, b. 6 Jan. 1810; d. ; m. MARIA VISSCHER, who d. 7 Dec. 1874, dau. of Gerrit L. and Hester (Vrooman) Visscher.

xii. ELISHA, b. 29 Nov. 1811; d. 13 Dec. 1811.

References

Claverack Dutch Reformed Church Records.
George T. Waterman, of Albany, N. Y. (data from manuscript history of C. C. P. Waterman).
J. Munsell: Collections of Albany History, 3-370.
Kinderhook Dutch Reformed Church Records.

430. ELEAZER[6] WATERMAN (*Ebenezer*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 15 Nov. 1768, died (after 1820,

* This death might seem to belong to the previous child, *Stephen*, and it is suspected that *John* may be an error.

when he was living at St. Mary's, Ga.) ; married at St. Mary's, Camden Co., Ga., 24 Oct. 1797, SARAH BALDWIN, born , died after 1819.

"Tues., Nov. 7, 1797. Married on Tues. 24th ult, at St. Mary's in County of Camden, by Thomas King, Esq., Capt. Eleazer Waterman to the amiable Miss Sarah Baldwin of that place."

On 23 Nov. 1796, Thomas Norris of Camden County, Ga., Esq., sold to Eleazer Waterman, "at present of the County and State aforesaid, Mariner," part of Lot No. 5 in the Town of St. Mary, on Ready Street, 36 by 100 feet. An agreement was made, 31 May 1798, by James McComb, Esq'r, Capt. E. Waterman, Mr. Joseph Darr, and John Jamieson and William Jones, all of St. Mary's, owners of 2 acres of Lot No. 5 in St. Mary's on the West side, "to accomodate one another and render the premises more valuable," to lay off 36 feet in the middle of each lot for an alley through the middle of said 2 acres, to be called McComb's Alley. On 3 Sept. 1798, Eleazer Waterman of Camden County, Mariner, mortgaged for $150.00 to John Chevalier of Camden County, Mariner, land and house in Lot No. 4 in St. Mary's, adjoining John McComb's lot on St. Mary's Street. [Deeds, Camden County, Book B-C, pp. 304, 484, 528.]

Eleazar Waterman of Camden County, Mariner, and Sarah his wife, on 20 June 1800, for $2,500.00, sold to Lewis Levy of said County, part of Lot No. 4 in St. Mary's. He had already sold part of Lot No. 4, on 24 May 1798, to William Jones, Jr. On 2 July 1804, Eleazar Waterman of Camden County, and Sarah his wife, for $1,600.00, sold to Williford & Cook, merchants, of St. Mary's, part of Lot No. 4. On 27 Feb. 1819, Eleazar Waterman of Camden County (Sarah Waterman relinquishing her dower rights) sold, for $110.00, to John Bachlott, Sr., of said county, that "water lot of Ground" in St. Mary's, bounded south by the River St. Mary's, west by said Bachlott's lands, north by St. Mary's Street, and east by lands of John Darr, which said lot Waterman purchased at Sheriff's Sales. [Deeds, Camden County, E-227; F-200, 296; K-152.]

No will was found of Eleazer Waterman or of Baldwins in Will Book A (1795-1829), Camden County; Will Book B was destroyed by fire; and C commences with 1868. The 1820 Census is missing; no Watermans were found listed at St. Mary's in the Census records of 1830 or 1840.

E. Waterman vs. Francis Young, nonsuit 25 Oct. 1819; Jesse Ham vs. Eleazar Waterman, nonsuit 26 Oct. 1819; Eleazar Waterman, Claimant, vs. Wm. Melton, Plaintiff in Execution, case continued 26 Oct. 1819, levy dismissed 30 Oct. 1820. [Order Book, Camden County, pp. 274, 280, 281, 311.]

434. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*Flavius*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at (Norwich?), Conn., about 1768, died at Watertown, Washington County, Ohio, 1 Sept. 1834; married first, at Watertown, 12 Jan. 1804, MARGARET (———) POTTS, born about 1776, died at Watertown, 28 Aug. 1823 aged 47 (gravestone), widow of Robert

Potts; married second, RACHEL ———, born about 1786, died at Watertown, 9 Nov. 1833 aged 47 (gravestone).

"He came to an untimely end at the hand of his son who was insane."

Appraisement of estate of John Waterman, deceased, Oct. 1834, was presented by John Waterman, Jr., $37.50 of which (cow, oats, wheat and clothing) for a year's maintenance of Lawrence Waterman, son of John, who is under 15 years of age. The final settlement showed $149.06 due to the heirs. [Washington County Probate, Book 5, pp. 184, 185, 366, 367.]

In the 1820 Census, John was listed in Wooster, Washington County, Ohio, his family consisting of himself and a female aged over 45, 2 males aged 10 to 16, and 2 males and 1 female under 10.

This family is buried in a cemetery on route 76 about two miles north of Watertown, Ohio. John's gravestone reads, "John Waterman, a native of Conn. and one of the early settlers of Ohio, departed this life Sept. 1, 1834 in his 67th year."

Children of John and Margaret (———) (Potts) Waterman:*

i. JOHN.

ii. ?SHERMAN; b. ; d. 1838. Simeon Deming, Jr., guardian for Sherman Waterman (an insane person) rendered an account, Sept. 1838, showing receipts from sale of Sherman's property of $246.70, and expenditures of $160.84; balance ordered paid to the heirs [Washington County Probate, 5-525].

iii. OLIVER, b. abt. 1813; d. 14 Feb. 1828 ae. 15 (gravestone).

iv. TOULMIN, b. abt. Aug. or Sept. 1819; d. 5 Aug. 1823 ae. 3 yrs. 11 mos. (gravestone).

v. LAWRENCE.

Children of John and Rachel (———) Waterman:

vi. DAUGHTER, b. Apr. 1826; d. in infancy (gravestone).

vii. MARGARET, b. 6 Oct. 1827; d. 16 Oct. 1828 ae. 1 yr. 10 days (gravestone).

435. FERRAND[6] WATERMAN (*Flavius*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1772, died after 1850; married MARY [Polly] PECK, born about 1774, died at Watertown, Ohio, 8 July 1852 in her 78th year (gravestone), daughter of Levi and Rachel (Harrison) Peck.

On 26 June 1797, Jason Humaston, Anna Humaston, Farrand Waterman, and Polly Waterman, of Litchfield, quitclaimed to David Harrison of Litchfield, land bounded on land of Elihu Harrison and of the widow Hannah Harrison [Land Rec. Litchfield, 17-261].

Levi[5] Peck, son of Thomas[4] (*Paul*[3], *Paul*[2], *Paul*[1]) and Sarah (Smith) Peck, was born at Litchfield, Conn., 23 June 1748, and died at Morris, Conn., in 1802. He married first, Rachel Harrison, born 15 Feb. 1751/2, died 15 Apr. 1791, and second, Anna ———. The distribution of his estate named

* Record incomplete; order of birth uncertain.

his children (in 1803) in order of birth as Anna Humaston, Wealthy, Polly, Lines, Levina, Rachael, Hannah, Neecy [Eunice], Nancy, Levi, and Julia [Litchfield Probate Files, No. 4538]. Rachel[6] (Harrison) Peck, the mother of Mrs. Waterman, was daughter of Lieut. Ephraim[5] (*Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Richard*[1]) and Hannah (Sanford) Harrison. It will be noted that the Peck girls, Anna and Polly, with their respective husbands, conveyed their interest in the above deed to their *uncle* David Harrison, and that the widow Hannah Harrison who owned adjacent land was their *grandmother*. Levi Peck, Polly's father, was a Revolutionary soldier.

Ferrand removed to Washington County, Ohio, in 1795, with his brothers John and Sherman; was at Marietta a year, and came to Watertown in 1796. So states the History of Washington County, but the deed mentioned above shows that he was still of Litchfield, Conn., in 1797.

Ferrand and his wife Polly of Watertown conveyed to Ferrand, Jr., 10 Sept. 1827. [Land Rec. Washington County, 21-37.]

His family at Wooster, Ohio, in the 1820 Census consisted of 1 male and 1 female over 45, 2 males and 1 female aged 16 to 26, 1 male 10 to 16, and 2 males under 10.

Census of 1830, Watertown, Washington Co., Ohio:

Ferrand Waterman	1 male	and 1 female	aged 50 to 60
	2 "		15 to 20
Ferrand Waterman, Jr.	1 male	and 1 female	20 to 30
	1 "		10 to 15
		1 "	under 5
Sherman Waterman	1 male		30 to 40
		1 female	20 to 30
	1 "		5 to 10
		2 "	under 5
John Waterman		1 female	70 to 80
	1 male		60 to 70
		1 "	30 to 40
	2 "		20 to 30
		1 "	10 to 15
	1 "		under 5
Horace Waterman	1 male		60 to 70
	1 "	and 1 female	30 to 40
	1 "	" 1 "	5 to 10
		1 "	under 5

Census of 1850, Watertown, Washington Co., Ohio:

	age	born	
Ferrand Waterman	78	Conn.	Farmer
Mary "	76	Conn.	
Lynds "	37	Ohio	

Next to this family was entered that of Judah Ford (aged 72, born in Conn.), and next following were listed:

	age	born	
Sherman Waterman	54	Conn.	Farmer
Nancy "	47	Mass.	
Lovina "	22	Ohio	
George "	18	Ohio	Laborer
Amanda "	16	Ohio	
Seth "	12	Ohio	
Eliza "	8	Ohio	
Jerusha "	3	Ohio	

The next family is:

	age	born	
Daniel Waterman	27	Ohio	Laborer
Mary "	27	Ohio	
Nancy "	6	Ohio	
Elizabeth "	3	Ohio	
Charles "	(6/12)	Ohio	
Sylvanus Wolcott	4	Ohio	

Then follows:

	age	born	
Ferrand Waterman, Jr.	44	Ohio	Farmer
Mary "	42	Mass.	
Caroline "	20	Ohio	
Lucy "	16	Ohio	
John B. "	14	Ohio	
Ruth "	12	Ohio	
Charles "	8	Ohio	
Chauncey "	6	Ohio	
Chauncey Ford	33	Ohio	Merchant
Rosanna "	20	Ohio	
Daniel "	29	Ohio	
Lucy "	21	Ohio	

Children of Ferrand and Mary (Peck) Waterman, the eldest born probably at Litchfield, Conn., the others probably in Washington County, Ohio:*

957+ i. SHERMAN[7], b. 1796; m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 18 Mar. 1822, NANCY WILSON, b. in Mass., 1803.

958+ ii. HORACE, b. 1799; d. at Watertown, Ohio, 1878; m. (1) at Wooster, Ohio, 18 Oct. 1819, LYDIA WILSON; m. (2) at Watertown, Ohio, 8 Apr. 1851, LUCY RICE of Union, who d. in 1883.

iii. POLLY, b. ; d. at Watertown, Ohio, July 1809 (gravestone, partly illegible).

960+ iv. FERRAND, b. 1806; m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 6 Nov. 1828, MARY WILSON, of Watertown, Ohio, b. in Mass., 1808.

v. LYNDS, b. abt. May 1813; d. at Watertown, Ohio, 25 Oct. 1861 ae. 48 yrs. 5 mos. (gravestone).

436. DAVID BASSET[6] WATERMAN (*Flavius*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 10 Nov. 1773, died at Watertown, Ohio, 21 Aug. 1819 in 45th yr. (gravestone); married JERUSHA CASE, born at Colchester, Conn., 3 Jan. 1777, died 29 Sept. 1823, daughter of Roger and Molly (Owen) Case.

* This family is incomplete. The eldest child may have been Levi (named after his grandfather Levi Peck), born by 1794, who married at Wooster, Ohio, 9 Jan. 1814, Patty Adams, though Levi *could* be placed as a son of Ignatius[6] Waterman [No. 414].

In Dec. 1789 he was called Basset Waterman, aged 16, when he chose [his step-father] Charles Collins of Litchfield, Conn., for his guardian. His gravestone, which calls him David B. Waterman, states that he died 21 Aug. 1819 in his 45th year. When baptized at the instance of his granddaughter, Mrs. Varney, at Salt Lake City in 1900, his birth was entered as 10 Nov. 1779, his death as 21 Aug. 1819, name stated as David Waterman. The year of birth is an obvious clerical error for 1773, since the other records are in agreement, and the same Latter-Day Saints records show that his eldest child was born in 1793.

He removed early in life to Delaware County, N. Y., and was living at Franklin in 1797. By 1800 he was living in Chenango County, N. Y. These statements are based on the places of birth of two of his children, as entered in the Latter-Day Saints records, based apparently on a family record accessible in 1900 to his granddaughter, Mrs. Varney. A daughter was married in Smyrna, Chenango County, in 1815. But on 18 July 1807, Sally, Flavius, Jerusha, David Bassett, and Mary Bassett, children of David and Jerusha, were baptized at the Congregational Church, Franklin; Lavina, daughter of Baset, was baptized there 2 June 1810; and Clarisa, daughter of David B., was baptized there 5 Sept. 1813. And in the 1800 Census, "Basset B. Waterman," undoubtedly meant for David Basset, was listed at Walton, Delaware Co., N. Y., his family being 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, and 1 male and 2 females under 10.

Eliphalet Case married at Hebron, Conn., 10 Dec. 1736, Martha Owen, and had a son Roger born 15 Aug. 1746 [Hebron Vital Records, 1-24, 44]. Roger Case married at Colchester, Conn., in 1772, Molly Owen, and their daughter Jerusha was born 3 Jan. 1777 [Colchester Vital Records, 1-117]. The Temple Records at Salt Lake City give the birth and death of Jerusha. stating her birth as 3 Jan. 1777, but give her maiden name as Basset, apparently a confusion with her husband's middle name. The Brewster Genealogy, from a different family source, printed her name as Jerusha Case; and the baptism of Sarah (Waterman) Phelps for her grandfather Roger Case is quite conclusive.

On 14 Sept. 1842, Sarah Phelps was baptized at Nauvoo, Ill., for her dead kindred as follows [Book C, p. 8a, records of Latter-Day Saints]:

Name of dead	Her relationship to dead
Jerusha Waterman	daughter
Sherman Waterman	sister
David B. Waterman	daughter
Roger Case	granddaughter

And on 13 Sept. 1843, she was baptized at Nauvoo for her dead kindred as follows [Book D, p. 15]:

Name of dead	Her relationship to dead
Flavius Waterman	granddaughter
John Waterman	niece
Lydia Waterman	granddaughter
Parismus Waterman	niece
Sherman Waterman	niece

Children of David Basset and Jerusha (Case) Waterman, first two born at Franklin, Delaware Co., N. Y., third in Chenango Co., N. Y., all in N. Y. (ii, iii, iv, v, and vi baptized at Franklin, 18 July 1807):

961+ i. LYDIA[7], b. 26 Oct. 1793; d. at Torch, Athens Co., Ohio, 1 May 1864; m. at Watertown, Ohio, 2 Mar. 1820, LEVI BREWSTER, b. at Norwich, Conn., 24 Apr. 1793, d. at Marysville, Union Co., Ohio, 11 Sept. 1864, son of Seabury and Lucy (Leffingwell) Brewster.

962+ ii. SALLY, b. 24 July 1797; d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, 2 Jan. 1874; m. at Smyrna, N. Y., 28 Apr. 1815, WILLIAM W. PHELPS, b. at Dover, N. J., 7 Feb. 1792, d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, 6 Mar. 1872, son of Enon and Mehitabel (Goldsmith) Phelps.

963+ iii. FLAVIUS, b. 5 Aug. 1800; d. abt. 1854; m. at Wooster, Ohio, 2 Apr. 1820, MARY [Polly] WALKER, b. in Ohio, abt. 1802.

964 iv. JERUSHA, b. 1 Sept. 1802; d. abt. 1885.

965 v. DAVID BASSETT, b. abt. 1804.*

965a vi. MARY BASSETT,† b. 26 Apr. 1806; d. abt. 1894.

vii. SHERMAN, b. 18 May 1808; d. 28 Feb. 1822.

966 viii. CALVINA,‡ b. 1 Mar. 1810; bapt. ("Lavina") 2 June 1810; d. abt. 1890.

967 ix. CLARISSA, b. 23 June 1814 [1813?]; bapt. 5 Sept. 1813[?]; d. abt. 1892.

968 x. HENRY, b. 23 Nov. 1816.

References

Latter-Day Saints, Salt Lake Temple Records.
Emma C. B. Jones: Brewster Genealogy (1908), 1-198, 425.
Bible Record, Sally[7] (Waterman) Phelps.
O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin: The Phelps Family (1899), 1-650 to 652.
Early Settlers of New York State, 5-263.

437. FLAVIUS[6] WATERMAN (*Flavius*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1775, died ; married MARTHA THROOP, born 18 Feb. 1780, died at Pulaski, Ill., about 1855, daughter of Benjamin and Rachel (Brown) Throop.

Unlike his older brothers, who seem to have remained with their mother after her second marriage and to have removed with her to Ohio around 1795, Flavius went to live with his grandfather Brown in Lebanon, and in 1794, while still a minor, he received from his grandfather ten acres in Goshen Parish, Lebanon. The grandfather died in 1799, and Flavius received a mare under his will. John Brown's widow died early in 1800, and under her will Flavius received a cart to go with the mare.

His grandparents dead, Flavious Waterman of Lebanon sold to Jeremiah Rogers of Lebanon, for $333.00, his ten acres in Goshen Parish, 14 Oct. 1800. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 18-101.]

Doubtless he removed at that time, and thus missed being listed in the 1800 Census.

The Throop family was from Bristol, R. I. Martha's grandparents, Capt. Dan and Susanna (Carey) Throop, settled in Lebanon, Conn. Her parents, Benjamin and Rachel (Brown) Throop, lived in Lebanon until about 1801, when her father bought 512 acres of land in Palmyra (Port Gibson), Wayne

* Not included in the family record supplied from Salt Lake Temple Records, but baptized with four brothers and sisters, being named between Jerusha and Mary Bassett.

† Middle name omitted in Salt Lake Temple Records, but given in church record.

‡ Or Lavina as name was printed from the church record.

County, N. Y., where the Throops were the first settlers. Flavius left Lebanon about the same time, but was not listed in the neighborhood of Palmyra in the 1810 Census.

Edwin Throop[8] Waterman (b. 1853), son of Nathan Throop[7] (b. 1814), stated that his grandmother on father's side was a sister of Governor Throop of New York. Gov. Throop had no sister who married a Waterman, but his family was from the neighborhood of Lebanon, Conn., and were cousins of the Throop family to which Flavius[6] Waterman's wife belonged.

Census of 1850, Bronson, Branch Co., Mich.:

	age	born	
Ferrand Waterman	28	Ohio	no occupation

[Living with Richard Vail, innkeeper, ae. 37, b. N. Y., and Electa Vail, ae. 28, b. N. Y.]

Children of Flavius and Martha (Throop) Waterman:*

970+ ? NATHAN THROOP[7], b. 1814; m. CYNTHIA ANN ———, b. abt. 1824.

? POLLY, b. in Ohio, 7 July 1817; d. at Bronson, Branch Co., Mich., 5 Apr. 1848; m. at Bronson, 12 Aug. 1833, (Hon.) WALES H. ADAMS, b. at Medway, Mass., 2 Mar. 1804, d. at Bronson, 2 Nov. 1879, son of Gen. Eliakim and Hannah Ballard (Plimpton) Adams. He removed to Bronson about 1830-1; was Ensign in a company raised to repel the Indians, May 1832. He established mills on a creek eight miles west of Bronson. He was a Democrat; member of Michigan Legislature, 1844, 1845, and of the Constitutional Convention, 1850.

? FERRAND, b. in Ohio, abt. 1822.

References

A. N. Adams: A Genealogical History of Henry Adams . . . and John Adams (1898), p. 562.
H. P. Collins: History and Biographical Record of Branch County, pp. 42, 210, 238, 240.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 36-211.

440. GRISSEL[6] WATERMAN (*Adonijah*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lenox, Mass., 6 Oct. 1768, died at Palermo, Oswego County, N. Y., 1829; married about 1794, JAMES MCQUEEN, born at Glasgow, Scotland, about 1767, died at Palermo, 1848, son of Alexander and Isabel (Moore) McQueen.

Children of James and Grissel (Waterman) McQueen (incomplete):

i. MARY ASHLEY[7], b. at Mayfield, N. Y., 27 June 1796; d. at Friendship, N. Y., 17 Sept. 1880; m. at Mayfield, 17 Feb. 1814, JOHN WHITLOCK BAXTER, b. 1792, d. 1862, son of John and Dorcas (Whitlock) Baxter. Child:

I. Henry[8], b. at Palatine, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 11 Jan. 1817; d. at Warren, Pa., 13 Nov. 1886; m. at Pawtucket, R. I., 19 Dec. 1853, Julia Ann Emmeline Greene, b. at Smithfield, R. I., 2 Jan. 1835, d. at Kane, Pa., 1 Oct. 1910. Children (incomplete):

(1) Adele[9], b. at Clarksville, N. Y., 3 June 1855; m. 1 July 1872, William Boyle M'Cormick. Child:

1. Julia Adele[10], b. at Watson, Warren Co., Pa., 26 July 1876; res. (1935) Everett, Wash.; m. at Clarion, Pa., 1 July 1896, John Benjamin Moyer, b. at Knox, Pa., 2 Nov. 1874,

* Those given are tentative. Records of this family are badly needed. Nathan Throop[7] Waterman's son stated that he was one of nine brothers.

son of Peter and Maria Sophia (Hanst) Moyer. Four children.

(2) Frances, b. at Meade, Pa.

ii. ROSWELL.

References

Mrs. John B. Moyer (Julia Adele[10] McCormick), Everett, Wash., letters, 1918-1935.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 98-67.

441. ROSWELL[6] WATERMAN (*Adonijah*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lenox, Mass., 14 Feb. 1770, died ; married ANNE RICHARDS, born 1769, died 24 Sept. 1842 (gravestone, West Lowville Rural Cemetery, Lewis Co., N. Y.), daughter of Daniel and Anna (Richards) Richards.

Mrs. Waterman's parents were married at Norfolk, Conn., 2 June 1763. Her father, Daniel Richards, born 20 June 1738, died 19 May 1819, lived in Goshen, Conn., Lenox, Mass., and Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y.

Roswell was listed at Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., aged 60 to 70, in the 1830 Census, with a family. No Watermans were found at Lowville in the 1850 Census, nor in the N. Y. Census of 1855.

References

D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C.: N. Y. Cemetery Records, 31-177.
Abner Morse: A Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans (1861), 3-27, 32.

443. DAVID[6] WATERMAN (*Adonijah*[5], *Ebenezer*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married ZILPHA TRUESDELL, born about 1786, died

Daniel Richards jr. of Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., for $150, sold to David Waterman of Richfield, part of Lot #22, beginning at the corner of the store of David Waterman, where the road crosses the turnpike, 25 Mar. 1811; 1½ acre. Daniel Richards 3rd was a witness. On 16 Oct. 1816, David Waterman of Richfield, for $250, sold to Roswell Waterman of Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., 1½ acre, subject to a judgment in favor of Lemuel Fitch of $1000, bounded north by 3rd Great Western Turnpike road, east by road from Richards Inn to Monticello, south by land late owned by Daniel Richards, west by Edward Whitney, with house, work house, store, and potash standing thereon. [Deeds, Otsego County, S-25; V-331.]

By sheriff's sale of goods of Alexander Waddy, 50 acres in Lot #22 in Schuyler's Patent in Richfield was sold for $420 to Roswell Waterman of Lowville, Lewis Co., and Jonathan Morgan of Richfield; recorded 5 Mar. 1817. On 17 Feb. 1820, Roswell Waterman and wife Anna, and Jonathan Morgan and wife Esther, for $700, sold to Wardwell Green and Theodore Page, 46 acres in Great Lot #22, Schuyler's Patent. The other 4 acres were quitclaimed to Veeder Green for $78, 22 Aug. 1827, by David Waterman jr., Alonso Waterman, Roswell Waterman, and Jonathan Morgan. [*ib.*, W-169; BB-479; NN-98.]

On 26 Sept. 1804, Oliver Burdick of Brookfield, Chenango Co., N. Y., (with wife Diadamia), sold for $200 to David Waterman of Brookfield, 23

acres in the 18th township of Governor's purchase, part of Lot #40; witnessed by Samuel Marsh and Amos Burdick. [Deeds, Chenango County, G-528.]

David Waterman of Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y., and Zilpha his wife, sold for $167.87 to Joshua Palmer of the same, 6 acres in lot no. 52 and 5¾ acres 24 rods in lot no. 53 in 18th township of said town, 13 Nov. 1813. David and Zilpha Waterman, of Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., sold to Henry Gardner of Brookfield, for $200, 23 acres in lot no. 40 in 18th township of the Governor's purchase, 16 June 1815. The Sheriff on 11 Aug. 1817 sold to Henry Brown, part of lot no. 52 in the 18th township in Brookfield belonging to David Waterman, to help satisfy a judgment of $2396.54 obtained by John Boardman and others (17 Aug. 1816). [Deeds, Madison County, P-431; L-13; N-375.]

The land in Brookfield "formerly owned and occupied by David Waterman" which Henry Brown of Danube, Herkimer Co., N. Y., obtained by purchase as above, Brown sold with his wife Clara on 19 Oct. 1825 to Stephen Collins. [*ib.*, W-455.]

David Waterman was appointed Lieut. under Capt. Jacob Balcom, Madison County Militia, 1807; Captain in Lt.-Col. Nathaniel Haskell's Regt., 1808; and resigned in 1811. [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 1-931; 2-975, 1233.]

David and Zilpha (Truesdell) Waterman, natives of New York, moved in 1835 to Detroit, Mich., according to the account of their son Roswell printed in 1881, and Roswell states that he moved on to Bronson, Mich.

Census of 1850, Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich.:

	age	born	
Louisa Jones	30	N. Y.	
Stowell Jones	1	Mich.	
Zilpha Waterman	64	N. Y.	
George Waterman	18	N. Y.	
	age	born	
Alonzo Waterman	38	N. Y.	Farmer
Delia "	36	" "	
Mary "	13	Mich.	
Alma "	8	"	

Alonzo Waterman and Adelia his wife, Amos Eddy and Louisa his wife, Roswell Waterman and Sophronia his wife, and George Waterman, sold 10 Nov. 1853 to Samuel B. Noble, land in Grand Rapids. [Deeds, Kent County, U-358.]

Children of David and Zilpha (Truesdell) Waterman (incomplete record):

980+ i. ALONZO[7], b. "near Syracuse, N. Y.," 5 Apr. 1810; d. at Coldwater, Mich., 26 July 1877; m. ADELIA ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1813.

981+ ii. ROSWELL, b. in Otsego Co., N. Y., 1817; res. (1881) Ann Arbor, Mich.; m. 1837, ELSIE ROSE, dau. of Lester Rose.

983 iii. LOUISA,* b. 1820; m. (1) ——— JONES; m. (2) AMOS EDDY.

984 iv. GEORGE, b. 1832.

References

History of Washtenaw County, Mich. (Chapman & Co., Chicago, 1881), p. 1053.

* Louisa and her marriages are hypothetical.

444. (Lieut.) Samuel[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bozrah, Conn., 15 Feb. 1746/7, died at Norwich, Vt., 29 Aug. 1809, aged 62 (gravestone); married 25 Feb. 1771, Sarah Woodward, born at Mansfield, Conn., 31 May 1747, died at Norwich, Vt., 31 Oct. 1827 aged 80, daughter of Deliverance and Abigail (Jewell) Woodward.

Samuel Waterman was First Selectman of Norwich, Vt., 1805. He "died on his horse," Aug. 1809, according to the records of the Church of Christ.

His name appears in the Pay Roll of Capt. Timothy Bush's Co., Col. Joseph Marsh's Regt., 1777. He saw service in Capt. Bush's Co. from 16 to 19 Oct. 1780, responding to the Alarm when the enemy came to Royalton, and continued in service six days longer guarding and scouting at Strafford at the Newbury Alarm. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 33, 258, 281.]

A mutual agreement was concluded 28 Sept. 1809 between Sarah Waterman, widow to the late Lieut. Samuel Waterman of Norwich, and David and Shubel Waterman, heirs to the estate, by which Sarah was to have use of half the home farm and buildings for life, "also one riding horse two milk Cows and ten Sheep and furthermore to have the use and whole disposal of the household furniture is to be agreeably divided between her two daughters Sarah Carpenter and Sabra Waterman," and Sarah Waterman relinquished her claim to any further share in the estate. On the same date, Luther and Sarah Carpenter of Orange, Vt., and Sabra Waterman of Norwich, Vt., receipted to David and Shubel Waterman for $1,000 each, their portions from the estate of their parent Lieut. Samuel Waterman. [Land Rec. Norwich, Vt., 3-269 to 272.]

The will of Sarah Waterman of Norwich, Vt., made 26 Aug. 1823, proved 1 June 1842, gave $1.00 each to sons David and Shubel Waterman; furniture and wearing apparel to be divided equally between daughters Sarah (wife of Luther Carpenter) and Sabre Waterman; to Sabre, enough of the real estate to pay what Shubel owes to Sabre on two notes signed by David and Shubel; the rest of real estate to my grandchildren, Harison Bliss, Stephen Webster, Charles Morrill, and Lucinda Clarinda Waterman (sons and daughter of Shubel Waterman); Elijah Waterman to be executor. Witnesses: Betsey Morrill, Anna Carpenter, Stephen Morrill. Joel Morris of Norwich was appointed administrator, 6 July 1842. He presented receipts from Harrison B. Waterman, Charles M. Waterman, William Root, Lucinda C. Root, Shubel Waterman, Sabra Waterman, and Stephen Waterman, dated 4 Sept. 1843. [Probate Rec. Windsor County, 15-295.]

Deliverance, son of John and Hannah ( ) Woodward, was born at Canterbury, Conn., 5 Nov. 1713, and married at Canterbury, 7 Mar. 1737, Abigail Jewell. Some of their children, including Mrs. Waterman, were born at Mansfield, Conn.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Woodward) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

i. DELIVERANCE[7], b. 24 May 1773; d. 1 Sept. 1775 ae. 2-3-7.
ii. ISAAC, b. 24 Mar. 1775; d. 3 Sept. 1775 ae. 5 mos. 10 days.
iii. ABIGAIL, b. 8 Aug. 1776; d. 6 Mar. 1783 ae. 6-7-29.
985+ iv. SARAH, b. 4 Sept. 1778; d. 1 Apr. 1851; m. at Norwich, 1 Dec. 1803, LUTHER CARPENTER, b. 23 Oct. 1778, d. 22 Apr. 1861, son of Simeon and Anna (Burton) Carpenter.
986+ v. DAVID, b. 17 July 1780; m. at Norwich, 27 Mar. 1804, GELANA CARPENTER, b. 22 June 1780, d. at Norwich, 29 Mar. 1830 ae. 48, dau. of Simeon and Anna (Burton) Carpenter.
987+ vi. SHUBAEL, b. 2 Nov. 1785; d. at Norwich, 7 Oct. 1844 ae. 59; m. at Strafford, Vt., 3 Nov. 1811, CLARINDA BLISS, b. 18 July 1789, d. at Manchester, N. H., 22 Feb. 1858 ae. 67, bur. at Norwich, Vt., dau. of Samuel and Olive (Pinnock) Bliss.
vii. SABRA, b. 5 Sept. 1788; d. at Norwich, 6 Nov. 1871 ae. 83-2-1.

References

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
M. E. Goddard and Henry V. Partridge: A History of Norwich, Vt. (1905), p. 271.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
A. B. Carpenter: Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family (1898), p. 173.
J. H. Bliss: Genealogy of the Bliss Family (1881), p. 117.
Mansfield Vital Records.
Canterbury Vital Records.

445. DANIEL[6] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 24 May 1749, died at Norwich, Vt., 1 May 1825, aged 76; married first, at Norwich, Vt., 24 Feb. 1780, PHEBE HOUSE, born at Lebanon, Conn., 26 June 1749, died at Norwich, 7 June 1789, aged 40, daughter of John and Deborah (Guile) House; married second, at Norwich, Vt., 18 Jan. 1791, HANNAH FELLOWS, born at Tolland, Conn., 13 June 1761, perhaps the "wife of Daniel" who died at Norwich, Vt., 15 May 1842, daughter of Verney and Hannah (Lathrop) Fellows.

Daniel Waterman, Jr., served from 16 to 19 Oct. 1780, in Capt. Timothy Bush's Co. at the time the enemy came to Royalton. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, p. 258.] Some of the Revolutionary service mentioned under his father may perhaps have belonged to him

In the Census of 1810 he was listed at Norwich, Vt.: 1 male and 1 female over 45; 2 females 26 to 45; 1 male and 1 female 16 to 26; 1 male 10 to 16; and 1 male under 10.

The will of Daniel Waterman of Norwich, Vt., made 23 Nov. 1824, proved 21 May 1825, gave to wife Hannah the home farm except the south chamber, tools, cattle, and furniture, during widowhood; to son Benjamin Waterman, $2.00; to son Daniel Waterman, $2.00; to sons Simon and Heman, 50 acres of land; to son Cyrus Waterman, land; to daughter Sarah, the south chamber in the house while she remains single, also one cow, five sheep, bed, bedding, and six dining chairs; to daughters Amelia Barrows and Sarah Waterman, $50.00 each; to daughter Ann Campbell, $2.00; the home farm to go to Ralph Waterman after decease or remarriage of wife Hannah, and other land; son Ralph to be sole executor. Witnesses: Jeremiah Bissell, Hamlin Hubbard.

Inventory, 14 Sept. 1825; $3082.08. Among the creditors were Daniel, James, Elisha, Elijah, and Ralph Waterman. There were 100 acres in the homestead, 85 acres more, and a $50.00 interest in Center meeting house. [Probate Rec. Windsor County, 8-324.]

It will be noted that Daniel and Phebe had a daughter Amelia (Waterman) Barrows; two of her children, Ethan and Ellen, joined the Latter-Day Saints, as appears by the following records of that church pertaining to baptisms for the dead [A-177, 178]. Ethan Barrows was baptized in 1841 for the following at Nauvoo, Ill.: :

Name of dead	His relationship to dead
Ann Waterman	great-grandson
Daniel Waterman	great-grandson
Elijah Waterman	nephew
Elisha Waterman	nephew
John Waterman	nephew
Phebe Waterman	grandson

Also in 1841, Ellen Barrowes was baptized at Nauvoo for:

Name of dead	Her relationship to dead
Daniel Waterman	granddaughter

House Family

John House and Deborah Guile were married at Lebanon, Conn., 6 Sept. 1739. Children, born at Lebanon [Lebanon Vital Rec. 1-144]:

Sarah, b. 2 June 1740.

Deborah, b. 6 Apr. 1742.

John, b. 29 Apr. 1744; Col. John House d. at Norwich, Vt., 17 Feb. 1825 ae. 81. He was probably father of John who m. 14 Dec. 1800, Hannah[7] Waterman [No. 996].

Elijah, b. 27 Sept. 1745.

Mercy, b. 9 Oct. 1747.

Phebe, b. 26 June 1749; d. at Norwich, Vt., 7 June 1789 ae. 40; m. at Norwich, Vt., 24 Feb. 1780, Daniel[6] Waterman.

Simon, b. 2 Mar. 1751.

Fellows Family

Isaac son of John and Rachel Fellows was born at Plainfield, Conn., 1 Sept. 1696; and died at Tolland, Conn., 26 Aug. 1755. Varney son of Isaac and Abigail Fellows was born at Plainfield, Conn., 11 July 1724. [Plainfield Vital Rec. 1-2, 45; Tolland Vital Rec. 2-154.]

Verney Fellows and Hannah Lathrop were married at Tolland, Conn., 28 Dec. 1747. Children, born at Tolland [Tolland Vital Rec. 1-161]:

Nathan, b. 23 Sept. 1748.

Elizabeth, b. 20 Nov. 1750.

John, b. 18 Dec. 1752.

Verney, b. 3 May 1755; d. 17 Jan. 1756.

Verney, b. 22 Nov. 1756.

Eleazer, b. 9 Apr. 1759; d. 21 Oct. 1760.

Hannah, b. 13 June 1761.

Ruth, b. 25 Nov. 1763.

Sarah, b. [———].

The family record received from a descendant shows that Sarah was born 27 Jan. 1766, and adds:

Ann Mercy, b. 19 July 1768.

Eleazer, b. 2 Apr. 1772.

The family record also states that Verney Fellows died at Weathersfield, Vt., 4 Oct. 1820 ae. 96-2-12, which would make his birth date 22 July 1724 [New Style, corresponding to 11 July 1724, Old Style]; and that his wife Hannah died 23 Aug. 1805 ae. 80-1-6, which places her birth date as 17 July 1725 [New Style, corresponding to 6 July 1725, Old Style].

Verney Fellows was listed in the 1790 Census at Weathersfield, Vt., his family consisting of himself and two females.

A copy of the old family document giving Fellows and Waterman records will be found in the Appendix.

Children of Daniel and Phebe (House) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

988+ i. BENJAMIN[7], b. 10 May 1781; d. between 1850 and 1855; settled in Perrysburg, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., where he kept the first inn in 1816; m. at Orange, 10 Apr. 1803, SARAH METCALF, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 8 Apr. 1782, living 1855, dau. of Levi and Abigail (Cutting) Metcalf.

ii. SARAH (twin), b. 17 Nov. 1782; d. at Norwich, 3 Apr. 1863 ae. 80; m. at Norwich, 3 Feb. 1835, (CAPT.) RAPHAEL SMALLEY, widower of her cousin, Anna[7] Waterman [No. 1001], *q. v.* No children.

989 iii. AMELIA (twin), b. 17 Nov. 1782; m. at Norwich, 27 Mar. 1814, JACOB BARROWS, of Dalton, N. H.

990 iv. ANN, b. 17 Aug. 1784; d. at Waitsfield, Vt., 26 Jan. 1863 ae. 77; m. at Norwich, 24 Mar. 1811, WILLIAM CAMPBELL, b. at Oxford, Mass., 24 Dec. 1782, d. at Waitsfield, Vt., 22 July 1850 ae. 67, son of Samuel and Ruth ( ) Campbell. He m. (1) 16 Feb. 1805, Lucinda Learned, b. 3 Feb. 1785, d. 1 Dec. 1807, dau. of Col. Sylvanus and Martha (Davis) Learned. He was a farmer and miller, and moved from Norwich to Waitsfield in 1831.

991+ v. DANIEL, b. 24 Aug. 1786; d. at Thetford, Vt., 24 Feb. 1869 ae. 82 yrs. 6 mos.; m. (1) at Lebanon, N. H., 4 Jan. 1810, PHEBE TILDEN, b. [not found], d. at Norwich, 9 Oct. 1819 ae. 39(?); m. (2) at Norwich, 14 Jan. 1821, FANNY FRARY, b. at Hadley, Mass., [21 Jan. 1795], d. at Thetford, 7 May 1875 ae. 80-3-17, dau. of Elisha and L. (———) Frary.

992+ vi. SIMON, b. 14 Jan. 1788; first went to Buffalo Creek, 18 Feb. 1810; rem. to Perrysburg, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., 1816; m. at Norwich, 13 Sept. 1815, ANN HINMAN.

Children of Daniel and Hannah (Fellows) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

993+ vii. RALPH, b. 28 Sept. 1791; d. at Keokuk, Iowa, 1875; m. at Norwich, 3 Apr. 1815, ANN BURTON, b. at Norwich, Vt., 6 Jan. 1792, d. at Keokuk, Iowa, 4 Mar. 1875, dau. of Henry and Anna (Hazen) Burton.

994+ viii. HEMAN, b. 9 Aug. 1794; m. at Norwich, 1 Jan. 1816, RUBY SMALLEY, b. at Norwich, Vt., 2 Apr. 1796, dau. of Abel Smalley.

995+ ix. CYRUS, b. 9 Apr. 1800; m. (called of Norwich) at Thetford, 7 Dec. 1820, MARTHA HOWARD, b. at Thetford, 23 June 1800, d. at Lyme, N. H., 8 May 1883 ae. 82-10-15, dau. of Salmon and Naomi (Pratt) Howard.

References

Vermont Vital Statistics.

G. L. Davis: Samuel Davis of Oxford, Mass., and Joseph Davis of Dudley, Mass., and their Descendants (1884), pp. 113-114.

446. JAMES[6] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 20 Sept. 1751, died at Norwich, Vt., 15 May 1823, aged 72; married first, at Norwich, Vt., 7 June 1781, SUBMIT SULLARD, born at Lebanon, Conn., 31 May 1750, died at Norwich, Vt., 18 Apr. 1798, aged 49, daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel (Ball) Sullard; married second , ANNA ———.*

James Waterman enlisted 16 Aug. 1776 in Capt. Strong's Co. He served from 16 to 19 Oct. 1780 in Capt. Timothy Bush's Co. at the time the enemy came to Royalton; and continued in service six days more, guarding and scouting at Strafford at the Newbury Alarm. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 258, 282, 820.]

James, and his sons James and Dyer, were all listed as heads of families in the Census of 1810; see the schedule under Daniel[5].

Anna Waterman, widow, declined administration on the estate of James Waterman of Norwich, dec'd, and the son James was appointed, 4 June 1823. The home farm, 219 acres of land with buildings thereon excepting the distillery and the house that Lyman Baldwin now occupies, was appraised at $3,497.00. Claimaints against the estate included Daniel G. Baker, Lyman Baldwin, Calvin Seaver, Jr., Dyer Waterman ($100.00), and James Waterman ($500.00). Dyer Waterman of Fairlee objected to allowance of the claim of James Waterman, administrator. Dower was set to the widow, Annah Waterman, 5 Oct. 1825. On 5 Dec. 1825, the real estate was distributed to the heirs,—Hannah wife of Nathan Fletcher, Lucina Johnson, Sylenda wife of Calvin Seaver, Jr., Dyer Waterman, and James Waterman. [Probate Rec. Windsor County, 7-611; 8-379, 380.]

Sullard Family

John Sullard died in Lebanon, Conn., 28 July 1746 in 79th yr. [Lebanon Vital Rec. 1-290]. He was from Bristol, R. I., where John "Zolode" married 19 May 1708, Mary Maxfield, and had children Joseph, born 5 Nov. 1711, and Mary, born 29 Apr. 1715 [Arnold: Vital Rec. of R. I., 6, Bristol, pp. 60, 113].

Joseph Sullard married at Lebanon, Conn., 24 Dec. 1735, Mehitabel Ball, who died at Lebanon, 4 June 1750; they had children [Lebanon Vital Rec. 1-283]:

1. Mary, b. 22 Mar. 1737.
2. Sarah, b. 2 Oct. 1738.
3. Sarah, b. 14 Sept. 1744.
4. Mehitabel, b. 13 June 1746; m. ——— Palmer.
5. Azuba, b. 31 May 1748.
6. Submit, b. 31 May 1750; d. at Norwich, Vt., 18 Apr. 1798 ae. 49; m. at Norwich, Vt., 7 June 1781, James Waterman.

Child by second wife Sarah:

7. Joseph, b. 3 Feb. 1756.

Administration on the estate of Joseph Sullard of Lebanon was granted, 19 June 1786, to Joseph Sullard, with Elias Bliss surety, both of Windham. Sarah Sullard signed off her right, being too old to administer. Distribution of the real estate was made, 15 Jan. 1787, to:

* One Anna Waterman m. at Norwich, Vt., 25 June 1828, Samuel Partridge. She has not been identified unless she was the widow of James[6] Waterman.

Widow;
Joseph, 1st Heir;
Mary Sullard, Eldest daughter;
Mehitabel Palmer;
Azubah Sullard;
Submit Waterman.

[Windham Probate Rec., File No. 3636.]

Children of James and Submit (Sullard) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

996+ i. HANNAH[7], b. 14 Apr. 1782; m. (1) at Norwich, 14 Dec. 1800, JOHN HOUSE [see House Family under No. 445]; m. (2) at Norwich, 18 Feb. 1813, NATHAN FLETCHER, JR., of Woodstock, Vt., who d. 31 July 1827 ae. 60.

997+ ii. JAMES, b. 25 Jan. 1784; d. at Norwich, 29 May 1847 ae. 63 yrs. 4 mos.; m. at Norwich, 3 Mar. 1805, ANNA CARRIER, b. at Strafford, Vt., Jan. 1780, d. at Norwich, 18 Sept. 1853 ae. 73, dau. of Isaac and Anna (———) Carrier.

998+ iii. DYER, b. 6 Mar. 1786; d. at Fairlee, Vt., 16 Jan. 1867 ae. 81 yrs. 10 mos.; m. (1) at Norwich, 5 Feb. 1809, MARY SEAVER, b. 6 May 1791, d. 20 Dec. 1852, dau. of Capt. Calvin and Mary Huntington (Hovey) Seaver; m. (2) at Fairlee, 15 May 1858, LUCY (DAGGETT) CHENEY, b. at Dorchester, N. H., 28 Aug. 1796, d. at Thetford, Vt., 2 Aug. 1871 ae. 74-11-5, bur. at Fairlee, dau. of J. Daggett.

999 iv. SYLENDA, b. 25 May 1788; d. at Norwich, 29 Apr. 1832 ae. 43; m. at Norwich, 2 Nov. 1809, CALVIN SEAVER, JR., b. in 1787, d. in 1853, son of Capt. Calvin and Mary Huntington (Hovey) Seaver; apparently no issue. He m. (2) Sophia Eastman, and is said to have had seven children.

1000 v. LUCINA, b. 19 July 1790; m. at Norwich, 6 Oct. 1808, WILLIAM JOHNSON, JR.*

vi. POLLY, b. 21 July 1793; d. 7 Aug. 1798 ae. 5-0-17.

References

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
Jesse Seaver: The Seaver Genealogy (1924), pp. 11, 18.

447. ANN[6] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 29 Sept. 1753, died at Norwich, Vt., in 1817; married LEVI BALDWIN, born about 1741, died at Norwich, Vt., 18 Oct. 1812, probably son of Daniel Baldwin of Lebanon, Conn.

Administration on Levi Baldwin's estate was granted to Levi Baldwin, 24 Feb. 1813. This was voided, and Jeremiah Bissell was granted administration, 17 Mar. 1814. Inventory, $157.71; estate insolvent. Articles worth $70.00 were set to the widow Anna. [Probate Rec. Windsor County.]

Children of Levi and Ann (Waterman) Baldwin, born at Norwich, Vt.:

i. ICHABOD[7], b. 8 Dec. 1771; d. 27 Aug. 1775 ae. 3-9-19.

* William, son of William and Mary (Nye) Johnson, b. at Norwich, Vt., 16 May 1783, was probably the husband of Lucina (or Lucinda) Waterman. A Capt. William Johnson d. at Danby, Vt., 27 Aug. 1846 ae. 63, hence born 1783, who had wife Sally. The death of Lucina has not been found, and it has not been established that it was her husband who died at Danby, though Sally may have been second wife of the same William.

ii. Rebecca, b. 10 Aug. 1773; d. at Orange, Vt., 18 Aug. 1840; m. at Norwich, 16 Dec. 1797, Daniel[6] Waterman [No. 467], b. 1 Mar. 1773, d. 1 Dec. 1839, *q.v.*

iii. Daniel, b. 17 Apr. 1776; d. at Norwich, 6 Aug. 1815 ae. 39, unm.

iv. Levi, b. 10 Oct. 1777; m. at Tunbridge, Vt., 6 Feb. 1803, Polly Knox.

v. James, b. 27 Jan. 1780; m. at Norwich, 29 Jan. 1806, Laura(?) Cookins.

vi. Mary, b. 28 Dec. 1781; d. at Orange, Vt., 1 Nov. 1849 ae. 68; m. at Norwich, 28 Feb. 1802, Ezekiel Goodrich.

vii. Samuel (twin), b. 26 June 1783; d. at Norwich, 23 Jan. 1867 ae. 86; m. at Norwich, 16 Apr. 1805, Currence Currier.

viii. Simon (twin), b. 26 June 1783; res. Thetford, Vt., and went West; m. 7 Dec. 1809, Betsey McClarey.

ix. Anna, b. 22 Apr. 1785; m. 15 May 1807, Andrew Currier; settled in Iowa.

x. Bradford, b. 24 Feb. 1787; d. 30 June 1790 ae. 3-4-6.

xi. John, b. 11 Dec. 1788; d. at Norwich, 27 Aug. 1823; m. 7 Dec. 1812, Minerva Grow.

xii. Mira, b. 24 Oct. 1790; d. at Randolph, Vt., 18 Apr. 1855 ae. 65; m. at Norwich, 4 Dec. 1808, William S. Clark.

xiii. Lyman, b. 28 Mar. 1793; d. at Norwich, 8 Dec. 1872 ae. 78-8-20; m. 2 Dec. 1819, Olive Seaver, dau. of Calvin and Mary (Howe) Seaver.

References

M. E. Goddard and Henry V. Partridge: A History of Norwich, Vt. (1905), p. 249.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
C. C. Baldwin: The Baldwin Genealogy, 1-281, 288.

448. Elijah[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 4 Mar. 1756, died at Norwich, Vt., 29 Apr. 1828, aged 72; married at Norwich, Vt., 1 Oct. 1779, Ruth Clark, born about 1757, died at Norwich, Vt., 31 July 1843, aged 85.

The Census of 1810 lists Elijah at Norwich, Vt.: 1 male and 1 female aged 45; 1 male and 2 females 16 to 26; 1 female 10 to 16; and 1 female under 10.

Pension Files, No. W 22525. Declaration for pension, Windsor County, Vt., 15 Feb. 1837. Ruth Waterman of Norwich, aged 79, deposed that she was widow of Elijah Waterman, a Private in Capt. Joseph Hatch's Co., Col. Johnson's Regt., for three months. He enlisted Oct. 1776 at Norwich, *Conn.* [Vt.], where he resided. In July 1777, he entered Capt. Timothy Bush's Co., Col. Marsh's Regt., for three months, and served at Pawlett, Lake George, and the capture of Burgoyne. He enlisted in 1781 in Capt. Sealey's Co., Col. Wait's Regt., and served to November. Elijah died 29 Apr. 1828.

Her marriage was recorded in Town Records of Norwich, 1-250: "Elijah Waterman married to Ruth Clark, Oct. 1, 1779. Recorded Mar. 23, 1789. Ira Davis, Town Clerk, 1837."

Solomon White of Norwich, Vt., aged 79, deposed his enlistment in Capt. Sealey's Co. in Apr. 1781, and service for seven months to 7 Nov.; Elijah Waterman enlisted at the same time and served the same term, except about one month, when his brother substituted for him.

Thomas Savage of Hartford, Vt., aged 79, deposed 20 Mar. 1837 that he went with Lieut. Robbins, 1 Mar. 1776, in Col. Johnson's Regt., for "during the War," and was

shortly transferred to Capt. Joseph Hatch's Co. in the same Regt. About the 1st of Sept., they were sent to Royalton, and Capt. Woodward's Co. left the Fort on the day Capt. Hatch's Co. arrived. They remained until the day before Thanksgiving. Elijah Waterman was a Private in the same Co., and they served together at Royalton for two months and twenty-five days.

John Burnap of Norwich, Vt., aged 84, testified that about the middle of July 1776 he enlisted for three months in Capt. Woodward's Co., Col. Thomas Johnson's Regt., and went to Royalton. They built a Fort there, and remained until about the middle of October, when the term expired and the Co. went home, leaving three men in charge of the Fort. The Company met Capt. Hatch's Co., which was on its way to take their place at the Fort. Elijah Waterman was in the Co., and returned in Dec. with the Co. to Norwich. In July 1777, Burnap was drafted in Capt. Bush's Co. of Militia in Col. Marsh's Regt., and marched with Burton's Rangers to Paulet, to Lake George, and then to the capture of Burgoyne. Elijah Waterman was with this Co. and had the same service.

Last payment of pension to Ruth Waterman, 6 Sept. 1843.

Elijah and his wife are buried in the Waterman cemetery at Pompanoosuc, Norwich, Vt.

Elijah's name appears in a receipt given 13 Aug. 1777 by Capt. Timothy Bush of men and horses that went from Norwich to assist the Strafford people in their retreat. He enlisted in Capt. Bush's Co., Col. Joseph Marsh's Regt., 16 Aug. 1777, and served one month. In 1780 he was a corporal in Capt. Bush's Co., and saw service when the enemy came to Royalton, also in guarding at Strafford at the time of the Newbury Alarm, in October. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 22, 34, 257, 294.]

At the request of Ruth Waterman, widow, administration on the estate of Elijah Waterman of Norwich, Vt., was granted, 17 Nov. 1828, to Joel Morris. The inventory, filed 7 Feb. 1829, showed personal estate of $168.31, and half of a pew in the centre meeting house, $12.00. Ralph, John C., and James Waterman were creditors for small amounts. Some personal property was set to Ruth Waterman; there was no distribution to the heirs. [Probate Rec. Windsor County, 9-505.]

Children of Elijah and Ruth (Clark) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

1001+ i. ANNA[7] b. 8 May 1780; d. at Norwich, 20 July 1834 [or 22 June 1834 ae. 54, by gravestone]; m. at Norwich, 14 Aug. 1803, (CAPT.) RAPHAEL SMALLEY, b. at Norwich, 23 Nov. 1777, d. there 3 June 1842 ae. 71 (gravestone), son of Francis and Sarah (Hutchinson) Smalley.

1002 ii. HULDAH, b. 8 May 1782; m. at Norwich, 4 Apr. 1815, LATHAM HYDE, of Strafford, Vt. "Lathe Hyde" was one of the volunteers from Strafford for Plattsburg, War of 1812.

1003+ iii. JOHN, b. 15 Mar. 1784; d. at Norwich, Vt., 15 Aug. 1827 ae. 42; m. at Norwich, 29 Oct. 1807, MELINDA KNAPP, b. at Manchester, N. H., 23 July 1787, d. at Norwich, 30 Apr. 1830 ae. 42.

iv. RUTH, b. 10 Nov. 1786; d. at Norwich, 28 Feb. 1848 ae. 61.

1004+ v. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Feb. 1794; d. at Lowell, Mass., 13 July 1867; m. 7 Nov. 1816, ETHAN BURNAP, b. at Norwich, Vt., 15 May 1790, d. at Lowell, Mass., 23 Feb. 1871 ae. 81, son of John and Mary (Peak) Burnap.

1005 vi. EUNICE, b. 16 June 1797; m. OZIAS SMITH.

1007 vii. CHLOE, b. 9 Aug. 1801; m. at Norwich, 21 Feb. 1825, JOEL MORRIS, of Braintree, Vt.

References

Vermont Vital Records.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 48-129.
A. B. Hemenway: Vermont Hist. Gazeteer, 2-1083.
H. W. Belknap: Burnap-Burnett Genealogy (1925), pp. 137, 193.
Collections of the Essex Institute, 60-81, 341.

449. ELISHA[6] WATERMAN (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 23 Feb. 1758, died at Norwich, Vt., 17 Feb. 1839, aged 81; married at Norwich, Vt., 28 Dec. 1780, SARAH BURNAP, born about 1762, died at Norwich, Vt., 4 Sept. 1843, aged 81, daughter of John and Susanna (———) Burnap.

In the Census of 1810 he was listed at Norwich, Vt.: 1 male and 1 female over 45; and 2 females 16 to 26.

Pension Files, No. W 18274. Declaration for pension, Windsor County, Vt., 16 Aug. 1832. Elisha Waterman of Norwich, aged 74, deposed that he enlisted, May 1776, under Capt. Strong of Hartford, Vt., in Major Harrington's Corps of Rangers raised under authority of the New York Convention, "for the War," to defend the frontier between Norwich and the Canada line. He was in Capt. Joseph Hatch's Co., Lieut. Medall Benton of Newbury, 2d Lieut. Chamberlin of Thetford, and was called out for Royalton about the 1st of Sept. and was on duty to 10th Dec. following. In June 1777, he was called to go to Ticonderoga, but his father, Daniel Waterman, went as a substitute, and was at Mount Independence, N. Y., when it was evacuated, and was at the Battle of Hubbardtown; in active service about two months. In July of the same year, Elisha was called out by Capt. Timothy Bush, and marched to Strafford, Vt., when the Tories destroyed the place. He was frequently called out on alarms, for short terms, during two-and-a-half years. In Jan. 1780, he was called out under Capt. Timothy Bush, Lieut. William Huntington, of Lebanon, N. H., and attached to Major Whitcomb's Corps. He went to Newbury, Vt., and thence to Kingston (now Washington), Vt., and remained three months. On 16 Oct. he was called, on alarm, to Royalton, Vt., when the Indians destroyed it. On return, he was sent to Strafford under Lieut. James Smalley, to keep garrison, and remained until the last of Dec. In Jan. 1781, he was called on alarm under Lieut. Smalley to scout the woods on snowshoes to spy out the Indians, and was gone several days. They were continuously supplied with ammunition, snowshoes, etc., ready to answer a call at any minute. He was born in 1758 at Mansfield, Conn.; a record is in his Father's Bible. Supporting statements were made by Thomas Savage of Hartford, Vt., aged 75, Samuel Kendrick of Thetford, Vt., aged 81, and Solomon White of Norwich, Vt., aged 75, who had served with him.

On 25 Sept. 1840, Sarah Waterman of Norwich, aged 78, widow of Elisha Waterman who died 17 Feb. 1839, applied for a pension. A copy of her marriage record, from Norwich Town Records, 1-244, was presented: "Elisha Waterman married to Sarah Burnap Decr. 28, 1780." Solomon White of Norwich, aged 81, Henry Barton of Norwich, aged 75, John Burnap of Norwich, aged 82, and Henry Burton of Norwich, aged 79, made supporting affidavits.

Elisha Waterman died 17 Feb. 1839, and his widow, Sarah, was allowed a pension from 18 Feb. 1839. Last payment made to her, 4 Sept. 1843.

Elisha enlisted in Capt. Strong's Co., 18 Aug. 1776. Elisha was among the men who went under Capt. Timothy Bush to assist the Strafford people in

their retreat, reported in Bush's receipt dated 13 Aug. 1777; he served from 16 to 19 Oct. 1780 in Capt. Bush's Co. at the time the enemy came to Royalton, and was in service the six days following, guarding and scouting at Strafford at the Newbury Alarm. He was also reported as doing scout service in March 1781. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 22, 258, 282, 360, 820.]

Children of Elisha and Sarah (Burnap) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

1008+ i. Isaac[7], b. 6 Dec. 1781; d. at Norwich, 2 Oct. 1858 ae. 76-10-13; m. at Norwich, 3 Dec. 1807, Martha Howes, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 22 May 1776, d. at Norwich, 13 May 1858 ae. 81-11-22, dau. of Joseph and Martha (———) Howes.

ii. Olive, b. 31 Mar. 1782; d. 25 Aug. 1798 ae. 16-4-25.

1009+ iii. Elisha (twin), b. 5 June 1785; d. at Canaan, N. H., in 1872 ae. 88; m. at Chelsea, Vt., 22 Feb. 1807, Lucy Woodworth.

iv. Sarah (twin), b. 5 June 1785; d. 11 Oct. 1789 ae. 5.

1010+ v. Ira, b. abt. 1787; d. in Dorr township, McHenry Co., Ill., 7 May 1854; m. Lydia King. He lived in 1820 in Perrysburg, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., in 1830 and 1842 in Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; removed 1844 to McHenry Co., Ill.

1011 vi. Sarah, b. 23 Sept. 1790; d. at Norwich, 8 Sept. 1857 ae. 65-11-15; m. at Norwich, 3 May 1814, Josiah Keyes, of Orange, Vt., probably the one who d. at Orange, 6 Nov. 1832 ae. 48 (gravestone).

vii. Jeduthan, b. 7 June 1794; d. 20 Aug. 1798 ae. 4-7-13.

viii. Uriah, b. 19 June 1797; d. 20 Aug. 1798 ae. 1-2-1.

ix. Asa, b. 3 Nov. 1800; d. 7 Jan. 1813 ae. 12-2-4.

1012 x. Susanna, b. ; d. *s. p.* Oct. 1857; m. at Norwich, 21 Nov. 1822, Joseph Root, b. at Northampton, Mass., 28 Feb. 1769, d. at Norwich, 22 Dec. 1844 ae. 70, son of Joseph and Eunice (Clapp) Root. He m. (1) 25 Dec. 1794, Martha Russell, who d. Mar. 1822 [Christ Church, Norwich], by whom he had Eunice, who m. 17 Feb. 1819, John[7] Waterman.

References

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.

The Essex Institute Hist. Collections, 60-81, 82 (Burnap-Burnett Genealogy, by Henry Wyckoff Belknap).

J. P. Root: Gen. Records of The Root and Roots Families (1870), p. 134.

History of McHenry County, Ill. (1885), p. 541.

450. Levi[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 22 June 1760, died at Machias, Cattaraugus County, N. Y., 27 Dec. 1836; married at Norwich, Vt., Nov. or Dec. 1784, Hephzibah Clark, born about 1763, died at Thetford, Vt., 24 July 1842, aged 78.

Pension Files, W 22321. Declaration for pension, Windsor County, Vt., 15 Aug. 1832. Levi Waterman of Norwich, aged 82 [72], deposed that he enlisted in July 1777 under Capt. Elisha Burton in Col. Herrick's Regt. of Green Mountain Boys for six months; went to Pawlet and on to Lake George and destroyed Burgoyne's shipping and captured a quantity of stores. They took a number of prisoners, and released a number of American prisoners taken at Hubbardton. They pursued the British to Saratoga, where Burgoyne and his Army were captured. The Company was dismissed about the last of December. He enlisted in 1779 as a Minuteman, under Capt. Timothy

Bush, and served to the close of the War. He was with Capt. Seeley's Co. in Apr. 1781, and served seven months. After this, he was out on Alarm to Royalton and Strafford, and on other occasions. He was born at Mansfield, Conn., in 1760; the record is in Father's Bible, now at my brother's. He lived in Norwich, Vt., during the War, and most of the time since.

Levi requested a transfer from the Vermont Roll, 22 Apr. 1834, in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., as he had lately removed to be with his son, Elijah, at Perrysburgh, N. Y.

Hepzibah Waterman, of Norwich, aged 77, applied for pension in Windsor County, Vt., 25 Sept. 1840, as widow of Levi, who died 27 Dec. 1836 in Cattaraugus County, N. Y. She was married in Nov. or Dec. 1784. James Crary of Norwich, aged 72, was present at the marriage of Levi Waterman and Hepzibah Clark at Norwich in 1784. Solomon White, of Norwich, enlisted 1 July 1777 in Capt. Elisha Burton's Co., and went to Lake George; Levi Waterman was a Private in the same Company; they also served together under Capt. Seely.

A letter dated Rochester, 29 Aug. 1836, from Jh. Goodrich to Col. Benjamin Waterman, stated that he was with Levi in Capt. Burton's Co. in 1777; "am now far advanced in eightieth year" but had done "full work at haying this season for first time in 15 or 20 years." Also, "Your brother Daniel I hear has sold his farm and is coming to this country to look for a farm and see his brethren, and that your mother has sold her rite to the old home and gone with Daniel." He referred to "my grandson, H. G. Knapp."

A certified copy of the births of four children of Levi and Hepzibah Watterman (1792-1802), recorded 11 Sept. 1804, was included.

Levi Waterman died 27 Dec. 1836; Hepzibah applied for arrears, 10 May 1838; she had resided at Persia, Cattaraugus County, N. Y., for six months, and previously at Machias.

Levi served from 16 to 19 Oct. 1780 in Capt. Timothy Bush's Co. at the time the enemy came to Royalton. He served from 19 to 25 Oct. 1780 in Capt. Bush's Co., guarding and scouting at Strafford at the Newbury Alarm. He served from 1 July to 30 Nov. 1781 in Capt. Abner Seeley's Co. [Goodrich's Revolutionary Records of Vermont, pp. 258, 282, 356.]

Levi was listed in Thetford, Orange Co., Vt., in 1800; 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; 2 males and 1 female 10 to 16; and 1 male and 2 females under 10. In 1810 he was listed in Thetford: 1 male and 1 female over 45; 1 male 16 to 26; 2 females 10 to 16; and 1 female under 10.

Children of Levi and Hephzibah (Clark) Waterman, last four born at Thetford, Vt.:

i. LUNA[7], b. 17 June 1785.

1014+ ii. HENRY, b. 20 Apr. 1788; d. at Thetford, Vt., 19 July 1853 ae. 65; m. at Thetford, 27 Dec. 1810, SALLY POWERS, probably b. at Westminster, Vt., 26 Jan. 1791, dau. of Manassah and Susanna (———) Powers.

1015+ iii. ELIJAH, b. 29 Apr. 1790; d. at McHenry, Ill., 21 Oct. 1855; m. at Perrysburg, N. Y., 20 Apr. 1822, POLLY BARNHART, b. 1800.

1016+ iv. EZRA, b. 22 June 1792; d. at Hartford, Vt., 5 Jan. 1844 ae. 51; m. at Hartford, 23 Nov. 1817, HANNAH THAYER, b. at Thetford, 9 Nov. 1793,* d. at Norwich, Vt., 28 Nov. 1870 ae. 77-5[?]-19, dau. of Nehemiah and Hannah (Peters) Thayer.

* The erroneous date, 1 Aug. 1798, appears in the Thayer Memorial. The recorded birth is 9 Nov. 1793; age at death, if correct, would place the birth 9 June 1793.

v. Hephzibah, b. 5 June 1795; d. at Thetford, 24 Oct. 1814 ae. 19.
vi. Betsey, b. 8 July 1798.
vii. Dolly, b. 7 Sept. 1802.

References

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
Bezaleel Thayer: Memorial of the Thayer Name (1874), p. 521.

451. Mary[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Mansfield, Conn., 22 Apr. 1763, died at Norwich, Vt., 11 Nov. 1841, aged 78; married at Norwich, Vt., 1 May 1805, Jeremiah Hedges, born at Brookhaven, L. I., 29 Sept. 1761, died at Norwich, Vt., 15 Feb. 1814, aged 53, son of David and Susannah (———) Hedges.

Jeremiah Hedges was listed in the 1790 Census at Norwich, Vt., with 4 males under 16 years, and 4 females, in his family. He had children by his first wife, Dorothy Johnson. Mary did not marry until she was 42, and no record of children is found,—presumably she had none. See the account of the Hedges Family under No. 453.

452. Elizabeth[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Willington, Conn., 30 Oct. 1765, died ; married at Norwich, Vt., 17 Sept. 1799, Daniel G. Baker.

Children, if any, not found.

453. John[6] Waterman (*Daniel*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Vt., 2 July 1768, died there 22 or 23 June 1856, aged 88; married at Norwich, Vt., 30 Jan. 1793, Hannah Hedges, born at Willington, Conn., 2 Jan. 1770, died at Norwich, Vt., 4 Apr. 1858, aged 88, daughter of David and Hannah (Shaw) Hedges.

In 1810 he was listed at Norwich, Vt.: 1 male and 2 females aged 26 to 45; 2 males and 1 female 10 to 16; and 3 males and 1 female under 10.

Hedges Family

The Hedges family of East Hampton, L. I., was founded by William Hedges, who is mentioned in the records there in 1652, when his son was to beat the drum; he was freed from rates because of bodily infirmity in 1657, and was made a freeman, Jan. 1657/8. [Town Rec. East Hampton, 1-23, 30, 113, 119.]

Stephen Hedges, eldest son of William, was born about 1635, and died 7 July 1734, aged less than 6 months of 100 years. He was Constable, 1664, and a Patentee of the town, 1667; exchanged land with Isaac Hedges, 1672, and was in the 1678 list of inhabitants of "Southern End." In 1701 he sold land as eldest son and heir of William. His wife died 21 Jan. 1709/10. [*ib.*, 1-212, 253, 350, 423; 2-492; 5-557, 572.]

William Hedges, son of Stephen, was born about 1680, and died at East Hampton, 4 Nov. 1768, in his 89th yr. (gravestone); married 2 Mar. 1704/5, Abiah Mulford, born about 1686, died 27 Oct. 1763 in her 78th yr. (gravestone). His will, made 28 Jan. 1765, gave lands to his sons William and Stephen, 6 shillings to his son Ezekiel, movables to his five daughters, Hannah, Mary, Zerviah, Elizabeth, and Phebe, and land to his grandson David Hedges, son of his son Jeremiah Hedges, deceased. Some of the land in the will was mentioned as bounded on land of Matthew Mulford. [N. Y. Hist. Society, Abstracts of Wills, 7-416, 417.]

Jeremiah Hedges, son of William, baptized at East Hampton, 1 Mar. 1712/13, died of "lung fever" 14 Oct. 1738, aged 25 yrs. and about 9 mos.; married 13 Apr. 1736, Jerusha Mulford, baptized 29 Aug. 1714, died 21 May 1742, aged near 28 yrs., daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Chatfield) Mulford. [Town Rec. East Hampton, 5-457, 458, 529, 576, 579.]

The will of Matthew Mulford, made 23 Apr. 1774, proved 2 June 1774, gave £5 to his grandson, David Hedges. [N. Y. Hist. Society, Abstracts of Wills, 8-177.]

David Hedges, son of Jeremiah, was baptized at East Hampton, 30 Oct. 1737 [Town Rec. East Hampton, 5-474]. The following children of David Hedges were all recorded at Willington, Conn. [Vital Rec. B-34], though most of them were born elsewhere:

By wife Susannah:

Jeremiah, b. at Brookhaven, L. I., 29 Sept. 1761; d. at Norwich, Vt., 15 Feb. 1814 ae. 53; m. (1) Dorothy Johnson. He m. for his second wife, at Norwich, Vt., 1 May 1805, Mary[6] Waterman [No. 451], *q. v.*

By wife Hannah:

David, b. at Southold, L. I., 17 Sept. 1765.
Daniel, b. at Southold, L. I., 17 Nov. 1767.
Hannah, b. 2 Jan. 1770; d. at Norwich, Vt., 4 Apr. 1858 ae. 88; m. at Norwich, Vt., 30 Jan. 1793, John[8] Waterman [No. 453].
Esther, b. 10 Dec. 1771.
Matthew, b. at Ashford, Conn., 19 Mar. 1774.
Phebe, b. at Ashford, Conn., 25 Feb. 1776.

Turning to the Salmon records of Southold, L. I., we find [N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 49-164, 165] the following marriages:

David Hagges & Rody Goldsmith 25 Nov. 1762.
David Hagges & Hannah Shaw [6?] Nov. 1764.

It is tempting to consider the above the marriage of David Hedges to the wife Hannah by whom he had children born in Southold in 1765 and 1767, the date being about ten months before the birth of the first child by this wife. If so, Rhoda Goldsmith was wife of a different David, or else he lost his wife Susannah in 1761 when Jeremiah was born, married Rhoda in 1762, and lost her before his marriage to Hannah in 1764. Unfortunately, a leaf is missing from Salmon's record of deaths at just this period. We find recorded [*ib.*, 48-179] the death on 25 June 1774 of Experience, daughter of David Haggis. We cannot account for her unless she was an only child by Rhoda, left in Southold when the family moved to Connecticut.

Children of John and Hannah (Hedges) Waterman, born at Norwich, Vt.:

1019+ i. John[7], b. 12 Aug. 1795; d. at Norwich, Vt., 28 Sept. 1871 ae. 76-1-17; m. at Norwich, 17 Feb. 1819, Eunice Root, b. at Northampton, Mass. [5 Jan. 1797], d. at Norwich, 26 Apr. 1881 ae. 84-3-21, dau. of Joseph and Martha (Russell) Root.

1020 ii. Vina, b. 2 Dec. 1797; "Lavina" m. at Norwich, 1 Oct. 1818, David Freeman.

1021+ iii. Daniel, b. 26 Apr. 1799; res. (1850) Westville, Franklin Co., N. Y.; m. at Norwich, Vt., 22 Jan. 1833, Susannah Johnson, b. at Norwich, Vt., 11 Sept. 1808, dau. of John and Priscilla (———) Johnson.

1022+ iv. Warren, b. 15 Mar. 1802; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 24 May 1882 ae. 80; m. at Hanover, N. H., 15 Mar. 1829, Luna Dow, b. 15 Aug. 1803, d. 13 Dec. 1882, dau. of Salmon and Luna (Benton) Dow of Hanover, N. H.

v. Hannah, b. 6 Mar. 1804; d. 22 Mar. 1804 ae. 16 days.

vi. Hannah, b. 1 Mar. 1805; d. at Norwich, 16 Apr. 1830 ae. 25.

1023+ vii. WILLIS, b. 28 Mar. 1808; d. at Thetford, Vt., 26 Mar. 1880 ae. 69 yrs. 8 mos.; m. at Thetford, 31 Dec. 1831, SARAH HOWARD, b. abt. 1808, d. at Thetford, 7 Oct. 1882 ae. 74, dau. of Salmon and Naomi (Pratt) Howard.

1024+ viii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Oct. 1810; d. at Norwich, 31 May 1893 ae. 82-7-28; m. at Fairlee, Vt., 28 Aug. 1836, MARY JANE DAVIS, b. at Strafford, Vt., 20 June 1818, d. at Norwich, Vt., 29 Apr. 1889 ae. 70 yrs. 10 mos., dau. of Wells and Abigail (Dodge) Davis.

References

Bible record.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
L. C. Aldrich and F. R. Holmes: History of Windsor County, Vt. (1891), p. 962.
R. P. Dow: The Book of Dow (1929), p. 490.
J. P. Root: Gen. Records of the Root and Roots Families, p. 179.

454. HANNAH[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Oct. 1756, died ; married at Bozrah, Conn., 7 July 1782,* MARTIN DEWEY, born at Lebanon, Conn., 1 Nov. 1756, died at Lebanon, N. H., 15 Mar. 1849, aged 92, son of Elijah and Abigail (Martin) Dewey. He married second, 6 Jan. 1825, Olive Smith.

On 5 Oct. 1820, Martin Dewey and Hannah Dewey, both of Lebanon, Grafton Co., N. H., quitclaimed to Lucy Waterman and Experience Waterman, both of Bozrah, Conn., "a part of the Homestead Farm of Benjamin Waterman late of said Bozrah Deceased and is the farm Land which the S[d] Benjamin Waterman by his last Will and Testament gave to the Said Hannah Dewey"; witnesses, Elizabeth W. Dewey, Stephen Hendrick. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 4-146.]

Children of Martin and Hannah (Waterman) Dewey:

i. ELIZABETH W.[7], b. 19 Apr. 1783; unm.
ii. POLLY, b. 30 Oct. 1784; m. QUILER DAVIS.
iii. GRANVILLE, b. 5 Sept. 1786; d. at Lebanon, N. H., 27 Jan. 1840; m. 25 Jan. 1825, HARRIET B. FREEMAN, of Hartland, Vt., who d. at Lebanon, 12 Sept. 1872.
iv. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Feb. 1789; unm.
v. LURA, b. 26 Apr. 1791; m. JARED HUNTINGTON, b. 1803, d. at Hartford, Vt., son of Roger and Polly (Dyer) Huntington.
vi. BENJAMIN WATERMAN, b. 14 May 1794; d. at Moriah, N. Y., 13 Jan. 1873; m. 1824, HARRIET COLE, b. May 1794, d. Mar. 1873, dau. of Dr. Matthew Cole.
vii. SYLVANUS M., b. 30 July 1799; res. Pa.; m. ——— ———.

References

L. M. Dewey: Dewey Genealogy (1898), pp. 426, 427, 474, 475.
Huntington Family (1915), p. 982.

455. MARY[6] WATERMAN (*Benjamin*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 29 May 1758, died at Bozrah, Conn., 14 Feb. 1798; married at Bozrah, Conn., 17 July 1785, CALVIN BURNETT, born at Windham, Conn., 18 May 1760, died , son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Averill) Burnap.

* Recorded also in Lebanon, N. H., from which the date was reported as 7 Feb. 1782.

Her stone in Throop Burying Ground, in Bozrah, reads: "In memory of/ M^rs^ Mary, relict of M^r^/Calvin Burnett, and/daughter of M^r^ Benjamin/and M^rs^ Experience Waterman/who died/Feb^y^ 14^th^ 1798 in y^e^/40^th^ year of her age./In the cold mansions of the silent tomb/How still the fortitude how deep the gloom/Here Sleeps the dust unconscious close confin'd/Far, far distant dwells the immortal mind."

The family name was Burnap in Massachusetts; Calvin's branch of the family settled in the part of Windham, Conn., which is now Hampton. Calvin seems to have adopted the form Burnet or Burnett, the standard modern spelling of the name.

The only daughter of Mary, Mary Calvin Burnet, received land by the will of Benjamin[5] Waterman. Her marriage is proved by a deed, dated 6 Apr. 1809: Otis Freeman and Mary C. Freeman his wife, of Bozrah, quitclaimed to Lucy and Experience Waterman, in return for 19 acres, "as our part of the Estate of Mr. Benjamin Waterman Deceased . . . all title or claim to the remaining part of the Estate." [Land Rec. Bozrah, 3-141.]

Child of Calvin and Mary (Waterman) Burnet, born and baptized at Bozrah:

i. Mary Calvin[7], b. 19 Feb. 1786, bapt. 28 Oct. 1792; m. Otis Freeman.

References

Bozrah Vital Records (original), 1-43.
R. R. Hinman: Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., p. 411.
The Essex Institute Hist. Coll., 59-156.
Windham Vital Records (original), 1-276.

456. Eunice Hall[6] Waterman (*Simon*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wallingford, Conn., 26 Nov. 1768, died at Hartford, Conn., 22 Feb. 1809; married Dr. Sylvester Wells, born at Kensington Parish (now Berlin), Conn., 20 May 1762, died at Hartford, Conn., 24 July 1837 ae. 75, son of Dr. Joseph and Mary (Hart) Wells. He married second, 27 Dec. 1810, Esther (Pratt) Dodd, widow of John Dodd, Jr.

Dr. Sylvester Wells was graduated from Yale College in 1781, studied medicine, and settled in practice in Berlin, whence he removed about 1805 to Hartford, where he practiced until the failure of his powers, probably about 1825.

He was a man of brilliant talents, keen wit, and extensive influence. He was an ardent Anti-Federalist, and was induced to remove to Hartford by the persuasion of his political friends, who desired his help in the campaign against the "Standing Order." He entered vigorously into this movement, and was a member of the Convention which framed the State Constitution of 1818. For four years (1818-22) he was elected a member of the State Senate, and as one of the six Senior Senators served 1819-22 as a Fellow of the Corporation of Yale College. He had received in 1816 the honorary degree of M.D. from Yale, on recommendation of the State Medical Society.

While his party was in the minority he stood as a candidate for Congress, but declined a nomination for the same office after his friends were in political power.

As a practitioner he was bold and sometimes lacking in caution. When he first went to Hartford, he attended the South (or Second) Congregational Church, but in 1822 was prominent in a secession which founded a Universalist Society.

The deaths of Mrs. Eunice Wells and her daughter Mary H. from "Spotted Fever" are entered in the records of the Second Church, Hartford.

Administration on the estate of Sylvester Wells of Hartford was granted, 27 July 1837, to Ralph Wells of Hartford, who gave bond with John Olmsted of Hartford. No further record. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 41-183.]

Children of Dr. Sylvester and Eunice Hall (Waterman) Wells, born at Berlin, Conn.:

i. RALPH[7], b. ; a lawyer, of Hartford; m. MARIANNE NICHOLS, bapt. at Boston, Mass., 1 Mar. 1801, d. at New York, N. Y., , dau. of Perkins and Bridget (Orne) Nichols.

ii. MARY H., b. abt. 1798; d. at Hartford, 22 Feb. 1809 ae. 11.

References

F. B. Dexter: Yale Biographies, 4-206, 207.
E. P. Parker: History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 391.
Harrison Ellery and C. P. Bowditch: The Pickering Genealogy (1897), 2-331.

457. AMANDA[6] WATERMAN (*Simon*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wallingford, Conn., 8 Jan. 1773, died at Litchfield, Conn., 19 Nov. 1839, aged 66 (gravestone); married (COL.) AARON SMITH, born at Watertown, Conn., 19 Apr. 1771, died at Litchfield, 29 Sept. 1834, aged 63, son of Gen. David and Ruth ( ) Smith.

Amanda Waterman was admitted a member of the Plymouth Church, 7 Apr. 1793.

He was Representative for Litchfield, May and Oct. 1808, May and Oct. 1809, May and Oct. 1811, May and Oct. 1812, May and Oct. 1813, and May 1814.

Child of Aaron and Amanda (Waterman) Smith:

i. GEORGE[7], b. abt. 1795; d. at New York, N. Y., 20 Apr. 1822 ae. 27 (gravestone).

Adopted child: Miss Lewis, m. David Leavitt.

References

C. T. Payne: Litchfield and Morris Inscriptions, p. 103.
G. C. Woodruff: A Genealogical Register, Litchfield (1900), pp. 206, 207.
Watertown Vital Records, 1-55.
Litchfield Vital Records, 2-1554.
Plymouth Church Records (original), p. 39.

458. PHILOMELA[6] WATERMAN (*Simon*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wallingford, Conn., 16 Aug. 1776, died 13 May 1835; married at Plymouth, Conn., 28 Sept. 1798, BENJAMIN WRIGHT, born at Wethersfield, Conn., 10 Oct. 1770, died at ———, N. Y., 24 Aug. 1842, son of Ebenezer and Grace (Butler) Wright.

"Benjamin Wright was a County Judge, Legislator and chief engineer in the construction of the Erie Canal.

"From his childhood Benjamin manifested a deep interest in mathematics, and the studies relating to surveying. At the age of sixteen an opportunity was offered him for following the inclination of his mind, and of extending his knowledge in his favorite studies. He was sent to reside with an uncle of his at Plymouth, in Litchfield County, where he had access to the best books and instruments which could then be obtained by country surveyors.

"His spirit was imparted to his father's family, who with himself, now in his nineteenth year, set off for the settlement at Fort Stanwix (now Rome), Oneida County, State of New York. His knowledge of surveying soon became known amongst the settlers, and he began to find employment in his favorite pursuit.

"Between the years, 1792 and 1796, he laid out into farms, five hundred thousand acres in the counties of Oneida and Oswego.

"The people became eager for some water passage from Oneida Lake, through Wood Creek, to the Mohawk and the Hudson rivers. In 1792, the 'Western Inland Lock Navigation Company' was formed for this purpose and William Weston, an engineer from England, was employed to construct the improvements around Little Falls, on the Mohawk, and thence from the river to Wood Creek, at Fort Stanwix. A few years after the completion of these works, it seemed desirable to improve the navigation of Wood Creek, by dams and locks, there being a descent in about six miles, of nearly twenty-four feet, and the navigation very difficult. Mr. Weston had returned to England and it was said he would have to be recalled to make the necessary instrumental examinations—there being no experienced American engineer.

[Mr. Huntington of the Directors of the Co. suggests, and gets Wright to do the work for them i.e. map and profile of Wood Creek] "desired, to the satisfaction and delight of the Directors. It was Judge Wright's first work as an engineer.

"The Company was so well satisfied with the manner of his executing these duties that the President directed him to make a survey of the Creek, from the point where the improvements ended, down to the Oneida Lake. This he performed in the spring of 1803.

"Then he received instructions to survey the Mohawk river from Fort Stanwix to Schenectady—and, as a final duty, to propose his own plan of improving the river in as economical a manner as possible, and one adapted to the circumstances of the Company. This duty was ably concluded in 1803 by recommending a compound of dams, locks, and short canals, to form a slack-water navigation, upon the cheapest possible and useful plan. Un-

fortunately, the pecuniary affairs of the Company never permitted them to construct any portion of the work contemplated at that time.

"In 1811, Mr. Wright was employed, by the Canal Commissioners, to make an examination of the north side of the Mohawk river, from Rome to Waterford, on the Hudson. His instructions and report are an appendix to Canal Reports, volume first. In 1812 he received directions to examine the country from Seneca Lake to Rome and from thence on the south side of the Mohawk to Albany. His report, accompanied by maps and profiles, of this examination, was very full and complete.

"In a letter from D. W. Gregory, Esq., to Hon. Benjamin H. Wright, dated Jersey City, June 25, 1866, he remarks:

" 'Thus I know that the Commissioners thought they must send for some great engineer from England from the Duke of Bridgewater's Canal, to teach us how to build a canal, fearing to trust our commonplace Americans. At length they settled upon that plain, unsophisticated, and unpretending land surveyor—nothing but an old-fashioned land surveyor—Benjamin Wright, for the engineer on the Erie, and James Geddes on the Champlain Canal. From this school arose nearly all the canal engineers who have lined the map of the country with their works of internal improvements. What struck me about your father was his modesty and unpretending merit, his quiet way of doing his business, and the immense labor he performed. All the estimates for payments were in his own handwriting, and when he settled up (no forms or blanks were printed in those days), the full statement was made of the work done by the contractor, referring to the contract, and specifying every item, with a summary of all payments before closing, with a receipt in full of the transaction, all in his own handwriting, neat and plain.' "

Children of Benjamin and Philomela (Waterman) Wright:

i. HENRY[7], b. 14 Oct. 1799; d. 25 Oct. 1826, unm.; graduated from Hamilton College; civil engineer.

ii. BENJAMIN HALL, b. at Rome, N. Y., 19 Oct. 1801; d. at Rome, N. Y., 13 May 1881; m. at Rome, 9 Dec. 1828, HENRIETTA DESIRE HUNTINGTON, b. at Rome, 15 June 1803, d. there 23 Sept. 1865, dau. of Hon. Henry and Catherine M. (Havens) Huntington; had five children. He was educated at West Point; 2nd Lieut., 1 July 1822, resigned 1 June 1823; a civil engineer, 1823-42, and was engaged in the promotion and construction of the first Cuban railroads.

iii. JAMES, b. 9 Aug. 1803; m. SARAH MARKOE.

iv. MARY SMITH, b. 29 June 1806; m. THOMAS S. NELSON.

v. SIMON WATERMAN, b. 1808; d. 1854; educated at Capt. Partridge's school, Norwich, Vt.; civil engineer.

vi. ALBERT WELLS, b. 22 Mar. 1810; m. ELIZABETH A. ABEEL.

vii. JOSHUA BUTLER, b. 8 Mar. 1812; m. SUSAN L. BRADFORD.

viii. GEORGE SMITH, b. 14 Jan. 1814; m. SUSAN MARIA PRATT.

ix. FRANCES EUNICE, b. 1 Jan. 1820; m. CHAUNCEY MITCHELL.

References

S. V. Talcott: New York and New England Families (1883), pp. 736, 737.
Adams and Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, 2-859.
C. B. Stuart: Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America (1871), pp. 48-73.
The Huntington Family (1915), p. 901.
Plymouth Church Records (original), p. 36.

459. MARY[6] WATERMAN (*Simon*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wallingford, Conn., 17 Mar. 1779, died suddenly at Berlin, Conn., 5 Sept. 1805, aged 26; married at Plymouth, Conn., 28 Sept. 1798, WALTER DEANE SMITH, born 12 Oct. 1773, died at New Haven Conn., 14 Mar. 1842, aged 69, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Dean) Smith. He married second, 7 Sept. 1806, Hetty Bull Hosford.

Administration on the estate of Walter D. Smith of New Haven was granted, 18 Mar. 1842, to John H. Smith of New York and Jesse Peck of New Haven, with Hetty B. Smith of New Haven surety. The estate was small and was set to the widow for support of herself and family. [Probate Rec. New Haven, File No. 9649.]

Bible of Ebenezer Smith of New Marlboro, Mass., owned by Mrs. Sarah Fitch Griffin of Utica, N. Y.: Ebenezer Smith (son of Ebenezer Smith and Lucy Polley), born Tuesday, 11 Jan. 1746, married 27 Nov. 1766, Sarah Dean (daughter of Seth Dean and Sarah Waterous), born Thursday, 30 May 1745. One of their children, Walter D. Smith, born Tuesday, 12 Oct. 1773, died 15 Mar. 1842, aged 69, married Sept. 1797, Mary Waterman, and 7 Sept. 1806, Hetty Bull Hosford.

References

New Haven Vital Records, 2-775.
Bible Records, State Library, Hartford, Conn., 5-481.
Plymouth Church Records (original), p. 36.

460. SIMON[6] WATERMAN (*Simon*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Wallingford, Conn., 22 Feb. 1781, died at Berlin, Conn., 7 Sept. 1813; married at Berlin, 22 Feb. 1804, MILICENT RILEY, born at Berlin, 25 Apr. 1785, died at Berlin, 1 Oct. 1811, daughter of Roger and Sarah (Deming) Riley.

On 7 Dec. 1812, Simon Waterman of Berlin, parent and natural guardian of Meliscent Riley Waterman, Mary Wells Waterman, and William Simon Waterman, some of the heirs of the estate of Aaron Riley of Berlin, moved for an appeal from the action of the Middletown Probate Court. [Probate Rec. Middletown, File No. 3734.]

Hartford Courant, issue of 12 Oct. 1813: "Died, at Berlin, on the 7th ult. Mr. Simon Waterman, Jr., aged 32, eldest son of Rev. Simon Waterman of Plymouth." Issue of 23 Oct. 1811: "Died, at Berlin, Mrs. Milecent Waterman, aged 27, wife of Mr. Simon Waterman, and daughter of Roger Riley, Esq."*

Administration on his estate was granted, 15 Sept. 1813, to Joshua D. Waterman of the City of New York and Daniel Dunbar of Berlin, Conn., with Simon Waterman of Plymouth, Conn., as surety. The estate was insolvent. The inventory reveals an elaborate wardrobe and a considerable library. [Probate Rec. Middletown, File No. 3738.]

* Also noticed in the *Connecticut Herald*, issue of 15 Oct. 1811.

Daniel Dunbar of Berlin became guardian of the three children, and their ages are listed on one of the papers: Melicent Riley Waterman, 17 on 8 Dec. 1822; Mary Wells, 13 on 25 May 1822; and William Simon, 11 on 19 Aug. 1822. Mr. Dunbar petitioned on 3 Jan. 1823 to sell realty worth about $600 belonging to his wards as heirs to the estate of Roger Riley, Esq., of Berlin. [Probate Rec. Middletown, File No. 3734.]

Riley Family

Roger Riley, son of Isaac and Jemima, born at Wethersfield, Conn., 6 Feb. 1737, married first, at Wethersfield, 12 Feb. 1761, Comfort Loveland, who died at Middletown [Berlin], Conn., 22 Nov. 1773 in her 36th year. Capt. Roger Riley married second, 19 Oct. 1775, Sarah Deming of Farmington.

Children by first wife, born at Middletown [Berlin]:

1. Lucy, b. 2 Dec. 1761; m. Jonas Morgan.
2. Roger, b. 9 Mar. 1764; d. 18 May 1803; m.
3. Comfort, b. 30 Apr. 1765; d. 3 Oct. 1798; m.
4. Isaac, b. 29 Nov. 1770.
5. Cynthia, b. 13 Sept. 1772; d. 28 Sept. 1775.

Children by second wife, born at Middletown [Berlin], youngest at Berlin:

6. Abigail, b. 1 Aug. 1776; d. *s. p.* 21 Dec. 1795.
7. Asahel, b. 28 Dec. 1777, d. *s. p.*
8. William, b. 14 Sept. 1779; d. *s. p.* 14 Nov. 1811.
9. Milicent, b. 25 Apr. 1785; d. 1 Oct. 1811; m. 22 Feb. 1804, Simon[6] Waterman.
10. Aaron (twin), b. 10 June 1786; d. *s. p.* 18 Oct. 1811.
11. Moses (twin), b. 10 June 1786.

[Wethersfield Vital Rec. 2-9, 21; Middletown Vital Rec. 2-99; Berlin Land Rec. 1-509.]

The will of Roger Riley of Berlin, made 5 Feb. 1816, proved 27 May 1822, named wife Sarah; one-fifth to Lucy Morgan, one-fifth to children of son Roger deceased, one-fifth to Isaac, one-fifth to Moses, and one-fifth to the children of daughter Milicent Waterman deceased; $150 to the daughter of my son Comfort deceased; wife Sarah and son Moses, Executors. [Probate Rec. Middletown, File No. 2751.]

A distribution of certain real estate that had belonged to Roger Riley, Esq., was made 5 Dec. 1822 between Isaac Riley, Lucy wife of Jonas Morgan, Esq., and the heirs of Milicent Waterman. [Land Rec. Berlin, 13-469.]

On 11 July 1837, William S. Waterman of New Orleans, La., for $250.00, sold to Mary Reynolds of Newark, N. J., wife of H. W. Reynolds, all right in the home lot of the late Roger Riley in Berlin, being an undivided tenth. [*ib.*, 18-509.]

Henry W. Reynolds and Mary W. Reynolds his wife, of Berlin, on 24 Oct. 1837, sold to Elishama Brandegee of Berlin all right in land and a dwelling house in the Borough of Worthington, bounded on land of Moses Riley. [*ib.*, 17-402.]

These deeds disclose what became of two of the children of Simon and Milicent (Riley) Waterman. Since the children of Milicent received one-fifth of the property of her father Roger Riley under his will, and since her son William sold a one-tenth interest to his sister Mary, it is evident that the

other (and eldest) of the three Waterman children, Milicent Riley Waterman, had died young. If she had lived, William's interest would have been one-fifteenth (⅓ of ⅕) instead of one-tenth (½ of ⅕); and no deed from Milicent Riley Waterman is found.

Children of Simon and Milicent (Riley) Waterman, born at Berlin, Conn.:

1025 i. MILICENT RILEY[7], b. 8 Dec. 1805; d. *s. p.* between 23 Jan. 1823 and 11 July 1837.

1026 ii. MARY WELLS, b. 25 May 1809; m. HENRY W. REYNOLDS; of Newark, N. J., 11 July 1837, and of Berlin, Conn., 24 Oct. 1837.

1027 iii. WILLIAM SIMON, b. 19 Aug. 1811; res. (1837) New Orleans, La.

461. CHARLES[6] WATERMAN (*Ezra*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., 2 Dec. 1762, died at Bolton, Conn., 12 Nov. 1823, aged 61 [*The Hartford Courant*, issue of 2 Dec. 1823]; married at Bozrah, Conn., 11 Apr. 1792, his cousin, ANNA WATERMAN [No. 163, ix], born at Norwich, Conn., 25 May 1763, died at Bolton, Conn., 20 Oct. 1823 aged 57, daughter of Benjamin and Experience (Hyde) Waterman.

He joined Capt. William Moulton's Militia Co., 20 June 1781; Brig.-Gen. Waterbury's Brigade of Militia. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 573.] Other Connecticut services attributed to a Charles Waterman appear to belong to Charles of Plainfield, Conn., a member of the Rhode Island family.

Charles and his wife, with others of the family, are buried in the Bolton Hill Cemetery. The Hyde Genealogy (1864), p. 91, says that Anna Waterman probably married Oct. 1787, Roger Abel, at Lebanon; but Benjamin Waterman's will, made 13 Jan. 1801, mentioned Charles Waterman as his son-in-law, and also appointed Charles Waterman of Bolton the executor of his will. The marriage of "Charles Waterman of Bolton and Anna Waterman of Bozrah" was recorded at Bolton. Anna Waterman was admitted to the Bolton church from Bozrah.

On 27 May 1820, "Charles Waterman and Anna Waterman his wife of Bolton," for $50.00, conveyed to Gurdon Gifford of Bozrah and Amasa and Lewis Hyde of Franklin, their title to land in Bozrah, "S[d] peice of land being a part of the farm lately belonging to Benjamin Waterman of S[d] Bozrah Deceased and was set off to the Said Anna Waterman in the division of the Estate of the S[d] Benjamin Waterman Deceased." [Land Rec. Bozrah, 4-131.]

Charles Waterman of Bolton bought 5 Apr. 1790 for £88.14.6 from Jonathan Kilborn of East Haddam, Conn., one-sixteenth of land and house in East Haddam which Kilborn occupied, and reconveyed his interest for £90 to Kilborn by quitclaim, 18 Jan. 1794. [Land Rec. East Haddam, 11-364; 12-391.]

Charles Waterman of Bolton, for £300, bought 80 acres there, 22 Oct. 1792, from Aaron Haskins of Bolton; and sold 4 acres there, 10 Jan. 1810, to Leonard House of Bolton. [Land Rec. Bolton, 6-343; 8-359.]

In the 1800 Census, Charles was listed at Bolton, his family consisting of 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male 10 to 16, and 1 male and 3 females under 10.

In the 1820 Census, the family was listed at Bolton: 1 male and 1 female aged over 45; 1 female 26 to 45, 2 males and 3 females 16 to 26, and 1 female 10 to 16.

Administration on the estate of Charles Waterman of Bolton was granted to Benjamin Waterman of Bolton, 12 Dec. 1823. The inventory totaled $356.18. Among the creditors were the following Watermans: Ezra, Benjamin, Anna, Mary, and Lydia. [Probate Rec. Andover, 9-179, 189, 259.]

Lydia and Mary Waterman of Bolton mortgaged, 29 Oct. 1834, for $218.00, to Zelotes Long of Coventry, 50 acres in Bolton. Job T. Carpenter, Executor of the Estate of Lydia Waterman of Bolton, deceased, sold 16 Dec. 1850 to Mary W. Porter of Springfield, Mass., receiving $85.42 for personal property and $150.00 for realty. [Land Rec. Bolton, 11-169; 13-567.]

Children of Charles and Anna (Waterman) Waterman, born and baptized at Bolton:

i. ANNA[7], b. 11 June 1793, bapt. June 1793; mentioned in her grandfather's will, 1826.

ii. LYDIA, b. 29 or 30 May, bapt. 9 Aug., 1795; d. at Bolton, 8 Mar. 1849 ae. 53 (gravestone). Her will, made 19 Jan. 1849, proved 28 Mar. 1849, gave to Job T. Carpenter of Bolton, a third of estate for benefit of brother Ezra K. Waterman for his wife Mary; to sister Mary Porter; to Job T. Carpenter of Bolton, a third of the real estate in trust for niece Lucy Maria Fox (under 21); Carpenter to be executor. Witnesses: Phebe Alvord, Henry Alvord, William E. Gillet. The inventory included half a lot with buildings, and half of an out lot of 19 acres; total, $466.86. [Probate Rec. Andover, 20-168, 274.]

iii. ALMEDA, b. 24 May 1797, bapt. (as "Emily") 13 Aug. 1796(?); d. at Bolton, 21 June 1824 ae. 27 (gravestone).

1029+ iv. BENJAMIN, b. 2 July, bapt. 9 Sept., 1799; d. at Coventry, Conn., 13 Jan. 1842 ae. 42; m. at Coventry, 27 Jan. 1829, HARRIET[7] PORTER, b. at Coventry, 25 July 1804, dau. of Zelotes[6] (Noah[5], Jonathan[4], Stanley[3], Samuel[2], John[1]) and Elizabeth (Flint) Porter. She m. (2) ——— Hatch.

v. MARY, b. 29 June, bapt. 18 Oct., 1801; mentioned in her grandfather's will, 1826, and her aunt Clarissa's will, 1832; living 1849; m. between 1834 and 1849, ——— PORTER, probably of Springfield.

1030+ vi. EZRA KILBORN, b. 25 Apr., bapt. 17 July, 1803; d. at Bolton, in 1849; m. at East Windsor, Conn., 17 Nov. 1842, MARY A. BOYNTON.

1031+ vii. LAURA, b. 7 Feb., bapt. 26 May, 1805; d. in 1893; m. at Bolton, 9 Nov. 1830, LUCIUS HINKLEY, b. at Bolton, 6 Sept. 1799, d. in 1883, son of Dr. Scottoway and Eunice (Kellogg) Hinkley.

viii. CHARLES HIDE, bapt. 11 Sept. 1808; d. 24 Mar. 1809.

References

Bolton Vital Records, pp. 79, 99, 101, 105.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 55-281 to 285, 287.
S. W. Dimock: Coventry Records, pp. 168, 281.
H. P. Andrews: The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, 1-435.
H. R. Stiles: Ancient Windsor, 2-776.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 111-268; 115-212.

462. SHUBAEL[6] WATERMAN (*Ezra*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died at Bolton, Conn., 1824; married at Bolton, 14 Apr. 1799, CHLOE CHAPIN, born at Stafford, Conn., 30 Mar. 1782, died at Bristol, Conn., 17 Mar. 1872, aged 90, daughter of Aaron and Phebe (Spencer) Chapin.

On 7 Dec. 1805, Ezra Waterman of Bolton conveyed part of his house, barn and land in consideration of "the Love and affection I have to my son Shubael Waterman." [Land Rec. Bolton, 8-205.]

Shubael died before his father, and his children were not remembered in Ezra Waterman's will, 1826. Shubael's eldest son was obviously named after Shubael's maternal grandfather, Daniel Brewster; and his four children all received legacies in the will, 1832, of Clarissa Waterman, daughter of Ezra, and all four were called grandchildren in the will, 1831, of Rhoda Waterman, widow of Ezra.

Shubael sold land to Rhoda Waterman in 1810. In 1811 he mortgaged his interest in the "Dwelling House in which Ezera Warterman now lives" and in the barn; he was then of Paris, Oneida County, N. Y. In the 1820 Census, Chloe was listed (1 female aged 26 to 45) as head of a household in Bolton, with 1 female under 10. He returned to Bolton, but in 1821 and 1822 was in financial difficulties and absent from Bolton, when two judgments were obtained against his property, one of them by Clarissa Waterman [his sister]. [Land Rec. Bolton, 8-371, 372; 9-10, 66, 297; 10-295, 304.]

Chloe Waterman was appointed administratrix on Shubael's estate, 2 Mar. 1824, with James Fowler of Bolton as surety. The inventory, presented the first Tuesday in Apr. 1824, included his right in the house with its privileges, and the privilege of the garden and barn. Estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Andover, 9-213, 214.]

Chloe Waterman of East Hartford, Conn., disposed of land, house, and barn in Bolton, 14 Oct. 1851 and 16 Feb. 1859. [Land Rec. Bolton, 12-334; 13-450.]

Census of 1830, Bolton, Conn.: Mrs. Chloe Waterman, 1 female aged 40 to 50; 1 female 20 to 30; and 1 female 15 to 20. Benjamin Waterman, 1 male aged 30 to 40; 1 female 20 to 30; and 1 male under 5.

Census of 1850, East Hartford, Conn.:

	age	born	
Levi Smith	79	Conn.	Farmer
Ellena "	78	"	
Leonard "	50	"	Farmer
Chlo Waterman	67	"	
Prosper Bill [female]	32	"	

Children of Shubael and Chloe (Chapin) Waterman, born at Bolton, Conn.:

1032 i. EDNA JULIANA[7], b. 21 Nov. 1806, bapt. 12 July 1807; m. 31 Jan. 1832, SOLOMON SYMONDS, of Manchester, Conn.

1033 ii. DANIEL BREWSTER, b. 5 Oct. 1808, bapt. 21 May 1808(?); m. 28 Mar. 1836, CHARLOTTE FOSTER, b. 30 Sept. 1816, d. 26 Jan. 1897, dau. of Capt. Clark and Sarah (Bartlett) Foster of Ellington, Conn. Daniel

B. Waterman, a stage proprietor, ae. 40, b. in Conn., was listed at Hartford in the 1850 Census, with Charlotte Waterman, ae. 36, b. in Conn.

1034+ iii. Azariah Spencer, b. 7 Mar. 1810; d. at Springfield, Mass., 6 Apr. 1850 ae. 40 yrs. 28 days; m. 2 Sept. 1836, Cynthia Hall, b. 14 May 1814, d. 4 July 1899, dau. of Daniel and Ruby (Strong) Hall. She m. (2) at Springfield, Mass., 20 June 1852, Isaiah Call.

1035+ iv. Phebe Asenath, b. 22 Oct. 1812; d. at Bristol, Conn., 26 Sept. 1876 ae. 64 (gravestone); m. 18 Dec. 1834, Francis Shepard, of Hartford, Conn., b. abt. 1811, d. at Bristol, 8 May 1858 ae. 47.

References

Bolton Vital Records, pp. 113, 90, 91.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 55-286.
Francis Shepard monument, West Cemetery, south half, Bristol, Conn.
F. C. Pierce: Foster Genealogy (1899), p. 899.
G. W. Chapin: The Chapin Book (1924), p. 167.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 48-199.

463. Caroline[6] Waterman (*Ezra*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Bolton, Conn., 26 Apr. 1774, died ; probably married at Bolton, 14 Apr. 1799, Josiah Simonds of Orford (a parish now in Manchester), Conn.

She is called "Carolina" in the marriage record. Her age and the place of marriage and the lack of any other Caroline, make it reasonably certain that the marriage applies to her. She was not named in the wills of her father or her sister Clarissa, and quite probably she did not long survive marriage.

465. Lucinda[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich [Bozrah], Conn., 19 Dec. 1766, died ; married Luman Hawley.

He lived in Odelltown, Lower Canada.

Children of Luman and Lucinda (Waterman) Hawley:

i. Charles[7], b. 1799; d. young.
ii. William Fitch, b. 1803; lived in Canada.
iii. Tirza, b. 1807.

466. Dyer[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 10 Nov. 1770, died at Orange, Vt., 23 Mar. 1857, aged 84-4-3* [inaccurate]; married 11 Feb. 1796, Lany Bell, born 2 June 1777, died at Orange, Vt., 8 Dec. 1856, aged 79.

According to the death record of their son Frederick in 1901, Dyer Waterman was born in Connecticut and Lany Bell in Herkimer, N. Y.

Children of Dyer and Lany (Bell) Waterman, born at Orange, Vt.:

1036+ i. Eunice W.[7], b. 3 Jan. 1797; d. at Barre, Vt., 6 Feb. 1870 ae. 73-1-3; m. 1 Sept. 1825, James Hale, b. at Barre, 7 Jan. 1791, d. there 23 Sept. 1854 ae. 63, son of Apollos and Lucina Hale.

* 87 by gravestone.

1037+ ii. Elias, b. 10 Jan. 1799; d. at Orange, Vt., 18 Oct. 1852 ae. 54; m. at Orange, 24 Oct. 1819, Ruth Richardson, b. abt. 1799, d. at Orange, 19 Oct. 1852 ae. 53.

1038+ iii. Andrew Fitch, b. 13 Jan. 1801; d. at Barre, Vt., 29 Sept. 1872 ae. 72-8-16; m. at Orange, 13 Jan. 1829, Lydia Sherburne, b. at Orange, 3 Nov. 1804, d. at Barre, 10 May 1870 ae. 65-6-7, dau. of David and Wealthy (———) Sherburne.

1039+ iv. Lyman, b. 4 June 1803; d. at Croydon, N. H., 7 Nov. 1846 ae. 43 yrs. 5 mos.; m. at Croydon, 13 Oct. 1832, Lucy Carroll, b. 25 Apr. 1813, d. at Claremont, N. H., 5 Sept. 1860, dau. of Follansbee and Sally (———) Carroll.

1040+ v. Clarissa, b. 16 Nov. 1804; d. 8 Oct. 1872; m. 16 Aug. 1835, William Moses.

1041+ vi. Frederick, b. 19 Mar. 1807; d. at Grafton, Mass., 2 June 1901 ae. 94-2-14; m. (1) at Upton, Mass., 4 Apr. 1833, Irene M. Eames, b. at Upton, Mass., 11 May 1813, d. at Grafton, Mass., 12 Aug. 1838 ae. 25 (gravestone), daughter of Moses and Thankful (Baker) Eames; m. (2) at Sherborn, Mass., 16 Apr. 1840, Julia (Barber) Bigelow, b. at Sherborn, [4 May 1809], d. at Grafton, 19 July 1852, ae. 43-4-15, widow of Amos F. Bigelow; m. (3) at Grafton, 8 Dec. 1852, Caroline Bigelow, b. at Madison, 22 July 1817, d. at Grafton, 7 Nov. 1885 ae. 68-3-15, dau. of Elijah and Rebecca (Fisk) Bigelow of Sherborn.

1042+ vii. John, b. 25 Apr. 1809; d. at Chicago, Ill., 12 Jan. 1883; m at Upton, Mass., 19 Oct. 1834, Susan W. Sadler, b. in 1818, dau. of Samuel and Polly (Baker) Sadler.

viii. Walter F., b. 22 Dec. 1811; d. at sea, 15 Sept. 1837.

ix. William Seavy, b. 18 June 1813; d. 6 May 1814 ae. 10 mos.

1043 x. William, b. 24 Apr. 1815; removed to Virginia.

1044+ xi. Newell S., b. 9 July 1817; d. at Orange, 4 Sept. 1888 ae. 71-1-25; m. at Orange, 20 Apr. 1847, Sylvia Powers Melendy, b. at Orange, 14 Apr. 1822, d. at Washington, Vt., 8 July 1908 ae. 86-2-24, dau. of Ebenezer and Sybil (Willard) Melendy.

1045+ xii. Mary Lana, b. 10 Dec. 1820; d. at East Barre, Vt., 3 Oct. 1896; m. 12 Aug. 1842, Jacob Cutler.

References

Orange Vital Records.
Family records, Harrison B. Waterman, St. Louis, Mo., 1936.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
G. B. Howe: Genealogy of the Bigelow Family (1890), pp. 206, 338.
Grafton Vital Records.
Upton Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 68-113; 518-349; M. 62-190.

467. Daniel[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 1 Mar. 1773, died at Orange, Vt., 1 Dec. 1839, aged 67; married at Norwich, Vt., 16 Dec. 1797, Rebecca Baldwin [No. 447, ii], born at Norwich, Vt., 10 Aug. 1773, died at Orange, Vt., 18 Aug. 1840, aged 67, daughter of Levi and Ann (Waterman) Baldwin.

He was called '3d' in the record of his marriage, to distinguish him from his uncle and cousin of the same name.

He was listed in the Census of 1810 at Orange, Orange Co., Vt.: 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45; and 2 males and 3 females under 10.

His will, made 25 Nov. 1839, presented 11 Dec. 1839, gave the meadow which he bought from Silas Raymond on 1 June 1811, to his two sons Lewis and Charles Waterman and to his daughter Mary Ann Clark; land deeded him by John Waterman on 21 Oct. 1824, to his two daughters Betsey and Lura Waterman equally, except a share of the cedar timber which is to belong to son Simon B. Waterman; to grandson, Daniel Horatio Clark, $50.00; to wife Rebekah and son Simon B., the home farm, the daughters Betsey and Lura to have the privilege of living in the house while they remain single; personal property to wife Rebekah and son Simon B., except the household furniture, which at wife's death is to belong to the three daughters; Lewis Waterman, executor. Witnesses: Luther Carpenter, Benjamin Waterman, Abner Strong. Inventory, real $1860.00, personal $659.60. [Probate Rec. Orange County, 15-647 to 652.]

Children of Daniel and Rebecca (Baldwin) Waterman, born at Orange, Vt.:

i. ELIZABETH[7] [Betsey E.], b. 27 Jan. 1800; d. at Barre, Vt., 28 May 1885 ae. 85-4-1, unm.

ii. GUY, b. 9 Feb. 1802; d. 2 Mar. 1802 ae. 1 mo. 3 days [inaccurate].

1046+ iii. AMANDA, b. 14 Feb. 1803; d. at Orange, 20 Sept. 1838 ae. 35-7-6; m. 26 Jan. 1836, CYRUS CLARK, b. at Orange, 27 Nov. 1808, d. at Barre, Vt., 16 Sept. 1859 ae. 49, son of David and Lydia (Wyman) Clark.

1047+ iv. LEWIS, b. 1 Feb. 1805; d. at Barre, Vt., 11 Mar. 1864 ae. 59-1-11; m. (1) at Barre, 1 Jan. 1834, FANNY AVERILL, b. abt. 1805, d. at Barre, 16 Aug. 1853 ae. 48, dau. of Daniel Jr. and Dolly (———) Averill; m. (2) 25 Feb. 1854, SARAH PENNIMAN, who d. in 1894.

1048+ v. MARY ANN, b. 30 Sept. 1807; d. at Barre, Vt., 2 Feb. 1869 ae. 61-4-2; m. 24 Apr. 1839, CYRUS CLARK, b. at Orange, 27 Nov. 1808, d. at Barre, Vt., 16 Sept. 1859, ae. 49, widower of her sister Amanda.

1049+ vi. CHARLES, b. 3 Nov. 1809; d. at Barre, Vt., 23 Jan. 1892 ae. 82-2-20; m. at Barre, 4 Mar. 1840, LUCINDA CLARK, b. at Orange, 18 Jan. 1805, d. at Barre, 25 July 1878, dau. of David and Lydia (Wyman) Clark.

vii. LURA, b. 16 Mar. 1812; d. at Topsham, Vt., 1898, unm. See below.

1050+ viii. SIMON B., b. 5 Sept. 1815; d. at Barre, Vt., 18 Aug. 1870 ae. 54-11-12; m. 2 July 1854, DIADAMA MARIA CAMP, b. at Orange, 23 July 1820, d. at Barre, 29 Jan. 1899, adopted dau. of George and Lydia (Paine) Camp.

Note

The will of Lura Waterman of Barre, Washington Co., Vt., made 19 Nov. 1881, presented 30 Nov. 1898, when she was of Topsham, deceased; all property to sister Betsey Waterman if she survive; if not, then equally to my brother Charles Waterman, and the heirs of my brother Simon, namely Clarry Waterman, Nellie Emma and Elsworth Waterman; R. E. Patterson to be executor. He declined, and administration was granted to Mrs. Clara Gale of Barre, who gave bond with D. Waterman and E. D. Waterman as sureties. [Probate, Orange County, 28-629.]

References

Vermont Vital Statistics.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
C. A. Avery: The Averell-Averill-Avery Family (1914), 2-704, 705.

468. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 4 May 1775, died at Herkimer, Herkimer County, N. Y., 13 Oct. 1808; married ——— ———.

John Waterman of Herkimer, Herkimer County, N. Y., bought 20 Apr. 1807, at a Sheriff's sale Lot 70, in Camillus, Onondaga County. He sold half of the lot the same day to Elijah Phillips, Jr., of Manlius. [Deeds, Onondaga County, I-134, 135.]

John Waterman was appointed Cornet under Capt. Walter Fish, 1st Squadron of Cavalry, Herkimer County Militia; and 2d Lieut. in Fish's Troop, 1808; and was deceased in 1809. [Council of Appointment, N. Y., 1-938; 2-960, 1082.]

Herkimer County Deeds begin in 1804. On 13 Apr. 1805, John Waterman of Herkimer, for $100, bought from John M. Petrie, Marks I. Petrie and Jost N. Petrie of Herkimer, half an acre at Stone Ridge, Lot #13; witnessed by William Lappon and Walter Fish. This may have been a release of mortgage, for Waterman had sold for $100 on 2 Mar. 1804 to Chauncey Woodruff of Herkimer, land at Stone Ridge near Court House. On 5 Mar. 1809, Samuel Fish, for John Waterman dec'd, sold to Windsor Maynard. [Deeds, Herkimer County, 3-272; 4-315, 351.]

Administration on the estate of John Waterman of Herkimer was granted, 17 Oct. 1808, to Walter Irish and John Dexter, the widow declining. Walter Irish, with Simeon Ford, gave bond for $1000; and John Dexter, with Samuel Dexter, also gave bond for $1000, on 17 Oct. 1808. The administrators took the inventory the next day in the presence of Daniel Morse and Gaylord Griswold, creditors, but the latter died before it was completed. It included a silver watch in the hands of John Folansbeey, cord sold to Simeon Ford, several notes (Burlingham, Goldthwait, Cook, Werber, Huffman, Bartle, Andrews, Butterfield, Hazen, Carr, Remington, Brown, and Green); Windser Maynard's securities; one book (Cavelry Institution), a sword and belt, a coat, vest, brushes and cap for uniform in troop; a black silk vest, and plenty of good clothes. [Administrations, Herkimer County, B-82; and File "W," 1792-1817.]

The family record states that this John died at "German Flats," N. Y., 13 Oct. 1808, and the old family statement is that he married and left one son. German Flats was rather a broad designation and since administration on the estate of John of Herkimer was granted just four days following the date of death assigned by the family record to the John who was born 4 May 1775, the identification seems certain.

Child of John and ——— (———) Waterman:

i. SON[7].

469. ELIZABETH[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 30 Oct. 1777, died 30 Apr. 1855; married at Orange, Vt., 15 Apr. 1804, SIMEON SEAVY, born about 1773, died at Orange, 30 Jan. 1813, aged 40.

Children of Simeon and Elizabeth (Waterman) Seavy:

i. PHILURA[7], b. 11 Feb. 1805; res. Hillsboro, Montague Co., Ill.; m. 22 Jan. 1835, SOPER CLARK. Children:
   I. Aurora Elizabeth[8], b. 13 Oct. 1839; m. Jan. 1863, Andrew Nelson Perrine. Children:
      (1) Henry Soper[9], b. 25 Oct. 1863.
      (2) Fannie Elizabeth, b. 30 July 1866.
      (3) Ira Everett, b. 3 Oct. 1868.
      (4) Son, b. and d. 1870.
      (5) Clarence Victor, b. 17 July 1872.
   II. Charles Orvis, b. 16 Nov. 1841; d. Oct. 1842.
   III. Charles Lucien, b. 27 Dec. 1849.
   IV. Ira Soper, res. Wyandotte, Kans.

ii. LUCINDA, b. 8 Mar. 1807; d. 24 Sept. 1810.

iii. FANNY, b. 28 Jan. 1809; d. 29 Sept. 1810.

iv. ELIZA, b. 8 July 1811; d. 2 June 1837; m. Jonathan Sherburn. Child:
   I. Aurora E.[8], b. 12 May 1836.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.

470. ELIAS[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 22 Apr. 1780, died at Barre, Vt., 24 Feb. 1849, aged 69; married at Orange, Vt., 1 Dec. 1816, POLLY LUCINDA SINCLAIR, born at Unity, N. H., 15 May 1791, died at Barre, 29 July 1862, aged 71, daughter of Barnabas and Mary (———) Sinclair.*

The family was in poor circumstances, and the children were born in log houses in Vermont and Canada. The sojourn in Canada was for about five years from 1822-3. Mr. Waterman was bled by a doctor at a time when letting blood was orthodox medical practise, and for fifteen years he was not able to walk across the kitchen floor alone.

Mrs. Waterman had a brother, Hiram Sinclair, who never married, and other brothers.

Children of Elias and Polly Lucinda (Sinclair) Waterman, born at Orange, Vt., except youngest at Odelltown, Canada:

1051+ i. AZRO ELIAS[7], b. 16 June 1817; d. at Boylston, Mass., 7 Jan. 1910; m. at Boylston, 25 Apr. 1850, OLIVE MOORE HOWE, b. at Boylston, 10 Mar. 1819, d. there 15 Feb. 1888, ae. 68 yrs. 11 mos., dau. of John and Sybil (Babcock) Howe.

ii. HIRAM AUGUSTUS, b. 28 Feb. 1819; d. at Barre, Vt., 22 Sept. 1867 ae. 48, unm. He had the rickets as a child and was unable to do manual labor. Later he had a tumor back of an eye; his mother took him to a medical college, where it was removed without anaesthetics.

iii. ALONZO LAFAYETTE, b. 22 Sept. 1820; d. at Barre, Vt., 12 Oct. 1855 ae. 35, unm. He had been in New York and Ohio.

1052+ iv. POLLY LUCINDA, b. 19 Nov. 1822; d. at Plainfield, Vt., 15 Mar. 1881; m. 28 Dec. 1841, NATHANIEL C. PAGE, b. at Marshfield, Mass., [2 Mar. 1819], d. at Plainfield, Vt., 19 Mar. 1895 ae. 76 yrs. 17 days, son of

* The surname is often spelled Sinkler in the records; Polly was born *13* May 1791 and was sixth child of her parents, according to the copy of vital records in Concord, N. H.

Daniel B. and Rebecca (Fuller) Page. He m. (2) 31 Dec. 1883, Ruth W. Brace.

1053+ v. JOHN ORVIS, b. 22 Nov. 1824; d. at Cascade Locks, Ore., 11 Dec. 1892; m. 17 Oct. 1855, JANE AGNES STROWBRIDGE.

References

Orange Vital Records.
Barre Vital Records.
Alonzo Howe[8] Waterman, Fitchburg, Mass., 1937.
Mass. Vital Statistics, M. 47-202; D. 393-472.

471. BENJAMIN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Daniel*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 16 Oct. 1784, died at Washington, Vt., 18 Sept. 1863, aged 79; married at Orange, Vt., 12 Dec. 1815, SARAH NELSON, born 14* May 1796, died at Orange, 16† Nov. 1863, aged 67-6-2, daughter of David and Lucy (Adams) Nelson.

David French, 2d, of Barre, Vt., was appointed administrator of the estate of Benjamin Waterman of Washington, deceased, 16 Oct. 1863, and gave bond with George W. Waterman as surety. The heirs requested permission for the administrator to sell the real estate. The real estate included the home farm of 140 acres ($3400), 8 acres of cedar swamp in Orange ($100), a pew in Union Meetinghouse in Washington ($5), and a U. S. Land Warrant for 160 acres ($100); personal estate ($2211.95). Distribution was ordered equally to the six heirs, Maranda wife of Horace P. Gale of Orange, George Waterman of Barre, Sarah wife of Harry Downing of Washington, Mary wife of A. J. Smith of Washington, Elizabeth Waterman of Washington, and Benjamin F. Waterman. [Probate Rec. Orange County, 25-333 to 338.]

David Nelson's Bible record:

David Nelson, b. 23 May 1769, d. 1 Sept. 1847.
Lucy Nelson, b. 21 Dec. 1778, d. 5 Aug. 1872.
Children of David and Lucy Nelson—
Sally, b. 19 May 1796, d. 12 Nov. 1863, m. 12 Dec. 1815.
Lucy, b. 15 June 1798, m. 19 Oct. 1817.
Betsy, b. 26 Dec. 1801, m. 12 Sept. 1822.
Melissa, b. 29 Sept. 1804.
Louisa, b. 16 July 1807, d. 22 May 1867, m. 14 Feb. 1832.
Merinda, b. 8 Oct. 1813, m. 29 Feb. 1832.
Polly, b. 27 Feb. 1815.
Harriet, b. 13 Jan. 1822.
Clarinda, b. 14 Aug. 1825, d. 20 Dec. 1902.

Orange, Vt., records state that Lucy Adams, wife of David Nelson, was born in Northbridge, Mass. David Nelson of Paxton married at Northbridge, Mass., 3 Mar. 1796, Lucy Adams.

Children of Benjamin and Sarah (Nelson) Waterman, born at Orange, Vt.:

i. MARINDA[7], b. 11 Nov. 1817; d. at Orange, 22 May 1893; m. at Orange, 11 June 1840, HORACE P. GALE, b. 28 May 1817, d. 25 Dec. 1895. No children lived to maturity.

---

* 19 by copy of Bible record.
† 12 by copy of Bible record.

1054+ ii. GEORGE W., b. 30 Mar. 1823; d. at Barre, Vt., 1 July 1899 ae. 76 yrs. 4 mos.; m. 7 June 1854, SARAH KIMBALL, b. at Barre, 11 Feb. 1830, d. there 14 Oct. 1896 ae. 66-8-3, dau. of Samuel.

1055+ iii. SARAH, b. 19 Apr. 1825; d. at Washington, Vt., 4 Nov. 1899 ae. 73-6-16; m. 17 May 1843, HARRY DOWNING, b. 16 Feb. 1825, d. 11 June 1895.

1056+ iv. MARY, b. 21 Dec. 1827; d. at Washington, Vt., 18 Feb. 1900 ae. 72-1-27; m. 18 May 1851, ABEL JONES SMITH, b. 27 Jan. 1826, d. 2 May 1915.

1057 v. ELIZABETH, b. 10 June 1832; d. at Washington, Vt., 6 Sept. 1895 ae. 63-2-26; m. at Barre, Vt., 25 Aug. 1873, THOMAS SAWYER LADD, of Corinth, Vt., b. 19 Jan. 1823, son of Bodwell and Hannah (Sawyer) Ladd. She was his third wife; no issue.

1058+ vi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 31 Aug. 1835; d. at Barre, Vt., 21 Nov. 1927 ae. 92-1-21; m. at Barre, 21 Oct. 1875, ADDIE A. THOMPSON, b. at Barre, 14 July 1850, d. 16 Dec. 1933, dau. of Phineas and Louisa G. (Parker) Thompson.

References

Ralph Orville[8] Waterman, East Barre, Vt., 1937.
Vermont Vital Statistics, Montpelier, Vt.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Warren Ladd: The Ladd Family (1890), p. 149.
Northbridge (Mass.) Vital Records.
G. H. Greeley: Genealogy of Greely-Greeley Family (1905), p. 834.

472. LEMUEL[6] WATERMAN (*Cyprian*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at New London, Conn., 2 Sept. 1759, died

He served in the Revolutionary War in Col. Samuel H. Parsons' Regt., and was reported sick in Hospital at Stamford, discharged Nov. 1776. [Conn. Men in Revolution, p. 100.]

Elisha Waterman of New London sued Lemuel Waterman of New London for £200, 10 June 1783; defendant defaulted. [County Court Rec. New London, Vol. 25, Case 564.]

On 23 Feb. 1786, Lemuel Waterman of New London, Conn., sold to Benjamin Dart of New London, land with a dwelling house, which he had previously bought from Elizabeth Stubbins *et al.* [Land Rec. New London, 25-113.]

Like the rest of Cyprian's family, he thereafter disappears.

480. ANDREW[6] WATERMAN (*Andrew*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Lebanon, Conn., 10 Sept. 1769, died there 25 Apr. 1811, aged 41; married at Bozrah, Conn., 1 Jan. 1805, NANCY SWAN. She married second, at Goshen Church, Lebanon, 12 Feb. 1815, (Capt.) Peter C. Bowen.

Nancy Swan may have been sister of Roswel R. Swan who married at Bozrah, 14 May 1807, Harriot Palmer, two years after Nancy was married in the same parish.

Distribution of Andrew Waterman's estate was made at Lebanon, 6 July 1812, to the widow (not named), to Ezra Fitch Waterman, and to Sarah Ann Waterman. On 10 Feb. 1815, Nancy Waterman was guardian to Ezra F. Waterman and Sarah Ann Waterman. [Probate Rec. Windham, 16-67, 151.]

Nancy (Swan) Waterman is said to have moved with her second husband to Binghamton, N. Y.

James Randal of Lebanon sold for $1,000.00 to Nancy Waterman and Andrew Waterman, Jr., land in Parish of Goshen, Lebanon, 28 Nov. 1808; and sold 1½ acres there to Andrew Waterman, Jr., near the Waterman mill, the same date. Gurdon Meach of Bozrah, authorized by the Windham Probate Court, sold 26 Feb. 1813 to Elisha Waterman of Lebanon, all right that Ezra Fitch Waterman, a minor son of And^{w} Waterman Ju^{r} late of Lebanon Dec^{d} had in "a Certain Moiety of a Saw Mill." Gurdon Meach by authority from the Probate Court also sold to Nancy Waterman, 25 Mar. 1813, the half which belonged to Sarah Ann Waterman, minor daughter of Andrew Waterman of Lebanon, deceased. Nancy Waterman bought from Elisha Waterman, half of 9 acres in Goshen Society, Lebanon, 18 Feb. 1813. Charles Bowen of Norwich mortgaged to Nancy Waterman, 3 Sept. 1814; released 2 Feb. 1815. Nancy Waterman sold 9 acres and a house in Lebanon, 22 Dec. 1814. Silas Matteson Jr. of Coventry, Kent Co., R. I., for $1,200.00, mortgaged 29 acres, adjacent to Andrew Waterman by Deep Brook, to Nancy Waterman. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 20-346, 347; 21-57, 82, 143, 166, 171, 173, 438.]

Children of Andrew and Nancy (Swan) Waterman:

1072+ i. Ezra Fitch[7], b. 16 Dec. 1806; res. (1830-1856) Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y.; m. Prudence Tinker, b. abt. 1807.

1073+ ii. Sarah Ann, b. 28 Feb. 1808; m. George Davis.

References

Collection of George Thurston Waterman: letter of Frank Edsall[8] Waterman, 1906.
The Hartford Courant, issue of 28 Feb. 1815.

481. Elisha[6] Waterman (*Andrew*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 1 Oct. 1777, died there 30 Mar. 1857, aged 79; married at Lebanon, 20 Sept. 1812, Elizabeth Fitch Mason, born at Lebanon, 10 Oct. 1790, died there 4 May 1862, aged 71, daughter of James Fitch and Nancy (Fitch) Mason [see Fitch Family in Appendix].

He was educated in the public schools and at an academy in Lebanon conducted by Nathan Tisdale. He taught school several terms in his youth, then became a farmer, cultivating more than 300 acres. He was a Whig in politics, in his last years a Republican. He held all the town offices, was Representative in the Conn. Legislature in 1824 and 1827, and Senator in 1837. He was Judge of Probate many years. He was a regular attendant of the Congregational Church, and was ever ready with an open purse to do more than his share. He was thoroughly posted in business matters, and well read on topics of the day; a man of positive and energetic character. His father-in-law, James F. Mason, was Representative for Lebanon, Oct. 1811, Oct. 1812, and May 1813.

In 1807 he and his father each bought half of a half acre and sawmill in Goshen Society, Lebanon. In 1809 he leased land as a member of the

Ecclesiastical Society of Goshen in Lebanon. He bought 4½ acres adjacent to his own, 3 Oct. 1811, from Benjamin B. Fowler of Freeport, Cumberland Co., Mass. On 28 June 1814, he bought from John Polley of Stamford, Delaware Co., N. Y., 4 acres on south side of Deep River and east of Waterman's sawmill. He added to his holdings in that locality by purchases in 1815 from Joseph and Lucy Caswell of Chatham, Conn., and Robert and Anna Green of Hebron, Conn., and in 1820 from Ruth Ransom of Hartford, Conn. (land from her father John Polly). He also bought in 1819 from Amos Fowler; and in 1820 from Elisha Peck. He also bought in 1826 from Executors of Estate of Joseph Congdon; in 1832 from Asa H. Hulbert; and sold to Henry Gillet in 1837 for $3100 his dwelling and grist mill. [Land Rec. Lebanon, 19-281; 20-381; 21-56, 188, 189; 23-212, 213, 380; 25-9; 26-119, 435.]

In the 1820 census, Elisha was listed at Lebanon, his family consisting of 1 female over 45 years, 1 male and 1 female between 26 and 45, 1 male and 1 female between 10 and 16, and 2 males and 1 female under 10. In 1840, his family consisted of 1 male between 60 and 70, 1 female between 50 and 60, 1 male and 1 female between 20 and 30, 1 male between 15 and 20, 1 female between 10 and 15, and 1 male between 5 and 10. His household is thus recorded in the 1850 census:

	age	born	
Elisha Waterman	72	Conn.	farmer
Betsey "	59	Conn.	
James "	30	Conn.	farmer
Elizabeth "	32	Conn.	
Elisha " Jr.	28	Conn.	trader
Andrew "	17	Conn.	farmer
James M. Peckham	29	Conn.	trader
Nancy "	22	Conn.	

Children of Elisha and Elizabeth Fitch (Mason) Waterman:

i. ANDREW[7], b. abt. 1813; d. 25 Mar. 1853 [1833?] ae. 19.

1074 ii. ELIZABETH FITCH, b. 30 Aug. 1815; d. 3 June 1898; m. at Lebanon, 10 Feb. 1858, NATHANIEL C. SAXTON, a widower, b. at Colchester, Conn., abt. 1803.

iii. JAMES FITCH MASON, b. 20 July 1820; d. at Lebanon, 9 Feb. 1898 ae. 78-6-23, unm.

iv. ELISHA, b. abt. 1822; d. at Lebanon, 19 May 1855 ae. 34, unm.

v. INFANT, d. unnamed.

1075+ vi. NANCY MASON, b. abt. 1828; m. 10 Apr. 1848, JAMES M. PECKHAM, b. at Columbia, Conn., 3 Feb. 1820, son of Simeon and Lucy T. (Avery) Peckham.

1076+ vii. ANDREW, b. 13 June 1833; d. at Lebanon, 8 Mar. 1910 ae. 76-8-25; m. 5 Feb. 1873, JULIA EMMA STARK, b. at Lebanon, 13 Jan. 1847, d. there 2 Mar. 1898 ae. 51-1-17, dau. of Henry Nelson and Sarah Ann (Geer) Stark.

References

Hurd: History of New London County, Conn. (1882), pp. 520 *et seq.*
Modern History of New London County, Conn. (1922), 2-27, 28.
Collection of George Thurston Waterman: letter of Frank Edsall[8] Waterman, 1906.
Roll of State Officers and Members of General Assembly, Connecticut (1881).

482. URIAH[6] WATERMAN (*Uriah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 31 May 1767, died before 1839; married ELIZABETH [probably ARTHUR], born , died at Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., 1814.

Administration on the estate of Elizabeth Waterman lately deceased was granted, 7 July 1814, to her husband, Uriah Waterman, who was described as of Peru, Clinton County, blacksmith. [Probate, Clinton County.]

On 17 June 1839, Clarissa Waterman of Peru, daughter of Uriah Waterman deceased, sold for $20 to Richard Heyworth of Peru, an equal undivided third part of a lot in Peru known as the third or dower set to widow Sally Arthur, now widow Fish, containing about 33⅓ acres; and later Clarissa Waterman of Ausable sold to Joshua B. R. Arthur all her right in land in Ausable which was part of the dower and estate of Mrs. Sarah Fish. [Deeds, Clinton County, 2-469; 18-362.]

The above records are believed to pertain to Uriah, Jr. [No. 482] rather than to his father, Uriah, Sr. [No. 174], though it would have been possible for the latter to have had a second wife. Uriah, Sr., did have a daughter Clarissa, born presumably in the 1770's, but she was living in 1812 in Lebanon, Conn., and could hardly have acquired Arthur property in Clinton County, N. Y., by inheritance.

Child of Uriah and Elizabeth (?Arthur) Waterman:

i. CLARISSA[7], prob. unm.

483. ROGER[6] WATERMAN (*Uriah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), baptized at Norwich [Bozrah], Conn., 19 Mar. 1769, died at Northampton, Mass., 3 Jan. 1832, "aged 65"; married at Norwich [Chelsea], Conn., 31 Oct. 1790, EUNICE BINGHAM, born about 1766, died at Northampton, Mass., about Sept. 1817, aged 51.

Roger Waterman in the 1800 Census was listed at Northampton, Mass. (enumerated next to Caleb Strong, the famous Governor), his family being 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 2 males under 10; and 1 female under 10.

On 23 Mar. 1799, Roger Waterman of Northampton, Hampshire County, Mass., quitclaimed to Elisha Tracy of Norwich, for twenty shillings, all right and title sd Roger had to a lot of land in Norwich, containing about 2½ acres of woodland, "& is the Same lot Set out to my late Mother Mrs. Ann Waterman as her part of a Woodlot which was apportioned of as my late Uncle Jedediah Abells part of my late Grand Father Joshua Abells Estate in Norwich aforesaid," bounded easterly by land belonging to the heirs of Elisha Tracy, south on part of sd Jedediah's lot set off to Joshua Abell, west on land belonging to the heirs of Jacob Witter, and north on that part of my said Grandfather's estate set off to my Uncle Joshua aforesaid. [Land Rec. Norwich, 31-98.]

Norwich Courier, Wed., 1 Oct. 1817, [Deaths]: At Northampton, Mass., Mrs. Eunice Waterman wife of Mr. Roger Waterman formerly of this town, aged 51 years. Also reported in the *Hartford Courant*, 23 Sept. 1817.

Probable children of Roger and Eunice (Bingham) Waterman:*

i. Anna A.[7], b. ; m. at Northampton, Mass., 15 Dec. 1812, Christopher Lovell.

ii. Lydia, b. ; m. at Northampton, Mass., 18 Jan. 1818, James H. Hayes.

References

Northampton Vital Records, 1-463.

486. Lucretia[6] Waterman (*Uriah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married David Stone.

On 11 Dec. 1807, David Stone and Lucretia Stone, both of Northampton, Hampshire Co., Mass., for $7.00, quitclaimed to Elisha Tracy of Norwich, "all our right & title to about half an Acre of Woodland being the said Lucretia's part and right in about two & half Acres of wood land which was set off to her late Mother Mrs. Waterman as her Mrs. Waterman's part and right of her brother Jedediah's interest in his fathers estate known by the name of the Abell Estate," located in Norwich. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 33-534.]

487. Lucy[6] Waterman (*Thomas*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 22 Sept. 1763, died at Charlton, N. Y., 19 Sept. 1830; married William Bostwick, born at New Milford, Conn., about 1765, died at Charlton, 30 Apr. 1831, son of Elijah and Rebecca (Warner) Bostwick.

William W. Bostwick and Lucy Bostwick, both of Charlton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., for £40, conveyed 17 Aug. 1795 to Erastus Waterman of Norwich, Conn., all claim to four parcels of land "three of Which were Set out to the Heirs of our Hon[d] father Thomas Waterman in the Distribution of the Estate of his Hon[d] father Asa Waterman" of Norwich. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 2-149.]

Children of William and Lucy (Waterman) Bostwick:

i. Melancthon Waterman[7], b. 5 June 1789; lost at sea.

ii. Betsey Maria, b. 8 June 1791; d. at Charlton, 24 June 1836; m. at Charlton, 17 June 1814, John Callaghan, b. at Charlton, 1785, d. there 5 June 1836. Seven children.

iii. Thomas Warner, b. 7 May 1793; d. 22 Dec. 1847, unm.

iv. Sarah Ann, b. 25 Sept. 1796; d. unm.

v. William Henry, b. 25 Mar. 1798; d. 15 May 1798.

vi. Lucy Harriet, b. 5 July 1799; d. 1 Dec. 1812.

vii. Rhoda Thomson, b. 21 May 1802; d. at Whitewater, Wis., 6 June 1890; m. at Charlton, 15 Oct. 1818, Erastus Sherman, b. in Conn., 23 Aug. 1798, d. at Whitewater, 22 June 1866. Seven children.

viii. Olive Eliza, b. 20 Jan. 1805; d. at Charlton, 17 Sept. 1886; m. at Charlton, 20 Jan. 1831, Russell Heaton, b. in Vt., 30 June 1805, d. at Charlton, 4 Mar. 1868. Eight children.

References

H. A. Bostwick: Genealogy of the Bostwick Family, 1901, pp. 205, 331, 332.

* The above record is incomplete. Anna A. was obviously named after her grandmother Anna Abell, mother of Roger Waterman. He appears to have been in want in the latter part of his life, and left no property requiring probate action, hence it has not been possible to obtain a complete record of his family.

488. CAROLINE[6] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 25 Mar. 1769, died ; married JABEZ BARLOW, born at Ridgefield, Conn., 16 July 1771, son of John and Sarah (Whitney) Barlow.*

She "probably removed to Saratoga County, N. Y., and had several children" [Hyde Genealogy, 1-108].

On 5 Aug. 1795, Jabez Barlow and wife Caroline of Charlton, Saratoga County, N. Y., sold their right to lands of our father Thomas Waterman which he received in the distribution of the lands of his father; and twelve days later they sold land to Erastus Waterman, with the same description. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 2-146, 149.]

489. LUCRETIA[6] WATERMAN (*Asa*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 29 Apr. 1778, died ; married first, at Barrington, R. I., 28 Nov. 1802, MATTHEW WATSON, born at Barrington, 1 Apr. 1775, died 1808, aged 33, son of Matthew and Avis (Adams) Watson; married second, at Barrington, 10 June 1816, GRINDALL CHASE.

The Watson family came from the County of Colerain, Ulster, Ireland, in 1712 and settled in Leicester, Mass.; a son of this family, Matthew, was born in Ireland, Mar. 1696, came to Warren in 1722, was Justice of the Peace and Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County, and died at Barrington, Jan. 1803 in his 107th year. His son Matthew, Jr. (1741-1801) by wife Avis (1736-1804), was father of Matthew Watson, 3d, and of John Watson, who married Lucretia Waterman and her sister Ann.

Child of Matthew and Lucretia (Waterman) Watson, born at Barrington:

i. ANN ELIZA[7], b. 16 Sept. 1804; m. at Barrington, 10 Oct. 1819, JAMES MAXFIELD. Children:
   (1) Deborah S.[8], b. 27 Dec. 1821.
   (2) William, b. 18 Feb. 1823.
   (3) Ann Eliza, b. 28 Oct. 1826.
   (4) James, b. 5 Feb. 1828.

References

Arnold's Vital Rec. of Rhode Island, 6, Barrington, 19, 33, 38; 14-392, 393.
A. N. Adams: A Genealogical History of Henry Adams and John Adams (1898), p. 542.

490. ANN[6] WATERMAN (*Asa*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 9 Feb. 1780, died ; married at Barrington, R. I., 20 Nov. 1803, JOHN WATSON, born at Barrington, 8 June 1778, died at Boston, 1823, son of Matthew and Avis (Adams) Watson.

* This Jabez is believed to be the husband. He had an uncle Jabez Barlow, b. at Fairfield, Conn., 21 Feb. 1746/7. See D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, 2-62.

Children of John and Ann (Waterman) Watson, born at Barrington:

i. Robert Sterry Waterman[7], b. 29 Sept. 1804.
ii. John William, b. 2 Oct. 1806.
iii. Julia Ann, b. 17 July 1809; m. ——— Lawless.

References

Arnold: Vital Rec. of Rhode Island, 6, Barrington.
A. N. Adams: A Genealogical History of Henry Adams and John Adams (1898), p. 542.

492. Asa[6] Waterman (*Asa*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 24 Aug. 1785, died at Dighton, Mass., 1 May 1861; married first, 11 Aug. 1811, Hannah Babbitt Atwood, born at Dighton, 10 Feb. 1796, died there 24 Jan. 1841, daughter of James and Mary (Shaw) Atwood; married second, at Dighton, 2 Jan. 1842, Wealthy (Hathaway) Atwood, born at Dighton, Mar. 1795, died there 15 Aug. 1881, aged 86 yrs. 7 mos., daughter of Stephen and Wealthy (Richmond) Hathaway, and widow of James Atwood.

The first Mrs. Waterman's father, James Atwood (1764-1804) served in the Revolutionary War, being then of Oxford, Mass.

Administration on the estate of Asa Waterman of Dighton was granted, 4 June 1861, to Cyrus M. Wheaton. His widow Wealthea Waterman was allowed $200.00 for support during settlement of the estate. [Probate Rec., Bristol County, 105-379, 382, 442, 456; 158-963; 165-236; 194-150.]

Children of Asa and Hannah Babbitt (Atwood) Waterman, born at Dighton, Mass.:

1084+ i. Nicholas Cook[7], b. 2 Feb. 1817; res. Ill.; m.

1085+ ii. James Atwood, b. 17 Feb. 1819; d. at Rehoboth, Mass., 19 July 1879 ae. 59; m. (1) at Rehoboth, Mass., 4 Dec. 1842, Lucy Angeline Horton, b. at Rehoboth, 30 May 1823, d. at Rehoboth, 20 Dec. 1843 ae. 19, dau. of Orin Nelson and Lucy (Bliss) Horton; m. (2) Mary Elizabeth Tanner; m. (3) at Providence, R. I., 29 Mar. 1854, Sarah Angell Drown, b. at Providence, R. I., abt. 1831, d. at Taunton, Mass., 23 July 1881 ae. 50.

1086+ iii. Hannah Cook, b. 19 Feb. 1821; d. 19 Mar. 1903; m. at Rehoboth, 14 Feb. 1841, Dr. Horatio Lasieur, of Rehoboth.

1087+ iv. Asa, b. 31 Jan. 1823; d. ; m. at Rehoboth, 5 May 1844, Mary Ann Goff Round, b. at Rehoboth, 27 Sept. 1825, dau. of Joshua and Merabah (Munro) Round.

1088+ v. Timothy, b. 4 Feb. 1827; d. at Taunton, Mass., 23 Jan. 1911 ae. 83-11-9; m. at Rehoboth, 25 May 1856, Ruth A. Davis, b. in Nova Scotia, 1 Dec. 1837, d. at Dighton, 26 Apr. 1898 ae. 60-4-25, dau. of John and Althea (Goff) Davis.

1089+ vi. Robert Sterry, b. 14 Jan. 1830; d. at Rehoboth, Mass., 21 Jan. 1876; ae. 45 yrs. 7 mos.; m. (1) at Providence, R. I., 26 Nov. 1857, Amelia C. Merchant, b. abt. 1841, d. at Providence, 17 Feb. 1870 ae. 29; m. (2) at Providence, 31 Dec. 1870, Hannah S. (Kelley) Winslow, b. at Barnstable, Mass., abt. 1844, dau. of Prentiss and Caroline (———) Kelley. She m. (3) at Barnstable, 18 Nov. 1884, Jasper Walker Wheeler.

1090+ vii. WILLIAM WATSON, b. 4 Dec. 1831; d. at Taunton, Mass., 13 Feb. 1916 ae. 84-2-9; A.B. (Brown University, 1856), and A.M. (1870); M.D. (University Medical College, New York U., 1857); an educator of note; Representative for Taunton in the Mass. Legislature, 1896-97; m. (1) at Attleboro, Mass., 31 Dec. 1856, HOPE TOBEY SAVERY, b. at Attleboro, 25 June 1835, d. there 31 Oct. 1868 ae. 33-5-4, dau. of Dr. Phineas and Sally (Bailey) Savery; m. (2) at Plymouth, Mass., 22 July 1872, MARY BRIGGS BRADFORD, b. at Plymouth, 14 Apr. 1842, d. at Taunton, 20 Aug. 1909 ae. 67-4-6, dau. of Capt. David and Betsey (Briggs) Bradford.

viii. RUFUS BABCOCK, b. 11 Dec. 1833; d. at Woonsocket, R. I., 1871.

1091+ ix. MATTHEW WATSON, b. 25 Oct. 1838; d. at Norton, Mass., 1 Dec. 1907 ae. 69-1-6; m. at Taunton, 24 Nov. 1859, ANN ELIZA MAKER, of Rehoboth, b. at Rehoboth, 20 July 1840, d. at Norton, 6 Jan. 1929, dau. of Philip P. and Clarissa W. (Wheeler) Maker.

References

W. B. Browne: The Babbitt Family History 1643-1900 (1912), pp. 219, 220.
Rehoboth Vital Records.
Who's Who in New England (1916), p. 1118.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Dighton Vital Records (original), 2-321; 4-10.
J. R. Richmond: The Richmond Family (1897), p. 102.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 152-4.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 147-81; 211-70; 310-141; 283-132; 481-337; M. 126-119, 76; 99-70; 352-2, 162.

494. ASA[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 Dec. 1772, died at Johnson, Vt., 2 Nov. 1860, aged 87 years 11 months; married first, at Stirling (now Morristown), Vt., 6 Mar. 1806, ANNA MCCONNELL, born at Piermont, N. H., 23 Apr. 1784, died at Johnson, Vt., about 1813, daughter of Thomas and ——— (———) McConnell; married second, 25 Feb. 1815, ANNA DODGE, born at New Boston, N. H., 3 Mar. 1784, died at Johnson, Vt., 19 Sept. 1863, aged 79-6-16, daughter of Elisha and Ginger (Raymond) Dodge, of New Boston, N. H., formerly of Beverly, Mass.

Children of Asa and Anna (McConnell) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

1092+ i. ERASTUS[7], b. 27 Feb. 1807; res. (1856) Michigan, where he was listed in the 1850 Census at Saline, Washtenaw County; m. NANCY ———, b. in N. Y., abt. 1811.

1093+ ii. ARUNAH, b. 2 Feb. 1809; "went to Texas while a young man, where he probably d. unm." [Hyde Genealogy]; but "went west when young, and was not heard from for forty years, when he was located in Covington, Kentucky, married with a large family" [John Asa[8] Waterman]. He is believed to be "Aaron" Waterman, ae. 58, b. in Conn., listed at Covington, Ky., in the 1870 Census, with wife Magdalen, ae. 53, b. in Pa., and children.

iii. HARVEY, b. 29 July 1811; d. at Johnson, Vt., 5 June 1884 ae. 72-10-7. He lived in 1856 in New York City.

iv. THOMAS P., b. 20 Apr. 1813; d. 11 June 1815.

Children of Asa and Ann (Dodge) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

v. ASA, b. 10 July 1816; d. 26 Oct. 1819 ae. 3 yrs. 4 mos.

vi. ANNE,* b. 17 June 1817; d. 25 Mar. 1819 ae. 16 mos.

1094+ vii. LEVI ATWOOD, b. 26 Oct. 1818; d. at McHenry, Ill., 19 Sept. 1905; m. at Johnson, Vt., 25 Nov. 1851, HANNAH DODGE WHITING, b. at Johnson, 6 Mar. 1819, d. at McHenry, Ill., 18 Jan. 1903, dau. of Zachariah and Lucinda (Dodge) Whiting. He was a farmer, and lived at Johnson until 1 Dec. 1865, when he moved with his family to McHenry, near Ringwood, Ill., where he engaged in farming.

1095+ viii. DAVID SANFORD, b. 30 July 1821; d. at Johnson, Vt., 15 Sept. 1890 ae. 70-1-15; m. 30 Nov. 1852, DRUSILLA H. BINGHAM, b. at Morristown, Vt., 16 Dec. 1826, d. at Johnson, 14 Apr. 1894 ae. 67-3-29, dau. of John and Lydia (Thompson) Bingham, and granddau. of Loring Thompson of Cornish, N. H., a Revolutionary soldier. He was a carpenter and builder, farmer and lumber manufacturer; Selectman, lister, and Justice of the Peace.

ix. AZARIAH, b. 24 Nov. 1823; d. 24 Mar. 1825.

x. NORMAN A., b. 17 Mar. 1825; d. at Johnson, 25 July 1843 ae. 18 (drowned).

References

Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
H. R. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-462.
John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.
J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex Co., Mass. (1898), 2-498.
History of McHenry County, Ill. (1885), p. 816.

495. HANNAH[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 14 Apr. 1774, died at Middletown, Vt., 9 Jan. 1813; married at Middletown, Vt., 7 June 1796, her second cousin, DYAR LEFFINGWELL, born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Oct. 1770, died at Middletown, Vt., 5 Dec. 1821, son of Elisha and Alice (Tracy) Leffingwell. He married second, Eunice (Sunderland) Brewster, who died at Middletown in 1858, daughter of John Sunderland and widow of Ohel Brewster.

Children of Dyar and Hannah (Waterman) Leffingwell, born at Middletown, Vt.:

i. ELISHA[7], b. 28 Aug. 1804; d. at Aurora, N. Y., 10 Feb. 1871; M.D. (Dartmouth College, 1827); m. (1) at Montague, Mich., 5 July 1829, HARRIET CHENEY, b. 7 Dec. 1807, d. at Montague, 27 May 1835, dau. of Nathan and Sophia (Gunn) Cheney; m. (2) at Prattville, N. Y., 26 Nov. 1839, JANE ELIZABETH JACKSON, b. at Manlius, N. Y., 23 Aug. 1817, living (1897) Watkins, N. Y., dau. of Dr. James Jackson.

ii. PHILURA, b. 30 Jan. 1806; d. at La Porte, Ind., 10 Feb. 1885; m. (1) at Middletown, 4 Mar. 1824, HARVEY COLLINS, b. 5 Nov. 1798, d. at La Porte, Ind., 27 Sept. 1838, son of Nathan and Keziah (———) Collins of Ira, Vt.; m. (2) 12 June 1840, WILLIAM BROWN, b. in Kentucky, abt. 1793, d. 12 May 1855.

iii. HARVEY, b. 14 Jan. 1808; d. at Middletown, Vt., 15 Jan. 1889; m. 21 Nov. 1830, ABIGAIL BURR, b. at Dorset, Vt., 13 July 1809, d. at

* Azariah, by Vermont Vital Records.

Middletown, 15 Mar. 1877, dau. of Jonathan and Matilda (———) Burr.

iv. ARUNAH, b. 7 Sept. 1809; d. at Woodville, Miss., 4 Dec. 1883; m. 28 Jan. 1845, SARAH CRANE, dau. of Isaac Watts and Anna Maria (Alberti) Crane of Philadelphia.

v. ALBERT TRACY, b. 7 Aug. 1811; d. at Victoria, Texas, Sept. 1836 ae. 25, of a fever; M.D. (Middlebury Coll., 1833); physician and druggist, of Canton, Madison Co., Miss.; Surgeon in the Madison Volunteers, Texan War of Independence, 1836.

Child of Dyar and Eunice (Sunderland) (Brewster) Waterman [not in Waterman line]:

1. Lucretia, b. 20 Jan. 1816; d. 4 Sept. 1826.

References

Albert and C. W. Leffingwell: The Leffingwell Record (1897), pp. 89, 126-132.
M. E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich, Conn., p. 519.
John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 52-67.

496. LUCRETIA[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 25 Apr. 1776, died at Cambridge, Vt., 13 Dec. 1848; married at Johnson, Vt., 16 Sept. 1804, LEVI ATWOOD, born at Colrain, Mass., 21 Feb. 1764, died at Cambridge, Vt., 21 Feb. 1813.

Children of Levi and Lucretia (Waterman) Atwood, born at Cambridge, Vt.:

i. VICTOR[7], b. 31 May 1807; d. at St. Albans, Vt., 14 June 1889; a hardware merchant; m. 16 Jan. 1842, CHARLOTTE BARLOW of Fairfield, Vt., b. 25 Feb. 1812, d. at St. Albans, 26 July 1885, dau. of Dimon B. and Susanna (Seely) Barlow.

ii. NORMAN, b. 11 Sept. 1809; d. at Cambridge, Vt., 16 Sept. 1884; a farmer; m. 20 Feb. 1834, MARY ANN WETHERBY, b. 2 Apr. 1811, d. at Cambridge, 29 Apr. 1888, dau. of Luther and Lucy (Thurston) Wetherby.

iii. VOLNA, b. 28 Feb. 1812; m. 30 June 1847, CATHERINE HOLMES, dau. of William and Rachel (———) Holmes.

References

John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.

497. ARUNAH[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 8 Nov. 1778, died at Montpelier, Vt., 31 Jan. 1859, aged 80-2-23; married first, 11 Nov. 1804, REBECCA NOYES, born at Leyden, Mass., 3 Dec. 1784, died at Johnson, Vt., 1 Mar. 1812 aged 27, daughter of Oliver and Thankful (Clark) Noyes; married second, 14 Mar. 1813, MEHITABEL DODGE, born at New Boston, N. H., 22 Nov. 1785, died at Montpelier, Vt., 20 Nov. 1846 aged 60, daughter of Noah and Joanna (———) Dodge.

Mr. Waterman removed early in life with his father to Johnson, Vt., and after his second marriage settled in Montpelier, Vt. "He had no advantages

of education, except what was afforded him at the common schools, being engaged in an active and laborious life, yet by his native energy and force of intellect, he acquired a greater amount of knowledge of the arts and sciences, of civil and political history, than is often found among those who have been educated at our highest seminaries of learning. He represented the town of Montpelier in the Legislature of Vermont; was a member of the old Counsel, also of the Council of Censors, and the first Senator of the County under the present State constitution. He was subsequently elected a Judge of the County Court, which office he declined."

"Runa Waterman Jr." was listed in the Census of 1810 at Johnson, Franklin Co., Vt., his family consisting of 1 male aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female aged 16 to 26, and 1 male and 1 female under 10.

He was listed as Araunah Waterman at Montpelier, Washington Co., Vt., in the 1820 Census, his family consisting of 1 male aged 26 to 45, 2 females 16 to 26, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, and 2 males and 3 females under 10.

Children of Arunah and Rebecca (Noyes) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

i. CAROLINE[7], b. 10 Oct. 1805; d. 19 June 1806.

1096+ ii. LORING FRANKLIN, b. 13 Sept. 1807; d. at Greensboro, 31 May 1857 ae. 49-8-17; m. (1) at Greensboro, 5 May 1835, MARY STEVENS, b. abt. 1808, d. at Greensboro, 26 Feb. 1836 ae. 28; m. (2) at Barnet, Vt., 15 Mar. 1842, FLORA SOMERS, b. at Barnet, about 1819, d. at Greensboro, 19 Apr. 1867 ae. 48.

1097+ iii. VERNON WASHINGTON, b. 30 July 1811; d. at Morristown, Vt., 4 Nov. 1890 ae. 79-3-4; m. (1) 6 June 1837, ADELINE CADY, b. at Stowe, Vt., 26 Feb. 1817, d. at Morristown, 23 Apr. 1843, dau. of Elisha and Elizabeth (Sanborn) Cady; m. (2) at Hartford, Vt., 6 Feb. 1846, AMANDA L. WALES, of Hartford, Vt., b. abt. 1822, d. at Brattleboro, Vt., 31 Dec. 1897 ae. 75.

Children of Arunah and Mehitabel (Dodge) Waterman, born at Montpelier, Vt.:

iv. MARY, b. 29 Nov. 1813; d. at Montpelier, 2 July 1830 ae. 16 yrs. 7 mos.

1098 v. HARRIET MARIA, b. 20 Mar. 1816; d. 9 Dec. 1842; m. at Montpelier, 23 June 1841, (as his second wife), TIMOTHY CROSS, b. at Tilton or Canterbury, N. H., [8 Oct. 1801], d. at Montpelier, 6 Dec. 1873 ae. 72-1-28, son of Stephen and Sally (Durgin) Cross. He was Town Treasurer, 1849, and Overseer of the Poor, 1868. He m. (1) at Barre, Vt., 28 Jan. 1833, Hannah Holden; and m. (3) 27 June 1843, Nancy H. Perry.

vi. CHARLES PICKERING, b. 22 Feb. 1818; d. at Plainfield, Ill., 8 Mar. 1847.

1099 vii. EMILY, b. 24 Apr. 1820; d. at Montpelier, 18 Nov. 1856 ae. 36, bur. in Lakeview Cemetery, Burlington, Vt.; m. at Montpelier, 15 May 1848, VERNON PRENTICE NOYES, b. at Morristown, Vt., 20 Jan. 1818, d. at Burlington, Vt., 30 Sept. 1885 ae. 67-8-20, son of David P. and Lucinda (McKinstry) Noyes. Child:

I. Charles[8], b. 20 Nov. 1850; d. 18 Nov. 1856.

1100+ viii. FRANCES POLLARD, b. 13 Oct. 1822; m. (1) at Montpelier, 24 June 1846, (COL.) G. ADOLPHUS EATON, b. abt. 1813, d. at Morristown, Vt.,

4 June 1849 ae. 36, son of Erastus and Lydia (———) Eaton; m. (2) Henry Tolman.*

ix. Henry, b. 4 June 1825; d. 16 Aug. 1826 ae. 13 mos. 25 days.

x. Eliza Isabella, b. 4 July 1827.

References

R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-463, 464.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
H. E. Noyes: Noyes Genealogy (1904), 2-102, 125.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 13-186.
A. M. Hemenway: Vermont Historical Gazetteer (1882), 4-329, 515, 547, 549.
O. P. Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady, p. 252.

498. Thomas[6] Waterman (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 5 Jan. 1781, died at Johnson, Vt., 13 Feb. 1875, aged 94-1-9; married at Johnson, Vt., 5 Jan. 1806, Eleanor Dodge, born at New Boston, N. H., 5 Feb. 1786, died at Johnson, Vt., 3 Feb. 1875, aged 89, daughter of Elisha and Ginger (Raymond) Dodge.

He was a land surveyor and farmer, was elected to the Vermont Legislature several times, and in 1825 was Assistant Judge of Franklin County Court, Johnson being a part of Franklin County before Lamoille County was organized. He was one of the first to enter service in the War of 1812; served as Captain for three years, commanded a company at the Battle of Plattsburgh, and was one of the officers who refused to comply with Gov. Martin Chittenden's proclamation of Nov. 1813, recalling them from the Government service. He was a Free and Accepted Mason, and when the lodge at Johnson was chartered about the time of the War of 1861, it was named for him, he having presented the lodge with a set of jewels. When young, he studied navigation, and always practised surveying. In early times he surveyed, among other towns, Sterling and Newport. He was interested in keeping the history of the Waterman family, and much of the account of this branch came indirectly from him through his grandnephew, John Asa[8] Waterman, who preserved and added to his data.

He was listed in the Census of 1810 at Johnson, Franklin Co., Vt., his family consisting of 1 male aged 26 to 45, 1 female aged 16 to 26, 1 male and 1 female aged 10 to 16, and 2 males under 10.

In the death of Hon. and Mrs. Thomas Waterman, Johnson loses two of its oldest inhabitants. Rarely are we called upon to part with those who were so emphatically land-marks as they, and with whom the history of their town and county has been more fully identified.

The family of Araunah Waterman was remarkable for their longevity; his father, Asa Waterman, died at the age of seventy-seven years; he himself died in his ninetieth year; the average age of his nine children was seventy-six years; their aggregate age was six hundred eighty-five years; and the late Thomas Waterman, of Johnson, the last survivor, attained the greatest age; ninety-four years.

* One Henry Stanley Tolman, son of Enoch and Abigail (Cook) Tolman, b. at Greensboro, Vt., 1 Sept. 1825, m. 10 Nov. 1858, Martha A. Jackson, and m. (3) at Greensboro, at the age of 72, 6 Jan. 1898, Rosella E. Cole. His second marriage has not been found, nor have the dates of the second marriage and death of Frances P. (Waterman) Eaton been found.

Thomas Waterman was married in Johnson, Jan. 5th 1806, (his 25th birthday) to Eleanor Dodge, the daughter of Elisha and Ginger Dodge. Her parents came from Beverly, Mass., to New Boston, N. H., between 1776 and 1778. She was the eighth of a family of thirteen children, and was born Feb. 5th, 1786. In March 1803 she came to Johnson, being a week on the way, and walking much the last part of the journey because the horses gave out from over driving. She spent her first night in Johnson with the family of Mr. Cram in a log house, that stood where A. A. Leland now resides. She then went to her brother Elisha's who lived on the farm now owned by Joseph Andrews, and made her home there till she was married. The wedding tour to Boston was prevented by the accidental killing of the horse from falling through the stable floor. The first time she saw Mr. Waterman was at the mill where she had brought her grist. In entering upon married life, she declared she had no fear, because she felt confident she could support herself and half support her husband. Energy, efficiency, independence and generosity to the needy, always characterized her life.

The newly married pair went to live in the house with his father, which stood near the pump on the land now owned by Mr. Howard just across the bridge. There were no houses in the village on the south side of the river at that time, and but two others on the north side, one of those being near where Mr. Hill now resides; the other near Lindley Fullington's. After the birth of three children, they removed to the Huntington house, which was where Mr. Belding's now stands, and which has since been removed just beyond Ashley Mott's. In 1811 the Hotel now owned by G. H. Saxby was built and occupied by them the next year. They kept a public House till 1840, excepting three years, from 1832 to 1835. The brick house where they passed the remainder of their days was built in 1841.

They had fourteen children—seven boys and seven girls, eight of whom lived to be men and women. Two of these have since died, Benjamin Franklin at New Orleans, April 28th, 1856, and William, who died in Washington Territory. Six are now living, John Leffingwell, Hannah Leffingwell, Laura, Lucretia Atwood, (in Washington Territory) Thomas Adants* (in Nevada) and Heman Allen. Their married life continued sixty-nine years and one month, and death did not long divide them; her decease took place Feb. 3d, 1875, and his the 13th of the same month.

Mr. Waterman was one of the first to enter Government Service with his Company, in the War of 1812. He served as Captain three years, was at the battle of Plattsburg, and was one of the Officers who refused to comply with Gov. Martin Chittendon's Proclamation of November 1813, recalling them from the Government Service. So far as is known he was the last survivor. He held all the most important town offices at different times; he was elected to the Legislature several times. He was made Assistant Judge of Franklin County Court about 1825. This was before Lamoille County was organized. His Associates were Hon. Z. Willoughby, Chief Judge, and Joel Barbour, Esq., Second Assistant.

He was made a Free and Accepted Mason about the time of the War and always remained a firm endorser of its principles. When the Lodge was Chartered in Johnson it was named after him, he having presented it with a handsome set of silver jewels.

He was always a great reader. When young he studied Navigation and always practiced Surveying. In early times he surveyed Sterling, Newport, and some other towns.

During the many years of his active life, both in public and private capacity, Mr. Waterman evinced the liveliest interest in all that could accrue to the benefit or advance the condition of the community with which he was associated. Coupling with a naturally sound mind and clear judgment, such training and discipline as his early opportunities afforded, he prepared himself for the competent discharge of such duties as devolved or were imposed upon him. Guaging his actions by the rule of strictest integrity, he acquired and maintained the confidence of all with whom he had dealings.

He always regretted the meagre educational advantages which he had enjoyed and

* Probably a typographical error for *Adams*.

became a staunch friend and advocate of the public school system. He was one of the earliest agitators of the movement to maintain the common school upon the grand list, he was one of founders of "Lamoille Co. Grammar School," which was afterwards changed to "Johnson State Normal School" and for many years was one of its trustees and a generous contributor to its support.

He subscribed and paid a considerable amount for the original surveys of the L. V. R. R. and afterwards additional amounts for its construction. He did this with no expectation of receiving direct benefit therefrom and hardly daring hope ever to see the road in actual operation.

Politically he was an Adams man, in favor of the last war with Great Britain, a Henry Clay Whig, and a Republican.

In politics he was actuated by strong convictions, and strenuously defended his pronounced views. Yet he was an honorable opponent, a despiser of demagogism and political jobbing, and an advocate of the principle of "Equal rights for all mankind." [*The Newsdealer*, Feb. or Mar. 1875.]

His will, filed 19 Feb. 1875, gave to wife Eleanor all household furniture, bank stock, and horse and carriage; to son John L. Waterman, bank stock and cash; to son Thomas A. Waterman, $1,000.00 in notes signed by Heman A. Waterman; to daughter Hannah L. Hill, $300.00; to daughter Laura W. Meigs, bank stock; to daughter Lucretia A. Huntington, $500; to the widow and children of son William dec'd, $500.00; all lands in Iowa to be sold and divided between six children. [Probate Rec. Lamoille County.]

Children of Thomas and Eleanor (Dodge) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

i. JOHN LEFFINGWELL[7], b. 24 Sept. 1806; d. at Johnson, 29 Sept. 1885 ae. 79-5-5, unm. Administration was granted, 26 Oct. 1885, at request of his brother H. A. Waterman [Probate Rec. Lamoille County].

ii. HANNAH, b. 28 Mar. 1808; d. at Johnson, 18 Feb. 1892 ae. 84; m. at Johnson, 1 Feb. 1826, WILLIAM SAMUEL HILL, son of Simon and Elizabeth (Partridge) Hill, of Medway, Mass. No issue.

iii. THOMAS POLLARD, b. 14 Sept. 1809; d. 9 May 1813.

1101+ iv. LAURA, b. 29 June 1811; d. at Johnson, 28 Sept. 1882; m. at Johnson, 7 Oct. 1832, DR. JOHN MEIGS, M.D. (University of Vermont), b. 13 July 1806, d. at Johnson, 3 Dec. 1862, son of Dr. John and Abigail (Weeks) Meigs, of Lyndon, Vt.

1102+ v. WILLIAM HARRISON, b. 7 Sept. 1813; d. at Olympia, Wash., 18 Jan. 1867; m. 5 Sept. 1842, CAROLINE AINSWORTH, b. at Williamstown, Vt., 27 Sept. 1821, d. there 18 Mar. 1913 ae. 91-5-19, dau. of Calvin and Laura (Lynde) Ainsworth. He began business as a merchant in Racine, Wis., in 1833, when there were only three buildings in the place. He was the first Mayor of Racine, and Sheriff of the County.

1103+ vi. LUCRETIA ATWOOD, b. 11 Mar. 1817; d. at Eureka, Calif., 14 Nov. 1896; m. 27 July 1843, CHARLES ANDREW HUNTINGTON, b. at Vergennes, Vt., 25 Apr. 1812, d. at Portland, Ore., Sept. 1904, son of Deacon Jonathan and Sarah (Hickox) Huntington.

vii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 5 Jan. 1819; d. 22 Apr. 1856 ae. 37-3-17 (gravestone record, Johnson, Vt. Another source states that he d. at New Orleans, La., 28 Feb. 1856).

viii. ELEANOR, b. 1 Nov. 1820; d. 3 Sept. 1822.

ix. ELIZABETH ALLEN, b. 14 Aug. 1822; d. 10 Mar. 1823.

x. LAFAYETTE, b. 7 Apr. 1824; d. 5 July 1825.

xi. THOMAS A., b. 27 Mar. 1826; d. in Arizona in 1881. The heirs of Thomas A. Waterman of Tombstone, Arizona, asked for appointment of an Administrator, 8 Aug. 1887 [Probate Rec. Lamoille County].

xii. ELEANOR, b. 8 Apr. 1828; d. 9 Feb. 1829.

1104+ xiii. HEMAN ALLEN, b. 3 Nov. 1830; d. at Johnson, 5 Aug. 1896 ae. 65-9-2; m. 9 Oct. 1855, AUGUSTA LAMSON HOXSIE, b. at Milton, Vt., 15 Mar. 1829, d. at Johnson, 26 May 1909 ae. 80, dau. of Stephen and Tirzah (Lamson) Hoxsie of Milton, Vt. He was a surveyor and farmer, held county and town offices, and represented Johnson in the Legislature.

References

John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex Co., Mass. (1898), 2-498, 538, 539.
H. B. Meigs: Record of the Descendants of Vincent Meigs (1901), pp. 63, 97.
The Huntington Family (1915), p. 570.

499. FANNY[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 21 Feb. 1783, died at Independence, Missouri, 30 Nov. 1857; married 1804, THOMAS M. POLLARD, born at Concord, Mass., 2 Dec. 1776, died , son of Benjamin and Mercy (Adams) Pollard.

They settled in Enosburg, Vt.; removed to Booneville, Missouri, and about 1846 to Independence, Missouri.

Children of Thomas M. and Fanny (Waterman) Pollard, born at Enosburg, Vt.:

i. ASA WATERMAN[7], b. 25 Dec. 1804; d. at Chicago, Ill., 12 Dec. 1836.

ii. THOMAS JEROME, b. 19 Apr. 1806; d. at Brookline, 27 Apr. 1830.

iii. LUTHER FANAR, b. 5 Dec. 1808.

iv. EMILY, b. 15 May 1811; m. in 1836, WINSLOW TURNER.

v. BENJAMIN OTIS, b. 25 Apr. 1814; d. at Booneville, Missouri, 1 Nov. 1833, unm.

vi. MERCY MARIA, b. 17 Sept. 1817; m. and lived in St. Louis, Mo.

vii. PHILIP DODRIDGE, b. 6 July 1821; m. and lived in Independence, Mo.

viii. LUCIEN WHITMAN, b. 20 Aug. 1823; res. California.

ix. GEORGIANNA, b. 3 May 1827; res. Independence, Mo.

References

H. R. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-469.

500. AZARIAH[6] WATERMAN (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 2 May 1785, died at Johnson, Vt., 23 Oct. 1862, aged 80 [an over-statement]; married 1807, MARY ———, born at New Boston, N. H., [10 May 1784], died at Johnson, Vt., 18 Aug. 1859, aged 75-3-8.

No issue.

In the Census of 1810 "Ezariah" Waterman was listed at Johnson, Franklin Co., Vt., his family consisting of 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female aged 16 to 26, 1 female aged 10 to 16, and 1 female under 10.

Administration on his estate was granted, 11 Feb. 1863, to Heman A. Waterman. Estate insolvent; Joseph Waterman and D. S. Waterman named among the creditors. [Probate Rec. Lamoille County.]

501. Joseph[6] Waterman (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 13 Aug. 1787, died at Johnson, Vt., 7 Aug. 1867, aged 79-11-24; married first, at Randolph, Vt., 10 Mar. 1814, Lucy Martin Flint, born at Randolph, Vt., 29 Aug. 1789, died at Johnson, Vt., 28 Sept. 1815, aged 26, daughter of (Deacon) Samuel and Lucy (Martin) Flint of Randolph, Vt., formerly of Hampton, Conn.; married second, at Jericho, Vt., 18 Mar. 1817, Laura Abby Hubbell, born at New Fairfield, Conn., 4 Jan. 1793, died at Johnson, Vt., 31 Mar. 1858, aged 65-2-27, daughter of Eleazer and Anna (Noble) Hubbell.

Administration on his estate was granted, 13 Sept. 1867, to Samuel Belding. Inventory ($7198.45) included a brick house and lot ($3204.00). Distribution not found. [Probate Rec. Lamoille County.]

Child of Joseph and Lucy Martin (Flint) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

1105+ i. Flavilla[7], b. 15 June 1815; d. at Poultney, Vt., 27 July 1908; m. (1) at Johnson, 12 Jan. 1841, George Dana Downer, b. at Stowe, Vt., 20 Oct. 1815, d. there 1 Jan. 1842, son of (Dr.) Thomas B. and (second wife) Susanna (Russell) Downer; m. (2) 22 June 1843, Samuel Belding, b. at Swanzey, N. H., 12 Oct. 1806, d. at Poultney, Vt., 18 Oct. 1887 ae. 80 yrs. 6 days, son of Samuel and Naomi (Russell) Belding; res. Winchester, N. H., and Eden and Johnson, Vt.

Children of Joseph and Laura Abby (Hubbell) Waterman, born at Johnson, Vt.:

ii. Son, b. 28 Mar. 1818; d. 29 Mar. 1818.

iii. Eleazer Hubbell, b. 9 July 1819; d. 17 Jan. 1820 ae. 6 mos. 8 days.

1106+ iv. Prudentia, b. 29 Dec. 1820; m. at Johnson, 12 Jan. or Nov. 1841, Aaron Dodge, b. at Johnson, 12 Nov. 1817, son of Phineas Dodge.

v. Henry, b. 5 Aug. 1823; d. 21 Feb. 1824 ae. 6 mos. 16 days.

1107+ vi. Philura A., b. 25 Dec. 1824; d. at Stanstead, Canada, 30 Aug. 1862; m. 17 Oct. 1848, LeRoy Holmes Robinson, b. at Fairhaven, Vt., 13 Nov. 1820, d. at Stanstead, Canada, son of Rev. Septimus and Lucy (Stoddard) Robinson of Morristown, Vt. In 1856 he was publishing the *Stanstead Journal*, Stanstead, Canada East.

vii. Patrick Henry, b. 3 May 1827; d. 15 Mar. 1830 ae. 2-9-15.

viii. Frederick Hubbell, b. 3 Feb. 1831; was graduated in 1854 from the U. V. M., and in 1857 was principal of the High School in Burlington, Vt.

ix. Caroline, b. 9 July 1834; d. 16 Feb. 1836 ae. 1 yr. 8 mos.

References

John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.
Walter Hubbell: History of the Hubbell Family (1881), p. 254.
A. M. Smith: Thomas Flint and William Flint of Salem, Mass. (mimeographed, 1931), pp. 40, 76.

502. Lucy[6] Waterman (*Arunah*[5], *Asa*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 18 July 1793, died at Johnson, Vt., 3 Mar. 1874; married at Johnson, Vt., 1 Dec. 1811, Joseph Doane, born at Orange, Mass., 29 Apr. 1791, died at Johnson, Vt., 2 Nov. 1860, aged 69 yrs. 6 mos., 4 days, son of Joseph and Mary (Crocker) Doane.

Mr. Doane was a merchant, of Johnson, Vt.

Children of Joseph and Lucy (Waterman) Doane, born at Johnson, Vt.:

i. Charles[7], b. 26 Jan. 1812?; d. at San Francisco, Calif., 7 Oct. 1862; m. (1) in 1836, Julia Ann (Powell) Leeds, who d. at New Orleans, La., 6 July 1842; m. (2) at Burlington, Vt., 30 Aug. 1843, Lucy Jane Doane, b. at Georgia, Vt., 6 Mar. 1827, dau. of Joshua and Mary Wells (Burrill) Doane of Burlington, Vt. They lived in San Francisco, Calif., where he was a commission merchant. He was Sheriff of San Francisco, and in 1856, Grand Marshal of the Vigilance Committee. He served in the Mexican War. Six children.

ii. Mary, b. 13 Jan. 1814; d. at Johnson, 29 Mar. 1874; m. 26 Dec. 1833, Levi Reed; res. Janesville, Wis. Six children.

iii. Fanny, b. 15 June 1816; d. 12 Apr. 1874; m. at New Orleans, La., 16 May 1844, Joseph A. Beard. They removed to El Dorado County, California, where he was Clerk of the Supreme Court. One child.

iv. Harmon, b. 26 Dec. 1819; d. at New Orleans, La., 17 Feb. 1875; m. 26 Jan. 1852, Margaret M. Mix. Two children.

v. Cleora, b. 11 Oct. 1823; m. 19 Oct. 1842, Julius A. Keeler, who d. Nov. 1859, of Hyde Park, Vt., son of Anson and Mary (Sawyer) Keeler.

vi. Clementine, b. 2 Jan. 1826; d. Mar. 1826.

vii. William Clark, b. 6 May 1827; d. at Johnson, 11 June 1904, unm. He always lived in Johnson, Vt., and was Sheriff of Lamoille County many years.

References

John Asa[8] Waterman, Burlington, Vt., family records.
A. A. Doane: The Doane Family (1902), p. 193.

503. Susanna[6] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[5], *Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 19 Jan. 1762, died at Franklin, Conn., 6 Nov. 1810, aged 47 (church record); married at Norwich, 6 Sept., 1780, Joseph Hyde, born at Norwich, 1755-6, died at Franklin, Conn., 29 Mar. 1809, aged 53 (church record), son of Jabez and Lydia (Abel) Hyde.

Joseph Hyde and wife Susanna were admitted to full communion in the Bozrah Church on 17 June 1781. Some of their children were baptized at this church. Their deaths are entered on Franklin Church records. The Hyde Genealogy, 1-151, gives the same date of death for Joseph Hyde the father and Joseph Hyde the son, but as the church entry states the age as 53 years, it could not have been the son.

Nehemiah Waterman's record, made in 1800, gives the following: Susannah Waterman 2nd was married to Joseph Hyde on 6 Sept. 1780. Susannah was

in her 19th year and Joseph in his 25th year. He records the first nine children, and the deaths of Eunice, Joseph and Horatio. The whole family record is entered at Franklin.

Distribution of the personal estate of Joseph Hyde of Franklin was made 29 May 1810, to Simeon B. Hyde, Susan Hyde, Hannah Hyde, John L. Hyde, Joseph Hyde, Eunice Hyde, Jane D. Hyde, and Horatio Hyde. [Probate Rec. Norwich.]

Children of Joseph and Susanna (Waterman) Hyde, first three born at Bozrah, the others probably at Franklin, Conn.:

i. Eunice[7], b. 28 Feb. 1781; d. at Franklin, 1 June 1795 ae. 14 (church record), "Canker rash Sick 8 days" (Nehemiah Waterman record).

ii. Joseph, b. 20 Jan. 1783, bapt. at Bozrah, 13 July 1783; d. 30 May 1795 ae. 12 (Franklin Church record), 31 May 1795 of canker rash (Nehemiah Waterman record).

iii. Simeon Backus, b. 12 Mar. 1785, bapt. at Bozrah, 27 Nov. 1785; d. at Franklin, 8 July 1834; m. 23 Sept. 1809, Mildred Edgerton, b. at Franklin, 25 Aug. 1789, d. , dau. of Col. Elisha and Eunice (Peck) Edgerton.

iv. Susannah, b. 3 July 1787; d. 7 Feb. 1864; m. 5 Aug. 1813, John Tracy, b. at Norwich, 26 Oct. 1783, d. 18 June 1864, son of John and Esther (Pride) Tracy. He was a lawyer, of Oxford, N. Y.; member of N. Y. Legislature; Lieut.-Governor, 6 yrs.; president of N. Y. Constitutional Convention, 1846.

v. Hannah, b. 11 Aug. 1789; m. 10 Aug. 1813, Eleazer Tracy, b. 28 Sept. 1791, d. , son of Maj. Eleazer and Prudee (Rogers) Tracy.

vi. Horatio, b. 23 Feb. 1792; d. 17 May 1795 ae 3 (Franklin Church record), of Canker rash, sick 2 days (Nehemiah Waterman record).

vii. John Lothrop, b. 10 Oct. 1794; d. at Franklin, 4 Aug. 1821; m. 31 Dec. 1820, Jerusha G. Hartshorn, b. at Franklin, 15 Sept. 1800, d. at Franklin, 19 Nov. 1826, dau. of Elijah and Jerusha (Johnson) Hartshorn. She m. (2) 7 Oct. 1824, Alpheus Kingsley.

viii. Joseph, b. 9 Feb. 1797; d. 29 Mar. 1809.

ix. Eunice, b. 17 June 1799.

x. Jane Dean, b. 9 Mar. 1802, bapt. at Franklin, 30 May 1802; m. 2 Jan. 1820, Otis J. Tracy, b. at Oxford, N. Y., d. there Aug. 1849, son of Uri and Ruth (Hovey) Tracy.

xi. Horatio, b. 5 Sept. 1804, bapt. at Franklin, 17 Oct. 1804; m. 10 Jan. 1847, Laura Alzira Gager, b. at Franklin, 19 May 1822, dau. of Levi and Sybil (Hyde) Gager.

References

Bozrah Vital Records, 1-101.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy, 1-151, 697, 698, 435, 441, 457.

504. Hannah[6] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[5], *Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 19 Aug. 1765, died at Colchester, Conn., 20 Jan. 1848, aged 83; married 16 Nov. 1786, Stephen Foote, born at Colchester, Conn., 10 Jan. 1758, died there 26 Mar. 1843, son of Daniel and Margaret (Parsons) Foote.

Stephen Foote served in the Revolutionary War, and was a pensioner.
Stephen Foote and Hannah his wife of Colchester sold 23 May 1826 to

Nehemiah Waterman of Bozrah, all right we have to "the Real Estate of Nehemiah Waterman the Elder late of said Bozrah deceased, which was set out to the Widow." [Land Rec. Bozrah, 6-140.]

Children of Stephen and Hannah (Waterman) Foote, born at Colchester:

i. ALFRED[7], b. 8 Dec. 1787; d. at Colchester, 23 June 1867, unm.

ii. DANIEL, b. 23 Sept. 1789; d. at Westfield, Mass., 6 Oct. 1818 ae. 29; m. Mar. 1812, SARAH ANN SCOVELL.

iii. SARAH ISHAM, b. 4 May 1791; d. 4 July 1831; m. 10 Oct. 1819, ERASTUS WATROUS, of Montpelier, Vt.

iv. ELI, b. 7 May 1793; d. at Flint, Mich., 6 June 1875; m. 15 Nov. 1831, MARANA LYONS, of Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y.

v. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 20 Dec. 1795; d. at Romney, W. Va., 22 Nov. 1869; m. (1) 21 Feb. 1822, ELIZA WILSON GLASSE, of Winchester, Va., who d. 23 Apr. 1835 ae. 35; m. (2) 31 Oct. 1839, ARABELLA GILLMAN, of Petersburgh, Va. He was educated at Yale College, and for the ministry at Princeton; became an eminent preacher and author in the Presbyterian Church, South; author of "Sketches of North Carolina and Virginia" (3 vols.), and "The Huguenots, or Reformed French Church." His daughter, Ann Waterman[8] Foote, b. 23 June 1823, m. Hon. James D. Armstrong, Judge of the 12th Judicial Circuit of West Virginia.

vi. SUSANNAH WATERMAN, b. 18 Aug. 1797; d. at Colchester, 23 June 1867, unm.

References

A. W. Foote: Foote Family (1907), pp. 48, 94, 205.
Colchester Vital Records, 2-56.
Bozrah Vital Records, 1-101.

505. NEHEMIAH[6] WATERMAN (*Nehemiah*[5], *Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 17 Aug. 1767, died at Bozrah, 9 Apr. 1848; married at Bozrah, Conn., 25 Oct. 1795, SARAH HOUGH, born at Norwich, 27 May 1773, died at Bozrah, 19 Apr. 1848, daughter of Capt. David and Jemima (Baldwin) Hough.

Sarah Waterman was admitted to full communion in the Bozrah Church, 28 July 1799, and her children were baptized there.

David, Jemima and Lucy Waterman were admitted to full communion in the Bozrah Church, 11 Sept. 1831.

Nehemiah Waterman of Bozrah sold land as Administrator of the Estate of Simon Kingsley late of Franklin deceased, 24 May 1811. He sold land in Franklin, 5 Apr. 1813; took a mortgage on land in Franklin, 5 Apr. 1802; released mortgages there, 23 Jan. 1817 and 4 June 1817. [Land Rec. Franklin, 2-442, 515, 206; 3-218, 260.]

Census of 1800, Bozrah, Conn.: Nehemiah Waterman, Jr., 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 2 males and 2 females under 10.

Census of 1810, Bozrah: Nehemiah Waterman, 1 female over 45, 1 male and 1 female 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 1 male and 2 females 10 to 16, 1 male and 4 females under 10.

Census of 1820, Bozrah: Nehemiah Waterman, 2 males and 2 females over

45, 1 male and 2 females 18 to 26, 1 male 16 to 18, 3 females 10 to 16, 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1830, Bozrah: Nehemiah Waterman, 1 male aged 60 to 70; 1 female, 50 to 60; 1 male and 1 female, 30 to 40; 1 male and 2 females, 20 to 30; 1 male and 1 female, 15 to 20; 1 female, 10 to 15; 1 male, 5 to 10; and 1 male, under 5.

Census of 1840, Bozrah: Nehemiah Waterman, 1 male aged 70 to 80; 1 female, 60 to 70; 1 female, 40 to 50; 1 female, 20 to 30; 1 female, 15 to 20; and 1 male, 10 to 15.

David H. Waterman of Bozrah bought the interest of the other heirs of his father Nehemiah in Nehemiah's estate for $7,000.00, on 20 June 1848; the heirs were named as Andrew M. Robinson and Eunice his wife, of Lebanon, Conn., Nehemiah Waterman of Hyde Park, Vt., Elijah Waterman of Morristown, Vt., David A. Fox and Sally H. his wife of Bozrah, Elisha Phinney and Lucy Maria his wife of Norwich, Jemima A. Waterman of Norwich, Henry A. Bingham of Norwich, Charles M. Pendleton and Susan E. his wife of Bozrah, Nathan W. Bingham of Norwich, Andrew R. Bingham of Norwich, and John C. Luce and Eunice R. his wife of Bozrah. There were also two minor heirs: Gardner Avery, 2d, of Bozrah, son of Albert G. Avery and Mrs. Hannah H. Avery deceased, and Claudius V. S. Bingham, son of Mrs. Susan Bingham deceased. [Land Rec. Bozrah, 6-143, 145.]

Children of Nehemiah and Sarah (Hough) Waterman, born and baptized at Bozrah:

1109+ i. EUNICE[7], b. 28 May 1796, bapt. with sister Susanna, 11 Aug. 1799; m. 17 Feb. 1813, ANDREW M. ROBINSON, bapt. at Bozrah, 15 Feb. 1789, son of Samuel and Priscilla (———) Robinson.

1110+ ii. SUSANNA, b. 19 Jan. 1798, bapt. 11 Aug. 1799; d. at Norwich, Conn., 11 Oct. 1844; m. at Bozrah, 1 July 1816, ALEXANDER BINGHAM, b. at Bozrah, 18 Aug. 1792, d. at Yantic, Norwich, 21 Aug. 1828, son of Nathan and (second wife) Zerviah (Sabin) Bingham.

1111+ iii. NEHEMIAH, b. 12 Oct. 1799, bapt. 26 Jan. 1800; d. at Hyde Park, Vt., in 1870; m. (1) MELISSA EDGERTON, b. [9 Aug. 1813], d. at Hyde Park, Vt., 16 Dec. 1859 ae. 46-4-7, daughter of Levi Edgerton; m. (2) at Hyde Park, Vt., 16 Dec. 1863, ALCETA PRESTON.

1112+ iv. FANNY HOUGH, b. 25 Aug. 1801, bapt. 4 Oct. 1801; d. at Bozrah, 10 Nov. 1846; m. at Bozrah, 30 Oct. 1821, ABEL SPICER, b. at Bozrah, 28 Mar. 1798, d. there 13 Apr. 1896, son of Ishmael and Martha (Abel) Spicer.

1113+ v. ELIJAH, b. 23 July, bapt. 2 Oct., 1803; d. at Morristown, Vt., 2 Feb. 1860 ae. 56; m. at Hyde Park, Vt., 7 Jan. 1829, FANNY GAY, b. abt. 1800, d. at Morristown, Vt., 6 Apr. 1853 ae. 53.

1114+ vi. SARAH HOUGH, b. 25 Apr. 1805; d. ; m. at Bozrah, 19 Oct. 1830, DAVID AUSTIN FOX, b. at Bozrah, 28 Dec. 1804, son of Capt. Roswell and Phebe (Hough) Fox.

1115+ vii. HANNAH FOOTE, b. 2 Apr., bapt. 14 June, 1807; d. there 30 May 1838; m. at Bozrah, 3 Feb. 1830, ALBERT GALLATIN AVERY, b. at Bozrah, 8 Apr. 1804, d. there 20 May 1870, son of Gardiner and Rachel (Baldwin) Avery.

viii. JEMIMA ANN, b. 6 Nov. 1809; d. ; m. SAMUEL H. FOX. No issue.

1116+ ix. David Hough, b. 25 Jan., bapt. 30 Aug., 1812; d. at Yantic, Norwich, 4 Feb. 1895; m. (1) at Norwich, 14 Sept. 1836, Martha Marvin Tracy, b. at Franklin, Conn., 31 Jan. 1815, dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Hyde) Tracy; m. (2) Henrietta B. Waters, b. at Norwich, 1830, d. there in Yantic Village, 15 July 1884, dau. of Erastus and Jerusha (Pitcher) Waters.

1117+ x. Lucy Maria, b. 2 Mar. 1814; d. ; m. Dr. Elisha Phinney, b. at Canterbury, Conn., 1809, d. at Norwich, 11 Oct. 1892; M.D. (Yale 1835), son of Asa and Lydia Apply Phinney. He was Asst. Surgeon, 26th Conn. Vols., in the Civil War.

References

Bozrah Vital Records (original), 1-101, 103, 104.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 2-1106, 1111; 1-456.
Bozrah Church Records.
S. S. Meech: Spicer Genealogy (1911), pp. 83, 123.
E. M. and C. H. Avery: Groton Avery Clan (1912), 1-514.
Norwich Vital Records, 2-794.
Evert Tracy: Tracy Genealogy (1898), No. 1271.
Vermont Vital Records, Montpelier, Vt.
Canterbury Church Records 1711-1844, pp. 134, 155.

506. Rev. Elijah[6] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[5], *Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 28 Nov. 1769, died 11 Oct. 1825 "while on a visit to Springfield, Mass."; married first, at Windham, Conn., 18 Nov. 1795, Lucy Abbe, born at Windham, 21 May 1778, died at Bridgeport, Conn., 17 Mar. 1822, daughter of Shubael and Lucy (Chester) Abbe, and granddaughter of Capt. Jonathan and Freelove (Waterman) Chester [see No. 150]; married second, at Springfield, Mass., 24 Dec. 1823, Lucy (Wolcott) Talcott, born at Windsor, Conn., 31 Jan. 1780, died , daughter of George and Alithea (Rowland) Wolcott, and widow of Capt. Henry Talcott. She was married to Henry Talcott, Jan. 1807.

He was a Presbyterian minister, writer and teacher. Graduated from Yale College, 1791, he taught in Hartford, Conn., Oct. 1791 to Mar. 1792, intending to study law.* Changing his purpose, he studied theology under Dr. Dwight at Greenfield Hill (Fairfield) and afterwards under Dr. Jonathan Edwards (the younger) at New Haven. He went to Windham, Conn., to preach as a candidate, Apr. 1794, and the next October was ordained pastor there and served that church ten years. He lived in New Milford 1804, but on 1 Jan. 1806 he was installed pastor of the church in Stratfield, where he continued until his death.

In person he was of medium height, well built, and had the appearance of great physical strength, and possessed a fine presence. He was active in his habits, possessed a high spirit and a keen sense of favors and injuries, and was liable to sudden outbreaks of temper, yet placable. He was a vigorous thinker and his manner of delivery was animated and effective. He was a moderate Calvinist, leaning strongly to the New School side of theology in his day, but being a man of strong common sense and good will he kept his hold on men of both sides, and averted any divisions in his congregation. In 1807 his new church edifice was completed. . . . . The borough of Bridgeport was incorporated in 1800, with two hundred and fifty inhabitants. . . . In 1821 the town of Bridgeport was erected and the parish of Stratfield, practically,

* Elijah and Anna Waterman were admitted to full communion with the Bozrah Church, 15 Apr. 1792.

ceased to exist. The church soon felt the effects of Mr. Waterman's invigorating administration. . . . Mr. Waterman instructed a number of students in theology and proposed to establish a theological school, but did not succeed in this purpose. When Mr. Waterman was installed the church consisted of forty-seven members. To these there was a steady growth, until in 1815, over one hundred had been added, mostly on profession of faith. Then came a powerful revival which resulted in eighty-four additions. Four more years of quiet growth followed, and then another revival came, and seventy-seven more were added to the membership. The whole number added during his ministry was about three hundred and sixty. In 1825, while Mr. Waterman was on a visit to Springfield, Mass., he was taken ill of typhus fever and died there October 11th of that year. [F. B. Dexter; Yale Biographies, 4-734, 735.]

Mr. Waterman was author of "Life of John Calvin," published in 1813. Among other publications were: "An Oration before the Society of Cincinnati," Hartford, 1794; "A Century Sermon at Windham," 1800; A sermon at the execution of Caleb Adams, 1803; A sermon at the funeral of Prof. Nehemiah Strong, 1807; A sermon at the funeral of Aaron Hawley, 1810; Calvin's Catechism, 1815; A sermon at the funeral of Rev. David Ely, D.D., 1816; Biographical Sketch of President Clap, in the Christian Spectator, 1819.

He collected materials for a history of Windham which unfortunately became scattered and were never used. While he was pastor at Windham, he made a trip to western New York in order to secure copies of early Windham Church records, and he made a copy of those records so far as he could obtain them at the time.

Rev. Daniel Waldo, a contemporary of Waterman at Yale, wrote concerning him in 1855; "He was regarded [in College] as possessing much more than ordinary talents, was a vigorous and successful student, taking rank, I think, among the best in his class, and had a bold and decided turn that led him to speak out his mind fearlessly on all occasions. He was of a more than ordinary excitable temperament, and had a keen sense both of favours and injuries; and while he was always warmly grateful for the one, he was not always over-tolerant of the other . . . I never heard that he was otherwise than a good pastor; and yet I can easily suppose that his quick and strong impulses would sometimes expose him to speak or to act where he had better have remained silent or passive. Though he was kind in his dispositions, faithful to his convictions, ardent in his friendships, and earnest in his purposes of doing good, he was not the man whom you would have been most likely to select, to display the highest degree of thoughtful serenity in the midst of a tempest . . . His countenance was animated and intelligent, his movements quick and natural, and his manner sufficiently polished to enable him to pass well in any society, though there was nothing to indicate any high degree of artificial culture. He was sociable and agreeable in his intercourse with his friends, and wherever he might be, he was sure to meet with hearty welcome."

Rev. Elijah Waterman was listed at Windham in the Census of 1800: 1 male aged 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 1 female 10 to 16, and 2 females under 10. In 1810 he was listed at Bridgeport: 2 males and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 3 females 16 to 26, 2 females 10 to 16, and 3 females under 10. He was

listed at Stratford in 1820: 1 male over 45, 1 female 26 to 45, 1 male and 2 females 18 to 26, 1 male 16 to 18, and 2 females 10 to 16.

The inventory of the estate of Rev. Elijah Waterman of Bridgeport, taken 28 Jan. 1826, showed personal estate of $1056.18, one acre of land with house, $4000, and four acres of land "with fountains and aqueduct," $2000. Lucy Waterman relinquished all right of dower, 30 Sept. 1826. On 31 Dec. 1825, Thomas T. Waterman and Enos Bussey, both of Bridgeport, had been appointed Administrators, and had given bond with Alanson F. Lewis for $8000. On 24 July 1826, Thomas T. Waterman, guardian of Lucy A. Waterman, Betsy J. Waterman, and Lucy W. Waterman, three minors, each of whom owned the undivided one-seventh part of two tracts of land, asked the Court for an order to sell the realty. Thomas T. Waterman having resigned as guardian of Lucy W. Waterman, a minor of about 1½ years old, her mother Lucy Waterman of Bridgeport was appointed guardian, 25 Aug. 1826, and gave bond of $400 with Enos Bussey as surety. On 31 Oct. 1826, Thomas T. Waterman, guardian of Lucy Abbe Waterman and Betsy J. Waterman, together with Lucy Waterman, guardian of Lucy W. Waterman, petitioned for an order to sell the homestead of the minors' father, the Rev. Elijah Waterman, deceased; and the order to sell was granted shortly afterwards. [Stratford Probate Records, vol. 7, pp. 322, 368; Journal 6, p. 529; Journal 7, pp. 34, 46, 57, 74.]

Children of Rev. Elijah and Lucy (Abbe) Waterman, first three born at Windham, last four at Stratfield, Conn.:

1118+ i. MARY[7], b. 5 Apr. 1797; d. Aug. 18—; m. at Bridgeport, Conn., (*Hartford Courant*, 14 Mar. 1820), ENOS BUSSEY.

1119+ ii. JULIA, b. 12 Jan. 1799; d. 17 Aug. 1884; m. ALANSON FREEMUND LEWIS, b. 30 Aug. 1795, d. 22 May 1859, son of Freemund and Charree (French) Lewis.

1120+ iii. THOMAS TILESTONE, b. 24 Sept. 1801; d. at Stratford, Conn., 2 Aug. 1873; m. at Mansfield Center, Conn., 11 Dec. 1827, DELIA STORRS, b. at Mansfield Center, 1 July 1806, d. at St. Mary's, Ga., 10 July 1881, dau. of Dan and Mary (Southworth) Storrs.

1121+ iv. SUSANNA ISHAM, b. 10 Sept. 1804; d. 5 Dec. 1888; m. at Bridgeport, Conn., (*Hartford Courant*, 28 Sept. 1824), ALFRED CHICHESTER of Norwalk, Conn.

1122+ v. LUCY ABBE, b. 13 May 1806; m. EDWIN VAN ANTWERP, b. 1800.

vi. GEORGE, b. 24 June 1808; d. 19 Nov. 1809.

1123+ vii. BETSEY JOHANNA, b. 16 Apr. 1809; m. (1) HENRY DAY; m. (2) EDWIN VAN ANTWERP, b. 1800.

Child of Rev. Elijah and Lucy (Wolcott) (Talcott) Waterman:

1124+ viii. LUCY W., b. abt. Feb. 1825; m. at Bridgeport, 24 Jan. 1849, HENRY THOMAS, of Albany.

References

Samuel Wolcott: The Wolcott Memorial (1881), p. 210.
H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Windsor, 2-815.
Mrs. Jason[9] Waterman, Washington, D. C., 1921.
Samuel Orcutt: History of Stratford and Bridgeport, Vol. 1, pp. 633-635; vol. 2, p. 1324.
Abbe and Nichols: Abbe-Abbey Genealogy (1916), pp. 135, 238, 239.
Bozrah Vital Records, 1-103, 104.
Sprague: Annals of the American Pulpit, 2-341 to 344.
History of the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, 4-131.

507. WILLIAM[6] WATERMAN (*Eleazer*[5]?, *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), presumably married.

William Waterman, late of Norwich, Conn., now residing in County of Dobbs, State of North Carolina, appointed Daniel Huntington his attorney, 17 May 1791, to sell his lands in New London County; this he acknowledged at Dobbs County, N. C. [Norwich Land Rec. 30-195]. On 7 Apr. 1794, he sold through his attorney, for £3.12, to Uzziel Geer of Norwich, a lot of land about 7 rods, part of the land being covered by a house owned by Mr. Peter Rogers, and on west side of the River at Norwich Landing [*ib.*, 29-284]. William Waterman of North Carolina in County Duplin, for £500, sold to Daniel Huntington of Norwich, Conn., two tracts of land in Norwich, containing about 33 acres on the westerly side of the river Thames in Norwich, "and is all which was given me in the last will and testament of my hon'd Grandfather Mr Eleazer Waterman late of sd Norwich, dec'd"; dated 8 Dec. 1796, and acknowledged same date at Norwich [*ib.*, 30-227].

William was listed in the Census of 1790 in Newbern District, Dobbs County, N. C., with a family of 1 male over 16 years (himself), 2 males under 16, no females, 1 other free person, and 1 slave.

This branch has not been traced.

508. JOHN[6] WATERMAN (*John*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 10 Apr. 1777, died after 1852; married at Norwich [Chelsea], Conn., 7 Apr. 1805, RUTH WILLIAMS, born in 1785, died at Norwich in 1861, daughter of Capt. Elijah and ——— (———) Williams.

The inventory of the estate of Capt. Elijah Williams late of Norwich, dec'd, taken 14 Dec. 1808, included a dwelling house and small shop on the west side of the highway, and a store, wharf and landing on the eastern side of the highway, 42¾ acres of land in Preston, being land set off to him in the distribution of the estate of his late father Mr. Moses Williams, including a barn, and various notes due to him; total, $3538.87. Distribution of the estate was made, 6 July 1809, to the widow, to James Williams, to Mrs. Lucretia Wade, the wife of James Wade Junr, and to Mrs. Ruth Waterman, wife of John Waterman Junr. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 11-243, 304.]

John Waterman inherited land from his father, and appears in sales with the other heirs. On 26 Mar. 1826, John and Ruth his wife, of Norwich, mortgaged land under the encumbrance of Widow Williams' dower. They appear again, 1 Apr. 1843. [Land Rec. Norwich, 40-88; 50-629.]

The marriage of John and births of his eight children are entered in a group in Norwich records; he was called "John Jr." in this record until Oct. 1813, after that simply "John."

No Waterman is listed in the first Directory of Norwich, issued in 1857.

The will of Ruth Waterman of Norwich, made 10 Jan. 1860, gave to daughter Maria D. Gorton wife of William Gorton of Essex, Middlesex

County, Conn., one undivided half of house on Thames Street in Norwich, free from all control of her husband; to son Capt. Roswell M. Waterman of Norwich, the other undivided half, title to vest in daughter Maria D. Gorton in trust for said Roswell M. and his heirs; to said two children, a note for $1016 signed by my son Edwin R. Waterman, dated 3 July 1853, secured by mortgage. [Probate Rec. Norwich, 23-89; File No. 11229.]

John Waterman was listed at Norwich in the Census of 1810: 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female under 10. Census of 1820: 1 male 26 to 45, 1 female 16 to 26, 1 male and 1 female 10 to 16, 3 males and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1840, City of Norwich: 1 male aged 60 to 70, 1 female 50 to 60, 2 males 20 to 30, 1 male 15 to 20, and 1 male 10 to 15.

Census of 1850, Norwich, Conn.:

		age	born	
John	Waterman	74	Conn.	No occupation
Ruth	"	65	"	
Roswell M.	"	28	"	Mariner
Edwin R.	"	24	"	Mariner, m. within the year
Emeline	"	22	"	

Children of John and Ruth (Williams) Waterman, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Elijah Williams[7], b. 29 Aug. 1806; res. Stonington, Conn. Census of 1830, Norwich: Elijah Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30, 1 male under 5.

1130+ ii. Drusilla Maria, b. 7 Sept. 1808; bapt. as Maria Drusilla (and thereafter so known) at Christ Church, Norwich, 23 May 1832, confirmed 29 May 1832; m. at Christ Church, 24 Apr. 1837, William Gorton, b. 29 Feb. 1808, d. at Norwich, 19 Dec. 1867, son of James and Charity (Rathbone) Gorton.

iii. Eleazer Lord, b. 24 Apr. 1811; probably d. young.

1131+ iv. Lydia Ann, b. 14 Oct. 1813; d. at Norwich, 9 July 1859; m. at Norwich, 2 Oct. 1835, John Stanton, b. at Stonington, 5 Oct. 1809, d. at Norwich, 11 Sept. 1887, son of John and Lucy (Peckham) Stanton.

1132+ v. Charles, b. 27 July 1816; d. at Norwich, 1852; m. at Montville, Conn., 28 Jan. 1846, Susan Decatur Rogers, b. at Montville, 2 Oct. 1823, d. 15 June 1848, dau. of Benjamin and Phebe (Champlin) Rogers.

1133+ vi. Joseph L., b. 5 Oct. 1819; d. at Norwich, 8 Oct. 1855; m. at New London, 15 Nov. 1844, Betsey B. Church, b. 1825, dau. of Henry and Parthenia (Bradford) Church.

1134+ vii. Roswell Morgan, b. 14 Mar. 1822; Capt.; res. 18 Meridian St., New London, Conn.; m. 4 June 1861, Sarah J. Fisk, b. 13 Oct. 1835, dau. of Solomon and Lavincy (Newton) Fisk, of Cheshire, Conn.

1135+ viii. Edwin Ruthven, b. 15 Mar. 1828; d. before 1860; m. at Norwich, 27 Apr. 1850, Esther Emeline Perkins, of Ledyard, Conn., b. 1828.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 2-610, 803, 951.
New London Vital Records (original), 4-114.
A. Gorton: Samuel Gorton and his Descendants (1907), p. 483.
W. A. Stanton: Thomas Stanton, of Connecticut, and his Descendants (1891), p. 110.
F. C. Pierce: Fiske and Fisk Family (1896), p. 299.
H. A. Baker: History of Montville (1896), pp. 215, 400.

509. Lydia Lord[6] Waterman (*John*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 26 Nov. 1778, died ; married at Norwich [Chelsea], 21 Jan. 1798, Luther Edgerton, born at Norwich, 31 Mar. 1775, died at Marietta, Ohio, in 1823, son of Eliphalet and Eunice (Willett) Edgerton.

Appraisers on the estate of Luther Egerton of Marietta, Ohio, reported 8 Dec. 1823 that after setting apart sufficient for the support of the family of the deceased for one year from his death, there was no estate to appraise. He left no real estate, and the only ascertained debt due to the estate was a claim of $15.00 against E. Egerton who resides in Vermont; settlement signed by William Shipman. [Probate Rec. Washington County.]

Children of Luther and Lydia Lord (Waterman) Edgerton, born at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Mary Ann[7], b. 15 Dec. 1798; m. at Marietta, Ohio, 15 Feb. 1821, William H. Shipman.
ii. Sally Loring, b. 17 Aug. 1800; m. at Marietta, Ohio, 1 Jan. 1821, Samuel A. Westcott.
iii. Eunice, b. 15 Nov. 1802.
iv. Luther, b. 1 Oct. 1804; m. Elizabeth McKennan Morgan, dau. of George.
v. Abby, b. 19 Oct. 1806.
vi. John Waterman, b. 27 Jan. 1809.
vii. Joseph Williams, b. 26 Nov. 1810.
viii. Lydia Lord, b. 16 Oct. 1812; m. Benjamin Perkins Putnam, of Marietta, Ohio.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 2-616, 617.
Norwich Courier, issue of 25 Apr. 1821.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 25-99.
The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Quarterly, 5-45, 46.

510. Martha[6] Waterman (*Peter*[5], *Eleazer*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., 6 June 1777, died (as "Patty") at Franklin, Conn., 20 Jan. 1803; "Patty" married at Lisbon [Hanover Parish], Conn., 19 Aug. 1798, Azariah Armstrong, born at Norwich [recorded at Franklin], Conn., 27 June 1771, died , son of Ezra and Abigail (Badger) Armstrong. He married second, at Franklin, 25 Nov. 1804, Wealthy Rogers.

Ezra Armstrong, son of John and Ann (Worth) Armstrong, was born at Norwich, Conn., 24 Nov. 1733, and married, 27 Apr. 1756, Abigail Badger; their older children were recorded at Norwich, but Azariah, one of the younger children, had his own birth and parentage entered when he had his personal family record entered at Franklin.

Children of Azariah and Martha (Waterman) Armstrong, born at Franklin, Conn.:

i. Mary[7], b. 27 Sept. 1799; bapt. (adult) as "Mary Waterman Armstrong" at Mansfield, Conn., Jan. 1817.

ii. George Badger, b. 20 July 1801; d. at Mansfield, Conn., 1889; called "of Norwich," m. at Mansfield, Conn., 19 Nov. 1840, Delia Arnold, b. at Mansfield, 31 Dec. 1805, dau. of Isaac and Sally (Howe) Arnold. Children, b. at Mansfield:

I. Julia Elizabeth[8], b. 8 Oct. 1841; bapt. 20 Mar. 1842.
II. George Arnold, b. 20 Mar. 1844; d. 20 May 1845 ae. 3 mos.
III. Martha Waterman, bapt. 24 Oct. 1846.
IV. Charles Arnold, b. 1 Mar. 1849; bapt. 8 Sept. 1849.

Children of Azariah and Wealthy (Rogers) Armstrong [not in the Waterman line], born at Franklin:

1. Ruth Wells, b. 22 Dec. 1806.
2. Abigail, b. 21 Aug. 1808.
3. Silas Hyde, b. 6 Mar. 1810.
4. Charles Rudd, b. 25 July 1819.

References

F. W. Bailey: Early Connecticut Marriages, 6-91.
Franklin Vital Records (original), 1-81.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-62, 355.
Susan Dimock: Mansfield B. M. and D.

517. (Hon.) Thomas Glasby[6] Waterman (*David*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at New York, N. Y., 22 Jan. 1787, died at Binghamton, N. Y., 7 Jan. 1862; married at Binghamton, 22 Aug. 1813, Pamela Whitney, born 12 Apr. 1794, died at Binghamton, 1 Oct. 1864, daughter of Gen. Joshua and Rhoda (Jewell) Whitney.

He was born and baptized Thomas Waterman, and so signed his name as witness to a deed of his father's, and in letters written to a friend in 1806. He appears to have added the middle name early in his professional career.

As a young child, he removed with his parents to Salisbury, Conn., and was graduated from Yale College in 1806. He was a classmate of James Fenimore Cooper, and of other men of note, whose friendship he retained through after years. Following graduation, he studied law in the Litchfield Law School, and in Salisbury, and subsequently with the Hon. Samuel Sherwood in Delhi, N. Y. In 1809 he was admitted to the bar in New York City, but he remained with Mr. Sherwood until 1812. Then he went for a few months to Owego, and thence to Binghamton, N. Y., in the Spring of 1813. He lived there until his death.

Binghamton, when Mr. Waterman settled there, was a beautiful village, not long reclaimed from the wilderness. His father-in-law, General Whitney, had been a chief founder of the town on the land grant belonging to William Bingham. Mr. Waterman attained eminence in his profession, and served for a year (1822-23) as District Attorney for Broome County. At a later date he served as an associate judge of the County Court of Common Pleas.

He was a member of the State Assembly in 1826, and State Senator, 1827 to 1830. While in the Senate he was particularly active in promoting the proposed revision of the Statutes of the State, enacted in 1827-28.

In 1821 he was Capt. of Riflemen, Broome County, and promoted to Colonel, 1822 [N. Y. Council of Appointment, 3-2275, 2371]; and in 1824 he attained the rank of Brigadier-General.

Although then comparatively a young man, and at the head of his profession, he retired from practice about 1830, and was afterwards chiefly engaged in lumbering and milling enterprises and in land operations, amassing a large fortune.

He was remarkable for his liberal contributions to the charitable and religious undertakings of his vicinity, and for his increasing kindness to the poor and unfortunate. The letters written in his youth indicate a warm nature and a quick intelligence. A published notice at the time of his death calls him "a model of truth, probity, and honor, kind, amiable, and benevolent, yet full of decision and firmness, with a clear, good judgment, a strong sense of duty, and a laborious and indefatigable spirit in discharging its obligations." He was a personal friend of Jackson and Van Buren, and a strong Democrat, until Jackson's bank policy drove him into the Whig ranks. Later, he acted with the Republicans.

He published "The Justice's Manual; or, a Summary of the Powers and Duties of Justices of the Peace in the State of New York," Albany, 1828, which quickly ran through three editions, and was considered a standard work in its day.

The directory of Broome and Tioga Counties, 1872-3 (p. 313), listed in the City of Binghamton, Thomas W. Waterman and William M. Waterman, both lawyers, at 49 Court Street. These were the son and brother of Thomas Glasby Waterman.

Census of 1830, Chenango, Broome Co., N. Y.: Thomas G. Waterman, 1 male aged 40 to 50; 1 female 30 to 40; 2 females 15 to 20; 1 male 10 to 15; and 2 males 5 to 10.

Census of 1850, Chenango (Binghamton):

	age	born	
Thomas G. Waterman	62	N. Y.	Lumber mfr.
Parmelia W. "		"	
William J. "		"	Student

Children of Thomas Glasby and Pamela (Whitney) Waterman, born at Binghamton:

1136+ i. Rhoda Elizabeth[7], b. 10 Mar. 1815; d. at New York City, 6 Jan. 1898; m. in 1834, James W. White, who d. in 1867, a Justice of the Superior Court of New York City.

ii. Thomas Whitney, b. 23 Mar. 1817; d. 11 Nov. 1817.

1137+ iii. Pamela Janett, b. 5 Dec. 1818; d. at Mt. Vernon, N. Y., 17 Sept. 1892; m. at Binghamton, 4 Sept. 1840, Charles Eldredge, b. 6 Oct. 1814, d. , son of Christopher and Olive (Whitney) Eldredge.

1138+ iv. Thomas Whitney, b. 28 June 1821; d. at Binghamton, N. Y., 7 Dec. 1898; lawyer, and writer and editor of law books; m. at Binghamton, 3 Dec. 1850, Mary Joanna Andrews, who d. 30 Dec. 1871, dau. of Rev. Edward and Elizabeth (Harper) Andrews.

1139+ v. JOSHUA WHITNEY, b. 31 Dec. 1824; d. at Detroit, Mich., 24 June 1892; B.A. (Yale, 1844); m. (1) at Bath, N. Y., 4 July 1849, ELIZA DAVENPORT, b. 1 Apr. 1827, d. 29 Dec. 1865, dau. of Ira and Lydia (Cameron) Davenport; m. (2) 10 Nov. 1869, FANNY DAVENPORT, b. , d. 1881, sister of his first wife.

vi. WILLIAM WELLS, b. 9 Jan. 1826; d. 29 Aug. 1829.

vii. JAMES MARRIOTT, b. 4 May 1828; d. 24 Aug. 1829.

1140+ viii. WILLIAM JAMES, b. 15 July 1830; d. 17 Jan. 1885; m. ELLA HOWARD, a sister of Bronson Howard, b. , d. at Pau, France, 25 Jan. 1892.

ix. JANE CAMERON, b. 15 May 1834; d. 25 Aug. 1834.

References

F. B. Dexter: Yale Biographies, 6-76, 77.
F. C. Pierce: Whitney Genealogy (1895), pp. 384-386.
W. S. Lawyer: Binghamton, N. Y., pp. 91, 335.
Miss Elizabeth[8] Waterman, Binghamton, N. Y., family data, 1933.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 16-296.
Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

519. DAVID[6] WATERMAN (*David*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Salisbury, Conn., 1 July 1793, died after 1870; married at Binghamton, N. Y., 1814, MARY M. RAYMOND, born in Conn., about 1798, died after 1870.

Census of 1850, Clinton, Macomb Co., Mich.:

		age	born	
David Waterman		56	Conn.	Carpenter
Mary	"	53	"	
James	"	23	N. Y.	
Harriet	"	10	"	
Jennette	"	13	"	
David	"	9	"	

Pension Files, S. O. 10344. Service, Capt. Whiting's Co., New York Militia, and Capt. Richard Ely's Company. (Not found on the Rolls of Capt. *Saml.* Whiting, nor Col. *John Prior's* Regt. No rolls of Capt. Oliver Ely.) Capt. David Waterman, the only David Waterman case on file, B. L. Division. Rejected 6 July 1874. Residence, Ray, Macomb County, Mich.; P. O. Romeo, Macomb County.

Application for pension, 10 Apr. 1871. David Waterman, aged 77, of Ray, Macomb County, Mich., married 1814, Binghamton, N. Y., Mary M. Raymond; enlisted Binghamton, Sept. 1814, in Capt. Whiting's Independent Artillery, and served one year. Discharged 15 Sept. 1815. Witnesses: William S. Robinson, Mt. Clemens, Mich., and Frederick Waterman, of Ray.

Joseph Abbott, Henry Squires, and John Doubleday, fellow-soldiers, not found on Roll. David Waterman was drilled near Binghamton, as often as three times a week. Office has letter of David Waterman, Jr., of Wayne County, Miss., N. P., 1875.

The 1870 Census shows the following family at Armada P. O., Ray, Macomb County, Mich.:

	age	born
Edgar Waterman	52	New York
Phoebe "	53	New York
George F. "	28	New York
Landert [?]"	21	Michigan
Ann "	16	Michigan
Charles S. "	12	Michigan
David "	76	Conn.
Mary "	72	Conn.

Children of David and Mary M. (Raymond) Waterman:*

1141+ i. EDGAR[7], b. abt. 1818; m. PHEBE ———, b. abt. 1817.
1142 ii. JAMES, b. abt. 1827.
iii. JENNETTE, b. abt. 1837.
iv. HARRIET, b. abt. 1840.
1145 v. DAVID, b. abt. 1841; res. (1875) Wayne Co., Miss.

520. EDGAR CONKLIN[6] WATERMAN (*David*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Salisbury, Conn., 2 May 1796, died at Fenton, Mich., 19 Nov. 1862; married at Christ Church (Protestant Episcopal), Binghamton, N. Y., in 1824, MARIA [also called Susan M.] COOPER, born 1806, died in 1901, probably daughter of Simeon and Mary (Lewis) Cooper.

He lived for some years in Binghamton, N. Y., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He moved to Michigan in 1836, and lived first at Troy, Oakland County. He moved to Long Lake, Fenton Township, Genesee County, Mich., and remained there as a farmer until his death. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He was Paymaster in Col. Waterman's Regt., 1822 [N. Y. Council of Appointment, 3-2372].

He was on the tax roll of Genesee County, Mich., 1844; and Justice of the Peace, 1857.

A newspaper obituary printed in 1862 following his death states that he was born at Salisbury, Conn., in 1796, and that he went from there to Binghamton when quite young. "Mr. Waterman has, since his residence in Michigan, led the quiet life of a farmer, but being possessed of eminent social qualities, he had made a wide circle of acquaintances and won for himself many warm friendships. His habits of industry and his business capacity had aided him in acquiring a competence which enabled him to indulge his fondness for hospitality, and many can attest the hearty welcome which, even as strangers, they received at his door. But he was best appreciated and most loved for those private virtues which shun the knowledge of the world and bear their fruit in the retirement of the family circle. As a husband, father and friend he was always a pattern of sincere devotion and kindness; he was ever ready to deny himself for the advancement of his children, while his service to his friends was free from the alloy of any other motive than the truest inspiration of a kind and willing heart."

The 1850 Census shows the following families in Fenton, Genesee County, Mich.:

		age	born	
Edgar	Waterman	54	New York	Farmer
Susan	"	44	Mass.	
Edgar	"	14	New York	
Mariah	"†	12	Michigan	
James	"	9	Michigan	
Julia	"	4	Michigan	

* The record of this family is very incomplete. Further information is desired.
† This child, name difficult to read, though entered as a male, must have been intended for Maria.

		age	born	
Frederick	"	25	New York	Potter
Lois	"	21	New York	
Ellen	"	2	Michigan	

Census of 1860, Fenton, Genesee Co., Mich.:

	age	born	
Edgar Waterman	64	N. Y.	Farmer
Susan M. "	54	"	
Maria A. "	22	Mich.	
James H. "	18	"	
Julia E. "	14	"	

Mary Cooper of Rochester, N. Y., died 11 Mar. 1850, in her will made 7 Oct. 1847, named her brothers and sisters: John L. Cooper, of Sheffield, Mass.; Harriet Brown, of Binghamton, N. Y.; Nancy Whiton (widow),* of Ithaca, N. Y.; Maria, wife of Edgar Waterman, of Flint, Mich.; Elizabeth wife of Russell Ives, of Great Barrington, Mass.; and Almira Baylis, a deceased sister. [Surrogate's Rec. Monroe County.]

Estate of Susan M. Waterman, of Fenton township before her death. Administration granted to her son, James H. Waterman of Detroit, 12 Mar. 1901. The other heirs, named in the petition filed 11 Feb. 1901, were: Frederick A., a son, living in Pittsburg, Kansas; Maria Newcomb of Waterloo, Iowa, granddaughter, and daughter of Mary Westlake, deceased, who was a daughter of Susan M.; Carrie Hunt of Waterloo, Iowa, great-granddaughter (through Mary Westlake); Henry W. Fairbanks of Chicago, Ill., grandson, and son of Harriet Fairbanks, daughter of Susan M.; Arthur Green and Mabel Green of Jackson, Mich., great-grandchildren of Susan M., and children of Carrie Green, deceased, daughter of said Harriet Fairbanks; Carleton Green, great-grandson, and son of Jennie Green, deceased, daughter of said Harriet Fairbanks; Edward M. Jameson of Detroit, grandson, son of Maria A. Jameson, deceased; Minnie Young of Portland, Mich., granddaughter, and daughter of Julia E. Little, deceased; and Jennie Westlake, of Mt. Pleasant, Mich., wife of Charles Westlake, deceased, a son of above Mary Westlake. [Probate Rec. Genesee County, Mich., No. 5076, Vol. 6.]

Children of Edgar Conklin and Maria (Cooper) Waterman:

1146+ i. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS[7], b. abt. 1825; d. ; m. 13 Oct. 1847, LOIS HUNTINGTON LEACH, b. at Lancaster, Erie Co., N. Y., 26 Nov. 1828, dau. of Jeshurun and Theoda (Huntington) Leach. She m. (2) ——— Runyon.

1147 ii. MARY, b. ; m. ——— WESTLAKE.

1148+ iii. HARRIET, b. ; d. 29 May 1882; m. 21 Sept. 1849, HENRY CARLTON FAIRBANK, M.D., b. at Rose, N. Y., 20 Dec. 1824, d. , son of Dr. Zenas and Lucy (Wade) Fairbank. At the age of twelve, he went to Fenton, Mich., with his parents. At twenty, he taught district school for $7.00 a month. In 1845 he entered the office of Dr. John C. Gallup of Fenton, and in 1848 received his diploma from the Medical Dept. of the Western Reserve University at Cleveland.

* Nancy Cooper married Luther Whiton at Great Barrington, Mass., 13 May 1813. This family group may have been children of Simeon Cooper, from North Haven, Conn., whose wife Mary was daughter of John Lewis. Simeon Cooper was listed at Great Barrington in the 1790 Census.

For seventeen years, he practised in Grand Blanc, Genesee County, Mich., with great success, then settled in Flint, Mich., where he continued his professional career. In June 1864 he responded to a call from the Governor for volunteer surgeons to assist in caring for the sick and wounded near Petersburg, Va., without pay. He was a member of the State Medical Society and the National Medical Association, and served several terms as City and County Physician. He m. (2) 15 Oct. 1883, Mary A. Rice of Grand Blanc.

iv. EDGAR, b. abt. 1836; d. , unm.

1149 v. MARIA A., b. abt. 1838; d. ; m. JAMES JAMESON.

1150+ vi. JAMES HENRY, b. abt. 1841; d. at Camaguey, Cuba, in 1913; m. HARRIET BELLE MOORE, b. in 1860, d. at Fenton, Mich., in 1896, dau. of William H. and Ann Eliza (Williams) Moore of Warsaw, Ky.

1151 vii. JULIA E., b. abt. 1846; m. ——— LITTLE.

References

Miss Louise C.[9] Armstrong, Flint, Mich., family data, 1936.
D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C.: N. Y. State Records, vol. 60, p. 99.
L. S. Fairbanks: Genealogy of the Fairbanks Family (1897), pp. 618-619.
Ellis: History of Genesee County, Mich., (1879).
Mrs. Edgar M.[8] Waterman, Ingenio Rascon, S. L. P., Mexico, 1937.
F. P. Leach: Lawrence Leach of Salem, Mass., (1925-6), 2-79; 3-56.

521. SAMUEL[6] WATERMAN (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born in Conn., 4 Apr. 1778, died near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio, 28 May 1857, aged 80 (gravestone); married LYDIA EDGERTON, born at Norwich, Conn., 9 July 1783, died near Coolville, 1 Jan. 1853, in 70th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Zebulon, Jr., and Abigail (Palmer) Edgerton.

Samuel Waterman and Jonas Smith bought land together from Rufus Putnam, 23 Aug. 1810, in Athens County, Ohio.

His family is listed in the 1850 Census at Troy, Athens County, Ohio:

	age	born
Samuel Waterman	72	Conn.
Lydia "	66	Conn.
Betsey M. "	42	N. Y.
Anna "	36	Ohio
Caroline "	34	Ohio
David "	29	Ohio
Reuben "	22	Ohio
Mary Ann "	25	Ohio
James "	1/12	Ohio

Census of 1860, Troy, Ohio:

	age	born	
Betsey Waterman	56	New York	weaver
Anna "	44	Ohio	seamstress

Zebulon Edgerton married at Norwich, Conn., 9 July 1753, Elizabeth Tracy. Their son Zebulon, Jr., born 4 Mar. 1754, married at Norwich, 10 May 1778, Abigail Palmer, and had four children recorded at Norwich:

1. Reuben, b. 29 May 1779.
2. Levi, b. 14 June 1781.
3. Lydia, b. 9 July 1783.
4. Whiting, b. 28 Feb. 1785.

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Egerton) Waterman:

i. Betsey M.[7], b. 1 June 1804; d. 16 Sept. 1869 ae. 65-3-15 (gravestone). Her will, dated 28 May 1869, proved 17 Dec. 1872, gave all her property to her sister, Anna Waterman [Probate Rec. Athens County].

ii. John Barker, b. 1806; d. 19 Oct. 1845 ae. 39 (gravestone, which calls him "a native of New York").

1153+ iii. Luther, b. 12 Mar. 1812; d. at Brunswick, Mo., 9 June 1852; m. 2 Mar. 1837, Sophronia Skeels, b. at Lowville, N. Y., 3 Aug. 1816, d. at Pomeroy, Ohio, 16 Feb. 1900, dau. of Sylvanus and Calista (Benjamin) Skeels; she m. (2) at Pomeroy, Ohio, 25 May 1854, Samuel Church.

iv. Anna, b. 1814; living in 1869, unm.

v. Caroline, b. 1816; d. near Coolville, 15 Sept. 1851 in 34th yr. (gravestone).

1156+ vi. David, b. 20 Sept. 1820 (Bible record); d. near Coolville, Ohio, 17 Feb. 1896 ae. 75 (Bible record); m. Mary Ann Reed, b. in Ohio, 20 Aug. 1825 (Bible record), d. 9 Nov. 1870 ae. 45 (Bible record).

1157+ vii. Zebulon, b. in 1823; d. about 1883; m. 23 Dec. 1847, Felia R. Ford.

viii. Reuben, b. 1828.

References

Miss Eva L.[9] Simms, Pomeroy, Ohio, 1938.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-559.
National Genealogical Society Quarterly, 27-5.

522. Erastus[6] Waterman (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at , Conn., 6 May 1780, died 13 Apr. 1859, aged 79* yrs. 11 mos. 7 days (gravestone near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio).

In the 1850 Census, the following family was listed at Salem, Meigs County, Ohio:

	age	born
John Smith	33	Ohio
Lydda "	29	Ohio
Hiram "	7	Ohio
Marcelles "	5	Ohio
Erastus Waterman	71	Conn.

It will be seen that Erastus was living in 1850, at the age of 71, in the family of his nephew John Smith. No wife or family have been found.

523. Jerusha[6] Waterman (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 8 June 1786, died near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio, 1 June 1867, aged 80 yrs. 11 mos. 23 days (gravestone); married Jonas Smith, born at Sogus, Ulster Co., N. Y., 1 Jan. 1779 (Bible record), died near Coolville, 8 Jan. 1853, aged 74 yrs. 8 days (gravestone).

The family is listed in the 1850 Census at Troy, Ohio:

	age	born	
Jonas Smith	72	New York	farmer
Jerusha "	64	" "	
Lavina "	43	" "	
Sarah "	23	Ohio	

* Should be 78; the age was wrongly figured.

The next family is that of Jacob Smith, ae. 35, b. Ohio, with wife Eliza, ae. 27, b. Penn., then follow the families of Samuel Waterman and D. B. Waterman, showing that the relatives lived in proximity. In the 1860 Census, Jerusha Smith, widow, ae. 74, was still listed at Troy, with Lovina and Sarah.

Children of Jonas and Jerusha (Waterman) Smith:

i. HIRAM[7], b. 20 Feb. 1805; d. near Coolville, Ohio, 5 Jan. 1878 ae. 72-10-15 (gravestone); m. (1) 17 Apr. 1833, BETSEY WEBSTER, b. 16 July 1813, d. 24 Aug. 1862 ae. 49-1-8 (gravestone), dau. of Augustine and Mary (Tyler) Webster of Pomeroy, Meigs Co., Ohio; m. (2) SARAH CONGROVE, b. 1842, d. 1923 (gravestone); she m. (2) Russell Wheeler.

ii. LAVINA, b. 6 June 1807; d. near Coolville, 24 Apr. 1880 ae. 72-10-18 (gravestone), unm.

iii. HARRIET, b. 6 Oct. 1809; d. near Coolville, Ohio, 28 Apr. 1888 ae. 78-6-22 (gravestone); m. in 1839, JOHN DEWOLF, b. in Penn., 4 Apr. 1813, d. 13 July 1894 ae. 81-3-9 (gravestone), son of Clement and Nancy (Kasson) DeWolf. His father was a native of Conn. He was a school-teacher all his life.

Children:

I. Amanda[8], b. 11 July 1842; d. in 1905; m. Matthew Humphrey of Troy, Athens, Co., Ohio, b. 1840, d. 1896.

II. Child, d. in infancy.

III. John, b. 14 Sept. 1852; d. 19 Mar. 1921; m. Sarah Annon, b. 4 Feb. 1857, d. 4 June 1915.

iv. ASHER, b. 5 July 1812; d. near Coolville, Ohio, 25 Apr. 1880, ae. 67-9-20 (gravestone); m. 8 Sept. 1842, MELISSA WEBSTER, b. 9 Oct. 1809, d. 26 Jan. 1883 ae. 73-3-17 (gravestone), dau. of Augustine and Mary (Tyler) Webster. Child:

I. Stanley[8], d. young.

v. JACOB, b. 22 Jan. 1815; d. near Coolville, Ohio, 7 Jan. 1882 ae. 66-11-15 (gravestone); m. 14 Apr. 1846, ELIZA JANE ELLIOT.

vi. JOHN, b. 5 May 1817; d. 29 Jan. 1880; m. LYDIA BIGELOW DEWOLF, b. 9 June 1820, d. 29 Jan. 1899, dau. of Clement and Nancy (Kasson) DeWolf.

vii. PHEBE, b. 22 Aug. 1819; d. at Lebanon, Meigs Co., Ohio, 1 Mar. 1883; m. 29 Nov. 1838, ABRAHAM AUGUSTINE WEBSTER, a farmer, b. 2 June 1817, res. (1883) Racine, Meigs Co., Ohio, son of Augustine and Mary (Tyler) Webster. Eleven children.

viii. SARAH L., b. 17 Oct. 1826; d. 1908 (gravestone), unm.

ix. AMANDA CATHERINE, b. 30 May 1832; d. 1905 (gravestone); m. 3 Feb. 1859, JOHN PRATT HUMPHREY, b. 1 Feb. 1838, d. 1911 (gravestone). Children:

I. Addie Viola[8], b. 26 Feb. 1860; res. (1938) Coolville, Ohio.

II. Hattie Eliza, b. 26 Dec. 1863; d. 1912 (gravestone).

III. John Edmund, b. 15 Apr. 1874; res. (1938) Coolville, Ohio; m. 21 Oct. 1919, Edith Watson.

References

Smith Bible, in possession of Miss Addie Viola Humphrey, Coolville, Ohio (1938).
History of Hocking Valley (1883), p. 668.
W. H. and M. R. Webster: History and Genealogy of the Gov. John Webster Family (1915), pp. 618, 619.
C. B. Perry: Charles D'Wolf (1902), pp. 129, 145.

524. PHEBE[6] WATERMAN (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 22 Jan. 1789, died ; married NATHANIEL PIERCE.

They lived in Clayton, Ill. Not traced.

525. ASHER[6] WATERMAN (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at , N. Y., 26 Oct. 1791, died near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio., 19 Jan. 1875, in 83d yr. (gravestone); married in Athens Co., Ohio, 22 Dec. 1816, BATHSHEBA PAULK, born in Mass., about 1796, died near Coolville, 5 Apr. 1872 in 76th yr. (gravestone).

His family is listed in the 1850 Census at Troy, Athens Co., Ohio:

		age	born
Asher	Waterman	55	New York
Basheba	"	55	Mass.
Charles W.	"	29	Ohio
Mary Ann	"	20	Ohio
Jason	"	21	Ohio
Nancy J.	"	18	Ohio
Cynthia	"	16	Ohio
Lucy	"	12	Ohio
Louis	"	12	Ohio

The Census of 1860, Troy, Ohio:

		age	born
Asher	Waterman	67	New York
Bathsheba	"	64	Mass.
Lucy	"	22	Ohio
Lewis	"	22	Ohio

Pension Files, S. O. 7997, S. C. 7877. Capt. Nehemiah Gregory's Co., Ohio Militia. Application of Asher Waterman for pension, 10 Apr. 1871, in Troy Township, Athens County, Ohio, at age of 78; Post office, Coolville; witnesses, C. W. Waterman and Hiram Smith. Enlisted 1 Oct. 1812, discharged 9 Feb. 1813. He joined the Company near Urbanna, Ohio, and went to Solomanstown for one month, then to Port McArthur, and remained to Feb. 1813. Went to Fort Meigs, and was discharged. He married in Troy Township, in Dec. 1817, Bathsheba Paulk. He applied also for Bounty Land.

A written account, giving the recollections of a niece, states: "Asher Waterman was a man of great piety and some learning, also strong and handsome. The Bible and Clark's Commentaries were his chief reading. When a thunder-storm came on at night, he had all the family get up and dress and he read the Scriptures till the storm passed over. Sunday was kept in as great strictness as was possible and all misdeeds were strictly punished on Monday morning by Solomon's rule, and the boys, being the chief offenders, were more anxious to get to the fields to work or to the hills for the cattle than on any other morning in the week. They were Methodists.

"Asher Waterman married Bathsheba Paulk, of this union were born twelve children—Eliza, Eunice, Jerusher, Nancie, Sallie Amanda, Cynthia, Lucy, William, Charles, Homer, Jason, and Lewis. Lewis and Lucy were twins. Eliza, William, Cynthia, Sallie and Homer were teachers. Homer

was also a Dr. and served as a surgeon in the Union Army. He married Dr. Rathburn's daughter, Sarah Ann. Eliza married Amasus Sanders, a widower with two beautiful daughters. Of this union there were no children, but Eliza was a model step-mother. Eunice was considered a beauty, was married at the age of sixteen to a gentleman some years her senior. William and Charles married sisters. Charles married Mary Ann Stone and William married Susan Stone. The women lived near 'the Western Reserve,' and were great Abolitionists in a time when that was very unpopular. After the war, Charles's two sons were clerks in the Treasury Department at Washington and built their mother the finest dwelling house in their native town."

Children of Asher and Bathsheba (Paulk) Waterman, born at Troy, Ohio:

1160 i. ELIZA[7], m. AMASUS [Amasa?] SANDERS, a widower with two daughters.

1161 ii. WILLIAM, m. in Washington County, Ohio, 17 Feb. 1848, SUSAN MARIA STONE, b. at Belpre, 10 June 1831, d. at Portsmouth, Ohio, 21 Jan. 1917, dau. of Jonathan and Lydia (Jones) Stone; she m. (2) Hiram L. Jackson.

1162+ iii. CHARLES WESLEY, b. 20 Mar. 1821; d. near Coolville, Ohio, 30 Oct. 1893 (gravestone); m. in Washington Co., Ohio, 8 Aug. 1849, MARY ANN STONE, of Belpre, b. at Belpre, 10 Nov. 1829, d. there 11 Nov. 1915, dau. of Jonathan and Lydia (Jones) Stone.

1163+ iv. EUNICE, m. (at age of 16), ——— CRARY.

1164 v. HOMER, b. ; a physician, served as Surgeon in the Union Army; m. SARAH ANN RATHBURN, dau. of a Dr. Rathburn.

1165 vi. JERUSHA.

1166+ vii. JASON, b. 1829; m. JOSEPHINE[7] WATERMAN [No. 527, iv], b. in 1836, d. in 1911, *q. v.*

1167+ viii. NANCY JANE, b. 1832; m. 10 Nov. 1853, ISAAC WILSON DOW, b. 9 Mar. 1820, d. 27 Jan. 1892, son of Jacob and Phebe (Wells) Dow.

1168+ ix. SARAH AMANDA, b. 15 Mar. 1835; res. (1938) South Pasadena, Calif.; m. RICHARD ENGLE.

1169+ x. CYNTHIA MARIA, b. 21 May 1836; d. at Marysville, Kans., 22 Sept. 1895; m. at Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio, 25 July 1858, EBENEZER PERRY CARLISLE WEBSTER, a farmer, b. 11 Aug. 1838, son of Moses Augustine and Amanda Melvina (Carlisle) Webster. He served in the Civil War with the 74th Ill. Vols.

1170 xi. LUCY (twin), b. 1838; m. LAWRENCE CRIPPEN, a school teacher; res. near Stewart, Ohio.

1171 xii. LOUIS (twin), b. 1838.

References

Charles Wright[9] Waterman, San Francisco, Calif., 1937.

R. P. Dow: The Book of Dow (1929), p. 456.

Mrs. Evelyn[9] (Duncan) Perkins, Perkinsville, Arizona, 1938; information obtained from her cousin, Mrs. James Hazell of Kansas City, Mo.

J. Gardner Stone: Gregory Stone Genealogy (1918), p. 598.

526. EUSEBIUS B.[6] WATERMAN (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married in Athens Co., Ohio, 28 July 1819, SALLY MCAFEE, born about 1800, died 2 Feb. 1872 in 72d yr. (gravestone, near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio).

Children, if any, have not been found.

527. David Bassett[6] Waterman (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at , N. Y., about 17 Mar. 1798, died near Coolville, Athens Co., Ohio, 3 Mar. 1851, aged 52 yrs. 11 mos. 17 days (gravestone); married in Athens Co., Ohio, 19 Aug. 1827, Maria Frederica Eckhart, born near Münich, Germany, about 1805, died , daughter of John Jacob and Marie (Fein) Eckhart.

His family is listed in the 1850 Census at Troy, Athens Co., Ohio:

	age	born
D. B. Waterman	52	New York
Maria "	45	Germany
Martha A. "	19	Ohio
Amelia M. "	16	Ohio
Josephine "	14	Ohio
Louisa "	9	Ohio
Lucinda "	6	Ohio
Phebe "	4	Ohio
Jacob Eckhart	82	Germany
Mary "	71	Germany

In the 1860 Census, at Troy, the family was much reduced by death and marriage:

	age	born	
Maria Waterman	52	Germany	widow
Louisa "	20	Ohio	
Lucinda "	17	Ohio	
Hannah "	13	Ohio	

"I hereby certify that on the 19th. day of August I joined together in holy state of matrimony Mr. David B. Waterman & Miss Maria Eckhart. Given under my hand this 10th. day of Sept. A. D. 1827." (signed) Henry S. Fernandis. Date of license, 11 Aug. 1827. [Marriage Records, Athens County, Vols. 1 to 5, p. 61.]

The will of David Bassett Waterman, dated 1 Mar. 1851, proved 20 May 1851, gave to his wife during her life the farm on which we now reside in the township of Troy, Athens County, in lieu of dower, with stock, household goods, furniture, and other goods and chattels, and also land conveyed to me by Jacob and Mary Echart by deed of March 1837. To daughter Martha, $64.00 to be paid in one year of my decease. To daughter Melissa, $80.00 when she arrives at 18 or when she marries. To daughters, Loisa, Lucinda, Phoebe, when each arrives at 18, the same amount as advanced to Mary at her marriage. Wife to be executrix and guardian to the children named until they arrive at 18. [Probate Rec. Athens County.]

From an old family account: "David Bassit Waterman, named Bassit for Captain Bassit, an ancestor that was killed on board his ship by pirates. He married Maria Fredericka Eckhart. Of this union seven children were born. Seven girls, namely, Mary, Martha, Amelia Mellissa, Josephine Lovina, Louisa Lucetta, Lucinda Emily, Phoebe Hannah, named Hannah for a great aunt, Hannah Brewster.* They were strict Methodists and always the M. E.

* Her great-aunt was Hannah *Barker*; but the Barkers had *Mayflower* ancestry.

preachers made their home with them during the quarterly meetings and revival meetings, the church house being on their farm very near to their dwelling house. The children listened to a great deal of witty talk and many college stories from these divines, as well as much praying and reading of the Bible. The mistress of the house was handsome, humble, dignified, and reserved, as well as a good cook, and hospitality was a characteristic of both master and mistress of the place."

And with regard to Mrs. Waterman's antecedents: "John Jacob Eckhart came to Pennsylvania about the year 1813 from Louvan, on the Neckar River. Do not know for certain about his birthplace, afterwards came to Ohio. Mary Eckhart, his wife, was Mary Fine [Fein]. Her brothers served in the first Bonaparte's Army and on the retreat from Moscow, two of them were frozen to death. His father told him on leaving the University to choose a profession and being a tall man, six feet four inches, and strong, he chose the profession of arms and served as a soldier on land and sea for many years. His father gave his inheritance to a step-son, but the young soldier came home to Germany with money, which came not by looting but by the fortunes of war. He was very religious, a Lutheran, as also his wife, peaceable and retiring in disposition. He did not bring a sword to this country, but a scar of a sabre wound across his scalp, and Bibles, prayer books, and Psalm books. Also two children, both girls, the oldest nine years old, Maria Fredericka—the younger, two years old, Lovina."

Family legend says Mary Fein was a wealthy merchant's daughter from southeastern France, driven out in the French troubles.

Children of David Bassett and Maria Frederica (Eckhart) Waterman:

1172+ i. Mary Maria[7], b. ; m. Wesley L. Meade, from Buffalo, N. Y. He was a teacher of vocal music, and a handsome, gifted man.

1173+ ii. Martha Anne, b. in 1831; m. Craig Kingsman Dutton, a pilot.

1174+ iii. Amelia Melissa, b. in 1834; d. at Lawson, Mo., 25 Jan. 1920; m. (1) John Gilbert; divorced; m. (2) at Clayton, Adams Co., Ill., 20 Feb. 1866, John W. Watson, b. , d. 31 Oct. 1913.

iv. Josephine Lovina, b. in 1836; d. 1911;* m. by 1860, Jason[7] Waterman [No. 1166], b. in 1829, *q. v.*

1175+ v. Louisa Lucette, b. 15 Nov. 1839; d. at Kansas City, Mo., 10 Aug. 1907; m. 11 Apr. 1861, Jacob Edwin Cowdery, of Burlingame, Kans.

1176 vi. Lucinda Emily, b. 1844; d. Jan. 1898; m. B. L. Trussell.

1177 vii. Phebe Hannah,† b. 1846; m. James Mills, of Burlingame, Kans.

References

Letter of Mrs. Evelyn[9] (Duncan) Perkins, Perkinsville, Arizona, 1936.

528. Lucinda[6] Waterman (*Luther*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1803, died ; married in Athens County, Ohio, 17 July 1833, Dan Bicknell, born at Enfield, N. H., in 1805 or 1806, died , son of Isaac and Sarah (Green) Bicknell.

* Her gravestone calls her Josephine, daughter of David B. Waterman, and gives dates "1834-1911."

† Phebe in the 1850 Census, Phebe in her father's will, 1851, Hannah in the 1860 Census, Hannah according to her grandniece, Mrs. Perkins. Another family account calls her Phebe Hannah.

Mr. Bicknell was a farmer. He and his wife were listed in the 1850 Census at Troy, Athens Co., Ohio. No children were listed, and descendants of a brother of Lucinda state that she left no children.

His father, Isaac Bicknell, was a graduate of Ipswich Academy, a schoolteacher, and a resident of Enfield, N. H., and Underhill, Vt.

References

T. W. Bicknell: History and Genealogy of the Bicknell Family (1913), pp. 70, 71.

529. Anna Bartlett[6] Waterman (*Asher*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married Charles Douglas.

530. Harriet Burns[6] Waterman (*Asher*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married John Gray, born , died , son of Robert and Rebecca (Watson) Gray. He married second, Anna Glass.

531. Isabelle[6] Waterman (*Asher*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born 1793, died 1857; married in Rockingham County, Va., 18 Nov. 1812, Robert Gray, born at Kircuddy, co. Donegal, Ireland, 1 Nov. 1781, died at Harrisonburg, Va., 17 Dec. 1859, son of Robert and Rebecca (Watson) Gray.

Mr. Gray's family settled in the Shenandoah Valley about 1787. He was educated at William and Mary, and at Princeton (B.A., 1801); after graduation went to Louisville, Ky.; in 1803* he located at Harrisonburg (then known as Rocktown), Va., to practice law. About the time of his marriage he built Collicello.

He was a lawyer of profound learning, an advocate and prosecutor of great eloquence. He wrote the proverbially bad hand of the lawyer. Once when he gave a check for a large sum drawn on a Winchester bank, the payee had to ride back the sixty-seven miles to Harrisonburg; the cashier had refused to cash the check, declaring the signature a forgery, because it was legible. He was accounted at his death the wealthiest man in Rockingham County.

He was Attorney for the Commonwealth, 1811-1847. He enlisted in the War of 1812, and became a Paymaster.

Gray Family

Robert[1] Gray m. (1) Rebecca Watson, dau. of Rev. ——— and Isabella (Kennedy) Watson; her father was a Presbyterian minister of Letterkenny, Ireland. He m. (2) Mrs. Ann Vance. The family came from Ireland, and arrived at Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 1784. Children by first wife:

1. Isabella.
2. Robert, b. 1 Nov. 1781; m. Isabella[6] Waterman (above).
3. John, m. (1) Harriet Burns[6] Waterman [No. 530]; m. (2) Anna Glass.

* 1805, by another account.

Children by second wife:

4. James.
5. William.
6. Joseph.

Children of Robert and Isabella (Waterman) Gray:

i. Algernon Sidney[7], b. 8 Jan. 1814; d. at Harrisonburg, 29 Sept. 1878 in 65th yr.; m. Annie Henderson; had 8 children. He was a lawyer with his father's gifts of eloquence, and a colonel in the county militia, but most of all a philanthropist. In the Virginia Convention he tried all measures to avoid secession, moving the Assembly to tears as he depicted what would be "the most mournful Iliad in the history of the world," but he did not withstand the action of the majority. During the war he gave much to feed the soldiers and provide for their families,—even took off his own shoes in the street to give to a Confederate soldier whose feet left bloody prints in the snow. He went to Richmond in behalf of the non-combatant Dunkers and Mennonites, who were numerous in Rockingham County. After the war, he was a Republican, and was U. S. Marshal for the western district of Virginia for about eight years.

ii. John Waterman, b. in 1816; d. 14 Jan. 1865, unm.

iii. Charles Douglas, b. 17 Mar. 1820; m. Isabel Pinkney Williams; had 3 children.

iv. Henry Jouett, b. 22 Aug. 1822; d. 20 Aug. 1890; blind, and learned to be a teacher of the blind; m. Annie Donaghe; had 8 children.

v. Harriet Ann, b. 22 Aug. 1824; d. 18 Oct. 1895; m. William Henry Ruffner, LL.D.; had 2 children.

vi. Robert Asher, b. 12 Sept. 1826; d. 27 Aug. 1887; Clerk of County Court, 1869-70; m. Mary Preston Peyton; had 8 children.

vii. Sally Randall Lockhart, b. 19 Apr. 1829; d. in 1901, unm.

viii. (Twin), d. in infancy.

ix. (Twin), d. in infancy.

x. Rebecca Watson, b. 2 May 1834; d. 10 Jan. 1850, unm.

References

Family records, H. McCoy Jones, Esq., of Washington, D. C., 1938.
John W. Wayland: A History of Rockingham County, Va. (1912), pp. 352, 353, 192, 131, 437, 173.
D. A. R. Lineage Books, 58-158.

532. Augustus[6] Waterman (*Asher*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married?*

He served in the 6th Virginia Regt., War of 1812.

A cousin, Nellie D. (Mrs. A. A.) Tufts, of Camden, Ark., wrote in 1913: "Gus Waterman always figured [in her mother's stories] as the harum scarum boy who made the most audacious speeches to the girls, and then took on such an innocent expression that he usually escaped reproof."

He was elected a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1834.

References

John W. Wayland: A History of Rockingham County, Va. (1912), p. 443.

* Further information desired.

533. Albert G.[6] Waterman (*Asher*[5], *David Bassett*[4], *John*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Harrisonburg, Va., about 1800, died at Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Feb. 1862; married Emily Spencer, born about 1818, died , daughter of James Sproat and Sally (Mason) Spencer.

He settled in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1827. For twenty-four years preceding his death, he was on the board of managers of the Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind.

Census of 1850, South Ward, Philadelphia, Pa.:

	age	born	
Albert Waterman	40	Va.	Member of Council
Emilie S. "	32	Phila.	
James S. "	13	"	
Albert G. "	11	"	
Augustus "	9	"	
Charles D. "	7	"	
John G. "	5	"	
Sally M. "	2	"	
Lewis Boher	45	Va.	
William M. Spencer Jr.	45	Phila.	Iron Mfg.
James S. "	40	"	

The will of James S. Spencer of Philadelphia, signed 2 July 1870, states what advances had been made his children, William M. Spencer, Emily Waterman, James S. Spencer, Jr., and Howard Spencer, that to Mrs. Waterman being $36,089, and in equalizing distribution of other properties is mention of a bond executed by Emily's son Albert G. Waterman for $4,500, "for so much money obtained by him at the special instance and request of and as an advance to the said Emily Waterman." Certain funds devised to Emily Waterman were to be paid on her death to her children then living, or issue of those deceased. A codicil made 9 Feb. 1872 directed the executors "to purchase for my daughter Emily Waterman out of her share such a residence as she may select and with their consent not exceeding in price $15,000," etc. A second codicil, 5 Mar. 1872, revoked the trust stipulation regarding money left to Emily Waterman for her children, and allowed her to use as she desires. Will proved 8 June 1872. [Philadelphia Will Book, 81-424.]

On 7 Mar. 1870, James S. Spencer of Philadelphia, Gentleman, for $2,500, assigned to J. Spencer Waterman the ground rent, or $150, payable half yearly, to a certain lot of land on the north side of Wharton Street, Philadelphia. [Deed Book, J. A. H. 13-519.]

The will of A. G. Waterman of the City of Philadelphia, made 10 Apr. 1851, proved 24 Feb. 1862, gave his entire estate "to be controlled and managed by my beloved wife in such way as she may deem best for the interest of all," with power to sell for the comfort and support of herself and such of my children as may be living at the time of my death, and appointed her executrix. "As I have given to my oldest son James Spencer Waterman fifteen hundred dollars in cash at various times, that amount is to be deducted from his portion of my estate." Codicil 2 Aug. 1861. William M. Spencer witnessed the signature. Emily S. Waterman took oath as executrix. [Philadelphia Will Book, 47-245.]

Children of Albert G. and Emily (Spencer) Waterman:*

i. James Spencer[7], b. abt. 1837.
ii. Albert G., b. abt. 1839. He was the honored patron of the Waterman school in Harrisonburg, Va., giving the town a fine lot of three acres or more in 1910, a few hundred yards south of the old Waterman homestead. The school was opened in 1911.
iii. Augustus, b. abt. 1841.
iv. Charles D., b. abt. 1843.
v. John G., b. abt. 1845.
vi. Sally Mason, b. abt. 1848.

References

John W. Wayland: A History of Rockingham County, Va. (1912), pp. 304, 180, 14.

534. Nathaniel[6] Waterman (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 29 Jan. 1761, died at Marshfield, Mass., 6 July 1819 in his 59th year (gravestone); married at Marshfield, Mass., 15 Oct. 1788, Lydia Phillips, born at Pembroke, Mass., 15 Oct. 1762, died at Marshfield, 5 Mar. 1825, aged 62-4-20 (gravestone), daughter of Capt. David and Lydia (Hatch) Phillips.

He lived in Scituate east of the brook at Rogers Hill, where he established a tannery; removed to Marshfield, Mass. The Selectmen complained that he was wasting his estate (then appraised at $4,656.15), 20 Oct. 1813, and Jotham Tilden of Marshfield was appointed his guardian [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 45-138, 159].

On 2 Aug. 1819, Nathaniel Waterman of Marshfield, tanner, was appointed Administrator of the estate of Nathaniel Waterman late of Marshfield, tanner, deceased. Inventory taken 9 Aug. 1819; $2,868.27. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 46-352; 50-353.]

He was listed at Scituate in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, and 2 females.

On 17 Apr. 1820, Debby Waterman, aged over 14, a daughter and heir of Nathaniel Waterman late of Marshfield, tanner, deceased, chose Israel Hatch of Marshfield for guardian; and on 2 July 1821, Joseph Clift, Jr., of Marshfield, became her guardian. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 51-84, 176; 53-281.]

On 11 July 1829, Hatch Tilden and Hannah his wife, in her right, and Nathaniel Waterman, yeoman, all of Marshfield, and Joshua Magoun, shipwright, and Sally his wife, in her right, and James Waterman, housewright, and Deborah Waterman, single woman, all of Charlestown, Mass., agreed on division of "the Real Estate which was left us by our Father Nathaniel Waterman, late of Marshfield deceased." Deed signed by Sarah Magoun, also by Charlotte M. Waterman, wife of James. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 167-32.]

Nathaniel Waterman, his wife and eldest daughter, as well as Mrs. Lydia Phillips, are all buried in the "Two Mile" Cemetery, Union Street, North Marshfield. Lydia widow of Capt. David Phillips (who was lost at sea)

* Record incomplete; further information desired.

died 21 Nov. 1811, aged 82 years 1 month. David, son of Isaac and Sarah Phillips, born at Marshfield, 17 Aug. 1731. David Phillips of Marshfield married at Pembroke, Mass., 6 Nov. 1758, Lydia Hatch. They lived some years in Pembroke, where the daughter Lydia was born, but returned to Marshfield:

Children of Nathaniel and Lydia (Phillips) Waterman:

i. LYDIA[7], b. abt. Jan. 1790; d. at Marshfield, 22 Apr. 1812 ae. 22 yrs. 3 mos. (gravestone).

1185 ii. HANNAH, b. 6 Apr. 1792; bapt. at Second Church of Scituate (afterwards the First Unitarian Church of Norwell, Mass.), 24 June 1792; d. at Marshfield, 4 July 1891 ae. 99 yrs. 3 mos.; m. HATCH TILDEN, b. at Marshfield, 18 Feb. 1781, d. there 16 Sept. 1861 ae. 80-6-28, son of Samuel and Mercy ( ) Tilden.

1186+ iii. NATHANIEL, b. [23 Dec. 1793]; d. at Marshfield, 9 Oct. 1872 ae. 78-9-16; member of the Mass. Legislature, 1849; m. (intention, Marshfield, 28 Oct. 1817), SEDGY HITCHCOCK, b. at Pembroke, Mass., 16 Mar. 1792, d. at Marshfield, 9 Dec. 1879 ae. 88-9-27, dau. of Dr. Gad and Sedgy (Bailey) Hitchcock. Dr. Gad Hitchcock was graduated from Harvard College, 1769; his wife was dau. of Col. John Bailey of Hanover, Mass.

1187 iv. SARAH [Sally], b. ; m. JOSHUA MAGOUN, a ship-builder, b. at Pembroke, Mass., [10 Aug. 1796], d. at Charlestown, Mass., 6 Dec. 1857 ae. 61-3-29, son of Joshua and Lucy C. (———) Magoun of Marshfield.

1188 v. JAMES, b. [Oct. or Nov. 1798]; res. (1829) Charlestown, Mass.; ship joiner; d. at Charlestown, 2 Feb. 1858 ae. 59 yrs. 3 mos.; m. by 1829, CHARLOTTE M. ———, b. in France, in or before 1812. She m. (2) at Charlestown, 24 May 1866, Dr. Thomas J. Stevens, b. at Enfield, N. H., abt. 1803, son of John and Affa (———) Stevens.

vi. DEBBY, b. between 1802 and 1806; unm. 1831. Deborah Waterman of Charlestown, 6 Apr. 1831, sold land in Marshfield to Stephen Rogers [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 169-273].

References

Mrs. Edw. Hitchcock: The Genealogy of the Hitchcock Family (1894), p. 434.
The Mayflower Descendant, 10-246, 247; 9-187; 29-157.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 121-92; 248-400; 311-289; 148-327; 419-538; 112-91; M. 190-138.

535. ANTHONY[6] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 3 Feb. 1763, died there 20 June 1825, aged 62; married at Scituate, 29 July 1787, DEBORAH WATERMAN [No. 204, i], born at Boston, Mass., 9 Jan. 1768, died at Scituate, 28 Dec. 1831, aged 63, daughter of Nathaniel and Mercy (Otis) Waterman.

His number in the Mayflower Index is 36,828; his wife's 36,839.

He resided at Buck's corner, near Scituate Harbor. Anthony Waterman, Jr., was listed at Scituate in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, and 3 females.

Anthony Waterman. Private, Capt. Amos Turner's Co., Col. John Jacobs' Regt.; enlisted 22 July 1780; discharged 30 Oct. 1780; service, 3 mos. 12 days, including 3 days (60 miles) travel home; regiment raised in Plymouth

County to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months. [Mass. Soldiers and Sailors, Rev. War, 16-684.]

Anthony Waterman, Jr., of Scituate, Gentleman, and Deborah Waterman, Jr., his wife, sold land in Scituate, 6 May 1795; also, 3 Mar. 1798, seven-eighths of a store or workhouse at Scituate Harbor; also, 14 Feb. 1793, for £180, to Abijah Otis, cabinet-maker, "the Whole of the farm Lying in Scituate aforesaid which Nathaniel Waterman Late of Said Scituate Trader Deceased Purchased"; also, 2 Mar. 1798, to James Waterman of Boston, merchant, land near Scituate Harbor; and 3 Mar. 1798, land with dwelling house and barn at Scituate Harbor, which was "Set off & assigned to the Said Deborah in and by the Division of the Real Estate of her father Nathaniel Waterman Deceased." [Deeds, Plymouth County, 78-31; 98-104; 81-4; 83-129; 84-182.]

Like some of his brothers, Anthony Waterman lived in Maine for a time, but his sojourn there was brief. Between 4 May 1802 and 11 June 1803, he bought three pieces of land in Freeport, and sold them, being described in all six deeds as "of Freeport, Shipwright." Once his wife Debby signed with him; and his last conveyance was to [his brother] Foster Waterman of Durham, Maine. [Deeds, Cumberland County, 39-296; 40-62, 63, 247, 359; 41-32.]

Anthony Waterman (his wife Lydia signed), George Waterman (his wife Maria signed), Henry Waterman, Thomas Waterman (his wife Olive S. signed), Braddock Cole and Betsey his wife, and Joseph Coleman and Deborah his wife, all of Scituate, sold to Cushing Vinal of Halifax, gentleman, six undivided thirty-fifths of the real estate of Nathaniel Waterman deceased which was set to his widow Mercy as dower, 19 Nov. 1836. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 190-19.]

Children of Anthony and Deborah (Waterman) Waterman, born at Scituate, Mass.:

i. NANCY[7] b. 20 Mar. 1788; d. 22 Oct. 1788.

1190+ ii. BETSEY, b. 21 Aug. 1789; d. 15 Sept. 1859; m. at Scituate, 13 Dec. 1812, BRADDOCK COLE, b. at Scituate, 9 Dec. 1788, d. 1 Sept. 1867, son of William and Rachel (Buck) Cole.

1191+ iii. POLLY, b. 12 Apr. 1791; d. 25 Jan. 1821 ae. 30; m. at Scituate, 29 May 1814, CAPT. HOWLAND OTIS, b. 7 Feb. 1790, d. 4 Mar. 1872, son of David and Mary (·———) Otis.

1192+ iv. ANTHONY, b. 22 Mar. 1792; d. at Scituate, 19 Aug. 1857 ae. 65-4-27; m. at Scituate, 24 Oct. 1816, LYDIA COLEMAN, b. at Scituate, 14 Aug. 1794, d. there 20 Jan. 1861 ae. 66-5-6, dau. of Joseph, Jr., and Lydia (Rich) Coleman.

v. OTIS, b. 17 Jan. 1794; d. at sea, Mar. 1827.

1193+ vi. DEBORAH FOSTER, b. 24 Nov. 1795; d. 1 Feb. 1839 [?]; m. (1) at Scituate, 19 Dec. 1822, CALEB MORTON JENKINS, b. at Scituate, 1 Nov. 1802, d. at sea, Mar. 1827, son of Caleb and Elizabeth (Tilson) Jenkins; m. (2) 2 or 5 Apr. 1834, JOSEPH COLEMAN, b. at Scituate, 12 Mar. 1798, d. there 28 Oct. 1877 ae. 79-8-15, son of Joseph and Lydia (Rich) Coleman.

vii. HENRY, b. 11 Feb. 1797; d. at Scituate, 3 or 4 Sept. 1849 ae. 52-6-9, "idiotic."

1194+ viii. JAMES, b. 19 Feb. 1798; d. at South Scituate, 28 Apr. 1877 ae. 79; m. at Hanover, Mass., 16 May 1830, HULDAH COPELAND, b. at South Scituate, 26 June 1804, d. at Hanover, 1 Feb. 1882 ae. 77, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Winslow) (Waterman) Copeland [see under No. 536].

1195+ ix. GEORGE, b. 12 Feb. 1800; d. at Fall River, Mass., 7 or 9 Nov. 1865 ae. 65-8-26; shoemaker; m. at Scituate, 20 Nov. 1823, MARIA CURTIS, b. Jan. or Feb. 1801, d. 1 Mar. 1847 ae. 46 yrs. 1 mo., dau. of Abel and Desire (Curtis) Curtis, her mother being dau. of Eli and Desire (Turner) Curtis.

x. CLARISSA, b. 13 July 1802; d. young.

xi. MERCY, b. 15 Dec. 1804; d. 27 Dec. 1804.

xii. MERCY, b. 7 Dec. 1807; d. 21 Jan. 1808.

References

Scituate Vital Records.
Bible record in *Pilgrim Notes and Queries*, 5-90.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 112-323; 183-99; 148-348; 293-311; 338-308; 293-338.

536. THOMAS[6] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 17 Oct. 1765, died there 13 Feb. 1792; married at Scituate, 26 Nov. 1789, SARAH WINSLOW, born at Scituate, 29 Aug. 1769, died there 22 Mar. 1845, aged 76, daughter of Major Nathaniel and Sarah (Hatch) Winslow. She married second, (intention, Scituate, 28 Oct. 1796), 4 Dec. 1797 (Bible record), Ebenezer Copeland, born 20 Oct. 1753, died 3 Dec. 1810, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Tolman) Copeland.

He was listed at Scituate in the 1790 Census, 1 male over 16 years, and 2 females.

On 19 Oct. 1790, Ebenezer Thomson of Providence, R. I., Esqr., and Esther Thomson, widow, Anna Thomson, Lucy Thomson and Lois Thomson, single women, of Scituate, Benjamin Palmer, Gentleman, and Anne Palmer his wife, of Bristol, Mass., and Lemuel Ransom, yeoman, and Molly (or Polly) Ransom his wife, of Middleborough, Mass., and William Willard Wheeler, Clark, and Jane Wheeler his wife, of Taunton, Mass., for 22½ Spanish mill[d] dollars, or £6.15.0, conveyed to Thomas Waterman of Scituate, tanner. [Deeds, Plymouth County, 72-251.]

Nathaniel Winslow, Jr., of Scituate, yeoman, was appointed Administrator of the estate of Thomas Waterman late of Scituate, yeoman, deceased, 4 Apr. 1792. Inventory, £176.14.3. Ebenezer Copeland of Scituate, yeoman, was appointed guardian, 2 Dec. 1799, to Thomas Waterman, a minor under 14 years, son of Thomas Waterman of Scituate. The son Thomas, aged over 14 years, chose Samuel Tolman of Scituate, for his guardian, 2 Dec. 1811. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 27-384; 33-155, 156; 32-135; 41-99.]

Child of Thomas and Sarah (Winslow) Waterman, born at Scituate, Mass.:

1196+ i. THOMAS[7], b. 20 Mar. 1791; d. at South Scituate, 24 May 1861 ae. 70 yrs. 2 mos.; ship carpenter; Captain; m. at Scituate, 11 Apr. 1821, OLIVE SYLVESTER BARSTOW, b. at Scituate, 3 Aug. 1795, d. at South

Scituate, 14 Mar. 1865 ae. 69-7-11, dau. of Thomas and Olive* (———) Barstow. Administration on the estate of Thomas Waterman of South Scituate, deceased, was granted, 30 Sept. 1861, to Thomas B. Waterman of South Scituate. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 115-21.]

Ebenezer and Sarah (Winslow) (Waterman) Copeland had children [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Sarah, b. 6 Oct. 1798; d. 9 Dec. 1844; m. (1) 25 Dec. 1818, Rev. Nathaniel Wales, of Hanson, Mass., and Belfast, Me.; m. (2) Martin Beal of Hanson.
2. Elizabeth, b. 6 Feb. 1800; d. 28 Apr. 1885; m. 31 Dec. 1823, Capt. Joseph Davis Turner, of Hingham, Mass.
3. Huldah, b. 26 June 1804; d. 1 Feb. 1882; m. at Hanover, Mass., 17 May 1830, James[7] Waterman [No. 1194], *q. v.* James Waterman of Scituate, gentleman, and Huldah his wife, in her right, conveyed 10 Mar. 1835 to Sarah Copeland of Scituate, widow; Thomas Waterman was a witness [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 180-158].

Note

A deed of Copeland heirs, dated 14 June 1842, is of interest. The grantors were Sarah Stetson, Ruth Cushing, Huldah Briggs, Rhoda Ford, Sarah Ford, Nabby Barker, Otis and Elizabeth Sherman, Lucinda Copeland, *James and Huldah Waterman*, Samuel Tolman and Joseph C. Tolman, all of Scituate, *Martin and Sarah Beal*, and Desire Sampson, of Hanson, *Elizabeth Turner* of Hingham, and Nabby Copeland, Susan Copeland, and Joanna Copeland, of Fairhaven, and Huldah Carey and Fanny Wing of the City of New York. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 208-29.]

References

Scituate Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 148-351; 184-309.
Bible record (Copeland) in *Pilgrim Notes and Queries*, 5-40.
D. P. Holden: Winslow Memorial, 2-659 to 661.

537. Samuel[6] Waterman (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 13 Aug. 1772, died (called of Scituate) at Pembroke, Mass., 30 Oct. 1846; married at Pembroke, Mass., 9 Nov. 1797, Sarah Cushing, born at Scituate, 5 Feb. 1778, died at South Scituate, 4 Dec. 1854, aged 76, daughter of Hawkes and Ruth (Cushing) Cushing.

His wife's father had service as a Private in the Revolutionary War. Samuel Waterman was a tanner. He was admitted to communion with the Second Church of Scituate, 5 Oct. 1800.

The will of Samuel Waterman of Scituate, dated 16 Nov. 1839, proved Apr. 1847, named wife Sarah; daughter Sarah Cushing Winslow, wife of William Winslow; daughter Charlotte Cushing Bailey, wife of Melzar Curtiss Bailey; daughter Frances Smith, wife of Josiah Miller Smith; two sons Samuel Waterman, Jr., and Lemuel Cushing Waterman. Inventory, $2,309.25. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 89-111, 112.]

* Lydia S., according to a family record.

Cushing Note

Hawkes Cushing, b. at Scituate, 13 Feb. 1744, d. there 16 Feb. 1825 ae. 80, m. at Pembroke, 28 Sept. 1769, Ruth Cushing, b. at Pembroke, 24 Apr. 1747. Hawks was son of Joseph Cushing, Jr., b. at Scituate, 25 Nov. 1711, d. there 2 Jan. 1767 in 56th yr., m. at Scituate, 29 Mar. 1733, Lydia King; and he was son of Deacon Joseph Cushing, who d. at Scituate, 12 Dec. 1760 in 84th yr., m. at Scituate, 1 Jan. 1710/11, Mercy Pickles. Ruth Cushing (wife of Hawks) was dau. of Josiah Cushing, b. at Scituate, 29 Jan. 1714, m. there 20 Oct. 1737, Ruth Thomas; and he was son of John and Sarah Cushing.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Cushing) Waterman, born at Scituate, Mass.:

1197+ i. SARAH CUSHING[7], b. 25 May 1800; bapt. 14 Sept. 1800; d. at South Scituate, 7 Jan. 1854; m. at Scituate, 6 Jan. 1820, WILLIAM WINSLOW, b. at Scituate, 28 Jan. 1788, d. at South Scituate, 4 Jan. 1853, son of (Maj.) Nathaniel and Sarah (Hatch) Winslow.

1198+ ii. CHARLOTTE CUSHING, b. 27 Sept. 1804; bapt. 12 May 1805; d. at Hanover, Mass., 8 Nov. 1890 ae. 86; m. (1) at Hanover, Mass., 1 Aug. 1833, MELZAR CURTISS BAILEY, b. at Hanover, Mass., 8 Mar. 1809, d. there 29 Sept. 1843 ae. 34, son of George Jr. and Asenath (Curtis) Bailey; m. (2) at Hanover, 10 May 1855, JOSIAH MILLER SMITH, b. at Hanover, 12 Feb. 1803, d. there 26 Mar. 1883 ae. 80, son of Josiah and Nabby (Eells) Smith.

1199 iii. FRANCES, b. 8 June 1807; bapt. 8 Nov. 1807; d. at Hanover, Mass., 15 Apr. 1854 ae. 51; m. 27 Mar. 1836, JOSIAH MILLER SMITH, b. at Hanover, 12 Feb. 1803, d. there 26 Mar. 1883 ae. 80, son of Josiah and Nabby (Eells) Smith.

1200+ iv. SAMUEL, b. 31 Oct. 1810; bapt. 2 June 1811; d. at Scituate, 18 Feb. 1847 ae. 36-3-18; m. at Duxbury, Mass., 25 Dec. 1836, LOUISA HENRIETTA GOODING, b. [say 1817], d. at Cleveland, Ohio, bur. at Hanover, Mass., 6 Aug. 1901 ae. 85 [*sic*], dau. of Henry and [Rhoda Winsor (Brown)]* Gooding. She m. (2) at Hanover, 17 Oct. 1851, Josiah Cushing, b. at Scituate, abt. 1807, son of Thomas.

1201+ v. LEMUEL CUSHING, b. 14 July 1814; bapt. 5 Aug. 1815; d. at Boston, Mass., 11 Mar. 1889 ae. 74-7-28; m. at Hanover, Mass., 27 May 1839, ELIZABETH BROWN GOODING, b. at Boston, Mass., in 1815, d. at Norwell, Mass., 11 Mar. 1899 ae. 84 or 85, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Brown)* Gooding.

References

Scituate Vital Records.
Second Church, Scituate [Norwell] Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 401-80, 383; 494-207; M. 55-253.
B., M. and D., Hanover, Mass.
Dwelley and Simmons: History of the Town of Hanover (1910), p. 348.
Church and Cemetery Records, Hanover, Mass.
J. S. Cushing: Cushing Genealogy (1905), p. 118.

* Henry Gooding, b. at Dighton, Mass., m. (1) 5 Nov. 1810, Elizabeth Brown, b. abt. 1790, d. 28 Aug. 1815; and m. (2) 16 Mar. 1817, Rhoda Winsor Brown, b. abt. 1787; both doubtless daus. of Amos and Rhoda (Winsor) Brown. On 2 Sept. 1837, Samuel Waterman, Jr., trader, and Louisa H. Waterman, his wife, and Elizabeth B. Gooding, all of Scituate, conveyed to John Brown of Boston, land in Duxbury, "The same being that part of the estate of Amos Brown late of Duxbury deceased set off to Elizabeth B. Gooding & Louisa H. Gooding . . . in the division of said Browns estate"; witnesses, Samuel Waterman, Lemuel C. Waterman [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 192-146]. It is believed the age at death of Louisa H. (Gooding) Waterman was misstated, since it would make her born in 1816, between the death of Henry Gooding's first wife and his marriage to his second wife, and she must have been either older or younger; her age at her second marriage in 1851 was stated as 34, which would make her the second wife's daughter.

538. (Rev.) Jotham[6] Waterman (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 21 Aug. 1774, died at Nantucket, Mass., 14 Sept. 1836; married, (probably at Barnstable, Mass.), 8 Jan. 1803, Olive Phinney, baptized at Barnstable, 12 Nov. 1786, died at Wareham, Mass., 13 Sept. 1842, daughter of Timothy and Temperance (Hinckley) Phinney.

He was graduated from Harvard College, 1799, became minister of the East Church, at Barnstable, Mass., in 1801, and was dismissed in 1815. His pastorate seems not to have been very successful. He next attempted to conduct a school in Barnstable, and thereafter (between 1817 and 1821) removed to Nantucket. After his sudden death while conducting a class [as reported in the Nantucket newspaper], his widow lived with a daughter at Wareham, where she died [New Bedford *Mercury*].

Nothing has been found to substantiate the statement found in some printed sources that he married a Bennet, and the statement is concluded to be an error.

Although the Barnstable County Land Records were burned in 1827, some of the earlier deeds were re-recorded. Among these we find a sale, 11 Nov. 1811, by "Jotham Waterman of Barnstable in the County of Barnstable minister of the Gospel," to Loring Crocker, signed also by his wife Olive, and witnessed by Tim° Phinney and Rachel Baker. On 18 Feb. 1818, Jotham Waterman of Barnstable, Gentleman (his wife Olive signing) conveyed to William Lewis. On 7 May 1817, Jotham Waterman of Barnstable, yeoman, sold 2 acres in Barnstable to John Munroe, but although the recital states that his wife Olive also signs, he signed the deed alone. The omission was made good by a quitclaim from Olive Waterman of Nantucket, 26 Sept. 1821, witnessed by Olive Phinney and Tim^{y} Phinney, in which she refers to the conveyance from her husband to Munroe on 7 May 1817. [Old Deeds, Town of Barnstable, 2-258; 3-34, 233.]

On 6 Oct. 1838, Olive Waterman of Nantucket appointed Zeno Scudder, Esq., of Barnstable her attorney to sell "all that parcel of land in East Barnstable, with all the buildings that may be thereon in which I have an interest therein, formerly owned by Jotham Waterman deceased"; witnesses, Maria Luce and Charles K. Whitman. On 22 Mar. 1839, Olive Waterman of Nantucket, widow, by her said attorney, quitclaimed to William Lewis of Barnstable her right of dower in lands possessed by Lewis "of which my late husband Jotham Waterman was seized during his life"; witnesses, S. B. Phinney and W^{m} H. Browne. [Deeds, Barnstable County, 21-188; 22-152.]

Children of Rev. Jotham and Olive (Phinney) Waterman, first two born at Barnstable, Mass., five at Nantucket:

1202+ i. Maria[7], b. 22 Oct. 1803; d. at Providence, R. I., 15 May 1880 ae. 76; m. at Nantucket, 23 Aug. 1827, William Luce, b. 20 Nov. 1791, son of Elijah and Love (Cleaveland) Luce.

1203+ ii. Foster, b. 2 June 1805; d. at Nantasket Beach, 22 July 1870; m. at South Scituate, Mass., 13 Apr. 1830, Charlotte Vose Cushing, b.

at Boston, 12 Feb. 1809, d. there 16 May 1891 ae. 82-3-4, dau. of George and Nancy (Cushing) Cushing.

1204+ iii. JOTHAM, b. 20 Feb. 1807; d. at Fairhaven, Mass., 12 Jan. 1844 ae. 37; m. (1) at New Bedford, Mass., 24 Apr. 1831, MARY ANN WALKER;* m. (2) at Wareham, Mass., 25 Apr. 1833,† PHEBE ANN SWIFT, b. at Wareham, abt. 1808, d. at Woburn, Mass., 1 Jan. 1866 ae. 52, dau. of Stephen Swift. She m. (2) at Wareham, 10 Oct. 1858, Russell Campbell.

iv. DEBORAH, b. 1 Feb. 1809; m. at New Bedford, Mass., 28 July 1834, WILLIAM ALLEN WRIGHT, of Bath, Me. No children.

1205+ v. WILLIAM WILLARD WHEELER, b. 3 Apr. 1811; m. at Nantucket, 17 May 1832, SARAH LUCE, b. 24 Oct. 1816, d. at Nantucket, 24 Apr. 1888 ae. 73-6-6 [*sic*], dau. of David and Eunice (Paddock) Luce.

1206 vi. OLIVE, b. ; res. Mobile, Ala.; m. at New Bedford, Mass., 31 Jan. 1833, ARCHELAUS TABER.

1207+ vii. LUCY ANN, b. 6 Oct. 1815; d. 29 Dec. 1889; m. at Vernon, Vt., 1 July 1832, SYLVANUS BESSEE, of Wareham, Mass.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
E. J. and H. G. Cleveland: Cleveland Genealogy (1899), 1-429.
B. M. and D., Providence, 7-266.
Nantucket Vital Records.
New Bedford Vital Records.
Mrs. Florence F.[8] (Bessee) (Brewster) Ballantine, Cambridge, Mass., 1937.
Wareham Vital Records (original), 1-151, 254.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 8-45; 392-267; 420-164; M. 118-287; D. 3-95; 193-223.

539. DEBORAH[6] WATERMAN (*Anthony*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 4 Apr. 1779, died at Boston, Mass., 5 Dec. 1808, aged 29; married at Scituate, 4 Jan. 1806,‡ DAVID VINAL of Boston, Mass., born Oct. 1772, died at Scituate, 16 Apr. 1854, aged 82, son of David and Deborah (Otis) Vinal.

The will of David Vinal of Boston, Gentleman, dated 4 Oct. 1847, proved 17 July 1854, directed burial in the lot at Mount Auburn "owned by my brother, Otis Vinal, and myself"; sister, Mrs. Mary Beck, Widow; niece, Mrs. Alice Pratt; eight nieces, Antoinette L. G. Field, Mary Beck, Augusta Beck, Martha Ann Beck, Mrs. Harriot Bryant, Mrs. Eunice Bricker, Mary Booker, and Mary Sutton Vinal; residue in trust for granddaughters, Helen Maria Fiske and Ann Scholfield Fiske. [Probate Rec. Suffolk County, File No. 39088.]

David Vinal's sister Alice was wife of Deborah's first cousin, Nathaniel[6] Waterman [No. 545]. Otis Vinal, brother of David, was born 21 Mar. 1780 and died 2 Jan. 1853.

The will of Otis Vinal of Charlestown, Mass., Merchant, dated 14 May 1851, proved 15 Mar. 1853, mentioned, with others, his brother David Vinal, sister Mrs. Mary Beck, deceased sister Eunice O. Bowker, niece Mrs. Alice V. Pratt, nephew Charles Waterman, Ellen Pratt daughter of Alice V. Pratt;

* Mary Ann Walker was formerly of Alna, Maine, according to marriage item reported in the *Eastern Argus* of Portland, 19 July 1831.

† The intention of marriage was entered both at Wareham and at New Bedford.

‡ Intention recorded Boston, 5 Dec. 1805.

nephews Otis Vinal Waterman and Nathaniel Waterman; Simeon Pratt, husband of Alice V. Pratt, and her children; children of deceased brother, Gideon Vinal; and children of deceased sister Alice V. Waterman.

Child of David and Deborah (Waterman) Vinal:

i. Deborah Waterman[7], bapt. at Old South Church, Boston, 11 Jan. 1807; d. at Amherst, Mass., 19 Feb. 1844; m. at Park Street Church, Boston, 4 Nov. 1828, (Rev.) Nathan Welby Fiske, b. at Weston, Mass., 17 Apr. 1798, d. in Jerusalem, Palestine, 27 May 1847, son of (Capt.) Nathan and Mary (Stearns) Fiske. Children:

I. David Vinal[8], b. 11 Sept. 1829; d. 4 Oct. 1829.

II. Helen Maria, b. at Amherst, Mass., 15 Oct. 1830; d. at San Francisco, Calif., 12 Aug. 1885; m. Oct. 1852, Capt. Edward B. Hunt, Lieut. U. S. N., who was killed by the explosion of a gun; m. (2) Oct. 1875, William S. Jackson. See below.

III. Humphrey Washburne, b. 16 Oct. 1832; d. 19 Sept. 1833.

IV. Ann Scofield, b. 25 Dec. 1834; m. Oct. 1854, Everett C. Banfield, an attorney-at-law, of Boston, Mass.

Note

Nathan Welby Fiske was graduated from Dartmouth College, 1817, and was a tutor there 1818 to 1820; became a professor in Amherst College, where he earned a reputation as a scholar and teacher. He died while traveling for his health.

Helen Maria[8] Fiske (1830-1885) was a contributor of prose and verse to periodicals, and is chiefly remembered for her remarkable novel, "Ramona." Her father was a pious professor of languages and rhetoric, and the daughter grew up in the narrow but attractive environment of the New England culture of the mid-Nineteenth Century. While traveling in California, she became interested in the Indians and their treatment; the result was "Ramona," published in 1884, a novel which played an important part in crystallizing opinion in favor of fairer treatment of the redmen by the whites.

A biography, "Helen Hunt Jackson," by Ruth Odell, appeared in 1939, and was reviewed in the *Boston Transcript* of 22 Apr. 1939 by Howard Mumford Jones. From this we quote:

" 'Ramona,' to tell the truth, is a better book than it has any business to be. It has the strength of 'Evangeline'—the strength of a soft nature roused to momentary energy and flame by the spectacle of human suffering undeserved. The opening chapters of 'Ramona' picture an idyl—a land as remote and unreal as that pastoral country where the shepherd boy pipes as he would never grow old. Probably there never was a pair so ideal as Ramona and Allesandro, just as there never was a pair like Evangeline and Gabriel. Such triumphs of the creative imagination are unique and miraculous; no reason can be asked or given why they occur."

References

F. C. Pierce: Fiske and Fisk Family (1896), pp. 497, 498.
Report of Record Commissioners, Boston, 30-490.
Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Mass., Lot No. 1118, Jasmin Path.
Ex information, Marion Charlotte Reed, Boston, Mass., 1938.
L. A. Abbott: Descendants of George Abbott of Rowley, Mass. (1906), 1-80.

540. Thomas[6] Waterman (*Joseph*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Vinalhaven, Maine, 21 Oct. 1775, died there 30 Aug. 1832, aged 56 yrs. 10 mos. 11 days (gravestone); married Lucy Sampson, born at Duxbury, Mass., 31 Oct. 1783, died at Vinalhaven, 26 Aug. 1872, aged 89 (gravestone), daughter of Melzar and Sarah (Kent) Sampson.

He was the first Representative of his town to the Maine Legislature in 1820; and was one of the Selectmen in 1798, 1809, 1811, 1814 and 1816. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Melzar Sampson married, 2 Mar. 1780, Sarah Kent of Marshfield, Mass., and settled in Duxbury. Sarah Kent, b. at Marshfield, 19 Feb. 1756, was daughter of Elisha[3] and Lusanna (Ford) Kent. Her uncle, Ezekiel[3] Kent, was one of the early settlers of Fox Island, Maine, about 1770. Elisha and Ezekiel were among the fifteen children of John[2] and Sarah (Smith) Kent, and grandsons of John[1] and Hannah (Griswold) Kent of Charlestown, Mass. [L. V. Briggs: Kent Genealogies (1898), pp. 10, 16, 17, 31-35.] Lusanna, daughter of Peleg and Alice Ford, was born at Marshfield, 1 Oct. 1723 [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 31-21].

The will of Thomas Waterman of Vinalhaven, Hancock County, Maine, dated 24 Aug. 1832, proved 7 Nov. 1832, gave to his wife Lucy the usual dower, and occupation of half his dwelling-house for life; sons Joseph and Melzar had received by deed; to daughter Sally Thomas, $300.00; to son Albion Waterman, half of the dwelling house now occupied by Joseph Waterman, and a wharf; to son Thomas Waterman, Jr., one-eighth of schoner *Cordela* and also $300.00 when of age; to daughters Deborah, Lucy, Mary Ann, Julia, Adaline, and Harriet Waterman, all under 21, $300.00 each; and to sons John and Winslow Waterman, all other lands and personalty, the former to be sole Executor. Witnesses: David Woster, Eleazar Crabtree, Abigail Carver, Glover Thomas. [Probate Rec. Hancock County, 14-1.]

Census of 1850, North Haven, Waldo Co., Maine:

	age	born
Lucy Waterman	67	Mass.
Mary A. "	31	Maine
Adeline "	24	Maine

(The family of Melzar Waterman is listed next.)

Children of Thomas and Lucy (Sampson) Waterman, born at Vinalhaven (now North Haven), Maine:

1208+ i. JOSEPH[7], b. 4 Dec. 1804; d. at North Haven, Me., 22 Feb. 1865 ae. 60; a farmer; m. 24 Dec. 1827, LUCY THOMAS, b. 27 May 1805, d. 9 Nov. 1867, dau. of Cushing Thomas.

1209+ ii. MELZAR, b. 1806; m. SARAH WOOSTER, b. abt. 1809.

1210+ iii. JOHN, b. 1808; m. ELIZA CALDERWOOD, b. abt. 1810.

1211+ iv. SARAH, b. 22 Apr. 1810; d. at North Haven, Me., 25 June 1904; m. at North Haven, 2 Feb. 1832, JAMES THOMAS, b. at Vinalhaven, 1 Dec. 1802, d. at North Haven, Me., 4 Apr. 1853, son of Samuel and Sarah (Glover) Thomas.

1212+ v. DEBORAH, b. ; m. HENRY BEVERAGE.

vi. LUCY, b. 21 Mar. 1814; d. 21 July 1874, unm.

1213+ vii. WINSLOW (twin), b. 2 Sept. 1816; d. 1 Oct. 1874; res. Rockland, Me., a carpenter; m. in Waldo County, Me., 14 Dec. 1843, EMILY A. SAMPSON, b. in 1817, d. 26 Jan. 1888.

1214+ viii. THOMAS (twin), b. 2 Sept. 1816; d. ; m. at Lowell, Mass., 13 Sept. 1849, MARY B. GORDON, b. at Boston, Mass., abt. 1819, dau. of Henry. They were both of Boston at marriage.

ix. Mary Ann, b. 17 Dec. 1818; res. (1904) Spruce Head, Me.; d. at South Thomaston, Me., 30 Apr. 1917 ae. 98-6-13, unm.
x. Julia G., b. 7 Oct. 1819; d. 25 Dec. 1887, unm.
1215+ xi. Albion, b. abt. 1825; d. 1865; a merchant, res. Rockland, Me.; m. 25 Mar. 1852, Lucy A. Thomas.
xii. Adaline, b. 29 Feb. 1826; d. at Rockland, Me., 14 Dec. 1861, unm.
xiii. Harriet, b. ; d. 1838.

References

Historical Sketch of the Town of Vinalhaven (1900), p. 36.
Mrs. John L. Stahl, Camden, Me., family data, 1937.
Harry L. Waterman, South Thomaston, Me., family data, 1933.
C. E. Waterman: The Maine Watermans (1906).
Cyrus Eaton: History of Rockland, Thomaston and South Thomaston (1865), 2-451.
Lowell Vital Records.
Maine Vital Statistics.
Waldo County Marriages (original), 1-101.
Duxbury Vital Records.

541. Abigail[6] Waterman (*Joseph*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married Ebenezer Carver, of Vinalhaven, Maine.

Child of Ebenezer and Abigail (Waterman) Carver:

i. Ebenezer Waterman[7], b. ; moved to Oregon; m. ——— Stinson.

542. Olive[6] Waterman (*Joseph*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Vinalhaven, Maine (1777?), died ; married Rev. Benjamin Ames, born at North Haven, Me., in 1774, died at St. George, Maine, in 1845, son of Mark Ames.

Mark Ames (or Eames), from Marshfield, Mass., was one of the early settlers of Vinalhaven in 1765. His son Benjamin was ordained a Baptist minister in 1809.

Children of Rev. Benjamin and Olive (Waterman) Ames:*

i. Margaret[7], b. ; m. at St. George, 14 May 1837, Shepherd R. Small, of Thomaston, Me. Children:
I. Gilbert[8], m. Clara Ludwig. Child:
(1) Frank Lane[9].
II. Sarah, m. Capt. Edward Small.
III. Child, d. in infancy.
ii. Joseph, b. ; m. Bethia Martin, dau. of Thomas.† Children:
I. Benjamin[8], res. Melrose, Mass.; m. Jennie Brock, of Roxbury, Mass. Two children.
II. Olive, res. Melrose, Mass.; m. Joseph H. Allen. Child:
(1) Claude[9].
iii. Sarah, d. young.
iv. Benjamin, d. in youth.

* The will of Lydia Ames of South Thomaston, *widow*, made 7 Mar. 1873, proved 21 Sept. 1875, mentioned brothers Mark and Joseph Ames and nephews and nieces (unnamed). She is unknown to the family records of this branch.

† The will of Thomas Martin of South Thomaston, dated 5 May 1863, proved 11 Aug. 1863, named his daughter Bethia Ames [Probate Rec. Knox County, 4-71].

v. Olive, b. ; m. Shepherd R. Small, as his second wife. The will of Olive Small of South Thomaston, Me., dated 19 Sept. 1866, gave all her property to her husband, Shepperd R. Small [Probate Rec. Knox County].

vi. Rebecca, d. young.

vii. Mark, b. at St. George, Me., 11 Apr. 1822; d. at Bath, Me., 17 Nov. 1897; m. (1)* 16 Sept. 1861, Mary E. Wadlin, who d. 20 Sept. 1862 ae. 30; m. (2) 12 Dec. 1863, Martha Maria Wadlin, b. at Northport, Me., 16 Dec. 1840, d. at Farmington, Me., 8 Oct. 1893, dau. of John and Miriam (Bartlett) Wadlin. Child by first wife:

I. Emily Frances[8], b. 19 Sept. 1862; d. 29 Aug. 1935, unm.; a school teacher.

Child by second wife:

II. Florence Albertine, b. 16 Mar. 1866; m. at South Thomaston, Me., 5 Aug. 1891, Rev. William Abner Atchley, a Baptist minister, b. in Sevier County, Tenn., 20 Apr. 1860. Children:

(1) Dana Winslow[9], b. at Chester, Conn., 8 July 1892; physician and teacher at Columbia University and Presbyterian Hospital in New York City; m. at Newburyport, Mass., 21 Sept. 1916, Mary Cornelia Phister, b. at Newburyport, 1 Nov. 1888. Children:

1. Dana Winslow[10], b. at New York City, 27 Oct. 1917.
2. John Adams, b. at Baltimore, Md., 30 May 1920.
3. William Ames, b. at New York City, 17 May 1922.

(2) Donald Brothwell, b. at Farmington, Me., 28 Aug. 1893; unm. (1938).

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Dana Winslow[9] Atchley, M.D., Englewood, N. J., 1938.
Historical Sketch of the Town of Vinalhaven (1900), pp. 51-52.

543. Lucy[6] Waterman (*Joseph*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married Thomas Verrill, of Vinalhaven, Me., who died in 1834. He married second, Jerusha Glover.

Mr. Verrill had a first wife, a Miss Glover, by whom he had a son James and two daughters, according to a family statement. It appears, however, from the probate records, that he had a *later* wife Jerusha, who survived him, and that the children by her were minors when he died. Since a Glover was guardian of these children, there can be little if any doubt that Lucy Waterman was the *first* wife and Jerusha Glover the *second* wife.

Administration on the estate of Thomas Verrill of Vinalhaven was granted, 1 Oct. 1834, to his widow Jerusha, who gave bond with Benjamin Crabtree and Elijah Glover, Gent. On 7 Oct. 1834, Willard Verill and Sally Verill, children of Thomas, chose David Verill, mariner, of Vinalhaven, for guar-

* The marriage of Mark Ames of North Haven on 25 Nov. 1848 to Nancy R. Mathews of Lincolnville was recorded in Waldo County (2-2).

dian; witnesses, Benjamin Beverage, James Beverage. On 4 Nov. 1835, Elijah Glover, yeoman, was appointed guardian to James G., Lucy W., and Mary E. Verill, children of Thomas. [Probate Rec. Hancock County, 17-62; 9-48, 49; 3-229.]

Children of Thomas and Lucy (Waterman) Verrill:

i. THOMAS[7], b. ; m. HARRIET NOYES. Children:
  I. Maria[8], m. Wesley Priest.
  II. Joseph.

ii. DEBORAH.

iii. DAVID, b. ; m. EMMELINE MORILL. Children:
  I. Frances[8], m. Eben Webster. Children: Lillian[9]; Arthur; Effie; Ernest.
  II. Adelaide, m. Wesley Dyer. Children: Ida[9], m. Frank Winslow; Charles, m. Annie Whitcomb; Edward, m. Laura Crockett.

iv. SARAH, b. 1818; m. JAMES BEVERAGE, b. in 1805. Children:
  I. Harriet[8], m. A. J. Ames. Children:
    (1) Cora[9], res. (1937) unm. North Haven, Me., summers, and Wilton, N. H., winters.
    (2) Carrie, res. (1937) Camden, Me.; m. (1) Ferdinand Kent; m. (2) ——— Tolman.
    (3) Dora, d. 1897.
    (4) Vernon, Supt. of Schools, Wilton, N. H. (1937); m. Eva Clement. Children:
      1. Clement[10]. 2. Dora. 3. Margaret.
  II. Isadore, b. 29 Mar. 1843, d. 30 Apr. 1933; m. James Carver, b. in 1836. Children:
    (1) Nellie[9], b. 20 Aug. 1866; m. Charles F. Brown, b. Nov. 1866. They res. (1937) North Haven, Me., summers, and New Jersey winters. Children:
      1. Marian[10], res. unm. (1937) Augusta, Me.
      2. Margaret, m. Scott Staples. Children: Barbara[11]; Lyman.
      3. Robert, m.; child: Robert[11].
    (2) Augustus Lesley, b. 22 Jan. 1877, d. 13 Nov. 1930; m. Lottie May Waterman, *q. v.*
  III. Edgar, m. Louisa Cooper. Children:
    (1) Leon[9], m. Molly ———. No children.
    (2) Alton, res. New Jersey; m. and had children.
    (3) Cora, m. ——— Whitman.
    (4) Fannie, m. ——— Bickmore; two children.
  IV. Rodney, m. Bina Calderwood. Children:
    (1) Caro[9], m. Will Faulkner. No children.
    (2) Rose, m. Maynor Lane. Children: Marian[10]; Willis; Rhoda.

v. WILLARD, b. ; m. JANE NEWTON. Children:
  I. George[8], d. in the Civil War.
  II. Willard, d. in the Civil War.
  III. Emma Jane, m. Riley Brown. Child: Herman[9].
  IV. Medora, m. Lyford Beverage; had children.
  V. Flora Ella, m.

Children of Thomas and Jerusha (Glover) Verrill [not in the Waterman line]:

1. James G.
2. Lucy W.
3. Mary E.

References

Collections of C. C. P. Waterman and George Thurston Waterman.
Alvah W. Carver, North Conway, N. H., 1937.

544. Mercy[6] Waterman (*Nathaniel*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Boston, Mass., 17 Nov. 1769 (or 1770), died at Hanson, Mass., 19 Sept. 1849, aged 80; married at Scituate (recorded at Pembroke), Mass., 19 May 1795, (Maj.) Thomas Hobart, of Pembroke, born about 1770, died at Hanson, Mass., 14 Feb. 1848, aged 78.

No children.

The will of Thomas Hobart of Hanson, Esq., was presented at a court held "third Monday of February 1848" and "transferred to the Probate Court for the County of Bristol." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 90-43.]

"Boston, April 3, 1848. Nath[l] Waterman Relative & friend of s[d] Mercy Hobart" represented that Mrs. Mercy Hobart of Hanson was insane. Cushing Vinal of Hanson was appointed guardian. [*ib.*, 8L-564, 565.]

Major Hobart was a farmer, but was largely concerned in the blast furnace and cotton factory in Halifax, the forge business in Hanover, and land speculation.

References

Pembroke Vital Records.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

545. Nathaniel[6] Waterman (*Nathaniel*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Boston, Mass., 22 Dec. 1771 (or 1772), died there 19 Jan. 1838, aged 67; married at Marshfield, Mass., 14 May 1797, Alice Vinal, of Marshfield, born 7 Dec. 1774, died at Boston, 11 Feb. 1806, aged 31, daughter of David and Deborah (Otis) Vinal.

Nathaniel Waterman "of Boston, trader" (with Alice his wife), conveyed 12 June 1801 to Lemuel Vinal of Scituate. On 10 May 1817, Nathaniel Waterman of Salem, Essex Co., Mass., for $210, conveyed to Thomas Hobart, Esq., of Pembroke, all right "in that part of the real estate of my honoured father Nath[l] Waterman late of Scituate," Trader, deceased, "which was set to my honoured Mother Mercy Waterman." [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 89-271; 129-179.]

Nathaniel Waterman "of Boston, trader," bought considerable land in Cumberland County, Maine. His first purchases, in 1800, were in Poland, and by the next year totaled over 800 acres; of this, he sold (with Alice his wife) 66 acres in 1801. He also bought, in 1800, 100 acres in Standish, which

(with Alice) he sold in 1804 to Reuben Carver of Weston, Mass. In 1802 he bought 586 acres in Bakerstown near Poland, and three months later (with Alice) sold 100 acres of it. In Oct. 1817 he was still "of Boston, trader," when he made several sales of land, largely in Thompson Pond Plantation, annexed to New Gloucester, Maine. He sold three large acreages in the Thompson Pond locality in 1823, 1824, and 1825, in those years being "of Machias, Maine, trader." [Deeds, Cumberland County, 33-4, 5, 214, 602, 603; 34-642; 36-267, 387, 531; 45-12, 388; 78-457; 88-597; 95-160; 100-247, 277; 101-33; 145-122; 167-568.]

Alice Vinal's brother David married Nathaniel's first cousin, Deborah[6] Waterman [No. 539], *q. v.*

Children of Nathaniel and Alice (Vinal) Waterman:

1216+ i. Alice Vinal[7], b. 19 May 1798; d. 16 July 1855; m. 16 Nov. 1815, Simeon Pratt, b. 27 Apr. 1792, d. 25 Feb. 1876, son of Simeon and Sarah (Willis) Pratt.

ii. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 1800; d. at Boston, 7 Dec. 1801 ae. 1 yr. 10 mos.

1217+ iii. Charles, b. 15 Oct. 1801; d. at Boston, Mass., 15 July 1856 ae. 55 yrs. 9 mos.; m. at Boston, 30 Sept. 1832, Abby Glover, b. at Salem, Mass., abt. 1813, d. at Chelsea, Mass., 25 Apr. 1857 ae. 44, dau. of William and Abigail (Champy) Glover.

1218+ iv. Nathaniel, b. 30 Aug. 1803; d. at Boston, Mass., 3 Feb. 1866 ae. 62-5-2; m. (1) 30 Aug. 1827, Harriet Tyler Sumner, b. at Milton, Mass., 9 Oct. 1811, d. at Boston, 17 Oct. 1850 ae. 39, dau. of Arthur and Mary (———) Sumner; m. (2) at Boston, 30 Aug. 1860, Jane G. (Hoskins) Hodges, b. at Boston, 1802, dau. of Richard Q. and Jane G. (———) Hoskins.

v. Jane, b. 23 Oct. 1805; d. at Boston, 21 Jan. 1846 ae. 40.

References

Marshfield Vital Records.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 194-13; 104-47; 113-92; M. 137-100.
Thomas Spooner: Records of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass., and his Descendants (1883), p. 463.
Milton Records, B. M. and D. 1662-1843, p. 59.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Boston Deaths.

546. Polly[6] Waterman (*Nathaniel*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Scituate, Mass., 12 Sept. 1778, died there 21 Oct. 1820, aged 42; married (intention, Scituate, 4 Aug. 1798), Lemuel Vinal, born 18 May 1777, baptized at Scituate, 1 June 1777, died there 22 Aug. 1864, aged 87-3-4, son of (Capt.) Israel and Mercy (Cushing) Vinal. He married second, at Scituate, 26 Feb. 1822, Mrs. Sally Chittenden.

Children of Lemuel and Polly (Waterman) Vinal, born at Scituate:

i. Mercy Waterman[7], b. 27 Jan. 1799, bapt. 3 Oct. 1802; m. at Scituate, 27 Sept. 1819, Isaiah Alden, who d. 18 Nov. 1831 ae. 42.

ii. Cushing, b. 16 Oct. 1800, bapt. 3 Oct. 1802; m. at Scituate, 7 Feb. 1841, Deborah B. Thomas, of Hanson, Mass.

iii. Polly, b. 10 Dec. 1801; d. 29 Dec. 1801 ae. 19 days.

iv. Almira, b. 12 Nov. 1802; d. 4 July 1827 ae. 25; m. at Scituate, 19 May 1822, Matthew Hall.
v. Mary Lincoln, b. 4 May 1804.
vi. Lydia, b. 10 Dec. 1806; d. 16 Mar. 1826 ae. 19.
vii. Thomas Hobart, b. 19 Nov. 1808; d. 28 Dec. 1808 ae. 1 mo. 9 days.
viii. Otis, b. 28 June 1810; d. 12 Aug. 1810 ae. 1 mo. 14 days.
ix. Alice, bapt. 14 Dec. 1812; d. 20 Dec. 1812 ae. 2 mos. 18 days.
x. Alice, b. 2 Nov. 1818; m. at Scituate, 12 Feb. 1843, John E. Dinnin, of Boston.

Children of Lemuel and Sally (Chittenden) Vinal [not in the Waterman line]:

1. Lemuel, b. 18 Apr. 1823; d. at Boston, 14 Mar. 1862 ae. 38 yrs. 11 mos.
2. Sarah Jane, b. 15 May 1825.

References

Scituate Vital Records.
Mayflower Index, No. 86,911.
Mass. Vital Statistics, 175-342; 158-36.

547. Mary[6] Waterman (*Abijah*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Waldoboro, Maine, 7 July 1772, died ; married (Dr.) John Haupt.

Children of Dr. John and Mary (Waterman) Haupt:

i. John[7].*
ii. Deborah.
iii. Rosaline.
iv. Thomas.
v. Julia Ann.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

548. Thomas[6] Waterman (*Abijah*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Waldoboro, Maine, 2 May 1775, died at Waldoboro, 17 May 1852, aged 77 yrs. 15 days (gravestone); married (intention, Waldoboro, 8 Oct. 1802), 10 Feb. 1803, Margaret Burkett, born 29 Mar. 1779, died at Waldoboro, 18 Sept. 1849, aged 70-5-20.

The Selectmen of Waldoboro in 1816 were Elijah Davis, Jacob Winchenbach, and Thomas Waterman.

Thomas Waterman, his wife, and members of his family were buried in Brookland Cemetery, in Waldoboro, on the road to Friendship.

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Burkett) Waterman, born at Waldoboro:

i. Abijah[7], b. 19 Nov. 1803; d. 26 July 1804.
ii. Mary Ann, b. 1 Feb. 1805; d. at Waldoboro, 18 May 1877 ae. 72-3-18 (gravestone), unm.
1219+ iii. William Thomas, b. 26 Mar. 1807; d. at Waldoboro, 7 Mar. 1880 ae. 72-11-12 (gravestone); m. at Waldoboro, 28 Dec. 1843, Lucretia Creighton Fuller, b. abt. Aug. 1815, d. at Waldoboro, 7 Oct. 1865 ae. 50 yrs. 2 mos. (gravestone), dau. of Edward Fuller of Warren, Me.

* Perhaps the John A. Haupt of Waldoboro, whose will was filed in Lincoln County in 1874.

1220+ iv. Sarah, b. 13 July 1809; m. 8 Aug. 1844, Charles C. Morton.
v. Nathaniel, b. 13 Jan. 1812.
1221+ vi. Joseph Eaton, b. 3 Aug. 1814; d. at City Hospital, Boston, Mass., 19 July 1879 ae. 64; m. in 1847, Sarah A. Holden, b. at Rochester, N. Y., 1825.
1222+ vii. Charles, b. 29 Feb. 1817; d. at Boston, Mass., 5 Mar. 1893 ae. 76 yrs. 14 days; a ship-builder; m. (1) ——— ———; m. (2) at Boston, 16 June 1863, Julia A. Harrington, b. at Rockport, Me., 28 Oct. 1841, d. at Boston, 30 May 1922 ae. 80-7-2, dau. of Charles and Margaret (Keene) Harrington.
1223+ viii. Samuel Hill, b. 4 Aug. 1819; d. 11 Sept. 1849; a house and ship joiner; m. Jan. 1847, Olive Frances Adams, b. 23 Oct. 1817, d. 26 Feb. 1857, dau. of William and Sarah A. (Fuller) Adams.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
Cyrus Eaton: History of Thomaston, Rockland and South Thomaston, Me. (1865), 2-451, 255, 130.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 312-153; 438-94; M. 164-51; D. 1922-1-402.
S. L. Miller: History of the Town of Waldoboro, Maine (1910), p. 267.
Maine D. A. R. Historical and Genealogical Data, 2-164; Maine Historical Society, Portland, Me.

549. Deborah[6] Waterman (*Abijah*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Waldoboro, Maine, 22 Aug. 1779, died ; married (Capt.) Joseph Eaton.

Children of Capt. Joseph and Deborah (Waterman) Eaton, born at Camden, Me.:

i. Louisa Waterman[7], m. (Capt.) Charles Pendleton.
ii. Nathaniel Thomas, m. Lucy Hanford.
iii. Elizabeth, m. (Dr.) Putnam Simonton, of Northport, Me.
iv. Deborah, m. James Burnett.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.

550. Anna Dingley[6] Waterman (*Asa*[5], *Thomas*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Marshfield, Mass., 28 Dec. 1797, died at Watertown (recorded at Duxbury), Mass., 16 Apr. 1872, aged 74; married at Kingston, Mass., 27 June 1823, James Turner Ford, born at Marshfield, 1 Sept. 1794, died at Duxbury, 8 Feb. 1852, aged 57 yrs. 5 mos., son of Elisha and Lydia (Turner) Ford.

The will of James T. Ford of Duxbury, merchant, dated 16 Jan. 1852, proved 16 Feb. 1852, gave all his estate to his wife Anna D. Ford and daughter Ruth A. Ford. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 94-66.]

The will of Anna D. Ford of Duxbury, widow, dated Sept. 1866, proved 2 May 1872, gave $50 to her friend Sophia Tilden of Marshfield, $50 to James T. Ford (son of late husband's brother Elisha Ford deceased) of North Wrentham, and the rest of her estate to her daughter Ruth A. Bradford, whom she appointed sole executrix. Ruth A. Bradford of Watertown, Middlesex County, accepted the trust. [*ib.*, 140-371; 124-483.]

Child of James Turner and Anna Dingley (Waterman) Ford:

i. Ruth Ann[7], b. 30 Sept. 1832; d. at Watertown, Mass., 1 Aug. 1912 ae. 79-10-2; m. 28 Feb. 1857, (Rev.) George Bradford, of Watertown,

Mass., b. 3 June 1828, d. 17 Feb. 1859, son of Ephraim and Hannah (Morton) Bradford. He was graduated from Harvard College and the Cambridge Divinity School, and settled as pastor over the First Unitarian Church of Watertown.

References

Tho. Spooner: Records of William Spooner of Plymouth, Mass., and his Descendants (1883), p. 441.
Duxbury Vital Records.
L. S. Richards: History of Marshfield (1905), 2-106.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 67-243; 248-383; 1912, 100-416.

551. Walter[6] Waterman (*Bildad*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., 24 June 1769, died 23 Feb. 1851, aged 81 yrs. 7 mos. 29 days (Shaker records, Watervliet, N. Y.).

In the Census of 1800, Walter Waterman was listed in Otsego, Otsego Co., N. Y., 1 male aged 26 to 45, 1 female over 45, and 1 female 16 to 26. This may indicate that he was a little over 26, his wife or sister a little under 26, and that an older woman, probably his or his wife's mother, lived with them. Most likely, his mother and sister Fanny were the two women in his family.

On 13 Feb. 1802, Walter Waterman of Neskiunea [Niskayuna], Albany Co., N. Y., bought for $250 from Amasa Ransom of Otsego, part of lot #6 in Mathai's Patent in Otsego, containing 50 acres; and sold the same for $700 to Nathan Dow of Otsego, 8 Mar. 1810, being then of Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y. [Deeds, Otsego County, Q-306, 304.]

552. Zebulon[6] Waterman (*Bildad*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born about 1771, died at East Winfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., 6 June 1863; married Elizabeth ———, born about 1763, died at East Winfield, 4 June 1838, aged 75 years.

The identity of Zebulon Waterman is based on the deed which shows that Bildad[5] (*q.v.*) had a son Zebulon; and on the census records, which state that Zebulon was born in Connecticut. The name is unknown in Connecticut except in this branch of the family. Unless Zebulon of East Winfield was identical with the son of Bildad, his parentage is unknown, and the fate of Bildad's son Zebulon remains also unknown. It seems reasonable to consider them as one and the same individual.

Samuel Niles of Richfield, N. Y., and wife Susannah, for $481, sold 15 June 1803 to Zebulon Waterman of Richfield, part of Lot #52, beginning on highway between Manhassah Dunham, Nathan Niles, and Pardon Tillinghast, containing 74 acres. He bought 26 acres from Samuel Niles, 25 Feb. 1815. On 1 Apr. 1835, Zebulon Watterman and wife Elizabeth of Richfield, for $2750, sold to Alfred Burgess, William Burgess, and Dean Burgess, of Richfield, parts of Lots #45, 52 and 53 in Schuyler Patent in Richfield. [Deeds, Otsego County, L-197; AA-412; 54-212.]

On 1 Apr. 1835, Zebulon Waterman of Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., bought from William Merchant and Electa his wife of Winfield, Herkimer

Co., N. Y., for $675, Lot 1 of the freemason's patent; and on 24 Mar. 1836, Zebulon Waterman of Winfield, for $1000, bought 10 acres from Harvey Clark and Celynda his wife of Winfield. [Deeds, Herkimer County, 31-281; 33-80.]

According to a descendant, Zebulon cleared the timber and raised sheep on a farm at Winfield known as Waterman Hill; retired and built a home where the Catholic Church now stands.

The will of Zebulon Waterman of Winfield, dated 16 May 1861; aged 90; to oldest daughter, Fanny Waterman, my homestead and the lot on which I now reside; to next daughter, Sally Baker, $600; to children of daughter, Lydia Grandy, $600; all the remainder of my real estate to my two sons (Perry Green Waterman and John Waterman) and to three of my daughters, viz. Fanny Waterman, Betsey Dutton and Harriet Wright now wife of Elias Wright, these five to share and share alike. Joel Wadsworth and Loomis Warner, Executors. Witnesses: H. W. Joslyn and Mary Ann Warner of Winfield. A long codicil dated 29 Jan. 1863; to my son John, the interest of his portion as long as he lives, and at his decease his portion to his children, viz. Mary Ann Cory, Lucy McCreddy, Nancy Maria, Sarah, and Fanny Jane; to my daughter Sally Baker, the interest of her portion, and at her decease her portion to be divided among my children, viz. Fanny Waterman, Perry G. Waterman, Betsey Dutton, and John Waterman (he to have interest only for life and then to his children); my son Perry Green Waterman is not to have as much by $400 as Fanny, Betsey, John and Harriet, taking them all together. Witnesses: H. W. Joslyn, John N. Wilcox. Recorded 15 Sept. 1863. [Wills, Herkimer County, M-290.]

Petition 8 July 1863, of Loomis Warner of Winfield, an acquaintance and one of the executors of Zebulon Waterman late of Winfield, who died there 6 June 1863, leaving no widow and the following children.

Fanny Waterman	Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.
Sally Baker	" " " " "
Betsey Dutton	" " " " "
John Waterman	" " " " "
Perry G. Waterman	Anneville, Oneida Co., N. Y.
Harriet Wright	Constantia, Oswego Co., N. Y.
Three children of Lydia Grandy	Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y.

In the printed notice, the Grandy grandchildren were described as Levi Grandy, residence unknown, John Grandy and Parker Grandy of Paris, Oneida County.

The petition of Loomis Warner, executor, dated 1 July 1865, states that John Waterman, an heir of said estate, resides at Moline, Ill. The inventory of the estate included many mortgages, one of which, dated 10 Apr. 1862, was given by Orsemus Waterman. There is note of a small amount paid to John Grandy, to reimburse what he paid Matilda Waterman by request of Zebulon Waterman.

Citation was served on Puffer Dutton, 16 July 1865; and 20 July 1865 on John W. Grandy, Charlotte Grandy, and Helen Josephine (aged 15), Sarah

Elizabeth (aged 10), and Charlotte Mary (aged 3), children of Parker Grandy.

Receipts were given to the executor and trustees by the children of John Waterman, for $393.26 each, in April 1876; all the children were then of Rock Island County, Ill., and described themselves as: Mary Ann Corey, Lucy McCurdy, Mercy Maria Edwards (formerly Waterman), Sarah Prosens (formerly Waterman), and Fannie Jane Fletcher (formerly Waterman). George H. Edwards was administrator of the estate of John Waterman, dec'd, at Moline, Rock Island Co., Ill.

The N. Y. Census of 1835 lists Zebulon Waterman at Winfield, 1 male (a voter), and 2 females; and in 1845, 1 male and 1 female, both born in New England.

U. S. Census of 1850, Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age	born	
Zebulon Waterman	80	Conn.	farmer
Fanny "	50[*sic*]	"	
	age	born	
Elizabeth Dutton	49	N. Y.	
Harriet "	31	"	
Lydia "	19	"	
	age	born	
Sarah Baker	57	N. Y.	
Puffer Dutton	27	"	farmer
	age	born	
John Dutton	24	N. Y.	farmer
Delia B. [?] "	21	"	
Charles T. "	3	"	
Mary C. "	½	"	

N. Y. Census of 1855, Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age		born	res. in town
Elizabeth Dutton	55	widow	Mass.	40 yrs.
Harriett "	36	child	Otsego Co.	36 "
Josephine "	5	grandchild	Herkimer Co.	5 "
	age		born	res. in town
Sarah Baker	63	widow	Mass.	15 yrs.
Puffer Dutton	34	nephew	Otsego Co.	15 "
	age		born	res. in town
Zebulon Waterman	84	farmer	Conn.	18 yrs.
Fanny "	64	child	"	18 "

U. S. Census of 1860, Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age	born	
Z. Waterman	90	Conn.	
Fanny "	68	"	
John "	50	N. Y.	
	age	born	
Puffer Dutton	35	N. Y.	farmer
Ann "	18	"	housekeeper
Ward "	(11 mos.)	"	
Sarah Baker	65	"	

N. Y. Census of 1865, Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.:

	age	born	
Fanny Waterman	72	Conn.	single

(residing in the same house with Russell Coleman, aged 74, b. Conn., and his wife Sarah, aged 72, b. Vt.)

	age	born	
Elizabeth Dutton	63	Herkimer Co.	widow

(once married, mother of 5 children)

The East Winfield Cemetery has a stone to Zebulon and his wife, and there is also a separate stone (with the same record) for his wife: Zebulon Watterman died June 6, 1863, ae. 93 yrs. Elizabeth his wife, died June 4, 1838, ae. 75 yrs. The ledger of Anson Pierce Fairchild, coffin maker, West Winfield, also notes their deaths and ages, stating that of Zebulon as 94.

Fanny Waterman, who cared for her father in his old age, was his chief heir. She made her will 13 Feb. 1873, calling herself of Columbia, Herkimer County, aged 80 years. To each of her brothers, Perry G. Waterman and John Waterman, she gave $300 and a suit of clothes worth $30; to her sister, Harriet Wright, $200; to Charity Whiteker, $100; if Perry G. Waterman should predecease her, his bequest was to go to her nephew Giles Waterman, of Columbia, whom she made residuary legatee. One of the witnesses was Ettie Waterman, to both will and codicil, and Fanny signed both by mark. The codicil, 30 June 1875, gave $100 of the sum bequeathed to Perry G. Waterman to Giles Waterman; and the $330 to John Waterman was revoked and given equally to Mary Waterman, Emma Night, and Detta Waterman. [Wills, Herkimer County, T-359.]

The petition of Giles Waterman, 14 Aug. 1879, states that Fanny Waterman died at Columbia, 15 May 1879, and left nephews and nieces:

Giles Waterman	Columbia, Herkimer County
John Grandy	Richfield Springs, N. Y.
Levi Grandy	Detroit, Mich.
Harriet Dutton	Winfield, Herkimer County
Zebulon Dutton	Wisconsin
Henry O. Dutton	"
John Dutton	"
Orsamus Waterman	Winfield, Herkimer County
Wellington "	Paris, N. Y.
Charity "	" " "

Children of Zebulon and Elizabeth (———) Waterman:*

i. FANNY[7], b. in 1792; d. at Columbia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., 15 May 1879, unm. Records of her estate are given above.

1227 ii. SARAH [Sally], b. in 1794; m. ADONIJAH M. BAKER, b. abt. 1776, d. at East Winfield, N. Y., 4 June 1844 ae. 68 (gravestone).

* The dates of birth are as stated by Mrs. Hayes of Camden, N. Y., a granddaughter of Perry Green[7] Waterman. They are in reasonably close agreement with approximate dates obtained from census and other records, except for John whose age was stated in 1860 as 50, perhaps a misreading for 60 or else a round figure furnished to the census enumerator or entered by him in error. The family record copied by Mrs. Hayes gives "Zebulon Waterman Born 1769" and "Elizabeth his Wife Born 1759." Both these dates are probably slightly too early.

1228+ iii. PERRY GREEN, b. 19 Sept. 1796; d. at Glenmore, N. Y., 15 Sept. 1877; m. (1) ——— ———; m. (2) at Charleston Four Corners, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 12 Sept. 1830, HEPHZIBAH THOMPSON, b. 22 Mar. 1800, d. at Camden, N. Y., 17 or 18 July 1885, dau. of Thomas Thompson.

1229+ iv. JOHN, b. in 1798; d. at Moline, Rock Island Co., Ill., between 1870 and 1876; m. EMELINE SHEPARD, b. in Conn., abt. 1806, dau. of Aaron and Mercy (Crocker) Shepard.

1230+ v. ELIZABETH [Betsey], b. in 1800; d. 30 Sept. 1872 ae. 78 [?73]; m. SAMUEL DUTTON of East Winfield, N. Y.

1231+ vi. LYDIA, b. in 1802; m. JOHN GRANDÉ of Paris Hill, Oneida Co., N. Y.

1232 vii. HARRIET, b. in 1804; m. ELIAS WRIGHT, of Constantia, Oswego Co., N. Y.

References

Mrs. Lizzie E.[9] (Waterman) Hayes, Camden, N. Y., 1939.
Mrs. Clara[10] (Wright) Hahn, Utica, N. Y., 1938.
D. A. R. Library, Washington: N. Y. Cemetery Records, 8-282; 15-35.
H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Windsor (1891-2), 2-682.

554. SARAH[6] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., 11 Oct. 1779, died at Salem, Conn., 15 Dec. 1849 aged 70 (gravestone); married first, ——— TREADWAY; married second, 30 Aug. 1809, JOSEPH HILLIARD, born 7 Oct. 1780, died at Salem, 19 Apr. 1861, aged 80 yrs. 6 mos. 12 days (gravestone).

On one page of Salem records are entered:

Joseph Hilliard, born 7 Oct. 1780.
Capt. Joseph Hilliard and Sarah Treadway, married 30 Aug. 1809.
Amanda Prudence Treadway, born 18 Oct. 1802.
Sarah Amanda Hilliard, born 12 Sept. 1814.
William Albert Hilliard, born 10 Feb. 1817; died 24 Oct. 1817.
Sarah, mother of William Albert, died 15 Dec. 1849.
Sarah Hilliard and Elijah B. Harvey, both of Conn., married 21 Sept. 1817[?] by Rev. Joseph G. Price of St. Stephen's Church, New York.

In Murray Farm Cemetery, Salem, Conn., where Zebulon[5] Waterman is buried, there is a stone which bears the inscriptions: Joseph Hillard died Apr. 19, 1860, ae. 50 years, 3 months, 3 days. Sarah, his wife, daughter of Zebulon Waterman, Esq., died Dec. 15, 1849, ae. 70.

Elijah B. Harvey, of Salem, by will 4 Nov. 1876, proved 4 Nov. 1885, left all his estate to his wife Sarah A. Harvey [Probate Rec. Salem, File No. 120].

In the same cemetery, in Zebulon[5] Waterman's lot, is a stone inscribed: Henry O. Hillard died Aug. 29, 1860, ae. 50 years, 3 months, 3 days.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 89-252.
Salem Vital Records (original), 1-51.

555. HENRY[6] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., 9 Nov. 1782, died at Hartford,

Conn., 25 Sept. 1854; married in 1801, LYDIA MORGAN, born at Groton, Conn., 8 Oct. 1784, died 6 July 1858, aged 74, daughter of William Avery and Lydia (Smith) Morgan.

"Steamboat Days" (Dayton, 1925) states that the Connecticut River Steamboat Company's "first steamboat, Oliver Ellsworth, was built by Isaac Webb & Company, New York, and launched February 4, 1824 . . . Oliver Ellsworth was named for a Chief Justice of the United States, a resident of Windsor, and was the first steamboat to have a cast iron boiler. She made her first trip to Hartford May 6, 1824, with sixty passengers and a large freight." The ship measured 230 tons, 127 feet length, 24 feet beam and 8 feet depth of hold; was schooner-rigged and carried sails. "Her first commander was Captain Daniel Havens of Norwich . . . At later dates Captain Stow of Middletown and Captain Henry Waterman of Hartford commanded Oliver Ellsworth."

The *Connecticut Herald* of 21 May 1833 quoted the following item from the *Connecticut Courant* (a Hartford paper): *"Tribute of Respect.*—A number of gentlemen in this city and New York have presented a handsome service of plate to Capt. Waterman, of the steamboat Oliver Ellsworth, 'as a testimonial of their esteem for his character as a gentleman and services as an officer.'"

William Avery[5] Morgan (*William*[4], *William*[3], *John*[2], *James*[1]), born 24 Nov. 1754, died 22 Mar. 1842, was a Sergeant in the Revolution and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June 1775. He settled first in Groton, removed 1796 to Colchester (Salem), and 1814 to Lebanon, where he died. He was twice married and had seventeen children. Two of his daughters married the Waterman brothers, Henry and Gurdon. A son by the second wife, Nathaniel Harris Morgan, compiled and published a genealogy of the Morgan family.

Census of 1820, Hartford, Conn.: Henry Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 male and 1 female 18 to 26, 1 male 16 to 18, 1 male and 1 female under 10.

Census of 1830, Hartford, Conn.: Henry Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 40 to 50, 1 male 30 to 40, 2 females 20 to 30, 1 female 15 to 20, 1 female 5 to 10, and 1 male under 5.

The 1850 Census, New York City, Ward 15, page 409, shows the following family:

	age	born	
Edwin D. Morgan	40	Conn.	merchant
Eliza Morgan	35	"	
Edwin Morgan	16	"	clerk
Henry Waterman	63	"	
Lydia Waterman	62	"	

Children of Henry and Lydia (Morgan) Waterman:

i. SARAH[7], b. 6 June 1802; d. 14 Sept. 1822.

1233+ ii. HENRY, b. 30 June 1804; d. at Becket, Mass., 22 July 1886, aged 82; bur. at Hartford; steamboat captain, of Hartford, Conn., St. Louis, Mo., and New York, N. Y.; m. (1) 8 Oct. 1832, MARY PORTER of

Hartford, b. abt. 1808, d. at Warsaw, Ill., 20 Oct. 1864 ae. 56; m. (2) 14 Mar. 1867, EMMA (———) TODD.

1234+ iii. ELIZA MATILDA, b. 10 Dec. 1810; m. 19 Aug. 1833, EDWIN DENISON MORGAN, b. at Washington, Mass., 8 Feb. 1811, d. at New York, N. Y., 11 Feb. 1883, son of Jasper and Catherine (Copp) Morgan. He lived in Hartford, Conn., and New York City, was Governor of the State of New York, 1858-62, and U. S. Senator, 1863-69.

iv. GILBERT, b. 13 Oct. 1818; d. Dec. 1821.

v. GILBERT, b. 21 Jan. 1822; d. Apr. 1823.

1235+ vi. CAROLINE MORGAN, b. 21 June 1824; m. 18 Apr. 1848, HENRY MARTIN MCCORKLE; res. New York City.

1236+ vii. ALFRED MORGAN, b. 26 Dec. 1826; d. at St. Louis, Mo., 10 Dec. 1885; m. 24 May 1855, ADELE LOUISE KINGSBURY, b. on the steamer *Black Warrior* near Cassville, Ill., 2 Apr. 1834, d. 6 May 1898, dau. of Capt. James Wilkinson and Julia Antoinette (Cabanné) Kingsbury.

References

N. H. Morgan: James Morgan and his Descendants (1869), pp. 80, 81.
The Hartford Courant, issues of 17 Sept. 1822 and 6 May 1823.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 62-360.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 373-27.

556. GURDON[6] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Colchester, Conn., 26 Feb. 1787, died at Saybrook, Conn., 31 Aug. 1826; married at Colchester, 7 Feb. 1811, NANCY MORGAN, born at Groton, Conn., 16 July 1792, died in 1868, daughter of William Avery and Lydia (Smith) Morgan.

He was a successful merchant and sea captain of Hartford, Conn. The *Connecticut Observer* of 4 Sept. 1826 states: Capt. Gordon Waterman died Friday last at Saybrook on his way home from Richmond, Va., aged 39, interred at Hartford.

He was a sea captain, and according to a granddaughter died on shipboard at the mouth of the Connecticut River, returning from a voyage.

Nancy Waterman of Hartford, parent and natural guardian of Nathan M. Waterman, Gurdon B. Waterman, George Waterman, Warren Waterman, and Lucy Ann Waterman of Hartford, owners of real estate in Salem, New London, Conn., asked permission to sell, 9 Feb. 1835. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 40-92, 134.]

Nancy Waterman, will 20 Dec. 1861, proved 10 Nov. 1868; widow of Gurdon; son Nathan M. Waterman; portrait of my dec'd son Gurdon B. Waterman; daughter Mrs. Lucy A. Bigelow; my sisters Mrs. Phoebe Phelps of Hartford and Mrs. Charlotte Johnson of Colchester; George Warren, Mary Eliza, and Emma Buell Waterman, children of son Warren Waterman of Farmington; granddaughter Georgianna Bigelow; son Warren Waterman. [Probate Rec. Hartford, 80-316.]

Census of 1820, Hartford, Conn.: Gurdon Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 26 to 45, 1 female 10 to 16, and 2 males under 10.

Census of 1830, Hartford, Conn.: Nancy Waterman, 2 females aged 30 to 40, 4 males and 2 females 20 to 30, 1 male 15 to 20, 1 male 10 to 15, 2 males 5 to 10, and 1 female under 5.

Census of 1840, Hartford, Conn.: Nancy Waterman, 1 female 30 to 40 [should be 40 to 50], 1 male 15 to 20, and 1 female 10 to 15. Also Nathan M. Waterman, 1 male and 1 female aged 20 to 30, and 1 male under 5.

Census of 1850, Hartford, Conn:

	age	born	
Nancy Waterman	57	Conn.	
Lydia M. Johnson	22	"	
Ann McLoy	48	Ireland	
Charles Bigelow	24	Conn.	Clerk

Children of Gurdon and Nancy (Morgan) Waterman, born at Hartford, Conn.:

i. GURDON[7], b. 14 Nov. 1811; d. 26 Sept. 1814.

ii. GEORGE, b. 13 Oct. 1813; d. 30 Sept. 1814.

1237+ iii. NATHAN MORGAN, b. 22 June 1815; d. at Hartford, 28 Dec. 1871; m. at Hartford, 23 Oct. 1838, LUCY ANN SOOTER, b. at Hartford, Nov. 1816, d. there 4 Jan. 1894, dau. of Henry and Rebecca (Warren) Sooter.

iv. MARY LOUISE, b. 14 July 1817; d. 9 Oct. 1818.

v. GURDON BARTLETT, b. 16 Dec. 1818; d. in 1855; a sea captain, lost with his wife in the autumn of 1855; m. 24 May 1854, SARAH T. BULKELEY, dau. of John Taintor and Clarissa Pamelia (Bulkeley) Bulkeley of Colchester.

vi. MARY ANN, b. 22 Aug. 1820; d. 28 Nov. 1821.

vii. GEORGE, b. 14 Apr. 1822; d. 25 Sept. 1846.

1238+ viii. WARREN, b. 29 Dec. 1823; d. 15 Dec. 1867; m. 27 Dec. 1846, HARRIET S. POST of Essex.

1239+ ix. LUCY ANN, b. 6 May 1826; m. 24 Sept. 1849, WILLIAM BIGELOW, JR., b. at Flatbush, L. I., 23 Dec. 1820, d. 1 Sept. 1851, son of William and Sarah (Van Buren) Bigelow of Hartford, Flatbush and Brooklyn.

References

N. H. Morgan: James Morgan and his Descendants (1869), pp. 80, 82.
The Hartford Courant, issue of 13 Mar. 1811.
Mrs. Judson H. Root, Hartford, Conn., family records, 1915.
G. B. Howe: Genealogy of the Bigelow Family (1890), p. 160.
D. L. Jacobus: The Bulkeley Genealogy (1933), p. 707.

558. NANCY[6] WATERMAN (*Zebulon*[5], *Zebulon*[4], *Anthony*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Robert*[1]), born , died ; married ——— SMITH.

Not traced.

559. NABBY LINCOLN[6] WATERMAN (*David*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 19 Apr. 1792, died 5 June 1878, aged 86-1-17; married at Weymouth, 15 May 1814, JACOB BATES, born at Weymouth, 18 Apr. 1789, died 13 Sept. 1857, son of Alpheus and Elizabeth (Pratt) Bates.

Children of Jacob and Nabby Lincoln (Waterman) Bates, born at East Weymouth, Mass.:

i. ABBY ANN[7], b. 4 Mar. 1815; d. at Weymouth, 21 Feb. 1900; m. 11 Aug. 1833, JOSIAH E. RICE, b. abt. 1813, of East Weymouth. Children:

I. Josiah[8], b. 12 Dec. 1833; m. Eliza A. Cushing.
II. Lucinda Whiting, b. 18 Oct. 1837; m. John P. Lovell.
III. William T., b. 20 Aug. 1848; m. Abby Augusta Raymond.

ii. Jacob Norton, b. 23 Aug. 1816; d. 11 Mar. 1873; m. 10 May 1840, Hannah Wade Pratt, b. 23 Jan. 1819, dau. of Joshua and Mary (French) Pratt.* She m. (2) 19 Aug. 1877, William V. Bail.

iii. Elizabeth Waterman, b. 26 July 1818; m. 4 Apr. 1839, Albert Humphrey, b. at Weymouth, 22 Aug. 1810, son of (Col.) Ebenezer and Betsey (Pratt) Humphrey. He was a shoe manufacturer and merchant in East Weymouth, and afterwards a leather dealer in Boston; president of the Union National Bank of Weymouth. Four children.

iv. Adeline L., b. 26 Feb. 1820; m. 24 Nov. 1841, Henry Loud, b. 17 Nov. 1817, son of Ebenezer and Clarissa (Cushing) Loud.

v. Levi L., b. 7 or 17 July 1822; d. 9 June 1839.

vi. Alpheus, b. 16 July 1824; d. 20 Jan. 1825 ae. 6 mos.

vii. Alpheus, b. 17 Oct. 1825; d. 5 June 1826.

viii. Susan Waterman, b. 8 May 1827; d. 12 Jan. 1885; m. 7 June 1848, William Humphrey, b. at Weymouth, 9 June 1825, son of Thomas and Marina (Loud) Humphrey. Three children.

ix. Augusta Lincoln, b. 22 Nov. 1829; d. 28 Aug. 1908; m. 15 Oct. 1851, John Thomas Dizer, b. 11 Apr. 1829, d. 22 May 1889, son of John and Sophia J. (French) Dizer. Four children.

x. David Waterman, b. 11 Nov. 1831; m. at Hingham, Mass., 27 Nov. 1856, Abby Jane Rice, b. 9 Apr. 1837, dau. of Benjamin F. and Hannah (———) Rice. Seven children.

xi. Edmund Gay, b. 26 June 1833; m. 3 June 1857, Jane Boyd Bicknell, b. 11 Nov. 1837, dau. of Quincy Lovell and Deborah T. (Porter) Bicknell. Two children.

xii. William Wallace, b. 26 July 1835; d. 20 June 1888; m. 4 Dec. 1861, Anna Gordon Cowing, b. 17 Oct. 1842, d. 22 Apr. 1889 ae. 46-6-5, dau. of Francis Howland and Sabrina B. (Nash) Cowing.

xiii. Samuel Nash (twin), b. 12 Nov. 1836; m. 19 Apr. 1860, Catherine Thorndike Richards, b. 29 Mar. 1836, dau. of Nathaniel and Miriam C. (Hayden) Richards. One child.

xiv. Helen Ware (twin), b. 12 Nov. 1836; m. 21 Nov. 1860, Marcellus Cloudman.

References

Frederick Humphreys: The Humphreys Family in America (1883), pp. 898, 900.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman (births of family supplied by Edmund Gay[7] Bates).
S. A. Bates: Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Bates of Weymouth, Mass. (1899?), pp. 58, 83, 84.
Weymouth Vital Records.
G. W. Chamberlain: History of Weymouth (1923), 3-39, 50, 51, 309, 202, 203.

560. Levi Lincoln[6] Waterman (*David*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 29 July 1794, died in 1876; married in Washington County, Ohio, 28 Nov. 1820, Mary Anne Cutler, born 22 Aug. 1800, died in 1863, daughter of Maj. Jervis and Philadelphia (Cargill) Cutler.

* Chamberlain's excellent genealogies in the History of Weymouth give a conflicting account; under the Bates family, the wife of Jacob Norton Bates is called Hannah W. Pratt, dau. of Joshua and Mary (French) Pratt; but under the Pratt family it is stated that their dau. Hannah Wade Pratt m. 3 May 1835, Harvey Hayden of Quincy. The parentage assigned herein is therefore tentative, requiring verification.

They settled near Abington, Va., in a village called Clear Branch.

The marriage record describes Levi L. Waterman as of Charleston, Va., and Mary Ann Cutler as of Warren, Washington Co., Ohio.

Waldo Cutler, yeoman, Levi L. Waterman, yeoman, Mary Ann Waterman, wife of said Levi, and Amanda M. Cutler, "Spinscer," all of the County of Washington in the State of Virginia, (Polly V. Cutler, wife of Waldo, also signed), for $680.00, conveyed to Benjamin Wilder of Ware, Mass., land in Ware, reserving the interest of Elizabeth Cutler, 10 Jan. 1825. On 26 Aug. 1839, Elizabeth A. Cutler of Washington Co., Va., appointed Levi L. Waterman of the same County and State her attorney to sell land in Ware "of which Philadelphia Cutler died seised and possessed, leaving myself and three other children, her heirs," and on 26 Oct. 1839 through her attorney, for $576.00 sold to the heirs of Calvin White of Ware, deceased, land in Ware "formerly owned by the mother of me the said Elizabeth . . . commonly called the Corbit farm." [Deeds, Hampshire County, 60-352; 88-153; 87-82.]

Children of Levi Lincoln and Mary Anne (Cutler) Waterman:

1240+ i. Mary Elizabeth[7], b. 26 or 30 Oct. 1821; m. 15 Feb. 1842, John S. Booker.

1241+ ii. William Waldo, b. 30 Nov. 1823; res. Mason Co., W. Va.; m. Missouri Toneray.

iii. Joseph Warren, b. 22 Apr. 1826; d. 21 Oct. 1844.

1242+ iv. Susan Emilie, b. 18 Feb. 1830; d. 13 June 1872; m. 27 Apr. 1857, (Rev.) James W. Dickey, of Washington Co., Va.

1243+ v. David Jervis, b. 25 or 26 Jan. 1833; res. near Kingsport, Sullivan Co., Tenn.; m. 23 Nov. 1859, Letitia Childers.

vi. Edward Lincoln, b. 12 Oct. 1836; d. 31 Aug. 1859.

1244+ vii. Alfred Preston, b. 25 or 26 Apr. 1838; res. near Clear Branch, Va.; m. 19 Oct. 1869, Isabella Jane Francis.

References

D. A. R. Lineage Books, 98-122.
N. S. Cutler: Cutler Memorial (1889), p. 121.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
"Old Northwest" Genealogical Quarterly, 5-45.

561. Josiah[6] Waterman (*David*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 11 Apr. 1796, died at Weymouth, Mass., 14 Aug. 1831, aged 35; married at Weymouth, 15 Nov. 1818, Hannah Humphreys, born at Weymouth, 2 Dec. 1796, died there 9 Dec. 1879, aged 83 yrs. 7 days, daughter of James and Molly (Bates) Humphreys.

He was called of Hingham at marriage and seems to have resided there mostly.

Ezra Vining of Weymouth, cordwainer, was appointed Administrator of the estate of Josiah Waterman late of Hingham, housewright, deceased, 30 Aug. 1831; estate insolvent. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 61-435.]

Between 1842 and 1845, Hannah Waterman, widow, of Weymouth, joined in several deeds with Betsey Bates, widow, Ezra Vining and Anna his wife, and Oliver Bates and Mary his wife, one of which refers to them as heirs

of James Humphrey of Weymouth, deceased. [Land Rec. Plymouth County, 212-117; 217-68, 69, 70.]

Hannah Waterman died at Weymouth, 9 Dec. 1879, leaving a son James H. Waterman of Cambridge, Mass., as her sole heir. [Probate Rec. Norfolk County, File No. 21749.]

Children of Josiah and Hannah (Humphreys) Waterman, born at Weymouth:

1245+ i. JAMES H.[7], b. 3 Nov. 1819; d. at Boston (res. Cambridge), 15 July 1911 ae. 92-8-12, bur. at East Weymouth; m. at Boston, 22 Jan. 1842, NANCY S. MURPHY, b. at Dunbarton, N. H., abt. 1821, d. at Boston, 22 Feb. 1900 ae. 79, bur. at East Weymouth.

ii. HANNAH H., b. abt. 1820; d. at Weymouth, 4 June 1843 ae. 23.

1246 iii. FANNY L., b. abt. 1822; d. at Weymouth, 26 or 28 Jan. 1848 ae. 26; m. at Weymouth, 8 May 1844, FRANCIS ELLIOTT LOUD, b. at Weymouth, 2 Aug. 1816, d. there 2 Dec. 1892, son of Capt. Joseph and Thankful (Bates) Loud; no issue. He m. (2) (intention, Weymouth, 19 Aug. 1849), Mary T. Capen of Stoughton, Mass., by whom he had four children.

1247 iv. JOSIAH L., b. 10 July 1824 (gravestone, Weymouth); d. at New York, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1865 ae. 40-5-28; m. HANNAH ———.

References

Weymouth Vital Records.
Frederick Humphreys: The Humphreys Family in America (1883), p. 877.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
G. W. Chamberlain: History of Weymouth (1923), 4-725; 3-385, 308.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 184-257; 311-258; 507-89.
Boston Marriages and Deaths.

562. ELIZABETH LINCOLN[6] WATERMAN (*David*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Weymouth, Mass., 28 Apr. 1807, died at Hingham, Mass., 11 Aug. 1878; married at Weymouth, 12 Dec. 1833, CALEB SUMNER HUNT, born at Braintree, Mass., 30 Nov. 1804, died at Hingham, 17 Oct. 1876, son of Caleb and Nancy (Holbrook) Hunt.

He was a carriage-maker, afterwards a "trader." He lived on South Street, near Marsh's bridge, Hingham.

Children of Caleb S. and Betsey Lincoln (Waterman) Hunt, born at Hingham:

i. CALEB[7], b. and d. 19 Oct. 1834.

ii. CALEB NORTON, b. 17 Sept. 1836; d. 28 Jan. 1868.

iii. ELIZABETH LINCOLN, b. 5 Dec. 1837; m. 7 June 1865, DAVIS W. BAILEY, of Scituate. Children:

I. Edith W.[8], b. 22 June 1867.

II. Elizabeth, b. 5 June 1877.

iv. ABBY LINCOLN, b. 9 Mar. 1839; d. 7 Nov. 1842.

v. MARY ANN WATERMAN, b. 30 June 1841; d. 16 Nov. 1842.

vi. JAMES LEWIS, b. 20 June 1844; m. 25 Sept. 1872, MARY FLINT.

vii. WATERMAN, b. 27 Nov. 1848.

References

George Lincoln: History of Hingham, 2-369.
Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
W. L. G. Hunt: Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt (1863), p. 261.

563. THOMAS[6] WATERMAN (*Thomas*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Robert*[1]), born at Boston, Mass., 1 July 1809, died there 17 Mar. 1880, aged 70-8-17; married ELIZABETH COPELAND, born at Boston, about 1810, died there 10 Mar. 1892, aged 82, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Pratt) Copeland.

He was a carpenter.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Copeland) Waterman, born at Boston:

i. MARY ELIZABETH[7], b. ; d. ae. 2.

1248+ ii. SUSAN REBECCA, b. 21 July 1837; d. at Brookline, Mass., 5 Feb. 1912 ae. 74-6-15; m. at Boston, 17 June 1866, GEORGE H. STETSON, b. at Boston, 1 Aug. 1837, d. there 23 Mar. 1902 ae. 64-7-22, son of John and Ann (———) Stetson.

1249+ iii. CHARLES D., b. in 1839; d. at Boston, 1 Mar. 1917 ae. 77; m. 11 Mar. 1868, CAROLINE HALE HOBART, b. at Hingham, Mass., 7 Mar. 1842, d. at Boston, 27 Sept. 1910 ae. 68-6-20, dau. of Seth L. and Louisa C. (Muzzey) Hobart.

References

Collection of C. C. P. Waterman.
George Lincoln: History of Hingham (1893), 2-348.
Mass. Vital Statistics, D. 321-67; 429-100; M. 191-68.
Boston Deaths.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

ALLIED FAMILIES

THE ALLYN FAMILY

Robert Allyn, born in England about 1616, died at New London, Conn., (before 20 Sept.) 1683; married Sarah ———, born in England, died after 5 Dec. 1683.

The surname in this family was spelled Allen or Allin in most of the records pertaining to Robert, and in signing his name he seems to have preferred *Allen*. The second Recorder at New London spelled it regularly Allyn, and the family ultimately adopted that spelling.

Robert, with his brother William Allen, first appears at Salem, Mass., about 1637. In 1640 they signed a petition with others in reference to a removal to Jeffrey's Creek, later called Manchester. They are said to have been from Manchester, Eng., but whether this is an old tradition or a confusion with Manchester, Mass., we are unprepared to decide.

At a Court held at Salem, Jan. 1641/2, Marmaduke Barton and Robt. Allen were fined for receiving stolen silver; John Devoriux undertook to pay the fine; they were to be whipped, and Allen was to serve his master, Mr. Williams, a month extra time.

This apprentice youth could hardly be our Robert Allyn, whose date of birth by his own statement in an affidavit (New London, 1680, aged about 64), must be placed about 1616. He was therefore at least twenty-five years old at the time of the above trial, and later in that very year joined the Salem church and had two children baptized. His wife Sarah, along with John Devorux, witnessed a document in 1642. His good standing is evident in all records pertaining to his later career. On 4 Feb. 1638/9, the Town of Salem granted 25 acres at "Jeffrys Creeke" [Manchester] to "Robert Allyn," and on 25 Jan. 1642/3 "Granted to Willm Allin & Robt. Allin 10 acres a peice at the great pond." It is inconceivable that a householder and married man could be identical with Mr. Williams' erring apprentice of the 1642 record. This apprentice is probably identical with the Robert Allen who afterwards was whipped and banished for adultery.

William Allen and his brother, as we have seen, settled in that part of Salem which became Manchester. Robert Allen was sworn Constable for Manchester in 1648, and in June 1649 Robert Allen of Manchester was sworn freeman. William continued in Manchester until his death, in 1679, and left children by a first wife Alice and by a second wife Elizabeth, who survived him. In Mar. 1651, Robert joined others of Manchester and Gloucester in an emigration to Pequot, later named New London, Conn.

In New London, Robert Allen was granted one of the house lots on New Street in the rear of the town plot; this street received the name of Cape

Ann Lane, and was divided into nine lots of six acres each. Early in 1653, lots were laid out to Allen and others in the northeastern part of New London in the "Pocketannock Grants," and Allen removed to this quarter about 1656.

In May 1658, "Robert Allyn and John Gager are released frō their fine for not attending ordinary Town training," probably because they lived at such a distance from the center. Miss Caulkins in her New London history states that Allyn was released from training in 1668, but in her Norwich history gives the date 1669, and assuming that he had then reached the age of 60, the date of his birth would be about 1608, a statement that has often appeared in print. It is erroneous, since we have Allyn's own statement of his age as about 64 in 1680, in a deposition made on behalf of Edward Smith.

Robert Allyn became one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Conn., his name appearing on the Founders' Monument there. His home lot was laid out in Nov. 1659. He shared in the various divisions of the common lands of the town, and these lands were inherited by his son John. He was Constable of Norwich in 1669, but remained there only a few years and returned to New London. Allyn's Point, about one mile above Gale's Ferry (the headquarters of the Yale-Harvard boat crews) and the height called Allyn's mountain, were named probably from Robert's son John.

Robert appears in a number of deeds in New London; his own signature, spelled Allen, is in vol. 3, p. 47. He sold land 1 July 1664, being then of "New norwig"; he called himself "formerly living in New London," 16 June 1671, this deed being witnessed by John Bradford and Thomas Tracy. He was still of Norwich in 1674, when Sara Allin was one of the witnesses. He was of New London when he conveyed to his son John, and son-in-law Thomas Rose, in 1681. The settlement of his estate was spread in the Land Records (5-87), the heirs being his widow, and the children, John Allyne, George Geres, Thomas Parke, and Deborah Allyn. This record shows he died before 20 Sept. 1683, and the settlement was made 5 Dec. 1683. Carpenter's tools and cart wheels were mentioned in the inventory. The unmarried daughter Deborah received half the farm; and in 1685 John Gadger Jr. sold to Thomas Rose half of the land which was my father-in-law's, Robert Allyn's.

The inventory of Robert Allyn was exhibited in Court, 23 Nov. 1683. The Court deducted from each portion what the heirs had received in his lifetime, and ordered the following distribution: to the Widow, £100 and a third of the rents of the realty; to John Allyn, £143; to George Geares, £85; to Thomas Roase, £60; to Debora Allyn, £78; and to Thomas Parkes, £72.

Children of Robert and Sarah (———) Allyn, three baptized at Salem, Mass.:

+ i. JOHN[2], bapt. 22 May 1642.
ii. SARAH, bapt. 22 May 1642; m. at New London, 17 Feb. 1658/9, GEORGE GEER, of Groton, Conn.

iii. MARY, bapt. 19 Nov. 1648; m. 4 Jan. 1672/3, THOMAS PARKE, JR., of New London.

iv. HANNAH, b. [say 1660]; m. 16 Sept. 1680, THOMAS ROSE, of Preston, Conn.

v. DEBORAH, m. abt. 1685, JOHN GAGER, JR., of Norwich, b. Sept. 1647.

References

Salem Vital Records, 1-36.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., 1-35, 36, 49, 93, 143, 170.
Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., 3-324.
Town Records of Salem (1868), pp. 80, 116.
Alfred L. Holman: Blackman and Allied Families (1928), pp. 40-43.
Diary of Lieut. Thomas Minor (1899), p. 162.
Col. Records of Conn., 1-317.
H. Allen Smith: Descendants of Nehemiah Smith, p. 41.
Putnam's Monthly Hist. Magazine, 2-124.
Original New London Records; Town Records 1647-66, p. 115; Land Records, 3-40, 47, 86; 5-44, 59, 71, 87.
New London County Court Records (original), 4-56.
Frances M. Caulkins: History of New London (1852), p. 127; History of Norwich (1874), p. 156.
Sidney Perley: History of Salem, 1-365; 2-13, 61, 151, 173.
Town Records of Manchester (1889), 1-13.

JOHN[2] ALLYN (*Robert*[1]), baptized at Salem, Mass., 22 May 1642, died at Groton, Conn., in 1709; married first at New London, 24 Dec. 1668, ELIZABETH GAGER, born Mar. 1649, died , daughter of John and ——— (———) Gager; married second, HESTER (———) ANDREWS. "Hester Allen" married at New London, 9 Aug. 1715, Samuel Fox, born about 1651, died 14 Sept. 1727, as his fourth wife.

John Gager, Sr., of Norwich, acquired 100 acres in New London by exchange with Robert Allyn, 18 July 1660, and this property he conveyed, 17 Mar. 1673/4, to his daughter Elizabeth, "now wife unto John Allen of the Town abovesaid." Mr. John Allyn bought 350 acres from John and Mary Chandler in 1697.

The inventory of the estate of Mr. John Allyn was presented, 14 June 1709, by Mrs. Hester Allyn, the widow. Thomas Waterman receipted at Groton, 17 June 1709, to Mrs. Easter Allyn, Widow and Administratrix of the estate of my late father in law Mr. John Allyn, "w[ch] I Receiue in right of my wife Elizabeth." Robert Allyn gave a similar receipt at Groton the day before. On 14 June 1709, an agreement for distribution (articles tripartite) was made between Hester Allyn, widow, Robert Allyn, son, and Thomas Waterman in right of his wife Elizabeth, daughter, of John Allyn deceased. Hester signed with her mark (a large E); the others wrote their names. [New London Probate, File No. 47.]

Children of John and Elizabeth (Gager) Allyn, recorded at New London:

i. ELIZABETH[8], b. 24 Dec. 1669; d. 15 Mar. 1755; m. 29 June 1691, THOMAS[8] WATERMAN [No. 12], *q. v.*

ii. ROBERT, b. abt. middle of Sept. 1671; m. at Groton, 29 June 1691, DEBORAH AVERY.

Note

A curious story was handed down to Judge Thomas[8] Waterman (1781-1875) and preserved by his nephew, John Asa[8] Waterman, to the effect that "Elizabeth Allyn was a

granddaughter of Capt. William Hull of Boston . . . who was commissioned . . . . . to coin silver shillings, known as the Pine Tree shilling," whose daughter at marriage was reported to have received her weight in silver; and Judge Thomas Waterman possessed heirlooms believed to have come from this source, among them a Pine Tree shilling bearing date 1652, a spoon, a silver whistle, and buckles. However, the coiner of the Pine Tree shilling was John (not William) Hull of Boston, and his only surviving child Hannah became the wife of Chief Justice Samuel Sewell. The Allyn family had no connection with the Hulls, so far as we have ascertained. The heirlooms may have come from the Allyn family, as supposed, and the Pine Tree shilling may have led to a supposition of descent from Hannah Hull of the famous legend.

References

New London Vital Records.
The American Genealogist, 9-231.
New London Land Records, 5-25, 129, 141, 219.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-23.
Groton Vital Records.

Benjamin Sprague married at Lebanon, Conn., for his first wife, 29 Dec. 1707, Mary Woodworth, and their daughter Mary Sprague was born at Lebanon, 5 Mar. 1713/14. Benjamin Sprague's will, made 28 Jan. 1747/8, proved 8 Jan. 1754, left to "daughter Mary now deceased her two children £5 each," stating that he had given her £190 in property in her life-time [Probate Rec. Windham, File No. 3529].

Ignatius Barker and Mary Sprague were married at Lebanon, 13 Nov. 1735 [First Lebanon Church, Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, 2-41]. He was born at Scituate, Mass., 1 Dec. 1709, son of Capt. Samuel Williams and Hannah (Cushing) Barker, grandson of John and Desire (Annable) Barker of Barnstable, Marshfield and Scituate, Mass., and great-grandson of John and Ann (Williams) Barker of Duxbury and Marshfield, Mass.

Child of Ignatius and Mary (Sprague) Barker:

i. Mary, b. [say 1737]; m. at Westerly (recorded both there and at Lebanon), 23 Sept. 1757, Darius[6] Waterman [No. 152], *q. v.*

Child of Ignatius and *Grace*,* born at Lebanon [Vital Rec. 1-32]:

ii. Charles, b. 6 Jan. 1746; m. Two children:
(1) Hannah.
(2) Elizabeth.

Ignatius Barker was commissioned Quartermaster of the 2nd Troop of Horse, 12th Regt., Oct. 1751; Cornet of the same, May 1754; Lieut. of the same, May 1759; and Captain of the same, May 1762; and was Deputy for Lebanon, May and Oct. 1762. [Col. Rec. Conn., 10-44, 255; 11-264; 12-2, 12, 74.]

The will of Ignatius Barker of Lebanon, made 30 June 1774, proved 1 Aug. 1774, gave to wife Hannah what she brought at marriage and a cow and land, mentioning her son Gamaliel; granddaughter Mary Waterman the daughter of my Son in Law Darius Waterman by my daughter Mary; two granddaughters, Hannah and Elizabeth, under eighteen, children of my son Charles Barker Deceased; Jemima Cary Waterman, the Granddaughter of my Second Wife Jemima and Daughter of William Waterman and Rebecca his wife; "To my Daughter Mary Waterman, The Wife of Darius Waterman, and To her ten Children, five of Which are sons and five of them are Daughters"; Trustees, Capt. Joshua Barker of Norwich and Capt. Elijah Hyde of Lebanon. Witnesses: Elijah Hyde Sen[r] (his mark), Ebenezer Tisdale, and Deborah Tisdale. He signed the will by mark, but the inventory shows quite a library for the period. [Windham Probate District, File No. 211.]

* Perhaps an error for Jemima; the record is from the Barbour Collection, State Library, and the original entry has not been seen. Jemima became second wife of Ignatius in 1740; if he had a third wife Grace in 1746, he had four wives in all.

The terms of the will show that Ignatius Barker had a second wife Jemima and that she by a former husband had a daughter Rebecca who became wife of William[5] Waterman and mother of Jemima Cary[6] Waterman. The name of this child suggests that the grandmother was born Jemima Cary; and her first husband was a Gladding, since Rebecca's name was given as Gladding in her marriage record, and she named a son Gladding[6] Waterman.

Arnold's Vital Record of Rhode Island (vol. 6, Bristol, pp. 23, 68, 78, 134) provides data from which these connections may be worked out. The following account is based on that source, amplified from Savage's Genealogical Dictionary (vol. 1, pp. 344-345; vol. 2, p. 259) and the account of the Cary family in Mitchell's History of Bridgewater. "John Cary, The Plymouth Pilgrim," by Seth C. Cary (1911) was consulted, but found incomplete and inadequate.

John[1] Cary of Duxbury and Bridgewater, Mass., married Elizabeth Godfrey, daughter of Francis; their son John[2] Cary, Jr., married Abigail Allen, daughter of Samuel, and removed to Bristol, R. I.; their son Josiah[3] Cary, born at Bristol, 6 May 1686, married at Bristol, 9 Nov. 1710, Ruth Reynolds, born at Bristol, 9 Dec. 1688, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla of Boston, Mass., and Bristol, R. I.; their daughter Jemima[4] Cary, born at Bristol, 25 July 1711.

John[1] Gladding of Newbury, Mass., married 17 July 1666, Elizabeth Rogers; their son, John[2] Gladding, Jr., born at Newbury, 11 Oct. 1670, married at Bristol, R. I., 31 Oct. 1693, Alice Wardell; their son Nathaniel[3] Gladding, born at Bristol, 16 Dec. 1709.

Nathaniel[3] Gladding married at Bristol, R. I., (intention 10 Mar. 1732/3), on 2 Apr. 1733, Jemima[4] Cary. Nathaniel died 13 Sept. 1735 aged 27 years. The only child was Rebecca[4] Gladding, born 14 Aug. 1734. The marriage intention of Ignatius Barker to Jemima Gladding was published at Bristol, 27 Feb. 1740. This of course brought her daughter Rebecca to Lebanon, Conn., to live with her mother and step-father; and at Lebanon we find the marriage of Rebecca[4] Gladding to William[5] Waterman [No. 148] on 7 Aug. 1755.

In view of the terms of Ignatius Barker's will, it can be stated with certainty that he married second, shortly after 27 Feb. 1740, Jemima (Cary) Gladding of Bristol, R. I.; and he had a third wife, Hannah. The brothers William[5] and Darius[5] Waterman therefore married stepsisters.

The marriage of JOHN[3] WATERMAN [No. 13] to ELIZABETH BASSETT on 16 Apr. 1721 is recorded at Norwich. This was his third marriage, and the three children were named Mary, David Bassett, and Elizabeth. No Bassett family was found living in the vicinity of Norwich, nor could a place be found for Elizabeth in any of the Connecticut families of Bassett. From the name given to her son, it was surmised that she was perhaps daughter of a David Bassett.

Boston Marriages 1700-1751, issued as the Twenty-Eighth Report of the Record Commissioners, Boston, Mass., page 103, prints the entry of marriage of "John Waterman & Elizabeth Basset" (spelled Bassitt in the record of "intention"), by "Mr. Benj. Colman Presn." on 10 Apr. 1721. This is obviously the same record. Boston was clearly the home of the bride, but as often happened, the husband later had the entry of his marriage made also in the town where he lived.

The Ninth Report of the Record Commissioners contains the births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths of Boston from 1630 to 1699. The following are all the Bassett entries in this volume:

1683. Mary of David & Mary Basset born Feb. 20.	Page 159
1687. David of David & Mary Bassett born Sept. 3.	" 172
1693. John of David & Mary Basset born June 9.	" 206
1694. Eliz. of Daniell & Mary Bassett born July 15.	" 213

No other Bassett births are found in Boston records until 1733. Boston was undoubtedly Elizabeth's home when she married in 1721, and it is almost self-evident from these entries that she named her first child for her mother, the second for her father, and the third for herself. The Elizabeth born in 1694 was in her twenty-seventh year in 1721, a suitable age for the third wife of a widower of forty-nine. The original Boston records have been removed from use and are inaccessible to the searcher, but in view of the many obvious misreadings in the printed copy, and the ease with which David may be read as Daniel, the conclusion seems reasonable that John Waterman's wife was a daughter of *David* and Mary Bassett, and born 15 July 1694.

The only other early Bassett entry in Norwich is the marriage of William Hide to Anne Bassett on 24 Apr. 1722 [Norwich Vital Records, 1-94]. That was a year after John Waterman brought his Boston bride to Norwich, and it requires little imagination to infer that Anne was a sister of Elizabeth who had come to Norwich for a visit. Her marriage may have occurred there, as it is not recorded in Boston. Anne named her first daughter Elizabeth for her sister, the second Anne for herself, and the third Mary for her mother. David and Mary Bassett had two more children who were recorded in Charlestown, the youngest being Anne, born 8 Feb. 1701/2, whose age was twenty at the date of marriage to William Hyde; and this confirms our conjecture.

No connection has been traced between David Bassett of Boston and other Bassett families of New England. Boston records enter "Mary Bassett W"

as renting from "Saund[r] Seares" on 26 June 1707; the "W" means Widow. On 25 June 1706, "Mary, the wife of David Basset, her Petition to Sell Strong drinck is disallowed by the Select men." Just a year later, her petition "to Sell Strong drinck as a Cook Shop" was likewise denied. She was very persistent, however, and had two similar petitions rejected in 1708.

Children of David and Mary (———) Bassett, four born at Boston, two at Charlestown, Mass.:

i. MARY, b. 20 Feb. 1683/4; perhaps m. ——— WOODLY of the Isle of Nevis, and d. in 1722.*
ii. DAVID b. 3 Sept. 1687; d. young.
iii. JOHN, b. 9 June 1693; d. at Norwich, 2 Oct. 1723 (Diary of Jeremiah Bumstead).
iv. ELIZABETH, b. 15 July 1694; m. at Boston, 16 Apr. 1721, JOHN[3] WATERMAN of Norwich [No. 13].
v. DAVID, b. 31 May 1697; d. in West Indies, 17 Aug. 1724 (Diary of Jeremiah Bumstead of Boston, 24 Nov. 1724).
vi. ANNE, b. 8 Feb., bapt. 15 Feb., 1701/2; m. (recorded at Norwich), 24 Apr. 1722, WILLIAM HYDE of Norwich. "Mrs. Nanny Bassett was marryed to Mr. Hide of Norwich" (Diary of Jeremiah Bumstead, 24 Apr. 1722).

Notes

David Basset's grandson, David Bassett[4] Waterman, had a grandson, David Bassett[6] Waterman, in whose family the tradition was handed down that he received the name Bassett from "an ancestor that was killed on board his ship by pirates." This probably does not refer to David himself, but to his son, David, Jr., whose death in the West Indies is a matter of contemporary record. It seems clear that David, Sr., had died by 1707, but there is no estate probated in Suffolk County, Mass.

Jeremiah Bumstead may have been connected in some way with the Bassetts, for he refers often to members of the family. 1 June 1722, "I delivered Mr. Winnett's letter to Mrs. Bassett's brother." 6 June 1722, "A letter from Mrs. Bassett after she was informed of the death of her daughter." 12 July 1722, "Mrs. Bassett came, & son Hide." 18 July 1722, "Mrs. Bassett went home." 7 or 8 June 1723, "About this time John Bassett & his son came." 19 Sept. 1723, "Mr. Hide and his wife came, & on ye 28, went home from hence." 2 Oct. 1723, "John Basett dyed att Norwich." 24 Nov. 1724, "News came this month of David Bassett's death in y[e] West Indies. He & another. Their throats were cutt on board his vessel when asleep on y[e] hay on y[e] quarter deck, in y[e] day time, 17 August last." 15 Apr. 1726, "This week Mrs. Hide came." 5 May 1726, "Mrs. Hide went home."

References

Reports of the Record Commissioners, Boston, 9-159, 172, 206, 213; 10-120; 11-52, 60, 75, 77; 28-103.
Wyman, T. B.: The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, 1-67.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 15-194, 195, 198, 199, 203, 308, 309; 29-291.

* "Mrs Bassett's daughter Woodly died at Neviss about 6 hours before David Bassett arrived there from Curiso" (Diary of Jeremiah Bumstead of Boston, 7 Apr. 1722). Nevis and Curaçao are in the West Indies.

WATERMAN-BEEBE-VAUGHAN-CADY CONNECTIONS

[Columbia County, New York]

1728 Daniel Vaughan c. 1700-1783 [Lebanon, Conn.] = Martha Throop 1705-

Samuel Waterman 1703- [Sharon, Conn., and Amenia, N. Y.] = Mary Doty 1699-

John Beebe 1701-1788 [Colchester and Kent, Conn.; Canaan, N. Y.] = Ruth Pratt 1706-1794

1738 Ebenezer Cady 1714-1779 [Canterbury, Conn.; Canaan, N. Y.] = Prudence Palmer 1719-

John Doty 1688- = Elizabeth ——

1753 Bethia Waterman = Ephraim Lord [2]

Timothy Lord [17]

1748 Samuel Waterman 1726- = Sarah Chapman

Samuel Chapman [10] = Mary Waterman

Asa Chapman [16]

Col. Asa Waterman 1736--1817 [1] = Lucy Beebe 1737-1830

Martin Beebe 1738- [4]

Samuel Doty c. 1714- [Sharon and Amenia] = Zerviah Lovell

Asa Doty 1746- [3]

1744 Mary Vaughan 1726-1795 = William Torrey 1719-1780 [Lebanon, Conn.]

John Vaughan 1732-1820 [Lebanon, Conn., and Westmoreland, N. Y.] = Anne Beebe 1735-

Chloe Beebe 1747-1841 = Ebenezer Cady 1743-1816 [Chatham, N. Y.] [5]

Jesse Torrey 1761- [Canaan, N. Y.] [13]

Elizabeth Torrey 1756-1827 = John Waterman 1749-1825 [Canaan and Worcester, N. Y.] [7]

Jesse Waterman [9]

Samuel Waterman 1766-1841 [Worcester, N. Y.] [15] = Anna Cady dau. of Oliver [11]

Elisha Waterman c. 1755-1813 [Canaan and Decatur, N. Y.] [12] = Mary Vaughan 1755-

Tryphena Beebe 1749-1839 = Eleazer Cady 1745-1819 [Canaan, N. Y.] [14]

Asa Waterman [8]

1772 Ruth Waterman 1757-1840 = Elisha Cady 1750-1821 [6]

Polly Waterman 1761-1785 = John Cady 1752-

Zilpha Waterman 1763-1816 = David Cady

Anna Waterman = Peter Cady

BOSTON PUBLIC

CENSUS OF 1790, CANAAN, COLUMBIA CO., N. Y.

Asa Waterman [1]
Asa Waterman, Jr., [8]
Jesse Waterman [9]
Elisha Waterman [12]
Samuel Chapman [10]
Jesse Torrey [13]
Oliver Cady [11]
Ebenezer Cady [5]
Ephraim Lord [2]
Eleazer Cady [14]

CENSUS OF 1790, CANAJOHARIE, MONTGOMERY CO., N. Y.

John Waterman [7]
Samuel Waterman [15]
Timothy Lord [17]

CAPT. LATHROP ALLEN'S CO., UNDER COL. SAMUEL ELMORE OF SHARON

(Conn. Troops, recruited from Conn., N. Y., and Mass.)

John Waterman, Ensign [7] app. 15 Apr. 1776
Palmer Cady, Sergt. (promoted to Sergt.-Major)
Asa Chapman, Sergt. [16] 24 May 1776
Elisha Waterman, Cpl. [12] (promoted to Sergt.)
Timothy Lord, Cpl. [17]
Samuel Doty, Pvt.

[Conn. Men in the Revolution, p. 117.]

17TH REGT., KING'S DISTRICT [COLUMBIA COUNTY], ALBANY COUNTY MILITIA

May 1775. Col. William Bradford Whiting (reappointed 16 June 1778)
Lt. Col. Asa Waterman [1] (reappointed 16 June 1778)
1st. Lt., 3d Co., Ebenezer Cady [5]
Ens., 3d Co., Ephraim Lord [2 or his son]
Ens., 5th Co., Asa Doty [3]

16 June 1778. 1st Maj. Martin Beebe [4]
Capt., 3d Co., Ebenezer Cady [5]
Ens., 3d Co., Elisha Cady [6] (in place of Lord)

4 Mar. 1780. Quarter Master, John Waterman [7]

[Berthold Fernow: New York in the Revolution (1887), 1-273, 274.]

COMPANY OF EXEMPTS, KING'S DISTRICT, ALBANY COUNTY

12 Aug. 1778. Samuel Chapman [10]
Ephraim Lord [2]
John Waterman [7]

[Public Papers of George Clinton, 3-627 to 630.]

BEEBE-CADY-VAUGHAN CONNECTIONS

I. *Beebe*

JOHN[3] BEEBE (*Benjamin*[2], *John*[1]), baptized at New London, Conn., 7 Dec. 1701, died at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., 15 July 1788; married at Colchester, Conn., about 1726-7, RUTH PRATT, born at Colchester, 16 Mar. 1706, died at Canaan, 15 Sept. 1794, daughter of Joseph. They removed 1739 from Colchester to Kent, Conn.; sold there 1754 and went to Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., and (traditionally in 1764) to New Concord (New Chatham) or Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y. Ruth Beebe was admitted to communion in the Kent church, 31 May 1741, and John Beebe to "special ordinances," 24 Jan. 1741/2.

Children, first seven born at Colchester, last four at Kent, Conn.:

i. JOHN[4], b. 5 Dec. 1727; m. at Kent, Conn., 9 Nov. 1749, MARY HILL. One of their children was:

III. Roderick[5], b. 1 Dec. 1753; d. 2 Jan. 1836 ae. 82-1-1; m. 2 Mar. 1777, his first cousin, Anne Vaughan (see *Vaughan*), b. 18 Sept. 1757, d. abt. 1853.

ii. HEZEKIAH, b. 26 Sept. 1729.

iii. DANIEL, b. in 1731; m. ESTHER PRATT.

iv. RUTH, bapt. 20 Jan. 1733/4.

v. ANNE, bapt. 16 Nov. 1735; m. (recorded at Lebanon and in Kent Church records), 31 June 1752, JOHN VAUGHAN (see *Vaughan*). One of their children:

II. Mary[5], b. 26 Nov. 1755; m. Elisha[6] Waterman [No. 227], *q. v.*

vi. LUCY, b. 12 Feb. 1736/7; d. 3 Feb. 1830; m. in 1756, (COL.) ASA WATERMAN [No. 83], *q. v.* Clarence Beebe's book says of the Ruth (child iv above), "also called Lucy. Baptized in Colchester, Ct. Born 1736; died at Ballston, N. Y., 1830. Married John [*sic*] Waterman." The Asa Waterman family record, as furnished, calls his wife Ruth, but the name may have been misread; and states her birth as 12 Feb. 1736, and death as 3 Feb. 1830. Asa Waterman's wife appears as *Lucy* in two recorded deeds in Montgomery County, in 1796 and 1799. Vosburgh's copy of the records of the Presbyterian Church in Ballston, N. Y., contains the admission of *Lucy*, wife of Asa Waterman, 10 May 1812, under the Membership Roll (p. 73), and the death of *Lucy*, Feb. 1830 (p. 141). It seems hardly conceivable that four original records, two of them officially recorded deeds, should err as to her name. No example has been found of anyone named Ruth being "called Lucy." The actual Ruth Beebe was *not* born 1736 or 1737 (the family record of the birth of Asa's wife gives 1736, probably Old Style for 1736/7), but was baptized at Colchester three years earlier, on 20 Jan. 1733/4. For these reasons we have accepted the name Lucy as correct.

vii. MARTIN, bapt. 8 Oct. 1738; m. DORCAS HURD. He was appointed 1st major of the 17th Regt., King's District [Columbia County], Albany County Militia, 16 June 1778 [Berthold Fernow: New York in the Revolution (1887), 1-274]. A child was:

IV. Martin[5], m. his first cousin, Trial Vaughan (see *Vaughan*).

viii. SARAH, bapt. 31 May 1741; m. (CAPT.) JOHN DAVIS.

ix. TRIAL, bapt. 27 Jan. 1744/5; m. THOMAS HULBERT.

x. Chloe, bapt. 26 Apr. 1747; m. Ebenezer Cady (see *Cady*).
xi. Tryphena, bapt. 5 Nov. 1749; m. Eleazer Cady (see *Cady*).

References

Clarence Beebe: A Monograph of the Descent of the Family of Beebe, 1904, pp. 23, 29, 30.
Early Settlers of New York State, 5-377 to 379.
Colchester Vital Records (Land Rec. 3-9).
Colchester Church Records.
Kent Church Records.
Later History of the First Church, New London, p. 464.

II. *Cady*

Ebenezer[4] Cady (*John*[3], *James*[2], *Nicholas*[1]), born at Canterbury, Conn., 19 Apr. 1714, died at Canaan, Columbia County, N. Y., 16 May 1779; married at Stonington (North Parish), Conn., 8 Nov. 1738, Prudence[4] Palmer, born at Stonington, 31 Mar. 1719, daughter of Jonathan[3] and Mercy (Manwaring) Palmer. They moved to Canaan, N. Y., in 1762.

Children, first born at Tolland, next two at Lyme, others at Coventry, Conn.:

i. Prudence[5], b. 3 Nov. 1740; d. at Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., 8 June 1824 ae. 84; m. (1) (Capt.) Daniel Lovejoy, of Kent, Conn., b. 1738, d. at Chatham, 28 July 1795; m. (2) (Rev.) ——— Simons.
ii. Ebenezer, b. 20 Jan. 1743; d. at Chatham, N. Y., 11 Sept. 1816; Capt.; m. Chloe Beebe, b. 29 Apr. 1747 (probably New Style, meaning 18 Apr. 1747, Old Style, since she was bapt. at Kent, 26 Apr. 1747), d. at East Schuyler, N. Y., 1841, dau. of John and Ruth (Pratt) Beebe (see *Beebe*).
iii. Eleazer, b. 29 Mar. 1745; d. at Canaan, N. Y., 5 Feb. 1819; m. abt. 1766, Tryphena Beebe, b. at Kent, Conn., 2 Nov. 1749, d. 5 Nov. 1839, dau. of John and Ruth (Pratt) Beebe (see *Beebe*). Tryphena's name is erroneously printed as Ruth in O. P. Allen's Cady book.
iv. Elijah, b. 8 Mar. 1747; d. at Canaan, 10 Aug. 1833; Ensign; m. 19 Jan. 1769, Isabel Jackson, b. 13 July 1747, d. 10 Feb. 1829.
v. Elisha, b. 8 Jan. 1750; d. at Half Moon, Saratoga County, N. Y., 24 Aug. 1821; m. 20 Dec. 1772, Ruth[6] Waterman [No. 233], b. 14 Apr. 1757, d. at Half Moon, 15 Sept. 1840, dau. of Col. Asa[5] and Lucy (Beebe) Waterman, *q. v.*
vi. John, b. in 1752; settled in Florida, Montgomery County, N. Y., and said to have removed to Oneida, N. Y.; m. (1) Polly[6] Waterman [No. 234], b. 14 Feb. 1761, d. 14 Feb. 1785, dau. of Col. Asa[5] and Lucy (Beebe) Waterman, *q. v.*; m. (2) ———.
vii. David, b. in 1754; Sergt.; settled in Florida, N. Y.; m. Zilpha[6] Waterman [No. 235], b. 22 Nov. 1763, d. 16 Oct. 1816, dau. of Col. Asa[5] and Lucy (Beebe) Waterman, *q. v.*
viii. Elias, b. abt. 1756; m. Keziah Doty.

References

Orrin Peer Allen: Descendants of Nicholas Cady, 1910, pp. 49, 90-95.
E. W. Leavitt: Groups of Palmer Families (1901), p. 71.

III. *Vaughan*

John Vaughan of Lebanon, Conn., died in 1756. The inventory of his estate was taken 24 Dec. 1756, and amounted to £300.18.8. "Mr. Daniel Voan of Lebanon desired to have land apprised . . . that is said to be Long to y[e] Heir of m[r] John Voan" of Lebanon, deceased. Division was made, 22

Apr. 1757, to the Widow and to M[r] Daniel Vaughan, the only son. [Probate Rec. Windham District, File No. 3902.]

DANIEL VAUGHAN, son of John, born about 1700, died 10 Aug. 1783; married at Bristol, R. I., 22 Nov. 1725, MARTHA THROOP, born at Bristol, R. I., 30 June 1705, daughter of Capt. William and Martha (Cobleigh) Throop. Children (record incomplete):

i. MARY, b. 3 Sept. 1726; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 3 Mar. 1795; m. 20 Aug. 1744, WILLIAM TORREY, b. at Weymouth, Mass., 2 Mar. 1719, d. 27 Jan. 1780. They had nine children (including a son Jesse who was listed at Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., in the 1790 Census) and:
V. Elizabeth, b. 1 Aug. 1756; probably m. John[6] Waterman [No. 225], *q. v.*

+ ii. JOHN, b. 9 Aug. 1732; d. 9 June 1820.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Nov. 1733; probably m. at Lebanon, 30 Dec. 1762, JONATHAN CLARK, JR.

iv. MARTHA, b. 18 Oct. 1743.

v. DANIEL, b. 30 Sept. 1748.

(CAPT.) JOHN VAUGHAN, son of Daniel, born 9 Aug. 1732, died at Westmoreland, Oneida County, N. Y., 9 June 1820; married (recorded at Lebanon, Conn.), 31 June 1752,* ANNE BEEBE, baptized at Colchester, Conn., 16 Nov. 1735, living in 1812, daughter of John and Ruth (Pratt) Beebe (see *Beebe*).

John Vaughan was appointed Ensign of the 10th Co., 8th Regt., Conn. Troops, July 1775 [Col. Rec. Conn. 15-96]. He was appointed Captain of a Co. in a battalion under Col. Samuel McClellan, Sept. 1777; Darius Waterman served as Second Lieut. under him [State Rec. Conn. 1-402].

He was listed at Whitestown, Montgomery County, N. Y., in the 1790 Census; 3 males over 16, 3 males under 16, and 4 females; John Vaughan, Jr., was listed separately.

John Vaughan of Westmoreland, in his will made 16 May 1812, proved 20 June 1820, gave to his wife, Anne Vaughan, the use for life of all his estate, except specific legacies; to eldest son, Daniel Vaughan, his wearing apparel; to second son, John, his silver watch; and to his grandson Jonathan Vaughan, $60.17. After the decease of his wife and payment of the legacies, he gave the residue of his estate to his children and grandchildren, equally, namely: son Daniel Vaughan, heirs of daughter Mary Waterman dec'd, daughter Anne Beebe, heirs of daughter Martha Webster dec'd, daughter Elizabeth Wright, daughter Trial Beebe, daughter Pamelia Hyde, heirs of son Roderick Vaughan dec'd, daughter Ruth Webster, and daughter Lydia Russel. The grandchildren mentioned as heirs are the children of his daughter Mary Waterman dec'd, those of his daughter Martha Webster dec'd, and those of his son Roderick Vaughan dec'd. Testator further wills and orders that his sons John and Frederick shall have no share in the distribution of his estate after the decease of his wife, they having received their respective shares in his life-time in lands deeded to them. He specifies the amount each child has received in his life-time, viz.:

* 3 June 1753, by printed Bible record.

Daniel Vaughan	$113.38
Mary Waterman dec'd	18.75
Anna Beebe	29.50
Martha Webster dec'd	40.07
Elizabeth Wright	73.50
Trial Beebe	35.26
Pamelia Hyde	55.93
Roderick Vaughan	177.42
Ruth Webster	40.40
Lydia Russel	71.94

which amounts are to be deducted in the distribution. Roderick Morrison named Executor. Witnesses: Thomas Hulbert, Jun., James Hulbert, Betsey Morrison. Will proved and administration granted to Roderick Morrison. [Wills, Oneida County, 2-194.]

Children, first four recorded at Lebanon, Conn., (all in Bible record):*

i. DANIEL, b. 11 Jan. 1753 [1754 by printed Bible record].
ii. MARY, b. 26 Nov. 1755; m. ELISHA[6] WATERMAN [No. 227], *q. v.*
iii. ANNE, b. 18 Sept. 1757; d. abt. 1853; m. 2 Mar. 1777, her first cousin, RODERICK BEEBE, son of John, Jr. (see *Beebe*).
iv. MARTHA, b. 11 Feb. 1759; m. DANIEL WEBSTER, b. at Sheffield, Mass., 10 Jan. 1758, d. after 19 Aug. 1825, when he applied for a pension, residing at Bloomfield, Ontario County, N. Y.
v. JOHN, b. 13 Feb. 1761; m. MARY HYDE.
vi. ELIZABETH, b. 23 May 1763; m. ——— WRIGHT.
vii. TRIAL, b. 1 Apr. 1765; m. her first cousin, MARTIN BEEBE, son of Martin (see *Beebe*).
viii. FREDERICK, b. 28 Nov. 1766.
ix. PAMELIA, b. 27 May 1768; d. at Whitestown, N. Y., 26 Aug. 1825; m. 12 July 1789, SIMON HYDE, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 24 Feb. 1769, d. at Farmington, Mich., 24 Apr. 1842.
x. RODERICK, b. 10 May 1770.
xi. ADAM, b. and d. 19 July 1772.
xii. GEORGE, b. 29 Aug. 1773; d. 27 Sept. 1775.
xiii. RUTH, b. 27 Sept. 1774; d. at Murray, Orleans County, N. Y., 27 Feb. 1856 ae. 81 yrs. 5 mos.; m. STEPHEN WEBSTER, b. (at Egremont, Mass., or Chatham, Columbia County, N. Y.), about 1767, d. at Murray, N. Y., 26 Apr. 1839 ae. 72.
xiv. LYDIA, b. 31 Dec. 1776; m. ——— RUSSELL.

References

Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-320, 321, 322, 368.
Early Settlers of New York State, 5-377 to 379; Bible record from pension file of Anne (Vaughan) Beebe.
F. C. Torrey: Torrey Genealogy (1924), pp. 98, 166.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 36-133.
W. H. and M. R. Webster: Gov. John Webster Family (1915), pp. 287, 289-291, 293.
R. H. Walworth: Hyde Genealogy (1864), 1-240.
The American Genealogist, 11-257; 12-128.

* One Tryphena "Voan" m. in Vernon, Conn., 2 Apr. 1789, Ransford Webster, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 5 Dec. 1765. The "Gov. John Webster Family" states that she m. (2) James Murray, and places her as daughter of Capt. John Vaughan because James and Triphena Murray appear among the heirs of Capt. Vaughan in Oneida County Deeds. However, the Vaughan Bible records show no such daughter, nor is she mentioned in Capt. Vaughan's will, which is very explicit. The Triphena Murray of the deed could have been a granddaughter of Capt. Vaughan. The Tryphena Vaughan who married Ransford Webster has not been placed.

THE BOURNE FAMILY

1. Thomas Bourne, born about 1581, came perhaps from County Kent in England, with a wife and family. He was at Plymouth, Mass., in 1637, and was made freeman of the colony, 2 Jan. 1637/8. Marshfield was incorporated in 1640, and Thomas Bourne settled in the new town, where he was a man of substance and repute, serving in various capacities. His wife Elizabeth was buried there 18 July 1660, aged 70; and he, on 11 May 1664, aged 83. He was nearly always referred to as "Mr." and at least once as "gen.", indicating a superior social standing.

William Launders of Marshfield was a servant to Mr. John Combe, and on 5 Apr. 1642 was transferred to Mr. William Thomas, and on 9 Nov. 1643 was transferred to Thomas Bourne. In Launders' will, made 19 Dec. 1648, he gave to the children of Robert Waterman "my friend" one Cow, and named his two friends Mr. Thomas Bourne, and Robert Waterman his executors. The inventory of his estate, taken 1 Jan. 1648/9, showed that the estate owed Robert Waterman "for Diet and a hogshead." [*The Mayflower Descendant,* 9-82, 83].

At a Town Meeting held in Marshfield, 3 Nov. 1656, Mr. Thomas Bourne and Joseph Beedell were to receive the ten pounds which Mr. Edward Winslow in his will gave to the poor of the town, and were to be "betrusted" with its expenditure. [*ib.*, 4-2.]

Mr. Thomas Bourne was Deputy from Marshfield to the Plymouth General Court, 1641, 1642, and 1645. He was Surveyor of Highways at Marshfield, 1647, and Grand Juryman, 1648.

"The last Will . . . of M^{r} Thomas Bourne of the Towne of Marshfeild . . . late Deceased exhibited to the generall Court held att Plymouth the 2th of June 1664 on the oathes of M^{r} Samuell Arnold and Anthony Snow;"

"Thomas Bourne . . . Draper" made his will on 2 May 1664. Bequests were as follows.

"I give unto my Daughter Bradford according to my promise twenty pounds to bee payed her in Corne or Cattle or goods; and also I give her my wifes gould Ringe;"

"I Doe give unto my Daughter Smith nine pound to bee payed her for a legacy in corne Cattle or goods;"

"I Doe give unto my Daughter Winslow two Cowes"

"I give unto my sonne Tildin five shillings in Corne for a legacye;"

"And I give unto my Daughter Tildin: Daughter Lydia Tildin forty shillings; I say two pounds in Cattle; for the better understanding of the forty shillings; before mentioned and I give unto John Waterman two pounds in Cattle or goods or corne; And I give unto Thomas Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or corne; And I Doe give unto Josepth Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne And I Doe give unto Robert Waterman two pounds in Cattle goods or Corne"

"I Doe give unto M^{r} Arnold twenty shillings in goods or Corne"

"I Doe heerby Declare my son John Bourne to bee my heire and I Doe give unto him all my lands and housing that are upon my lands that is neare hand or further Remote layed out or to bee layed out to mee"

"my son John Bourne" was appointed executor.

The witnesses were Samuel Arnold and Anthony Snow.

The inventory was taken by Sergeant Joseph Beedle, Anthony Snow and Thomas Doged, the last named signing by a mark, and was exhibited at court at Plymouth on 9 June 1664, on the oath of John Bourne. The real estate was "his house and land and orchyard and meddowes" and "a lott of land lying neare Taunton" but the value was not stated. Debts were due from "serjeant Cotten", John Branch, "m^{r} Josias Winslow seni^{r}", Captain Thomas, John Thomas, "M^{r} John Bradford"; and the estate owed: "for sugar and wine and fruit for the buriall" £1, ls.; to Humphrey Johnson, 4s. [*The Mayflower Descendant*, 16-24, 25.]

The expression "my Daughter Tildin: Daughter Lydia Tildin" means, and perhaps should be read, "my daughter Tildin's daughter Lydia Tildin," in other words, his granddaughter Lydia, child of his daughter Elizabeth (Bourne) (Waterman) Tilden; and it will be noted that Elizabeth's four Waterman boys were given legacies in the same paragraph immediately following Lydia's legacy. The ambiguity of the Tilden clause has caused many genealogists to conclude that Thomas Bourne had a daughter Lydia, but careful study of the records fails to substantiate the existence of such a daughter.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Bourne:

2+ i. MARTHA^{2}, b. [say 1614]; d. between 1676 and 1683.
3+ ii. MARGARET, b. [say 1616]; bur. 2 Oct. 1683.
4+ iii. ELIZABETH, b. [say 1618]; bur. 12 Dec. 1663.
5+ iv. ANNE, b. [say 1620]; d. after 1684.
6+ v. JOHN, b. [say 1622]; bur. 8 Dec. 1684.

References

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 6-185.
James Savage: Gen. Dict. of New England, 1-219.
C. H. Pope: Pioneers of Mass., p. 60.
The Mayflower Descendant, 2-182.
Pierce's Colonial Lists, pp. 44, 55.
L. S. Richards: History of Marshfield, 2-177.
Plymouth Colony Records, 1-74; 2-16, 40, 94.
L. E. and A. L. de Forest: Moore and Allied Families (1938), pp. 118-124.

2. MARTHA^{2} BOURNE (*Thomas*^{1}), born , died at Norwich, Conn., between 1676 and 1683; married first, JOHN BRADFORD, born at Leyden, Holland, before 1620, died at Norwich, Conn., in 1676, son of Gov. William and Dorothy (May) Bradford, *q.v.*; married second, LIEUT. THOMAS TRACY, who died at Norwich, Conn., 7 Nov. 1685.

John Bradford was an original proprietor of Norwich, Conn., June 1659. He and his wife settled there, doubtless bringing with them her sister's son, Thomas Waterman. They had no children of their own.

The younger John Winthrop's Medical Journal (p. 608) contains a reference in 1666 to Mrs. Martha Bradford wife of Mr. Bradford of Norwich, "Mrs. Smith her sister."

The last will of Mr. John Bradford with an inventory of his estate was exhibited in Court, accepted, and ordered to be recorded, 21 Sept. 1676. [County Court Rec. New London, 3-83.]

This is one of the lost wills of New London. He apparently gave most of his property to his wife. At any rate, she had the disposition of his Norwich lands. She too left a will which is unfortunately lost, but we learn some of its provisions from conveyances of the heirs in 1690. It appears that her nephew Thomas Waterman had a third; her husband's nephew, Thomas Bradford of Norwich, seems to have had another third; and the final third was divided equally between William, John, and Joseph Bradford. Thomas Bradford bought the interests of the others; he, it will be noted, was not only nephew of Mr. John Bradford, but husband of a grandniece of Mrs. Martha Bradford.

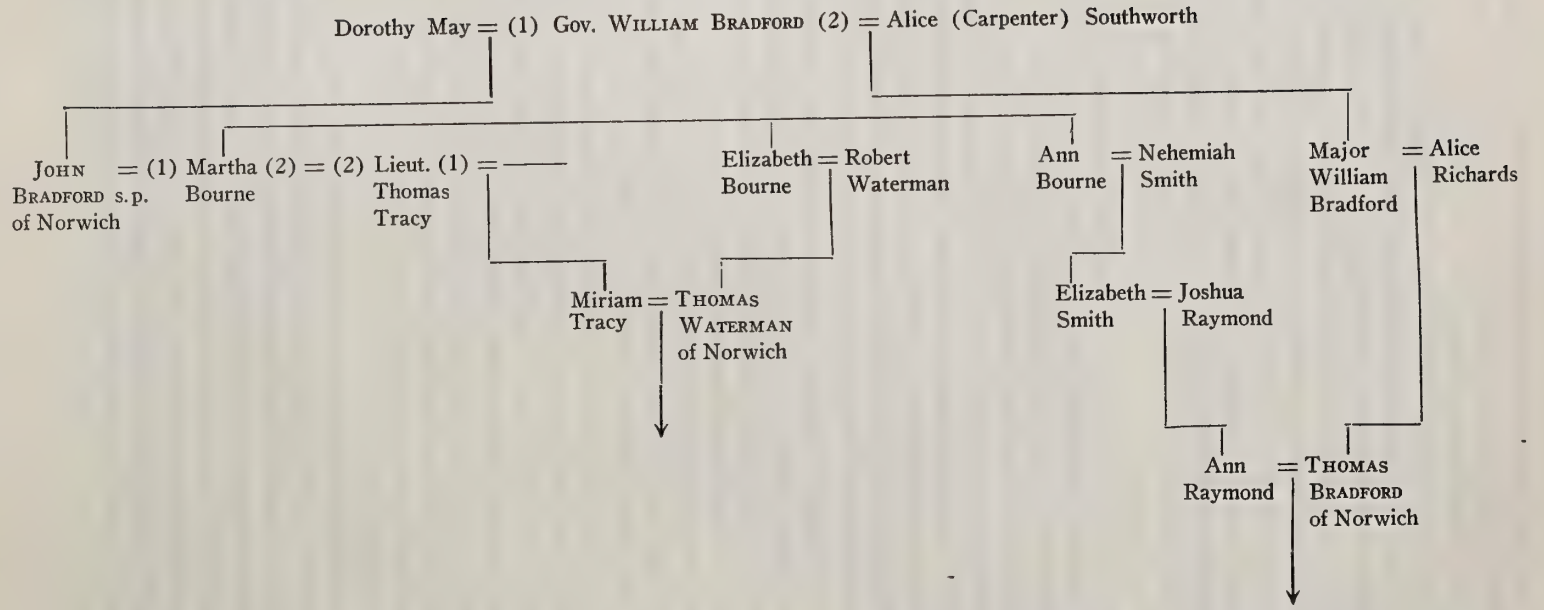
The following deeds give us an insight into the provisions of Mrs. Bradford's will and show the final disposition of the Bradford estate in Norwich.

On 1 Apr. 1690, Ens. Thomas Waterman of Norwich, Conn., sold to Thomas Bradford of said Norwich, Ten acres of arable or Improved land on the west side of the Little Plains bounded north by land of Christopher Huntington, east by a highway, west by the River, south on said Waterman's land, as also his right and interest unto the house home lott and pasture of Mr. John Bradford deceased, be it a third more or less all except what belonged "to the worshipfull William Bradford, Mr. Joseph Bradford and Mr. John Bradford,—the said Waterman having received £45 and the said Thomas Bradford having paid £79 to his father, his uncle Joseph and his Brother John whoe were legattees unto Mrs. Martha Tracy deceased(formerly Bradford)." [Land Rec. Norwich, 2A-49.]

The deed from Joseph Bradford, which must have been for one-ninth of the property, was mentioned in Waterman's deed, but has not been found on record. On 12 Apr. 1690, William Bradford of Plimouth gave a deed; he recites that "Whereas my loveing sister Martha some time the wife and late the relict widdow of my well beloved Brother John Bradford late of Norwich deceased, did per her last will and testament give unto me the sd William Bradford one ninth part of all her estate—I the said William Bradford for & in consideration of the love goodwill and fatherly affection that I have to my well beloved son Thomas Bradford of Norwich . . . do make over to said Thomas Bradford all that the Nineth part of said estate both reall and personall." [*ib.*, 2A-202.]

And on 10 June 1690, John Bradford of Plimouth gave a deed: "whereas my respected and loveing Aunt Martha formerly the wife and late the relict widdow of my honored uncle John Bradford late of Norwich deceased did per her last will and testament give and bequeath unto me the sd John Bradford one ninth part of all her estate both reall and personall as per her sd will on record with or in the court records of sd county . . . I the sd John Bradford for £15, current money paid by my well beloved Brother Thomas Bradford . . . make over to said Thomas all that my Nineth part of sd estate both

BRADFORD-BOURNE-WATERMAN



Showing the origin of the Bradford and Waterman families of Norwich, Conn.

reall and personall . . . as the same is pr sd will bequeathed and given unto me." [*ib.*, 2A-201.]

Thomas Bradford of Norwich, Conn., on 2 Apr. 1691, sold to Simon Huntington, Jr., of Norwich, "my home lott in the Town of Norwich with my now dwelling house," etc. [*ib.*, 2A-46.]

On 16 June 1693, Thomas Bradford of Norwich, Conn., sold to Thomas Leffingwell, Jr., ten acres of arable or improved land on the west side of the little plains, bounded east on the highway, west on the river, south on Ensign Waterman's, north on Christopher Huntington's. [*ib.*, 2A-50.] This was the ten acres which Bradford purchased of Thomas Waterman.

3. MARGARET[2] BOURNE (*Thomas*[1]), born , buried at Marshfield, Mass., 2 Oct. 1683; married JOSIAH WINSLOW, baptized at Droitwich, England, 16 Feb. 1605/6, buried at Marshfield, 1 Dec. 1674, brother of Gov. Edward Winslow.

He was Town Clerk of Marshfield from 1646 until his death, and served as Deputy to Plymouth General Court, 1643, 1645, 1647, and several later sessions.

Children of Josiah and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow:

i. ELIZABETH[3], b. 24 Sept. 1637.
ii. JONATHAN, b. 8 Aug. 1638; bur. at Marshfield, 8 Sept. 1676; m. RUTH SERGEANT.
iii. MARGARET, b. 15 July 1640; m. 24 Dec. 1659, JOHN MILLER.
iv. REBECCA, b. 15 July 1642; d. at Yarmouth, Mass., 15 July 1683; m. 6 Nov. 1661, JOHN THACHER, b. , d. at Yarmouth, 8 May 1713.
v. HANNAH, b. 30 Nov. 1644; m. (1) 1 Apr. 1664, WILLIAM CROW; m. (2) JOHN STURTEVANT.
vi. MARY, b. 1646; d. at Norwich, Conn., 30 July 1721; m. 10 June 1670, JOHN TRACY, b. [say 1642], d. at Norwich, 16 Aug. 1702, son of Lieut. Thomas Tracy, *q. v.*

References

D. P. Holton: The Winslow Memorial (1877), 1-16, 20, 24, 67.
R. H. Walworth: The Hyde Genealogy (1864), p. 26.
The Mayflower Descendant, 2-252.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-7.
F. M. Caulkins: History of Norwich (1874), p. 204.
James Savage: Gen. Dictionary, 4-601, 602, 271.

4. ELIZABETH[2] BOURNE (*Thomas*[1]), born , buried at Marshfield, 12 Dec. 1663; married first, 9 Dec. 1638, ROBERT[1] WATERMAN, who died 10 Dec. 1652; married second, in 1653, THOMAS TILDEN, baptized at Tenterden, co. Kent, England, 19 Jan. 1618/19, died at Marshfield, Mass., 1704-5, son of Nathaniel and Lydia (———) Tilden.

"Elizabeth y[e] wife of Thomas Tilden dyed & was buried y[e] 12 of December 1663."

The Waterman children and their descendants have been set forth in the main body of this volume. Thomas Tilden married second, 24 Jan. 1664/5, Mary Holmes.

The will of Thomas Tilden of Marshfield, made 1 Feb. 1704, named his wife Mary, son Thomas Tilden, daughter Mary Sprague, daughter Lidia

Rider, and four daughters Hannah, Elizabeth, Margery, and Experience, and mentioned son-in-law Anthony Sprague. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 2-59, 60.]

The will of Samuel Rider of Plymouth, made 7 Apr. 1714, proved 23 Sept. 1715, gave to son William, wife Lydia, and six daughters, Hannah, Sarah, Lydia, Mary, Elizabeth, and Abigail; sons John, Samuel, and Benjamin, and daughter Mercy, had had sufficient done for them in his lifetime; son Joseph went when young to his uncle who has done for him considerably; son Josiah to have £5 and a trade. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 3-377.]

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bourne) (Waterman) Tilden, born at Marshfield:

i. Son[3], b. 25 June 1654; d. 29 June 1654.
ii. Son, b. 4 Oct. 1655; d. 5 Oct. 1656.
iii. Lydia, b. 26 Apr. 1658; d. at Plymouth, 17 Sept. 1740 in 83d yr. (gravestone); m. at Taunton, Mass., 14 June 1680,* Samuel Rider, b. abt. 1630, d. at Plymouth, 18 July 1715 ae. abt. 85, son of Samuel and Ann. He m. (1) at Plymouth, 23 Dec. 1656, Sarah Bartlett, dau. of Robert and Mary[2] (Warren) Bartlett, and granddau. of Richard[1] Warren of the *Mayflower*. Samuel Rider's children by Sarah Bartlett were:

1. Samuel, b. 18 Nov. 1657; *d. s. p.*
2. Mercy.
3. John, b. abt. 1663; m. (1) Hannah Barnes; m. (2) Mary ———.

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Tilden) Rider, born at Plymouth:

I. Hannah[4], b. 1 June 1680; d. 29 June 1763 in 84th yr. (gravestone); m. 27 Oct. 1702, Jeremiah Jackson, b. at Boston, 11 Mar. 1677.
II. Sarah, b. 26 Mar. 1682; d. 19 Dec. 1778 in 97th yr. (gravestone); m. 20 Nov. 1707, Joshua Bramhall, b. abt. 1683, d. 21 Jan. 1763 in 80th yr. (gravestone).
III. William, b. 18 June 1684.
IV. Lydia, b. 11 Oct. 1686; m. 4 Feb. 1702/3, Elisha Cobb.
V. Samuel, b. 26 July 1688; d. at Plymouth, 1718; m. 17 Feb. 1713/4, Ann Eldred.
VI. Elizabeth, b. 26 Mar. 1690; d. 11 Dec. 1695.
VII. Joseph, b. middle of July 1691; d. at Plymouth, 18 July 1737 ae. 46 (gravestone); m. 1 Nov. 1722, Abigail[4] Warren (*Benjamin*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Richard*[1]), b. 1700, d. 5 Dec. 1766 in 67 yr. (gravestone).
VIII. Benjamin, b. June 1693; m. Hannah ———.
IX. Mary, b. 10 Oct. 1694.
X. Elizabeth, b. 16 Mar. 1695.
XI. Josiah, b. middle of May 1696; m. (int. 4 Oct. 1722), Experience Jenney or Jennes.
XII. Abigail, b. 29 Jan. 1700; d. Nov. 1725 in 26th yr. (gravestone).

Children of Thomas and Mary (Holmes) Tilden:

1. Thomas, of Marshfield, m. before 1694, Hannah ———.
2. Mary, b. ; m. Anthony Sprague.
3. Hannah.

* The date, from Taunton Vital Records, is almost certainly in error.

4. Susanna, b. ; bur. 9 Sept. 1684.
5. John, b. ; d. 20 Apr. 1685.
6. Elizabeth.
7. Margery.
8. Experience, m. at Marshfield, 26 Apr. 1698, Daniel Thomas.

References

Benjamin Drew: Burial Hill, Plymouth (1894), pp. 90, 147, 65.
The Mayflower Descendant, 1-210, 211; 2-5 to 7, 110, 178, 182, 252; 3-110, 188; 11-182 to 186; 5-237; 6-69; 22-93; 23-152, 153; 12-223, 256; 13-169; 14-35, 36, 37, 39; 16-85; 18-144.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 65-331.
Benjamin Shurtleff: The Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-41, 42 (contains errors).
W. T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), 2-214 to 216.

5. Ann[2] Bourne (*Thomas*[1]), born , died after 1684; married at Marshfield, Mass., 21 Jan. 1639/40, Nehemiah Smith, born in England, about 1605, died at Norwich, Conn., about 1686.

Nehemiah Smith came to Plymouth about 1638; married at Marshfield, 1640; removed to Stratford, Conn., by 1644; in 1645 was living in the Oyster River section west of New Haven; in 1652 he was living on Long Island, and then bought property in New London, whither he removed, but in 1655 was in Marshfield again. He lived in New London until after the settlement of Norwich, but had removed to that town by 1663.

He was brother of John Smith, born about 1609, died 4 Oct. 1679, who settled in Boston in 1639 and removed to New London in 1653. Edward Smith (born about 1637, died 14 July 1689) of New London was eldest son of their eldest brother in England. In the interesting testimony given after the death of John Smith when his nephew Edward was trying to break his will, John was quoted as saying that he was "stripped to his shirt" in the Civil War, indicating that the family, a Puritan one, had suffered severe losses before coming to New England to rebuild their fortunes.

The Nehemiah Smith genealogy (1889) assigned nine children to Nehemiah Smith, and confused his wife Ann with Sarah wife of George Smith of New Haven, Conn. Of the nine children, Sarah, Mary,* Hannah, and Mercy were children of George Smith, while Lydia was Nehemiah's daughter-in-law, Lydia (Winchester) Smith, and not his daughter. The daughter Ann (Smith) Bradford was really a granddaughter. The printed genealogy dignifies Nehemiah Smith with the title "Reverend," on what grounds is not clear.

Children of Nehemiah and Ann (Bourne) Smith:

i. Elizabeth[3], b. probably 1641, bapt. at New Haven, Conn., 22 Feb. 1645/6; d. at New London, Conn., 1 May 1712; m. (1) at New London, 10 Dec. 1659, Joshua Raymond, bapt. at Salem, Mass., 3 Mar. 1639, d. at New London, 24 Apr. 1676, son of Capt. Richard and Judith Raymond; m. (2) at New London, 26 Jan. 1680/1, George Dennis of Long Island. Joshua Raymond was commissioned Cornet of the New London Troop, Oct. 1672, and served as Commissary in King Philip's War, 1676. Children of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smith) Raymond, b. at New London:

* Nehemiah Smith did have a daughter Mary, but not the Mary who was baptized at New Haven.

I. Joshua[4], b. 18 Sept. 1660, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; d. in 1704; m. 29 Apr. 1683, Mercy Sands, dau. of James Sands of Block Island. He was "formerly of New London, now of Block Island" in 1701 [Land Rec. New London, 6-39]. His granddaughter Elizabeth (Raymond) Hazard was grandmother of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry.

II. Elizabeth, b. 24 May 1662, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; m. 14 Dec. 1698, David Richards.

III. Ann, b. 12 May 1664, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; d. before 8 May 1705; m. by 1682, Thomas[3] Bradford (Maj. William[2], Gov. William[1]), b. 1657, d. at Windham, Conn., 1 Oct. 1731 in 74th yr. (gravestone).

IV. Martha, b. prob. 1666, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; m. Jonathan Raynsford.

V. Hannah, b. 8 Aug. 1668, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; d. 28 Jan. 1742; m. (1) Dr. Charles Bulkeley, who d. at New London in 1692, son of Rev. Gershom and Sarah (Chauncy) Bulkeley; m. (2) at Wethersfield, Conn., 13 Mar. 1693, Capt. Thomas Avery of New London.

VI. Richard, b. 7 Apr. 1670; d. 1 Sept. 1670.

VII. Mary, b. 12 Mar. 1671/2, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; m. John Chandler. 10 Nov 1692 Woodstock

VIII. Experience, b. 20 Jan. 1673/4, bapt. 5 Dec. 1675; d. 1689.

IX. Mehitabel, b. 19 Dec. 1675, bapt. 26 Dec. 1675; d. 15 Aug. 1677.

Child of George and Elizabeth (Smith) (Raymond) Dennis, b. at New London:

X. Ebenezer, b. 23 Oct. 1682.

ii. Nehemiah, bapt. at New Haven, Conn., 24 Oct. 1646; d. at Groton, Conn., 8 Aug. 1727; m. (recorded at New London) 24 Oct. 1669, Lydia Winchester, b. at Rehoboth, Mass., 1647, d. at Groton, 24 Oct. 1723, dau. of Alexander and ——— Winchester. He was Deputy for New London, 1690, 1691, 1694, 1698-1703, 1705, and for Groton, 1706, 1707, 1718, 1721-1724, and was a member of the Governor's Council, 1703-1705, 1711-1715, and 1724. He was commissioned Ensign of the trainband at New London on the east side of the river [Groton], 1697; and was Justice of the Peace from 1698 to 1724.

Children of Nehemiah and Lydia (Winchester) Smith, b. at New London:

I. Lydia[4], b. 29 Oct. 1670.

II. Nehemiah, b. 14 Nov. 1673; d. 21 Nov. 1724; m. 22 Apr. 1696, Dorothy Wheeler.

III. Samuel, b. 2 June 1676, bapt. 2 July 1676; m. Elizabeth ———.

IV. Martha, b. 15 Oct. 1678, bapt. 2 Feb. 1678/9.

V. Daniel, b. 29 Nov. 1680, bapt. 20 Mar. 1680/1; d. in 1729; m. Elizabeth ———.

VI. Margaret, bapt. at New London, 20 May 1683; m. 25 Mar. 1700, Daniel Palmer of Stonington.

VII. Joseph, bapt. at Stonington, 7 Nov. 1686.

iii. Mary, b. ; d. at New London, Conn., May or June 1705; m. Samuel Raymond, bapt. at Salem, Mass., 13 July 1645, d. at New London, before Apr. 1704, son of Capt. Richard and Judith Raymond. The will of Mary Raymond, made 8 May 1705, proved 7 June 1705, named her brother Nehemiah Smith; sister Elizabeth Dennis, Ebe-

nezer Dennis, and cousin Hannah Avery; the children of sister Mehitabell Abell deceased, viz. Ann Abell and Martha Abell; children of cousin Ann Bradford deceased, mentioning James Bradford; cousin Mary Chandler; cousin Elizabeth Avery, daughter of cousin Martha Ransford deceased; cousin Love Richards; cousin Mary Avery; cousin Sands Raymond; cousin Mercy Manwaring; friend Martha Mitchell; friend widow Mary Tubbs [Probate Rec. New London, A-299; File No. 4309]. A memorandum on the back of one of the estate papers shows what articles were received by "James Bradford and his brother," "Ann Bradford," and "Jerusha Bradford."

iv. MEHITABEL, b. at Marshfield, 4 July 1655; d. at Norwich, Conn., 14 Mar. 1684/5; m. at Norwich, 1 Nov. 1677, JOSHUA ABELL, b. , d. at Norwich, 1 Mar. 1724/5. He m. (2) Nov. 1685, Bethia Gager, who d. 31 Mar. 1723. Children of Joshua and Mehitabel (Smith) Abell, b. at Norwich:

I. Son[4], b. 1 Jan. 1678/9; d. 6 Jan. 1678/9.
II. Nehemiah, b. 15 Jan. 1679/80; d. 27 Jan. 1679/80.
III. Ann, b. 2 Apr. 1681; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 3 July 1728; m. 10 Dec. 1701, Capt. Nathaniel Fitch, *q. v.*
IV. Martha, b. 13 Feb. 1682/3; m. at Norwich, 7 Feb. 1699/1700, her second cousin, Obadiah Smith, b. at New London, 5 Feb. 1676/7, d. at Norwich, 11 May 1727, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bliss) Smith.

References

The American Genealogist, 11-12 to 14; 14-247, 248.
The Mayflower Descendant, 2-6.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-30, 32.
Later History of the First Church, New London, pp. 450, 452, 453.
H. Allen Smith: A Genealogical History of the Descendants of the Rev. Nehemiah Smith (1889), pp. 53-63.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-33, 55, 120, 212, 244, 261, 265, 284, 288, 296, 328, 342, 347, 359, 371, 378, 407, 414, 434, 442, 467, 489, 500, 505, 521, 533; 5-2, 17, 21, 30, 62, 94, 145, 219, 272, 306, 416, 445, 448, 509, 512, 566; 6-12, 42, 44, 125, 178, 232, 242, 269, 304, 318, 328, 366, 379, 411, 456, 477, 482.

6. JOHN[2] BOURNE (*Thomas*[1]), born , buried at Marshfield, Mass., 8 Dec. 1684; married at Marshfield, 18 July 1645, ALICE BESBEDGE, baptized at Frittenden, Kent, 29 June 1624, died at Marshfield, 7 May 1686, daughter of Thomas and Anne (Baseden) Besbedge.

Thomas Besbedge in his will, Nov. 1672, mentioned his daughter Alice, and two of her children, Thomas and Sarah, by name.

John Bourne was Constable of Marshfield in 1651, and was admitted freeman of Plymouth Colony, June 1651. He was nominated to take up the Excise for Marshfield, June 1664, and served the town as Deputy, June 1666, and June 1667. He was Selectman, 1679, 1680, 1682, 1683, and 1684, and was Magistrate at Marshfield, 1682.

In 1686, we read that Mr. John Bourn left the greatest part of his estate to his wife Allice, who is since deceased, and administration was granted to the only son, Thomas Bourn.

Children of John and Alice (Besbedge) Bourne, born at Marshfield:

i. ELIZABETH[3], b. last of May 1646; m. last of June 1666, JOSIAH BENT.
ii. THOMAS, b. 22 Oct. 1647; d. ; m. (1) 18 Apr. 1681, ELIZABETH ROUSE, who d. 7 Apr. 1701; m. (2) 23 Nov. 1702, ELIZABETH HOLMES.

His son Thomas[4] Bourne m. 5 Apr. 1714, Deborah Tracy, great-granddaughter of Stephen Tracy of Plymouth [see TRACY FAMILY].

iii. ALICE, b. 4 Mar. 1649.
iv. ANN, b. 2 Nov. 1651.
v. MARTHA, b. 4 Apr. 1653; m. 26 Feb. 1678, VALENTINE DECRO.
vi. MARY, b. 5 June 1660.
vii. SARAH, b. 17 Oct. 1663.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-3, 5, 6, 7, 211, 252; 3-42; 6-18; 8-177.
James Savage: Gen. Dictionary, 1-171, 172.
Plymouth Colony Records: 2-167; 4-67, 122, 148; 6-10, 35, 84, 93, 108, 129, 184.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 67-34, 36.

THE BRADFORD FAMILY

1. (Gov.) WILLIAM[1] BRADFORD, son of William and Alice (Hanson) Bradford, baptized at Austerfield, co. York, England, 19 Mar. 1589/90, died at Plymouth, 9 May 1657; married first, at Amsterdam, Holland, 10 Dec. 1613 [New Style, which was in use in Holland], DOROTHY MAY, from Wisbeach, England, born about 1597, drowned in Cape Cod Bay, 7 Dec. 1620; married second at Plymouth, 14 Aug. 1623, ALICE (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH, who died at Plymouth, 26 Mar. 1670.

The career of Gov. Bradford is too well known to require detailed study here. He came on the *Mayflower*, as one of the leaders in the founding of Plymouth, became Governor in 1621, and served in that capacity most of the time until his death.

His will stated that John and William had had their proportions of the land, and that Joseph was to be equal with his brethren; wife Alice to be sole Executrix.

The will of Mrs. Alice Bradford, made 29 Dec. 1669, proved 7 June 1670, named her sister Mary Carpenter; sons Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. Joseph Bradford, and Capt. William Bradford; and grandchild Elizabeth Howland, daughter of dear son Capt. Thomas Southworth deceased, for use of her son James Howland.

Child of Gov. William and Dorothy (May) Bradford, born at Leyden, Holland:

i. JOHN[2], b. between 1613 and 1620; d. at Norwich, Conn., 1676; m. MARTHA[2] BOURNE, who d. at Norwich by 1683; see BOURNE FAMILY. They lived in Marshfield, Mass., and removing to Norwich, Conn., took with them Mrs. Bradford's nephew Thomas[2] Waterman.

Children of Gov. William and Alice (Carpenter) (Southworth) Bradford, born at Plymouth:

2+ ii. WILLIAM, b. 17 June 1624; d. 20 Feb. 1703/4.

iii. MERCY, b. in 1627; m. 21 Dec. 1648, BENJAMIN VERMAYES, of Boston.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 1630; d. at Plymouth, 10 July 1715 in 85th yr. (gravestone); m. 25 May 1664, JAEL HOBART, bapt. at Hingham, Mass., 30 Dec. 1643, d. at Kingston, Mass., 18 Apr. 1730 ae. 88, dau. of Rev. Peter and Elizabeth (Ibrook) Hobart. The will of Joseph, dated 8 Oct. 1712, not proved (inventory taken 27 July 1715), named wife Jael and son Elisha. The will of Jael, made 25 Mar. 1729, proved 22 May 1730, named Hannah Bradford, dau. of son Elisha; grandsons Joseph and Nehemiah Bradford; granddau. Uraine Bradford.

Child:

I. Elisha[3], m. (1) before 28 Jan. 1702/3, Hannah Cole; m. (2) 7 Sept. 1719, Bathshua Le Brocke.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 2-228; 3-144; 5-217; 7-65; 9-115; 16-114; 22-63; 15-28.
H. S. Bradford: One Branch of the Bradford Family (1898), pp. 5-13.
James Shepard: Gov. William Bradford and His Son, Maj. William Bradford (1900).
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 84-90.
James Savage: Gen. Dictionary, 1-230 to 232.

2. (Major) William[2] Bradford (*William*[1]), born at Plymouth, 17 June 1624, died there 20 Feb. 1703/4; married first, soon after 23 Apr. 1650, Alice Richards, born about 1627, died at Plymouth, 12 Dec. 1671, aged 44, daughter of Thomas and Welthian (———) Richards of Weymouth, Mass.; married second, ——— ———;* married third, Mary (Atwood) Holmes, born , died 6 June 1714, daughter of John Atwood, and widow of Rev. John Holmes.

He was Deputy for Plymouth, 1657 and 1658; Assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1658-1681; Deputy Governor, 1682-6, 1689-91; Treasurer of the Colony, 1679-84, 1686, 1689 and 1690; and Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1673 (alternate), 1674, 1675, 1680-4, 1686.

He was appointed Ensign of the Plymouth Company, 1648; Captain of the Troop of Horse, 1659; and Major, Plymouth County, 1685.

The will of Major William Bradford, made 29 June 1703, proved 10 Mar. 1703/4, named his wife Mary; sons David, Ephraim, and Hezekiah; eldest son John; grandson William Bradford, son of son William dec'd; to son Thomas "I have given a portion in Lands in Norwich which were the Lands of my brother John Bradford"; son Samuel has had lands; to son Joseph, "a portion of Lands near Norwich aforesaid (which was his Mothers & part I Purchased)"; four sons John, Thomas, Samuel, and Joseph; to son Samuel rights in Duxborrough; to sons Israel, Ephraim, David, and Hezekiah, my farm where I now dwell and other lands in Plymouth; grandson John Bradford; grandson William Bradford, son of John; daughters Mercy Steel, Hannah Ripley, Melatiah Steel, and Mary Hunt; to daughter Alce Fitch, a wrought cushion that was her mother's; daughter Sarah Baker; to son Samuel Bradford, all my Lattin books; Hannah, wife of my son Samuel Bradford; sons John, Samuel and Israel to be Executors.

Children of Major William and Alice (Richards) Bradford, born at Plymouth:

i. John[3], b. 20 Feb. 1652; d. at Kingston, Mass., 8 Dec. 1736 ae. 84; Major; m. 6 Jan. 1674, Mercy[3] Warren, b. 23 Sept. 1653, d. at Kingston, Mar. 1747 ae. 94, dau. of Joseph[2] (Richard[1]). His will, dated 2 Oct. 1732, proved 21 Dec. 1736, named his wife Marcy; grandson Robert, son of late son John dec'd; son Samuel Bradford; daughters Allice wife of Joshua Hearsy, Marcy widow of Isaac Cushman, Jr., of Plympton, and Priscilla wife of Seth Chipman; grandchildren James, Zadock, Samuel, Eliphalet, William and Hannah, children of late son William dec'd.
Among their children:

I. John[4], b. ; m. Rebecca Bartlett. Of their children:

(1) Robert[5], m. 4 Nov. 1726, Sarah Stetson, whose mother was Abigail[4] Brewster (Wrestling[3], Love[2], William[1]). Among their children:

1. John[6], b. 18 Oct. 1732; d. 15 Jan. 1811; res. Kingston; m. 17 Sept. 1754, Ruth Cobb, b. 18 Mar. 1734/5. Of their children:

* Major Bradford's will proves that his second wife inherited lands near Norwich, Conn. Nothing has been found to confirm the very old and often repeated statement that she was a widow Wiswall.

A. Exzuma[7], m. Benjamin Waterman [No. 260].

B. Lucy, m. Benjamin Waterman [No. 260].

2. Stetson, b. 17 Feb. 1738/9; d. at Kingston, 5 Oct. 1826 ae. 87-7-5 (gravestone); m. Lurana Holmes [No. 40, v], *q. v.* Of their children:

A. Zilpah[7], m. Levi[6] Waterman [No. 397], *q. v.*

B. Spencer, m. Lydia[7] Faunce [No. 259, iv].

II. Mercy, b. 23 Dec. 1681; d. at Plympton, Mass., 27 June 1738 ae. 56 (gravestone); m. (1) in 1708, Jonathan Freeman, who d. at Harwich, Mass., 27 Apr. 1714 ae. 36; m. (2) 10 Oct. 1717, Isaac[4] Cushman, b. 15 Nov. 1676, d. at Plympton, Mass., 18 Sept. 1727. A child by first husband:

(1) Mercy[5], b. at Harwich, 24 Apr. 1711; m. at Plympton, 12 June 1728, Thomas[4] Waterman [No. 39], *q. v.*

III. Samuel, b. 23 Dec. 1683; d. 26 Mar. 1740; m. 21 Oct. 1714, Sarah Gray. Of their children:

(1) John[5], b. 8 Apr. 1717; Lieut.; m. Elizabeth Holmes. A daughter:

1. Hannah[6], b. abt. 1755; d. 7 Feb. 1831; m. 14 Mar. 1776, Jabez[5] Waterman [No. 139], *q. v.*

(2) Gideon, m. Jane Paddock. A child:

1. (Dr.) Calvin[6], m. Lucy Pratt. A child:

A. Luther[7], m. Mary Standish, dau. of Jonathan of Middleborough. Parents of Sarah Ann[8], m. Jonathan Benson[7] Waterman [No. 816].

IV. William, b. 15 Apr. 1688; d. at Kingston, 7 or 8 May 1728; m. at Plymouth, 9 Dec. 1714, Hannah Foster, b. at Plymouth, 25 July 1694, dau. of John and Hannah (Stetson) Foster. She m. (2) George Partridge of Duxbury. Among their children:

(1) James[5], settled in Plainfield, Conn.; m. (1) Priscilla ———; m. (2) Zerviah[4] Thomas, b. 3 Oct. 1715, dau. of John and Lydia[3] (Waterman) Thomas, *q. v.*; m. (3) Keziah ———. The will of James Bradford, dated 17 May 1798, proved 4 Jan. 1802, calls himself and wife Keziah "far advanced in age," and named sons Anthony and Samuel Bradford, eldest dau. Persillah Dorrance, and dau. Keziah Cleft. James Bradford was appointed Ens. of the 1st Co., 11th Regt., May 1755; Lieut., May 1756; and Capt., Oct. 1763; and was Deputy for Plainfield many years.

(2) Hannah, m. Willard Spaulding of Killingly, Conn.

ii. William, b. 11 Mar. 1655; d. at Plymouth in 1687; m. 1679, Rebecca Bartlett, dau. of Benjamin. She m. (2) before 13 Dec. 1709, Robert Stanford, and probably (3) Caleb[2] Samson, son of

Henry[1]. The inventory of William Bradford's estate was taken 11 July 1687; John Bradford, Administrator. The children, William, Alice, and Sarah, chose their uncle Mr. Joseph Bartlett, and Mr. Nathaniel Warren, for guardians, 18 Dec. 1700.

iii. THOMAS, b. abt. 1657; d. at Windham, Conn., 1 Oct. 1731 in 74th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) abt. 1681, ANN RAYMOND, b. at New London, Conn., 12 May 1664, d. before 8 May 1705, dau. of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smith) Raymond, and granddau. of Nehemiah and Ann (Bourne) Smith [see BOURNE FAMILY]; m. (2) KATHERINE ———, who d. at Lyme, Conn., 6 Nov. 1733 [Land Rec. Lyme, 2-40]. He was Deputy for Lyme, Oct. 1700, Oct. 1704, and Oct. 1708; and was Lieut. of the company at Nahantick Quarter, Lyme, May 1709. Children by first wife, first b. at Norwich:

I. Joshua[4], b. 23 Nov. 1682; m. (published New London, 17 Feb. 1711/12), Mary Brooks.

II. James, b. abt. 1688; d. at Canterbury, Conn., 26 Mar. 1762 in 74th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) Edith ———; m. (2) at Canterbury, Conn., 7 Dec. 1724, Susannah Adams. He was appointed Ens., 1st Society, Canterbury, Conn., Oct. 1735, and Lieut., 2d Co., Canterbury, May 1739. A son by first wife:

(1) William[5], b. 1 July 1718; m. (1) 13 Dec. 1739, Zerviah Lathrop, who d. 22 Oct. 1740; m. (2) 6 Apr. 1743, Mary Cleveland, who d. 6 Aug. 1765; m. (3) 24 Mar. 1766, Martha Warren. A child by third wife:

1. Benjamin[6], b. 29 Mar. 1768; m. 1 Oct. 1797, Ruby Allen of Windham. A child:

A. Emily[7], b. 6 July 1801; m. 11 Nov. 1828, Robert[7] Waterman [No. 602], *q. v.*

III. Jerusha.

IV. Ann.

iv. ALICE, b. [perhaps 1659]; d. at Canterbury, Conn., 15 Mar. 1745 ae. 84; m. (1) 29 Mar. 1680, (REV.) WILLIAM ADAMS, B.A. (Harvard, 1671), b. at Ipswich, Mass., 27 May 1650, d. at Dedham, Mass., 17 Aug. 1685; m. (2) 8 May 1687, (MAJOR) JAMES[2] FITCH [see FITCH FAMILY]. Children by first husband, b. at Dedham:

I. Elizabeth[4], b. 23 Feb. 1680/1; d. at New Haven, Conn., 21 Dec. 1766; m. (1) 4 Sept. 1696, (Rev.) Samuel Whiting, b. at Hartford, Conn., 22 Apr. 1670, d. at Enfield, Conn., 27 Sept. 1725, son of Rev. John and Sybil (Collins) Whiting; m. (2) 22 Dec. 1737, (Rev.) Samuel Niles, of Braintree, Mass., who d. 1 May 1762. Mr. Whiting was minister at Windham, Conn. Thirteen children, of whom:

(1) Anna[5], b. 2 Jan. 1698; d. 18 Sept. 1788; m. 29 Dec. 1721, Joseph[2] Fitch, b. Nov. 1681, d. 9 May 1741 [see FITCH FAMILY].

II. Alice, b. 3 Apr. 1682; d. 19 Feb. 1734/5; m. 7 Jan. 1700/1, (Rev.) Nathaniel Collins, of Enfield, Conn.

III. William, b. 17 Dec. 1683.

IV. Abiel, b. 15 Dec. 1685; m. (1) (Rev.) Joseph Metcalf, of Falmouth, Mass.; m. (2) (Rev.) Isaac Chauncey, of Hadley, Mass.

v. MERCY, bapt. at Boston, Mass., 2 Sept. 1660; d. 1720; m. 16 Sept. 1680, SAMUEL STEELE, of Hartford, b. 15 Mar. 1652, d. at Farmington, Conn., 1710.

vi. HANNAH, b. 9 May 1662; d. at Windham, Conn., 28 May 1738 ae. abt. 75; m. 28 Nov. 1682, JOSHUA RIPLEY, of Hingham, b. 9 Nov. 1658, d. at Windham, 18 May 1739 ae. abt. 80, son of John and Elizabeth (Hobart) Ripley. Ten children, two of whom were:

I. Rachel[4], b. at Windham, 17 Apr. 1693; m. at Norwich, 21 June 1714, Winslow Tracy [see TRACY FAMILY].

II. Hezekiah, b. at Windham, 10 June 1695; d. there 7 Feb. 1779 in 84th yr.; m. 16 Oct. 1740, Miriam Fitch, b. 17 Oct. 1699, d. 19 Dec. 1744, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Waterman) Fitch [No. 14, ii].

vii. MELETIAH, m. (1) JOHN STEELE; m. (2) ——— STEVENS.

viii. MARY, m. WILLIAM HUNT.

ix. SAMUEL, b. 1668; d. at Duxbury, Mass., 1714; m. 31 July 1689, HANNAH ROGERS. His will, dated 26 Jan. 1713/14, proved 16 June 1714, named his eldest son Gershom; son Perez; youngest son Gamaliel; dau. Hannah Gilbert and son-in-law Nathaniel Gilbert; daus. Elizabeth, Jerusha, and Welthea Bradford (all under 21); and wife Hannah.

x. SARAH, m. KENELM BAKER, of Marshfield.

Child of Major William and ——— (———) Bradford, born at Plymouth:

xi. JOSEPH, b. abt. 1674; d. at New London, Conn., 17 Jan. 1747 (16 Jan. 1747 in 73d yr., gravestone, Montville); m. (1) at Lebanon, Conn., 5 Oct. 1698, ANN FITCH, b. at Norwich, Conn., Apr. 1675, d. at Lebanon, 7 Oct. 1715, dau. of Rev. James and Priscilla (Mason) Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY]; m. (2) (published 26 Feb. 1715/16), MARY (SHERWOOD) FITCH, widow of Capt. Daniel Fitch [see FITCH FAMILY]. He was appointed Ens. of the Lebanon company, May 1702, and Lieut., Oct. 1708; served as Deputy for Lebanon, May, Oct. and Dec. 1707, Oct. 1709, May 1712, and May and Oct. 1714. He moved, at his second marriage, from Lebanon to the North Parish in New London, and was a member of the Governor's Council, 18 June 1720. The will of Joseph Bradford, dated 14 Sept. 1731, proved 10 Mar. 1746/7, named his wife Mary; son Joseph has had a deed of a farm in New London and £100; son John to have my farm where I live; eldest dau. Anne Demick has had portion; to dau. Priscilla Hide, £20; to dau. Sarah Tuthhill, 12 acres abutting upon Abraham Avery where she now lives, and £20; to daus. Hannah Buele, Elizabeth Bradford, Alithea Bradford, and Irene Bradford, my farm at Stafford, and lands in Lebanon, Hebron, and New London; wife and eldest son Joseph to be Executors. Witnesses: Will. Whiting, James Harris, John Richards. Acquittances were given for their legacies to Mrs. Mary Bradford, 18 June 1747, by the following heirs: Samuel and Priscilla Hide of Lebanon, David Hide and Alithea his wife of Lebanon, Jonathan Janes and Irene his wife of Lebanon, Andrew Lisk and Elizabeth his wife of Lebanon, Israel Lothrup and Sarah his wife of Norwich, and Thomas and Hannah Bewell of Hebron. Children by first wife, b. at Lebanon:

I. Ann[4], b. 26 July 1699; m. Timothy Dimmock.

II. Joseph (twin), b. 9 Apr. 1702; m. at New London, Mar. 1730, Henrietta Swift, who d. Oct. 1758 in 57th yr. (gravestone, Higganum Cemetery, Haddam, Conn.).

III. Priscilla (twin), b. 9 Apr. 1702; m. at Lebanon, 14 Jan. 1724/5, Samuel Hide.
IV. Alethea (twin), b. 6 Apr. 1704; d. Apr. 1704.
V. Irene (twin), b. 6 Apr. 1704; d. 16 Aug. 1704.
VI. Sarah, b. 21 Sept. 1706; m. (1) ——— Tuttle; m. (2) at Norwich, Conn., 9 June 1747, Israel Lothrop.
VII. Hannah, b. 24 May 1709; m. Thomas Buell, of Hebron.
VIII. Elizabeth, b. 21 Oct. 1712; m. at Lebanon, 15 June 1736, Andrew Lisk.
IX. Alethea (twin), b. 19 Sept. 1715; m. David Hide.
X. Irene (twin), b. 19 Sept. 1715; m. at Lebanon, 18 Mar. 1736, Jonathan Janes.

Child by second wife, b. at New London:

XI. John, b. 20 May 1717; m. Esther Sherwood. He was appointed Ens. of the 3d Co., New London, May 1750; Lieut., Oct. 1754; and Capt., May 1755.

Children of Major William and Mary (Atwood) (Holmes) Bradford, born at Plymouth:

xii. Israel, m. Sarah Bartlett.
xiii. Ephraim, b. ; d. at Kingston, Mass., 1746; Lieut.; m. 13 Feb. 1709/10, Elizabeth[4] Brewster (*Wrestling*[3], *Love*[2], *William*[1]). His will, dated 16 Dec. 1741, proved 6 Oct. 1746, mentioned three sons and "my daughters," not by name.
xiv. David, b. ; d. at Kingston, Mass., 16 Mar. 1729/30; m. 23 Feb. 1713/14, Elizabeth Phinney, bapt. at Bristol, R. I., (with a brother and three sisters), 27 Oct. 1695, dau. of Jonathan and Joanna (Kinnecut) Phinney, of Bristol, R. I. She m. (2) (intention dated 10 Aug. 1733), Benjamin Ludden, of Braintree, Mass.
xv. Hezekiah, m. Mary Chandler, of Duxbury.

References

H. S. Bradford: One Branch of the Bradford Family (1898), pp. 5-13.
James Shepard: Gov. William Bradford and His Son, Major William Bradford (1900).
The Mayflower Descendant, 4-143; 9-65; 16-116; 17-254; 20-133; 21-189; 23-155, 181; 27-41; 13-205.
The American Genealogist, 11-12 to 14.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-6, 25, 285.
Windham Vital Records (original), 1-188; A-16.
J. L. Sibley: Harvard Graduates, 2-380 to 386.
Joshua Hempstead's Diary, p. 54.
Plainfield Probate Records, File No. 230.
New London Probate Records, File No. 666.
Shurtleff and Pulsifer: Plymouth Col. Records, 2-121; 3-115, 134, 135, 162, 174, 187, 214; 4-13, 36, 60, 90, 122, 147, 179; 5-17, 34, 55, 90, 112, 143, 163, 164, 174, 229, 256; 6-9, 34, 58, 59, 83, 106, 127, 164, 169, 185, 205, 239, 264.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 34-133.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-327, 386, 482; 5-19, 30, 37, 67, 95, 69, 114, 309, 424, 451; 6-199; 8-3, 227; 9-508; 10-35, 363, 361, 500; 12-196.
Windham Vital Records, A-16, 25; 1-54, 167, 205.
Lebanon Vital Records, 1-20.
New London Vital Records, 1-49; 2-4.
Canterbury Vital Records, 1-74, 95, 69, 97, 70, 84, 72.

THE BRETT FAMILY

The Bretts were an old family of Bridgewater, Mass. William[3] Brett (*Nathaniel*[2], *William*[1]), born at Bridgewater, 26 Apr. 1702, married there, 15 May 1732, Bethia Kingsley. He removed to Norwich, Conn., where on 8 July 1745 he purchased 204 acres of land on Pautipaug Hill, now in Franklin, Conn. In the Pautipaug Burying Ground there is a stone with the inscription: Mrs. Bethia Brett, wife to Mr. William Brett, died April 10, 1763, in the 58th year of her age. The footstone says, "The First Parson Buried Hear."

The Death Book of the 8th or Pautipaug Society, contains the entry: "January the 19 A D 1795 Died William Britt in the 94 year of his age." He had married second, 11 July 1765, Lydia (Wood) Story. She was born at Norwich, 26 July 1720, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Rudd) Wood, and had married first, 6 Oct. 1741, Stephen Story, Jr.

Bethia Kingsley or Kinsley was daughter of Samuel and Mary (Washburn) Kinsley, and granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Washburn; Elizabeth Mitchell was daughter of Experience and Jane (Cooke) Mitchell, and granddaughter of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*.

William[3] Brett's mother was Sarah Hayward, daughter of John and Sarah (Mitchell) Hayward; Sarah Mitchell was daughter of Experience and Jane (Cooke) Mitchell, and granddaughter of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*.

Children of William and Bethia (Kingsley) Brett, first four born at Bridgewater:

i. Ephraim[4], b. 5 Feb. 1732/3; m. 26 Dec. 1765, Sarah Corning; res. Willington, Conn.

ii. Mary, b. 8 Sept. 1734; m. 12 Feb. 1752, Jacob Hazen, Jr.; res. Franklin, Conn.

+iii. Silence, b. 27 May 1738; m. 10 June 1762, Ezekiel Waterman [No. 157], *q. v.*

iv. Daniel, b. 26 Jan. 1739/40.

v. Sarah, b. at Norwich, 19 Sept. 1743; bapt. at Franklin Church, 6 Nov. 1743; m. 27 Dec. 1764, Nathaniel Giddings.

References

Bridgewater Vital Records.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-225, 399, 412, 330, 397, 425, 89, 210.
L. B. Goodenow: The Brett Genealogy (1915), pp. 68-70, 100-102.

BRYANT FAMILY

1. (Lieut.) John Bryant of Plymouth, Mass., married at Plymouth, 23 Nov. 1665, Abigail Bryant.

Children, born at Plymouth:

i. Mary, b. 11 Sept. 1666.
ii. Hannah, b. 2 Dec. 1668.
iii. Bethia, b. 25 July 1670. Possibly she m. about 1701, Samuel[3] Waterman [No. 6], *q. v.*
2+ iv. Samuel, b. 3 Feb. 1673.
3+ v. Jonathan, b. 3 Feb. 1673.
vi. Abigail, b. 30 Dec. 1682.
vii. Benjamin, b. 16 Dec. 1688.

2. (Deacon) Samuel Bryant, born at Plymouth, 3 Feb. 1673, died at Plympton, Mass., 3 Mar. 1750, aged 76 yrs. 1 mo.; married Johanna ———, born about 1672, died at Plympton, 18 Dec. 1736, in 65th yr.

The will of Samuel Bryant of Plympton, yeoman, made 25 May 1744, proved 2 Apr. 1750, gave land to "My Eldest Son Samuel Bryant"; the homestead to "my Son Nathaniel Bryant"; "I Give and Bequeath unto my daughters viz: Joanah Waterman, Abigail Phenney, Elizabeth Waterman and Lydia Samson." The son Nathaniel was named executor. Witnesses, Josiah Perkins, Deborah Perkins, and Nathan Perkins. Inventory of the estate of Deacon Samuel Bryant was taken by Josiah Perkins and Robert Waterman, 17 Apr. 1750. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 12-309, 311, 115.]

Children, first three recorded at Plymouth, others at Plympton:

i. Samuel, b. 14 May 1699.
ii. Joanna, b. 1 Mar. 1701/2; m. at Plympton, 21 Feb. 1722/3, Josiah[4] Waterman [No. 38], *q. v.*
iii. Abigail, b. 5 July 1703; m. at Plympton, 13 Dec. 1722, Josiah Phinney.
iv. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1706; m. at Plympton, 23 Dec. 1725, Isaac[4] Waterman [No. 37], *q. v.*
v. Lydia, b. 16 Mar. 1708; d. 25 June 1792; m. (1) 16 Nov. 1730, Thomas Sampson, b. at Plympton, 8 Feb. 1710/11, d. there 13 Jan. 1747/8; m. (2) 20 Mar. 1766, Nathaniel Churchill.
vi. Silvanus, b. 8 Apr. 1710.
vii. Nathaniel, b. in 1712.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 1-209; 3-121; 5-207.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 60-142, 143.
Plympton Vital Records.
W. T. Davis: Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth (1887), pp. 46-47.
Benjamin Shurtleff: The Descendants of William Shurtleff (1912), 1-194.

3. Jonathan Bryant, born at Plymouth, 3 Feb. 1673, living in Halifax, Mass., in 1739; married first, at Plymouth, 27 Feb. 1700/1, "Margret" West, born 12 Mar. 1678, daughter of Peter and Patience West, and granddaughter of Francis and Margaret (or Margery) (Reeves) West of Duxbury, Mass.

Jonathan and "Margerey" Bryant had three children recorded at Plymouth:

4+ i. Rebecca, b. 6 Dec. 1702.
5+ ii. Priscilla, b. 3 Sept. 1705 [*sic*].*
6+ iii. Mercy, b. 19 Aug. 1705 [*sic*].

Jonathan and "Margery" Bryant had two children recorded at Plympton:

7+ iv. Mary, b. 24 Nov. 1707.
v. Jonathan, b. 11 May 1711.

Jonathan and "Mary" Bryant had two children recorded at Pembroke:

Bethia, b. 11 Nov. 1717.
"Gene" [Jean or Jane], b. 27 July 1719.

It is thought that these last children do not belong to the same Jonathan and Margaret or Margery (the last two names were often applied indifferently to the same person). There is recorded at Plymouth the marriage of Jonathan Bryant on 2 July 1716 to Mary Little. W. T. Davis in "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth" (1887), pp. 46, 173, states that Jonathan Bryant, son of John, married first, Margaret West, and second, "probably Mary Little," who is identified under the Little family as born 1709, daughter of Thomas Little; but this girl was only seven years old at the time of marriage; and Mary Little could not have married the same Jonathan Bryant, for his first wife Margery did not die until ten years later.

"Margery" wife of Jonathan Bryant died 23 Jan. 1725/6, aged 48 (gravestone, Kingston). Jonathan Bryant published his marriage intention, at Kingston, 12 Nov. 1726, to Mary "Eslands" of Plymouth, and Plymouth records under the same date enter the marriage intention of Jonathan Bryant of Kingston to Mary Eastland of Plymouth. She was apparently the widow of John Eastland of Plymouth, born at Barnstable, Mass., 3 Sept. 1678, as Mary Phinney, daughter of John Phinney of Barnstable by his wife (married 16 Aug. 1664) Mary[3] Rogers (*Joseph*[2], *Thomas*[1] of the *Mayflower*). She had three Eastland children baptized at Plymouth, 16 Apr. 1710: Zerviah, Joseph, and Elizabeth.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Jonathan Bryant late of Plymouth was granted to Capt. John Dyer of Plymouth, 29 Jan. 1730. The assets of the estate were reported as £663.9.3, the debts as £2091.19.1. On 19 May 1733, distribution of dower was ordered to "Mrs. Mary Bryant Relict Widow of Mr. Jonathan Bryant late of sd Plimouth Innholder Deceased." The estate being insolvent, there was of course no distribution to the children. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 5-834, 839, 840; 6-282, 373, 337, 840.] Since Jonathan Bryant and Jo[th] Bryant Jr. witnessed a deed at Halifax in 1739 for John and Perez Waterman, it was probably the *other* Jonathan (husband of Mary Little) who died by 1730.

We place Abigail Bryant wife of Perez[4] Waterman [No. 46] as a daughter of Jonathan and Margery (West) Bryant on the basis of the following considerations:

* W. T. Davis in "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth" (1887), p. 46, gives the date as 1703.

1st. The Perez Waterman family record states that his wife was Abigail Bryant, born 24 June 1716. She died 19 Jan. 1782 in her 66th year.

2nd. No birth record of this Abigail Bryant has been located on record. Jonathan Bryant moved about a great deal, hence some of his children may have missed recording. Abigail's birth falls between his children recorded in Plympton and the death of his wife in Kingston, and there is a considerable gap during which he presumably had children born who were not recorded, or were recorded in some place where we have not searched.

3rd. The Watermans named sons Jonathan and West, names not previously found in the Waterman family, and the wife of *Jonathan* Bryant was Margery *West*. The Watermans also named a daughter Rebecca, which was the name of Jonathan Bryant's eldest daughter.

4th. Jonathan Bryant and Joth Bryant Jr. witnessed a conveyance given by Perez Waterman and his father in 1739, thus proving intimate acquaintance of the families.

5th. The indications are that three of Jonathan Bryant's daughters married at Kingston and one at Plymouth; and that three of the four settled with their families in Bridgewater, Mass. After 1755 Perez and Abigail (Bryant) Waterman removed to Bridgewater, and this move may be explained by the fact that most of Abigail's relatives lived there.

To make the last point clear, the history of Jonathan Bryant's daughters is appended.

4. Rebecca Bryant, born at Plymouth, 6 Dec. 1702, died at Kingston, 28 Aug. 1741; married at Kingston, 1 Mar. 1721/2, John Phinney, who died at Kingston, 13 Oct. 1787, aged 89. Children, first two born at Plympton, others at Kingston.

i. Jonathan, b. 10 Feb. 1722/3; d. 14 Jan. 1724/5.
ii. John, b. 1 Jan. 1724/5; d. 15 Feb. 1724/5.
iii. Jonathan, b. 9 Mar. 1725/6; d. 14 Jan. 1735/6.
iv. Rebecca, b. 10 Nov. 1730; d. 6 Oct. 1747.
v. John, b. 5 Sept. 1733; d. 5 Feb. 1734/5.
vi. Joseph, b. 16 Sept. 1737; d. 26 Dec. 1759.
vii. Jonathan, d. 10 Feb. 1750.
viii. John, d. 8 Jan. 1751.

5. Priscilla Bryant, born at Plymouth, 3 Sept. [1703?]; married at Plympton, 5 July 1722 (intention published at Plymouth, 21 Apr. 1722), John Pratt. This family settled about 1737 in North Bridgewater. Children, births of two recorded at Kingston:

i. Barnabas, m. at Bridgewater, 17 Oct. 1750, Isabel Downey.
ii. Margery, b. 14 Feb. 1725/6; m. at Bridgewater, 11 July 1746, Thomas Tribou.
iii. Priscilla, b. 16 Mar. 1728/9; m. at Middleboro, 30 Nov. 1752, Josiah Smith, Jr.
iv. John.
v. Thomas, m. Mercy Jones.
vi. Consider.
vii. Jesse.

6. Mercy Bryant, born at Plymouth, 19 Aug. 1705; married (intention, Kingston, 21 Jan. 1726/7), Seth Packard of Bridgewater, b. there 13 Nov. 1703, d. there 1788 aged 82, son of Israel and Hannah. Children, born at Bridgewater:

i. Sarah, b. 25 Aug. 1728; m. 16 Nov. 1752, Samuel Cole.
ii. Lucy, b. 26 July 1731; m. 7 Nov. 1751, Ebenezer Edson.
iii. Mehitabel, b. 28 Mar. 1733; m. 2 July 1755, Barnabas Howard.
iv. Mercy, b. 20 May 1735; m. 9 Dec. 1756, Thomas West.
v. Isaac, b. 22 Sept. 1737; removed to Petersham.
vi. Mary, b. 28 Nov. 1739; m. 23 May 1763, Simeon Alden.
vii. Joshua, b. in 1741.
viii. Seth, b. 12 Mar. 1742/3; removed to Roxbury, Mass.; m. 7 Mar. 1765, Lois Leach.
ix. Jerusha, b. 20 Apr. 1744; m. 21 July 1768, John Leeds of Dorchester, Mass.
x. Abigail, b. 17 Mar. 1745/6; m. ——— Leeds of Dorchester.
xi. Abner, b. 9 Apr. 1749; removed to Conway, Mass.
xii. Jonathan, b. 27 Sept. 1751; m. 11 May 1778, Susannah Alger.

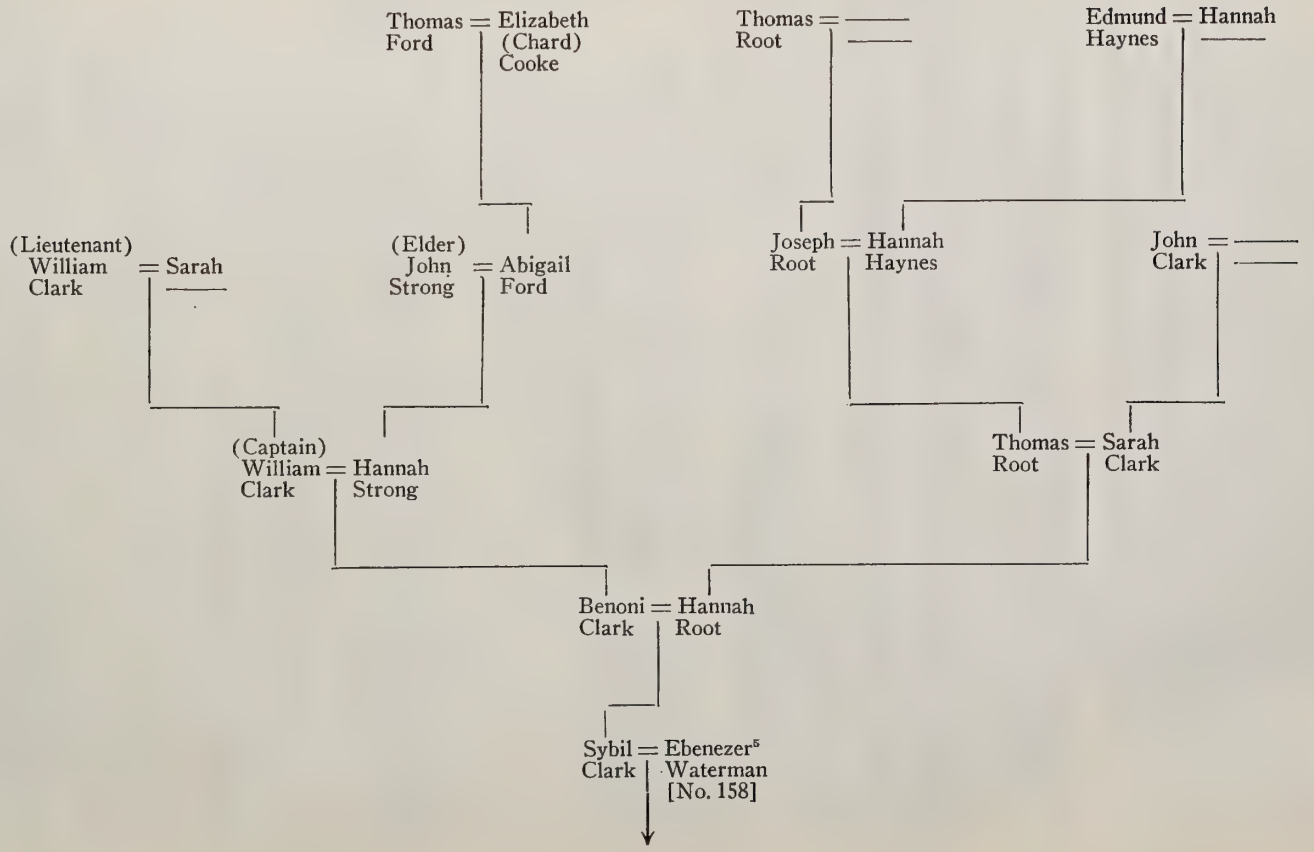
7. Mary Bryant, born at Plympton, Mass., 24 Nov. 1707; married at Bridgewater, 10 June 1729 (intention, Kingston, 21 Apr. 1729), John Wormell of Bridgewater, who is said to have died at Halifax in 1754. She is said to have married, second, Robert Henry. Children by first husband, born at Bridgewater:

i. Joseph, b. 31 [*sic*] June 1732.
ii. Benjamin, b. 24 Apr. 1734.
iii. John, b. 21 Feb. 1738.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 3-121; 5-182; 7-24; 11-131; 14-35, 38; 18-139, 144; 19-46; 20-142.
Kingston Vital Records.
Pembroke Vital Records.
Bridgewater Vital Records.
Nahum Mitchell: History of Bridgewater (1840), pp. 255, 256, 278, 354.

ANCESTRY OF SYBIL (CLARK) WATERMAN



ANCESTRY OF SYBIL (CLARK) WATERMAN

I. *Clark Family of Northampton and Lebanon*

(Lieut.) William[1] Clark, born about 1609, died at Northampton, Mass., 18 July 1690, aged 81; married first, Sarah ———, who died at Northampton, 6 Sept. 1675; married second, 15 Nov. 1676, Sarah (———) Cooper, who died at Northampton, 8 May 1688, widow of Thomas Cooper of Springfield, Mass.

William Clark settled in Dorchester, Mass., about 1636, and bought land at the "great neck" from Mr. William Hill. He sold over an acre of this 13 Feb. 1638/9, and on 20 Oct. 1639 sold to Henry Withington "all his Land at Squantum necke which he Lately purchased of M[r] Hill."

"Will: Clarke" was one of the seven Selectmen chosen 2 Dec. 1645, also 6 Dec. 1647, for the following year. "Sergeant Clarke" was again chosen a Selectman, 2 Dec. 1650; and a Surveyor for highways, 29 Nov. 1652. He represented Dorchester 1 Sept. 1654 in meeting with Braintree men to lay out the highway through Dorchester Woods from Braintree to Roxbury; and the same year was a fence-viewer. He was a Rater for the town from 1656 to 1658. In 1655 he was one of the Dorchester men who settled the bounds between that town and Dedham. In 1656 he was called "sergeant Clarke." He was a fence-viewer in 1659, and on 14 Nov. 1659 was one of the two men appointed to select the site of the 1000 acres which the General Court had granted for the use of a school in Dorchester. He was still active in town affairs, and called "seriant," in 1660.

He had removed before 19 Sept. 1662, when Ens. Capen and William Blake, Sr., were appointed to speak with "leift[t] william clarke" about a barrel of powder that had been sold out of the town's stock; but he still owned six acres in Dorchester in 1667/8. That town voted, 5 Dec. 1670, to purchase William Clark's house and land for the use of the ministry.

On 28 Apr. 1661, the First Church at Dorchester "dismissed Mr. Eliazer Mather William Clark Henry Cunlife & Henery Woodward for to Joyne w[th] sume other for the gathering of a Church at Northampton." And on 1 July 1661, Sarah wife of William Clark was dismissed "for to Joyne to ye church at Northampton." On 25 Aug. 1663, "Nathaniell Clark ye sonne of William Clarke who was not in full Communion w[th] ye Church was dismissed for to Joyne to ye church his father was formerly dismissed & Joyned."

Although the printed histories of Dorchester and Northampton place the removal of the Clark family to the latter town in 1658 or 1659, the above records show that they remained in Dorchester until 1661. Sarah Clarke signed the Covenant at Northampton, 18 Apr. 1661. William Clark had been interested in the settlement of Northampton from the start, being among the petitioners for liberty to "plant, possess and inhabit Nonotuck," May 1653, and after his removal in 1661, immediately became active and prominent in the young plantation.

The Massachusetts General Court voted, in Oct. 1662: "W[m] Clarke, late

of Dorchester, being chosen to be leften[t] of Northampton, & Dauid Wilton to be their ensigne, both confirmed by the County Court, this Court orders, y[t] on request of any person in their behalf, commissions be graunted to either of them, according to lawe. And it is further ordered, that the aforesd W[m] Clarke shall & hereby is empowred to joyne in marriage such as shall desire the sam̃, being published according to lawe."

"Left W[m] Clarke" was one of four men appointed, May 1665, as Associates of Captain John Pynchon in the magistracy, to keep the County Courts in Hampshire County. In May 1672, "On a motion made in behalfe of North Hampton & Hadley, M[r] Henry Clarke for Hadley, & Leiut Willjam Clarke for Northampton, are appointed & impowred to administer oathes to wittnesses in ciuil & criminall cases in the ljmitts of theire oune tounes."

Lieut. William Clarke was Deputy from Northampton to the Mass. General Court, May 1663, Aug. 1664, Apr. 1668, May 1669, May 1670, May 1671, May 1672, May and Sept. 1673, May and Oct. 1674, May 1675, May 1676, May 1677, May 1680, May 1681, and May 1682.

During King Philip's War, we read that in the Fall of 1675 twenty-six men were left at Northampton to be under command of Lieut. Clark.

His second wife was widow of Lieut. Thomas Cooper, who was killed by the Indians when Springfield was burned in 1675.

Lieut. Clark had ten children, all by his first wife, of whom William was next to the youngest. The sons John and William married sisters, daughters of Elder John Strong. John Clark was deacon of the Northampton First Church.

References

Dorchester Town Records (4th Report, Boston Record Commissioners, 1880), pp. 37, 43, 57, 67, 70, 73, 80, 83, 88, 90, 91, 96, 97, 100, 110, 148, 170, 298, 304, 313.
Records of the First Church at Dorchester (1891), pp. 52, 53, 54.
Ebenezer Clapp: History of Dorchester (1859), pp. 116, 177, 179, 181.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Mass. Bay, 4 (Part 2)-63, 148, 517, 72, 117, 362, 418, 449, 485, 507, 551, 561; 5-2, 15, 42, 78, 133, 266, 309, 351.
J. R. Trumbull: History of Northampton, 1-5, 38, 107, 99, 112.
John Clark: Records of the Descendants of Hugh Clark of Watertown, Mass. (1866), p. 5.
G. M. Bodge: Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), p. 152.

(Capt.) William[2] Clark (*William*[1]) born at Dorchester, Mass., 3 July 1656, died at Lebanon, Conn., 9 May 1725, in 69th yr.; married first, at Northampton, Mass., 15 July 1680, Hannah Strong, born at Windsor, Conn., 30 May 1659, died there 31 Jan. 1693/4, daughter of John and Abigail (Ford) Strong; married second, 31 Jan. 1694/5, Mary Smith, born at Milford, Conn., 14 Mar. 1662, died at Lebanon, Conn., 23 Apr. 1748, in 87th yr., daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Baldwin) Smith.

William Clark of Northampton was among the soldiers who were in the Fall Fight under Capt. William Turner, May 1676; and in 1736, when a township was to be granted to the heirs of these soldiers, a claimant was William Clark of Lebanon, son of William Clark.

He bought with Josiah Dewey, 2 May 1700, of Owanecho, sachem of the Mohegans, a large tract of wilderness in Lebanon, Conn., called "The Clark and Dewey Purchase."

He was one of the early settlers in the new town of Lebanon, and immediately became prominent there. He served as Deputy to the Conn. General Assembly, May 1705, Oct. 1706, Apr. 1707, Oct. 1708, May and June 1709, May, Aug. and Oct. 1710, Oct. and Nov. 1711, May 1712, May and Oct. 1713, May and Oct. 1715, Oct. 1717, May 1718, Oct. 1719; was a member of the Governor's Council, Nov. 1719, June and Nov. 1721; Deputy again, May and Oct. 1723, and May and Oct. 1724. He was Speaker of the House in May 1723.

In Oct. 1708, "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. William Clark to be Captain, Mr. John Sprague to be Lieutenant, and Mr. Abell Wright to be Ensign of the first company or trainband in the town of Lebanon." Capt. Clark served as a Justice of the Peace for the County of New London, 1708 to 1724 inclusive. In May 1717 he was first appointed Justice of the Peace and Quoram, and from June 1717 through June 1724 his name appears regularly as one of the Justices in the records of the New London County Court.

He was Judge of the Probate Court, District of Windham, from May 1723 until his death two years later. In May 1724 he became a member of the committee appointed by the General Assembly to try all cases of error or equity in the Colony.

He had seven children by his first wife, of whom the youngest was Benoni, born shortly before his mother's death; there were five more children by the second wife.

References

Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths (21st Report, Boston Record Commissioners), p. 5.
B. W. Dwight: History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong (1871), 2-1468.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-40.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-499; 5-2, 17, 63, 67, 69, 90, 94, 108, 142, 145, 162, 170, 219, 276, 294, 309, 364, 393, 446, 490, 509, 519, 566; 6-12, 19, 41, 44, 125, 140, 166, 178, 242, 260, 295, 318, 366, 367, 378, 379, 411, 439, 444, 456, 482.
The American Genealogist, 12-255.
G. M. Bodge: Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), pp. 251, 252.
O. D. Hine: Early Lebanon (1876), p. 151.

BENONI[3] CLARK (*William*[2], *William*[1]), born at Northampton, Mass., 31 Jan. 1693/4, died at Lebanon, Conn., early in 1769; married at Lebanon, 6 Nov. 1718, HANNAH ROOT, born at Lebanon, 12 May 1699, living 1769, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Clark) Root.

The last will of Benoni Clark of Lebanon, made 11 Jan. 1762, proved 9 Mar. 1769, "being weak and infirm of Body but of sound mind and memory Thanks be given unto God," gave to "Hannah Clark my dearly Beloved wife" one-third part of all my personal estate forever, and the use of one-third of my Real Estate for life. To the heirs of his son Benony Clark deceased, viz. Thomas Clark, Gershom Clark, Jerom Clark, Jesse Clark, Ruth Clark, and Benony Clark, land in part bordering on land belonging to Joseph Clark, a brother of the testator. To sons Eleazer Clark and John Clark. "I give and Bequeath unto my seven Daughters (viz) Sarah Landfear, Hannah Collins, Miriam Allen, Martha Buckingham, Experience Downer, Sybbel Waterman and Rhoda Clark all the remainder of my Household Goods." Specific legacies were given to most of the children in subsequent clauses.

Wife Hannah, Executrix, and son Eleazer, Executor. Witnesses: Mary Gaylord, Asahel Clarke, Joseph Clark.

The inventory of the estate, taken at Lebanon, 7 Mar. 1769, totaled £694.13.5. The widow declined to serve. Receipts given by the heirs are signed by Ebenezer Jr. and Sibbel Waterman, John Clark Jr., Jedi and Martha Buckingham, Rufus and Hannah Collins, John and Miriam Allen, Thomas and Rhoda Fowler, Hezekiah and Sarah Landfear. One of the documents signed by the Watermans reads:

> April ye 21 AD 1769 then we Ebenezer Waterman Jur and Sibbel Waterman Received of Elezor Clark and John Clark Eight pounds by sd Johns note of hand for ye Consideration where of we acknowledge to have paid the full of the Legacy Given to us by our Honr[d] father Benoni Clark late of Lebanon Decd. Given In his Last will witness our hands
>
> Ebenezer Waterman Jur.
> Sibbel Waterman

A distribution to the widow and children, exhibited and allowed 2 Aug. 1769, is in the file, but adds no further genealogical items.

Children of Benoni and Hannah (Root) Clark, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

i. Sarah[4], b. 22 Aug. 1720; m. 12 Feb. 1740/1, Hezekiah Landfear.
ii. Zerviah, b. 27 June 1722; d. 1 Nov. 1739.
iii. Eleazer, b. 25 Aug. 1724; m. 23 Apr. 1747, Esther Gibbs.
iv. Hannah, b. 1 Oct. 1726; m. 2 July 1747, Rufus Collins.
v. Miriam, b. 1 Sept. 1728; m. John Allen.
vi. Benoni, b. 7 Sept. 1730; m. 12 Nov. 1750, Ruth Carpenter.
vii. Martha (twin), b. 8 July 1732; d. at Columbia, Conn., 20 May 1821; m. Jedediah Buckingham, b. at Saybrook, Conn., 20 Jan. 1727, d. at Columbia, Conn., 9 July 1809.
viii. Experience (twin), b. 8 July 1732; m. [William?] Downer.
+ix. Sybil, b. 3 June 1734; m. Ebenezer[5] Waterman [No. 158], *q. v.*
x. John, b. 27 Aug. 1736; m. 16 July 1755, Sarah Loomis.
xi. Rhoda, b. 5 Nov. 1738; m. 17 Apr. 1766, Thomas Fowler.
xii. Thomas, b. 11 Jan. 1740/1; d. young.

References

Probate Rec. Windham District, File No. 813.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-40, 42.
B. W. Dwight: History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong, 2-1473.
F. W. Chapman: The Buckingham Family (1872), p. 152.

II. *Thomas Ford and Elder John Strong*

Aaron Cooke, a joiner, was married to Elizabeth Chard at Thornecombe, co. Dorset, England, 2 Sept. 1610. They had two children baptized at Bridport, co. Dorset: Elizabeth, bapt. 8 Sept. 1611, bur. 10 July 1615; and Aaron, bapt. 20 Mar. 1613/14, who became the noted Major Aaron Cooke of Northampton, Mass. The elder Aaron died at Bridport, where he was buried 28 Dec. 1615.

Thomas[1] Ford married, probably for his second wife, at Bridport, co. Dorset, 19 June 1616, Elizabeth Cooke. She was Elizabeth (Chard)

Cooke; her son Aaron Cooke called Thomas Ford his "father-in-law" [step-father] in records of Windsor, Conn. This record, long known, has been misunderstood, with the result of attributing to Thomas Ford a daughter who became the first wife of Major Aaron Cooke.

Most of the founders of Dorchester, Mass., came on the *Mary and John*, which sailed from Plymouth, England, 20 Mar. 1630, and arrived at Nantasket on 30 May following. No passenger list has been found, but it is practically certain that with this group came Thomas Ford and his family, consisting of his wife Elizabeth, their three surviving children, Joanna, Abigail, and Hephzibah, and Ford's step-son, Aaron Cooke, then a youth of sixteen years. Whether there was a surviving Ford child by a former marriage who accompanied them, has not been proved. The synthetic list of passengers compiled by Col. Charles E. Banks includes a daughter, Mary Ford [The Planters of the Commonwealth, p. 88], but that seems to be a relic of the old belief that a daughter of Thomas Ford (called Mary by some accounts) became the wife of Aaron Cooke. The discovery that Ford was Cooke's "father-in-law" in the old sense of "step-father," now a definitely proved fact, makes the old belief unnecessary to explain the relationship mentioned in the records, though it is not impossible that Cooke married a step-sister.

The name "Tho: Ford" appears in the first list of Freemen of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 18 May 1631. He was one of four men appointed, 4 Mar. 1633/4, to set out the bounds between Boston and Roxbury. A founder and first settler of Dorchester, he joined those who planned to settle on the Connecticut River, and in 1637 had a lot granted to him in Windsor, Conn. He sold this place, and in 1656 bought of Stephen Taylor the original Hosford lot, where he lived until his removal to Northampton, Mass., about 1659. His wife died at Windsor, 18 Apr. 1643, and he married second, 7 Nov. 1644, Ann, widow of Thomas Scott of Hartford.

Thomas Ford served as Deputy for Windsor to the Conn. General Court, Mar. and Apr. 1638, Apr. 1639, Apr. 1640, Apr. 1641, Apr. 1644, and May 1654. At the early sessions of the Magistrates, the town representatives were described as "committees."

He went to Northampton with his son-in-law, John Strong, and died there 28 Nov. 1676. His second wife died there 5 May 1675.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Chard) (Cooke) Ford, first two baptized at Bridport, last three at Trinity Church, Dorchester, co. Dorset:

i. Joan[2], bapt. 8 June 1617; m. at Dorchester, Mass., 6 Nov. 1633, (Capt.) Roger Clapp.

+ii. Abigail, bapt. 8 Oct. 1619; m. abt. 1635, John Strong.

iii. Thomas, bapt. 21 Sept. 1623; bur. 6 Oct. 1623.

iv. Hephzibah, bapt. 15 May 1625; m. (1) Richard Lyman, of Northampton; m. (2) 7 Oct. 1664, John Marsh, of Northampton.

v. Hannah, bapt. 1 Feb. 1628/9; bur. 28 Mar. 1629.

The older historians, following an account written in 1777 by a great-grandson of Elder John Strong, all stated that he came in the *John and*

Mary with Thomas Ford in 1630, and that he married Abigail Ford for his second wife in that year. No mention is found of him in American records for several years after 1630, and the discovery that Abigail Ford was only eleven years old in 1630 makes that part of the story very improbable. The best modern opinion is that he came in 1635 and married soon after. "John Stronge" was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay, 9 Mar. 1636/7.

The old family account, above referred to, stated that John Strong was son of Richard Strong of Taunton, England, and that he had a sister who came to New England and married a Deane. Bristol County Deeds contain references to John Strong as "brother" of Walter Deane of Taunton, Mass. However, in 1897 was published the will of William Deane of Southchard in the parish of Chard, co. Somerset, England, dated 22 July 1634, in which he mentioned his sons John and Walter (who became the settlers in Taunton, Mass.), and also his daughter Margerie Strong and "her sonne and my grand child John Strong." We have here the first wife of Elder John Strong and their only surviving child. It is quite apparent that these children were in England when the will was made.

John Strong, therefore, married first Margery Deane, and they came to New England in 1635 with her Deane brothers. She died soon after arrival in Dorchester, and certainly by 1636 John Strong had married his second wife, Abigail Ford. They removed by 1638, together with the Deanes, to Taunton, Mass.

John Strong, with John Deane and Walter Deane listed immediately beneath, was among those who "were admitted freeman & sworne according to the custome" in Plymouth Colony, 4 Dec. 1638. They also appear near the end of a list of freeman dated 7 Mar. 1636/7 (but probably added to the list a year or so later), and are there described as "of Cohannett." John Strong was sworn Constable for Cohannett [Taunton], 4 June 1639, to serve until June next, and was reappointed 5 Mar. 1638/9 and 4 June 1639. He served as "Committee" [Deputy] for Taunton at the June 1641, June 1642, and June, Aug. and Oct. 1643 sessions of the Plymouth General Court, and was elected, but absent, for the Mar. 1643/4 session.

He had followed Thomas Ford to Windsor, Conn., before 24 Feb. 1647/8, when one of his children was recorded as "Born in windsor." He was made a freeman of Connecticut Colony, 15 May 1651. Matthew Grant entered the births of seven children, from 1648 to Hester on 7 June 1661, but in listing the number of children born in Windsor prior to 1677, he credits only six to John Strong, Sr., so the last child born in Windsor was perhaps Hannah, on 30 May 1659.

He removed in 1659 to Northampton, Mass., where he was prominent, and prosperous in the tanning business. He was ordained ruling Elder of the Northampton Church, 13 May 1663. "After solemn and extraordinary seeking to God for his direction and blessing, the church chose John Strong ruling elder, and William Holton, deacon. They were ordained 13:3 mo:63."

He died at Northampton, 14 Apr. 1699, in his 92d year; his wife Abigail had died 6 July 1688. By his first wife, he had one surviving child, John,

and another who is said to have died in infancy soon after his arrival in Dorchester. By his second wife, Abigail Strong, he had sixteen children, two of whom died young; the others lived to adult life, and most of them to old age. An account of this numerous progeny will be found in the Strong Genealogy. The daughter Hannah, born 30 May 1659, married Capt. William[2] Clark.

References

The American Genealogist, 11-179, 180; 16-41. (We are under special indebtedness to Mr. Clarence A. Torrey of Dorchester, Mass., for making possible the use of his English data on the Ford family.)
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Plymouth Colony (1855), 1-53, 105, 116, 125; 2-16, 40, 57, 59, 63, 68.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Mass. Bay (1853), 1-113, 366, 373.
Memorial History of Hartford County (1886), 1-257; 2-550.
Ebenezer Clapp: History of Dorchester (1859), pp. 51, 17, 27, 38.
Col. Rec. Conn., 1-13, 17, 27, 46, 64, 103, 256, 218.
H. R. Stiles: Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-270, 271, 743.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 51-432 to 434; 23-294 to 296.
Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor (1930), pp. 64, 92.
B. W. Dwight: History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong (1871), 1-15 to 20; 2-1468.
Judd Manuscript, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass., 4-504, 505.
J. R. Trumbull: History of Northampton, 1-114.
C. E. Leonard: Fulton-Hayden-Warner Ancestry in America (1923), pp. 291, 798, 790.

III. *Root, Haynes, and John Clark Families*

Thomas[1] Root was an original proprietor of Hartford, Conn., 1636, and should not be confused (as was done in the Memorial History of Hartford County) with a man of the same name who lived in Salem, Mass.

He was a soldier in the Pequot War, 1637, and received a lot in Soldiers' Field, Hartford. He was a farmer and weaver, and owned considerable land in Hartford; one parcel was located on what is now North Main Street, about a mile west of the State House. He removed with his family to Northampton, Mass., in May 1654, being one of the founders of that plantation, which was then called Nonotuck. He was appointed one of the Selectmen in 1659, and was one of the eight "pillars" of the church which was organized 18 June 1661.

He died at an advanced age, 17 July 1694. The name of his wife is not known. The family history expresses the belief that he was the son of John and Ann (Russell) Root born [*sic*] at Badby, co. Northampton, England, 16 Jan. 1605; this requires verification. So early a date of birth hardly seems to be indicated by what is known of his career. His age at death is variously stated as 89, 84, and "about 80."

Joseph[2] Root, eldest of the seven children of Thomas[1] Root, born at Hartford, Conn., about 1640, died at Northampton, Mass., 19 Apr. 1711; married first, 30 Dec. 1660, Hannah Haynes, who died 28 Jan. 1691, daughter of Edmund and Hannah Haynes of Springfield, Mass., married second, Mary (Holton) Burt, who died in 1713, widow of David Burt, and daughter of William Holton.

They had eight children, several of whom settled in Lebanon, Conn.

THOMAS[3] ROOT (*Joseph*[2], *Thomas*[1]), born at Northampton, Mass., 13 Apr. 1667, died at Lebanon, Conn., in 1726; married SARAH CLARK, daughter of John and ——— (———) Clark.

He was one of the earliest settlers in Lebanon, and was one of the proprietors who petitioned the Conn. General Assembly in 1705 regarding a tract of land in Lebanon, five miles square, which had been purchased from Owaneco, sachem of the Mohegans.

HANNAH[4] ROOT (*Thomas*[3], *Joseph*[2], *Thomas*[1]), born (recorded at Lebanon, Conn.), 12 May 1699; married at Lebanon, 6 Nov. 1718, BENONI[3] CLARK.

EDMUND HAYNES, an early settler of Springfield, Mass., died there in 1646, leaving a widow HANNAH who in 1648 married second, George Langton, and daughters, of whom Hannah married Joseph[2] Root.

JOHN CLARK, SR., an early settler of Farmington, Conn., by 1657 had acquired numerous land holdings there. He was made a freeman of Connecticut Colony, May 1664. "John Clark of ffarmington ye aged Departed his Natural Life twenty-second of Novemb[r] In ye year of or Lord 1712." His wife or wives are unknown. He had twelve children, including nine daughters who all lived to marry. One son died young; the male line continued through the son Matthew; the other son, John died without issue, 6 Oct. 1709. The distribution of the estate of John Clark, Jr., made 7 Apr. 1712 to his brother and nine sisters, named "Sarah Root, the wife of Thomas Root of Lebanon." The will of John Clark, Sr., did not specify all of his daughters by name.

References

J. P. Root: Root Genealogical Records 1600-1870 (1870), pp. 101 to 104, 108.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-268, 42.
James Shepard: Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War (1913), p. 25.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-515.
H. M. Burt: History of Springfield (1899), 2-589.
Julius Gay: John Clark of Farmington (1882), pp. 18, 30.
C. W. Manwaring: Digest, Hartford Probate Rec., 2-178, 179.
Memorial History of Hartford County (1886), 1-256.
The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, 22-113.

THE CULVERWELL FAMILY

In the whole of Connecticut, only three vital entries of the Culverwell name are found prior to 1850. These entries were all in the same town, Norwich, and within a period of fifteen years, so it is reasonable to infer that they pertain to members of the same family group.

Philip Gilbart and Abigaill Culuerwall Were Married y^e^ 19^th^ Day of July 1726
Marey Gilbert: y^e^ Daughter of philip and Abigaill was born y^e^ 20^th^ of feb^r^ 1726/7
Dauid Roath and Elizabeth Culverwell both of Norwich were married together on y^e^ 12^th^ of Septem^r^. 1739.
John Waterman & Abigail Culverwell Both of Norwich were married together on the 5^th^ of February 1740/1

[Norwich Vital Records, vol. 1, pp. 67, 182, 201.]

On 4 June 1725, James Norman (Administrator) and Sam^ll^ Crocker (surety), both of Norwich, gave bond to administer the estate of "Thom^s^: Culverwell of Norwich." The only other paper in the file is "An Jnventore of the Estate of Thomas Culverwell Late of Norwich Who Disceased Aprill the: 15^th^: 1725," taken by Jonathan Wickwere and James Huntington "May y^e^ [*blank*]^th^ 1725," but James Norman swore to it as Administrator on 25 Apr. 1726. The estate was small; furniture was listed, but no realty; there was "one Kane." The following items clearly indicate Culverwell's trade: 25¾ yards of Wosted Crape, 9 yards of drogat, 13 yards of Cerase Cloth, 43 scanes Westerd, 27½ pounds of Wooling Yarn, pair Clothiers Shears, Tainter hooks and nailes, shear bord Blinket and Cloth, 6 ould par Cards, 39 par Tesal Handles, 6 pound of Blinkating Yarn, 2 Carding Benches, and 3 Spening Wheels. [New London Probate District, File No. 1548.]

Thomas Culverwell, a clothier of Norwich, died 15 Apr. 1725. Abigail, probably his widow, married 19 July 1726, Philip Gilbert, by whom she had a daughter. Probable children:

i. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1719; d. at Norwich, 13 June 1811 in her 93d year; m. at Norwich, 12 Sept. 1739, David Roath, b. 20 July 1709, d. 24 May 1784, son of John and Mary (Andrews) Roath.
ii. Abigail, b. abt. 1720; d. at Norwich, 7 Aug. 1777 in her 58th year; m. (1) 5 Feb. 1740/1, John[5] Waterman [No. 147], *q. v.*, b. 11 Oct. 1720, d. before 15 Sept. 1763; m. (2) 11 Apr. 1773, Matthew Adgate, b. 21 July 1706, d. 3 July 1787.

Child of Abigail (———) Culverwell and second husband, Philip Gilbert:

iii. Mary, b. 20 Feb. 1726/7; d. 2 Jan. 1753; m. 16 May 1751, George Peaton; had one child, Elizabeth, b. 4 Mar. 1752.

CUSHMAN FAMILY

ROBERT[1] CUSHMAN, son of Thomas and Elinor (Hubbard) Couchman, was baptized at Rolvenden, co. Kent, England, 9 Feb. 1577/8, and became a wool carder, of Canterbury and Rolvenden. He married first, at St. Alphege, Canterbury, 31 July 1606, SARAH RIDER. He went to Leyden, Holland, with the Pilgrims, and became a prominent official in the church there. His wife was buried at Leyden, 11 Oct. 1616. He married there, second, 3 June 1617, MARY, widow of Thomas Singleton of Sandwich.

He was Agent of the Pilgrims in London, 1617 to 1626, and did great service to the infant colony. He paid a visit to Plymouth, coming and returning on the *Fortune* in 1621. His son Thomas came with him, and was left in Bradford's charge.

THOMAS[2] CUSHMAN, born in Leyden, Holland, about Feb. 1607/8, died at Plymouth, Mass., 11 Dec. 1691, aged 84 years lacking 2 months according to the church records (10 Dec. according to his gravestone). He served as Ruling Elder of the church from 6 Apr. 1649 until his death. He married at Plymouth, about 1636, MARY ALLERTON, born about 1616, died 28 Nov. 1699, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Norris) Allerton of the *Mayflower*.

Among their children, born at Plymouth, were:

i. ISAAC[3], b. 8 Feb. 1647/8; d. at Plympton, 21 Oct. 1732 in 84th year (gravestone); m. abt. 1675, REBECCA RICKARD, who d. 3 Sept. 1727 in 73d year (gravestone). He served as Deputy; prepared himself for the ministry, and served as the first minister of the Plympton church from 1695 until his death. Among their children (born at Plymouth) were:

I. Isaac[4], b. 15 Nov. 1676; d. at Plympton, 18 Sept. 1727; m. (1) 28 Jan. 1700/1, Sarah (Warner) Gibbs, who d. 28 Oct. 1716 ae. 33; m. (2) 10 Oct. 1717, Mercy (Bradford) Freeman [see BRADFORD FAMILY], b. at Kingston, Mass., 23 Dec. 1681, d. at Pympton, 27 June 1738 ae. 56 (gravestone). She m. (1) in 1708 Jonathan Freeman, who d. at Harwich, Mass., 27 Apr. 1714 ae. 36, and by her first husband was mother of Mercy Freeman, wife of Thomas[4] Waterman [No. 39], *q. v.*

II. Mary, b. 12 Oct. 1682; d. at Plympton, 13 Mar. 1722/3 in 41st yr. (gravestone); m. 19 Mar. 1702, Robert[3] Waterman [No. 10], *q. v.*

III. Fear, b. 10 Mar. 1689; d. 13 July 1746; m. 12 Feb. 1707/8, William Sturtevant. One of their children was:

(1) Fear[5], b. 7 Apr. 1719; d. 17 Jan. 1790; m. 15 May 1740, John[4] Waterman [No. 48], *q. v.*

ii. ELKANAH, b. 1 June 1651; d. at Plympton, 4 Sept. 1727 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) 16 Feb. 1676/7, ELIZABETH COLE, who d. 4 Jan. 1681/2, dau. of James[2] and Abigail (Davenport) Cole; m. (2) 2 Mar. 1682/3, MARTHA COOKE, b. 16 Mar. 1659/60, d. 17 Sept. 1722 ae. 62, dau. of Jacob[2] and Damaris (Hopkins) Cooke, granddau. of

Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*. He was Deacon of the Plympton church, and Deputy in 1723. A child by first wife was:

I. Elkanah[4], b. 15 Sept. 1678; d. 9 Jan. 1714/15; m. 23 Feb. 1702/3, Hester Barnes, b. 18 Feb. 1682, dau. of Jonathan[3] and Elizabeth (Hedge) Barnes. She m. (2) 25 Oct. 1716, Capt. Benjamin Warren. Children:
  (1) Elizabeth[5], b. 5 Dec. 1703.
  (2) Elkanah, b. 10 July 1706.
  (3) James, b. 29 Aug. 1709.
  (4) Hannah, b. abt. 1713; d. 4 May 1767 ae. 54; m. 17 Aug. 1731, John[4] Waterman [No. 34], *q. v.*

Children by the second wife were:

II. Elizabeth, b. 17 Jan. 1685/6; d. Mar. 1724/5; m. 5 Dec. 1723, Robert[3] Waterman [No. 10], *q. v.*

III. Josiah, b. 21 Mar. 1687/8; d. at Plympton, 13 Apr. 1750; Lieut.; m. at Plympton, 29 Dec. 1709, Susannah Shurtleff, b. Mar. 1691, d. 27 July 1763. A child:
  (1) Martha[5], b. 12 Jan. 1712/13; d. 25 Sept. 1770; m. 8 Apr. 1734, Robert[4] Waterman [No. 41], *q. v.*

iii. Eleazer, b. 20 Feb. 1656/7; m. 12 Jan. 1687/8, Elizabeth Combes, b. at Boston, Mass., 30 Nov. 1662, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Royal) (Barlow) Combes. A child was:

I. Lydia[4], b. 13 Dec. 1687; d. 7 July 1771; m. 29 Dec. 1709, John Waterman [No. 11], *q. v.*

References

L. A. W. Underhill: Descendants of Edward Small (1910), pp. 511-595.
C. E. Banks: The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), p. 113.
H. W. Cushman: Cushman Genealogy (1855); for the early generations, the Underhill account referred to above is vastly superior.

THE JAMES FITCH FAMILY

1. (Rev.) James[1] Fitch, son of Thomas and Anna (Reve) Fitch, born at Bocking, Essex, England, 24 Dec. 1622, died at Lebanon, Conn., 19 Nov. 1702; married first, at Guilford, Conn., Oct. 1648, Abigail Whitfield, born , died at Saybrook, Conn., Sept. 1659, daughter of (Rev.) Henry and Dorothy (Sheaffe) Whitfield; married second, Oct. 1664, Priscilla Mason, born at Windsor, Conn., Oct. 1641, died , daughter of Major John and Anne (Peck) Mason.

Mr. Fitch was intended by his father for education at an English university, but coming to this country before his education was completed, prepared for the ministry under Rev. Mr. Hooker and Rev. Mr. Stone of Hartford. He was ordained pastor at Saybrook, Conn., in 1646. In 1660, he removed with the greater part of his congregation to Norwich, Conn., and labored there until disabled from active service by palsy in 1696. Shortly before his death, he retired to Lebanon, Conn., where several of his children were already settled. He was "a wise, kind, and good man, greatly beloved by his people, who during the fifty years of his ministry exercised a beneficent and extended influence, not only in spiritual matters, but in secular affairs."

He received a grant of 100 acres from Connecticut Colony in Oct. 1666. He was preacher of the first Election Sermon before the Conn. General Court, May 1674. He was very helpful during King Philip's War in controlling and dealing with the Mohegan Indians, among whom he had carried on missionary efforts. He was appointed Chaplain to the army in May 1676.

The will of James Fitch Senio[r], made 7 Feb. 1695/6, proved at Norwich, 2 Dec. 1702, named his son James; daughters Abigaill, Elizabeth and Hannah (married); son Samuell has had land; to son Nathaneell Bissell, husband of my daughter Dorothy, an allotment at Windham; son Daniell has had 250 acres "at y[e] deep Brooke, w[ch] were given to his mother by her ffather Majo[r] John Mason; son John has had land at Windham; to son Jabez, all my library; to sons Nathaneell, Joseph, and Eliezur, land; to my well beloved and faithfull wife; two daughters Anne and Elizabeth to have movables; wife to be sole Executrix, and her two brothers Capt. Samuell Mason and Lefft[nt] Daniell Mason to be Overseers. Witnesses: John Birchard, Stephen Gifferd. A codicil was dated July 1699. The inventory was sworn to at Lebanon, 2 Dec. 1702, by "M[s] persila fitch." It amounted to but £247.16.00, as much of the land had been given to sons during the lifetime of the deceased. [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 2013.]

Children of Rev. James and Abigail (Whitfield) Fitch, born at Saybrook, Conn.:

2+ i. James[2], b. Aug. 1649; d. 10 Nov. 1727.

ii. Abigail, b. Aug. 1650; m. (Capt.) John Mason, b. Aug. 1646, d. in King Philip's War, 1675.

iii. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1651/2; d. in 1689; m. 5 Sept. 1674, (Rev.) Edward Taylor, b. in England, d. at Westfield, Mass., 24 June 1729 in 87th yr. (gravestone).

iv. Hannah, b. Sept. 1653; m. 30 June 1677, Thomas Mix, b. at New Haven, 30 Aug. 1655, d. at Norwich, 30 July 1706.

3+ v. Samuel, b. Apr. 1655; d. (perhaps 1725).

vi. Dorothy, b. Apr. 1658; d. at Windsor, Conn., 28 June 1691; m. 4 July 1683, Nathaniel Bissell, b. 24 Sept. 1640, d. 12 Mar. 1713/14.

Children of Rev. James and Priscilla (Mason) Fitch, born at Norwich, Conn.:

4+ vii. Daniel, b. Aug. 1665; d. 3 June 1712.

viii. John, b. Jan. 1667/8; d. at Windham, 24 May 1743 in 77th yr. (gravestone); Captain, Deputy, Justice, and Judge of Probate; m. at Norwich, 10 July 1695, Elizabeth[3] Waterman [No. 14], b. at Norwich, Aug. 1675, d. at Windham, 24 June 1751 in 76th yr. (gravestone), *q. v.* Four children.

5+ ix. Jeremiah, b. Sept. 1670; d. 22 May 1736.

x. Jabez, b. Apr. 1672; d. at Portsmouth, N. H., 22 Nov. 1746; graduated from Harvard College, 1694; tutor and Fellow of Harvard; colleague, 1703, of Rev. John Rogers at Ipswich, Mass.; installed at Portsmouth, about 1725; m. 10 June 1704, Elizabeth Appleton, who d. 18 Oct. 1765.

xi. Ann, b. Apr. 1675; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 7 Oct. 1715; m. at Lebanon, 5 Oct. 1698, Joseph Bradford, b. abt. 1674, d. at New London, 17 Jan. 1746/7, son of Major William and ——— (———) Bradford. See The Bradford Family in the present volume.

6+ xii. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 1679; d. 14 May 1759.

7+ xiii. Joseph, b. Nov. 1681; d. 9 May 1741.

xiv. Eleazer, b. 14 May 1683; d. at Lebanon, Conn., abt. 1748; m. Martha Brown, b. at Swansea, Mass., 20 Nov. 1681, dau. of Capt. John and Anne (Mason) Brown. He was Deputy for Lebanon to the General Assembly, Oct. 1715. His will left his entire estate to his wife, and made his brother-in-law, Ebenezer Brown, sole executor; witnesses, John Brown, Elijah Mason, and Mrs. Lydia Miller.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-38, 39, 20, 42.
Windham Vital Records (original), 1-33, 119.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-107.
The American Genealogist, 11-104, 105; 13-165.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 1-31 to 36; 2--1 to 20.
Col. Rec. Conn., 2-49, 222, 279, 463; 5-519.
J. L. Sibley: Harvard Graduates, 2-397 to 412.
Windham Probate Records, File No. 1360.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 15-117 to 121.
M. E. Perkins: Old Houses of Norwich (1895), p. 452.

2. (Major) James[2] Fitch (*James*[1]), born at Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 1649, died at Canterbury, Conn., 10 Nov. 1727, aged 80 (gravestone); married first, at Norwich, Conn., Jan. 1676/7, Elizabeth Mason, born at Saybrook, Conn., 6 Aug. 1654, died at Norwich, 8 Oct. 1684, daughter of Major John and Anne (Peck) Mason; married second, 8 May 1687, Alice (Bradford) Adams, born at Plymouth, [perhaps 1659], died at Canterbury,

Conn., 15 Mar. 1745, aged 84, daughter of (Major) William and Alice (Richards) Bradford, and widow of Rev. William Adams of Dedham, Mass. [see BRADFORD FAMILY].

He served as Deputy for Norwich, May and Oct. 1678, May and Oct. 1679, May and Oct. 1680, and Oct. 1681; Assistant of Connecticut Colony, 1681-7, 1689-97, 1700-08. He was Commissioner for Norwich, 1678-80; Colony Auditor, 1680, 1682, 1683, 1690, and 1692. He received a colonial grant of 1500 acres, 1690. He was appointed Captain of the Norwich trainband, May 1680; and Sergt.-Major, New London County, Oct. 1696. He gave 637 acres in what is now Killingly, to the recently founded Yale College in 1703.

Children of Maj. James and Elizabeth (Mason) Fitch born at Norwich:

i. JAMES[3], b. Jan. 1677/8; d. within a week.
ii. JAMES, b. 7 June 1679.
iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 17 Apr. 1681; d. at Nantucket, 20 Nov. 1756; m. at Nantucket, 13 Sept. 1701, ABIGAIL COFFIN, who d. at Nantucket, 25 or 27 May 1736.
iv. SAMUEL, b. 12 July 1683; d. at Hopewell, N. J., in 1729; m. MARY ———. His name appears in the rate lists of Jamaica, L. I., 1709, and he was there in 1712. On 20 May 1713, Samuel Fitch, brick-layer, and his wife Mary, late of Jamaica, but now of Hopewell, N. J., sold 18 acres in Jamaica to John Woolsey. In 1725 land in Canterbury, Conn., was mentioned which had been purchased 10 Mar. 1720/1 from Mr. Samuel Fitch of Jamaica.

Children of Maj. James and Alice (Bradford) (Adams) Fitch, first three born at Norwich:

v. ABIGAIL, b. 22 Feb. 1687/8; m. at Canterbury, 22 Oct. 1713, (COL.) JOHN DYER, of Windham.
vi. EBENEZER, b. 10 Jan. 1689/90; d. at Windsor, Conn., 20 Nov. 1724; m. at Canterbury, 18 Sept. 1712, BRIDGET BROWN. She m. (2) John Perry, of Ashford, Conn. He served in the Annapolis expedition, 1710; Deputy for Windsor, May 1718, May 1719, May and Oct. 1720, May and Oct. 1721, May and Oct. 1722, May and Oct. 1723. One of their children was:
    I. Alice[4], b. 30 Jan. 1713; m. 25 Jan. 1730/1, Capt. John Fitch [No. 14, iv], b. 18 Mar. 1704/5, d. 19 Feb. 1760, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth[3] (Waterman) Fitch, *q. v.*
vii. DANIEL, b. Feb. 1692/3; d. at Canterbury, 3 Aug. 1752; m. at Canterbury, 5 Mar. 1718/19, ANNA COOK, who d. at Canterbury, 27 July 1735.
viii. JOHN, b. 1695. He was Deputy for Canterbury, Oct. 1732.
ix. LUCY, b. 1697; m. at Canterbury, 19 Mar. 1719, HENRY CLEAVELAND.
x. JERUSHA, b. 1699; d. 19 Feb. 1780; m. 18 Mar. 1717/18, DANIEL BISSELL, of Windsor, b. 31 Oct. 1694, d. 11 Nov. 1770.
xi. WILLIAM, b. 1701; m. at Canterbury, in 1739, MARY PAINE. He was Ensign of the 9th Co., 11th Regt., May 1750; and Captain, Oct. 1754.
xii. JABEZ, b. 1703?; bapt. at Preston, Conn., 7 June 1702; m. at Canterbury, 29 May 1722, LYDIA GALE, who d. 22 Aug. 1753. He served as Deputy for Canterbury, May and Oct. 1734, May and Oct. 1735, May

and Oct. 1736, May 1737, May and Oct. 1738, Nov. 1740, May 1741, Oct. 1746, May 1749, May and Oct. 1751, May 1753, May and Oct. 1754, Jan., Mar., May, Aug., and Oct. 1755, Jan., Feb. and Mar. 1756, May and Oct. 1757, Mar. 1758, May 1759, May and Oct. 1761, May and Oct. 1762, Oct. 1763, Mar. and Oct. 1764, May and Oct. 1765, May and Oct. 1766, Jan., May and Oct. 1767, May 1768, May and Oct. 1770, Oct. 1771, May and Oct. 1772, Oct. 1773, Jan. 1774, Oct. and Dec. 1775. He was appointed Captain of Troop, 11th Regt., Oct. 1740; and Lieut.-Colonel, 11th Regt., May 1771. He was a Justice of New London County, 1749-81; and Judge of Probate, Plainfield District, 1759-81.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-6.
Canterbury Vital Records (original), 1-120, 138, 147, 148.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 2-38 to 51.
F. B. Dexter: Yale Biographies, 1-12.
J. C. Frost: Records of Jamaica, 2-439, 442; 3-415, 416.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 65-118.
N. J. Archives, 23-165.
Col. Rec. Conn., 3-3, 5, 16, 26, 35, 48, 49, 66, 72, 75, 86, 96, 102, 120, 139, 150, 168, 194, 236, 238, 248, 253, 289; 4-23, 37, 40, 42, 65, 79, 91, 120, 138, 157, 189, 196, 219, 318, 342, 371, 406, 460, 498, 531; 5-18, 41, 200; 6-41, 106, 172, 207, 233, 270, 304, 329, 366, 411, 532; 7-403, 482, 517, 541; 8-2, 27, 53, 79, 156, 188, 331, 356, 364; 9-238, 414, 425, 505, 515; 10-1, 7, 39, 74, 150, 154, 242, 247, 291, 313, 327, 335, 353, 358, 397, 406, 447, 458, 468, 493; 11-2, 7, 57, 91, 120, 245, 250, 251, 369, 372, 493, 496, 498, 569; 12-3, 5, 7, 74, 124, 126, 190, 232, 245, 247, 295, 340, 344, 346, 412, 453, 456, 458, 494, 541, 546, 550, 552, 607; 13-2, 6, 8, 173, 175, 284, 287, 289, 360, 418, 420, 428, 512, 572, 575, 577; 14-3, 72, 76, 78, 160, 214, 257, 259; 15-7, 10, 134, 186, 275, 278.
State Rec. Conn., 1-223, 225; 2-5, 8, 253, 255; 3-7, 9, 373, 375.
H. R. Stiles: Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-262, 263, 80.

3. Samuel[2] Fitch (*James*[1]), born at Saybrook, Conn., Apr. 1655, died (perhaps 1725); married 28 Nov. 1678 [the "Brewster Book"], Mary Brewster, born 10 Dec. 1680, died , daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Addis) (Dart) Brewster.

Of Norwich in 1698, he petitioned to be allowed to join the church in Preston, Conn.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Brewster) Fitch, born at "Mohegan" [the "Brewster Book"]:

i. Mary[3], b. 10 Mar. 1679/80.
ii. Samuel, b. 5 Oct. 1681; d. young.
iii. Hezekiah, b. 7 Jan. 1682/3.
iv. Elizabeth, b. 15 Feb. 1684/5; d. at Stonington, Conn., 8 Feb. 1715; m. at Stonington, 15 Apr. 1712, Samuel Mason.
v. Abigail, b. 1 Feb. 1686/7; m. James Clarke.
vi. Samuel, b. 28 Nov. 1688.
vii. Benjamin, b. 29 Mar. 1691; d. at Norwich, Conn., 10 Oct. 1727; m. at Norwich, 18 Nov. 1713, Hannah Read.
viii. John, b. 17 May 1693.
ix. Jabez, b. 3 [June or July] 1695; d. 28 Mar. 1779 in 84th yr. ["Brewster Book"]; m. at Norwich, 1 Apr. 1719, Anna Knowlton, b. abt. 1698, d. 25 Aug. 1778 in 81st yr. He was appointed Ensign, 5th Co., Norwich, Oct. 1738.

x. Peletiah, b. 18 Feb. 1698/9; m. (1) at Norwich, 24 Dec. 1723, Elizabeth Haskell, who d. 3 June 1725; m. (2) at Norwich, 2 Nov. 1726, Elizabeth Choate. Among the children by his second wife were:

I. Mary[4], b. 20 Jan. 1740/1; d. 29 Jan. 1831; m. 12 Dec. 1765, John[5] Waterman [No. 169], *q. v.*

II. Ammi, b. 20 Nov. 1742; m. 25 Mar. 1767, Lois[5] Waterman [No. 185], *q. v.*

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-36, 52, 95, 96.
The Mayflower Descendant, 1-72, 75 to 77.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 2-19, 20.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 34-155.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-279; 8-193.

4. Capt. Daniel[2] Fitch (*James*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 1665, died at New London (North Parish), 3 June 1712; married 7 Mar. 1698, Mary Sherwood, daughter of Capt. Matthew and Mary (Fitch) Sherwood, and granddaughter of Thomas[1] and Anna (Stacey) Fitch. She married second, (published 26 Feb. 1715/16), Joseph Bradford, *q. v.*

Administration on the estate of Daniel Fitch of New London was granted, 10 June 1712, to Mary Fitch, Widow, with Jeremiah and Nathaniel Fitch of Lebanon, sureties. Distribution was made, 6 Feb. 1724/5, to the relict m[rs] mary Bradford; eldest son Adonijah Fitch; 2d son James Fitch; 3d son Lamewel Fitch; only daughter Mary Fitch; younger son Dan[ll] Fitch.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Sherwood) Fitch, first four recorded at Preston, last four baptized at Norwich, Conn.:

i. Adonijah[3], b. Apr. 1700; m. (1) ——— ———; m. (2) 22 Apr. 1744, Anne (Hyde) Gray, widow of Simon Gray of Lebanon. He was appointed Grand Juror for New London County, Oct. 1733; Captain in Cape Breton expedition, 1745; Captain, 7th Co., 3d Regt., Feb. 1757; Deputy for New London, Oct. 1753; Justice, 1753-8.

ii. James, b. 18 Oct. 1702; bapt. 14 Oct. 1705; d. at Lebanon in 1789; m. Ann Denison, b. 1707, d. 1792, dau. of (Capt.) Robert and Joanna (Stanton) Denison.

iii. Lemuel, b. Jan. 1703/4; bapt. 14 Oct. 1705; m. Mercy Bigelow, b. 4 Feb. 1715, dau. of Isaac and Mary (Bond) Bigelow.

iv. Mary, b. Sept. 1707; bapt. 26 Oct. 1707; d. 25 Oct. 1768; m. (1) at New London, 18 Jan. 1725/6, (Rev.) James Hillhouse, son of John of Freehall, co. Londonderry, Ireland; m. (2) 17 Nov. 1744, (Rev.) John Owen, of Groton, B.A. (Harvard Coll., 1723); m. (3) (Rev.) Samuel Dorance.

v. Daniel, bapt. 10 Dec. 1710; d. 12 May 1755; m. at Stratfield, Conn., 16 Nov. 1732, Sarah Sherwood, b. at Stratfield, 23 Oct. 1709, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Rebecca (Burr) Sherwood. He was Ensign, 3d Co., New London, May 1746; Lieut., May 1750; Capt., Oct. 1754. Deacon, North Parish, New London.

Capt. Daniel[2] Fitch also had a natural son:

Daniel[3], b. abt. 1685; res. (1755) New Brunswick, N. J., ae. near 70; m. Sarah ———, and had children b. at Piscataway, N. J.:

I. Daniel[4], b. 7 Nov. 1713.
II. Joseph, b. 6 Apr. 1715.
III. James, b. 27 Mar. 1717.
IV. Samuel, b. 16 Jan. 1719.

References

New London Probate Records, File No. 2009.
Preston Vital Records (original), 1-51.
New London Vital Records (original), 2-33.
Joshua Hempstead's Diary, p. 648.
Norwich Church Records.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 2-20, 21.
D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield (1930), 1-552, 557.
Col. Rec. Conn., 7-473; 9-128, 144, 155, 197, 507; 10-196, 197, 246, 313, 357, 492, 601; 11-7, 120.
O. E. Monnette: First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge (1931), 2-234.
J. D. Baldwin and Wm. Clift: A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison (1881), p. 60.
G. B. Howe: Genealogy of the Bigelow Family (1890), p. 39.

5. (Capt.) Jeremiah[2] Fitch (*James*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1670, died at Coventry, Conn., 22 May 1736; married Ruth Gifford, born at Norwich, 30 Dec. 1676, living 1736, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Gallop) Gifford [see Gifford Family].

He was appointed Lieut. of the Lebanon trainband, May 1702; Capt., New London County Troop, May 1704; and Capt., 2d Co. in Lebanon, Oct. 1708. He served as Deputy for Lebanon, May and June 1709, Oct. 1712, May 1714, and Oct. 1717; for Windham, Oct. 1723; and for Coventry, May and Oct. 1725, May, July and Oct. 1728, May and Oct. 1732, Feb., May and Oct. 1733, and May and Oct. 1734. He was a Justice for New London County, 1709.

His will, dated 8 Mar. 1736, proved 18 June 1736, named his wife Ruth; sons Jeremiah, Abner, Gidion, Elisha, and James; daughters Hannah Fitch and Ruth Fitch; brother Joseph Fitch of Lebanon and son Elisha of Coventry to be executors; son Stephen has had portion. Elisha refused to act, and the eldest son Abner Fitch was made administrator. The file contains receipts from James Fitch of Coventry, 24 Jan. 1742/3; Gideon Fitch of Norwich, 6 Feb. 1743/4; and Daniel and Ruth Whitmore (she daughter of Jeremiah Fitch), 15 Apr. 1747.

Children of Capt. Jeremiah and Ruth (Gifford) Fitch, first three born at Lebanon:

i. Lucy[3], b. 18 Apr. 1699; d. young.
ii. Hannah, b. 18 Jan. 1700/1; m. at Coventry, 9 May 1737, Humphrey Davenport.
iii. Abner, b. 8 July 1703; m. at Coventry, 17 Feb. 1736, Ruth Rose. He was appointed Ens., 4th Co., 5th Regt., Oct. 1749; and Capt., May 1751.
iv. Gideon, m. at Norwich, Conn., 4 Nov. 1736, Sarah Caulkins. He was appointed Collector of the First Society, Norwich, 1748; and Cornet of the Troop of Horse, 3d Regt., Feb. 1757.
v. Jeremiah, b. abt. 1707; d. at Coventry, 8 Jan. 1779; m. (1) at Coventry, 6 Jan. 1729/30, Mercy Porter, who d. 27 Jan. 1743/4 in 36th yr.; m.

(2) at Coventry, 4 June 1744, Martha (Arnold) Gifford, widow of John Gifford [see Gifford Family].

vi. Elisha, m. at Coventry, 27 May 1736, Priscilla Patten.

vii. James, m. at Coventry, 6 Oct. 1738, Phebe Meraugh.

viii. Stephen, b. 1712; m. at Coventry, 24 Jan. 1736/7, Eleanor Strong.

ix. Ruth, m. Daniel Whitmore.

References

S. W. Dimock: B. M. Bapt. and D., Coventry, pp. 43, 139, 181.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-100.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 2-24.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-179.
Col. Rec. Conn., 4-385, 465, 497; 5-69, 90, 94, 108, 346, 424; 6-19; 7-149, 190, 194, 364, 403, 420, 424, 463, 481, 517; 9-470, 404; 10-10, 613.
Windham Probate Records, File No. 1373.

6. (Capt.) Nathaniel[2] Fitch (*James*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 1679, died at Lebanon, Conn., 14 May 1759 in 80th yr. (gravestone); married first, at Lebanon, Conn., 10 Dec. 1701, Ann Abel, born at Norwich, 2 Apr. 1681, died at Lebanon, 3 July 1728 in 48th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Joshua and Mehitabel (Smith) Abel, and granddaughter of Nehemiah and Ann (Bourne) Smith [see Bourne Family]; married second, at Lebanon, 17 Sept. 1729, Mindwell (Higley) (Hutchinson) Tisdale, born at Simsbury, Conn., about 1689, died , daughter of Capt. John and Hannah (Drake) Higley, and widow of Jonathan Hutchinson and James Tisdale.

He was appointed Ensign of the 2d Co., Lebanon, May 1713; Captain of the same, Oct. 1719; and Captain of the south company, Lebanon, May 1726. He was Deputy for Lebanon, May 1720. His gravestone says he "was useful to the world, and rendered himself beloved and esteemed by Kindness, humanity, Benevolence and other Virtues."

The will of (Capt.) Nathaniel Fitch, dated 14 Feb. 1755, proved 11 June 1759, named wife Mindwell; two sons Joshua and James had their portions; children and heirs of sons Nathan, Nehemiah, John and Caleb, who had their portions; children of daughter Ann have had their portion; to daughter Mehetabel Whitely, right in the Fulling Mill; grandson Daniel Bissell the Child of daughter Elisabeth Deceased; to son Ezekiel; to son Isaac. Witnesses: Silvester Talmadge, Jonathan Blackman, Soloman Williams.

Children of Nathaniel and Ann (Abel) Fitch, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

i. Ann[3], b. 5 Nov. 1702. [? m. John Partridge.]

ii. Joshua, b. 13 Feb. 1703/4; m. c. 1730, Mary [? Trumbull, b. 1713, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Higley) Trumbull of Lebanon].

iii. Nathan, b. 29 Mar. 1705; d. at Lebanon, 12 June 1750; m. Hannah Huntington, b. 1703, d. at Lebanon, 1 Feb. 1737/8, dau. of Lieut. Samuel and Mary (Clark) Huntington.

8+ iv. Nehemiah, b. 10 Feb. 1707/8.

v. James, b. 15 Oct. 1709; d. at Salisbury, Conn., 15 Nov. 1760; m. (1) Ann [Abel?]; m. (2) at Lebanon, 22 Nov. 1733, Abiel Metcalf, dau. of Rev. Joseph and Abiel (Adams) Metcalf, and granddau. of Rev. William and Alice (Bradford) Adams [see Bradford Family]. He was appointed Ensign of the company at Goshen in Lebanon, May

1739; Lieut., Oct. 1740; and Capt. of the 2d Troop, 12th Regt., Oct. 1741. He was Deputy for Lebanon, May, July and Aug. 1745, Oct. 1748, May 1749, Oct. 1751, May and Oct. 1752, May 1753, May and Aug. 1755. His dau. Elizabeth[4], b. 28 June 1731, d. 16 Dec. 1809, m. 9 May 1754, Jeremiah Mason, b. 21 Feb. 1730, d. 16 Apr. 1813; their son James Fitch[5] Mason m. Nancy Fitch and had a dau. Elizabeth Fitch[6] Mason, b. 10 Oct. 1790, who m. 20 Sept. 1812, Elisha[6] Waterman [No. 481], *q. v.*

vi. JOHN, b. 7 Jan. 1711/12; d. at Lebanon, 7 Jan. 1741/2; m. at Lebanon, 5 Nov. 1734, HANNAH SCOTT.

vii. NATHANIEL, b. 14 May 1714; d. at Lebanon, 1747; m. at Lebanon, 22 Sept. 1737, SUSANNA VETCH; no issue. His will, dated 23 Dec. 1745, proved 9 June 1747, provided for wife Susanna, and after her death gave all lands to nephew Ezra Fitch of Lebanon. Witnesses: Stephen Lee, Mary Williams, Sam[ll] West.

viii. MEHITABEL, b. 3 Feb. 1716/17; m. at Lebanon, 30 Sept. 1741, WILLIAM WHITELY.

ix. ELIZABETH, b. 26 May 1718; d. 18 Dec. 1747; m. 15 Feb. 1747, DANIEL BISSELL. Their only child, Daniel, b. 6 Dec. 1747, m. Sarah[5] Wattles [No. 59, x].

x. RACHEL, b. Oct. 1720; d. 28 May 1726.

xi. ABEL, b. 22 Nov. 1722; d.

xii. CALEB, b. 17 June 1725; d. at Lebanon, 19 Mar. 1750; m. at Lebanon, 4 Apr. 1747, RUTH WOODWORTH.

Children of Nathaniel and Mindwell (Higley) (Hutchinson) (Tisdale) Fitch, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

xiii. JABEZ, b. 4 Oct. 1730; d. 14 Nov. 1736.

xiv. EZEKIEL, b. 11 Mar. 1732; d. at Coxsackie, N. Y., in 1811 ["native of Lebanon," reported in *Connecticut Herald*, 24 Dec. 1811]. He was appointed 2d Lieut., 2d Co., 1st Regt., Army, Mar. 1756, and 1st Lieut., Feb. 1757.

xv. ISAAC, b. 10 May 1734.

References

Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-101, 102, 103, 105.
H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Windsor, 2-262, 263.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 51-72.
N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 43-92; 64-34.
Col. Rec. Conn., 5-368; 6-143, 172; 7-4, 299; 8-226, 332, 418; 9-102, 148, 155, 384, 414; 10-472, 601, 39, 69, 120, 151, 353, 396.
Windham Probate Records, File Nos. 1385, 1384.

7. JOSEPH[2] FITCH (*James*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Nov. 1681, died at Lebanon, Conn., 9 May 1741; married first, 2 Nov. 1703, SARAH MASON, daughter of (Maj.) Samuel Mason; married second, 29 Dec. 1721, ANN WHITING, born at Windham, Conn., 2 Jan. 1698, died at Windham, 18 Sept. 1788, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Adams) Whiting, and granddaughter of (Rev.) William and Alice (Bradford) Adams [see BRADFORD FAMILY].

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Mason) Fitch, born at Stonington, Conn.:

i. JUDITH[3], b. abt. 1704; d. at Lebanon, 4 Feb. 1742 [1742/3] ae. 39 (sexton's record); m. at Lebanon, in 1722, (CAPT.) JOHN WATTLES, bapt.

at Stonington, Conn., 4 Aug. 1700, d. at Lebanon, in 1766. He m. (2) 25 Jan. 1744, Sarah[4] (Waterman) Sluman [No. 59], *q. v.*

ii. Sarah, b. 24 Jan. 1705/6.

iii. Mason, b. 11 Sept. 1708; d. at Lebanon, 10 Mar. 1733/4, unm.; B.A. (Yale Coll. 1729).

iv. Joseph, b. 14 July 1710/11; m. at Lebanon, 28 Dec. 1738, Zerviah Hide, b. 16 Oct. 1721. He was appointed Lieut. of the south company, Lebanon, Oct. 1747; and Capt. of same, May 1752.

Children of Joseph and Ann (Whiting) Fitch, born at Lebanon, Conn.:

v. Samuel, b. 16 Jan. 1723/4; d. at London, Eng., in 1784; B.A. (Yale Coll. 1742); m. Elizabeth Lloyd. He was appointed 1st Lieut. for the Canada expedition, June 1746. He removed to Boston, Mass., where he was a Justice of the Peace, 1762. He was a lawyer, and acted as Advocate General for the Crown before the Admiralty Court; received the degree of M.A. from Harvard in 1766. He was a Loyalist, and removed to Halifax in 1776.

vi. Eleazer, b. 29 Aug. 1726; d. at Chambly, Canada, 23 June 1796; B.A. (Yale Coll. 1743); m. 4 Apr. 1746, Amy Bowen. He was appointed Ens. of the 1st Co., 5th Regt., Oct. 1746, and Lieut. of the same, Oct. 1750; Major, May 1755, Crown Point expedition; Lieut.-Col., 1st Regt., 1756; Col., 3d Regt., 1758, and 4th Regt., 1759 and 1760. He was Deputy for Windham, May 1761, Oct. 1763, and Mar. 1764; and was Sheriff of Windham County for many years until 1776. He was a Loyalist, and removed in 1783 to St. John, N. B., where he was Collector of Customs.

vii. Azel, b. 7 Nov. 1728; d. abt. 1769; m. (1) Silence How; m. (2) Rhoda (Collins) Hopkins. He was appointed 1st Lieut. in the Army, Mar. 1758; Capt., 9th Co., 2d Regt., Mar. 1759, of the 8th Co., 1761, and of the 10th Co., 1762.

viii. Ichabod, b. 17 May 1734; m. at Norwich, Conn., 8 May 1758, Lucy Lothrop.

ix. Ann, b. 12 July 1737.

x. Thomas, b. 11 June 1739; d. 27 Feb. 1746/7.

References

Windham Vital Records (original), 1-54, 167.
Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-102, 104, 109.
R. C. Fitch: History of the Fitch Family (1930), 2-25, 26.
F. B. Dexter: Yale Biographies, 1-706, 707, 735 to 737, 382, 383.
Col. Rec. Conn., 9-242, 235, 322, 548; 10-86, 394, 470; 11-97, 226, 227, 354, 355, 375, 486, 492, 602, 621; 12-188, 231.
W. H. Whitmore: Mass. Civil List (1870), p. 131.

8. Nehemiah[3] Fitch (*Nathaniel*[2], *James*[1]), born at Lebanon, Conn., 10 Feb. 1707/8, died there by 1747; married first, at Lebanon, 3 Nov. 1731, Elizabeth Vetch; married second, at Lebanon, 26 Jan. 1738, Ann Metcalf.

His first wife was doubtless a member of the family of Andrew Vetch, whose gravestone in the Goshen burying-ground in Lebanon reads: "In Memory of M[r] Andrew Vetch./He was born in Halyburton/In the Shiar of the Marg in/Scotland & came to New/England when he was about/25 years old & settled in Lebanon/Where he spent y[e] Rest of his days/In a Pios & Religious life & with a/Good hope of y[e] Mercy of the Lord/Jesus departed this life/May the 3[rd] A[D] 1742 in/The 87[th] year of his age."

The birth of Nehemiah's eldest child was recorded, and we find the births of the others in the probate records. Dower was set to his widow Ann, 30 Nov. 1748. At a Court of Probate at Windham, 9 June 1747, appeared "Ezra Fitch of Lebanon, A Minor, aged 15 Years The 5th day of Septr. next, The Eldest Son of Mr Nehemiah Fitch (Deceased) late of sd Lebanon, & made Choice of Capt. Nathll Fitch of sd Lebanon To be his Guardian; and The Said Nathll Fitch moved This Court That There is another Child of The Said Nehemiah, viz Elizabeth Fitch A Minor aged 11 Years ye 11th day of August Next," and Capt. Nathaniel Fitch was appointed her guardian. Mrs. Ann Fitch was appointed guardian to:

Luce Fitch aged 8 Years The 24th of July next
Nehemiah Fitch aged 6 Years The 20th of Jnstant June
Elias Fitch aged 4 Years ye 5th day of Jnstant June

Nathaniel Fitch gave bond as guardian to two of the children, and Ann Fitch, with Benjamin Metcalf as her surety, gave bond as guardian to the other three.

Ezra Fitch was heir to the lands of his childless uncle, Nathaniel Fitch, Jr. Ezra served in the French War in 1755 in the 3d Co., 4th Regt. His will, dated 13 Sept. 1755, proved 8 Dec. 1760, speaks of "going into the Expedition against Crown pint." He gave "all my Estate parsenel and real to my Louing Sister Elizabeth fitch and her Assigns for Ever Excepting the Jmprouments of which J give to my ant Susanah fitch Duering her nateral Life." He directed his sister to pay £2 each to his half-sister Lucy Fitch and to his half-brothers Nemiah Fitch and Elias Fitch when they arrive at the age of 21 years, and appointed his "Loving frind and kindsman James Fitch of Lebanon to be my Executor." Witnesses: Vetch Williams, Samuel Wattles, Jonathan Williams. The inventory was taken at Lebanon, 6 Feb. 1761, by Joshua West, Dyah Fowler, and Jonathan Williams, who stated they were "Appointed by Mr Andrew Waterman of Lebanon Administrator of the Estate of Mr Ezra Fitch Late of Lebanon Decesed Apprisers of Sd Estate." An addition to the inventory, dated 7 Dec. 1727, has the notation "by Cap Waterman" written upon it.

Children of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Vetch) Fitch, born at Lebanon:

i. Ezra[4], b. 5 Sept. 1732; d. in 1760, unm.
ii. Elizabeth, b. 11 Aug. 1736; d. 25 Mar. 1821; m. 11 Sept. 1759, Andrew[5] Waterman [No. 172], *q. v.*

Children of Nehemiah and Ann (Metcalf) Waterman, born at Lebanon:

iii. Lucy, b. 24 July 1739.
iv. Nehemiah, b. 20 June 1741.
v. Elias, b. 5 June 1743.

References

Lebanon Vital Records (original), 1-101, 102.
Windham Probate Records, Files Nos. 1364, 1367, 1386.
Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll., 9-52.
A. H. Wright: The Descendants of Veach Williams (1887), pp. 18, 19.

THE FORD FAMILY

A Ford family came to Plymouth on the *Fortune* in 1621. Apparently the nameless husband died shortly after arrival, leaving a widow and young children. The widow, usually called Martha, married Peter Brown, the *Mayflower* passenger, and her two children (John and Martha) shared in the 1627 division of cattle.

William Ford[1], it has often been claimed, was another child of the Widow Ford; but since William was born about 1604, and did not share in the division of 1627, this claim must be viewed with considerable scepticism. William was of Marshfield, Mass., 1643, later of Duxbury, and was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, Mass.; he was buried at Marshfield, 23 Sept. 1676, aged 72. His wife Ann was buried at Marshfield, 1 Sept. 1684.

Michael[2] Ford, son of William, settled in Marshfield, and married, 12 Dec. 1667, Abigail Snow, who was buried 26 June 1682, daughter of Anthony Snow by his wife Abigail Warren, daughter of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*. The will of Anthony Snow of Marshfield, dated 28 Dec. 1685, codicil 8 Aug. 1692, proved 31 Aug. 1692, gave all his land at "Mattakeset" to his "Granson Jams ford." Michael married second, 29 Mar. 1683, Bethiah Hatch, and died 27 Mar. 1729.

James[3] Ford, son of Michael and Abigail (Snow) Ford, born at Marshfield, 4 (or 14 or 24) Apr. 1675, died there 28 June 1735 in 61st year; married 28 Feb. 1698, Hannah Dingley, born 28 May 1675, died 14 Jan. 1746. On 10 Aug. 1718, "James Ford and his wife had their children baptised to wit James Abigail Micall &c." The son Michael, born 23 Apr. 1710, married Orphan[4] Waterman [No. 73] of Marshfield. Another son was:

James[4] Ford, born 15 Feb. 1699, married Elizabeth Bartlett [No. 21, iv], and by 1734 removed to Norwich, Conn., where he died 5 May 1757 in his 58th year (gravestone, Bozrah). His will, dated 21 Apr. 1757, proved 12 May 1757, named his Four Sons (viz) James, Joseph, Ichabod, and John, who were to have the realty, and the son James was to have "my Great Bible"; "To My Two Daughters (viz) Ann, & Elisabeth, I confirm what I have already given them which I suppose to be Sixteen pounds Ten Shillins Each, Lawful Money; and my Will is that these my Two Daughters have Thirteen pounds Ten Shillings Each Lawfull Money paid them by my Executors within one Year Next after my Deceas"; to two daughters, Hannah and Sarah, £30 when they come to the age of 18; "all my children . . . my four sons . . . my four Daughters"; sons James and Joseph to be Executors. Witnesses, Daniel Waterman, Jesse Cook, Benjamin Throop.

A distribution, filed under date of 28 Aug. 1758, of the movable estate "among all y^e^ Children," named: James y^e^ Eldest son; Joseph y^e^ Second son; Ichabod y^e^ third son; John y^e^ youngest son; Ann the Eldest Daughter;

Elisabeth y^e^ second Daughter; Hannah y^e^ third Daughter; and Sarah y^e^ youngest Daughter.

The first two children were baptized at Marshfield. The other six children are entered in a group in Norwich records, and directly beneath are the entries:

> Elizabeth y^e^ wife of m^r^ John Ford Died may 4^th^ 1755
> m^r^ James Ford Died may fifth in y^e^ year 1757

Since this was a family group, and James Ford named no wife in his will, it is certain that "John" is an error for "James," a conclusion that is proved by Elizabeth's gravestone, which states that she died 4 May 1755 in her 47th year.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Ford:

i. ANN[5], bapt. 9 July 1727; m. 20 Feb. 1745/6, DANIEL[5] WATERMAN [No. 162], *q. v.*
ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 5 Oct. 1729.
iii. JAMES, b. 5 Sept. 1734; d. at Richmond, Mass., 25 Apr. 1821 ae. 86; m. 12 Nov. 1755, RACHEL BACKUS, b. 3 May 1737, d. 17 Feb. 1821 in 84th yr.
iv. JOSEPH, b. 16 Aug. 1737; m. 18 Feb. 1761, MARY LILLEY.
v. ICHABOD, b. 22 Feb. 1740.
vi. HANNAH, b. 22 Feb. 1743; m. 24 Nov. 1762, LEBBEUS BACKUS.
vii. JOHN, b. 22 June 1745; d. in 1763. Administration was granted, 1 Mar. 1763, to James Ford, with Josiah Backus surety. The estate was debtor for his part of legacies paid Anne, Elisabeth, Hannah and Sarah.
viii. SARAH, b. 22 Dec. 1749.

Note

Ann's brother John Ford died without issue, so Ann had her part of his estate. On 1 May 1766, Daniel Waterman and Anne Waterman his wife, of Mansfield, Windham County, Conn., sold to John McCall, who also purchased the shares of some of the other heirs, 4 acres of land in Norwich, "part of the estate John Ford died siezed of."

References

James Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary," vol. 3, pp. 182-184.
C. E. Banks, "The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers," p. 117.
The Mayflower Descendant, 3-42; 5-2; 5-237; 6-70; 7-133; 8-180; 12-149; 31-21, 166, 168; 25-16.
L. E. and A. L. de Forest: Moore and Allied Families (1938), pp. 264-272.
Norwich Probate Files, Nos. 3930, 3934.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-168, 248, 339, 342, 400.
Norwich Land Records, 17-70.

THE FRENCH FAMILY

"Samuell French and Elizabeth White were married to Each other Nouember 4th 1734: By me Henry Willes Par of ye 2d Chh in Norwich."

Distribution of the estate of Samuel French was made, 16 Apr. 1793, to Samuel French, the eldest son; to Daniel, the other son; to Elizabeth, the eldest daughter; to Eunice Waterman, another daughter, her part of the household goods, and about 8 acres of land lying in the center of the house lot; to Lucy, another daughter. The inventory of his estate was taken 15 May 1792; house, barn, milk house, land adjoining the house (38 acres), wood lot (31 acres), etc.; total, £435.1.10.

Children, born at Norwich:

i. Elizabeth, b. 14 Feb. 1735/6.
ii. Samuel, b. 15 May 1737; m. 23 Nov. 1758, Susanna Wallbridge.
iii. Eunice, b. 24 July 1739; d. 17 Mar. 1808; m. 24 May 1759, Thomas[5] Waterman [No. 177], *q. v.*
iv. Lucy, b. 9 Aug. 1741; m. 12 May 1763, Asa Hyde.
v. Daniel, b. 2 Feb. 1752; m. 19 Apr. 1775, Desire Williams of Windham, Conn.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-160, 356, 422, 490.
Probate Rec. Norwich, 8-530ff., 473ff.

THE GIFFORD FAMILY

Norwich Vital Records, 1-411, contain the following entries:

Stephen Gifford ye 3rd and Sarah Waterman both of Norwich Were Married together on the 8th Day of April A D 1762

Sarah ye Daughter of Stephen Gifford ye 3d. & of Sarah his Wife was Born May 15th 1763

The following entries are from Norwich Vital Records, 1-421:

Stephen Gifford jur and Sarah Avery both of Norwich were Married together on the 11th day of Decemr. A D 1765.

Experience ye Daughter of Stephen Gifford jur. and of Sarah his Wife was Born September 29th 1766

Gurdon, the son of Stephen Giffords Jr. and of Sarah his wife was Born July 3rd 1768

The Hyde Genealogy (page 101) erroneously combines the above two families, although one Stephen was described as Junior and the other as 3d. They cannot be identical unless the Stephen who was known as "Senior" died between May 1763 and Dec. 1765, thus causing the former Stephen "3d" to become "Junior."

But the Stephen Gifford who was known as "Senior" was born 28 Aug. 1679, and did not die until 1772 (in his 93d year), as proved by his will and the date of its probation. The following brief account of the family will make clear the identity of each Stephen.

1. STEPHEN[1] GIFFORD, born about 1641, died 27 Nov. 1724, ae. 83 (gravestone, Norwich); married first, May 1667, HANNAH GORE, who died 24 Jan. 1670/1; and second, 12 May 1672, HANNAH GALLOP, born at Boston, Mass., 14 Aug. 1644, died at Norwich, 20 Jan. 1724 ae. 79 (gravestone), daughter of Capt. John and Hannah (Lake) Gallop.

The will of Stephen Gifford of Norwich, dated 27 Mar. 1718, proved 30 Dec. 1724, named the children of his son Samuell Gifford deceased (the two sons, Samuel and Jeremiah, and the five daughters); his daughters "hanah the Wife of Samuell Calken" and "Ruth the wife of Jeremiah ffitch"; his wife; and his sons John, Stephen and Equella [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 2223].

Children by first wife:

2+ i. SAMUEL[2], b. Sept. 1668; see below.

3 ii. HANNAH, b. 17 Jan. 1670/1; m. Nov. 1691, SAMUEL CAULKINS, b. Oct. 1663, son of John and Sarah (Royce) Caulkins.

Children by second wife:

4+ iii. JOHN, b. Apr. 1673; see below.

5 iv. RUTH, b. 30 Dec. 1676; m. JEREMIAH FITCH, b. Sept. 1670, son of Rev. James and Priscilla (Mason) Fitch.

6 v. STEPHEN, b. 28 Aug. 1679; d. in 1772. This is the Stephen who for many years was known as "Senior." His will, made 22 Aug. 1758, proved 28 May 1772, named his sister Ruth Fitch; kinsman Gideon

Fitch; kinsman Stephen "son of John Gifford y^e younger of Norwich Deceast"; kinswoman Ede, "daughter of John Gifford the younger of Norwich Deceast"; kinsman and kinswoman Sam^ll: Gifford and Martha his wife; kinsfolk John and Martha, children of Jeremiah Center and Elisabeth his wife; and referred to "land set to me" in my brother Aquila's estate, as well as to "land westward from the Dwelling House that was my brother Johns Deceas^t" [Norwich Probate Files, No. 4446].

7 vi. AQUILA, b. 23 Oct. 1682; d. *s. p.* before 23 Jan. 1755, when administration was granted to Samuel Gifford. Distribution was made, 25 Nov. 1755, to Stephen Gifford, the only surviving brother; Ruth Fitch, the only surviving sister; Elizabeth the wife of Jeremiah Center; Martha the wife of Samuel Gifford; "Stephen Gifford the Third: (Son of John Gifford Ju^r Late of Norwich Dec^d.)"; and Ede, daughter of John Gifford Ju^r [Norwich Probate Files, No. 4429].

2. SAMUEL[2] GIFFORD (*Stephen*[1]), born Sept. 1668, died 26 Aug. 1714; married (recorded at Windham, Conn.), 1 Nov. 1693, MARY CAULKINS, born May 1669, died 30 July 1748, daughter of John and Sarah (Royce) Caulkins.

Administration on the estate of Samuel Gifford of Norwich was granted, 9 Nov. 1714, to Mary Gifford, who gave bond with her sureties, Hugh Calkin of Norwich and Obadiah Johnson of Canterbury. The inventory of the "Estate of M^r Sam^ll Giffords Late of Norwich Deceassed August the 26^th 1714:" was presented 9 Nov. 1714. Dower was set to the widow, Mrs. Mary Gifford, 9 Feb. 1744/5. A distribution was made to the Eldest son, the Youngest son, the Widdow, marah, Lydea, Ruth, Sarah and Hanah. [Probate Rec. New London, File No. 2222.]

Administration on the estate of Mary Gifford of Norwich was granted, 17 Mar. 1748, to Samuel Gifford, who gave bond with Richard Hide. Division was made to the children: Samuel the Eldest son, Jeremiah, Hannah, Mary, Lydia, Ruth, and Sarah. A receipt was given: "Norwich February 8^th: Then Rec^d: of our Brother Samuel Gifford Administrator to y^e Estate of our Honour^d: Mother Mrs Mary Gifford . . . [signed] Daniell Waterman, Mary Waterman." [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 4439.]

Children, first three born at Windham, the others at Norwich, Conn.:

8+ i. SAMUEL[3], b. 23 Sept. 1694; see below.

9 ii. HANNAH, b. 23 Dec. 1696; m. 2 Mar. 1714/15, SAMUEL LEFFINGWELL, b. June 1692.

10 iii. JEREMIAH, b. 4 Sept. 1699; d. May 1702.

11 iv. MARY, b. 23 Dec. 1701; d. 22 Oct. 1760; m. 26 June 1723, DANIEL[4] WATERMAN [No. 55], *q. v.*

12 v. LYDIA, b. 16 Apr. 1704; m. 4 Feb. 1723/4, SAMUEL ABELL. Their son, Samuel, b. 28 Nov. 1733, m. 29 May 1760, Elizabeth[5] Waterman [No. 165].

13 vi. RUTH, b. 1 Sept. 1706; m. 5 Sept. 1727, JOHN[4] HEWETT [No. 19, i], son of Solomon and Sarah (Waterman) Hewett.

14 vii. JEREMIAH, b. 23 Aug. 1708; m. (1) 21 Sept. 1730, MARTHA HOUGH, b. , d. 5 Apr. 1745; m. (2) 5 Nov. 1746, ANNE COLE.

15 viii. SARAH, b. 21 Oct. 1712; d. 21 Jan. 1795; m. 28 Feb. 1733, NEHEMIAH[4] WATERMAN [No. 58], *q. v.*

8. SAMUEL[3] GIFFORD (*Samuel*[2], *Stephen*[1]), born 23 Sept. 1694, died at Norwich, 30 Sept. 1753, married 12 Jan. 1719/20, EXPERIENCE HYDE, born 7 Sept. 1700, daughter of John and Experience (Abell) Hyde.

The will of Samuel Gifford of Norwich, dated 28 Sept. 1753, proved 31 Oct. 1753, named his wife Experience; sons Samuel, Stephen, James, Ziba, and Caleb; daughters Hannah wife of John Abell, Lois wife of Theophilus Huntington, Experience, and Sarah; and grandson Nathan Durkey, son of my daughter Anne dec'd. Distribution was made, 4 Apr. 1754, to the same, with the exception of the grandson who was omitted. [Probate Rec. Norwich, File No. 4442.]

Children, born at Norwich:

19 i. SAMUEL[4], b. 24 Nov. 1720; m. his cousin, MARTHA[3] GIFFORD (No. 18 below).

20 ii. ANNA, b. 5 Sept. 1722; d. 3 July 1752; m. 19 Dec. 1749, NATHAN DURKEE, who d. 14 Nov. 1759. Her only child, Nathan, b. 10 Feb. 1750/1, d. 6 Oct. 1753. He m. (2) 11 Dec. 1753, Mary Hyde.

21 iii. HANNAH, b. 20 Sept. 1724; m. 20 Sept. 1744, JOHN ABELL.

22+ iv. STEPHEN, b. 6 Nov. 1726; see below.

23 v. JAMES, b. 10 Apr. 1729; d. 2 Apr. 1783; m. 30 Jan. 1760, SUSANNAH HUBBARD of Middletown, who d. Mar. 1792 ae. 62.

24 vi. LOIS, b. 25 Feb. 1730/1; m. 3 Jan. 1753, THEOPHILUS HUNTINGTON.

25 vii. EXPERIENCE, b. 15 May 1733; d. 7 May 1755; m. 26 June 1754, ISAAC JOHNSON.

26 viii. ZIBA, b. 30 Oct. 1735; d. at Ellington, Conn., 11 June 1819 [*Connecticut Courant*, 29 June 1819]; m. 24 Dec. 1761, his cousin, EDITH[4] GIFFORD (see No. 31 below).

27 ix. CALEB, b. 10 Mar. 1737/8; m. 14 Oct. 1761, DELIGHT SPAFFORD.

28 x. MARY, b. 15 Mar. 1739/40; d. 22 Sept. 1753.

29 xi. SARAH, b. 22 June 1744; m. 10 Dec. 1766, THEOPHILUS TRACY.

22. STEPHEN[4] GIFFORD (*Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *Stephen*[1]), born 6 Nov. 1726, died at Norwich, 8 Apr. 1809 ae. 82 (gravestone), and his wife Sarah died 20 Oct. 1825 ae. 88 (gravestone). He was the second in age, and therefore called "Junior" until the death of his great-uncle Stephen in 1772. It was therefore he who married, 11 Dec. 1765, SARAH (MANNING) AVERY; and his daughter Experience was named after his mother. His wife was born at Windham, Conn., 28 Oct. 1737, and married first, 13 Nov. 1754, Elisha[5] Avery [No. 60, iv], born 8 Apr. 1735, died by 1760, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth[4] (Waterman) Avery.

4. JOHN[2] GIFFORD (*Stephen*[1]), born Apr. 1673, died 14 May 1747; married 3 Feb. 1708/9, MARTHA GALLOP, who died 9 Oct. 1775. The will of Martha Gifford of Norwich, made 24 Jan. 1766, proved 6 Feb. 1776, named her son-in-law Samuel Gifford; "my Beloved Granson Stephen Gifford (the third)"; my granddaughter Edith the wife of Ziba Gifford; my granddaughter Martha Center; my grandson John Center; residue to my daughter Elizabeth Center; she signed with her mark [Norwich Probate Files, No. 4438]. Children:

16 i. JOHN[3], b. 26 Apr. 1710; d. 6 Aug. 1742; m. 14 June 1739, MARTHA ARNOLD. She m. (2) at Canterbury, Conn., 4 June 1744, Jeremiah Fitch, *q. v.* Children:
30.+ Stephen[4], b. 8 Sept. 1740.
31. Ede, b. 1 July 1742; m. (as "Edith") 24 Dec. 1761, Ziba[4] Gifford (No. 26 above).

17 ii. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Mar. 1716/17; m. 10 Mar. 1747/8, JEREMIAH CENTER of Middletown. Children:
32. Martha[4], b. 28 Jan. 1750/1.
33. John, b. 7 July 1755.

18 iii. MARTHA, b. 12 Feb. 1721/2; d. 11 Sept. 1765; m. 18 Nov. 1742, SAMUEL[4] GIFFORD, JR. (No. 19 above), grandson of her uncle Samuel.

30. STEPHEN[4] GIFFORD (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Stephen*[1]), born 8 Sept. 1740, was the third in age, and hence called "3d" until the death of his great-uncle Stephen in 1772. His identity as "3d" is established by the will of his grandmother and the distribution of his great-uncle Aquila's estate, as quoted above. It was therefore he who married, 8 Apr. 1762, SARAH[5] WATERMAN [No. 183], *q. v.* His mother, it will be noted, was an Arnold, and Stephen and Sarah (Waterman) Gifford named a son John Arnold.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-19, 22, 39, 41, 59, 68, 191, 262, 388, 411, 421, 433.
Windham Vital Records (original), A-19.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, Norwich (1933), pp. 11, 30, 32, 108.
The American Genealogist, 10:104.
W. H. Manning: The Manning Families of New England (1902), p. 154.
A. and C. W. Leffingwell: The Leffingwell Record (1897), p. 50.

THE GRISWOLD FAMILY

1. EDWARD[1] GRISWOLD and Matthew Griswold, sons of George Griswold of Kenilworth (also called Killingworth), Warwickshire, England, came to America, probably in 1639 with the group led by Rev. Ephraim Huet, with whom they settled in Windsor, Conn. They had a third brother, Thomas, who remained in their English home. These statements are based on various depositions, quoted or referred to in "Family-Histories and Genealogies," by E. E. and E. M. Salisbury, 1892, vol. 2, pp. 1-11; and in "Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines," by Mary Walton Ferris, 1931, vol. 2, pp. 399-402. An abstract of the deposition of Edward's son George is also given in "The American Genealogist," vol. 11, p. 155.

Edward was born about 1607, and stated his age as seventy-seven in his own deposition dated 15 May 1684. His brother Matthew, born about 1620, removed to Saybrook, and served that town as Deputy in 1649, 1650, 1654, and 1660; after Lyme was set off as a separate town, he represented that town in 1667, 1668, 1669, 1671, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1677 to 1685 inclusive, served also as Commissioner [Justice] for many years, and was chosen Lieutenant of the Lyme Train Band, May 1677 [Col. Rec. of Conn., 1-185, 207, 256, 347; 2-70, 83, 94, 103, 106, 131, 147, 159, 170, 184, 192, 209, 221, 300, 317, 318; 3-3, 27, 36, 48, 49, 66, 75, 76, 86, 97, 115, 121, 140, 155, 169, 181, 195, 230, 252].

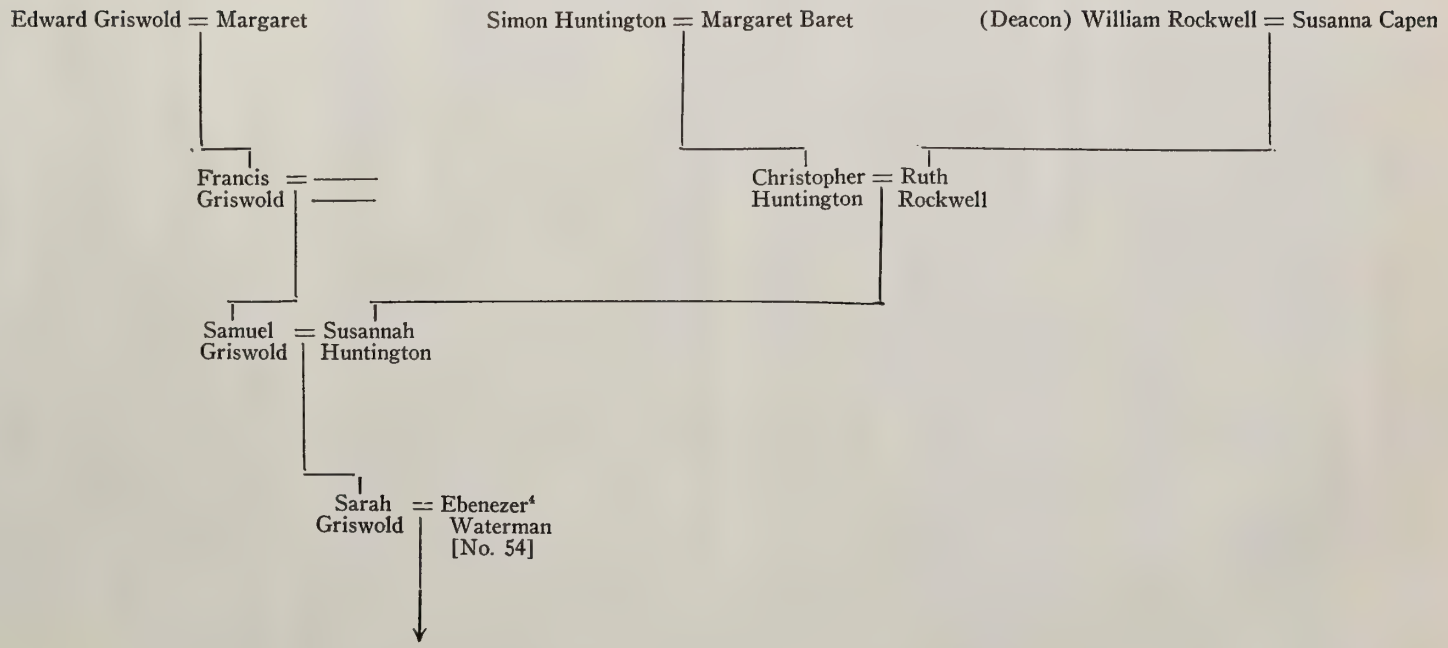
At Windsor, Edward Griswold was elected Deputy, 1656, 1658, 1659, 1660, and 1662. He was a leader in the settlement of Killingworth, which was named after his English home, and represented that town as Deputy, from 1667 to 1687, and in 1689 at the resumption of Charter government after the Andros "usurpation." He was also Commissioner [Justice] from 1667 to 1687 inclusive. [Col. Rec. of Conn., 1-281, 315, 323, 334, 340, 347, 353, 378, 384; 2-58, 63, 82, 84, 94, 105, 106, 116, 126, 131, 136, 152, 159, 169, 170, 184, 192, 193, 209, 221, 236, 240, 249, 250, 265, 274, 275, 286, 300, 304, 318; 3-3, 5, 17, 26, 36, 48, 49, 75, 76, 86, 97, 106, 121, 139, 140, 151, 155, 169, 195, 208, 214, 223, 230, 237, 251, 254.]

Edward's wife MARGARET died at Killingworth, 23 Aug. 1670. He married second, about 1672 or 1673, SARAH, widow of James Bemis of New London; and died in 1691.

Children of Edward and Margaret (———) Griswold:

2+ i. FRANCIS[2], b. perhaps about 1629.
ii. SARAH, bapt. at Kenilworth, 1631; d. young.
iii. GEORGE, bapt. at Kenilworth, 1633; d. at Windsor, 3 Sept. 1674; m. 3 Oct. 1655, MARY HOLCOMB.
iv. SARAH, bapt. at Kenilworth, 1635; d. at Windsor, 6 Nov. 1715; m. (1) at Windsor, 10 Nov. 1650, SAMUEL PHELPS, who d. 15 May 1669; m. (2) at Windsor, 21 July 1670, NATHANIEL PINNEY.
v. LYDIA, bapt. at Kenilworth, 1637.
vi. JOHN, d. at Windsor, 1642.
vii. ANN, bapt. at Windsor, 19 June 1642; known as Hannah; d. at Sims-

ANCESTRY OF SARAH (GRISWOLD) WATERMAN



bury, Conn., 3 May 1714; m. at Windsor, 19 Nov. 1663, JONAS WESTOVER of Killingworth and Simsbury.

viii. MARY, bapt. at Windsor, 13 Oct. 1644; m. at Windsor, 19 Mar. 1661, TIMOTHY PHELPS.

ix. DEBORAH, bapt. at Windsor, 28 June 1646; d. at Killingworth, 7 Feb. 1717; m. at Windsor, 13 Nov. 1662, SAMUEL BUELL.

x. JOSEPH, bapt. at Windsor, 12 Mar. 1647/8; d. at Windsor, 14 Nov. 1716; m. 10 June or 14 July 1670, MARY GAYLORD.

xi. SAMUEL, bapt. at Windsor, 18 Nov. 1649; d. 6 July 1672. Inventory taken 26 Feb. 1672/3; administration granted to George Griswold [Manwaring's "Digest," 1-205].

xii. JOHN, bapt. at Windsor, 1 Aug. 1652; d. at Killingworth, 7 Aug. 1717; m. (1) at Killingworth, 28 Nov. 1672, MARY BEMIS, who d. at Killingworth, 27 Oct. 1679; m. (2) BATHSHEBA NORTH, who d. at Killingworth, 19 Mar. 1736.

Note

The baptisms of four children in England are given on authority of the Salisbury "Family-Histories and Genealogies," vol. 2, p. 11, footnote. The sixth child (John) is not positively proved; Stiles' "History of Windsor," 2-351, omits him; his death is recorded ["Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor," 1930, p. 80], but not his parentage, and he could have been a brother instead of a child of Edward. For records of the other children, see "Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor," pp. 41, 55, 56, 27; "Births, Marriages and Deaths," by E. S. Welles, pp. 9, 10, 12, 34, 35, 42; "Simsbury Records," by A. C. Bates, p. 42; and Killingworth Records, vol. 1, pp. 66, 79, 89. Mrs. Ferris in "Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines," 2-403, places Francis as the fifth child, but he must have been the eldest.

2. FRANCIS[2] GRISWOLD (*Edward*[1]), born in England, perhaps about 1629, doubtless came to Windsor with his father, but removed early to Saybrook where his first four children were recorded, the eldest born in 1653. He was an original proprietor of Norwich in 1660, where his other children were born, and where he died in Oct. 1671.

He represented Norwich as Deputy, Oct. 1664, May and Oct. 1665, May and Oct. 1666, May and Oct. 1667, May and Oct. 1668, May 1669, and May 1671; was on the Committee for the Stonington Indians, Oct. 1666, and was called Lieutenant, though record of his commission has not been found; and May 1668, received a colonial grant of 100 acres [Col. Rec. of Conn., 1-431; 2-14, 24, 31, 47, 56, 59, 70, 83, 91, 94, 106, 147].

The name of his wife is unknown. The statement that he married Mary Tracy appears to have originated in "Fifty Puritan Ancestors," by E. T. Nash, 1902, but although often repeated since, no evidence has been adduced, and no Mary Tracy has been found who could have been his wife. Lieut. Thomas Tracy had no such daughter. Possibly the statement was due to a confusion of his wife with the daughter Mary Griswold who married a Tracy.

Children of Francis[2] and ——— (———) Griswold, four born at Saybrook, five at Norwich [Saybrook Records, 1-14, 45, 98, 161; Norwich Vital Records, 1-8, 10, 18]:

i. SARAH[3], b. 28 Mar. 1653; d. at Saybrook, 7 Apr. 1692; m. (called "Sarah Griswould of Norwich") 27 June 1671, ROBERT CHAPMAN.

ii. Joseph, b. 4 June 1655; d. latter end of July 1655.
iii. Mary, b. 26 Aug. 1656; d. at Preston, Conn., 24 Apr. 1711, aged 55; m. at Norwich, 11 July 1672, Jonathan[2] Tracy [*see* Tracy Family].
iv. Anna, b. 11 Dec. 1658; d. at Plymouth, Mass., 20 Feb. 1687 in 29th yr. (gravestone); m. (as "Hanah") 7 Mar. 1677/8, William Clark.
v. Deborah, b. May 1661; m. at Norwich, 19 Dec. 1678, Jonathan Crane.
vi. Lydia, b. June 1663; d. Apr. 1664.
3+ vii. Samuel, b. Sept. 1664.
viii. Margaret, b. Oct. 1668; m. (recorded at Saybrook) 16 Dec. 1691, Thomas Buckingham, of Lebanon, Conn.
ix. Lydia, b. Oct. 1671; d. at Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 1752 ae. 80 (gravestone); m. (1) 6 June 1692, Joseph Bartlett; m. (2) 24 June 1704, Joseph Holmes, Jr.

3. Samuel[3] Griswold (*Francis*[2], *Edward*[1]), born at Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1664, died there 2 Dec. 1740; married first, 10 Dec. 1685, Susannah Huntington, born at Norwich, Aug. 1668, died there 6 Mar. 1727, daughter of Christopher and Ruth (Rockwell) Huntington [see below]; married second, Hannah (Backus) (Bingham) Tracy, born about 1675, died 25 Feb. 1752 in 77th yr. (gravestone), widow first of Thomas Bingham and second of Daniel Tracy, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus [see Tracy Family].

He was Deputy for Norwich, Oct. 1707. In Oct. 1708, "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Samuel Griswold to be Captain, Mr. Joseph Beckas [Backus] to be Lieutenant, and Mr. Thomas Waterman to be Ensign, of the westermost or second company of trained souldiers in the town of Norwich." [Col. Rec. of Conn., 5-30, 68.]

The record of Samuel Griswold's family was entered as follows [Norwich V. R. 1-18, 19]:

"Samuel Griswould married to susanah Huntington Decembr 10th 1685
ffrancies Griswould was Born Septembr 9th 1691
Samuell Griswould was Born ffebruy 8th 1693
Lydea Griswould was Born may 28th Anno 1696
Hañah Griswould was born Aprill 30th anno 1699
Sarah Griswold was born janur 19th anno 1700/1701
John Griswould was born December 16th 1703
Joseph Griswould was Born octobr 17th 1706
Daniell Griswold was born ye 25: of aprill 1709
Daniell Griswold Died December, 22d Day 1724
Susanah Griswold, the wife of Samll Griswold Died ye 6th day of march 1727
Capt Samuel Griswold Died on the second Day of Decemr 1740
Mrs Hannah Griswold the widow of Capt Samuell Griswold Died febr 25th: 1752"

The will of Samuel Griswold of Norwich, dated 7 Apr. 1730, proved 11 Dec. 1740 [New London Probate Files, No. 2341], gave his wife Hannah the use and improvement of "the Lower Room in the East End of my Dwelling house . . . while she remains my Widow," and a third of his household goods. He provided for his eldest son Francies Griswould, whom he made Executor, and for his other sons, Samuell, John and Joseph. "I Will and Bequeath unto my two Daughters (viz) Lydia Huntington and Sarah Waterman and their husbands Caleb Huntington and Ebenezer Waterman; one

hundred and Eighty Pounds: That is to say: Ninety Pounds to Each Daughter and her husband: with what they have alredy Received: as part thereof," etc. Witnesses, Jsaac Huntington, Rebeckah Huntington, Hannah Carrier. The inventory of his estate was taken, 19 May 1741, by John Edgerton and Joseph Post.

Two receipts are in the file, one from Caleb Huntington of Lebanon and his wife Lidya (both signed), 2 June 1741. The other reads:

Norwich June y^e^ 2^nd^ day A: D 1741

We Ebenezer Waterman and Sarah Waterman his wife Both of Norwich have this day Receiv^d^. of our brother Francis Griswold the Sum of forty Nine pounds—money being in fullfilment of a Legacy bequeathed to us in y^e^ last Will of our Hon^rd^ father Sam^ll^ Griswould Deceas^d^ and have therefore by these presents acquitted our said brother from all further Demands etc., excepting any Right of Land in Saybrook and also about Seventy Acres of Land Lying in Norwich upon y^e^ Rhode between y^e^ house of Sam^ll^ Hide & James Pettis

Elis^a^ Tracy — Ebenezer Waterman
Caleb Huntington — Sarah Waterman

Children of Samuel and Susannah (Huntington) Griswold:

i. FRANCIS[4], b. 9 Sept. 1691; d. at Norwich, 10 Apr. 1760; m. (1) 30 Nov. 1714, ELIZABETH LOOMER,* who d. 13 Apr. 1718; m. (2) 13 Dec. 1721, ABIGAIL BINGHAM, b. 7 June 1696, d. 18 Feb. 1754; m. (3) 23 Dec. 1755, PATIENCE (SEABURY) (LATHAM) STARR of Lyme, who d. 19 Apr. 1761, widow of Joseph Latham and Benjamin Starr.

ii. SAMUEL, b. 8 Feb. 1693/4; m. 2 Apr. 1719, ELIZABETH ABELL.

iii. LYDIA, b. 28 May 1696; m. at Lebanon, Conn., 28 Jan. 1719/20, CALEB HUNTINGTON, b. 8 Feb. 1693/4.

iv. HANNAH, b. 30 Apr. 1699.†

+v. SARAH, b. 19 June 1700/1; m. 9 Dec. 1721, EBENEZER[4] WATERMAN [No. 54], *q. v.*

vi. JOHN, b. 16 Dec. 1703; d. at Norwich, 19 Apr. 1730; m. at Braintree, Mass., 24 July 1729, SUSANNA SANDERS, b. 5 Mar. 1699; she m. (2) at Roxbury, Mass., 6 Dec. 1739, Ebenezer Warren.

vii. JOSEPH, b. 17 Oct. 1706; m. (1) 6 Feb. 1728, SARAH DURKEE, who d. 11 Oct. 1744; m. (2) 10 July 1750, LYDIA HUNN of Lyme.

viii. DANIEL, b. 25 Apr. 1709; d. 22 Dec. 1724. [Norwich V. R., 1-18, 19, 50, 73, 78, 84, 106, 107, 116, 126, 127, 309.]

The Huntington and Rockwell Families

The founder of the Huntington family, whose name was traditionally Simon[1], died on the passage, and his widow and children settled in Roxbury, Mass. Here Rev. John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians," entered in his church records:

Margret Huntington widdow; she came in the yeare 1633. her husband dyed by way of the small pox, she brought children with her.

* The Loomis Genealogy (1909), p. 134, and The Griswold Family (1935) incorrectly make her Elizabeth Loomis, b. 31 Dec. 1677, some fourteen years older than her husband.

† The Griswold Family (1935), p. 83, states that she m. 5 Nov. 1742 (probably a misprint), Ezekiel Ashley, and had five children born 1726-1738. The Ashley Genealogy (1896) states that Ezekiel Ashley m. at Westfield, Mass., 5 Nov. 1724, Hannah Griswold, but indicates her supposed parentage with an interrogation point. The will of Samuel Griswold makes it very unlikely that it was his daughter who married Ashley.

A letter written from Norwich, England, in 1650 by Peter Baret to his cousin [i.e. nephew] Christopher Huntington, proves that he was brother of Margaret,* and that she had married a Stoughton for a second husband. He is believed, with great probability, to be Mr. Thomas Stoughton of Dorchester, Mass., who removed early to Windsor, Conn., where he died 25 Mar. 1661. This explains the removal of the Huntington children to Windsor, where Christopher was married. The proved Huntington children were Christopher, Simon, Thomas, and Ann.

CHRISTOPHER[2] HUNTINGTON, born in England, was in Saybrook, Conn., in 1649, but returned to Windsor where he married, 7 Oct. 1652, RUTH ROCKWELL, born at Dorchester, Mass., Aug. 1653, daughter of (Deacon) William and Susanna (Capen) Rockwell.

Christopher was one of the original proprietors of Norwich in 1660. He received a colonial grant of 100 acres, Oct. 1668. He was town clerk in 1678. In 1685 he was one of the eleven men named in the Patent of Norwich; Thomas[2] Waterman was also a Patentee. Christopher died in 1691.

Children of Christopher and Ruth (Rockwell) Huntington:

i. CHRISTOPHER[3], b. Jan. 1653/4; d. [May 1655] ae. 1 yr. 4 mos.
ii. RUTH, b. 13 Apr. 1658;† d. at Norwich, 14 Feb. 1683; m. 26 Mar. 1681, SAMUEL PRATT.
iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1 Nov. 1660; d. at Norwich, 24 Apr. 1735 in 75th yr. (gravestone); Deacon; m. (1) at Norwich, 26 May 1681, SARAH ADGATE, b. Jan. 1663/4, d. Feb. 1705/6 ae. 42, dau. of (Deacon) Thomas and Mary (Marvin) (Bushnell) Adgate; m. (2) Oct. 1706, JUDITH (STEVENS) BREWSTER, widow of Benjamin Brewster.
iv. THOMAS, b. 18 Mar. 1664; d. at Windham, 7 Nov. 1732 ae. 69 (gravestone); m. at Norwich, 10 Feb. 1686/7, ELIZABETH BACKUS, b. about 1670, d. at Windham, 29 Dec. 1729 ae. 59 (gravestone), dau. of Lieut. William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus.
v. JOHN, b. 15 Mar. 1666; d. between 1695 and 1703; m. at Norwich, 9 Dec. 1686, ABIGAIL LATHROP, b. May 1667, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lathrop. He was Constable of Norwich, 1691.
+vi. SUSANNAH, b. Aug. 1668; d. at Norwich, 6 Mar. 1727; m. at Norwich, 10 Dec. 1685, (CAPT.) SAMUEL GRISWOLD, *q. v.*
vii. LYDIA, b. Aug. 1672.
viii. ANNE, b. 25 Oct. 1675; d. at Windham, 20 Aug. 1756 (gravestone); m. at Windham, 28 Oct. 1697, JONATHAN BINGHAM, b. at Norwich, 15 Apr. 1674, d. at Windham, 28 Feb. 1751 in 77th yr. (gravestone), son of Thomas and Mary (Rudd) Bingham.

(DEACON) WILLIAM[1] ROCKWELL, of Dorchester, Dorset, England, married there at Holy Trinity Church, 14 Apr. 1624, SUSANNA CAPEN, born 11 Apr. 1602, died at Windsor, Conn., 13 Nov. 1666, daughter of Bernard Capen. He was a deacon in Rev. John Warham's church and came over with him in

* Margaret Baret was probably related to Christopher Baret, Mayor of Norwich in 1634.

† Recorded at Norwich as born April 1658; printed Windsor records state birth as 13 Apr. 1653, which was only six months after the marriage of parents, and conflicts with the birth of the first Christopher, so is probably an error or misreading for 1658.

1630, settling in Dorchester, Mass. There he was one of the first townsmen elected; continued as deacon; was made a freeman, 18 May 1631; and was on the jury for the first manslaughter case tried in the colony. He did not come to Windsor with the first settlers, but probably in the spring of 1637. He died there 15 May 1640, and his widow married, 29 May 1645, Matthew Grant, the early Windsor recorder.

There were half a dozen Rockwell children, of whom Ruth, a native of Dorchester, became the wife of Christopher[2] Huntington.

References

E. B. Huntington: A Genealogical Memoir of the Huntington Family (1863), pp. 59-67.
The Huntington Family (1915), pp. 11, 12, 77, 78, 306, 307, 352, 415.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-37, 1, 48, 49, 16, 45, 8.
Windham Vital Records (original), A-21.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 71-179, 180, 200, 201.
H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Windsor (1892), 2-417, 647, 648, 724, 725.
New York Gen. and Biog. Record, 2-99 to 102.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Massachusetts, 1-81, 366.
Col. Rec. Conn., 2-96.

THE HACKLEY FAMILY

In the History of New London, Conn., under the heading of "Earliest Mills," Miss Caulkins says that "The first fulling-mill was established by Peter Hackley in 1693, on Nahantick River, below the highway, where the fresh stream falls into the salt water." In another place she says Peter Hackley erected a fulling mill at Jordan in 1694. [pp. 404, 264.]

He seems to have been a friend of Joshua Hempstead of New London, whose Diary covering the years from 1712 to 1758 is an invaluable reference book for New London people and their affairs. So little having appeared in print on the Hackley family, we quote from Hempstead's record:

1714/15. Wedensd [Jan.] 5. In ye morning I went to Hackleys. [p. 41]
1718. Thurs [Aug.] 21. I went to Nahantick. . . . . & to Hackleys to fetch Brother Tallmage cloth & Joanses. [p. 79]
1718. Wednesd [Dec.] 31. I went to Hackleys to cary some Cloath Serge 4 1/2 yr to dress. [p. 83]
1725. Sund [July] 18. Peter Hackley & Rebeckah Minerd took in to ye Church. [p. 159]
1728. Saturd [Apr.] 20. aftern with the Townsmen at Hackleys about Mark Stephens. [p. 196]
1728. Tuesd [Aug.] 27. aftern I went to See Peter Hackley & to write for him. [p. 201]
1728/9. Thurs [Jan.] 2. I was Peter Hackleys Writing for him & Jno Minor. [p. 206]
1728/9. Tuesd [Jan.] 28. I was at home till near night I went to Mr Hacklys [p. 206]
1730. Tuesd [July] 28. I went . . . . . to See Peter Hackley &c. [p. 224]
1732. fryday [Sept.] 22. I visited Peter Hackley. [p. 251]
1734. fry^{d} [Aug.] 30. toward night I went out to pine Neck to buy a poor Swine & to See Peter Hackley. [p. 278]
1736. fryday [Mar.] 12. Peter Hackley aged 8[—] years Died. he hath been Confined to his bed many years, by Lameness. in one of his knees [p. 301]
1736. fry^{d} [Mar.] 19. aftern I went out to Thos Minors where Peter Hackley formerly lived to take Evidences to Prove Sd Hackleys Will the Executors presenting itt. [p. 301]

Records of First Church of Christ in New London show that Elizabeth, wife of Peter Hackley, was admitted in 1711, and that Peter was admitted in 1725 [List of Members, 1901, p. 9].

If Peter was eighty-odd years old in 1736, as read by the editor of Hempstead's Diary, he was born by 1656, and was well over forty years old at marriage. He was married, 31 July 1699, to Elizabeth Baker, widow, as recorded in the vital and church records [Early Conn. Marriages, 2-7]. This widow Baker was daughter of Jacob Waterhouse [Watrous] of New London.

At a Town Meeting held in New London 28 Dec. 1699, Peter Hackley had given him twenty acres of land, Clement Minor, George Chappell and Stephen Prentise being present. It was laid out 29 June 1700 by Samuel Chester and Samuel Rogers, Surveyors, and recorded 31 May 1701. [Land Rec. New London, 6-32.]

On 2 Feb. 1705/6, Peter Hackley of New London, for £8, sold to Jonathan Prentice of New London a certain piece of land which by order of the Court had been set out to said Peter Hackley and delivered to him by Robert Latimer, Jeremiah Chapman and Joshua Hempstead as his share of upland which of right did belong to his wife Elizabeth at a place called Foxen's, lying between land laid out to Benjamin Waterhouse and land laid out to Jacob Waterhouse, and eleven pole wide at each end [*ib.*, 6-114].

On 23 Mar. 1707/8, Peter Hackley and John Baker, both of New London, for £3, sold to James Rogers, Junr, a parcel of land in New London, in the General Neck, in the 7th tier of lots originally Jacob Waterhouse's late of New London, dec'd, containing about four acres and being the one fourth part of a sixteen-acre lot [*ib.*, 6-157].

The will of Peter Hackley, "being advanced in years to the age of a man and laboring under bodily infirmities," was made 3 Aug. 1734; he left £90 to son Richard, £60 to son Marshall, £60 to son John, £60 to daughter Joanna Crocker, £70 to daughter Elizabeth Pember, and £60 to daughter Sarah Waterman; remainder of estate to be equally divided between son Richard and daughter Elizabeth Pember; trusty friend Stephen Prents, son Richard Hackley, son Thomas Pember, son Thomas Crocker, and son Elisha Waterman, to be executors. The witnesses, Mary Leech, Martha Minor, and Elizabeth Beckwith, made oath 19 Mar. 1735/6. [Probate Rec. New London, D-195.]

The inventory showed an estate of £460, and included books, one of which was "Doolittle on ye Lords Supper"; a bond was due from Jno Minor for £400, and another from Thomas Pember for £50 to be paid in 1741 [*ib.*, D-219].

At a Court of Probate held 18 Mar. 1735/6, Joshua Hempstead Esq., Judge, the last will and testament of Mr. Peter Hackley late of New London, dec'd, was exhibited, proved and ordered to be recorded, and Elisha Waterman one of the executors named in the will, appeared and refused to accept the executorship at present. Capt. Stephen Prentis, Mr. Thomas Pember & Mr. Thomas Crocker Jr., the other executors named, accepted the trust. John Hackley, son of Peter, chose Elisha Waterman of Norwich as his guardian. At a Court of Probate held 24 Mar. 1735/6, Elisha Waterman accepted the executorship; the inventory of the estate was presented 16 June 1736. [Probate Journal, 4-9, 14.]

Children of Peter and Elizabeth (Waterhouse) (Baker) Hackley, born at New London, Conn., and baptized at First Church, New London:

i. Joanna, b. 3 Apr., bapt. 7 June, 1703; m. 22 June 1721, Thomas Crocker.

ii. Peter, bapt. 3 June 1705; d. young.

iii. Elizabeth, b. 1 Feb., bapt. 3 June, 1709; m. 5 Feb. 1733, Thomas Pember; their daughter, Elizabeth Pember, bapt. 5 Sept. 1736, m. her first cousin, Cyprian[5] Waterman [No. 171], *q. v.* [see the Pember Family herein].

iv. Richard, b. 14 Apr., bapt. 20 May, 1711; d. at Wallingford, Conn., 11 Feb. 1770; m. (1) 4 Aug. 1736, Eunice How; m. (2) 18 Nov. 1760, Dinah (Cook) Sherman.

v. Sarah, b. 2 Sept., bapt. 1 Nov., 1713; m. 22 Jan. 1732/3, Elisha[4] Waterman [No. 56], *q. v.*

vi. Marshall, b. 21 Oct., bapt. 4 Dec., 1715; moved to Norwich and lived in New Concord (Bozrah) Society; m. (1) Hannah ———, who d. 13 Oct. 1749; m. (2) at Bozrah, 24 Apr. 1754, Sarah Deathick.

vii. John, b. 13 Aug., bapt. 11 Oct. 1719; moved to Norwich and lived in New Concord (Bozrah) Society; m. (1) 2 Feb. 1743/4, Ednah (Mosely) Lothrop, b. at Norwich, 18 Oct. 1718, d. 19 Dec. 1744, daughter of Increase and Mary ( ) Mosely, and widow of Israel Lothrop, Jr., who d. 17 June 1742; m. (2) 12 Feb. 1745/6, Catherine Lothrop, b. at Norwich, 11 Aug. 1720, daughter of Israel and Mary (Fellows) Lothrop. On 27 Feb. 1775, John Hackley and wife Catharine (Lathrop) Hackley "of a place called Lebanon, County of Albany, New York," sold land which Catharine inherited from the Lathrops [Land Rec. Norwich, 22-25].

References

New London Vital Records.
Later History of First Church, New London, pp. 466, 468, 471, 473, 476, 477, 481.
Hempstead's Diary, pp. 51, 92.
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 3-692.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-257, 177, 229, 73.
Bozrah Church Records.

DANIEL[4] WATERMAN (1701-1773) [No. 55] married for his second wife, at Norwich, Conn., 20 Apr. 1763, ELIZABETH HASKELL. Her identity has been a puzzle.

ROGER HASKELL, JR., son of Roger and Hannah (Woodberry) Haskell, baptized at Beverly, Mass., 17 Oct. 1697; settled in Norwich, Conn.; married first, 1 Dec. 1720, SARAH SAFFORD, who died 14 Apr. 1729; married second, 9 Dec. 1729, MARY WALLBRIDGE, who died 29 Mar. 1753; and third, ELIZABETH ———. Roger Haskell died in 1759. His will, dated 15 May 1759, proved 3 July 1759, provided for wife Elisabeth, mentioning what she brought at marriage; named "my Four Daughters viz. Zipporah ye now Wife of Benjamin Fitch, Sarah ye Wife of James Burnam, Mary ye Wife of John Prentice & Hannah ye Wife of John Tracy"; to Rev. Jabez Wight, a cow; lands to "my Four Sons Gideon, Roger, John & Benjamin"; son Elijah Haskell to share with others in wearing apparel; son Gideon to have livestock and be Executor; witnesses, Jabez Fitch, John Pride, Elisha Fitch.

Children of Roger and Sarah (Safford) Haskell, born at Norwich:

i. ELIJAH, b. 7 Mar. 1721/2; m. 11 Apr. 1745, SARAH READ; had children.
ii. ZIPPORAH, b. 11 Apr. 1723; m. 24 Mar. 1743, BENJAMIN FITCH.
iii. DANIEL, b. 13 Mar. 1724/5; d. 15 Dec. 1749; m. 8 Mar. 1748/9, ELIZABETH JEWETT, b. 3 Apr. 1729, dau. of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Griggs) Jewett. She gave bond, with Elijah Haskel as surety, as Administratrix on the estate of Daniel Haskel, 9 Apr. 1750, and was still Elisabeth Haskel when her widow's dower was set off, 13 Apr. 1753. Child:
    I. Daniel, b. 7 Jan. 1749/50; d. 14 Nov. 1751.
iv. GIDEON, b. 9 Jan. 1726/7.

Children of Roger and Mary (Wallbridge) Haskell, born at Norwich:

v. SARAH, b. 21 Oct. 1730; m. 24 Mar. 1756, JAMES BURNHAM.
vi. MARY, b. 14 Sept. 1732; m. JOHN PRENTICE.
vii. HANNAH, b. 24 Sept. 1734; m. JOHN TRACY.
viii. ROGER, b. 8 Nov. 1736.
ix. JOHN, b. 22 Mar. 1738; d. in 1762. Administration on his estate was granted, 30 Mar. 1762, to Roger Haskell, with John Tracy 3d as surety. In the account of debts, £5.10.8 was owing to Elisabeth Haskel.
x. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Mar. 1741/2.

Since Daniel Waterman was a widower and over sixty-one years old when he married Elizabeth Haskell, and since no maiden of that name has been found in the Norwich Haskell family, it may be inferred that she was a widow. Daniel Haskell (1725-1749) left a young widow Elizabeth, but he died over thirteen years before Daniel Waterman's marriage, and it was a rare occurrence for a young widow to wait so long before remarriage; furthermore, she was nearly thirty years Mr. Waterman's junior.

The will of Roger Haskell, father of Daniel, shows that he had a third wife, Elizabeth, who was evidently a widow when he married her. Roger died not quite four years before the marriage of Elizabeth Haskell to Daniel Waterman. She was still Elizabeth Haskell in March 1762, when her stepson John's estate was in her debt, and the marriage to Waterman occurred in April 1763. This widow Elizabeth Haskell was probably more suitable in age for the marriage than was the widow of Daniel Haskell.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-9, 12, 65, 111, 226, 249, 272, 281, 346.
Norwich Probate District, Files No. 4987, 4995, 4998.
F. W. Bailey: Early Conn. Marriages, 5-83.

THE PEMBER FAMILY

THOMAS PEMBER, son of Thomas and Agnes (Way) (Harris) Pember, was baptized with his sisters, Mercy and Elizabeth, at the First Church of Christ in New London, Conn., 15 May 1692, and died at New London in 1767.

Hempstead seemed to be well acquainted with the family, and in his Diary are several items regarding this Thomas Pember whom he had occasion to visit. The mother of Thomas was a noted doctress of her time (see Caulkins' History of New London, Conn., 1852, p. 355), and Hempstead in his Diary (p. 10) wrote under date of 10 May 1712 of having "Goodwife Pember to look after Robt hand. a bad swelling in itt."

Thomas Pember married first, at New London, 18 Mar. 1712, HANNAH TURNER, baptized at New London, 30 Sept. 1694, died there early in Oct. 1732, daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna (Keeney) Turner of New London. Thomas Pember and his wife Hannah were admitted to the First Church of New London in 1712, shortly after their marriage, which with the births of two daughters was entered in the town records of New London; the baptisms of his children by both wives are found on the church records. The death of Hannah (Turner) Pember is noted in the Hempstead Diary (p. 252): "1732, Oct. 3 Thos Pember's wife buried. She died of a consumption aged about 40 years."

He married second, 5 Feb. 1733, (Bailey's Early Conn. Marriages, 2-16), ELIZABETH HACKLEY, born at New London, 1 Feb. 1709, baptized 15 May 1709, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Waterhouse) (Harris) Hackley of New London [see HACKLEY FAMILY herein]. On 12 May 1734, "Elizabeth Pember the wife of Thos Pember owned the Covenant," at the First Church (Hempstead's Diary, p. 273; also on list of members).

Thomas Pember's will, made 25 Apr. 1765, proved 9 June 1767, named his wife, Elizabeth; sons Jonathan and Ezekiel; and daughters Hannah Beckwith, Mary Beckwith, and Elizabeth Waterman [Probate Rec. New London, Book H, pp. 607-8].

John Pember, baptized 12 Apr. 1696, brother of Thomas, married in 1716, Ann Hyde of Norwich, Conn., bought land at Norwich West Farms, now Franklin, in 1717, and in 1721 bought more land in that section from John Waterman, Junr.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Turner) Pember, born and baptized at New London:

i. HANNAH, b. 7 Apr., bapt. 30 May, 1714; published 14 May 1732 to WILLIAM BECKWITH (Hempstead's Diary, p. 247), and m. 15 June 1732 (Early Conn. Marriages, 2-16). The church record and "Beckwith Notes" give the name as "Benjamin" Beckwith.

ii. MARY, b. 7 Oct. 1716, bapt. 3 May 1719; m. 3 Oct. 1734 (Early Conn. Marriages, 2-17), JOSEPH BECKWITH, who d. at New London between July and 13 Dec. 1773, his will mentioning wife Mary and children, Edward, Lemuel, and Phebe [New London Probate Files, No. 359].

iii. JONATHAN, bapt. 14 Nov. 1725; published 10 Dec. 1749 to MARY KEENEY (Hempstead's Diary, p. 540).

iv. EZEKIEL, bapt. 17 Aug. 1729; his will, dated 19 Nov. 1777, proved 7 Oct. 1800, gave his estate to his wife Elizabeth for life, and after her death to the Church of Elder Zadok Darrow [New London Probate Files, No. 4054].

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hackley) Pember, baptized at New London:

v. CHILD; "Jan. 20, 1733/34 Thos Pember a Child buried" (Hempstead's Diary, p. 268).

vi. ELIZABETH, bapt. 5 Sept. 1736; m. before 1759, CYPRIAN[5] WATERMAN [No. 171], *q. v.*

vii. LEMUEL, bapt. 6 May 1739; not named in his father's will, and so is probably the child mentioned in Hempstead's Diary (p. 354): "1739, Aug. 21, A Child of Thos Pembers died."

References

Hempstead's Diary, pp. 35, 163, 268, 350.
Later History of First Church, New London.

THE SHERMAN FAMILY

Capt. John Sherman, born 15 Mar. 1749, died ; married first, Lydia Washburn, born 2 Mar. 1748, died 9 July 1784; married second, Ann Washburn, born 24 Oct. 1754, died 26 May 1791; married third, Mary Church, born 10 May 1763, died 26 June 1799; married fourth, Charlotte Russell, born 4 Jan. 1769.

He had brothers Reuben and Gideon.

Children by first wife:

i. Alice, b. 19 Nov. 1768; d. 20 Nov. 1768.
ii. Charlotte, b. 20 Nov. 1769; m. ——— Chadwick.
iii. John, b. 30 Dec. 1771; m. 25 Nov. 1795, Avis[6] Waterman [No. 348].
iv. Ichabod, b. 15 Mar. 1774.
v. Peter, b. 13 July 1776.
vi. Thomas, b. 3 Jan. 1779; d. 7 July 1798.
vii. Lydia, b. 15 Apr. 1781; m. ——— Spooner.
viii. Stephen, b. 12 Dec. 1782.
ix. Mary Ellis, b. 6 June 1784; d. 27 July 1784.

Children by second wife:

x. Ebenezer C., b. 11 May 1786.
xi. Reuben, b. 5 Jan. 1788.
xii. Thurstan P., b. 25 May 1789.

Children by third wife:

xiii. Clarissa, b. 2 July 1797; d. 20 Aug. 1798.
xiv. Philip, b. 17 June 1799; d. 19 June 1799.

Children by fourth wife:

xv. Mary Anna, b. 19 June 1801.
xvi. Clarissa, b. 18 Feb. 1803.
xvii. Avis, b. 18 May 1805; d. 22 Aug. 1806.
xviii. Asa R., b. 22 July 1806.
xix. Henry P., b. 10 Nov. 1807.
xx. George C., b. 29 July 1809.
xxi. Mariah, b. 16 Dec. 1811.

References

Family records in Collection of George Thurston Waterman.

STURTEVANT FAMILY

1. SAMUEL[1] STURTEVANT, of Plymouth, Mass., died in 1669; married ANN ———. She married second, (recorded Braintree), 21 Sept. 1675, John Bass of Braintree, Mass. His will, made 1 Aug. 1669, proved 29 Oct. 1669, named his son-in-law John Waterman; son Samuell to have a double share; sons Samuell, James, John and Joseph; child my wife now goeth with; witnesses William Crow, John Smith.

John Bass died at Braintree, 12 Sept. 1716 in his 84th yr.* His first wife, whom he survived nearly forty-two years, was Ruth Alden, daughter of John Alden of the *Mayflower*.

Children born at Plymouth:

i. ANN[2], b. 4 June 1648; d. at Plympton, Mass., 9 Feb. 1719/20; m. at Plymouth, 7 Dec. 1665, (DEACON) JOHN[2] WATERMAN [No. 2], *q. v.*
ii. JOHN, b. 17 Oct. 1650; d. young.
iii. MARY, b. 7 Dec. 1651.
2+ iv. SAMUEL, b. 19 Apr. 1653.
v. HANNAH, b. 4 Sept. 1656.
vi. JOHN, b. 6 Sept. 1658; d. at Plymouth, 4 Feb. 1752 [N. S.] ae. 93 yrs. 5 mos.; m. HANNAH (WINSLOW) CROW, b. 30 Nov. 1644, d. at Plymouth, 1 Mar. 1708/9.
vii. LYDIA, b. 13 Dec. 1660.
viii. JAMES, b. 11 Feb. 1663/4.
ix. JOSEPH, b. 16 July 1666.
x. CHILD, b. 1669.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 15-26; 16-64, 87, 235, 237; 17-71, 72, 182, 183, 185; 18-57, 188; 1-145; 4-202 to 206; 11-164.

Braintree Town Records, 1640-1793 (1886), pp. 718, 726, 724, 693.

2. (DEACON) SAMUEL[2] STURTEVANT, born at Plymouth, Mass., 19 Apr. 1653, died at Halifax, Mass., 21 Apr. 1736, aged 82 yrs. 2 days (gravestone); married first, MERCY ———, born about 1654, died at Plympton, 4 Aug. 1714, in her 60th yr.; married second, at Beverly, Mass. (recorded at Plympton), 12 Aug. 1715, ELIZABETH (SMITH) HORRELL, widow of Humphrey Horrell. "Samuel Sturtivan of Plymton in y[e] County of Plymouth and Elizabeth Horrill of Beuerly in the County of Essex their Intention of marriage published in Said Beuerly on July: the 23[d] anno Domi 1715."

He joined the Plymouth Church in 1689, and then had six children baptized.

His will was made 18 Mar. 1735/6.

Children by first wife:

i. MERCY[3], b. abt. 1676; bapt. in 1689; d. at Plympton, Mass., 23 Apr. 1707 in her 31st yr. (gravestone); m. at Plymouth, 18 Aug. 1698, DAVID BOSWORTH, b. at Swansea, Mass., 15 Sept. 1669, d. at Halifax, 12 June 1747.

---

* John Bass [Jr.] d. at Braintree, 30 Sept. 1724; Abigail, wife of John Bass, "Jr.", d. 26 Oct. 1696 ae. 37.

ii. Samuel, b. abt. 1677; bapt. in 1689; d. at Halifax, 18 Sept. 1743 ae. 66 (gravestone); m. at Plymouth, 20 Jan. 1706/7, Mary Price, b. abt. 1685, d. at Halifax, 29 May 1748 ae. 63 (gravestone).

iii. Hannah, b. abt. 1679; bapt. in 1689; d. at Plympton, 23 Jan. 1759 in 80th yr. (gravestone); m. Ebenezer Standish, b. abt. 1672, d. 19 Mar. 1755 in 83d yr. (gravestone).

iv. Nehemiah, b. abt. 1681; bapt. in 1689; d. at Plympton, 22 Aug. 1744 in 63d yr. (gravestone); m. at Plymouth, 9 Dec. 1703, Ruth Samson, b. abt. 1684, d. May 1766 in 82d yr. (gravestone).

3+ v. William, b. abt. 1683; bapt. in 1689; d. 28 Aug. 1753.

vi. John.

vii. James, b. abt. 1687; bapt. in 1689; d. at Halifax, 8 May 1756 ae. 69 (gravestone); Captain; m. at Plympton, 15 Feb. 1710/11, Susanna Cook, b. abt. 1690, d. at Halifax, Oct. 1769 in 80th yr. (gravestone).

4+ viii. Josiah, bapt. in 1690; d. 17 Feb. 1774.

ix. Moses, b. ; m. at Plympton, 16 June 1720, Elizabeth Horrell, b. at Beverly, Mass., 6 Jan. 1700/1, d. at Plympton, 6 Aug. 1746, dau. of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Smith) Horrell.

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 14-34; 2-235, 140; 18-144.
Plymouth Church Records, 1620-1859, 1-268, 264.
The Genealogical Magazine, 2-51; 1-204.
M. B. Clarke: Bosworth Genealogy (1928), pp. 238-247.

3. William[3] Sturtevant, born at Plymouth, Mass., about 1683, died at Halifax, Mass., 28 Aug. 1753 in 70th yr. (gravestone); married first, at Plymouth, 12 Feb. 1707/8, Fear Cushman, born at Plymouth, Mass., 10 Mar. 1689, died at Halifax, 13 July 1746 in 58th yr. (gravestone), daughter of Rev. Isaac and Rebecca (Rickard) Cushman [see Cushman Family]; married second, at Halifax, 25 Jan. 1747/8, Joanna (Dunbar) Tilson, born at Hingham, Mass., 3 Apr. 1692, d. at Halifax, 27 Mar. 1756 in 63d yr. (gravestone), daughter of Joseph and Christian (Garnet) Dunbar. She married first, 6 Jan. 1712/13, John[4] Tilson [No. 7, i], son of Edmund and Elizabeth[3] (Waterman) Tilson, by whom she was mother of Joanna (Tilson) Fuller, second wife of Joseph[4] Waterman [No. 45].

His will, dated 7 Aug. 1753, proved 3 Sept. 1753, named his wife Joanna, daughters Hannah Ripley and Fear Waterman, and grandchildren William, Isaac, Simeon, Samuel, Jesse, Nathaniel, Deborah, and Martha, children of late son Isaac Sturtevant [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 13-130, 369].

Children by first wife, born at Plympton:

i. Isaac[4], b. 10 Aug. 1708; d. at Halifax, 7 Feb. 1750/1 [6 Feb. 1750 in 43d yr. by gravestone]; m. at Plympton, Mass., 8 Apr. 1731, Sarah[5] Fuller, b. at Plympton, 28 Sept. 1712, d. at Halifax, 21 July 1763 in 52d yr. (gravestone), dau. of Nathaniel[4] (*Samuel*[3], *Rev. Samuel*[2], *Dr. Samuel*[1]) and Martha (Sampson) Fuller. She m. (2) Austin Bearse.

Children, first recorded at Plympton, others at Halifax:

I. Deborah[5], b. 12 Feb. 1731/2; d. at Cornwall, Conn., 24 July 1798; m. at Halifax, 23 July 1752, Hezekiah Bearse.

II. William, b. 9 Oct. 1733; d. at Halifax, 4 July 1783 in 50th yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 6 Nov. 1755, Joanna[5]

Waterman [No. 129], b. at Halifax, 21 Oct. 1736, d. at Sumner, Maine, 11 May 1815, *q. v.*

III. Martha, b. 18 Nov. 1735.

IV. Sarah, b. 14 Mar. 1737/8; d. 25 Sept. 1747.

V. Isaac, b. 11 Mar. 1739/40.

VI. Simeon, b. 11 May 1742; d. at Halifax, 2 Mar. 1822 in 80th yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 29 Nov. 1764, Ruth Thomson, b. at Halifax, 14 Jan. 1744/5, d. at Halifax, 8 May 1831 ae. 86 (gravestone), dau. of Amasa and Lydia (Cobb) Thomson.

VII. Samuel, b. 19 Jan. 1744/5.

VIII. Jesse Fuller, b. 27 Mar. 1748; m. at Halifax, 10 Nov. 1767, Susanna Bosworth.

IX. Nathaniel, b. 2 Aug. 1750; m. at Halifax, 5 Mar. 1772, Zerviah Dunbar.

ii. HANNAH, b. 20 Aug. 1711; m. at Plympton, 20 Jan. 1731/2, JONATHAN RIPLEY, b. [5 Mar. 1707], d. at Halifax, 10 Aug. 1772 ae. 65-5-5 (gravestone).

iii. REBECCA, b. July 1715; d. 1715?

iv. FEAR (twin), b. 7 Apr. 1719; d. at Halifax, 17 Jan. 1790 in 71st yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 15 May 1740, (LIEUT.) JOHN[4] WATERMAN [No. 48], b. at Plympton, 3 July 1718, d. at Halifax, 26 Apr. 1790, *q. v.*

v. ELIZABETH (twin), b. 7 Apr. 1719; d. young.

References

Halifax Vital Records.
The Mayflower Descendant, 14-34; 10-10, 11; 2-51; 6-180; 9-152.
Boston Evening Transcript, 25 Apr. 1938, No. 6715, 3.
Plympton Vital Records.

4. (CAPT.) JOSIAH[3] STURTEVANT, born about 1690, died at Halifax, Mass., 17 Feb. 1774 in his 84th yr. (gravestone); married (intention, Plymouth, 9 Oct. 1719), at Scituate, 24 Dec. 1719, HANNAH CHURCH, born at Scituate, 22 Oct. 1699, died at Halifax, 14 Mar. 1788, aged 90, daughter of Richard and Hannah (———) Church.

Children, first eight born at Plymouth, last three at Halifax:

i. JOSIAH[4], b. 4 Sept. 1720; d. at Boston, 18 Aug. 1775.

ii. CHARLES, b. 14 Jan. 1721/2; d. at Rochester, 5 Aug. 1809 in 88th yr. (gravestone); m. (intention, Halifax, 26 Apr. 1751), at Rochester, 1 Aug. 1751, ELIZABETH BOURN, b. at Rochester, 9 May 1715, d. there, 3 Sept. 1771 in 57th yr., dau. of John and Elizabeth Bourn.

iii. ZADOC, b. 19 Apr. 1724; m. (intention, Halifax, 2 Nov. 1747), PRISCILLA BARSTOW of Pembroke.

iv. WILLIAM, b. 12 Apr. 1726; m. at Plympton, 14 Nov. 1757, JEMIMA SHAW.

v. HANNAH, b. 7 Dec. 1727; m. at Halifax, 9 Dec. 1746, (REV.) JOHN COTTON.

vi. CHURCH, b. 4 Apr. 1730; m. (intention, Halifax, 3 Nov. 1760), SARAH LEACH.

vii. MERCY, b. 12 Jan. 1732/3; m. at Halifax, 11 Nov. 1751, JOHN TILSON of Halifax.

viii. JOHN, b. 3 July 1734; m. (intention, Halifax, 23 July 1756), at Plympton, 11 Nov. 1756, FAITH SHAW of Plympton.

ix. Lucy, b. 4 Sept. 1737; m. at Halifax, 16 Nov. 1758, George Hammond, of Plympton.

x. Dependence, b. 30 Nov. 1739; d. 28 July 1803; m. (1) 14 Aug. 1764, Hannah[5] Waterman [No. 131], b. 12 Mar. 1741/2, d. 15 Sept. 1770, *q. v.*; m. (2) 17 Jan. 1771, Abigail Smith, b. abt. 1748, d. 5 Oct. 1840.

xi. Samuel Stafford, b. 22 Aug. 1745; d. at Halifax, 8 Jan. 1839 in 94th yr. (gravestone); Lieut.; m. Priscilla Palmer, b. abt. 1754, d. at Halifax, 18 July 1839 in 85th yr. (gravestone). Children, b. at Halifax:

I. Daughter[6] (twin), stillborn 14 Feb. 1776 (gravestone).
II. Son (twin), b. 14 Feb. 1776; d. 15 Feb. 1776 (gravestone).
III. Josiah, b. 7 Apr. 1777; d. 21 Apr. 1777 ae. 14 days (gravestone).
IV. Josiah, b. 23 Mar. 1778; d. at Pembroke, N. H., 6 Dec. 1806 in 29th yr. (gravestone).
V. Hannah, b. 5 Nov. 1779.
VI. Clara, b. 5 Dec. 1781.
VII. Stafford, b. 7 Mar. 1784; d. in 1869; m. 1 Nov. 1807, Mercy[6] Waterman [No. 382], b. 31 Mar. 1787, d. 31 Jan. 1868, *q. v.*
VIII. Lydia (twin), b. 25 Apr. 1786; d. 3 Nov. 1788 ae. 2-6-9 (gravestone).
IX. Priscilla (twin), b. 25 Apr. 1786.
X. Lucy, b. 23 Sept. 1788.
XI. Samuel, b. 28 May 1790; d. 5 Nov. 1791 ae. 1-5-8 (gravestone).

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 13-36; 18-142; 10-10, 11.
Halifax Vital Records.

TOMSON FAMILY

1. (Lieut.) John[1] Tomson, born about 1616, died at Middleboro, Mass., 16 June 1696 in 80th year (gravestone); married at Plymouth, Mass., 26 Dec. 1645, Mary Cooke, daughter of Francis Cooke of the *Mayflower*. She was born about 1626, and died at Middleboro, 21 Mar. 1714 in 88th year (gravestone).

He settled in Plymouth by 1643. After a few years there, he moved to Barnstable, and later to Middleboro. His will, made 23 Apr. 1696, proved 8 July 1696, named his wife Mary, sons John, Jacob, Thomas and Peter, daughters Mary Tabor, Esther Read, Elizabeth Swift (and her son Thomas Swift), Sarah Tomson, Lydia Soul, and Mercy Tomson. Witnesses: Jonathan Shaw sen[r], Joseph Ring (mark), Anne Waterman (mark).

Children of Lieut. John and Mary (Cooke) Tomson, four born at Plymouth, next six recorded at Barnstable:

i. Adam[2], b. 1646; d. ae. 1½.

ii. John, b. 1648; d. 11 Feb. 1648/9.

2+ iii. John, b. 24 Nov. 1649; d. 25 Nov. 1725.

iv. Mary, b. abt. 1651; m. abt. 1673, (Capt.) Thomas Tabor, who d. at Dartmouth, Mass., in 1723, widower of her first cousin Esther[3] Cooke (*John*[2], *Francis*[1]).

v. Esther, b. 28 July 1652; m. William Read.

vi. Elizabeth, b. 28 Jan. 1654/5; m. abt. 1679, William Swift.

vii. Sarah, b. 4 Apr. 1657; living unm. 1696; d. *s. p.*

viii. Lydia, b. 5 Oct. 1659; d. at Middleboro, 14 Mar. 1741/2 in 83d yr. (gravestone); m. at Duxbury, Mass., 14 Dec. 1693, James[3] Soule (*John*[2], *George*[1]), b. abt. 1659, d. at Middleboro, 27 Aug. 1744 in 85th yr. (gravestone).

3+ ix. Jacob, b. 24 Apr. 1662; d. 1 Sept. 1726.

4+ x. Thomas, b. 19 Oct. 1664; d. 26 Oct. 1742.

xi. Peter, b. [say 1667-8]; d. at Plympton, Mass., before 29 Apr. 1731, when son James was appointed administrator of estate; m. abt. 1699, Sarah ———, b. abt. 1670, d. at Halifax, Mass., 24 Oct. 1742 in 73d yr. (gravestone). Children, born at Plymouth:

I. Sarah[3], b. 30 Oct. 1699; m. at Plympton, Mass., 26 Mar. 1729, Nehemiah Bosworth.

II. Peter, b. 30 June 1701; d. at Halifax, 28 Nov. 1791 in 91st yr. (gravestone); m. (1) at Halifax, 18 Mar. 1740, Hannah Bolton, b. at Bridgewater, 9 Jan. 1721/2, d. at Halifax, 6 July 1755 in 33d yr. (gravestone); m. (2) (intention, 4 Jan. 1756), Lydia Cowing, who d. 12 May 1800 in 75 yr. (gravestone).

III. James, b. 2 Feb. 1702/3; d. at Halifax, 23 Nov. 1739. His estate was distributed to his two brothers and sister.

IV. Joseph, b. 3 June 1706; m. at Bridgewater, 7 Feb. 1732/3, (intention, Plympton, 17 Jan. 1732), Elizabeth Bolton, b. at Bridgewater, 23 Sept. 1714, "Betty" d. at Halifax, 11 June 1792 in 77th yr. (gravestone).

xii. MERCY, b. abt. 1671; d. at Halifax, 19 Apr. 1756 in 85th yr. (gravestone), unm. Administration on her estate was granted, 3 May 1756; and distribution ordered to the heirs of her brothers and sisters.

2. JOHN[2] TOMSON, born at Plymouth, 24 Nov. 1649, died at Middleboro, Mass., 25 Nov. 1725 in 77th year (gravestone); married MARY TINKHAM, born about 1664, died at Middleboro, in 1731, aged 67 (gravestone).

His will, made 19 Oct. 1724, named his eldest son John, sons Ephraim and Jacob, daughters Mary, Martha, and Sarah Thomson, sons Shubael, Thomas, Peter, Ebenezer, and Francis; and wife Mary.

Children of John and Mary (Tinkham) Tomson, born at Middleboro:

i. JOHN[3], b. [say 1681]; m. at Middleboro, 24 Oct. 1723, ELIZABETH THOMAS, great-granddau. of John Howland of the *Mayflower*. Children, recorded at Plympton:
   I. John[4], b. 18 Feb. 1724/5; d. at Halifax, 19 Jan. 1776 in 52 yr. (gravestone).
   II. Elizabeth, b. 7 Aug. 1726.
   III. Lydia, b. 13 Aug. 1730.

ii. EPHRAIM, b. abt. 1683; d. at Halifax, 13 Nov. 1744 in 62d yr. (gravestone); m. at Middleboro, 6 Nov. 1734, JOANNA THOMAS, who d. at Halifax, 17 Dec. 1744. Four children, all d. in infancy.

iii. MARY.

iv. SHUBAEL, b. 11 Apr. 1686; d. at Middleboro, 7 July 1733 in 48th yr. (gravestone); m. at Middleboro, 10 Dec. 1713, SUSANNAH PARLOUR, who d. in Middleboro, 9 June 1734 in 47th yr. (gravestone).

v. THOMAS, b. 29 July 1688; d. at Halifax, before 1772; m. MARTHA SOULE, who d. at Middleboro, 18 Mar. 1772 in 70th yr. (gravestone). A child was:
   I. James[4], b. at Halifax, 11 Nov. 1739; res. Halifax and Brookfield, Mass., and Salem, N. Y.; m. Abigail Allen. A child:
      (1) Cyrus[5], b. 21 Dec. 1774; m. Polly Waterman [No. 366], *q. v.*

vi. MARTHA, b. 4 Jan. 1689/90; d. unm.

vii. SARAH, b. 3 Mar. 1691/2; d. unm.

viii. PETER, b. 11 May 1694; d. *s. p.* before 23 June 1726.

ix. ISAAC, b. 10 Mar. 1696/7; d. *s. p.*

x. EBENEZER, b. 19 June 1699; d. *s. p.* before 22 Mar. 1726/7.

xi. FRANCIS, b. 27 Jan. 1700/1; d. *s. p.* at Halifax, 24 July 1734.

xii. JACOB, b. 24 June 1703; d. at Halifax, 17 Feb. 1750/1 in 48th yr. (gravestone); m. MARY HAYWARD, who d. 18 Mar. 1769 [1762?] in 44th yr. (gravestone).

3. JACOB[2] TOMSON, born at Barnstable, Mass., 24 Apr. 1662, died at Middleboro, Mass., 1 Sept. 1726 in 65th year (gravestone); married at Middleboro, 28 Dec. 1693, ABIGAIL WADSWORTH, born about 1669, died at Middleboro, 15 Jan. 1744 in 75th yr. (gravestone).

He was Town Clerk of Middleboro many years. Administration was granted on his estate to his son Jacob, 22 Sept. 1726. His widow left a will dated 16 Apr. 1739.

Children of Jacob and Abigail (Wadsworth) Tomson, born at Middleboro:

i. JACOB[3], b. 17 Apr. 1695; d. at Middleboro, 10 Mar. 1789 ae. 93 yrs. 10 mos. (gravestone); Lieut.; m. at Middleboro, 7 Jan. 1730/1, ELIZABETH[4] (TILSON) HOLMES [No. 7, v], b. at Plymouth, 6 May 1700, d. at Middleboro, 8 Aug. 1773 in 74th yr. (gravestone), dau. of Edmund and Elizabeth (Waterman) Tilson. A child was:

I. Jacob[4], b. at Middleboro, 28 Mar. 1738; d. there 30 Nov. 1805 in 68th yr. (gravestone); Captain; m. 27 Oct. 1761, Freelove Phinney, who d. 7 Nov. 1826 in 86th yr. A child was:

(1) Jacob[5], b. 4 Nov. 1771; d. 23 Dec. 1848 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. Mercy[6] Waterman [No. 280], *q. v.*

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 14 Feb. 1696/7; m. at Middleboro, 27 Nov. 1723, JONATHAN PACKARD of Bridgewater. Before marriage, she had a son:

I. Moses[4] Inglee, b. abt. 1721; d. at Halifax, Mass., 18 Jan. 1809 in 88th yr. (gravestone); m. 10 Nov. 1757, Anna Ransom. Child:

(1) Sarah[5], b. 23 Mar. 1768; m. 21 July 1794, Moses[6] Waterman [No. 376], *q. v.*

iii. MERCY, b. 13 Oct. 1699; d. at Middleboro, 4 Sept. 1799 ae. 99-10-11 (gravestone); m. at Middleboro, 4 May 1721, NEHEMIAH BENNETT, who d. 7 Aug. 1769 in 74th yr. (gravestone).

iv. JOHN, b. 19 Mar. 1700/1; d. at Halifax, 6 Dec. 1790 in 90th yr. (gravestone); m. JOANNA ADAMS, who d. at Halifax, 10 Jan. 1779 in 74th yr. (gravestone). A child:

I. Joanna[4], b. 9 Aug. 1751; m. 18 Dec. 1766, Freeman[5] Waterman [No. 103], *q. v.*

v. LYDIA, b. 22 Apr. 1703; m. 2 Feb. 1725/6, JOHN PACKARD of Bridgewater.

vi. BARNABAS, b. 28 Jan. 1704/5; d. at Halifax, 20 Dec. 1798 ae. 93-10-12 (gravestone); Deacon; m. HANNAH PORTER, who d. at Halifax, 2 May 1787 in 75th yr. (gravestone).

vii. ESTHER, b. 18 Feb. 1706/7; d. at Middleboro, 5 July 1776 in 70th yr. (gravestone); m. EBENEZER BENNETT, who d. in the Bay of Honduras, 26 Aug. 1751 in 51st yr. (gravestone).

viii. HANNAH, b. 10 Mar. 1708/9; m. EBENEZER REED, son of William Reed, and grandson of Esther[2] (Tomson) Reed.

ix. MARY, b. 19 May 1711; d. at Halifax, 19 July 1769 in 59th yr. (gravestone); m. REUBEN[3] THOMSON, *q. v.*

x. CALEB, b. 4 Nov. 1712; d. at Middleboro, 19 Jan. 1787 in 75th yr. (gravestone); m. ABIGAIL CROSSMAN, who d. at Middleboro, 23 Nov. 1791 in 77th yr. (gravestone).

4. THOMAS[2] TOMSON, born at Barnstable, Mass., 19 Oct. 1664, died at Halifax, Mass., 26 Oct. 1742, aged 78 (gravestone); married at Middleboro, Mass., 13 Dec. 1715, MARY MORTON, born at Plymouth, 15 Dec. 1689, died at Halifax, 20 Mar. 1781 in 91st year (gravestone), daughter of John and Mary (Ring) Morton, a great-granddaughter of Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*.

Administration on his estate was granted 29 Sept. [*sic*] 1742. His widow left a will made 1 May 1756, proved 4 July 1781.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Morton) Tomson, born at Middleboro:

i. REUBEN[3], b. 11 Oct. 1716; d. at Halifax, 28 Sept. 1793 in 77th yr. (gravestone); m. (1) MARY[3] THOMSON, b. at Middleboro, 19 May

1711, d. at Halifax, 19 July 1769 in 59th yr. (gravestone), dau. of Jacob and Abigail (Wadsworth) Tomson; m. (2) SARAH (BRYANT) (SOULE) THOMSON, who d. at Halifax, 20 Aug. 1805 in 74th yr. (gravestone), widow of John[4] Thomson (*Shubael*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]). A child by first wife was:

I. Andrew[4], b. at Halifax, 18 Jan. 1741; d. there 23 May 1773 in 32d yr. (gravestone); m. (intention, 2 Apr. 1764), Judith Noyes of Abington, who d. at Halifax, 1 Apr. 1832 ae. 91 (gravestone). A child was:

(1) Abel[5], b. at Halifax, 15 July 1770; m. 25 Mar. 1790, Elizabeth Leach. A child was:

1. Giles[6], b. 2 June 1794; m. Fanny[6] Waterman [No. 394], *q. v.*

ii. MARY, b. 8 May 1718; d. at Halifax, 9 Apr. 1756 in 38th yr. (gravestone); m. 16 Mar. 1737, SAMUEL[4] WATERMAN [No. 43], *q. v.*

iii. THOMAS, b. 21 Apr. 1720; d. at Halifax, 14 Sept. 1769 in 50th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 25 Oct. 1745, MARY LORING, who d. at Halifax, 17 May 1802 in 77th yr. (gravestone). Among their children were:

I. Asa[4], b. 15 Mar. 1748; d. at Halifax, 4 Feb. 1830 ae. 82 (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 9 Dec. 1771, Rebecca Campbell of Raynham, who d. at Halifax, 23 ——— 1803 in 69th yr. (gravestone). A child was:

(1) Nehemiah[5], b. 19 May 1775; m. 14 May 1797, Experience[6] Curtis, dau. of Joshua and Phebe[5] (Waterman) Curtis [No. 134, i], *q. v.*

II. Seth, b. 18 June 1760; m. at Vershire, Vt., 2 Dec. 1783, Mary[6] Waterman [No. 283], *q. v.*

iv. AMASA, b. 18 Apr. 1722; d. at Halifax, 7 May 1807 ae. 85 yrs. 7 days (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 23 Feb. 1743/4, LYDIA COBB, who d. at Halifax, 22 Aug. 1809 ae. 91-1-4 (gravestone), a descendant of George Soule.

v. ANDREW, b. 20 Mar. 1724/5; d. at Middleboro, 19 Jan. 1728/9 in 5th yr. (gravestone).

vi. EBENEZER, b. 11 Mar. 1725/6; d. at Halifax, 10 Sept. 1813 in 88th yr. (gravestone); m. at Plympton, 13 July 1748, MARY WRIGHT, who d. at Halifax, 29 Nov. 1804 in 78th yr. (gravestone).

vii. ZEBADIAH, b. 18 Aug. 1728; d. at Halifax, 30 Sept. 1775 in 48th yr. (gravestone); m. at Halifax, 5 Dec. 1745, ZERVIAH STANDISH, b. at Halifax, 26 Aug. 1728, d. there 25 July 1769 in 41st yr. (gravestone). A child was:

I. Zebadiah[4], b. 15 Dec. 1758; m. (1) at Plympton, 23 Feb. 1780, Clarissa Sturtevant; m. (2) 13 Feb. 1782, Phebe[5] (Waterman) Curtis [No. 134], *q. v.*

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 1-209; 2-41, 42, 43, 104, 105, 158, 201; 3-84; 4-22 to 29, 70, 72, 73, 111; 8-250; 13-5, 86; 14-86, 217 to 220; 15-9, 27, 28; 16-121, 247; 19-95, 135; 20-159 to 163; 22-135 to 142; 24-167 to 178; 25-20 to 25, 56 to 59, 175 to 186; 26-37; 30-49 to 53.

Plympton Vital Records.

C. H. Thompson: A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Thomson of Plymouth (1890).

THE TRACY FAMILY

Two early settlers of this name, Stephen and Thomas, came to New England, one certainly, and the other probably, from Norfolk, England. Both Tracy families became connected with the Watermans, and both had Marshfield affiliations.

I. *The Stephen Tracy Family*

The family of Stephen Tracy has been set forth in *The Tracy Genealogy* (1936), by S. W. Tracy, to which acknowledgment is made for many of the following facts.

Stephen Tracy, son of Christopher and Margaret, was baptized at East Ruston, 1559, and was probably the Stephen who married at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, 23 Feb. 1586/7, Agnes Erdly. He was a mariner, and died [was buried?] at Great Yarmouth, 22 Dec. 1630; his wife died [was buried?] there 15 June 1640. His will, made 25 Oct. 1630, proved 27 Jan. 1630/1, named his wife Annas [i.e., Agnes or Ann], and some of his children (William, Thomas, John, Annas, and Margaret). Baptisms of the children, with one exception, were recorded at Great Yarmouth:

i. William, bapt. 30 Nov. 1587.
ii. Thomas, bapt. 11 Jan. 1589/90.
iii. Christopher, b. [say 1592].
iv. Ann, bapt. 25 Apr. 1594; m. Robert Wells.
v. Stephen, bapt. 28 Dec. 1596.
vi. Margaret, bapt. 23 Sept. 1599; d. [bur.?] 20 Sept. 1603.
vii. John, bapt. 29 Dec. 1601.
viii. Margaret, bapt. 12 May 1604.

William Tracy (*Stephen*), baptized 30 Nov. 1587, died at Great Yarmouth, 1650-1; will made 10 June 1650, proved 15 Feb. 1650/1, named wife Elizabeth, daughter Elizabeth, Thomas son of brother Thomas, John son of brother Christopher, and sister Agnes wife of Robert Wells.

Thomas Tracy (*Stephen*), baptized 11 Jan. 1589/90, is known to have had a son Thomas. Quite probably, this younger Thomas was in England in 1650 when named in his uncle William's will; but it is barely possible that he was Lieut. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Conn.

Christopher Tracy (*Stephen*), born about 1592, is known to have had a son John. Christopher may be considered as a candidate for the parternity of Lieut. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, whose son Jonathan[2] named a son Christopher.[3]

Stephen[1] Tracy (*Stephen*), baptized at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, 28 Dec. 1596; married at Leyden, Holland, 2 Jan. 1620/1, Tryphosa Lee. He came on the *Anne* in 1623. On 3 May 1624, a licence to pass from England beyond the seas was granted to "Trifoza Trace, [aged] 28, wife of Stephen Trace, resident in Laiden," also her daughter Jane Trace, 15 months old.

The last record has caused much needless controversy. In the division of cattle at Plymouth in 1627, the family of Stephen consisted of his wife Tryphosa and daughters Sarah and Rebecca. Since Sarah married in 1638, it would seem that she was born as early as 1622-3. The daughter "Jane," by her stated age in the licence, was born about Feb. 1622/3. While it was physically possible for Stephen to have had two children born by Feb. 1622/3, which was two years and one month subsequent to his marriage, the question has been asked how Sarah got to Plymouth. Stephen would hardly have brought a young infant without his wife in 1623, and Tryphosa was not accompanied by Sarah in 1624. We venture to suggest that, if the name Jane is not an error in the licence, it would be easy to misread Sarah, spelled "Sara" or "Sare," and with a long old-fashioned initial "ſ," as "Jane." Such a solution of the difficulty is so obvious that one wonders at the tortuous theories which have been evolved to explain the difficulty.

Shortly after 1652, Stephen returned to England, and was at Great Yarmouth in 1655. At that time, he directed disposition of his estate in New England to his five children living there, but specifically named only his son John, and his daughters Ruth Tracy and Mary.

Children of Stephen and Tryphosa (Lee) Tracy:

i. SARAH[2], b. probably abt. Feb. 1622/3; d. between 28 Nov. 1702 and 6 Oct. 1708; m. at Plymouth, Mass., 16 Nov. 1638, GEORGE PARTRIDGE, of Duxbury, Mass. His will dated 26 June 1682; inventory, 10 Oct. 1695. Several children, including:

I. John[3], b. at Duxbury, 29 Nov. 1657, d. there 5 Apr. 1731; m. (1) 24 Dec. 1684, Hannah Seabury, b. 7 July 1668; m. (2) 23 May 1700, Mary, widow of Wrestling[3] Brewster (*Love*[2], *William*[1]). Several children: a daughter, Mary[4], b. 2 May 1693, m. 6 Mar. 1710, Jonathan[4] Brewster (*Wrestling*[3]), and settled in Windham, Conn.; and a son, John[4], b. 27 Dec. 1697, d. 9 Sept. 1780, m. Anna, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Fitch of Lebanon, Conn.; an older son was:

(1) Samuel[4], b. at Duxbury, 10 Mar. 1687; d. at Preston, Conn., 19 Oct. 1774; m. at Preston, 15 May 1710, Deborah Rose, who d. 3 Jan. 1770. Of their children:

1. Samuel[5], b. 23 Apr. 1722; m. 5 Nov. 1741, Ruth Woodward. They were among the early settlers of Norwich, Vt., in company with the Watermans and others from Norwich, Conn.

ii. REBECCA, b. [say 1625]; m. abt. 1642, WILLIAM MERRICK.

iii. RUTH, unm. in 1655.

iv. MARY, living in 1655.

v. JOHN, b. abt. 1633; d. at Windham, Conn., 30 May 1718 in 85th yr. [Windham Rec. A-46]; Ensign; m. MARY PRENCE, dau. of Gov. Thomas and (second wife) Mary (Collier) Prence. Children:

I. John[3], b. abt. 1661; d. at Duxbury, Mass., before July 1701; m. Deborah ———. Children:

(1) Susanna[4], b. Oct. 1683; m. at Duxbury, 4 Nov. 1715, John Simmons.

(2) Sarah, b. abt. 1686; d. at Windham, Conn., 18 June 1731, unm.

(3) Thomas, b. abt. 1688; d. at Pembroke, Mass., 8 Dec 1755; m. (1) at Marshfield, Mass., 3 June 1723, Lusanna (Snow) Waterman, b. 7 Mar. 1682/3, d. 7 Mar. 1732, widow of Joseph[3] Waterman [No. 20], *q. v.*; m. (2) 28 May 1733, Lydia (Randall) Barstow, widow of Samuel Barstow.

(4) Mary, b. abt. 1690; m. at Duxbury, 27 Jan. 1712, Henry Gullifer.

(5) Deborah, b. abt. 1692-3; m. at Marshfield, 5 Apr. 1714, Thomas Bourne.

(6) John, b. abt. 1695.

(7) Tryphosa, b. 1699; d. at Pembroke, Mass., 10 June 1758; m. Obadiah Ford of Marshfield.

II. Apphia, b. abt. 1663; d. at Eastham, Mass., 15 Dec. 1739; m. 5 Dec. 1683, John Sparrow.

III. Hannah, b. abt. 1666; unm. 1700.

IV. Stephen, b. 1673-4; d. at Windham, 19 Dec. 1769 in 96th yr. (gravestone); m. at Windham, 26 June 1707, Deborah Bingham, who d. at Windham, 6 Dec. 1735 in 52d yr. (gravestone).

V. Susannah, b. abt. 1676; m. at Eastham, Mass., 17 Feb. 1697/8, James Rogers.

Let it be noted that John[2] Tracy, son of Stephen[1], settled in Windham, Conn., not far from the family of Thomas[1] Tracy of Norwich; that Thomas[4] Tracy (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Stephen*[1]) settled in Marshfield, Mass., and married the widow of an own nephew of Thomas[2] Waterman whose wife was the daughter of Thomas[1] Tracy of Norwich; that Deborah[4] Tracy (*John*[3], *John*[2], *Stephen*[1]) married Thomas Bourne, a first cousin once removed of Thomas[2] Waterman whose wife was the daughter of Thomas[1] Tracy of Norwich; and that children of John[3] Partridge (*Sarah*[2], *Stephen*[1] *Tracy*) settled in towns of eastern Connecticut, Samuel[4] Partridge locating in Preston, where many of the family of Thomas[1] Tracy resided. Be it further noted that Thomas[1] Tracy of Norwich married for his second wife, Martha (Bourne) Bradford, daughter of a Marshfield family, whose first husband was son of Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth; also that John[2] Tracy, eldest son of Thomas[1], married a Winslow girl of Marshfield, niece of his stepmother Martha (Bourne) Bradford.

All this may be without special significance; but it would not be strange if the two founders of Tracy families in New England were related, and these facts, slight as they are, must be weighed when the evidence is considered pointing to the origin of Thomas[1] Tracy. Most important, Jonathan[2], son of Thomas[1], named a son Christopher[3], and Stephen[1] had a brother Christopher who *could* have been father of Thomas[1].

References

S. W. Tracy: The Tracy Genealogy (1936), pp. 19-32.
M. W. Ferris: Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines (1931), pp. 799-802.
G. H. Partridge: Partridge Genealogy (1915), pp. 1-12, 18-19.
New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, 71-208.
C. E. Banks: The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers (1929), p. 164.

II. *The Thomas Tracy Family*

1. Lieut. Thomas[1] Tracy, born perhaps in Norfolk, England, died at Norwich, Conn., 7 Nov. 1685; married first, ——— ———; married second, Martha (Bourne) Bradford, who died at Norwich between 1676 and 1683, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bourne, and widow of John Bradford; married third, Mary (Foote) (Stoddard) Goodrich, born in England about 1623, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, and widow of John Stoddard (died 1664) and of John Goodrich (died 1680).

The parentage of Thomas Tracy is not positively established. R. H. Walworth in the *Hyde Genealogy* (1864) stated that he was son of Nathaniel Tracy, second son of Richard Tracy of Stanway, co. Gloucester, second son of Sir William Tracy of Toddington. This lineage has been widely accepted, but no evidence for it has been seen.

In 1889, Mrs. Matilda O. Abbey published at Milwaukee, Wis., a *Genealogy of the Family of Lt. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Conn.* This was based largely on the "Hyde Genealogy," which it follows as to the English ancestry, but makes many surprising blunders. It repeats the incorrect statement that the first wife of Thomas was widow of Edward Mason of Wethersfield. On page 8, it states the children of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman as "Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Martha, Lydia and Waterman [*sic*]. Thomas Waterman, her husband, was one of the original proprietors of Norwich."

In 1895, Charles Stedman Ripley, U. S. N., published at Boston, Mass., *The Ancestors of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Conn.* He too makes the incorrect statement (on page 13) that Thomas married in 1641 Mary, the widow of Edward Mason; and (on page 43) he offers a different English connection by identifying Thomas with Thomas (born 1610), ninth son of Sir Paul Tracy, Baronet, of Stanway (created Baronet in 1611), who was son of the same Richard Tracy of Stanway above mentioned.

In 1898, Evert E. Tracy, M.D., published a *Tracy Genealogy*, which, while much superior to the 1889 attempt, is nevertheless very incomplete and imperfect. The author followed the Ripley book in making Thomas son of Sir Paul Tracy, and repeated the old error regarding the first marriage of Thomas to the Widow Mason.

In 1900, at Kalamazoo, Mich., Mattie Liston-Griswold published a *Tracy Genealogy . . . Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Tracy of Lenox, Massachusetts.* This also follows the Ripley book as to the paternity and first marriage of Thomas Tracy of Norwich.

In 1904, Dr. Henry R. Stiles in his *History of Ancient Wethersfield* resurrected the older claim that Thomas of Norwich was son of Nathaniel Tracy. He quoted a letter written in 1878 by Col. Joseph L. Chester, an honest and able genealogist, himself a Tracy descendant, as follows: "I have never had the slightest reason to doubt the accuracy of our Tracy descent as given by Chancellor Walworth in his Hyde Genealogy. The chancellor was a very careful man, with a legal mind, in the habit of weighing evidence, and put nothing in his book that he did not feel he had the best authority for.

I may add that, in the course of my investigations I have never discovered anything throwing the least doubt upon the descent as he gave it."

If Colonel Chester had made an independent investigation of the parentage of Thomas Tracy, and found it correct as stated by Chancellor Walworth, we should feel little hesitancy in accepting his conclusions. However, we take his letter to mean that he accepted the pedigree on what he considered the high authority of Chancellor Walworth, and that he had never chanced on records which would discredit that descent. The fact is, the *Hyde Genealogy*, while a fine piece of work for its day and generation, nevertheless contains such numerous errors on New London County families, that we are quite unable to share Colonel Chester's confidence in statements made by Chancellor Walworth unless supported by definite evidence. Furthermore, Colonel Chester at the time of his death was beginning an investigation of the Tracy line at the behest of W. H. Upton, Esq., who felt unable to accept it without evidence (see *Upton Family Records*, London, 1893, pp. 159-161).

The Walworth pedigree was reproduced in an early edition of Charles H. Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*, but on 7 Sept. 1904 a critical review of the pedigree was printed in the *Boston Evening Transcript* (Answer to Note 441) signed by C. H. B. A. (initials of Charles H. Browning), which pointed out that no baptism of Thomas Tracy is found in the parish registers of Tewksbury, co. Gloucester, about 1610, and that no evidence has been found that Nathaniel Tracy, alleged father of Thomas, ever married. The review was well written and made a strong case against acceptance of the pedigree.

In 1907, Dwight Tracy, M.D., D.D.S., printed in the *Boston Evening Transcript* an article, reprinted in leaflet form,* which quite demolished the claim that Thomas Tracy's first wife was "The Widow Mason." Dr. Tracy traced this statement back to 1858, when this alleged marriage was put forward as a query or theory, not as a fact. All subsequent writers *assumed* it as a fact. Dr. Tracy quoted Wethersfield records to show that Edward Mason's widow was mentioned from Edward's death in 1640 until 20 Feb. 1659 when the "lands of the Widow Mason Deceased" are referred to [Land Rec. Wethersfield, 1-190], showing that she did not remarry. Her first name nowhere appears, and the name "Mary" was supplied, simply because that was the name of Thomas Tracy's last wife.

This evidence seems to us conclusive, but we feel less inclined to follow Dr. Dwight Tracy in the English theory presented in his 1908 brochure, reprinted from *The Connecticut Quarterly*. He there advances interesting arguments to prove that Thomas Tracy of Norwich was identical with Thomas, the young son of Mr. William Tracy, whom he calls "Governor William Tracy of Virginia." This William, a scion of the Tracys of Toddington, and closely connected with the upper aristocracy, came to Virginia (though not as Governor) in 1620, and died the following year. His only surviving child, Thomas, returned to England, where Dr. Tracy could find

* Printed also as a note in the *New England Hist. and Gen. Register*, 61-93.

no further mention of him. This negative evidence does not carry much weight, and the other arguments advanced are somewhat specious.

C. W. Throckmorton in *A Genealogical and Historical Account of the Throckmorton Family* (1930), footnote, page 422, says: "An attempt has been made to prove that Thomas Tracy . . . was identical with Thomas Tracy the son of William Tracy and Mary Conway. I have examined the so-called evidences which are based on the fact that people of the name of Smith and Bridges were living in Watertown at the time of Thomas Tracy. There is no other proof brought forward and in my opinion there is absolutely no connection between Thomas Tracy of Salem and William Tracy of Hayes and Berkeley Hundred."

In 1936 a volume was published by Gen. Tracy Campbell Dickson entitled *Some of the Descendants of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy*, devoted specifically to the branch of Theophilus[5] Tracy (*John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *Thomas*[1]). On page 5, the statement is made, regarding Thomas[1] Tracy: "His correct ancestry is given in 'The Ancestors of Lieutenant Tracy of Norwich, Connecticut,' by Lieut. Charles Stedman Ripley, U. S. Navy." No evidence and no reasons are presented for this dogmatic conclusion. On page 9, it is stated that Thomas Tracy was born at Stanway, co. Gloucester, Eng., in 1610; and the old error is repeated that his first wife was Mary, widow of Edward Mason.

Early in 1938 Mr. H. Minot Pitman of Bronxville, N. Y., was commissioned by Mr. Henry H. Conland of Hartford, Conn., to make some investigation of the above claims, and through the courtesy of these gentlemen, the present writer is permitted to refer briefly to the results of the search made in England. It is pointed out that Nathaniel Tracy, son of Sir Paul, received the degree of B.A. from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1619, hence was born presumably between 1596 and 1600, making him *certainly* too young to be father of the colonial Thomas. This disposes of the Chancellor Hyde pedigree; as for the Ripley identification of the colonist, with Thomas, brother of Nathaniel and son of Sir Paul, his age could accord well enough, but he is mentioned in the will of his sister, Alice Tracy (died 1645) in July 1639 in terms which in no way imply that he was absent from England. Since the colonist was received as an inhabitant of Salem, Mass., in March 1636/7 and before that had been in Watertown, for how long we do not know, it seems clear that the Ripley theory also is no longer tenable. The extinction of the baronetcy in 1678, furthermore, is evidence that Sir Paul's descendants shortly died out in the male line, despite his own large number of children.

This leaves only the Dwight Tracy theory, which has little in its favor except the laudable desire to annex a desirable ancestral line. The probability is that our Thomas Tracy sprang from the Tracys of Norfolk County, England, and was related to Stephen Tracy of Plymouth. Collateral evidence pointing in that direction has already been cited. Should that theory fail, there were several Tracy families in various parts of England which have been totally overlooked by the seekers of noble ancestry. The fact that

Thomas was referred to as "Goodman," never as "Mr.," is alone sufficient to negative an immediate connection with an English family of title or gentility.

In Salem, Mass, THOMAS TRACY, a ship carpenter, was received for an inhabitant, 2 Mar. 1636/7, "vpon a Certificate from diuers of watter Towne," and was granted five acres of land [Sidney Perley: *The History of Salem* (1924), 1-426]. We do not know who Tracy's vouchers in Watertown were, nor do we find him mentioned in Watertown records.

He is said to have removed to Wethersfield, Conn., but at what date is not known. He served on a jury, 6 June 1644, and was one of those from whom Robert Bedle stole that year [Col. Rec. Conn. 1-106, 115]. He was called of Saybrook, 20 Mar. 1649/50, when with Stephen Post he was added to the commission which had been delegated to build a dwelling house at the new Fort Hill in Saybrook for colony use [*ib.*, 1-206]. On 23 Feb. 1652/3, he together with Jonathan Rudd were appointed to assist Capt. John Mason in charge of the fort at Saybrook [*ib.*, 1-238].

He was one of the Saybrook men who purchased the new plantation of Norwich, and witnessed the Indian deed transferring title to the English. On 16 May 1661, Matthew Griswold, Thomas Tracy and James Morgan were appointed to explore the northern boundary of New London, apparently to determine the southern boundary of Norwich [*ib.*, 1-366].

Most of his public service was rendered as a citizen of Norwich, when he was no longer a young man. He was called Ensign as early as Oct. 1664; and in Oct. 1666 was appointed Ensign of the Norwich militia. He was appointed Lieutenant of the New London County Troop, Aug. 1673; Muster Master of New London County, Nov. 1673; and Quartermaster, 1675 and 1676, during King Philip's War. He was Deputy for Norwich to the Conn. General Assembly, Oct. 1662, May and Oct. 1663, May and Oct. 1667, May and Oct. 1670, May 1672, May and Oct. 1673, May 1675, May and Oct. 1676, May and Oct. 1677, May and Oct. 1678, Oct. 1682, May 1683, and May and July 1684. He was a member of the committee in charge of the Stonington Indians, Oct. 1666, and in Oct. 1667 was granted, with Thomas Leffingwell, 400 acres to be divided equally between them. If this was for Pequot War service, the record fails to specify it; and although W. S. Adams in the first volume of the *History of Wethersfield* included Thomas Tracy among the Wethersfield men who served in that war in 1637, and the statement has been often repeated, no direct evidence has been seen, and he had been admitted an inhabitant of Salem, Mass., only two months before the outbreak of the Pequot War, which puts him at some distance from the scene of hostilities. It is to be noted, however, that neither Leffingwell nor Tracy had a large amount of public service prior to 1667, sufficient to explain so large a colonial land grant as they then received, unless it was for war service. He was Commissioner [Justice] for Norwich, 1678, 1681, and 1684. [Col. Rec. Conn. 1-384, 399, 410, 432; 2-49, 56, 59, 70, 74, 126, 136, 170, 192, 206, 209, 218, 249, 274, 286, 300, 318, 332, 455; 3-3, 5, 16, 76, 106, 115, 139, 140, 151.]

The Inuentory of the Estate of Leiff^tt Thomas Tracye Deceasced Exhibeted in Courte proued & ordered to be Recorded This Courte Grants power of Administration Vnto Sergeant^tt John Tracye & he makes Distribution as ffolloweth

	lb	sh	d
To John Tracyė	120	00	00
To Thomas Tracye	070	00	00
To Johnathan Tracye	070	00	00
To Serg^tt Thomas Waterman	070	00	00
To Sollomon Tracy	070	00	00
To Daniell Tracye	070	00	00
To Samuell Tracye	070	00	00

And what Estate there is Due to or frome y^e Estate shall be payde or Receaued by the same proportion which is According to Agreement of the Legatees as Appeares by A Wrighting Dated ffeb^ry 1^st 1685

[New London County Court Records, vol. 4-5-6, p. 134]

Be it Knowne to all whome it may Concerne that wee whose names are hereunto Subscribed Doe Declare that whereas our Brother John Tracy by the Courtes pleasure was Jmpowered to be Administrator of the Estate of our ffather Deceasced we say wee haue Reseaued Each of vss our proportions to the Sume of Seauenty pounds A peice According to the Courts Distribution

Norwich May 4^th: 1687

Sollomon Tracye
Johnathan Tracy
Thomas Tracy
Daniell Tracye

Thomas Waterman
Samuell Tracy

Children of Thomas and ——— (———) Tracy:

2+ i. JOHN[2], b. [say 1642]; d. 16 Aug. 1702.
3+ ii. THOMAS, b. [say 1644]; d. in 1724.
4+ iii. JONATHAN, b. [say 1646]; d. in 1711/12.
iv. MIRIAM, b. [say 1648]; m. Nov. 1668, THOMAS[2] WATERMAN [No. 3], *q. v.*
5+ v. SOLOMON, b. abt. 1650; d. 9 July 1732.
6+ vi. DANIEL, b. abt. 1652; d. 29 June 1728.
vii. SAMUEL, b. [say 1655]; d. 11 Jan. 1693 [Norwich Vital Rec. 1-32].

2. JOHN[2] TRACY, born [say 1642], died at Norwich, Conn., 16 Aug. 1702; married (recorded at Norwich), 17 June 1670, MARY WINSLOW, born at Marshfield, Mass., in 1646, died at Norwich, 31 July 1721, daughter of Josiah and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow [see BOURNE FAMILY].

His wife was niece of his stepmother, Martha (Bourne) Bradford, the second wife of Lieut. Thomas Tracy, and a first cousin of Thomas[2] Waterman of Norwich, husband of his only sister Miriam Tracy.

He was Deputy for Norwich to the Conn. General Assembly, Oct. 1694, Oct. 1697, May and Oct. 1698, May 1699, and Oct. 1701. He was a Justice for New London County, 1698, 1701, and 1702. He was called Sergeant in 1698. [Col. Rec. Conn. 4-130, 221, 244, 261, 265, 283, 343, 347, 359, 378.]

The will of John Tracy sean^r, dated 15 June 1702, proved 29 Oct. 1702, gave his wife a third of his personal estate, use of the room we live in, etc.,

during widowhood, she to have the labor of my two younger sons and the benefit of their estate until they come of age, and my sons John and Joseph to allow their mother 14 or 15 bushels of grain, provide her with a good cow, etc.; Winslow to be put out to learn a trade, and reading and writing; son John to have double portion of real estate in Norwich, and to be "kind to his mother & to his brothers & sister"; daughter Elizabeth, a single portion equal with Joseph and Winslow; wife and son John, Executors. Witnesses: John Barnard and Solomon Tracy. The inventory, not totaled, was sworn to by widow Mrs. Mary Tracy, 14 Sept. 1702; "m^{r} John Tracy of norwich who decesed August th 16 1702." [New London Probate District, File No. 5348.]

Children of John and Mary (Winslow) Tracy, born at Norwich:

i. JOSIAH[3], b. 10 Aug. 1671; d. 27 Jan. 1671/2.

ii. JOHN, b. 19 Jan. 1672/3; d. at Norwich, 27 Mar. 1726 ae. 53-2-8; m. at Norwich, 10 May 1697, ELIZABETH LEFFINGWELL, b. at Norwich, Nov. 1676, d. there 25 Oct. 1737 in 61st yr.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 July 1676; d. at Norwich, 11 Nov. 1739; m. at Norwich, 7 July 1702, as his second wife, NATHANIEL BACKUS, who d. at Norwich, 16 Aug. 1728.

iv. JOSEPH, b. 20 Apr. 1682; d. at Norwich, 10 Apr. 1765 in 83 yr.; Captain; m. at Norwich, 31 Dec. 1705, MARY ABEL, who d. 16 Jan. 1751 in 71st yr. Their dau., Margaret[4], b. 11 May 1710, m. William[4] Waterman [No. 63], *q. v.*; and their dau., Irena[4], b. 15 Jan. 1718/19, m. Daniel[4] Burnham [No. 16, iv], *q. v.*

v. WINSLOW, b. 9 Feb. 1688/9; m. at Norwich, 21 June 1714, RACHEL RIPLEY, b. at Windham, 17 Apr. 1693, dau. of Joshua and Hannah[3] (Bradford) Ripley; see the BRADFORD FAMILY herein. Their son, Josiah[4], b. 10 May 1718, m. 3 Nov. 1740, Rachel Allen; their son, Nehemiah[5], b. 23 Mar. 1744, m. Miriam[5] Waterman [No. 161], *q. v.*

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-7, 38, 27, 52, 61, 24.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, pp. 14, 89.
L. E. and A. L. de Forest: Moore and Allied Families (1938), pp. 511-513.

3. THOMAS[2] TRACY, born [say 1644], died at Preston, Conn., in 1724; married SARAH ———.

He was named second, Mr. Thomas Parke being first, of those who petitioned in Oct. 1686 for the erection of a new plantation on the east of Norwich; this petition was granted Jan. 1686/7, whereby Thomas Tracy, Jr., became an original proprietor of the town of Preston. [Col. Rec. Conn. 3-220, 223.]

He was Deputy for Preston, May 1694, May 1696, Oct. 1700, May 1701, May 1705, May 1709, and May 1710. [Col. Rec. Conn. 4-121, 158, 328, 343, 499; 5-90, 142.]

He was an original member of the First Church in Preston in 1698, and with his wife one of the first communicants.

Thomas Tracy of Preston, in will dated 6 Apr. 1721, proved 23 Apr. 1724, gave his wife Sarah one-sixth of his estate during her widowhood, and made her sole Executrix; to sons Nathaniel, Jeremiah, Jedadiah, and Thomas, lands; to each of my daughters (Sarah, Jerushah), £60. Witnesses: Ricard

Bushnell, Tho[s] Leffingwell, Isaac Huntington. The inventory, taken 10 Mar. 1724, amounted to £104.02.11; Sarah Tracy, Widow, made oath. [New London Probate District, File No. 5361.]

Children of Thomas and Sarah ( ) Tracy, born at Preston:

i. NATHANIEL[3], b. 19 Dec. 1675; d. at Norwich, 12 Mar. 1751/2; m. 21 May 1706, SARAH MINER. She was admitted to the Preston Church from Stonington, 30 Nov. 1707.

ii. SARAH, b. 17 Dec. 1677; m. (rec. Stonington), 18 June 1700, JOSEPH MINER, who d. 8 Feb. 1739/40.

iii. JEREMIAH, b. 14 Oct. 1682; d. at Norwich, in 1760; m. at Preston, 13 Oct. 1713, MARY WITTER.

iv. DANIEL, b. 3 Mar. 1685; d. 2 Mar. 1704.

v. THOMAS, b. 15 June 1687; d. at Preston, in 1755; m. MARY ———.

vi. JEDEDIAH, b. 24 Sept. 1692; d. 8 June 1779 ae. 87; Deacon; m. (1) at Preston, 27 Jan. 1713/14, MARGARET RIX, d. 1 Aug. 1727; m. (2) 15 Apr. 1728, MERCY (SAFFORD) PARKE, who d. 24 May 1775.

vii. DEBORAH (twin), b. 24 Sept. 1697; ? m. 9 Nov. 1720, ELISHIB ADAMS, who d. 15 May 1733.

viii. JERUSHA (twin), b. 24 Sept. 1697; m. 26 June 1718, THOMAS RIX.

References

Putnam's Hist. Monthly Mag. 6-134, 171; 7-12, 13.
First Congregational Church of Preston (1900), p. 129.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-302, 14.
Preston Vital Records.

4. JONATHAN[2] TRACY, born [say 1646], died at Preston, Conn., in 1711/12; married first, at Norwich, 11 July 1672, MARY GRISWOLD, born at Saybrook, Conn., 26 Aug. 1656, died at Preston, 24 Apr. 1711, aged 55, daughter of Francis and ——— (———) Griswold [see GRISWOLD FAMILY]; married second, at Preston, 21 Aug. 1711, MARY (widow?) RICHARDS. Mary Tracy, widow of Jonathan, married 3 Sept. 1717, Eleazer Jewett, and died 18 Sept. 1723 [Norwich Vital Rec. 1-52].

He was commissioned Lieutenant of the Preston train band, May 1690. He served Preston as Deputy, May 1695 (erroneously called "L[nt] John"), May 1699, May 1700, and Oct. 1710. He was a Justice for New London County, 1701 to 1711 inclusive. [Col. Rec. Conn. 4-24, 138, 283, 319, 347, 378, 414, 467, 500, 533; 5-21, 94, 145, 170, 219.]

He was Selectman of Preston in 1698. [*ib.*, 4-274], and served long as the Town Clerk.

He was an original member of the First Church in Preston in 1698, and with his wife one of the first communicants.

Christopher Tracy of Colchester, Conn., gave bond, 12 Feb. 1711/12, as Administrator of the estate of Jonathan Tracy of Preston; sureties, James Harris and Eben[r] Dart of New London. Inventory taken 24 Dec. 1711, not totaled; Mrs. Mary, widow of Mr. Jonathan Tracy, made oath. Petition for distribution signed 10 Mar. 1712 by the widow Mary Tracy and the legatees Thomas Dauison, Benjamin Parish, and Isaac Clark. Distribution made, Dec. 1712, to the widow; the two children of Jonathan "his eldest soon hoo

is deceased," two-thirds of realty; daughters "hanah davison," "Mary parish," "meriam clark"; son "cristifor"; sons "francis," "dauid," and "samuel." [New London Probate District, File No. 5351.]

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Griswold) Tracy, first four born at Norwich, others at Preston:

i. JONATHAN[3], b. 21 Feb. 1674/5; d. 25 Feb. 1704/5; m. 11 Feb. 1701/2, ANNA PALMER. He and his wife Anna joined the Preston Church, 25 Jan. 1704.
ii. HANNAH, b. 8 July 1677; m. 28 Nov. 1695, THOMAS DAVISON, who d. 2 Dec. 1724.
iii. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1 May 1680; d. at Preston, 9 Feb. 1724/5; m. at Preston, 20 May 1705, LYDIA PARISH.
iv. MARY, b. 7 Sept. 1682; m. 18 Apr. 1705, BENJAMIN PARISH.
v. MIRIAM, b. 23 Apr. 1685; m. ISAAC CLARK.
vi. DAVID, b. 24 Sept. 1687; m. at Preston, 6 Oct. 1709, SARAH PARISH, who d. 10 Jan. 1728/9.
vii. FRANCIS, b. 1 Apr. 1690; d. 28 Nov. 1755; m. 6 Jan. 1713/4, ELIZABETH PARISH.
viii. SARAH, b. 2 Aug. 1692; d. 6 Sept. 1693.
ix. SAMUEL, b. 6 June 1697; m. 26 Sept. 1733, ESTHER RICHMOND.

References

Putnam's Hist. Monthly Mag. 6-44, 171, 299; 7-10.
Norwich Vital Records, 1-10.
First Congregational Church of Preston (1900), pp. 129, 131.

5. SOLOMON[2] TRACY, born about 1650, died at Norwich, Conn., 9 July 1732 in 82d yr. (gravestone); married first, 23 Nov. 1676, SARAH HUNTINGTON, born at Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 1654, died at Norwich, 31 Aug. 1683, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Clark) Huntington; married second, 8 Apr. 1686, SARAH (BLISS) SLUMAN, born at Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 1647, died at Norwich, 29 Aug. 1730, widow of Thomas Sluman, and daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (———) Bliss.

He was made freeman, May 1685. He was commissioned Ensign of the Norwich train band, Oct. 1698, and Lieutenant, May 1701; and Lieutenant of the eastern company in Norwich, Oct. 1708. He was Deputy for Norwich, Oct 1698, May and Oct. 1700, May 1701, May and Oct. 1702, Oct. 1703, May 1704, May and Oct. 1705, May and Oct. 1706, May 1707, May 1708, Oct. 1709, Oct. 1710, May, June and Oct. 1711, Oct. 1712, and May 1717. He was a member of the Governor's Council in 1720. [Col. Rec. Conn. 3-170; 4-265, 270, 318, 327, 343, 351, 371, 395, 434, 461, 499, 521, 532; 5-1, 19, 40, 68, 114, 169, 206, 245, 275, 346; 6-2, 200.]

The will of Solomon Tracy of Norwich, dated 23 June 1728, proved 25 July 1732, calls him "very far advanced in Age." He gave to his wife her dower, and if she should die before him, her thirds of the personal estate were "to be to y[e] only and proper use of the Heirs of her Body By her first Husband." Simon, his eldest son, was to have a double portion. His son Solomon had received land, and was to have half of the personal estate. The daughter

Lydia was to have the other half of the personal estate, and a tract of land on the east side of the long hill. Son Simon, Executor. Witnesses: Benjamin Lord, Daniel Tracy, and Daniel Tracy Junr.

Receipt 17 Oct. 1732 signed by Thomas Leffingwell, Lydia Leffingwell, and Solomon Tracy, who called themselves "Children and heirs of our Honored Father M^{r} Solomon Tracy Late of Norwich Deceased" to "our brother Simon Tracy."

A discharge to Simon Tracy, Executor, by "the Heirs of m^{r} Solomon Tracy" was signed 14 Oct. 1732 by Thomas Sluman, Samuel Abel, Elizebeth Abel (her mark), Caleb Abel, Abigail Abel (her mark), John Abell, and Rabakah Abel (her mark); witnessed by Simon Tracy Jun^{r} and Ciuil Tracy. Underneath, on the same paper, "We whose names are underwritten heirs of m^{r} hugh Calkin Decast" signed 12 Feb. 1732/3, the names being Hugh Calkin, Samuell fales, Anne fales; and also Daniel Calkin (signed 12 June 1739 before Samuel French and Moses Tracy). There are separate receipts from Joshua Calkins of Norwich for "the full of my portion," 29 Mar. 1733, witnessed by Ciuil Tracy and Moses Tracy; and from Stephen Calkins of Lyme, 9 Feb. 1735/6, for "the full of my portion." [The foregoing were heirs of Mrs. Tracy by her first husband.]

[New London Probate Records, File No. 5360.]

Children of Solomon and Sarah (Huntington) Tracy, born at Norwich:

i. Lydia[3], b. 11 Oct. 1677; d. 28 Nov. 1757; m. 31 Mar. 1698, Thomas Leffingwell, b. 11 Mar. 1674, d. 18 July 1733.

ii. Simon, b. 8 Jan. 1679; d. 14 Sept. 1775; m. 14 Jan. 1707/8, Mary Leffingwell, b. 11 Mar. 1682, d. 22 Sept. 1770.

Child of Solomon and Sarah (Bliss) (Sluman) Tracy, born at Norwich:

iii. Solomon, b. 22 Sept. 1688; d. at Canterbury, Conn., 17 June 1751; m. Sarah ———, who d. at Canterbury, 1 Dec. 1765.

Thomas Sluman married Sarah Bliss in Dec. 1668, and they had children:

1. Sarah, b. 13 Mar. 1669/70; d. 5 Apr. 1703; m. May 1689, Hugh Calkins, b. June 1659, d. 15 Sept. 1722.
2. Mary, b. 13 Feb. 1671/2.
3. Thomas, b. 19 Dec. 1674; m. 31 Jan. 1702/3, Sarah Pratt. Their son Thomas, b. 17 Mar. 1706, m. 23 May 1729, Sarah[4] Waterman [No. 59], *q. v.*
4. Elizabeth, b. 23 July 1677; d. 3 Nov. 1741; m. 3 Nov. 1696, Samuel Abel, b. Oct. 1672, d. 26 Nov. 1761.
5. Abigail, b. 14 Mar. 1679/80; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 11 Nov. 1748; m. at Lebanon, 20 Feb. 1704/5, Caleb Abel, b. Apr. 1677.
6. Rebecca, b. 3 Oct. 1682; d. at Lebanon, Conn., 28 May 1738; m. at Lebanon, 2 June 1703, John Abel, b. Dec. 1678.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-5, 31, 32, 12, 13, 19, 43, 93, 18, 36, 62, 63, 57, 27.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 86.
H. A. Abell: Ancestors and Descendants of Jonathan Abell (mimeographed, 1933), pp. 15, 16.
Canterbury Vital Records (original), 1-233, 230.

6. DANIEL[2] TRACY, born about 1652, died at Norwich, Conn., 29 June 1728 ae. 76 (gravestone); married first, 19 Sept. 1682, ABIGAIL ADGATE, born at Norwich, Aug. 1661, died 23 Sept. 1711, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Marvin) (Bushnell) Adgate; married second, at Norwich, 4 Mar. 1711/12, HANNAH (BACKUS) BINGHAM, born about 1675, died 25 Feb. 1752 in 77th yr. (gravestone), widow of Thomas Bingham, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus. She married third, 18 Nov. 1729, Samuel[3] Griswold [see GRISWOLD FAMILY].

Daniel Tracy was Deputy for Norwich, Oct. 1719, [Col. Rec. Conn. 6-141.]

Daniel Tracy gave bond, 6 Nov. 1729, as Administrator on the estate of Daniel Tracy, with Benajah Bushnell of Norwich as surety. Inventory of the estate of Daniel Tracy "who Died the 29th Day of June 1728" was taken by Benajah Bushnell and Isaac Huntington. An agreement was made, 10 Nov. 1729, to divide the estate, between Hannah Tracy, Widow, and Daniel Tracy, Heir and Administrator, witnessed by Joseph Bingham and Mary Bushnell. [New London Probate Records, File No. 5343.]

Child of Daniel and Abigail (Adgate) Tracy, born at Norwich:

i. DANIEL[3], b. 7 Dec. 1688; d. at Norwich, 29 Jan. 1771; m. 14 Mar. 1710/11, ABIGAIL LEFFINGWELL, b. at Norwich, 14 Sept. 1691, d. there 10 Mar. 1777, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell.

Children of Daniel and Hannah (Backus) (Bingham) Tracy, born at Norwich:

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Feb. 1712/13; d. 16 Apr. 1715.
iii. SAMUEL, b. 12 Mar. 1714/15; d. young.

References

Norwich Vital Records, 1-32, 27, 72, 10.
G. S. Porter: Inscriptions from Gravestones, p. 23.

ANCESTRY OF SARAH (VAN VLIET) WATERMAN

[A key to the abbreviations used for references to authorities will be found at the end of this section.]

I. The Van Vliet Family*

1. Adrian Gerritse[1] Van Vliet, from Utrecht, came to New Amsterdam on the *Trouw*, 13 June 1662, with his wife Agatha Jans Spruyt and their five children, and soon settled in Kingston.

Another family of similar name, headed by Dirck Jansen Van der Vliet and his sons Gerrit, Jan and Hendrick, came from Waal, Holland, 1660, and settled in Flatbush, N. Y., early sending representatives into Somerset County, N. J. [Somerset County Historical Quarterly, 7-152.]

Children of Adrian Gerritse and Agatha Jans (Spruyt) Van Vliet, born in Utrecht:

i. Machtel[2], m. (1) Barendt Van Borsum, of Kingston, whose will dated 19 Nov. 1682 mentioned his wife Machtel Adriaensen and children (not named); the will was signed also by his wife as Machtel Van Vlyet [UCW, 1-43]. He was son of Egbert and Annetje Hendricks Van Borsum [NY Rec., 26-192 to 201], b. perhaps abt. 1645, d. abt. 1683. She m. (2) at Marbletown, 15 Sept. 1684 [KgC, Mar. No. 64], Jan Jacobz Stol, b. at Kingston.

Children by first husband:

I. Annetie[3], bapt. 31 May 1676, of Barend Van Borsum and Machtelt; wit. Thymen and Annetie Van Borsum [NY Rec, 8-118].

II. Egbaerdt, bapt. 15 Sept. 1678, of Barent Van Borsum and Machtel Adriaensen; wit. Roelof Kierstede and wife Eyken [KgC, Bapt. No. 150].

III. Neeltie, bapt. 9 Apr. 1683, of Barend van Borssum and Machtel van Vliet; wit. Gysbert Crom, Jan Joosten, Hermanus van Borsum, Geertie van Vlied [KgC, Bapt. No. 312].

Children by second husband, born at Kingston:

IV. Jacob, bapt. 1 Feb. 1685, of Jan Hap and Magtel van Vlied; wit. Aart M. van Dooren, Aeltie Lansing [KgC, Bapt. No. 409].

V. Andries, bapt. 29 Apr. 1687, of Jan Jacops Stol and Machtel van Vliet; wit. Gisbert Crom, Aegje Spruyt [KgC, Bapt. No. 510].

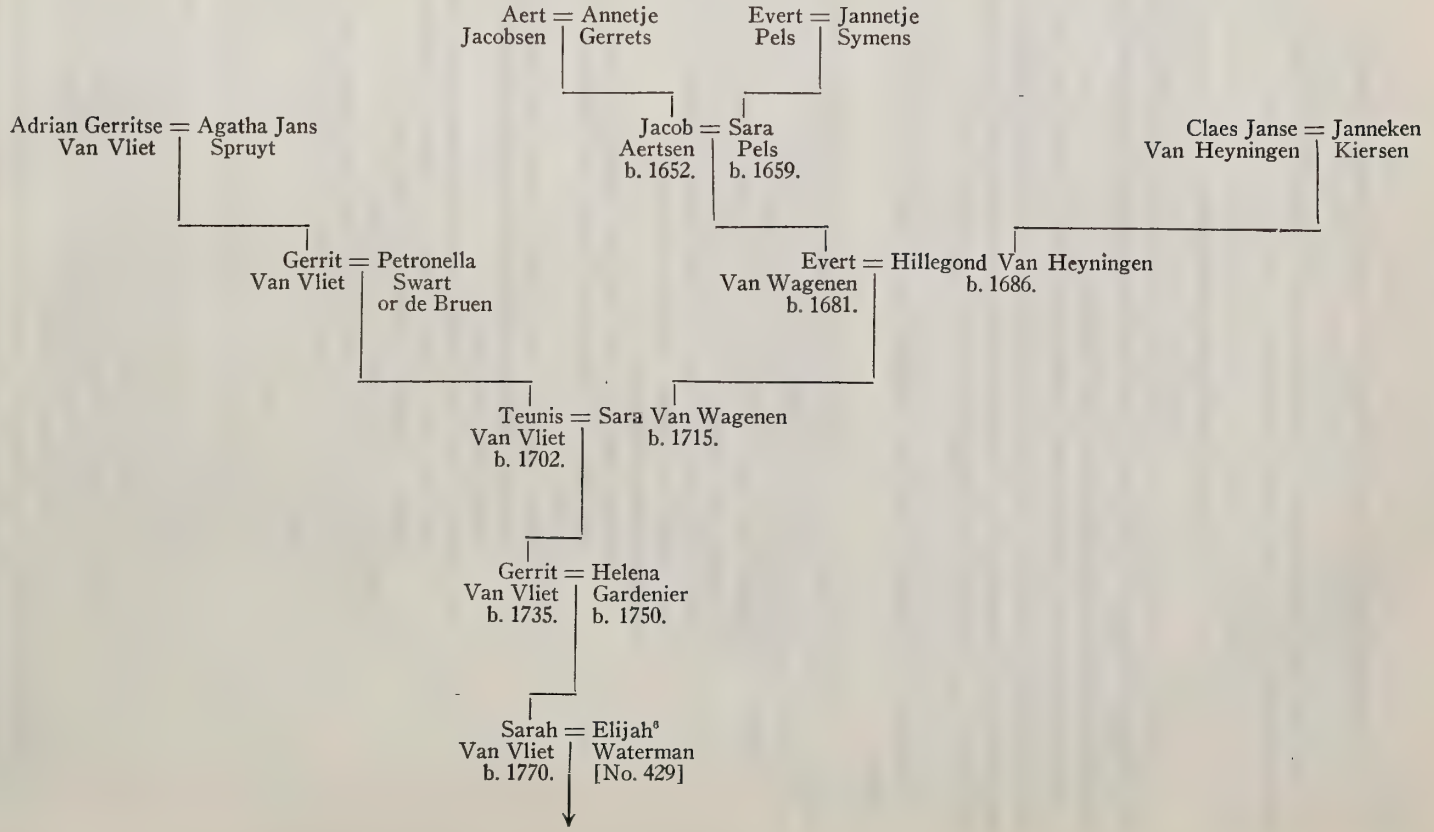
VI. Cathryntje, bapt. 3 Nov. 1695, of Jan Jacobsen Stol and Mechtil Arisse van Vlied; wit. Matthys Blansjan, Margarita Schoonhoven, Gerrit van Vliet [KgC, Bapt. No. 873].

VII. Jan, bapt. 26 Mar. 1699, of Jan Stol and Magtel van Vlied; wit. Gerrit van Vlied, Gysbert Crom, Grietje van Bosschen [KgC, Bapt. No. 1083].

---

* The compilers acknowledge the kindness of Mrs. Lila James Roney of New York City in supplying data from manuscript copies of a few church records.

ANCESTRY OF SARAH (VAN VLIET) WATERMAN



ii. GEERTIE, m. GYSBERT CROM. Children, born at Kingston:
   I. Gysbert[3], bapt. 9 Feb. 1679, of Gysbert Crom and Geertie Van Vliet; wit. Gerrit Gysbertse, Dirck Aryensse Van Vliet, Machtelt Van Vliet [KgC, Bapt. No. 171].
   II. Henric, bapt. 9 Dec. 1683, of Gysbert Crom and Geertie van Vliet; wit. Johannes Weecksteen, Mayken Hendrix [KgC, Bapt. No. 337].
   III. Achie, bapt. 31 Jan. 1686, of Gysbert Crom and Geertie van Vlied; wit. Aachie Jansd[r], Lysbet Vernoy [KgC, Bapt. No. 448].
   IV. Zacharias (twin), bapt. 5 Mar. 1688, of Geesberth Krom and Giertje Van Vliet; wit. Jan Hamel, Hendrick Arisen, Jan Happort, Mecktel Van Vliet, Jannetje Arise [KgC, Bapt. No. 559].
   V. Lysbeth (twin), bapt. 5 Mar. 1688, same sponsors [KgC, Bapt. No. 559].

iii. JAN, published banns at Kingston, 4 Oct. 1684, described as born in the "Stigt van Uytregt" [Diocese of Utrecht], to marry JUDITH HOSSEY, born in Kingston [KgC, Mar. No. 71]. Children, born at Marbletown, bapt. at Kingston:
   I. Achie[3], bapt. 31 Jan. 1686, of Jan van Vlied and Judith Horsey; wit. Gerard van Vlied, Petronella Swart [KgC, Bapt. No. 451]; Aagje, b. in Kingston, res. Rochester, m. 28 Oct. 1707, Joost Hoornbeek [KgC, Mar. No. 251].
   II. Arie, bapt. 4 Dec. 1687, of Jan van Vliet and Judith Hoje; wit. Knees Hooghboom, Annetje Hooghboom [KgC, Bapt. No. 542]; d. young.
   III. Jan, bapt. 16 Nov. 1694, of Jan Van Vliet and Judith Hossy; wit. Joost Jansen, Sara du Bois [KgC, Bapt. No. 824]; m. 11 Mar. 1725, Ezyntjen Swartwoud [KgC, Mar. No. 557].
   IV. Ari, bapt. 31 Jan. 1697, of Jan van Vliet and Judick Horsie; wit. Tys Slegt, Mary Slegt [KgC, Bapt. No. 945]; m. Lena Roosekrans.
   V. Willem, bapt. 4 June 1699, of Jan van Vliet and Judick Horsie; wit. Thomas Jansse, Mary Janssen [KgC, Bapt. No. 1096]; m. 10 Nov. 1726, Zara van Keuren [KgC, Mar. No. 605, see also NYW, 3-371].
   VI. Debora, bapt. 12 Oct. 1701, of Jan van Vliet and Judick Hosie; wit. Dick Bradet [Brodhead], Wyntje Bradet [KgC, Bapt. No. 1269]; m. Cornelis Vernoy.
   VII. Geertje, bapt. 3 Sept. 1704, of Jan van Vliet and Judith Hussy; wit. Willem Crom, Weintje Rosa [KgC, Bapt. No. 1482]; m. 21 June 1725, Christoffel Van Bommel [KgC, Mar. No. 567].
   VIII. Anna, bapt. 24 June 1711, of Jan Van Vliet and Judik Horsy; wit. Johannes Wynkoop, Cornelia Wynkoop [KgC, Bapt. No. 1960].

iv. DIRCK, published banns at Kingston, 23 Apr. 1685, to ANNA ANDRIES [KgC, Mar. No. 78]. Children, born at Kingston:
   I. Ary[3], bapt. 11 July 1686, of Dirck van Vlied and Anna Andriesz; wit. Agie Spruit, Jan van Vlied [KgC, Bapt. No. 475]; m. at Kingston, 26 Feb. 1711, Geertjen Masten [KgC, Mar. No. 258]. They had nine children [NY Rec, 20-174].
   II. Elletje, bapt. 1 Jan. 1688, of Derick Vliet and Anna Andriesz; wit. Ekbert Hendricx, Anna Hendricx [KgC, Bapt. No.

546]; Hilletjen m. 3 May 1712, Gysbert Pele* [KgC, Mar. No. 281].

III. Andries, bapt. 5 Nov. 1691, of Dirk Van Vliet, no sponsors [KgC, Bapt. No. 685].

IV. Aagjen, b. [say 1693]; m. Theunis Adamsz Swart.

V. Cornelia, bapt. 7 June 1695, of Dirk van Vliet and Anna Andries; wit. Cornelis Masten, Lysbeth Aartsen [KgC, Bapt. No. 841]; m. Matheus Tampson.

VI. Gerrit, bapt. 4 July 1697, of Dirrick van Vliet and Anna Andriessen; wit. Jan Willemsse Hoogteelen, Barber de Wit [KgC, Bapt. No. 973]; m. Judica Van Nest [NY Rec, 40-197].

VII. Rachel, bapt. 7 May 1699, of Dirrick van Vliet and Anna Andriessen; wit. Jochim van Namen, Rachel Schepmoes [KgC, Bapt. No. 1089]; m. Theunis Swart, cousin of her sister's husband.

VIII. Dirrick, bapt. 1 Jan. 1701, of Dirrick van Vliet and Annaatje Andriessen; wit. Jan Lesier, Antje Elmendorp [KgC, Bapt. No. 1213]; m. (1) 24 Jan. 1730, Marytjen Chrispel, widow of Jacob Heermans [KgC, Mar. No. 691]; m. (2) 27 Dec. 1741, Rachel Van Keuren [KgC, Mar. No. 960, see also NYW, 3-372].

IX. Catharina, bapt. 22 Nov. 1702, of Dirrick van Vliet and Anna Andriessen; wit. Hendrick Pruyn, Antje Pruyn. [KgC, Bapt. No. 1356].

2+ v. GERRIT.

2. GERRIT[2] VAN VLIET (*Adrian*[1]) lived in Kingston, N. Y., and married PIETERNELLA SWART, also called DE BRUEN.

He was living in 1709, when his name appears in an Ulster County Tax List [NY Rec, 62-147].

Children of Gerrit and Pieternella (Swart) Van Vliet, born at Kingston:

i. CORNELYA[3], bapt. 28 Aug. 1681, of Gerrit van Vleet and Pieternel de Bruen; wit. Aert Mertensen, Efyen Spruit [KgC, Bapt. No. 228]; m. 7 Dec. 1701, ANDRIES DAVIDSEN [KgC, Mar. No. 180; HSYB, 1905, p. 2].

ii. TEUNIS, bapt. 19 July 1685, of Gerret van Vlied and Pieternel Sward; wit. Jan Jacobz Stol and Geertie van Vlied [KgC, Bapt. No. 421]; d. young.

iii. LYSBETH, bapt. "at Horley" 2 Oct. 1687, of Gerard Van Vliet and Pieternella Swart; wit. Theunis Elissen, Geritje Gerits [KgC, Bapt. No. 526]; m. 3 May 1712, NATHANIEL DEFFENPOORT [KgC, Mar. No. 280].

iv. FREDERIK, b. [say 1690]; m. 22 Nov. 1718, MEERY BIKS [KgC, Mar. No. 399].

v. JANNETJE, bapt. 30 Oct. 1692, of Gerrit van Vliet, no sponsors [KgC, Bapt. No. 720]; m. 16 Apr. 1718, LOUWIES DU BOIS [KgC, Mar. No. 384].

vi. GEERTJE, bapt. 11 Nov. 1694, of Gerrit van Vliet and Pieternelle Swart; wit. Hendrik Hendriksen, Grietje Provoost [KgC, Bapt. No. 818].

* Peeling, Peelen, Peele.

vii. NEELTJE, bapt. 21 Feb. 1697, of Gerrit van Vliet and Pietronella Swart; wit. Egbert Hendricksen, Annaatje Hendriksen [KgC, Bapt. No. 947]; m. CHRISTIAN DU BOIS. Children, bapt. at Fishkill:
I. Jannatje[4], bapt. 25 June 1736 [FC, p. 79].
II. Elizabeth, bapt. 19 Sept. 1742 [FC, p. 89].
III. Christian, bapt. 13 July 1746 [FC, p. 97].

3+ viii. ARIE, bapt. 29 Mar. 1699, of Gerrit van Vliet and Petronella Swart; wit. Gysbert Crom, Marretje Rutse [KgC, Bapt. No. 1082].

4+ ix. TEUNIS, bapt. 14 June 1702, of Gerrit van Vliet and Petronelle Swart; wit. Gysbert Crom, Geertje Crom [KgC, Bapt. No. 1327].

3. ARIE[3] VAN VLIET (*Gerrit*[2], *Adrian*[1]), baptized at Kingston, 29 Mar. 1699, died at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., N. Y., about 1776; married JENNEKE ERWED or KNOT.

He settled early in Dutchess County, as did also his youngest brother Teunis, and since both brothers had a son Gerret, whose history must be kept distinct, it is necessary to study the family of Arie. He first bought land as Adrian Van Vliet, in 1722 [Deeds, Dutchess County, 1-56]. Other records of him are given in the account of his brother Teunis. Gideon Ver Valen of Rombout Precinct, Dutchess County, in his will made in 1755 mentioned purchasing land from Stephen Van Rensselaer and selling to various persons including Arie Van Vliet [NYW, 8-183]. His wife's name as a sponsor in Fishkill church baptisms has been read as Knot [NY Rec, 40-251] and as Erwed.

Aury Van Vliet of Poughkeepsie Precinct, Dutchess County, yeoman, in his will dated 27 Sept. 1769, proved 3 July 1778, gave all to wife Janatje for life; to eldest son Garrett, £25 and his gun; to his daughter Nelly, wife of Isaac Van Bunschoten, £30; to his grandchildren (Janatje, Sarah and Aury Low), the children of Petrus Low, £30; residue to his four sons, Garrett, Petrus, Teunis, and Frederick [NYW, 9-154]. He died about 1775-6, for he was taxed in 1775, there is no tax list for 1776, and in 1777, 1778 and 1779 "Arie Van Vliet's estate" was listed [Adriance Memorial Library, Poughkeepsie, Tax Lists, Vol. "I," pp. 352, 420, 483, 524].

Among the signers of the Revolutionary Pledge of Association in the Poughkeepsie Precinct in 1775 were Gerrit, Peter, and Frederick Van Vliet [Edmund Platt: The Eagle's History of Poughkeepsie (1905), p. 301]. Arie, their father, was probably dead or incapacitated by that date.

Children of Arie and Jenneke (Erwed) Van Vliet:

i. GERRET[4], under his father's will, was to come into possession, with his brothers, of the property at the death of their mother. On 31 Mar. 1785, Garret and Frederick Van Vliet of Poughkeepsie Precinct mortgaged to Robert Hoffman three-fourths of 80 acres contiguous to the "great Wappingh's Kill" and other land; and on 20 Mar. 1792, Garret and Frederick (with the latter's wife Catharine) sold the same property [Deeds, Dutchess County, 4-283; 11-334]. Garret Van Vliet, Farmer, appears in the Poll List for Poughkeepsie Patent, 29 Apr. 1783 [NY Rec, 2-150]. These records prove that this Gerret remained in Poughkeepsie long after his cousin of the same name had removed from Dutchess County.

ii. Nelly, m. Isaac Van Bunschoten.
iii. A daughter, m. Peter Low.
iv. Peter, appears in Tax Lists for Poughkeepsie Precinct, 1775 and 1777 [Vol. "I," pp. 353, 421]. He m. at Poughkeepsie, 5 June 1764, Hannah Van Wormer [NY Rec, 69-380]. He was the head of a household at Poughkeepsie in the 1800 Census [NY Rec, 66-158]. He sold land in 1780 to Johannis Swartwout [Deeds, Dutchess County, 7-326].
v. Teunis, probably d. or removed by 1775.
vi. Frederick, joined with his brother Garret in mortgaging the paternal inheritance in 1785, and in selling it in 1792. He was listed in Poughkeepsie as head of a household in the 1790 Census [New York, p. 91], his family consisting of 2 males over 16 years, 1 male under 16, and 1 female. His brother Gerret may have been a bachelor who lived with him. Frederick had a wife Catharine in 1792, and since he had but one child in 1790, probably had not long been married.

4. Teunis[3] Van Vliet (*Gerrit*[2], *Adrian*[1]), baptized at Kingston, 14 June 1702; married Sara Van Wagenen, baptized at Kingston, 18 Apr. 1715.

Teunis settled first, as early as 1735, in Fishkill, Dutchess County, but moved to Poughkeepsie by 1745 and lived there until 1762. His brother Arie [Adrian] had bought land in Poughkeepsie Precinct in 1722, and was taxed in the Middle Ward of Dutchess County in 1733 and 1734 [Adriance Memorial Library, Poughkeepsie, Tax Lists, Vol. "C," pp. 58, 79]. Teunis Van Vliet was taxed in the South Ward, 10 Feb. 1734/5 [*ib.*, p. 102]. His first child was baptized at Fishkill that same year. On 1 July 1741, Tunis Van Vliet and Sara Van Wagenen witnessed the baptism at Fishkill of a child of Hendrick Oosterom and Marytje Davids [NY Rec, 40-252].

On 7 June 1748, Arie and Teunis Van Vliet were taxed in Poughkeepsie Precinct [*ib.*, pp. 518, 519]. Some of the tax lists are missing, but in 1756 we still find the names of the brothers there [Vol. "E," p. 505]. On 3 June 1760, the list includes three names in the following order [Vol. "F,", p. 493]:

Arie Van Vliet
Teunis Tappen
Teunis Van Vliet

The same three names occur in the same order, in Feb. 1761, June 1761, Feb. 1762, and June 1762 [Vol. "G," pp. 38, 125, 204, 288]; then, on Feb. 1763, the list reads [*ib.*, p. 368]:

Arie Van Vliet
Teunis Tappen
Teunis Van Vliet's farm

It thus appears that Teunis had removed, and a few months later, in the list of June 1763, we find [*ib.*, pp. 461, 462]:

Arie Van Vliet
Teunis Tappen
Johannis Swartwout

The name of Teunis Van Vliet has dropped out, and it may be surmised that in 1763 he sold his farm to Johannis Swartwout who, as noted above, in

1780 bought near-by property from Peter Van Vliet, one of the sons and heirs of Arie. The miserable land records of Dutchess County fail to record any purchases or sales by Teunis, but the story can be deciphered from the tax lists.

What became of Teunis Van Vliet after 1763 is at present not ascertained, but we may conjecture that he removed in company with one or more of his children to Kinderhook or elsewhere.

Children of Teunis and Sara (Van Wagenen) Van Vliet (list incomplete):

5+ i. GERRET[4], bapt. at Fishkill, 5 Apr. 1735, of Theunis van Vliet and Saraatje van Wagenen; wit. Christeyan Dubois, Nelletje van Vliet [sister of Theunis and her husband].

ii. NELLY, bapt. at Kingston, 16 Jan. 1737, of Theunis van Vliet and Zara Van Wageningen; wit. Neth. Deffenpoort, Elisabeth van Vliet [sister of Theunis and her husband] [KgC, Bapt. No. 4712]; m. HENRY WELLS, of Kinderhook, N. Y. Children:

I. Mary[5], bapt. 2 June 1765, of Henry Wills and Nelly van Vliet; wit. Evert van Vliet, Cathrina V: Valkenburg [brother of Nelly and his wife] [KinC].

II. Sarah, bapt. 30 June 1767, of Henry Wills and Nelly van Vliet; wit. Gerret Van Vliet, Sarah Van Vliet [brother and mother of Nelly] [KinC].

III. Mary, bapt. 19 Mar. 1769, of Henry Wells and Eleonor Van Vliet; wit. Bartholomeus Van Valkenburgh, Sara van Etten his wife [KinC].

IV. Isaac (twin), b. 22 Oct. 1775, of Henry Wills and Nelly V: Vliet; bapt. at Schaghticoke, wit. Isaac Storm, Abigail Graham [NY Rec, 60-373].

V. Jacob (twin), b. 22 Oct. 1775, wit. of baptism, Jacob Fort, Maria Oosterhoud [*ib.*].

VI. Nelly, b. 10 Feb. 1778, of Henry Wills and Nelly V: Vliet; bapt. at Schaghticoke, wit. Jacob V: Vliet, Mary Ragen [brother of Nelly and his wife] [NY Rec, 61-188].

iii. EVERT, bapt. at Fishkill, 27 May 1739, of Teunis Van Vliet and Sara Van Wagenen; wit. Evert Van Wagenen, Hillegont Van Heyning [grandparents of the child]. Evert Van Vliet, farmer, born in Dutchess County, & CATHARINE VAN VALKENBURGH, spinster, born in Albany County, m. 24 Jan. 1765 [Linlithgo Church, in Manor of Livingston]. He was entered as Evert V: Vleet in the 1790 Census, residing at Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y., his family consisting of 2 adult males and 1 female [New York Census, p. 61].

iv. ARIE, bapt. at Fishkill, 11 Oct. 1741, of Teunis Van Vliet and Sara Van Wagonen; wit. Arie Van Vlied, Jenneke Erwed [brother of Teunis and his wife].

v. TEUNIS, bapt. at Poughkeepsie, 2 Feb. 1745 [NY Rec, 22-154].

vi. JACOB, m. at Schaghticoke, 8 Jan. 1776, MARY RAGAN [NY Rec, 59-322]. Children (incomplete), bapt. at Kinderhook:

I. Patrik[5], bapt. 20 Feb. 1779, of Jacob Van Vliet and Mary Raigen; wit. Teunis Van Aalen, Annatje Van Aalen, j. d. [KinC].

vii. SARAH,* m. at Linlithgo Church, 31 Mar. 1770, PETER GONZALES.

viii. ACHJE, bapt. at Rumbout Church, 22 Aug. 1756 [NY Rec, 69-81].

* Placed *hypothetically* as daughter of Teunis.

5. GERRET[4] VAN VLIET (*Teunis*[3], *Gerrit*[2], *Adrian*[1]), baptized at Fishkill, N. Y., 5 Apr. 1735; married at Linlithgo Church, 25 Nov. 1769, HELENA ["Lena"] GARDENIER, baptized at Albany, 7 Jan. 1749/50.

It will be noted that Gerret was nearly fifteen years older than his wife. There is no doubt that he was son of Teunis, but it is conjecturally possible that the Gerret born in 1735 died young and that a younger son of Teunis received the same name.

The marriage entry states that Gerrit Van Vleet, a smith, and Alenor Gardenier, a spinster, married 25 Nov. 1769; both living in Kinderhook. License granted by his Excellency, Sir Henry Moore, 12 Aug. 1769. [Linlithgo Church Records, p. 254.]

Gerret settled in Kinderhook, where his sister Nelly and her husband Henry Wells were already living. His brother Evert was a sponsor at the baptism of Nelly's first child, and Gerret and his mother were sponsors at the baptism of the second Wells child in 1767. His brother Jacob was sponsor at the baptism of a Wells child in 1778, and at the baptism of one of Gerret's children in 1776. His brother Evert, like himself, was married at Linlithgo Church. Jacob married in Schaghticoke in Jan. 1776, and three weeks later Gerret had a child baptized there, the child for which Jacob and his wife were sponsors. Jacob, like Gerret, had children baptized in Kinderhook. Gerret's brother Evert was listed at Claverack in 1790, where Gerret's eldest daughter married the preceding year, and Gerret apparently moved from Kinderhook to Claverack, where his fourth child was baptized in 1777.

The first child of Gerret was named Sarah, after his mother, and the second was a girl who received the name of his wife's mother. The next child, the first boy, according to Dutch custom, was named Teunis after Gerret's father.

The above considerations fix the identity of the Gerret Van Vliet whose daughter married Elijah Waterman. It has not been learned where or when Gerret died.*

Children of Gerret and Helena (Gardenier) Van Vliet (incomplete record):

+i. SARA[5], bapt. 26 Aug. 1770, of Gerret Van Vliet and Lena Gardenier; wit. Henry Van Schaak and Jenny Hollant his wife [KinC]. Sally Van Vliet m. at Claverack, 26 Apr. 1789, ELIJAH[6] WATERMAN [No. 429], *q. v.*

ii. MARYTJE, bapt. 24 Apr. 1774, of Gerret Van Vliet and Lena Gardenier; wit. Hendrick Moor and Geertruy Ham his wife [KinC].

iii. TEUNIS, bapt. at Schaghticoke, 29 Jan. 1776, of Gerret V. Vliet and Lena Gardenier; wit. Jacob V. Vliet, Molly Kagon† [NY Rec, 61-82].

iv. LENA, bapt. at Claverack, 5 Oct. 1777, of Gerhard Van Vliet and Lena Gardinier; wit. Henrich Moor, Gertrout Ham.

---

* He has not been identified in the 1790 Census for New York, where however are found (p. 112) in Mohawk, Montgomery County, "Jacob Van der Veet" and "Gerret Van der Veet." Although the names Jacob and Garret are intriguing, it is doubtful whether these were the Van Vliet brothers.

† The name should be Ragon, but has been misread Kagon in some printed sources.

II. The Van Wagenen, Pels, and Van Heyningen Families

Aert Jacobsen was probably from Wageninge, a town near the Rhine, ten miles west of Arnheim, in Gelderland, for his grandchildren adopted the name of Van Wagenen. He may have been son of Jacob Aertse Wagenaar, who came to Albany in 1642, with Evert Pels and others. He is first mentioned, 21 May 1653, when Aert Jacobsen, Rutger Jacobsen, Teunis Jacobsen, and Evert Pels, took the Oath of Allegiance to the Patroon at Albany.

He purchased land in the Esopus, 17 Sept. 1660, and thereafter lived at Kingston. However, he did not long survive, as the Kingston Church records indicate that he died before 1668. He left a will which apparently was not recorded but is referred to in deeds of mutual distribution which the five children executed 6 Nov. 1710.

His wife is said to have been Annetje Gerrits.

Jacob Aertsen, son of Aert Jacobsen, was born, by the old family Bible record, 14 Feb. 1652, and married, 25 Feb. 1677, Sara Pels, who was born 3 July 1659. His brother Gerret married Sara's sister, Clara Pels.

He lived in Wagendale, now Creek Locks, Ulster Co., N. Y., and left a will dated 5 Oct. 1715, recorded at Kingston. He had fifteen children, all but one of whom were baptized in the Dutch Church, Kingston.

Evert Pels, his father-in-law, came to New Netherlands in 1642 with Rev. Megapolensis, and settled in Rensselaerswyck. He is said to have erected a brewery there; he lived on Mill Creek in Greenbush; owned a sloop on the river, and a lot in Broadway Manathans which he sold in 1656; and in 1657 he sent 2100 beaver skins down to New Amsterdam. He was among those who took the Oath of Allegiance, 21 May 1653,

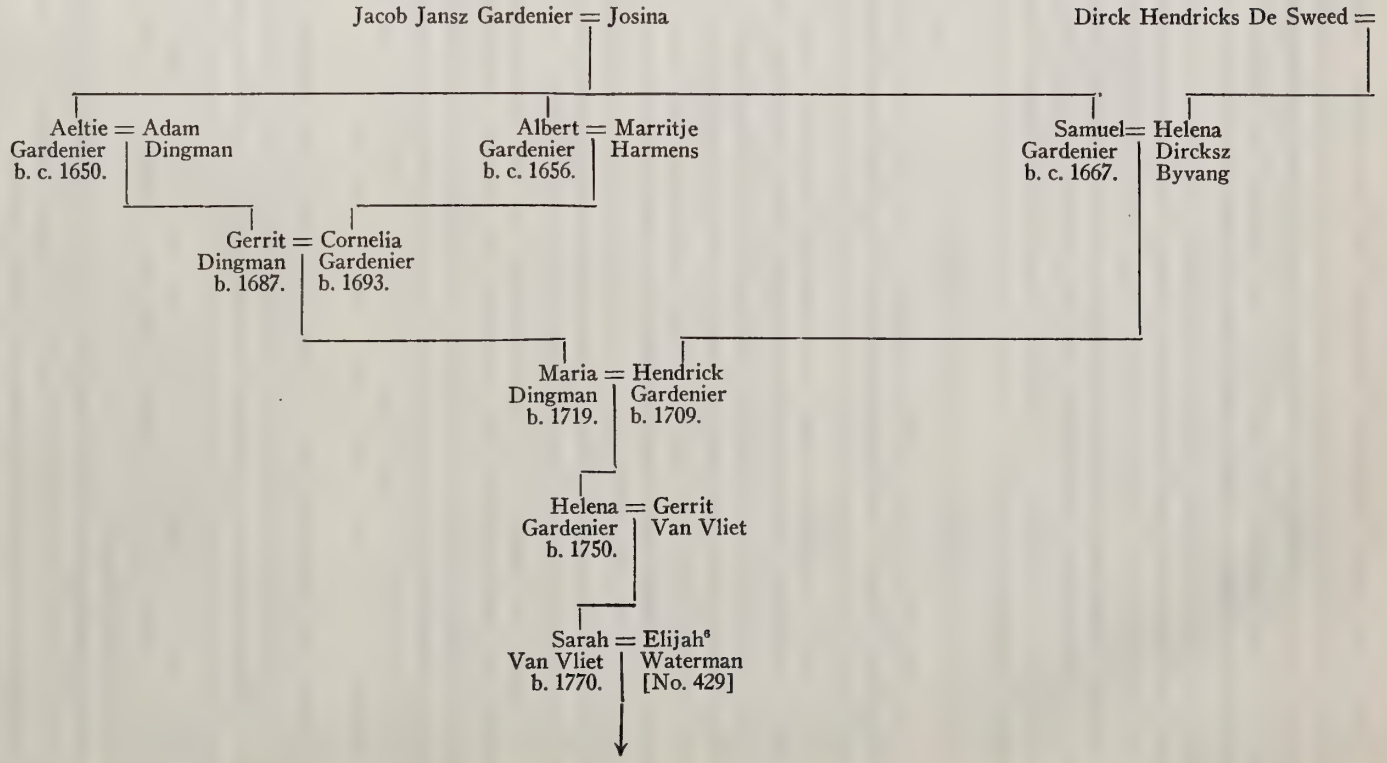
Pels sold two sawmills in Rensselaerswyck in 1658, and a house in Fort Orange, but shortly after (17 Mar. 1659) he bought another house and lot, adjoining the East river, which he sold 14 Mar. 1661. The following month he removed to the Esopus, where he was a citizen of prominence, being one of the first two Schepens for Ulster County. His wife was Jannetje Symens.

Evert Van Wagenen, son of Jacob and Sara (Pels) Aertsen, was born 12 Apr. 1681, and was baptized at Kingston, 24 Apr. 1681 [KgC, Bapt. No. 241], the sponsors being Gerrit Aertsen and Clara Pels, his uncle and aunt by both blood and marriage. He married about 1709, Hillegond Van Heyningen, who was baptized in New York City, 14 Nov. 1686 [NY Rec, 10-117]. They settled in Dutchess County at an early date, in the neighborhood of Poughkeepsie.

Among the signatures of elected officers of the Precinct of Poughkeepsie, is found in 1729 that of Evert Van Wagenen as Captain [Edmund Platt: The Eagle's History of Poughkeepsie (1905), p. 25].

His father-in-law, Claes Janse Van Heyningen, also called "Tuynier," married at New York, 8 Sept. 1672 [NY Rec, 6-187], for his second wife, Janneken Kiersen. They were the parents of Hillegond.

GARDENIER ANCESTRY OF SARAH (VAN VLIET) WATERMAN



Sara Van Wagenen was baptized at Kingston, 18 Apr. 1715 [KgC, Bapt. No. 2305], as daughter of Evert Jacobsz Van Wagening and Hillegontjen Van Heyningen, the sponsors being Aart Van Wagening and Marytjen Louw. She married Teunis Van Vliet [see the Van Vliet Family, above.]

References for Van Wagenen

N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 10-86, 87; 21-119, 120.
O'Callaghan's New Netherlands, 1-440.
Pearson's First Settlers of Albany, p. 286.
Ulster County Probate and Land Records.

References for Pels

Early Records of Albany, 1-227, 246, 290 to 293; 3-54, 123; 4-20, 21, 98, 99.
Court Minutes of Fort Orange, 2-1, 205, 210, 220.
Collections on the History of Albany, 3-58, 213; 4-153.

III. Gardenier and Dingman Families

[The Editor acknowledges the assistance of Mrs. William D. Scranton in collecting data on these families, but responsibility for the compilation of the data into family groups is assumed by the Editor.]

1. Jacob Jansz Gardenier, alias Flodder, a carpenter, came in 1637 from Kampen, Holland, and settled in New Amsterdam for a time, where he had considerable land. By 1654 he had removed to Albany, and he also owned land in Kinderhook.

He married first, Josina ———, who died in Feb. 1669; married second, before 30 Sept. 1674, Barentie Straetsman, widow of Hans Coenraetsz Backer. He died by 1688.

He appears in the New Amsterdam records, between 1654 and 1658, as grantee from the heirs of Adriana Cuvilje, and as grantor during the same period to Jacob Jansen Moesman, Pieter Cornelisen Van Veen, Lambert Huybertsen Mol, Rynier Rycken, and Daniel Litchoe. [HSYB, 1901, 133, 146; for abstracts, see Valentine's Manual, 1861, 584-586.]

13 Apr. 1654. Jacob Janse Flodder, living in the Colony of Rensselaerwyck, confers power of attorney upon Dirck Van Schelluyne, notary public. Said attorney is to attend to principal's affairs with Abram Staes, Sander Leenderts, William Teller, and Skipper Laurens Cornelisz Van Wel in regard to the fitting out of vessels, as per contract dated 18 Oct. 1653. Witnesses: Abraham Verplanck and Abraham De la Noy. [HSYB, 1900, 171.]

14 May 1664. Four Indians testify that 18 years before that "Jacob Janse Flodder bought the Gojers kil, but no land with it, only a little piece north of sd. kil, which was granted him to make a garden for the hire of which, these deponents, the owners of the same, have received only a piece of cloth. The deponents being asked if Jacob Janse Flodder had bought some land at Schotack, thereupon answered unanimously, No, but that he only had a small piece of land that they rented to him to sow oats upon, furthermore, that he had a rick there to house his grain in for the winter, but that he never had any ownership therein." [Munsell, p. 353.]

25 May 1671. Court session, Albany. "Jacob Jansz Flodder appearing before the court says that he is not satisfied with the oath of Eldert Gerberts and his wife regarding the purchase of the negress' child, alleging that they swear falsely; furthermore, that he cannot sell the child, as the same is his own bastard child." [CMA, 1-254.]

He owned boats that carried letters and goods up and down the Hudson River, and had built a grist mill on the Fifth Kill, and operated a sawmill. These activities often brought him into conflict with his neighbors, and he appears constantly in the court records, chiefly as defendant.

2 Oct. 1682. Jacob Janse Gardenier buys land at Kinderhook of Pieter Bosie; and 26 July 1684 buys land at Kinderhook from the widow of Thos. Powell, and has built himself a house on it; she gives him a quitclaim. He conveys 4 Aug. 1684 house and lot at Kinderhook to Adam Dingemans. He buys 26 Jan. 1685/6 half of Schotak Island and land on the mainland belonging to it, on east side of Hudson River, from widow of Volkert Douw. [ERA, 2-226, 234, 298.]

A sketch of him appears in Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts (ed. A. J. F. van Laer, 1908), p. 816, and New Netherland Register, vol. 1, no. 1, p. 4-8.

He had a brother Hendrick, but no evidence has been found to indicate that he was in Albany, or in this country. Volkwyn Momma by his attorney, 3 Sept. 1678, sued Jacob Jansen Gardenier for payment of a bill of exchange, payable by one Hendrick Jansen Gardenier, the defendant's brother, the bill having been drawn six or seven years earlier [CMA, 2-350].

All the known children of Jacob seem to have been by the first wife, Josina, and there may have been other children. The order of birth is uncertain. Nothing has been found to substantiate Munsell's statement (p. 125) that when he died in 1688 there were five children living, by the second wife.

Children of Jacob Jans and Josina (———) Gardenier:

2+ i. JAN[2], b. prob. by 1648; d. c. 1693.
3+ ii. AELTIE, b. prob. by 1650.
4+ iii. ALBERT, b. [say 1656].
5+ iv. ANDRIES, b. [say 1658]; d. 1717.
6+ v. HENDRICK, b. [say 1660]; d. c. 1694.
7+ vi. JOSINA, b. [say 1662].
8+ vii. SAMUEL, b. [say 1664]; d. 1740.
9+ viii. ELIZABETH, b. [say 1666].

2. JAN[2] JACOBSE GARDENIER (*Jacob*[1]), born probably by 1648, died between birth of his youngest child (Oct. 1691) and remarriage of his widow (Sept. 1695); married SARA JANSE VAN BREMEN. She married second, 10 Sept. 1695, Jacob Bastiaansz DeWit, a widower [HSYB, 1904, 27].

Court, Albany, 12 June 1677. Roeloff Janse, plaintiff, against Jan Flodder, defendant. The plaintiff says he was wounded by the defendant, who refused to pay the surgeon's fees, and that the surgeon attached the money which he was to have for his pain and suffering . . . the defendant to pay the surgeon's fees within the space of 14 days, cum expensis. [CMA, 2-235.]

3 June 1679, Andries Albertse Bratt asks to have the partnership with Jan Jacobse Gardenier dissolved, as Jan Jacobse beats and abuses him, and being sickly, he can no longer defend himself. They are partners in a sawmill which they rent from the wife of Luycas Pieterse. [CMA, 2-416, 454.]

He was mentioned as having formerly run the brewery with Pieter Lassingh [CMA, 3-440]; and 1 June 1685 was to build a sawmill at the bay of St. Paul, Canada [CMA, 3-586].

Sara Gardenier of Albany County was granted administration on the estate of late husband, Jan Jacobse Gardenier, 24 June 1696 [21 June by FW]. His will, dated 29 Sept. 1689 [24 Sept. by Munsell], gave all to wife Sara Janse till the children come of age; then one-third to eldest son Jacob, aged 8 years on 22 Dec. next, my father's portion which I do expect lying on Shotak, with a good horse; to eldest daughter Josyntje Gardenier, half of two pelates of land; all to be divided among the six children [translated from Dutch, Wills, old series, vol. 1, p. 32, Albany; copy very faint].

The six children mentioned in the will have been identified and a seventh was born after the date of the will.

Children of Jan Jacobse and Sara Janse (Van Bremen) Gardenier, three youngest baptized at Albany:

i. JOSYNTJE[3], b. [say 1670]; m. (first banns, 13 Oct. 1689), EDWARD WHEELER, called in the Dutch records Evert Wiler [HSYB, 1904, 24]. The marriage entry describes him as from New England, and her as from Kinderhook. Children, bapt. at Albany:

I. Jan[4], bapt. 11 Sept. 1692, of Evert Wiler and Josina Jansen; wit. Maas Cornelisz, Sara Jansz [HSYB, 1904, 58].

II. Sara, bapt. 27 May 1694, of Evert Wile and Josine Jacobsz; wit. Jacob Winnen, Eva Winnen [HSYB, 1904, 65].

III. Breechje [Bridget], bapt. 10 May 1696, of Evert Wiler and Josina Gardenier; wit. Johannes Oothout, Hendrik Hansz, Hester Fonda [HSYB, 1904, 71]; m. 19 June 1719, Johannes Segers, of Albany, bellman for the city, and City Marshal, 1742-1769 [NY Rec, 47-12]; ten children.

IV. Marietje, bapt. 26 June 1698, of Eduward Wieler and Josyntje Gardineer; wit. Jan Fondaas, Marritje Fondaas [HSYB, 1904, 78].

V. Thomas, bapt. 5 Jan. 1700, of Eduwart Whiler and Josyna Jacobsen; wit. Jaen Fyn, Alida Fyn [HSYB, 1904, 81].

VI. Jacob, bapt. 12 Oct. 1701, of Edward and Josyntje Whiler; wit. Ariaantje and Jacob Janse Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 23].

VII. Evert, bapt. 13 Feb. 1704 at Kinderhook, of Edward Wieller and Josina Jansse; wit. Evert Van Alen, Helena Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 32].

VIII. Helena, b. 17 Sept. 1706 [Munsell]; bapt. (name of child not given) 25 Dec. 1706, wit. Cornelis and Geertruy Maasse.

IX. Henrik, bapt. 26 Sept. 1708, of Evert Whieller and Josina Gardenier; wit. Henrik and Catharina Van Rensselaar [HSYB, 1905, 50].

X. Dorethe, bapt. 5 Nov. 1710, of Eduard Wiler and Josyntje Gardenier; wit. Claas Gardenier, Mayke Ten Eyk [HSYB, 1905, 58].

XI. Samuel, bapt. 12 Dec. 1713, of Edderd and Josyne Wiele; wit. Obedias and Cornelia Couper [HSYB, 1905, 67]. He m. 29 Jan. 1737/8, Margrieta Van Woerd, widow of Hendrik Gardenier [KinC]. She was widow of No. 12. They had Josyna[5], bapt. 27 Aug. 1738 (wit. Obadias Couper and Josyna Wieler); and Hiltje, bapt. 17 Aug. 1740 (wit. Johan Lewis and Hiltje Schrodel) [HSYB, 1906, 73, 84].

ii. Alida, b. [say 1674]; m. 13 Aug. 1699, by Pieter Vosburg, Justice at Kinderhook, Jan Fyn, a widower [HSYB, 1904, 31]. He was a cooper, "Van Waterfort in Yrlandt" [Waterford, Ireland], and m. (1) 4 June 1696, Tobje Claase Van Slyck [Schaak], who probably died at the birth of their child Willem, bapt. 13 Feb. 1698 [HSYB, 1904, 77]. Children, bapt. at Albany:

I. Catharyn[4], bapt. 29 Dec. 1700, of Jan Feyn and Alida Gardenier; wit. Johannes Abeel, Margareta Vetch [HSYB, 1905, 20]; bur. 12 Nov. 1735 [Munsell].

II. Jan, bapt. 18 Oct. 1702 [8 Oct., Munsell], of Jan Fyn and Alida Gardenier; wit. Jan Woodkok, Ariaantje Gardenier.

iii. Ariaantje, b. [say 1678]; m. at Kinderhook, 19 May 1702, John Woodcock [HSYB, 1905, 2]. He was described as b. in Yorkshire, Old England, she as b. at Kinderhook. Children, bapt. at Albany:

I. Anna[4], bapt. 4 Oct. 1702, of John Whoodkok and Ariaantje Gardenier; wit. Jonathan Braadhast, Aaltje Fyn [HSYB, 1905, 26].

II. John, bapt. 6 Feb. 1704, of John Whoodkok and Ariaantje Gardenier; wit. Gerrit Roseboom, Lysbeth Wendel [HSYB, 1905, 31].

III. Abraham, bapt. 28 Oct. 1705, of John Whoodkoks and Ariaantje Gardenier; wit. John Pray, Maria Roseboom [HSYB, 1905, 37].

IV. Isaac, bapt. 4 July 1707, of John Whoodkok and Ariaantje Gardenier; wit. Patrik Martin, Rebecca Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 45].

iv. Jacob, b. 22 Dec. 1681 [father's will]; prob. m. 4 Nov. 1714, Cornelia Van der Schuive, widow of Antony Bassaleyn [HSYB, 1905, 11]. No record of children found.

v. Helena, bapt. 13 Feb. 1687, of Jan Floddersz; wit. Jacob Abrahamsz, Maas Cornelisz, presented by Neeltje Martensz [HSYB, 1904, 41]. She was living 1704.

10+ vi. Jan, bapt. 12 May 1689, of Jan Jacobsz Gardenier; wit. Maas Cornelisz, presented by Rebecca Jeroons [HSYB, 1904, 47].

vii. Cornelia, bapt. 11 Oct. 1691, of Jan Gardenier and Sara Van Bremen; wit. Jacob Ten Eyk, Aaltje Oothout [HSYB, 1904, 54]; bur. 17 Apr. 1748; m. Obadiah Cooper [Couper], who was bur. 6 May 1742. Children:

I. William[4], bapt. 5 Oct. 1718, of Obedie and Cornelia Couper; wit. Cornelis and Jacomyn Maassen [HSYB, 1905, 82].

II. Obadia, bapt. 9 Oct. 1720, of Obedie and Cornelia Couper; wit. Jan and Rebecca Maassen [HSYB, 1905, 89].

III. Sara, bapt. 21 Oct. 1722, of Obedie and Cornelia Couper; wit. Isack and Alida Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 97].

IV. Elyzabeth, bapt. 23 Aug. 1724, of Obedy and Corn. Couper; wit. Joh. and Elizabeth Van Oostrander [HSYB, 1905, 104].

V. Jacob, bapt. 17 Apr. 1726, of Obedy and Corn. Couper; wit. Jacob Maassen, Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 21].

VI. Abraham, bapt. 21 Feb. 1728, of Obedie and Corn. Couper; wit. Claes and Antie Fonda [HSYB, 1906, 29].

VII. Maria, bapt. 9 Nov. 1729, of Obedie and Cornelia Couper; wit. Abr. and Alida Van Arnheim [HSYB, 1906, 36].

VIII. Cornelia, bapt. 6 June 1733, of Obedia Couper and Cornelia Gardenier; wit. Douwen, Jr., and Elizabeth Fonda [HSYB, 1906, 50].

IX. Cornelis, bapt. 10 Dec. 1735, of Obed. and Corn. Couper; wit. Johs. and Anna Hun [HSYB, 1906, 60].

3. Aeltie[2] Jacobse Gardenier (*Jacob*[1]), born at New Albany, probably by 1650; married, probably by 1669, Adam Dingman, born at Haerlem, Holland. The date given for the marriage, 19 Nov. 1683 [ERA, 3-563], is several years too late, and is actually the date of the joint will mentioned below.

Adam Dingman was living in Greenbush in 1663; he bought a farm in Kinderhook in 1677 from Jacob Jansz Gardenier [Munsell].

Adam Dingemans of New Albany, born at Harlem, Holland, and wife Aeltie Jacobs Gardenier, born at New Albany, made a joint will, 19 Nov. 1683; left real and personal estate; children mentioned but not named. Executors, Maas Cornelissen [Aeltie's brother-in-law] and Johannes Roos. Witnesses, Jacob Theysen van der Hayden, Jan van Loon, and Adriaen van Ilpendam, notary public. [In Dutch, in Notarial Papers, Albany County, 2-468; FW, 132.]

On 21 Jan. 1720/1, Adam Dingmans, born Harlem, Holland, made his will at the house of Peter Cool in the Manor of Rensselaerwyck, and left real and personal estate to daughters and sons, not named. Executor, son-in-law Peter Cool. Witnesses, Willem Halenback, Gysbert Osterhout, Dirk Halenbeck. Proved 14 Mar. 1720/1. [Albany County Wills, 1-169.]

Children of Adam and Aeltie Jacobse (Gardenier) Dingman:

i. Janneke[3], b. [say 1670]; m. (first banns, 5 Feb. 1688), Pieter Barentsz Cool [HSYB, 1904, 23]. He was widower of Henderikje Jansz. Children (incomplete record):

I. Adam[4], bapt. 23 Sept. 1688, of Pieter Kool and Jannetje Dighmans; wit. Thomas Swaert-Woot, Lysbeth Gardinier [KgC, Bapt. No. 588].

II. Willem, bapt. 28 Apr. 1693, of Pieter Kool and Jannetje Dingman; wit. Mathys Slegt, Magdaleen Crupell [KgC, Bapt. No. 752].

III. Marretie, bapt. 7 [——] 1695, of Pieter and Jannetie Kool; wit. Barent Kool, Gerretie Koemans [Hackensack Church Records (1891)].

IV. Andries, bapt. 4 Mar. 1705, of Pieter Kool and Jannetie Dingemans; wit. Willem Provoost, Maritie De Graves [Hackensack Church Records (1891), p. 89].

V. Henrik, bapt. 5 Oct. 1707, of Pieter Cool and Jannetje Dingmans; wit. Cornelis Maase, Aaltje Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 46].

VI. Pieter, bapt. 30 Apr. 1710, of Pieter Kool and Jannetje

"Dinansse"; wit. Samuel Pruin, Maria Bogaart [HSYB, 1905, 57].

ii. JACOB, b. [say 1675]; m. at Kingston, 9 Oct. 1698, EVA SWARTWOUD, he described as b. at Kinderhook, she at Hurley [KgC, Mar. No. 137]. Children:

I. Adam[4], bapt. 7 Jan. 1700, of Jacob Dingemans and Eva Swartwoud; wit. Adam and Aaltje Dingemans [HSYB, 1904, 82].

II. Johannes, bapt. 13 Feb. 1704 at Kinderhook, of Jacob Dingmans and Eva Swartwoud; wit. Johannes and Sara Van Alen [HSYB, 1905, 32].

III. Jesje, b. 17 Sept. 1706, of Jacob Dingmans and Eva Swartwouds; wit. Cornelis Maasse Van Bloemendaal, Catelyntje Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 42].

IV. Gerardus, bapt. 9 Jan. 1709 at Kinderhook, of Jacob Dingmans and Eva Swartwoud; wit. Pieter Van Alen, Josyntje Dingmans.

iii. SARA, b. [say 1677]; d. 1746; m. 3 July 1697, JOHANNES VAN ALEN, both living at Kinderhook [HSYB, 1904, 29].* The will of Sarah Van Alen, widow of Johannis, of Kinderhook, made 1 Nov. 1745, proved 22 Oct. 1746, named daus. Elbert, Alida, Elizabeth, and Katarina, and sons Adam, Evert, Abraham, and Jacobus, and son-in-law Johannis Hoogboom; witnesses, Gerrit Dingman, James Panton, Mary Mathews [in Dutch; FW, 408]. Children:

I. Mauris[4], bapt. 6 Nov. 1698, of Johannes Van Alen and Sara Dingman; wit. Melchert Wynandsz, Catryn Van Alen [HSYB, 1904, 79].

II. Adam, bapt. 21 July 1700, of Johannes Van Alen and Sara; wit. Adam and Aeltje Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 18].

III. Jacobus, bapt. 18 Oct. 1702, of Johannes Van Alen and Sara Dingmans; wit. Laurens and Maria Van Alen [HSYB, 1905, 26].

IV. Elbertse, bapt. 7 Jan. 1705 at Kinderhook, of Johannes Van Alen and Sara Dingmans; wit. Laurens and Jannetse Van Alen [HSYB, 1905, 34].

V. Alida, bapt. 5 Feb. 1707, of Johannes Laurensse and Sara Dingmans; wit. Johannes Pieterse Van Alen, Jacomyntje Van Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1905, 43].

VI. Lysbeth, bapt. 25 Apr. 1709, of Johannes Van Alen and Sara Dingmans; wit. Willem Van Alen, Geertruy Maasse [HSYB, 1905, 53].

VII. Evert.

VIII. Abraham.

IX. Katarina.

iv. RACHEL, b. [say 1680]; m. (registered 31 May 1704), PIETER VAN OOSTRANT, he b. and living in Ulster County, she at Kinderhook [HSYB, 1905, 4]; m. 4 June 1704 [KgC, Mar. No. 225]. Children, i and iii bapt. at Albany, others at Kingston:

I. Rebecca[4], bapt. 13 Jan. 1706 at Kinderhook, of Pieter Van Oostrander jr. and Rachel Dingman; wit. Adam and Aaltje Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 38].

II. Adam, bapt. 12 Jan. 1707, of Pieter Oostrander, junior, and Rachel Dingemanse; wit. Pieter Oostranden, senior, and Rebecca Traphagen [KgC, Bapt. No. 1620].

---

* See NY Rec, 39-281, for data about Johannes Van Alen.

III. Petrus, bapt. 6 Feb. 1709, of Pieter Van Oostrander and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Bernhardus Swartwoud, Rachel Schepinoes [HSYB, 1905, 52].

IV. Catrina, bapt. 4 Feb. 1711, of Pieter Oostrande and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Theunis Oostrande, Johanna d'Hooges [KgC, Bapt. No. 1913].

V. Alida, bapt. 21 Mar. 1714, of Pieter Ostrander and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Arend Ostrander, Geertruy Bloemendaal [KgC, Bapt. No. 2214].

VI. Willem, bapt. 12 June 1715, of Pieter Ostrander and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Willem Oostrand, Maria d'Hooges [KgC, Bapt. No. 2314].

VII. Jacob, bapt. 24 Mar. 1717, of Pieter Ostrander and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Hendrik Oostrander, Lea Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 2483].

VIII. Johannes, bapt. 6 Dec. 1719, of Pieter Ostrander and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Willem Traphagen, Gepjen Pier [KgC, Bapt. No. 2714].

IX. Alia, bapt. 23 Sept. 1722, of Pieter Oostrander, junior, and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Roelof Kip, Zara de Mon [KgC, Bapt. No. 3048].

X. Ysaak, bapt. 30 May 1725, of Pieter Oostrander, junior, and Rachel Dingsman; wit. Arend Oostrander, Geertruy Maasen [KgC, Bapt. No. 3348].

XI. Zara, bapt. 25 Feb. 1728, of Pieter Oostrander, junior, and Rachel Dingmans; wit. Zalomon van der Willigen, Rachel Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 3714].

v. Catalyna, b. ; m. 23 Mar. 1718, Joannes Barhayt [HSYB, 1905, 13].

Child:

I. Alida[4], bapt. 25 Oct. 1719, of Joannes and Catalyna Barhayt; wit. Cornelia Maassen, Anna Warms [HSYB, 1905, 85].

vi. Josyntie, bapt. 28 Sept. 1684, wit. the father, presented by Jacomina Maasz [HSYB, 1904, 34]; m. 7 Jan. 1705, at bride's father's house, Pieter Van Alen, b. at Albany, she at Kinderhook, both living at Kinderhook [HSYB, 1905, 5].

Children:

I. Laurens[4], bapt. 19 May 1706, of Pieter Van Alen and Josina Dingmans; wit. Melchert and Catharina Van der Poel [HSYB, 1905, 40].

II. Adam, bapt. 21 Aug. 1709, of Pieter Laurentse Van Alen and Josina Dingman; wit. Johannes Maasse Bloemendaal, Geertruy Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1905, 54].

III. Elbertjen, bapt. 17 Feb. 1712, of Pieter and Jesyna Van Alen; wit. Stefanus Van Aalen, Zara Dingman [HSYB, 1905, 61].

IV. Alida, bapt. 29 Aug. 1714, of Pieter and Jesyna Van Alen; wit. Cornelis Maarsen, Cornelia Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 69].

V. Lucas, bapt. 21 Apr. 1717, of Pieter and Josyna Van Alen; wit. Willem and Maria Van Alen [HSYB, 1905, 77].

vii. Garrit [Gerrit], bapt. 16 Jan. 1687, wit. Teunis Cool and the father, presented by Marritje Teunisz [HSYB, 1904, 41]; m. 22 Sept. 1714, Cornelia Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 10]. He was described in the marriage record as b. and living in Kinderhook, she as b. in West-

chester County and living in Kinderhook. This identifies her as dau. of Albert and Marritje (Harmens) Gardenier [No. 4, iv], bapt. at New York, 14 June 1693. Not only was she the only known Cornelia of her generation except the dau. of Jan [No. 2, vii], but her father was the only Gardenier of that period who had children (including Cornelia) bapt. in New York; furthermore, Cornelia named her first dau. Maria after her mother (Marritje), and a younger dau. Elizabeth after her sister (Lysbeth).

Children:

I. Maria[4], bapt. 19 Apr. 1719, of Gerrit and Cornelia Dingmans; wit. Cornelis Maassen, Sara Van Alen [HSYB, 1905, 84]. She m. Hendrick Gardenier [No. 8, ix].

II. Elyzabeth, bapt. 26 July 1724, of Gerrit and Corn. Dinghmans; wit. Jacob Grewey, Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 104].

4. Albert[2] Jacobse Gardenier (*Jacob*[1]), born [say 1656]; married Marritje Harmens.

He was a carpenter at Beverwyck in 1677; was later at Kinderhook, and about 1693 moved to Westchester County, N. Y.

He was listed as a member of the Albany Church, 1683 [HSYB, 1904, 5]. He owed for taxes, 1 Apr. 1684, four schepels of wheat; said he did not have it [CMA, 3-434]. On 6 May 1684, he could not appear in court as defendant on account of the illness of his child; sends word by his mother-in-law [CMA, 3-441].

"Allbert Gardeneere" was one of several residents of Lower Yonkers, Westchester Co., N. Y., who swore allegiance in 1698 [NY Rec, 59-68].

The earmark of Albertus Gardenier, perhaps a grandson, was entered 1 Mar. 1750/1 in the Town Book of the Manor of Philipsburgh, Westchester County [NY Rec, 59-207].

Children of Albert Jacobse and Marritje (Harmens) Gardenier, first three bapt. at Albany, others at Dutch Church, New York City:*

i. Josyntje[3], bapt. 25 Jan. 1685, of Albert Jacobsz Gardenier; wit. Jan Solomonsz, Jacob Solomonsz, presented by Syntje Adams [HSYB, 1904, 35].

ii. Lysbeth, bapt. 27 Mar. 1687, of Albert Jacobsz; wit. Johannes Roos, Lambert Jansz, presented by Ariaantje Jacobsz [HSYB, 1904, 42].

iii. Barbar[a], bapt. 8 Jan. 1690, of Albert Gardenier; wit. Andries Gardenier, Jan Byvang, presented by Helena Byvang [HSYB, 1904, 49].

iv. Cornelia, bapt. 14 June 1693, of Albert Gardenier and Marritje Harmens; wit. Salomon and Catharina Fredricz [NY Rec, 13-68]. She m. 22 Sept. 1714, Gerrit Dingman [see No. 3, vii].

v. Hermanus, bapt. 8 Jan. 1696, of Albert Gardenier and Marritje Harmens; wit. Tryntje Hercx [NY Rec, 13-172]. The will of Harmanus

* There may have been more children. Possibly of this branch were a group of New York City Gardeniers who were probably brothers and sisters, as indicated by records of the Dutch Church there: *Jacob*, husband by 1751 of Cornelia Waldron; *Sara*, wife by 1752 of Pieter Boekholt; *Harmanus*, husband by 1757 of Maria Rathan; *Susanna*, wife by 1758 of Pieter Miltenberg; *Cornelia*, wife by 1766 of Jan Ekker; and possibly *Elizabet*, wife by 1771 of David Strom. Perhaps of another family were *Isaac*, husband by 1759 of Hester Brouwer; and *Susanna*, wife by 1761 of Joost Paelding, Jr.

Gardeneer of Cortlandt Manor, Westchester Co., N. Y., made 14 Apr. 1761, proved 9 Oct. 1781, gave his personal estate to his seven daus. and the children of deceased dau. Mary (names not stated), and his real estate to his two sons Harmanus and David; wife ANTIE to be maintained out of estate left to the sons [NYW, 9-235].

5. ANDRIES[2] JACOBSE GARDENIER (*Jacob*[1]), born [say 1658]; married 13 Nov. 1692, EYTJE ARIAANSZ, widow of Henderik Gerritsz Van Wyen, both living near New Albany [HSYB, 1904, 25]. He died about 1717.

"Old Kinderhook" (1914), by Edward A. Collins, states that Andries was a carpenter in Beverwyck in 1642 and died in 1704, mentioning wife and young children in his will; the date 1642 is much too early, and is perhaps a misprint for 1682, when he was a defendant with his brother Hendrick for failure to deliver some boards. He appears often in Albany Court Minutes, chiefly about boards, and evidently ran a sawmill.

He bought land at Kinderhook from Andries Hanse Huyg, 13 Dec. 1680 [ERA, 2-98]. The land on which his house stood in Albany was claimed, 3 Oct. 1682, by Lawrence Van Alen and others, who alleged that Andries owned only the kill [CMA, 3-291]. On 1 Apr. 1684, he owed four schepels of wheat for taxes; commissioners went to collect it; he "answered that he would not pay it and asked him by virtue of what authority he demanded it from him . . . he asked further who the devil gave the Assembly so much power to take away his money; 'they are all fools and I will not pay at all.'" The magistrates excused him on account of his "simplicity and ignorance." [CMA, 3-434, 435, 439.]

The will of Andries Gardinier of Kinderhook, made 31 July 1704, mentioned his wife Eytje and their three children; eldest son Andries, aged about 11 years; Jacob about 9; and Arye, about 7; wife to be executor; brother Samuel Gardenier and Mr. Andries Coeymans to be guardians of the children. He signed by mark. Witnesses, Johannes Roseboom, Johannes Cuyler, and Abraham Cuyler, who acknowledged 13 Aug. 1717. [Original in Dutch, Wills, 1-150, County Clerk's vault, Albany; also in ERA, 4-157; Fernow says his will mentions his step-son John Van Wye, but this was not seen in the original Dutch record.]

Children, baptized at Albany:

i. ANDRIES[3], bapt. 22 Oct. 1693, of Andries Gardenier and Eytje Ariaantsz; wit. Jan Hendriksz, Jacomyntje Maasz [HSYB, 1904, 62]; m. 31 Dec. 1715, SYNTJE GARDENIER [HSYB, 1904, 12]. She was doubtless Josina, bapt. 5 Nov. 1691, dau. of Hendrick and Neeltie (Claes) Gardenier [No. 6, iv].

Children:

I. Andries[4], bapt. 23 June 1718, of Andries and Josyna Gardenier; wit. Burger and Maÿke Huyck [KinC].

II. Eytje, bapt. 2 Oct. 1720, of Andries and Josyna Gardenier; wit. Nicolaes and Rachel Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 89]. The witnesses were Josina's brother and his wife.

III. Ariaantie, bapt. 22 Dec. 1728, of Andries and Jesina; wit. Hendrik Gardenier [Josina's father] and Fÿtie Burgaart [KinC].

IV. Ÿesina, bapt. 7 Mar. 1731, of Andries and Yesina; wit. Nicolaas and Rachel Gardenier [KinC].

ii. Jacob, bapt. 16 May 1695, of Andries Jacobsz and Eytje Ariesz; wit. Jacob Staats, Geertje Ten Eyk [HSYB, 1904, 67]; m. in 1728, Cathalÿntie Scherp [KinC]. Children:

I. Andries[4], b. 7, bapt. 23, Oct. 1729; wit. Andries Gardenier, Yesyntie V. Alen [KinC].

II. Gÿsberth, bapt. 17 Jan. 1731; wit. Gysberth Scherp, Jesina Gardenier [KinC].

III. Eÿtie, bapt. 15 Oct. 1732; wit. Johannes Scherp, Anna Gardenier [KinC].

IV. Johannes, bapt. 20 Oct. 1734; wit. Cornelis and Neeltje Scherp [KinC].

V. Elizabet, bapt. 4 Mar. 1739; wit. Jan and Elizabeth Couper [KinC].

VI. Jacobus, bapt. 7 Mar. 1740/1; wit. Arent and Hilletje Van Dyk [KinC].

VII. Neeltje, bapt. 12 Feb. 1742/3; wit. Pieter Van Alen, Grietje Wielaar [KinC].

VIII. Janche, bapt. 21 Feb. 1746; wit. Geredt and Lydche Burgardt [KinC].

iii. Arie, bapt. 14 Aug. 1698, of Andries Gardenier and Eytje Ariesz; wit. Samuel and Aaltje Gardenier [HSYB, 1904, 78]; m. 8 Jan. 1723, Elizabeth Van Slyk [HSYB, 1905, 16].
Children:

I. Andries[4], bapt. 13 Feb. 1724/5, of Areje and Elizabeth; wit. Andrs and Josyna Gardenier [KinC].

II. Petrus, b. 18 Aug., bapt. 17 Sept., 1726, of Areje and Elizabeth; wit. Johans and Eitje Dingmans [KinC].*

III. Eytje, b. 22 Sept., bapt. 13 Oct., 1728, of Areje and Elizabeth; wit. Dirck and Engeltje Gardenier [KinC].

IV. Willem, bapt. 20 Sept. 1730, of Arie and Lÿsbeth; wit. Hendrick and Eytie Van Slÿck [KinC].

V. Catharina, b. 5 June, bapt. 1 July, 1733, of Arie and Elizabeth; wit. Theunis Van Slÿck, Eÿtje Burghaart [KinC].

6. Hendrick[2] Jacobse Gardenier (*Jacob*[1]), born [say 1660], died at Albany, N. Y., about 1694; married Neeltie Claes, probably sister of Cornelis Claese Van der Berg. She married second, 20 May 1694, Johannes Ouwerkerk, described as "Neeltje Claasz, widow of Hendrik Gardenier, both living at New Albany" [HSYB, 1904, 27].

John Hendrik Bruyn of New York City, merchant, for 120 Bevers, sells to Hendrick Jacobse Gardinier of Albany County, yeoman, land at Pompoenik above Kinderhook, on east side of the Kinderhooks kill, beginning at a small creek called by the Indians Nakamekassick, otherwise known as the Cleyne (Little) kill, which runs into the Great Kinderhook kill: which is the 3/4 part of land on both sides of sd Cleyne kill, and runs up to the Indian Castle, with adjoining wood land, part of a tract granted to John

* Possibly the Pieter Gardinier who m. at Hackensack, 10 Dec. 1749, Sara Linninton, both living in New York.

Hendrik Bruyn by Late Gov. Francis Lovelace on 9 Jan. 1671. Signature acknowledged in Albany, 29 May 1686. Witnesses, Pieter Schuyler, Robt. Livingston. No date of record [Land Rec. Albany, 5-368].

On 3 Oct. 1682, he was defendant with his brother Andries in a suit over non-delivery of some boards [CMA, 3-290].

7 Apr. 1695. Johannes Ouderkerk's contract with Andries Gardenier and Cornelis Claese, administrators of estate of the late Hendrick Gardenier: agreed that all Hendrick's estate shall be divided into two parts, one for the widow Neeltie Claese (now about to marry Joh^{s} Ouderkerk above), the other for her children by sd Gardenier, viz.: Claes, Andries, Josina, and Hendrick Gardenier [in Dutch, with English translation; Notarial Papers, Albany, 2-576].

Children:

i. Henderick^{4}, bapt. 18 Aug. 1686, of Henderik Jacobsz; wit. Cornelis Van der Berg, presented by Cornelia Roos [HSYB, 1904, 40]. Possibly this was not a child of Hendrick Jacobse Gardenier, but the name of the witness suggests that he was; if so, d. young.

11+ ii. Nicolaas [Claes], b. [say 1687]; d. c. 1759.

iii. Andries, b. [say 1689]; d. c. 1787; m. 22 Aug. 1714, Sara Van Woert [HSYB, 1904, 10]. The will of Andries Gardonier of Colony of Renselaer, dated 2 May 1760, proved 20 Nov. 1787, gave to wife Sarah during her widowhood, and after her death or remarriage, to daughter Neeltie, wife of Johannes Marselis, house and lot where he now lives; Adam Yates, executor. He signed by mark. Witnesses, Ab^{m} Yates Jr., Mathies de Garmo (signed by mark), Jacob Laensengh. [Albany Wills, 1-31]. Child:

I. Neeltie^{4}, bapt. 13 Nov. 1731, of Andr. and Sara Gardenier; wit. J. Lowys Schrodel, Hyltie Schrodel [HSYB, 1906, 43]; m. Johannis Marselis, bapt. 10 Dec. 1727, son of Myndert and Fytie Marselis. They had several children bapt. at Albany.

iv. Josina, bapt. at Kingston, 5 Nov. 1691, of Henderik Gardenier, as "Lyntje" in the printed register, probably for Syntje, a form of Josina [KgC, Bapt. No. 686]; m. 31 Dec. 1715, Andries Gardenier [No. 5, i].

12+ v. Hendrik, bapt. 11 Mar. 1694, of Hendrik Gardenier and Neeltje Claasz; wit. Willem Gysbertsz, Cornelis Claasz Van den Berch, Susanna Ouwerkerk [HSYB, 1904, 64].

7. Josina^{2} Gardenier (*Jacob*^{1}), born [say 1662]; married by 1683 Maas Cornelisz Bloemendaal, who died 22 (or 27) Nov. 1704, son of Cornelis Maasz [Van Buren] and Catalyntje Martense who came from Buren in Gelderland, 1631, and settled at Papsknee, near Greenbush.

Maas Cornelisz and Jacomyn Maasz are in a list of members of Albany Church, 1683; she was admitted to Kinderhook, 8 Jan. 1699, as Josina Maasz. He seems to have assumed the name Bloemendaal or Van Bloemendaal. She has been called Josine Janse Gardenier, but she was too old to be the daughter of Jans; as his sister, she should have been called Jacobse, but possibly she retained her father's patronymic (Jansz) as was sometimes done.

Children (record incomplete), bapt. at Albany:*

i. Cornelis[3], bapt. 6 Feb. 1684, of Maas Cornelisz; wit. Albert Rykman, presented by Lysbeth Gardenier [HSYB, 1904, 33]. The will of Cornelius Maase of Albany, brazier, 28 Mar. 1761, proved 5 Jan. 1770, named Maas and Albertus Bloomendall, sons of brother Jacob; Maas and Cornelius Bloomendall, sons of brother Jan; and Leah wife of Cornelius Van Deusen, Jacomyntie wife of Jacob Ostrander, Cornelius Ostrander and Jacobus Ostrander, children of sister Gertruy [NYW, 7-302; 17-298].

ii. Jan, bapt. 20 Dec. 1685, of Maas Cornelisz; wit. the father and Jan Gauw, presented by Ariantje Lucasz [HSYB, 1904, 38]; m. 4 Sept. 1718, Rebecca Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 13], bapt. 10 May 1696, daughter of Johannes and Marritje (Lookerman) Fonda [HSYB, 1904, 71].
Children, bapt. at Albany:
I. Maas[4], bapt. 31 May 1719, of Joannes Maassen and Rebecka Massen; wit. Cornelis Massen, Jacomyntie Maassen [HSYB, 1905, 84].
II. Johannes, bapt. 1 Mar. 1721, of Johannes and Rebecca Maasen; wit. Johannes and Maria Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 91].
III. Cornelis, bapt. 2 Dec. 1722, of Joh. and Rebekka Maassen; wit. Jac. Maassen, Maria Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 97].
IV. Maria, bapt. 16 Aug. 1724, of Jan and Rebecca Maassen; wit. Pieter and Cath. Fonda [HSYB, 1905, 104]; m. 4 May 1745, Philip De Freest [HYSB, 1906, 14].
V. Pieter, bapt. 16 Feb. 1726, of Joh. and Rebecka Maassen; wit. Pieter and Maria Fonda [HSYB, 1906, 20]; m. 6 Dec. 1751, Christina Legrange [HSYB, 1907, 3].
VI. Jacomina, bapt. 10 Aug. 1728, of Jan and Reb. Maassen; wit. Douwe and Aaltie Fonda [HSYB, 1906, 31]; m. 12 Jan. 1754, Pieter Brat [HSYB, 1907, 6].

iii. Jacob, bapt. 19 Feb. 1688, of Maas Cornelisz; no witnesses, presented by Dirkje Lucasz [HSYB, 1904, 44]; d. young.

iv. Geertruy, bapt. 22 June 1689, of Maes Cornelisz; wit. the father and Gerrit Reyersz, presented by Dirkje Koeman [HSYB, 1904, 47]; m. Arent Ostrander.
Children, first bapt. at Albany, others at Kingston:
I. Petrus[4], bapt. 7 Oct. 1711, of Arent Oostrander and Geertruy Van Bloemendaal; wit. Pieter Ostrander, Jacomyntje Masen [HSYB, 1905, 60]; d. young.
II. Leah, b. ; m. Cornelius Van Deusen.
III. Maas, bapt. 11 Apr. 1714, of Arent Oostrander and Geertruy Van Bloemendaal; wit. Thomas Swartwout, Elisabeth Gardenier [KgC, Bapt. No. 2217].
IV. Johannes, bapt. 11 Sept. 1715, of Arent Oostrander and Geertruy Van Bloemendaal; wit. Ary Hendriksz, Rebekka Traphagen [KgC, Bapt. No. 2329].
V. Jacobus, bapt. 18 Nov. 1716, of Arent Ostrander and Geertruy Mase Van Bloemendaal; wit. Theunis Ostrander, Rachel Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 2452].
VI. Willem, bapt. 9 Nov. 1718, of Arent Oostrander and Geertruy

* Munsell adds a child, Evert Wiler, bapt. 1692, but this is a confusion with Jan son of Evert Wiler by Josyntje[3] Jansz Gardenier [see No. 2, i. I]. A brief account of the Van Buren family appeared in NY Rec, 28, see p. 124. The History of Cornelis Maessen Van Buren and his Descendants (1913), pp. 219 ff., by H. C. W. (Van Buren) Peckham, contains many inaccuracies in this branch.

Maasen; wit. Johannes and Lea Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 2620].

VII. Jacomyntjen, bapt. 20 Dec. 1719, of Arent Oostrander and Geertruy Van Bloemendaal; wit. Hendrik and Lea Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 2719]; m. Jacob Ostrander.

VIII. Cornelis, bapt. 16 Apr. 1721, of Arend Oostrander and Geertruy Maasen; wit. Cornelis Wynkoop, Hendrikjen Nieuwkerk [KgC, Bapt. No. 2869].

IX. Rebekka, bapt. 22 Sept. 1723, of Arend Oostrander and Geertruy Maasen; wit. Hermanus and Rebekka Oostrander [KgC, Bapt. No. 3153].

X. Petrus, bapt. 10 Oct. 1725, of Arend Oostrander and Geertruy Maasen; wit. Jan Van Deusen, Hillegond Roosa [KgC, Bapt. No. 3398].

XI. Catrina, bapt. 12 Oct. 1729, of Arend Oostrander and Geertruy Maasen; wit. Zamuel Borhans, Janneken Brink [KgC, Bapt. No. 3944].

XII. Maria, bapt. 26 Jan. 1735, of Arend Oostrander and Geertruy van Bloemendaal; wit. Roelof Kip, Zara du Mon [KgC, Bapt. No. 4427].

v. JACOMYNTJE, appears as a sponsor at baptisms; prob. unm.

vi. JACOB, bapt. 6 Apr. 1701, of Maas Cornelisz and Jacomyntje Gardenier; wit. Albert Rykman, Marytje Lokermans [HSYB, 1905, 21]. He m. at Albany, 5 Feb. 1731, SARA[3] [Saartje] GARDENIER [HSYB, 1906, 3], bapt. 3 Sept. 1699, dau. of Samuel[2] [No. 8, v]. Children, bapt. at Albany:

I. Maas[4], bapt. 7 Nov. 1731, of J. and Sara Maassen; wit. C. Maassen, G. Oostrander [HSYB, 1906, 43]; d. young.

II. Maas, bapt. 19 Aug. 1733, of Jacob Maasze Bloemendaal and Zara Gardenier; wit. Corn. Maasze Bloemendaal, Geertruy Oostrander [HSYB, 1906, 50]; m. Helena Schermerhorn.

III. Albertus, bapt. 14 Dec. 1735, of Jac. Maessen and Sara Maassen; wit. A. H. and Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 60]; m. (1) 25 May 1756, Maria Oostrander [HSYB, 1907, 8]; m. (2) 13 Aug. 1763, Annetje Harsens [HSYB, 1907, 88].

IV. Cornelis, bapt. 22 Mar. 1741, of Jacob and Zara Maarse Bloemendaal; wit. Johannes and Maria Maarse Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1906, 88].

8. SAMUEL[2] JACOBSZ GARDENIER (*Jacob*[1]), born [say about 1667], died at Kinderhook, N. Y., in 1740; married HELENA DIRCKSZ BY or BYVANG, daughter of Dirck Hendricksz De Sweed.

Dirck Hendrickse Bye, alias De Sweedt, was in Albany 1663 [Pearson]; and was chosen to be constable at Kinderhook, 5 May 1685 [CMA, 3-529]. He bought land in Kinderhook in 1680. His daughter Engeltje was defendant with Andries Jacobse Gardenier and others in the death of Hendrick Gerritse van der Meulen who, drunk, wandered off and died in Feb. 1680/1; they were acquitted [CMA, 3-74]. Samuel Gardenier was also mentioned at that time as being in Kinderhook at the house of his brother Andries.

Helena Byvang was listed as a member of the Albany Church in 1683; and we also find the names of Andries De Sweed and of Jan Byvang and Belie

Byvang [HSYB, 1904, 6, 11, 12], doubtless members of the same family. Jan or Johannes Byvang had several children baptized at Albany, and Helena Byvang in 1686 presented one of them for baptism [HSYB, 1904, 39].

Samuel Gardenier was a witness in 1689 at the baptism in Kingston of a child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gardenier) Swartwout—his sister.

His will, dated 28 Jan. 1709/10, proved 6 Nov. 1740, calls him "Samuel Jacobs Gardiner" of Albany County; to wife Helena, son Dirck, and seven other children, not named: witnesses, Luycas Gerrit Wyngaert, Pieter Van Slyck, and Pieter Van Alen (first two dead at date of probate) [FW, 156, No. 670].

Children, all except fourth living in 1709/10:

i. DIRCK[3], bapt. 23 Mar. 1690, of Samuel Gardenier; wit. Maas Cornelisz, presented by Cornelia Roos [HSYB, 1904, 50]; d. *s. p.* abt. 1767. The will of Dirck Gardener of Kinderhook, yeoman, dated 11 Sept. 1765, gave the income of estate to my sister-in-law Barrentie Gardener, widow of my brother Samuel Gardener, dec'd, while she remains a widow, for maintenance of herself and her three children, Derick, Cornelia, and Johanna, until they are of lawful age, and also for the maintenance of my sister-in-law Johanna, widow of my brother Jacob Gardener while she remains his widow, and for the maintenance of my sister Josina Gardener for her life. After Barrentie's death, to nephew Samuel S. Gardener, a lot on Cline Kill, No. 2, and half of other land on north side of land belonging to Jacob Androz Gardener, he to pay to his fleshly sisters £15 within five years of death or remarriage of Barrentie. To nephew Samuel H. Gardener, lot No. 4 on Cline Kill and the other half of land above, he to pay £15 to his fleshly sisters within five years. To nephew Derick Gardener, jr., all remainder, he to pay my sister Angeltie, wife of Johannes Schermerhorn dec'd, £15, and £45 to the fleshly sisters of him the sd Derick jr. within six years after the youngest reach 21. In case my sister Josina and sister-in-law Johanna outlive Barrentie, and if they remain unmarried, then Derick jr. is to provide for them. Executors, friends Peterus Van Slyck and Johannis Van Slyck, yeomen, of same [Kinderhook]. Two of the witnesses acknowledged their signatures, 9 Apr. 1767; the executors appeared 30 June 1768; proved 9 Aug. 1768. [Original document, Court of Chancery, Albany; NYW, 7-194.]

On 10 Sept. 1765, Derick Gardeneer of Kinderhook, yeoman, for £5, conveyed to Samuel H. Gardeneer of same, yeoman, a quarter of certain land conveyed to him by Adam Van Allen and others, beginning at the Kline Kill and partly at Pompoenick [Land Rec. Albany, 7-448].

ii. JACOB, bapt. 16 Apr. 1692, of ——— Gardenier and Lena ———; wit. Pieter and Geertje Koeman [HSYB, 1904, 57]. Jacobus Gardenier m. 30 Oct. 1724, JOHANNA TIPPEN [HSYB, 1905, 18]. Johanna was bapt. at Kinderhook, 13 Jan. 1706, the father dec'd, the mother Alida Tippings; wit. Andries and Ydje Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 38].

Children, first bapt. at Albany, others at Kinderhook:

I. Helena[4], bapt. 5 Sept. 1725, of Jac. and Anna Gardenier; wit. Sam. and Jesyna Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 18].

II. Fytie, bapt. 24 Sept. 1727, of Jacob and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Hendrik and Engeltie Gardenier [KinC].

III. Samuel, bapt. 29 June 1729, of Jacob and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Dirck and Sara Gardenier [KinC].

iii. JOSINA, bapt. 31 Dec. 1693, of Samuel Gardenier and Helena Dirksz; wit. Maes Cornelisz, Aaltje Gardenier [HSYB, 1904, 63]; unmarried. Her will, dated 1 Oct. 1774, proved 1 Nov. 1786, calls her Josina Gardenier of Kline Kill in Kinderhook, and gives all to nephew Dirck Gardenier of Kinderhook, gentleman, he to be executor. Witnesses, Samuel Gardenier, Arthur B. Nugent, John C. Holland. She signed with her mark. Witnesses acknowledged signatures, 25 Oct. 1786. [Original, County Clerk's Office, Albany; NYW, 14-84.]

iv. HENDRIK, bapt. 22 Jan. 1696, of Samuel Gardenier and Helena Dirksz; wit. Evert Wieler, Josyne Gardenier [HSYB, 1904, 70]; d. young.

v. SAARTJE, bapt. 3 Sept. 1699, of Samuel Gardenier and Helena Hendrickse; wit. Wessel Dirriks, Sara Dingemans [HSYB, 1904, 81]. Sara Gardenier m. at Albany, 5 Feb. 1731, Jacob Maase Van Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1906, 3], bapt. 6 Apr. 1701. See No. 7, vi, for their children.

vi. LYSBETH, bapt. at Kinderhook, 19 May 1702, of Samuel Gardenier and Helena Bye; wit. Burger Huyck, Rachel Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 25].

vii. SAMUEL, bapt. 18 June 1704, of Samuel Gardenier and Lena Dirkse By; wit. Cornelis Maasse, Catelyntje Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 33]. He m. 11 June 1736, BARENTJE BARITH [HSYB, 1906, 6]. Children:

I. Samuel[4], bapt. 10 July 1737, of Samuel and Barentje Gardenier; wit. Johannes Schermerhoorn, Zara Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 68]. He is mentioned in his uncle's will as Samuel S. Gardenier.

II. Catharyna, bapt. 17 June 1739, of Samuel and Barentje Gardenier; wit. Cornelis Maarze, Josyna Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 78].

III. Helena, bapt. 8 Sept. 1741, of Samuel and Barentje Gardenier; wit. Dirck and Helena Gardenier [KinC].

IV. Johannes, bapt. 18 Sept. 1743, of Samuel and Barentje Gardenier; wit. Jacobus and Johanna Gardenier [KinC].

V. Sara, bapt. 21 Feb. 1746, of Samuel and Barentche Gardenier; wit. Wilhelm and Sara Klerck [KinC].

VI. Cornelia, bapt. 6 Nov. 1748, of Samuel Gardenier and Barentje Barhead; wit. Joh. and Jacomyntie Bloemendal [HSYB, 1906, 123].

VII. Derick.

VIII. Johanna, b. 10 May, bapt. 1 July, 1753, of Samuel Gardenier and Barentje Barhead; wit. Robert and Reykje Roseboom [HSYB, 1907, 35].

viii. ENGELTJE, bapt. 12 Jan. 1707 [19 Jan. by Munsell], of Samuel Gardenier and Lena By; wit. Nicolaas Gardenier, Josina Dingmans [HSYB, 1905, 42]. She m. JOHANNES SCHERMERHORN.

Children (incomplete):

I. Gerretie[4], bapt. 30 Apr. 1732, of Johs. and Eng. Schermerhoorn; wit. Will. V. Buuren, Elyz. Schermerhoorn [HSYB, 1906, 45].

II. Jacob, bapt. 16 May 1736, of Johs. and Eng. Schermerhoorn; wit. J. and M. Schermerhoorn [HSYB, 1906, 62].

III. Samuel, bapt. 2 July 1738, of Johannes and Engeltje Schermerhoorn; wit. Dirk and Zara Guardenier [HSYB, 1906, 73].

IV. Dirck, bapt. 23 Mar. 1740, of Johannes and Engeltje Schermerhoorn; wit. Jacob and Zara Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1906, 82].

V. Gerritje, bapt. 7 Mar. 1742, of Johannes and Engeltje Schermerhoorn; wit. Corns. and Gerritje Schermerhoorn [HSYB, 1906, 92].

ix. HENDRIC, bapt. 30 Oct. 1709, of Samuel Gardenier and Helena Bey; wit. Andries and Josina Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 54]. He m. MARIA DINGMAN, bapt. 19 Apr. 1719 [No. 3, vii, I], dau. of Gerrit and Cornelia (Gardenier) Dingman.

Children (incomplete):

I. Samuel[4], bapt. 20 May 1744, of Hendrick and Maria Gardenier; wit. Johannes and Engeltje Schermerhoorn [HSYB, 1906, 102]. He is mentioned in his uncle's will as Samuel H. Gardenier.

+II. Helena, bapt. 7 Jan. 1749/50, of Hendrick Gardenier and Maria Dingmanse; wit. Jacob and Sara V. Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1907, 17]. She m. at Linlithgo Church, 25 Nov. 1769, Gerret Van Vliet. Gerret Van Vliet and Helena his wife released to Samuel Gardenier, their interest in the estate of Henderick Gardenier dec'd, late of Kinderhook [Land Rec. Albany County, 8-212].* Their daughter, Sarah Van Vliet, married Elijah[6] Waterman [No. 429].

9. ELIZABETH[2] GARDENIER (*Jacob*[1]), born [say 1666]; married THOMAS SWARTWOUT, son of Roeloff Swartwout of Kingston, N. Y., and his wife, Eva Bratt, daughter of Albert Andriessen Bratt and widow of Anthony de Hooges.

They lived in Kingston, where the baptisms of their children are recorded.

Children:

i. JOSYNA[8], bapt. 24 Jan. 1686; wit. Roelof Swartwoud, Henricje Swartwout [KgC, Bapt. No. 447].

ii. ROULOF, bapt. 24 Feb. 1689; wit. Roulof Swartwoudt, Samuel Gerdenier, Rachel Swartwoudt [KgC, Bapt. No. 612].

iii. JACOBUS, bapt. 17 Apr. 1692; wit. Barnardus Swart, Rachel Swart [KgC, Bapt. No. 706].

iv. EVA, bapt. 16 Nov. 1694; wit. Antoni and Eva Swartwout [KgC, Bapt. No. 825].

v. RUDOLPHUS, bapt. 28 Mar. 1697; wit. Bernardus Swartwoud, Jacob Kip, Eva de Hooges [KgC, Bapt. No. 955].

vi. JESYNTJE, bapt. 13 Aug. 1699; wit. Pieter Pietersse Noordstrand, Rebecca Noordstrand [KgC, Bapt. No. 1107].

vii. SAMUEL, bapt. 22 Jan. 1702; wit. Salomon Davids, Rachel Swartwoud [KgC, Bapt. No. 1292].

10. JAN[3] GARDENIER (*Jan*[2], *Jacob*[1]), baptized at Albany, N. Y., 12 May 1689; m. 24 July 1712, by Rev. Haeger, V. D. M., in Germany, ANNA ENGELEN VAN SWEITS [HSYB, 1905, 9]. She is called Anna Barbara in other records. Children, first three placed here hypothetically on the basis of names and witnesses:

* The deed calls Henderick Gardenier intestate of Kinderhook, "leaving issue the said Helena and his son Samuel H. Gardenier which said Helena is since intermarried with the said Gerrit." And whereas administration doth pertain to Helena together with Samuel, Helena and Gerrit renounce, etc.

i. LENA[4], b. [say 1714]; m. 4 Mar. 1738, JEEMS FLEMMING [HSYB, 1906, 7]. Children:
   I. Alexander[5], bapt. 17 Dec. 1738, of Sjems and Magdalena Flemming; wit. Roelof Kirniel, Brefje Zeger [HSYB, 1906, 75].
   II. John, bapt. 7 Jan. 1740/1, of Sjeems and Lena Flemmingh; wit. Pieter Lodewyk, Agnietje Rous [HSYB, 1906, 86].
   III. Rebekka, bapt. 2 Oct. 1743, of James Flemming and Lena Gardenier; wit. Evert Wieler, Sarah Woubkok [Woodcock] [KinC].
   IV. Anna Barbara, bapt. 23 Mar. 1745, of James Flamen and Lena Gardenier; wit. J. and Anna Barbara Gardenier [KinC].

ii. JOHANNA,* b. [say 1719]; m. HENDRICK HENDRICKSE VAN WIE. Children:
   I. Hillitje[5], bapt. 30 Oct. 1748, of Hendrick H. Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Hendrick and Hilletje V. Wie [HSYB, 1906, 123]; d. young.
   II. Hilletje, bapt. 16 Sept. 1750, of Hendrick H. Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Dirk and Margarita Hun [HSYB, 1907, 20].
   III. Andries, bapt. 23 Feb. 1752, of Hendrick H. Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Arie and Eyta Gardenier [HSYB, 1907, 27].
   IV. Johannis, bapt. 5 Jan. 1755, of Henderick H. Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Gerrit Slingerlant, Catarina Van Wie [HSYB, 1907, 44].
   V. Ary, bapt. 14 Dec. 1760, of Hendrik Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Jacob and Catharina Fiely [HSYB, 1907, 73].
   VI. Elisabeth, b. 19 Dec. 1763, bapt. 22 Jan. 1764, of Hendrik H. Van Wie and Johanna Gardenier; wit. Jacob C. Ten Eick, Jenneke Clement [HSYB, 1907, 98].

iii. JOHANNES, b. [say 1721]; m. 22 June 1750, MARIA WOODKOCK, both from Kinderhook [HSYB, 1907, 1]. Children:
   I. Johannes[5], bapt. 3 July 1752, of Johannis Gardenier and Maria Woodcock; wit. Johannes and Anna Gardenier [KinC].
   II. Andries, bapt. 23 Apr. 1757, of Johannis Gardenier and Marytje Woodcock; wit. Cornelis Van Schaik, Jr., Jannetje Van Schaik [KinC].
   III. Gysbert, bapt. 14 Jan. 1759, of Johannis Gardenier and Marytje Woodcock; wit. Andries and Eytje Gardenier [KinC].

iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 28 Jan. 1723, of Jan and An B. Gardenier; wit. Sam. and Elÿz. Gardenier [KinC]; m. (1) 9 Dec. 1743, HENDRIK BLOEM [HSYB, 1906, 13]; m. (2) WILLIAM PERRY.
Children by first husband:
   I. Albertus[5], bapt. 21 Oct. 1744, of Henrik Blom and Elisabet Gardenier; wit. Jan and Barber Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 105].
   II. Maria, bapt. 26 July 1746, of Henderick Bloem and Elisabeth Cornier [*sic*]; wit. Casper and Anatje Ham [HSYB, 1906, 112].

* Johanna is placed here with much misgiving. She may have been a daughter of Andries Gardenier [No. 5, i] and his wife Josina Gardenier, in whose family there is a gap from 1720 to 1728 into which Johanna might readily fit. The names Andries and Ary also suggest that branch. However, the mother of Andries [No. 5, i] had been a widow Van Wie, hence Andries and Ary Gardenier were related to Johanna's *husband*.

Child by second husband:

III. John, bapt. 18 Feb. 1754, of William Perry and Elisabeth Gardenier; wit. Mattheys and Margarita Lauer [HSYB, 1907, 38].

v. Sara, bapt. 27 Apr. 1725, of Jan and Barrber Gardenier; wit. Hendk and Margrieta Gardenier [KinC].

vi. Anna, bapt. 24 Sept. 1727, of Jan and Anna Barber Gardenier; wit. Roelof and Lena Clerk [KinC].

vii. Catharina, bapt. 19 Mar. 1732, of Jan and Anna Gardenier; wit. Nicolaas and Catharina Kittell [KinC]; m. 23 Mar. 1752, Thomas Wood of "New Ark," she called of Kinderhook [HSYB, 1907, 3]. Child:

I. Thomas[5], bapt. 3 Dec. 1752, of Thomas Wood and Catarientje Gardenier; wit. Jacob and Seina Cooper [HSYB, 1907, 31].

viii. Rebecka, bapt. 6 Apr. 1735, of Jan and Anna Barbar Gardenier; wit. Abraham and Elizabeth Vosburgh [KinC]; m. Robert Turner. Child:

I. William[5], bapt. 18 Feb. 1754, of Robert Turner and Rebecca Gardenier; wit. William and Elisabet Perry [HSYB, 1907, 38].

11. Nicolaas[3] Gardenier (*Hendrick*[2], *Jacob*[1]), born [say 1687], died about 1759; married 13 Aug. 1713, Rachel Wenne [HSYB, 1905, 10], baptized in New York, 8 Aug. 1690, daughter of Adam and Anna (Lookerman) Winne.

Will of Nicholaes Gardenner of Mohax River, Albany Co., farmer, dated 1 June 1756; to eldest son Henderick Gardenier, my large Dutch Bible, he being my firstborn, and all the land at Schodack Island about 9 miles below Albany, on the east side of Hutson's River; to son Andries, 100 acres of woodland up the Mohax River into the woods on the south side of the River about 3 miles above Ft. Hunter in my Patent right over and against the place where Andries is going to build a grist mill; to youngest son Samuel the farm I now live on, with buildings, lying above Ft. Hunter on the south side of Mohax River, by land of John Schot Quackenbous by the river, then upstream to a sloot or dich and along land of son Jacob, etc.; to son Jacob land on west side of sd sloot; all the rest to my three sons, Andreis, Jacob, and Samuel in the Mohax country; three sons Hendrick, Jacob and Samuel to pay to the four daughters, Neelty van Falkeburgh, Anneke Van Aalstyn, Sara de Garmoo, and Ragel Quackenbous, £400, within 2 years after the decease or remarriage of my wife. Hendrick, Jacob and Samuel are to pay unto my son Adam Gardenier £30, and to grandchild Rebecka de Garmo £20 at the same time; clothing to the 5 sons, and to 4 daughters clothing "belonging to my wife Ragel Boddy" [Rachel's body]; to all 9 children the moveable estate, with negro man Jack and negro woman named Dien; wife Rachel to have use of all for life or widowhood. Signed "Niclaes Gardenier." Witnesses: Joseph Yates, Peter Kreers, Christopher Yates. The two Yates of Schenectady acknowledge 11 Apr. 1759; recorded 14 Feb. 1763. (vol. I, II, County Clerk's vault, Albany)

Children of Nicolaas and Rachel (Winne) Gardenier (births from Bible record):

i. HENDRIK[4], b. 9 Nov. 1714; bapt. 7 Nov. 1714 (17 Nov. by Munsell), of Claes and Rachel Gardenier; wit. Hendrick and Syntie Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 69]; m. 11 July 1740, EVA VAN VALKENBERG [HSYB, 1906, 10]. Children:
   I. Rachel[5], bapt. 19 July 1741; wit. Nicolaas and Rachel Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 89].
   II. Nicolaas, bapt. 27 Apr. 1746; wit. Abram and Neeljie Van Valckenburg [HSYB, 1906, 111].
   III. Elisabeth, bapt. 1 May 1748; wit. Marten Beekman, Elizabeth Johnson [HSYB, 1906, 120].
   IV. Jacobus, bapt. 25 Mar. 1750; wit. Jacobus and Elizabeth V. Renslaar [HSYB, 1907, 18].
   V. Cornelis, bapt. 15 Mar. 1752; wit. Andries A. and Gerritje Huyck [HSYB, 1907, 27].
   VI. Hendrick, bapt. 7 Apr. 1754; wit. Wessel and Maria Van Schaick [HSYB, 1907, 39].

ii. ADAM WINNE, b. 9 Sept. 1717; bapt. 22 Sept. 1717, of Nicolaes and Rachel Gardenier; wit. Pieter Van Woerdt, Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 82]; d. 25 Aug. 1796; m. 18 Aug. 1743, YONATJE VAN AULSTEIN (Bible).
Children (Bible record):
   I. Nechlass[5], b. Feb. 1744.
   II. Marte, b. June 1745; d. young.
   III. Marte, b. 14 Oct. 1747; bapt. (as Marthen) 25 Oct. 1747, of Adam Winne Gardenier and Jannitje Gardenier; wit. Gerardus and Mareytje Chroesbeek [HSYB, 1906, 117].
   IV. Rachel, b. 6 Apr. 1750.
   V. Derche, b. 31 May 1752.
   VI. Nelte, b. 6 May 1754; "Nelley Plank" d. 29 Feb. 1784 in 30th yr.
   VII. Abram, b. 9 Mar. 1756. Abraham Gardenier, b. at Johnstown, N. Y., 8 Mar. 1756, d. at Port Lawrence, Lucas Co., Ohio, 18 Sept. 1838; Revolutionary soldier; m. Eva Lewis, bapt. at Schenectady, 22 Jan. 1749; had 8 children [NY Rec, 41-126].
   VIII. Samuel, b. 8 Mar. 1757 [?1759]; d. 12 Sept. 1802.
   IX. Hannes [Johannes], b. 4 Oct. 1761; John m. 22 May 1784.
   X. Aganess, b. 25 Oct. 1766.
   XI. Catherine, b. 22 June 1769.

iii. NEELTIE, b. 5 Dec. 1718; bapt. 28 Dec. 1718; wit. Maas Van Franken, Rebekka Bloemendaal [HSYB, 1905, 82]; m. 11 July 1740, ABRAM VAN VALKENBURGH [HSYB, 1906, 10]. Children:*
   I. Abram[5], bapt. 20 Dec. 1747, of Abram Valkenburg and Neeltje Gardenier; wit. Joh. M. and Femmitje Beekman [HSYB, 1906, 118].
   II. Nicholaas, bapt. 22 Oct. 1749, of Abram Valkenburg and Neeltje Gardenier; wit. Hend. Gardenier, Heyltje Cradel [HSYB, 1906, 128].
   III. Abraham, bapt. 18 Nov. 1753, of Abram Valkenburg and Neeltje Gardenier; wit. Wessel Van Schaick, Neeltje Beekman.

* The record is incomplete, Pearson gives a daughter Catherine, but she was of Abraham B. and Ariaantje Van Valkenburgh [HSYB, 1906, 101].

iv. Nancy, b. 19 Apr. 1720; Anneke, bapt. 15 May 1720; wit. Jacob and Hyltie Van Wooert [HSYB, 1905, 87]; m. (by Munsell, p. 175) 11 June 1744, Gysbert Van Alstyn, who was bur. 3 May 1746; she is called Antje Ridders in the marriage record to Gysbert Van Aalsteyn [HSYB, 1906, 14].

Child:

I. Rachel[5], bapt. 25 May 1746, of Gysbert Van Aalstyn and Annatje Gardenier; wit. Gerhardus Kroesbeek, Rachel Quack [HSYB, 1906, 111].

v. Sarah, b. 8 Sept. 1721; m. Pieter de Garmo.

Children:

I. Rebecca[5], bapt. 25 Oct. 1747, of Pieter and Sarah D. Garmo; wit. Matheus and Rebecca D. Garmo [HSYB, 1906, 117].

II. Nicolaas, bapt. 2 July 1749, of Pieter Degarmoo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Nicolaas and Rachel Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 126]; d. young.

III. Rachel, bapt. 3 Mar. 1751, of Pieter D.'Garmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Adam and Anna Jeets [HSYB, 1907, 22]; d. young.

IV. Rachel, bapt. 23 Feb. 1752, of Pieter De Garmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Adam Jeets, Heyltje Schriedel [HSYB, 1907, 27].

V. Catarina, bapt. 3 Feb. 1754, of Pieter De Garmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Andries Gardenier, Catarina De Garmo [HSYB, 1907, 38].

VI. Nicholaes, bapt. 31 Aug. 1755, of Pieter Degarmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Andries and Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1907, 46]; d. young.

VII. Nicolaes, bapt. 18 Sept. 1757, of Pieter Degarmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Wessel and Mareytje Van Schaick [HSYB, 1907, 56].

VIII. Neeltje, bapt. 19 Aug. 1759, of Pieter Degarmo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Johannis Marselis, Neeltje Gardenier.

IX. Hester, b. 22, bapt. 27, Feb. 1763, of Pieter De Garmoo and Sara Gardenier; wit. Mattheus and Hester De Garmoo [HSYB, 1907, 91].

vi. Andrew, b. 30 May 1723; Andries, bapt. 9 June 1723; wit. Hend. and Cath. Van Rensselaer [HSYB, 1905, 100]; m. Catarina de Garmo, who was bur. 29 Oct. 1756 [Munsell]. The will of Andries Gardenier of the Mohawk River, made 16 Sept. 1768, proved 27 Sept. 1771, calls him yeoman, and named his sons Nicholas and Matthew, and daughters Rachel, Rebecca, Esther, and Catherine; executors, Samuel Gardenier and Dow Fonda, both of Mohawk River, yeomen; witnesses, John McKinney, Adam Gardenyr, Saml. Gardener [FW, p. 161]. Children:

I. Nicholas[5].

II. Matthew.

III. Rachel, m. 14 Mar. 1772, Samuel Morrill.

IV. Rebecca, bapt. 22 Dec. 1751, of Andries Gardenier and Catarina De Garmo; wit. Matheus and Rebecca De Garmo [HSYB, 1907, 26].

V. Hester, bapt. 29 Aug. 1754, of Andries Gardenier and Catarina De Garmo; wit. Jillis and Jannitje Funda [HSYB, 1907, 41].

VI. Catherine.

vii. Rachel, b. 25 Dec. 1725; bapt. 2 Jan. 1726; wit. Jer. and Maria V. Rensselaer [HSYB, 1906, 20]; m. Johannes Quackenbos. Children:
I. Pieter[5], bapt. 17 Aug. 1746, of Hannes Quackenbosch and Racher Gardenier; wit. Abram and Neeltje Valkenburg [HSYB, 1906, 112].
II. Nicolaes, bapt. 21 Jan. 1750, of Johanis Quackenbos and Rachel Gardenier; wit. Andries and Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1907, 17].

viii. Jacob, b. 7 Feb. 1728; bapt. 21 Feb. 1728; wit. Jacob Maassen, Mar. Bloth [HSYB, 1906, 30]. Jacob Gardenier, b. at Kinderhook, 7 Feb. 1727 [Old Style year-date], d. at Fultonville, N. Y., 1791; served as Captain in 1st Co., 3d Batt'n, Tryon County Militia, under Col. Frederick Visscher; m. Dirkje Van der Werken, bapt. 8 Mar. 1732 [Revolutionary War Graves in New York, D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., vol. 4, p. 29; Montgomery County].

ix. Samuel, b. 7 Mar. 1733; bapt. 15 Apr. 1733; wit. Dirck and Yesina Gardenier [KinC]. Samuel Gardenier, b. 18 Mar. 1733, d. 30 Dec. 1806; m. Mary Newkirk, b. 1734, d. 17 Mar. 1803; both bur. Maple Avenue Cemetery, Fultonville, N. Y.; he was a Private, later Lieutenant, in Capt. Jacob Gardenier's Co., Col. Visscher's Regt., Tryon County Militia, and was wounded at the battle of Oriskany [Revolutionary War Graves in New York, D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., vol. 4, p. 31; Montgomery County].

12. Hendrick[3] Gardenier (*Hendrick*[2], *Jacob*[1]), baptized at Albany, N. Y., 11 Mar. 1694; married 30 May 1718, Margarita Van Woerd [HSYB, 1905, 13]. Sam. Wielaar, j. m. [bachelor] m. 29 Jan. 1737/8, Margrieta Van Woerd, widow of Hendrik Gardenier [KinC]. He was Samuel Wheeler or Wieler [No. 2, i, XI], and much younger than Margarita.

Hendrik and Margrietje Gardenier were witnesses at a baptism in New York City, 2 Oct. 1723 [NY Rec, 19-168].

Children of Hendrick and Margarita (Van Woert) Gardenier:

i. Neeltie[4], bapt. 22 Nov. 1719, of Hendrik and Margarita Gardenier; wit. Claes and Rachel Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 86]; d. young.

ii. Jacob, bapt. 25 Dec. 1720, of Hendrik and Margarita Gardenier; wit. Andries and Sara Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 90]; d. young.

iii. Neeltie, bapt. 17 June 1722, of Hendrik and Margarita Gardenier; wit. Andr. jr. and Josyna Gardenier [HSYB, 1905, 95].

iv. Anneke, bapt. 8 Feb. 1723/4, of Hend[k] and Marag. Gardenier; wit. Steph[s] and Maria V. Alen [KinC].

v. Hendrik, bapt. 23 Apr. 1727, of Hendr. and Marg. Gardenier; wit. Nic. and Rachel Gardenier [HSYB, 1906, 26]. Henderick H. Gardenier m. 20 May 1755, Maria Goewey [HSYB, 1907, 7]. Child:
I. Henderick[5], bapt. 4 Apr. 1756, of Henderick H. Gardenier and Maria Goewey; wit. Anderies Gardenier, Elisabeth Van Renslaer [HSYB, 1907, 49].

vi. Jacob (twin), bapt. 26 Dec. 1729, of Hendrick and Margaretha Gardenier; wit. for twins, Joh. and Christina Van Deusen, Andries and Sara Gardenier [KinC]. He m. Jannetje Huyk. Children:
I. Lena[5], bapt. 13 Mar. 1757, of Jacob Gardenier and Jannetje Huyk; wit. Johannes Huyk, Lena Van Vlieren [KinC].
II. Jacobus, bapt. 12 Aug. 1759, of Jacobus Gardenier and Jannetje Huyk; wit. Pieter Gardenier, Jesyna Whieler [KinC].

vii. ANDRIES (twin), bapt. 26 Dec. 1729; same wit.; m. (1) 12 Jan. 1754, MARGARITA GOEWEY [HSYB, 1907, 6]; m. (2) SARA HANSEN.
Children by first wife:
I. Hendrikus[5], bapt. 20 Oct. 1754, of Andrias H. Gardenier and Maragrieta Houwy; wit. Hendrick H. Gardenier, Maritje Houwy [HSYB, 1907, 43]; d. young.
II. Alida, bapt. 4 Apr. 1756, of Andries H. Gardenier and Margarita Goewey; wit. Jacob Loeck, Sarah Goewey [HSYB, 1907, 49].
Children by second wife:
III. Hendrik, b. 16, bapt. 18, May 1760, of Andries Gardenier and Sara Hanse; wit. Hendrik Gardinier, Marya Goewy [HSYB, 1907, 69]; d. young.
IV. Filip, b. 14, bapt. 21, Mar. 1762, of Andries H. Gardenier and Sara Hanssen; wit. John and Cathalyntje Hanssen [HSYB, 1907, 81]; d. young.
V. Geertuid, b. Jan., bapt. 4 Feb., 1764, of Andries H. Gardenier and Sara Hanssen; wit. Johs. Ph. and Cathar. Hanssen [HSYB, 1907, 98].
VI. Margarita, b. 26 or 27 Nov., bapt. 1 Dec., 1765, of same; wit. Willem Hun, Sara de Foreest [HSYB, 1908, 16].
VII. Hendrik, b. 17 Apr., bapt. 1 May, 1768, of Andries H. Gardenier and Saartje Janssen; wit. Philip Foreest, Marg. Hanssen [HSYB, 1908, 34].
VIII. Philip, b. 1, bapt. 8, Apr. 1770, of same; wit. Anthony Groesbeek, Cathalyntje Foreest [HSYB, 1908, 49].
IX. Andries, b. 7, bapt. 14, May 1772, of same; wit. Hannes Marselis, Neeltje Gardenier [HSYB, 1922-3, 15].
X. Annatje, b. 28 Sept., bapt. 1 Oct., 1777, of Andries Gardenier and Sara Hansen; wit. Theunis and Cathalyntje Bratt [HSYB, 1922-3, 52].
XI. Neeltje, b. 22 Mar., bapt. 2 Apr., 1779, of Andries H. Gardenier and Sara Hanssen; wit. Andries and Catharina Douw [HSYB, 1922-3, 67].

viii. JESŸNA, bapt. 21 Nov. 1731, of Hendrick and Margaretha Gardenier; wit. Dirck and Sara Gardenier [KinC].

ix. NICHOLAAS, bapt. 14 Sept. 1733, of Hendrik and Margaretha Gardenier; wit. Jacobus and Johanna Gardenier [KinC].

x. PETRUS, bapt. 20 Oct. 1734, of Hendrik and Margaretha Gardenier; wit. Jogchum Van Valkenburgh, Hilletje Van Dÿck [KinC].

References

CMA A. J. F. van Laer: Court Minutes of Albany, Rensselaerwyck, and Schenectady (1926-32), 3 vols.
ERA Early records of the City and County of Albany, 4 vols.
FW Berthold Fernow: Calendar of Wills (1896).
HSYB Holland Society Year Books.
KgC R. R. Hoes: Register of Dutch Church, Kingston, N. Y. (1891).
KinC Kinderhook Church Records. [Vosburgh MS, not indexed]
NYRec New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.
NYW Abstracts of Wills, 17 vols., N. Y. Historical Society.
PS Jonathan Pearson: Genealogies of the First Settlers of Schenectady (1873).
UCW Gustave Anjou: Ulster County Wills, 2 vols.
Joel Munsell: Genealogies of the First Settlers of Albany.
Kinderhook Cemetery Records. [Roney MS]
E. A. Collins: Old Kinderhook (1914). [not very convincing genealogically]

VAUGHAN-MORTON CONNECTIONS

ANTHONY[4] WATERMAN [No. 47] married 26 Feb. 1735/6, HANNAH VAUGHAN. One Hannah Vaughan, daughter of Elisha and Joanna, was born at Middleboro, 25 Oct. 1717; another Hannah Vaughan, daughter of Jabez and Deborah, was born 6 July 1716. Capt. Jabez Vaughan died at Middleboro, 13 Apr. 1773 ae. 90-11-1. His will, dated 17 Mar. 1770, proved 3 May 1773, named his sons Daniel and Ebenezer, and "two daughters, Deborah wife of William Torrey and Joannah Redding" [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 21-300]. A deed calls Anthony Waterman's wife daughter of Elisha Vaughan; they named their first daughter Joanna and twice named a son Elisha; and Hannah the daughter of Jabez Vaughan appears to have died young.

GEORGE[1] VAUGHAN of Scituate and Middleboro, Mass., died in 1694; for his will, see *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 18, p. 115. He married Elizabeth Henchman. Their son JOSEPH[2] married 7 May 1680, the marriage being the first entry in Middleboro Vital Records, vol. 1, p. 1. His son, ELISHA[3], born at Middleboro, 7 Feb. 1680/1, married 3 July 1705, JOANNA[4] MORTON. They had a son Henchman, born 11 Jan. 1708; triplets, Mercy, Sarah and Thankful, born 21 July 1711 (Sarah died 23 Sept. 1711 ae. 2 m. 2 d., and Thankful died 9 Oct. 1711 ae. 2 m. 18 d.); Thomas, born 1 Dec. 1714, died 20 Mar. 1719/20 in 6th yr.; and then HANNAH, born 25 Oct. 1717. Elisha Vaughan died 23 May 1724, aged 43; and Joanna [his widow] married 10 Sept. 1728, Ebenezer Redding, who died 5 May 1751 aged about 72 years.

JOHN[3] MORTON (*John*[2], *George*[1]), of Plymouth and Middleboro, married first, about 1682, Phebe Shaw, daughter of Jonathan and Phebe (Watson) Shaw; she died before 4 Mar. 1687, when he married second, Mary Ring, granddaughter of Stephen[1] Hopkins of the *Mayflower*. Phebe Shaw was sister of Benoni Shaw who married Lydia[3] Waterman [No. 9]. By her John[3] Morton had two children, born at Plymouth:

i. JOANNA, b. Feb. 1682/3; m. (1) ELISHA VAUGHAN, (2) EBENEZER REDDING.
ii. PHEBE, b. 7 July 1685; m. JOHN MURDOCK.

By his second wife, John[3] Morton had several children, one of whom, Mary, married Thomas[2] Tomson [see TOMSON], and was mother of Mary Tomson, wife of Samuel[4] Waterman [No. 43]. John Morton made his will 17 Jan. 1717/18, and died 20 Mar. 1718/19.

Administration on the estate of Elisha Vaughan of Middleboro was granted, 19 June 1724, to his widow Joanna. In Sept. 1733, dower was ordered set to "Joanna Redding the Wife of Ebenezer Redding of Middleborough afore-

said who was y^e^ Widow of y^e^ s^d^ Elisha Vaughan." [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 4-425; 5-10, 421.]

The will of Ebenezer Redding, yeoman, of Middleboro, dated 9 Apr. 1751, proved 3 June 1751, gave unto "My True and Well Beloved Wife Joanna Redding" all household goods and certain space in different buildings, and use of a cow. He named also his sons William, Thomas, Ebenezer and Moses; daughters Mercy Hatch, Mergett Cain, Deborah Williamson, Leddia Core, and heirs of daughter Hannah White; granddaughter Silence Redding and grandson David White. [Probate Rec. Plymouth County, 12-183, 185, 274.]

References

The Mayflower Descendant, 1-209, 219, 221; 2-43, 159, 160; 3-83, 84, 86; 4-75; 14-85, 221, 222; 20-44, 89.

THE WOODWARD FAMILY

Peter Woodward of Dedham, Mass., freeman 18 May 1642, served as Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, May 1665, May 1669, and May 1670. He died 9 May 1685. "An Woodward, deceased y^e^ 4^th^ June 1666." She was probably Peter's wife, though possibly a daughter. Robert Woodward who died 31 Dec. 1638 may have been a young son or a brother. No evidence has been found for the statement made in *Hinsdale Genealogy* (ed. Alfred L. Holman, Lombard, Ill., 1906), page 61, that Robert Hinsdale married Ann Woodward, daughter of Peter, and that she died as Mrs. Hinsdale on 4 June 1666. If her name had been Hinsdale, it is almost inconceivable that her death would have been entered under her maiden name in Dedham records; furthermore, the Hinsdales had removed from Dedham to Medfield several years before 1666. In a deed, Robert Hinsdale's wife appears as Hannah; she may have been a daughter of Peter Woodward, but no proof has been found.

Children of Peter and [Ann?] (———) Woodward:

i. William, studied at Harvard College, but left without a degree about 1655; became a minister, and d. at Dedham, 26 June 1669.
ii. Rebecca, m. at Dedham, 11 Dec. 1666, Thomas Fisher.
iii. Peter, see below.

Peter Woodward, Jr., born , died at Dedham, Mass., (called "Mr. Peter the aged"), 15 Feb. 1721; married Mehitabel ———.

Children of Peter and Mehitabel (———) Woodward:

i. William, b. 1 Jan. 1668/9.
ii. Ann, b. 2 Feb. 1669/70; "Hannah" d. 8 Aug. 1683.
iii. John, b. 7 Dec. 1671; d. at East Haven, Conn., 15 Feb. 1745/6; B.A. (Harvard College, 1693); minister at Norwich and afterwards at East Haven, Conn.; m. (1) 8 June 1703, Sarah Rosewell, b. at New

Haven, 5 Dec. 1682, d. at East Haven, 20 Oct. 1720, dau. of Richard and Lydia (Trowbridge) Rosewell; m. (2) at New Haven, 5 May 1731, MARY GASKELL, b. abt. 1692, d. at East Haven, 2 Mar. 1774, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Sherman) Gaskell. Eight children by first wife, one by second.

iv. EBENEZER, b. 15 Sept. 1675.

v. MEHITABEL, b. 19 Nov. 1677.

vi. PETER, b. 29 Dec. 1679; d. at East Haven, 25 Sept. 1745; m. at New Haven, Conn., 5 Jan. 1724/5, HANNAH (EDWARDS) PARDEE, who d. in 1761, widow of Eliphalet Pardee, and dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Boykin) Edwards. One child.

vii. JUDITH, b. Mar. 1682/3; d. at Norwich, Conn., 15 May 1720; m. at Norwich, 22 Sept. 1709, JOHN[3] WATERMAN [No. 13], *q. v.*

viii. SAMUEL, b. 26 Dec. 1685.

ix. ANN, b. 17 Apr. 1688.

x. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Aug. 1691; d. at Norwich, Conn., 15 Feb. 1760; m. at Norwich, 17 Mar. 1717, JOSEPH[3] WATERMAN [No. 17], *q. v.*

Authorities

Dedham Records, vol. 1.
Suffolk Registry of Deeds, 4-122.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, pp. 142, 417, 448.
J. Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4-646, 647.
J. L. Sibley: Harvard Graduates, 1-559.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 42-136 ff.
D. L. Jacobus: Families of Ancient New Haven, 8-2026 to 2029.

APPENDIX II

THE NEHEMIAH WATERMAN RECORD

[The following account was communicated by Frank Nehemiah[9] Waterman, and was among the papers left by his grandfather David Hough[7] Waterman, whose grandfather Nehemiah[5] Waterman wrote much of it.]

Records left by my Grandfather written by him in 1773—of his Great Grandfather's family from the time of their first coming over from England.

[The following written by Nehemiah[5] Waterman (*Nehemiah*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Thomas*[2], *Robert*[1]).]

My Great Grandfather had seven children, three sons and four daughters, Thomas, John, Joseph, names of daughters not known.

My grandfather Thomas Waterman and Elizabeth his wife had nine children. Their names were, Thomas, John, Elisabeth, Ebineser, Daniel, Elisha, Asa, Sarah, Nehemiah. All of these Brothers and Sisters lived to grow up and have familys and children, as I have been informed the two eldest died near together and were above forty years of age. The other seven lived to above seventy years and some to above eighty years of age.

As I have been informed my Great Grandfather Thomas Waterman came over from England from the City of Norwich with a number of others—came to Saybrook in this state and there lived a few years—then came with others "twelve in number" to the town of Norwich and were the first white people that settled here. And I have been informed that my Grandfather was the second male child born in Norwich—that his Grand Father [*should be Father*] died at about the age forty-five and left three sons, Thomas, John and Joseph and four daughters from which families hath a great number decended which have scattered almost all over the United States. But in Norwich but a few in number are left to bear up the name.

My father was the last of all my Grandfather's family that died—he was in his eighty eighth year.

The above is a short sketch of my Great Grandfather's and my Grandfather's families. It is said they were of Welch Extract.

My Father Nehemiah Waterman married Sarah Gifford, they had seven children, there names were—Elijah Born Tuesday Jan. 8th, 1733 died in the third year of his age.

Nehemiah Waterman Born Sunday Oct. 24th 1736 Sarah Waterman Born Tuesday March 9th 1742 Eunice Waterman Born Monday Aug. 20th 1744 died May 18th 1749 [*Hannah apparently omitted here*] Lois Waterman Born Sunday May 29th 1748 Eunice Waterman the second Dec. 13th 1755.

My sister Sarah Waterman married Stephen Gifford April 3rd 1762. They had a daughter Born May 1763, named it Sarah after its Mother. There second child Born 1765 named Roger. There third child Born May 1768 named John Arnold, fourth child, 1772 named Eunice.

My sister Hannah Waterman married Shubail Smith of Colchester June 1760. They had one child died imediately. My sister died Sept. 18th 1763 of Consumption, her husband died May 14th 1765.

My Sister Lois married Ammi Fitch of Norwich May 27th 1767.

Their first child Born Jan. 13th 1768 called Elijah
Their second Born March 20th 1770 called Sarah
Their third Born called Joel
Their fourth called Clara
Their fifth called Andrew
Their sixth called Simeon

Elijah died of consumption July 14th 1791 in the 23rd year of his age—Simeon died Sept. 17th 1787.

My Sister Eunice was married to Simeon Backus Oct. 20th 1792. Mr. Troop married them, he was married in the twentyith year of his age and died in his 30th year on the 5th day of Jan. 1782. There first child called Love, second Simeon, third Josiah, fourth Charles. She married again to Mr. Silas Hartshorn, she had a daughter called Eunice, she had another called Anna who died young.

My Honered Mother Mrs. Sarah Waterman died Jan. 21st 1795 of about one years sickness of a consumption kind in the 83rd year of her age. My Honered Father died Oct. 27th 1795 in his 88th year. My Mothers Brothers and sisters names were Samuel Gifford, Hannah Gifford, Mary Gifford, Ruth Gifford, Lydia Gifford, Jeremiah Gifford, Sarah Gifford. Samuel married Experience Hyde. Hannah Gifford married Samuel Leffingwell, Mary Gifford married Daniel Waterman, Ruth Gifford married Huette, Lydia Gifford married Samuel Abell, Jeremiah Gifford married Martha Hough, Sarah Gifford married Nehemiah Waterman my Honered Father.

The above is a short sketch of my Mothers family.

Nehemiah Waterman the second The writer of these pages was Born Oct. 24th 1736, was married to Susannah Isham of Colchester Dec. 24th 1760. Susannah Isham was born Feb. 15th 1738. Their first child Born Jan. 9th called Susannah.
Their second child born Aug. 18th called Hannah
Their third child Born Aug. 17th 1767 Called Neh. 3rd
Their fourth child Born Nov. 28th 1769 called Elijah
Their fifth child Born April 27th 1774 called Eunice.
She died when one year and six months old.

Sept. 6th 1780 Susannah Waterman 2nd was married to Joseph Hyde of Franklin. They had seven children named Eunice, Joseph, Simeon B, Susannah, Hannah, Horatio John, Lathrop (Eunice Joseph and Horatio) all died of cankorash, they were all sick at one time and died within a few days of each other—after their deaths they had four more children called Eunice, Jane, Joseph and Horatio. Joseph Hyde and Susannah his wife and five of their children Lathrop, Joseph, Hannah, Eunice and Jane all died of consumption—of all that large family but two are living at the present time Feb. 15th 1846.

Nov. 16th 1785 Hannah Waterman was married to Stephen Foote of Colchester, they had six children, their first called Alfred, 2nd Daniel, Ely, Sarah, Henry, Susan.

Oct. 25th 1795 Neh. Waterman the third was married to Sarah Hough both of Bozrah, he was in his 29th year and she was in her 23rd year, married by his Father.

Their first child was Born		May 28th, 1796 called Eunice
Their second		Jan. 19th 1798 called Susannah
Their third	(Neh. is living)	Oct. 12th 1799 called Nehemiah
Their fourth		Aug. 25th 1801 called Fanny Hough
Their fifth		July 23rd 1803 called Elijah
Their sixth	(and Sarah)	April 25th 1805 called Sarah Hough
Their seventh		April 2nd 1807 Hannah Foote
Their eighth		Nov. 6th 1809 Jemima Ann
Their ninth	(David)	Jan. 25th 1812 David Hough
Their tenth		March 2nd 1814 Lucy Maria

Of this large family three only are living at the present time April 19th 1863.

Feb. 17th 1813 Eunice Waterman was married to Andrew M. Robinson. Nov. 27th 1813 Zerviah M. Robinson was born, only child of Andrew M. and Eunice Robinson.

July 1st 1816 Susannah Waterman was married to Alexander Bingham.

Their first child was born	Nov. 9th 1817 called Henry Alexander
Their second	March 30th 1819 Susan Elisa
Their third	Feb. 29th 1821 Nathan Nehemiah Waterman
Their fourth	Oct. 1824 Andrew Robinson
Their sixth	Sept. 1827

[*In different handwriting*]

Nehemiah Waterman married Malissa Edgerton of Hyde Park Vt., they had six children, named Neh., Sarah, Jemima Ann, Alonso, Maria Malissa, David.

Fanny H. Waterman married Abel Spicer, had one child named Albert Avery.

Elijah Waterman married Fanny Gay, had three children, Sally, Hannah, Lucy Maria.

Sarah H. Waterman married David Austin Fox Oct. 19th 1830, they had six children, Nehemiah Waterman, born Dec. 15th 1832. George H. born May 11th 1834, Sarah Maria, born Oct. 18th '35, George, born Jan. 15th '39, Elijah W. and Elisha P. twin sons were born Oct. 12th '40 (only one living, four of the sons died young, the eldest died when nineteen).

David A. Fox had two sons by a first wife, who are now living named Roswell and David. Sarah Maria married Henry H. Starkweather of Norwich June 18th 1858.

Hannah Foot Waterman married Albert G. Avory, had one son named Gardner.

Jemima Ann married Samuel H. Fox, they had no children.

David H. Waterman married Martha M. Tracy for his first wife, they had two children, Nehemiah and Martha Margarette. He married for his second wife Henrietta Waters.

Lucy Maria married Elisha Phinney M. D., had four children named Lydia Elisa, Henry, Sarah Waterman, Lucy Maria.

APPENDIX III

FELLOWS-WATERMAN RECORD

[Old Copy of an Old Document received from Mr. Myron A. Waterman, of Kansas City, Kansas, 1936]

Nov. 22d. 1756.	Varny Fellows Jr was born
July 22d. 1786.	Thursday hur Father was 62 years old
July 16th. 1761.*	Then my honerable Mother was 61 years old
Sept. 24th. 1748.	Nathan Fellows was born
Dec. 1th. 1750.	Elizabeth Fellows was born
Dec. 18th. 1752.	Then John Fellows was born
June 15th. 1778.	Then John Fellows died
May 3d. 1755.	Then Varney Fellows was born
Jany. 17th. 1756.	Then he died Varney Fellows Jr.
Apr. 9th. 1759.	Then Eleazer Fellows was born.
Oct. 21th. 1760.	Then he died
June 13th. 1761.	Then Hannah Fellows was born
Nov. 25th. 1763.	Then Ruth Fellows was born
Jany 27th. 1766	Sarah Fellows was born
July 19th. 1768.	Then Ann Marcy Fellows was born
Apr. 2d. 1772	Eleazer Fellows was born.
Aug 23. 1805.	Then My hon Mother Hannah Fellows then died. 2 o-clock in the morning being 80 years, 1 month, and 6 days old
Oct 4th. 1820.	My honerable Father Varny Fellows died at Weathersfield Vt. at half past 9 A. M. 96 years 2 months 12 days old.
May 1th. 1825.	Daniel Waterman died aged 76 years
March 10th 1804.	Benjamin Waterman and Sarah Medcalf wer Maried
Jany 4th. 1810.	Daniel Waterman and Phebe Tilden " "
March 24th. 1811.	William Cambell and Ann Waterman " "
Feb. 18th. 1810.	Simon Waterman 1th. went to Buffalo Creek
March 27th. 1814	Jacob Barrows and Emelia Waterman was maried
Apr 3d. 1815.	Ralph Waterman and Ann Burton " "
Jany 1th. 1816.	Heman Waterman and Ruby Smalley " "
Sept 13th. 1815.	Simon Waterman and Ann Hinman " "
Dec 7th. 1819.	Cyrus Waterman and Martha Howard " "
March 4th 1875.	Ann Waterman died 1/2 past 8 morning aged 83 years 1 month and 28 days
Sept 28th 1791.	Ralph Waterman was born
Jany 6th. 1792.	Ann Waterman was born
(May 15 1819	Asa Wife Lizu)†
(Dec 28 1820	Asa Born)†‡
(Jany 3d 1816	Annett H. Waterm)†
Dec 1th 1823.	Alonzo Waterman was born
(Jany 13 1818	T T Waterman)† [Or Jan 2d 1818 Thomas T Waterman]
Oct 21th 1831	Andrew Waterman was born
Apr 3d. 1832	Fidelia Waterman was born. (Wife of Alonzo Waterman) married March 4, 1856
Feb 17th 1859.	Herbert A. Waterman was born
June 30th 1864	Adalia Waterman was born
(May 3, 1825	Henry Waterman was born)†§

[The above has been compared with a copy owned by Mrs. E. B. Cox, Seattle, Wash.]

---

* Impossible; the date should be 1786.

† These entries in pencil, some of them almost illegible.

‡ Father of Dwight Waterman, who furnished the record to Myron A. Waterman.

§ Father of Myron A. Waterman.

APPENDIX IV

GRAVESTONES OF REV. SIMON[5] WATERMAN AND WIFE

The gravestones of Rev. Simon[5] Waterman [No. 166] and his wife, Mrs. Eunice (Hall) Waterman, still stand (1939) in the old graveyard back of the church in Plymouth, Conn., but were copied too late to be inserted in the proper place (page 253). His simple stone states his exact date of birth. Mrs. Waterman died a few months before her husband, and presumably he wrote the quaint epitaph. The inscriptions read:

In
Memory of the
Rev. Simon Waterman
born Jan. 3, 1736/7.
died Nov. 19, 1813.

Beneath these clods lieth
the perishable part of
Mrs. Eunice Waterman
the amiable consort of
Rev. Simon Waterman
her immortal spirit
left this world in hope
of being in a better
March 10. 1813
in the 71st year
of her age.
[Four lines of poetry]

APPENDIX V

MEMORIAL OF NORWICH (CONN.) INHABITANTS, 1753

Connecticut Archives, Towns and Lands, First Series, Vol. VIII, page 321

The Memorial of Several Jnhabitants in Norwich . . . . 8 May 1753 . . . . a large and Considerable Tract of Land belonging to and within the Bounds of the Charter Granted by his Majesty King Charles ye second to the Govr. and Company of his Majestys Colony of Connectt, in America is not yet Granted or disposed of . . . . lying on the West side of Hudson's River (so Called) and your Memorialists being Inclined to Settle a township on some part of said Lands [etc. The Memorialists asked for a grant of far western lands supposed to belong to Connecticut, but no action seems to have been taken by the General Assembly. The names of Norwich inhabitants listed in the Memorial follow; only the first two named actually signed it, for themselves and the others]. Isaac Tracy, Elisha Tracy, Benajah Bushnel, Benajah Bushnel Jur, Phinehas Holden, Joseph Tracy, Joseph Tracy Jur, Elisha Hide, *John Waterman*, Samuel Gifford Jur, Nathll Post,

John Post, Jabez Post, John Durke, Saben Durke, Elisha Calkin, Nathan Durke, Joshua Arnold, Daniel Douglass, Moses Tracy, Eben^{r} Grouer, Ebenezer Grouer Ju^{r}, William Fillis, Simon Calkin, Samuel Bliss, John Bliss, George Dennis, Daniel Rockwell, Ameriah Rockwell, *Asa Waterman*, Hezekiah Tracy, Isaac Tracy Ju^{r}, John Baldwin, Ebenezer Baldwin, Rufus Baldwin, John Birchard Senior, John Birchard 3rd, Joseph Griswold, Andrew Griswold, Abell Griswold, Nathanil Backus, Joseph Perkins, Joseph Perkins Ju^{r}, Jacob Perkins, Joseph Wright, Eben^{r} Fillemore, Thomas Wood, Elisha Renalls, *Thomas Waterman Ju^{r}*, *Silas Waterman*, Francis Griswold, Isaac Saben Ju^{r}, Charles Hill, Silas Hide, Nathaniel Chappel, Robert Roth, Abial Marshall, Thomas Marshall, John Hill, Samuel Carew, Abell Calkin, Thomas Grist, George Grist, John Grist, John Huntington, Jabez Fitch Ju^{r}, Jeremiah Huntington, John Huntington Ju^{r}, Perez Tracy, Stephen Gifford, James Gifford, Joshua Abell, John Abell, Jonathan Ginnings, Elihu Hide, James Hide, Theodor Hide, Ebenezer Thomas, Daniel Tracy, Samuel Tracy, Elisha Clarke, Simon Huntington, John Fillemore, Joseph Bingham, Jeidiah Hide, Joseph Rudd, Samuel Backus, Mathew Adgate, Daniel Adgate, Richard Hide, Gershom Rogers, James Grant, John Barney, Thomas Langrell, *Timothy Waterman*, *Joseph Waterman Ju^{r}*, Benajah Leffingwell, Christopher Leffingwell, Benajah Leffingwell Ju^{r}, Thomas Leffingwell, Samuel Leffingwell 4th, Theophilus Rogers Ju^{r}, Jonathan Rudd, Samuell Rudd, Andrew Abell, Elijah Abell, John Elderkin, Jonathan Huntington, Benedict Arnold, Oliver Arnold, Jabez Perkins, Thomas Wood, Simeon Gray, Elijah Backus, Simon Backus, Joseph Lord, Ebenezer Lord, Uriah Rogers, *William Waterman*, William Whiting, Elijah Lothrop, Rufus Lothrop, Thomas Fanning, Jabez Dean, Urian Hosmer, David Hosmer, William Hide Ju^{r}, Jonathan Buddington, Arnold Campbell, John Campbell, Benjamin Dennis, Thomas Millner, Elijah Metcalfe, *David Basset Waterman*, Samuell Millner, Nathaniel Backus Ju^{r}, Benjamin Shapley, Solomon Hambelton, Oliver Geer, John Read Ju^{r}, John Read 3^{d}, Alpheus Wickwere, Elijah Bliss, Benjamin Wood, Jabez Hide, Ebenezer Peck, Daniel Smith, Phinehas Hide, Abner Smith, Elijah Smith, Abial Squire, Joseph Hide, Jabez Hide, Ju^{r}, Elisha Munsel, Jabes Huntington, Simon Tracy Jun^{r}.

NAME INDEX

NAME INDEX

The name index is intended to be complete, with the following exceptions:

(a) Reference names in parentheses which indicate lines of descent are omitted.

(b) Names of officers from printed muster rolls in the service records are omitted, since they have no connection with the Waterman family and information is readily available in print to those who are interested in these outside names.

(c) The names in the two family records in Appendices II and III are omitted, virtually all of these records being included in the text.

(d) Names of authors of books cited for reference are omitted, also names in titles of books.

All other names are included, such as grantors and grantees of deeds, and witnesses to wills, for although they frequently have no Waterman connection, most of these records are not in print, and it may aid others to learn that certain names appear in certain places at definite dates.

Women are indexed, as a rule, only under their maiden surnames when those are known, otherwise under the married name. This does not apply to the wives of Watermans, who are indexed both under their maiden surnames and also under Waterman in the form "Mary (Smith)."

All persons born with the name Waterman, if they are carried forward as heads of families and hence have a reference family number, are indexed in this form: "John [118], *1761*, sketch, 187-190; 96, 210." This means that John's reference number is 118; that he was born in 1761; that he appears as head of a family and his wife and children are given on pages 187 to 190; that his birth appears on page 96; and that he is mentioned on page 210.

Those who died young or unmarried, those whose fate is unknown, and those of whom the account appears directly under the birth listing, are indexed in this form: "Experience, *c. 1770*, 251, 515, 516." This means that Experience was born about 1770; her birth and parentage will be found on page 251; and she is mentioned on the other two pages.

A reference in the form, 667-669, means that a name is found on those pages inclusive; in the form, 493-4, it means that a name is divided between the bottom of one page and the top of the next.

NAME INDEX

Aartsen, Lysbeth, 704.
Abbe, Abbey, Lucy, 226, 551.
Matilda O., Mrs., 691.
Shubael, 225, 226, 551.
Abbott, Joseph, 559.
Permelia, 416.
Abeel, Elizabeth A., 519.
Johannes, 714.
Abel, Abell, Abigail, 268, 699.
Andrew, 741.
Ann, 268, 623, 654.
Asa, 253.
Benjamin, 47.
Caleb, 25, 287, 699.
Elijah, 112, 268, 741.
Elizabeth, 236, 253, 267, 268, 669.
Elizabeth (———), 287.
Elizabeth (Sluman), 699.
Eunice, 268.
Experience, 57, 115, 663.
Ira, 253.
Isaac, 268, 289.
Jabez, 236.
Jedediah, 268, 269, 534, 535.
Jerusha, 268.
John, 663, 699, 741.
Joshua, 110, 125, 268, 534, 623, 654, 741.
Lois, 268.
Lydia, 253, 547.
Lydia (———), 253.
Martha, 550, 623.
Mary, 52, 125, 696.
Nehemiah, 623.
Noah, 107, 108.
Rebecca (Sluman), 699.
Roger, 522.
Rufus Backus, 268.
Samuel, 113, 114, 116, 253, 258, 267, 662, 699.
Abercrombie, ———, 194.
Isaac, 336.
Sarah, 336.
Abington, Willoughby, Earl of, 151.
Abrams, Abramse, Abrahamsz, Elizabeth (———), 468.
Jacob, 714.
Joseph, 468, 469.
Achorn, Celinda (———), 380.
Michael, 380.
Ackley, Remy, 472.
Adam, John, 296.
Adams, Abiel, 628, 654.
Abigail, 133.
Alice, 628.
Avis, 536.
Benjamin, 149.
Betsey, 205.
Eliakim, 499.
Elishib, 697.
Elizabeth, 628, 655.
Francis, 77, 205.
George, 438, 440, 441.
Jane Inglee, 427.
Jemima, 85.
Joanna, 172, 686.
Joel C., 447.
John, 83, 85, 89, 99.
Lucy, 530.
Mary B. Jones, 441.
Melzar, 427.
Mercy, 545.
Olive Frances, 588.
Patty, 496.
Sarah, 89, 346.
Sarah Louise, 447.
Susannah, 628.
Syntje, 718.
Vienna, 327.
Wales H., 499.
William, 588, 628, 650, 654, 655.
Addington, Isaac, 14.
Addis, Ann, 651.
Adgate, Abigail, 700.
Andrew, 231, 230.
Asa, 272, 328.
Asa Waterman, 273.
Catherine Warner, 328.
Daniel, 231, 232, 455, 741.
Eunice, 456.
Eunice (———), 55.
Hannah, 45.
Jabez, 231.
Lucy, 455.
Martha, 121, 122.
Matthew, 129, 221, 231, 272, 328, 455, 645, 741.
Phebe, 231, 230.
Sarah, 670.
Thomas, 25, 26, 42, 121, 670, 700.
William, 455, 456.
Adson, Betsey, 435.
Aertsen, Jacob, 709.
Ainsworth, Albigence, 451.
Calvin, 544.
Caroline, 544.
Airy, Isaac, 302.
Alberti, Anna Maria, 540.
Alden, ———, 219.
Abigail, 65.
Abigail S., 359.
Abner, 359, 360.
Andrew, 229.
Anthony, 63.
Austin, 63.
Benjamin D., 418, 419.
David, 359, 363.
Elizabeth, 60.
Harrison, 363.
Isaac, 350.
Isaiah, 305, 359, 586.
Joanna (Perkins), 171.
John, 212, 222, 359, 680.
John Thompson, 363.
Jonathan, 62, 63.
Josiah, 63.
Judah, 356, 469.
Lydia, 271.
Mary, 186, 363.
Mary E., 418.
Ruth, 680.
Samuel, 359.
Sarah, 212.
Seth, 63.
Simeon, 635.
Alger, Susannah, 635.
Allen, Allyn, Alling, Alline, Abigail, 416, 685.
Alice (———), 603.
Almeda W., 378.
Anna, 328.
Claude, 582.
Deborah, 604, 605.
Diarca, 448.
Elizabeth, 40, 605.
Elizabeth (———), 603.
Fred Lowry, 5.
Hannah, 197, 427, 605.
James, 193.
John, 40, 604, 605, 640.
Joseph H., 582.
Lathrop, 321.
Mabel, 315.
Martha (Buddington), 315.
Mary, 64, 605.
Mercy, 210.
Micah, 400.
Olive, 202.
Phineas, 194.
Polly, 194.
Rachel, 246, 696.
Rebecca, 234.
Robert, 40, 41, 44, 603-605.
Ruby, 340, 628.
Salome, 400.
Samuel, 160, 344, 345.
Sarah, 604.
Sarah (———), 603.
William, 603.
Allerton, Isaac, 37, 39, 77, 86, 646.
Mary, 39, 77, 86, 646.
Alling, see Allen.
Allis, Elisha, 461.
Allison, Rebecca, 218.

Allyn, see Allen.
Almy, Job, 341.
Alsop, Clarissa, 337.
Fanny, 337.
Mary, 156, 337.
Richard, 337.
Alvord, Alpheus, 367.
Asahel, 416.
Caleb, 367.
Henry, 523.
Maria, 416.
Phebe, 523.
Saul, 257.
Ames, Eames, A. J., 584.
Amasa E., 383.
Anthony, 133.
Benjamin, 582.
Carrie, 584
Clement, 584.
Cora, 584.
Cordelia A., 383.
Daniel Huntington, 284.
Dora, 584.
Doyle, 383.
Elijah, 284.
Elizabeth Huntington, 284.
Emily Frances, 583.
Florence Albertine, 583.
Irene M., 526.
Jabez F., 383.
Joseph, 582.
Joseph W., 383.
Josiah, 114.
Justus, 302.
Lydia, 582.
Margaret, 582, 584.
Marilla A., 383.
Mark, 302, 581, 582.
Mary Ann, 383.
Moses, 526.
Nancy Moore, 284.
Olive, 582, 583.
Phylura S., 383.
Priscilla G., 383.
Rebecca, 583.
Sarah, 582.
Thomas Doyle, 382.
Vernon, 584.
Ammidown, Ichabod, 163.
Anderson, Abraham, 388, 389, 391.
Abraham W., 391.
Ann, 388, 391.
Ann Jameson, 391.
Elizabeth W., 388.
Hannah Leach, 391.
Jane Thomas, 391.
John, 107, 388.
John Duguid, 391.
Mary Waterman, 391.
Wendell Abraham, 391.
André, Major, 363.
Andrews, Edward, 558.
Hester (———), 605.
James, 165.
Joseph, 543.
Mary, 645.
Mary Joanna, 558.
Solomon, 235.
Thankful, 315.
Andries, Anna, 703.
Andros, Abigail, 174.
Andrus, Catharine, 271.
Angell, Abby M., 443.
Eben S., 443.
Louis L., 443.
Thomas L., 443.
Angevine, John, 202.
Annable, Desire, 607.
Annes, Annis, John, 306.
Mary, 436.
Mary (———), 306.
Annon, Sarah, 564.
Appleton, Elizabeth, 649.
Ariaansz, Eytje, 719.
Arisen, Arise, Hendrick, 703.
Jannetje, 703.
Armstrong, Abigail, 557.
Azariah, 556.
Bela, 236.
Bethiah (———), 236.
Charles Arnold, 557.
Charles Rudd, 557.
Dolly (———), 363.
Ezra, 221, 556.
Gen., 400.
George Arnold, 557.
George Badger, 557.
James D., 549.
Jeremiah, 452.
John, 556.
Joseph, 59, 120, 132, 136.
Julia Elizabeth, 557.
Keturah, 234.
Martha Waterman, 557.
Mary Waterman, 556.
Ruth Wells, 557.
Sarah, 221.
Silas Hyde, 557.
Susan, 363.
William, 120, 363.
Zaccheus, 453.
Arnold, Absalom King, 124.
Almira, 342.
Benedict, 11, 47, 123, 124, 491, 492, 741.
Delia, 557.
Desire, 60.
Edward, 60.
Elizabeth, 62, 124.
Hannah, 124.
Isaac, 557.
Joshua, 491, 741.
Martha, 280, 654, 664.
Mary, 124, 342.
Oliver, 741.
Samuel, 62, 615, 616.
Seth, 60, 62.
Arthur, Anna Theodosia, 328.
Asa Adgate, 328.
Charles, 328.
Elizabeth, 534.
Joshua B. R., 534.
Sally, 534.
Thomas, 328.
Ashley, David, 429.
Ezekiel, 245, 669.
Grissel, 245.
Hannah, 245.
Olive, 429.
Thankful, 460.
Atchley, Dana Winslow, 583.
Donald Brothwell, 583.
John Adams, 583.
William Abner, 583.
William Ames, 583.
Atkins, Alanson, 258.
Hannah, 348.
Lieut., 338.
Atkinson, Theodore, 8.
Atwell, Martha, 312.
Richard, 140.
Atwood, Barnabas, 77.
Celinda (Harris), 397.
Daniel P., 397.
Edward, 87.
Hannah Babbitt, 537.
Isaac, 402.
James, 537.
John, 626.
Joseph, 197.
Levi, 540.
Lydia, 70.
Mary, 626.
Nathaniel, 36, 77.
Norman, 540.
Sarah, 402.
Victor, 540.
Volna, 540.
Averill, Daniel, 527.
Dolly (———), 527.
Elizabeth, 515.
Fanny, 527.
Avery, Abraham, 629.
Albert Gallatin, 550.
Anne, 120, 121.
Charles, 47, 120.
David, 120, 121.
Deborah, 605.
Elisha, 120, 121, 663.
Elizabeth, 47-8, 120.
Gardiner, 550.
Gardner, 479.
Hannah, 120.
Hannah (Raymond) (Bulkeley), 622, 623.
John, 288.
Jonathan, 46, 47, 120, 663.
Lucy, 120, 121.
Lucy T., 533.
Martha (Raynsford), 623.
Moses, 271.
Olive, 120, 121.
Sarah, 280.
Sarah (Manning), 661, 663.
Thomas, 120, 622.
Uriah, 120, 121.

Ayers, Ayres, Alice W. (———), 457.
Eban, 462.
Henry, 462.
Jabez, 462.
Joseph S., 457.
Lucy, 412.
Persis, 462.
Babb, William, 372.
Babcock, ——— (Eddy), 336.
Gershom, 324.
Sybil, 529.
Bachlott, John, 493.
Backer, Hans, 711.
Backus, Anne, 268.
Asa, 220.
Azel, 457.
Betsey, 456.
Charles, 282, 283.
Daniel C., 457.
Ebenezer, 252, 267, 272, 456, 457.
Eber, 259, 271, 272, 275, 456.
Elijah, 268, 741.
Elizabeth, 131, 132, 670.
Erastus, 131.
Ezra, 456.
Hannah, 668, 700.
Harry, 456.
James, 107.
James H., 457.
John, 132.
Joseph, 41, 43, 107, 668.
Josiah, 266, 267, 281-283, 456, 659.
Julia G., 457.
Lebbeus, 659.
Love, 282, 283.
Lucy, 456.
Mary, 131, 457.
Nabby, 267.
Nathaniel, 47, 48, 128, 131, 696, 741.
Ozias, 253, 266, 267.
Rachel, 659.
Samuel, 107, 268, 457, 741.
Simeon, 281-283.
Simon, 741.
Stephen, 45, 107.
Talcott, 456, 457.
Thomas, 131, 132.
William, 24-26, 668, 670, 700.
Zerviah, 286.
Bacon, Edmund, 393.
Nathaniel, 393.
Badger, Abigail, 221, 556.
Amazee, 202.
Bagg, Rachel, 244.
Bagley, Col., 299.
Orlando, 8.
Bail, William V., 597.
Bailey, Bayley, Almon, 387.
Amos E., 389.
Amos M., 389.
Bathsheba, 191.
David, 156.
Davis W., 599.
E. M., 376.
Ebenezer, 86.
Edith W., 599.
Eliphalet, 325.
Eliza Jane, 335.
Elizabeth, 599.
Elizabeth (———), 398.
Gad, 335.
George, 577.
James, 107.
John, 356, 398, 573.
Joseph, 352.
Lois, 351.
Mary, 411.
Mary (Buddington), 315.
Mary Angelia, 389.
Melzar Curtiss, 576, 577.
Paul, 86.
Ruth, 144.
Sally, 538.
Samuel, 271.
Sedgy, 573.
Thomas, 398.
Baker, Adonijah M., 592.
Daniel G., 506, 513.
Elizabeth (Watrous), 672.
Esther, 152.
John, 673.
Joseph, 14.
Joshua, 66.
Kenelm, 58, 629.
Mary (Buddington) (Bailey), 315.
Nathaniel, 111.
Olive, 142.
Polly, 526.
Rachel, 578.
Rebecca, 58.
Samuel, 58, 152.
Sarah, 307.
Sarah (Snow), 58.
Thankful, 526.
Balch, Hannah, 175.
Baldwin, Anna, 508.
Bradford, 508.
Daniel, 507, 508.
Ebenezer, 224, 741.
Eunice, 328.
Gideon, 487.
Hannah, 131.
Ichabod, 507.
James, 249, 508.
Jemima, 549.
John, 508, 741.
Levi, 507, 508, 526.
Lyman, 506, 508.
Mary, 266, 508, 638.
Mercy (———), 452.
Mira, 508.
Oliver, 224, 452.
Rachel, 550.
Rebecca, 508, 526.
Rufus, 741.
Samuel, 508.
Sarah, 224, 493.
Simon, 508.
Thomas, 44.
Ball, Mehitabel, 506.
Ballard, Eunice, 430.
Bancroft, Ella, 482.
Banfield, Everett C., 580.
Banister, Sophia, 422.
Versal, 422.
Banks, Charles E., 641.
Barber, Julia, 526.
Barbour, Joel, 543.
Barden, Deborah, 205.
Baret, Christopher, 670.
Margaret, 670.
Peter, 670.
Barhayt, Alida, 717.
Joannes, 717.
Barith [Barhayt?], Barentje, 725.
Barker, Angeline S., 439.
Anna, 451.
Aurelia, 336.
Charles, 230, 607.
Elizabeth, 607.
Emma Frances, 439.
Ephraim, 439.
Ephraim I., 439.
Ephraim S. A., 439.
Eusebius, 295.
Faith, 451.
George Washington, 439.
Grace (———), 607.
Hannah, 295, 451, 567, 607.
Hannah (———), 607.
Harriet Newell, 438, 439.
Ignatius, 229, 230, 607, 608.
Isaac, 32, 439.
Jemima (Cary) (Gladding), 607, 608.
Jerusha, 295.
Jesse, 451, 452.
John, 294-297, 451, 452, 607.
Jonathan, 451, 452.
Joseph G., 439.
Joshua, 607.
Levina, 295, 296.
Lucinda, 295.
Lucy W., 439.
Mary, 229, 607.
Mary C., 439.
Nabby, 576.
Phebe, 294, 295.
Roxana, 451, 452.
Ruth Elizabeth, 439.
Samuel H., 295.
Samuel Williams, 607.
Sylvanus, 451.
William, 451.
Barlow, Charlotte, 540.
Dimon B., 540.
Elizabeth (Royal), 39, 647.
Jabez, 536.
John, 536.
Moses, 73.
Barnard, John, 696.
Barnes, Barns, Anne (Bent), 9, 10.
Bethuel, 169, 171.
Esther, 76.
Hannah, 169, 620.
Hester, 647.
Ira, 324.

Barnes, Barns (cont'd)
Isaac, 187, 362.
Jonathan, 29, 647.
Lucinda, 480.
Lydia, 35.
Mary, 199.
Richard, 9.
Stephen C., 486.
Thomas Waterman, 169.
BARNET, James, 273.
BARNEY, Catherine, 327.
John, 741.
William, 326.
BARNHART, Polly, 512.
BARNUM, Caleb, 469.
Rebecca, 148.
Thomas, 469.
BARR, Dorcas, 415.
Eliza Reed, 415.
James, 414.
James Edward, 415.
James Harvey, 414.
Jane Waterman, 415.
Sarah Ellen, 415.
BARRETT, see BARET.
BARRON, William, 299.
BARROWS, BAROW, Ellen, 504.
Ethan, 504.
George, 34, 94.
Jacob, 505.
Martha (Towle), 203.
Mary, 204, 205.
Mehitabel, 33, 79.
Patience, 34, 94.
Ruth, 424.
Samuel, 35.
BARSTOW, Deborah, 61.
Jonathan, 137.
Lydia S. (———), 576.
Olive (———), 576.
Olive Sylvester, 575.
Priscilla, 682.
Samuel, 690.
Thomas, 576.
BARTLES, Oliver S., 467.
BARTLETT, Abigail, 202, 352.
Alfred, 202.
Anne, 128-131.
Benjamin, 60, 627.
Betsey, 369.
Charles, 202.
Dexter, 202.
Dwight, 202.
Eben, 402.
Edward, 214.
Elijah, 199, 201, 202, 415.
Elisha, 201, 202, 405.
Eliza, 202.
Elizabeth, 60, 61, 129, 130, 247, 658.
Elvine, 202.
Emily G., 406.
Ephraim, 214.
Hannah, 129, 199.
Ichabod, 29, 60, 463.
Jane W., 369.
Joseph, 60, 628, 668.
Joseph Waterman, 379.
Joshua, 379.
Josiah, 60, 129, 130.
Laurie, 202.
Lois, 154, 379.
Louisa, 406.
Louisa C., 379.
Lucy, 406.
Lydia, 129, 130, 379, 406.
Lyman, 202.
Mary, 336.
Mary Jane, 406.
Melinda, 202.
Miriam, 583.
Nathaniel, 60.
Olive, 444.
Orpha, 202.
Perez Waterman, 202, 405.
Phebe, 214.
Rebecca, 626, 627.
Robert, 60, 620.
Rosamund [?], 379.
Rosy L., 379.
Ruth, 129, 379.
Ruth (———), 463.
Samuel, 77.
Sarah, 60, 61, 524, 620, 630.
Seth, 60, 61.
Sophia, 415.
Warren, 202.
William, 129, 130, 379.
BARTON, Henry, 510.
Marmaduke, 603.
Willoughby, 484.
BASCOM, Laura (———), 469.
BASEDEN, Anne, 623.
BASFORD, Henry, 442, 443.
Jane W., 438.
Sarah (———), 442.
Walter, 442.
BASS, Abigail (———), 680.
Henry, 485.
John, 680.
Waterman, 485.
BASSALEYN, Antony, 714.
BASSETT, Anne, 141, 609, 610.
David, 45, 567, 609, 610.
Elizabeth, 45, 609, 610.
John, 609, 610.
Mary, 609, 610.
Mary (———), 45, 609, 610.
BASSICK, William, 302.
BATCHELDER, David L., 429.
BATCHELLER, William, 185.
BATES, BATE, Abby Ann, 596.
Abner C., 207.
Adeline L., 597.
Alexander, 358.
Alpheus, 596, 597.
Amanda Fitzalan, 444.
Ann Beal, 403.
Augusta Lincoln, 597.
Bennet, 421.
Betsey (Humphrey), 598.
Caleb, 358.
David Waterman, 597.
Edmund Gay, 597.
Elizabeth Lincoln, 320.
Elizabeth Waterman, 597.
Guy, 358.
Hannah, 358, 420.
Hannah (———), 207.
Helen Ware, 597.
Jacob, 441, 596.
Jacob Norton, 597.
Job, 72.
John, 71, 145, 320, 358.
Josiah, 597.
Levi L., 597.
Lucinda, 358.
Lucinda Whiting, 597.
Mary, 436.
Mary (Humphrey), 598.
Molly, 598.
Moses, 420-423.
Olive, 421, 422, 598.
Olive (Perkins), 171.
Robert, 145, 319, 320.
Samuel, 171.
Samuel Nash, 597.
Susan Waterman, 597.
Susannah Bicknell, 320.
Thaddeus, 145, 320.
Thankful, 599.
Thomas, 319, 444.
Urban, 145.
William, 66, 421.
William T., 597.
William Wallace, 597.
William Waterman, 320.
BAXTER, Adele, 499.
Frances, 500.
Henry, 499.
John, 499.
John Whitlock, 499.
Sally Ann, 466.
BAYLEY, see BAILEY.
BAYLIS, Almira (Cooper), 561.
BEAL, BEALE, Benjamin, 147.
Hannah (———), 67.
Jacob, 30.
John, 67.
Martin, 576.
Mary, 67.
Nathan, 214.
Rebecca, 434.
Sarah, 428.
Susanna, 144.
BEARCE, BEARSS, BARSS, BEARSE, Austin, 86, 87, 681.
Consider, 87.
Deborah, 359-361.
Ebenezer, 361.
Elizabeth, 349.
Esther, 361.
Esther (———), 359, 360.
Eunice, 360.
Gideon, 87, 351.
Hezekiah, 681.
Hosea, 361.
Ichabod, 359, 360.
John, 88.
Lucy, 351.
Lydia, 392.
Patience Phinney, 360.
Shubael, 360.
Simeon, 360.
Thomas, 360, 361.

Beard, Experience, 20.
Joseph A., 547.
Nathaniel, 265.
Beath, John, 372.
Rachel, M., 372.
Beck, Augusta, 579.
Martha Ann, 579.
Mary, 579.
Mary (Vinal), 579.
Beckwith, Abel, 56.
Anne, 331.
Benjamin, 677.
Edward, 677.
Elizabeth, 673.
James, 51.
Joseph, 677.
Lemuel, 677.
Phebe, 677.
Reinold, 51.
Samuel, 51.
William, 677.
Bedle, Bedell, Joseph, 615, 616.
Robert, 694.
Beebe, Anne, Anna, 324, 325, 611, 613.
Benjamin, 611.
Chloe, 612.
Daniel, 611.
Hezekiah, 611.
John, 73, 74, 150, 611-614.
Lucy, 74, 150, 611, 612.
Martin, 325, 611, 614.
Roderick, 325, 611, 614.
Ruth, 611.
Sarah, 611.
Trial, 611.
Trial (———), 325.
Tryphena, 612.
Beekman, Femmitje, 729.
Johannes, 729.
Marten, 729.
Neeltje, 729.
Beers, James, 20.
Belcher, Abigail, 117, 119.
Belding, James, 479.
Samuel, 546.
Belknap, Laura, 340.
Bell, ———, 140.
Lany, 525.
Bellamy, Joseph, 254.
Bemis, Daniel, 413.
James, 665.
Mary, 667.
Sarah (———), 665.
Bendall, Freegrace, 13.
Bendon, Joseph, 148.
Benjamin, Calista, 563.
Bennet, Bennett, ———, 578.
Deborah, 175.
Ebenezer, 686.
George, 247.
Mary (———), 247.
Miles W., 486.
Nehemiah, 686.
Benson, Hannah, 216.
Jonathan, 207.
Keziah, 72.
Laura, 412.
Martha, 207.
Bent, Anne (———), 9, 10.
Elkanah, 152.
James, 152.
John, 79, 334.
Joseph, 79, 152.
Josiah, 623.
Bentley, Amy, 323.
Sylvester, 323.
William, 296.
Benton, Luna, 514.
Medall, 510.
Berdine, Louise, 325.
Nicholas, 325.
Berry, Clark T., 438.
Dabney, 484.
Irene, 419.
Nathaniel, 438.
Sally (———), 438.
Besbedge, Alice, 623.
Thomas, 623.
Besse, Bessee, James, 39.
Robert, 72.
Sylvanus, 579.
Betts, Stephen, 474.
Beverage, Beveridge, Alton, 584.
Caro, 584.
Cora, 584.
Edgar, 584.
Fannie, 584.
Harriet, 584.
Henry, 581.
Isadore, 584.
James, 302, 584.
Leon, 584.
Lyford, 584.
Matthew, 302.
Molly (———), 584.
Rodney, 584.
Rose, 584.
Thomas, 302, 303.
Bickmore, Fannie (Beverage), 584.
Bicknell, Dan, 568, 569.
Daniel, 295, 297.
Isaac, 568, 569.
Jane Boyd, 597.
Lovell, 320.
Lydia (Buddington) (Cornwell), 315.
Quincy Lovell, 597.
Rebecca, 320.
Simeon, 409.
Susanna, 319.
Bigelow, Amos F., 526.
Caroline, 526.
Charles, 596.
Elijah, 526.
Georgianna, 595.
Isaac, 652.
Mercy, 652.
Milton, 451.
Otis, 486.
Uriah, 321.
William, 596.
Biggers, Rachel, 466.
Biks, Meery, 704.
Bill, Abigail, 289, 125, 126.
Asahel, 289, 125, 126.
Beriah, 288, 289.
Ebenezer, 288.
John, 288.
Judith, 289, 125, 126.
Margaret, 289, 125, 126.
Prosper, 524.
Uriah, 289, 125, 126.
Billings, Abel, 437.
Benjamin, 175.
Dudley, 227.
Elisha Chapman, 314.
Emma, 437.
Fanny Deane, 175.
Henry, 227.
Maria, 318.
Stephen, 448.
Zebulon, 314.
Billington, Jemima, 79, 152.
Bingham, Abigail, 669.
Alexander, 550.
Andrew R., 550.
Claudius V. S., 550.
Deborah, 690.
Drusilla H., 539.
Eunice, 534.
Henry A., 457, 550.
John, 468, 539.
Jonathan, 670.
Mary (———), 468.
Nathan, 550.
Nathan W., 550.
Nathaniel, 106.
Thomas, 22, 23, 26, 668, 670, 700.
Birchard, Burchard, Abby Cornelia, 260.
Abigail, 120.
Anna, Anne, 55, 258-260.
Ariel, 258-260.
Asa Hyde, 55, 259.
Asenath, 258-260.
Clarissa, 258-260.
Eliphalet, 260.
Elizabeth, 329, 330.
Eunice, 258-260.
Ezra, 258.
Gideon, 268.
Henry W., 260.
Hettie Anna, 55, 259.
Israel, 267.
Jabez Avery, 268.
James, 59, 132, 133, 136.
Jane Elizabeth, 260.
Jesse, 125, 266-268.
John, 53-55, 57, 113, 114, 257-259, 266, 452, 469, 470, 648, 741.
John Woodward, 55, 259.
Joseph Waterman, 54, 55, 259.
Lydia, 260, 267.
Lydia Ann, 260.
Margaret B., 420.
Marionette, 260.
Mary, 231, 258, 259, 267, 268, 469.
Matthew, 102.

Birchard, Burchard (cont'd)
Mehitabel Waterman, 55.
Phebe, 258, 260.
Samuel, 258-260, 470.
Thomas, 44.
Walter, 55, 258, 259.
William M., 260.
Bird, Mary, 7.
Prudence, 7.
Bisbee, Hannah, 346.
Isaac, 66.
Jairus, 66.
Luther, 462.
Wadsworth, 66.
Bishop, Diadama, 169.
James, 477.
Miriam, 477.
Nathaniel, 376.
Thomas, 107.
William, 376.
Bissell, Daniel, 119, 650, 655.
Elizabeth (Bartlett), 129.
Jeremiah, 503, 507.
Jerijah, 129.
Mary E., 419.
Nathaniel, 648, 649.
Black, Caroline, 384.
Blackman, Benjamin, 458.
Elisha, 104, 241.
Jonathan, 654.
Joseph, 458.
Mary, 458.
Rebecca, 457-459.
Blair, Anne, 419.
Blairdett, Samuel, 406.
Blaisdell, Hannah, 428.
Blake, Ebenezer, 376.
Mary Sophia, 376.
Sophia (———), 376.
William, 637.
Blakeslee, Caroline Thorpe, 478.
Seth, 478.
Blanchard, Anne, Agnes (Bent) (Barnes), 9, 10.
David, 318.
James, 318.
Susanna, 147.
Thomas, 9, 10.
William B., 441.
Blansjan, Matthvs, 701.
Blethen, Eliza, 382.
Bliss, Anne (Brown), 241.
Clarinda, 503.
Elias, 506.
Elijah, 741.
Elizabeth, 623.
Elizabeth (———), 698.
John, 741.
Lucy, 537.
Rebecca, 52, 109.
Samuel, 104, 503, 741.
Sarah, 698, 699.
Thomas, 698.
Blodgett, Elijah, 296.
Bloem, Albertus, 727.
Hendrik, 727.
Maria, 727.
Bloemendaal, Albertus, 722, 723.
Cornelia Maasse, 717, 721.
Cornelis, 722, 723.
Cornelis Maasse, 713-718, 722, 723, 725.
Geertruy Maasse, 713, 716, 717, 722.
Jacob Maasse, 714, 722, 723, 725, 726, 731.
Jacomina, 722.
Jacomina, Jacomyntje Maasse, 714, 716, 717, 722, 723, 725.
Jan, Johannes Maasse, 714, 717, 722, 723.
Johannes, 722, 725.
Maas, 722, 723.
Maas Cornelisz, 713-715, 721, 724, 725.
Maria, 722, 723.
Pieter, 722.
Rebecca, 729.
Rebecca "Maase" (Fonda), 714, 722.
Sara, Zara, 725, 726.
Bloss, Eleanor, 418.
John, 418.
Bloth, Mar., 731.
Boardman, Anna, 157.
Elizabeth, 428.
Hepzibah, 339.
John, 501.
Jonathan, 428.
Bodge, Asa, 446.
Esther D., 446.
Sarah (———), 446.
Boekholt, Pieter, 718.
Bogart, Bogaart, Isaac, 453.
Magdalena, 492.
Maria, 716.
Boher, Lewis, 571.
Boies, Clarinda, 158.
Bolter, Mary, 153.
Bolton, Elizabeth, 684.
Hannah, 684.
Bond, Mary, 652.
William, 294.
Bonner, Mary, 62.
Bonney, Elizabeth, 162, 207.
Ezekiel, 170.
Booker, John S., 598.
Booth, Jacob, 183.
Borden, Abraham, 90.
Borhans, Zamuel, 723.
Bornett, Caroline, 442.
Bosie, Pieter, 712.
Bostick, Mildred Jane, 484.
Rhesa, 485.
Bostwick, Betsey Maria, 535.
Elijah, 535.
Lucy Harriet, 535.
Melancthon Waterman, 535.
Olive Eliza, 535.
Rhoda Thomson, 535.
Sarah Ann, 535.
Thomas Warner, 535.
William, 535.
William Henry, 535.
Bosworth, Alice, 33, 100.
Almira, 434.
Alva, 424.
David, 31, 33, 39, 427, 680.
Deborah, 431-434.
Edwin William, 434.
Frances, 434.
Harriet N., 209, 434.
Hezekiah, 424.
Jabez, 101, 213.
James, 440, 443.
Jonathan, 33, 100, 101.
Joseph, 89, 181, 209, 433, 434.
Lucy Waterman, 434.
Martin, 210.
Mary, 211.
Mehitabel Shaw, 434.
Nehemiah, 69, 684.
Noah, 434.
Richard, 181, 212.
Ruth, 100, 212.
Sally Soule, 440.
Susanna, 682.
William S., 439.
Zadoc, 88, 172.
Bothwell, William, 193.
Bourne, Bourn, ———, 427.
Abigail, 62.
Alice, 624.
Ann, 616, 621, 624, 628, 654.
Clara, 426.
Elizabeth, 15-19, 616, 619, 623, 682.
Elizabeth (———), 15, 61, 615, 682.
George, 61.
John, 15, 17, 616, 623, 682.
Josiah, 132.
Margaret, 616, 619, 695.
Martha, 61, 616, 624, 625, 690, 691, 695.
Mary, 624.
Newcomb, 93, 426.
Sarah, 623, 624.
Silvanus, 62.
Thomas, 7, 15, 440, 441, 615, 616, 623, 624, 690, 691.
Bowen, Abigail, 359.
Amy, 131, 656.
Caleb, 359.
Charles, 532.
Peter C., 531.
Bowers, Benjamin, 157, 158.
Hepzibah (Savage), 157, 158.
Morgan, 25, 26.
Bowie, David, 301.
Bowker, Eunice O. (Vinal), 579.
Mary, 579.
Bowles, Deliverance, 169.
Elizabeth (Heath), 12.
John, 12, 13.

Bowman, Benjamin, 388.
Caroline, 388.
George Ernest, 2.
Boyd, James, 311.
Boykin, Sarah, 735.
Boynton, Alexander, 384.
Emeline, 384.
Mary A., 523.
Braadhast, Jonathan, 714.
Brace, Ruth W., 530.
Bradbury, Benjamin, 95, 385.
Braddick, John, 122.
Bradford, Alden Spencer, 346.
Alethea, 629, 630.
Alice, 626, 628, 649, 655.
Ann, 623, 628, 629.
Ann (Raymond), 622, 623, 628.
Anna, 165, 166.
Anthony, 627.
Benjamin, 340, 628.
Calvin, 627.
David, 538, 626, 630.
Edith (———), 628.
Eliphalet, 626.
Elisha, 77, 625.
Elizabeth, 86, 629, 630.
Emily, 340, 628.
Ephraim, 589, 626, 630.
Exzuma, 347, 627.
Frances Adelia, 346.
Frances Elizabeth, 482.
Gamaliel, 162, 163, 629.
George, 308, 588.
Gershom, 629.
Gideon, 627.
Hannah, 50, 214, 626, 627, 629, 630, 696.
Hannah (Rogers), 626, 629.
Hezekiah, 626, 630.
Irene, 629, 630.
Israel, 626, 630.
James, 65, 482, 623, 626-628.
Jerusha, 623, 628, 629.
John, 15, 22, 23, 27, 82, 214-216, 347, 445, 604, 616, 617, 625-630, 691.
Joseph, 617, 625, 626, 629, 649, 652.
Joshua, 628.
Josiah, 482.
Katherine (———), 628.
Keziah, 627.
Keziah (———), 627.
Lewis, 92.
Lucy, 347, 627.
Lucy Holmes, 346.
Lusannah, 359.
Luther, 426, 627.
Lydia Smith, 346.
Martha (Bourne), 615-617.
Mary Briggs, 538.
Melatiah, 626, 629.
Mercy, 82, 215, 625-627, 629, 646.
Nehemiah, 625.
Oliver, 215.
Parthenia, 555.
Perez, 169, 215, 629.
Priscilla, 626, 627, 629, 630.
Priscilla (———), 627.
Robert, 85, 445, 626.
Ruth, 169.
Sally E., 444.
Samuel, 215, 626, 627, 629.
Sarah, 626, 628-630.
Sarah Ann, 426, 627.
Simeon, 86.
Spencer, 85, 627.
Stetson, 85, 346, 445, 627.
Susan L., 519.
Thomas, 23, 27, 617, 619, 622, 626, 628.
Wealthy, 629.
William, 15, 19, 20, 22, 31, 39, 82, 83, 616, 617, 625, 626, 628, 649, 650, 654, 690.
Zadoc, 626.
Zilpah, 85, 444, 445, 627.
Bradley, Charles, 462.
James, 107.
Bradstreet, John, 44.
Bragelman, John, 442.
Bragg, Hannah, 368.
Bramhall, Joshua, 620.
Branch, John, 616.
Brand, Martha (Heath), 12.
Brandegee, Elishama, 521.
Bratt, Brat, Albert, 726.
Andries, 713.
Cathalyntje, 732.
Pieter, 722.
Theunis, 732.
Bray, Jacob, 317.
Brayman, Mrs., 186.
Breed, ———, 240.
Gershom, 123, 452.
Brenn, ———, 331.
Brett, Daniel, 631.
Ephraim, 631.
Luther, 351.
Mary, 631.
Nathaniel, 631.
Sarah, 631.
Silence, 235, 631.
Sybil, 351.
William, 235, 631.
Brewer, Mary, 335.
Brewster, Abel, 137.
Abigail, 626.
Benjamin, 122, 458, 651, 670.
Daniel, 104, 256.
Elizabeth, 630.
Hannah, 451, 567.
Jonathan, 122, 486, 689.
Levi, 498.
Love, 60.
Mary, 85, 88, 255, 256, 651.
Mary (———), 689.
Ohel, 539.
Patience, 82, 177.
Ruth, 121, 122.
Sarah, 60.
Seabury, 498.
William, 60, 82, 122, 177.
Wrestling, 85, 689.
Bricker, Eunice (———), 579.
Bridge, Horatio, 366.
Bridgeham, Mercy, 387.
Briggs, Barnabas, 87.
Betsey, 538.
Charles, 174, 175.
Ephraim, 90, 100, 174, 189, 209.
Henry B. R., 210, 433.
Henry Clay, 433.
Huldah, 576.
Isaac, 174, 175.
Isaac Sampson, 174.
James, 304.
Jennette, 386.
John, 87.
John Kingsbury, 174, 175.
Lucy, 193.
Martha, 174, 175, 209.
Noah, 433.
Polly, 175.
Rebecca, 174, 175.
Reid Richmond, 433.
Richard, 174, 175.
Robert Waterman, 175.
Sally, 174, 175.
Thomas, 175.
Thomas Waterman, 174.
Timothy, 97, 98.
William, 174.
William H., 433.
Brigham, Joel, 405.
Julia F., 405.
Brimmer, Elizabeth, 123.
John, 123.
John Baker, 228.
Susanna, 123.
Brink, Janneken, 723.
Broad, Amos, 327.
Broadstreet, John, 104, 107.
Brock, Jennie, 582.
Brodhead, Dick, 703.
Wyntje, 703.
Bromfield, Edward, 107.
Brookings, Elizabeth P. (——), 382.
Nellie C., 382.
Samuel H., 382.
Brooks, Anna, 197.
Benjamin, 120, 178.
David, 472.
Mary, 489, 628.
Vashti, 429.
Brouwer, Hester, 718.
Brower, Gerrit, 246.
Brown, Browne, A. G., 295.
Abigail, 370.
Alice I., 419.
Amos, 577.
Anna E., 393.
Anne, 241.
Arza, 416.
Benjamin, 371.
Bridget, 50, 650.
Calvin, 419.
Celia L., 374.
Charles F., 584.
Clara (———), 501.
Clarissa, 374.

Brown, Browne (cont'd)
Daniel, 104.
Ebenezer, 242, 649.
Elizabeth, 273, 577.
Ella L., 419.
Emma, 443.
Emma Grace, 419.
Ernest C., 419.
Esther, 358.
Harriet (Cooper), 561.
Henry, 501.
Herman, 584.
Humphrey, 273.
James, 149, 338.
Jane, 468.
John, 240-242, 374, 498, 577, 649.
Leander M., 419.
Lizzy Ann, 419.
Lucy, 241.
Lydia, 240.
Margaret, 584.
Marian, 584.
Martha, 649.
Mason, 241, 242.
Minnie, 419.
Nathaniel, 104.
Peter, 658.
Polly, 440.
Rachel, 498.
Reuben, 302.
Rhoda Winsor, 577.
Riley, 584.
Robert, 584.
Robert Waterman, 370.
Samuel, 156, 246, 316, 359.
Sarah, 367.
Sarah Floretta, 419.
Sarah Foster, 370.
Seth, 370.
Susannah, 134.
Thomas, 302, 443.
Thomas Armstead, 393.
William, 359.
William H., 578.
Zerviah (———), 241.
BROWNELL, Sarah, 480.
BROWNING, Charles H., 692.
John, 18.
BRUCE, Betsey, 384.
BRUSH, Samuel, 403.
BRUYN, John Hendrik, 720, 721.
BRYAN, Alexander, 484.
BRYANT, Abigail, 20, 96, 632-634.
Benjamin, 632.
Bethia, 31, 632, 633.
Daniel, 212.
Deborah, 302.
Elizabeth, 79, 353, 387, 632.
George, 211.
Hannah, 632.
Harriot (———), 579.
James, 39, 95.
James Bradford, 374.
Jean, 633.
Joanna, 81, 632.
Joanna (———), 79, 81.
Johanna, 20.
Johanna (———) 632.
John, 61, 181, 632.
John Bradford, 374.
Jonathan, 20, 96, 632-634.
Levi, 215.
Lydia, 35, 36, 632.
Lydia (Bradford), 215.
Mary, 632, 633.
Mercy, 633, 634.
Nathaniel, 632.
Perez, 212.
Priscilla, 633, 634.
Rebecca, 633, 634.
Ruth, 212.
Samuel, 20, 79, 81, 166, 632.
Sarah, 20, 687.
Seth, 211.
Silvanus, 632.
Stephen, 20.
Susanna, 61.
BUCHER, Mary, 315.
BUCK, Charles D., 342.
Jane, 342.
Rachel, 574.
BUCKINGHAM, Jedediah, 640.
Thomas 668.
BUCKLEY, Abigail (Buddington), 140, 141.
BUCKNAM, Eliza, 351.
BUDDINGTON, Abigail, 140, 141.
Asa, 314, 315.
Edward, 140.
Eliphalet, 140.
Elisha, 315.
Horace, 314, 315.
Jerusha, 314, 315.
Jonathan, 140, 141, 741.
Lucy, 140, 141, 310.
Lydia, 314, 315.
Martha, 314, 315.
Mary, 314, 315.
Oliver, 140, 141.
Ozias, 140, 314, 315.
Ruth, 314, 315.
Thomas, 314, 315.
Walter, 138-141, 284, 310, 314, 315.
Waterman Zebulon, 315.
Zebulon, 314, 315.
BUELL, Aclanta, 331.
Samuel, 667.
Thomas, 629, 630.
BUGBY, Edward, 11.
BUGG, Samuel, 484.
BUKER, Zebulon, 207.
BULKELEY, Charles, 622.
Clarissa Pamelia, 596.
Gershom, 622.
Hannah (Raymond), 120.
John Taintor, 596.
Sarah T., 596.
BULLARD, Ann (Burnap) (Wight), 12-14.
Isaac, 12-14.
Samuel, 14.
BUMP, Edward, 72.
Hannah (———), 72.
Isaac, 72.
Joanna, 72.
BUMPAS, Joseph, 28.
BUMSTEAD, Jeremiah, 610.
BUNKER, Batchelder, 193.
Jonathan, 409.
Lydia, 399.
Richard, 409.
Zachariah 399.
BURBANK, Sally, 336.
BURCHARD, see BIRCHARD.
BURDET, Susannah, 289.
BURDICK, Amos, 501.
Diadamia (———), 500.
Oliver, 500.
BURGARDT, BURGHAART, BURGAART, Eytje, 720.
Fytie, 719.
Gerret, 720.
Lydche, 720.
BURGESS, BURGES, Alfred, 589.
Dean, 589.
John, 302.
Margaret (———), 457.
Selim, 457.
William, 589.
BURKDUFF, Betsey (———), 415.
BURKETT, Margaret, 587.
BURLEY, Jonathan, 240.
Rebecca, 64, 65.
BURLINGHAM, Ann, 459.
BURNAP, BURNETT, Ann, 12.
Ann (———), 11-14.
Calvin, 515, 516.
Ethan, 509.
Isaac, 12.
James, 588.
John, 509, 510.
Jonathan, 515.
Mary Calvin, 251, 516.
Robert, 11, 12, 14.
Sarah, 510.
Susanna (———), 510.
BURNET, see BURNAP.
BURNHAM, Andrew E., 439.
Daniel, 51, 52, 696.
Eddie H., 439.
Eleazer, 51, 52.
Elias, 55.
Elizabeth, 51, 52.
Frank E., 439.
George H., 439.
James, 675.
Lydia, 51, 52.
Lydia (Buddington) (Cornwell) (Bicknell), 315.
Mary, 51, 52.
May Lizzie Georgia, 439.
Samuel, 55.
Thomas, 51.
BURNS, Robert, 299.
BURR, Abigail, 359.
John, 69.
Jonathan, 30, 540.
Matilda (———), 540.
Rebecca, 652.
BURRELL, BURRIL, BURRILL, Caroline, 353.

Burrell, Burril, Burrill (cont'd)
Henry, 463.
Jonathan, 462.
Malachi, 404.
Martin, 316.
Mary Wells, 547.
BURRIT, Hiram, 326.
BURT, David, 643.
Mary A., 480.
BURTON, Ann, 505.
Anna, 503.
Betsey, 149.
Elisha, 511, 512.
Henry, 505, 510.
BUSH, Timothy, 248, 249, 502, 503, 506, 508-512.
BUSHEE, Dotty, 171.
BUSHNELL, Anna, 119.
Anne, 106.
Benajah, 43, 700, 740.
Elizabeth, 52.
Jonathan, 51, 52.
Joseph, 25.
Lydia, 52.
Mary, 700.
Mary (Marvin), 670.
Richard, 25, 696-7.
BUSSEY, Enos, 553.
BUSWELL, Prudence, 448.
BUTLER, Grace, 518.
Medad, 462.
BUZZELL, Benjamin, 382.
Clara A., 382.
Sophia (———), 382.
BYVANG, Belie, 723-4.
Dirck, 723.
Engeltje, 723.
Helena, 718, 723, 724.
Jan 718, 723, 724.
CABANNÉ, Julia Antoinette, 595.
CADY, Adeline, 541.
Allen, 330.
Amanda, 330.
Anna, 75, 329, 322.
Argalus, 331.
Asa Waterman, 331.
Betty (Waterman), 323.
Daniel B., 457.
David, 151, 331, 612.
Ebenezer, 73, 326, 330, 331, 612.
Ela, 329.
Eleazer, 456, 612.
Elias, 612.
Elijah, 612.
Elisha, 75, 150, 325, 330, 331, 541, 612.
Ezra, 329, 330.
Harry Clinton, 331.
John, 331, 612.
Lucy, 330, 331.
Lucy Jane, 457.
Martin, 331.
Nelson, 330.
Oliver, 327, 329, 330.
Palmer, 331.
Peter, 76, 325, 331.
Polly, 331.
Prudence, 612.
Prudy, 331.
Roswell, 327, 329.
Sally, 331.
Sarah, 330.
Sophia, 457.
Warren, 330.
William Waterman, 461, 462.
Zilpha, 331.
CAHOONE, Ann, 310.
CAIN, Margaret (Redding), 734.
CALDERWOOD, Bina, 584.
Eliza, 581.
James, 302.
John, 302.
Samuel, 302.
William, 302.
CALKINS, see CAULKINS.
CALLAGHAN, John, 535.
CAMERON, Lydia, 559.
CAMP, Diadama Maria, 527.
George, 527.
James M., 117.
CAMPBELL, Andrew, 248.
Arnold, 741.
Charles, 398.
Deborah (———), 88.
John, 741.
Othniel, 88.
Rebecca, 209, 687.
Russell, 579.
Ruth (———), 248, 505.
Samuel, 505.
William, 505.
CANBY, Thomas, 232.
CANNADY, see KENNEDY.
CANNON, Nathan, 338.
CAPEN, Bernard, 670.
Deborah (———), 67.
Ens., 637.
John, 67.
Jonathan, 67.
Josiah, 30, 67.
Mary T., 599.
Robert, 30, 67.
Samuel, 67.
Susan, 67.
Susanna, 670.
Theodosia, 335.
Timothy, 67.
CAPRON, Hope (———), 284.
Martha, 285.
Susanna, 285.
Walter, 284.
William, 122, 284, 285.
CARDOR, Mary, 349.
Richard, 349.
CAREW, Samuel, 741.
Thomas, 48.
CARGILL, Philadelphia, 597.
CARLISLE, Amanda Melvina, 566.
CARLL, George, 435.
CARLTON, Clarissa, 274.
CARPENTER, Alice, 625.
Anna (Burton), 502, 503.
Eliza M., 257.
Ephraim, 264.
Gelana, 503.
Job T., 257, 523.
Luther, 502, 503, 527.
Mary, 625.
Ruth, 640.
Sarah, 417.
Simeon, 503.
CARR, Benjamin, 302.
CARRIER, Anna, 507.
Hannah, 234, 669.
Isaac, 507.
CARROLL, Follansbee, 526.
Lucy, 526.
Sally (———), 526.
CARSLEY, James Mosher, 317.
CARTEE, Benjamin, 350.
Parthenia, 347, 350.
CARTER, Chandler, 343.
Clarissa H., 437.
Elijah, 368.
John, 56.
Oliver, 368.
Ralph, 342.
CARVER, Anna, 359.
Augustus Lesley, 584.
Caleb, 302.
Ebenezer, 582.
Ebenezer Waterman, 303, 582.
Israel, 302.
James, 584.
John, 20.
Joseph, 256.
Josiah, 163.
Lucy, 334.
Nellie, 584.
Reuben, 586.
Robert, 17.
Stephen, 302.
Thaddeus, 302.
William, 58, 62.
CARY, CAREY, Ann (Low), 453.
Daniel, 385.
Huldah, 576.
Jemima, 222, 608.
John, 608.
Josiah, 608.
Lydia, 388.
Richard, 453, 454.
Susanna, 498.
CARYL, Leonard, 327.
Moses, 327.
CASE, Alvin, 447.
Ebenezer, 104.
Eliphalet, 497.
Harriet E., 447.
Harriet P. (———), 447.
Huldah (———), 457.
Jenny, 171.
Jerusha, 469, 497.
Joseph, 235, 237.
Lester M., 457.
Roger, 496, 497.
Silence (Peck), 218.
CASEY, Eunice, 345.

CASWELL, Deborah, 32.
Ira, 253.
Jonathan, 253.
Joseph, 533.
Lucy (Polley), 533.
Lyman, 374.
CATE, Charles E., 442.
Ebenezer, 104.
CAULKINS, CALKIN, CALKINS, Abel, 741.
Daniel, 116, 699.
Elisha, 741.
Eunice, 56.
Hugh, 40, 44, 111, 662, 699.
John, 24, 662.
Joshua, 699.
Lucy, 56.
Mary, 52, 57, 112, 116, 662.
Phebe, 44, 456.
Samuel, 263, 661.
Sarah, 56, 653, 661.
Simon, 741.
Stephen, 56, 699.
William, 456.
CAZNEAU, Margaret, 62.
CENTER, Jeremiah, 662, 664.
John, 662-664.
Martha, 662-664.
CHADWICK, Beulah, 201.
Charlotte (Sherman), 679.
Ebenezer, 201.
Isaiah, 200, 201.
Lucy (———), 200, 201.
Lydia, 200, 399.
Susannah, 201.
CHAFFE, CHAFFY, Betsey, 148.
Luther, 478.
Samuel, 478.
CHAMBERLIN, Freedom, 171.
CHAMPION, Col., 274.
CHAMPLAIN, ———, 315.
CHAMPLIN, Phebe, 555.
CHAMPY, Abigail, 586.
CHANDLER, Asenath, 354.
Deborah, 309.
Ebenezer, 165, 166.
Edmund, 60.
Irene, 120.
John, 605, 622.
Joseph, 166.
Mary, 605, 630.
Mary (Raymond) 622, 623.
Mary W. (———), 361.
Mercy, 60.
Peggy, 361.
Perez, 354.
Rebecca, 401.
Wadsworth, 354, 360.
CHAPIN, Aaron, 524.
Chloe, 524.
CHAPLEY, David, 296.
CHAPLIN, James W., 387.
Samuel F., 387.
CHAPMAN, Amos, 76, 148.
Andromache (Giddings) (Avery), 271.
Asa, 76, 148.
Deliverance, 148, 149.
Elijah, 148.
Elisha, 76, 148, 149, 311, 313, 314.
Elizabeth, 127, 128.
Emma, 233.
Ezra, 148.
Heman, 148, 149.
Ichabod, 310, 313, 314.
James, 128.
Jane, 128.
Jehiel, 148, 149.
Jeremiah, 127, 128, 673.
John, 220, 284.
Joseph, 268.
Lucy, 128.
Mary [Polly], 148, 149.
Noah, 148.
Rhoda, 148.
Robert, 667.
Samuel, 71, 74, 76, 105, 147, 148, 321.
Sarah, 74, 147, 148, 149.
Thankful, 149.
CHAPOUIL, Anthony, 404.
Charlotte, 404.
CHAPPELL, CHAPEL, CHAPPEL, George, 672.
Isaac, 263.
Nathaniel, 741.
CHARD, Elizabeth, 640.
CHASE, Grindall, Grindel, 274, 536.
Jemima (———), 190.
Josiah, 323.
Lucy, 205.
Nabby, 409.
Nathaniel, 190.
Reuben, 323.
Seth, 321, 323.
CHATFIELD, Charlotte Bradley, 466.
Elizabeth, 514.
Sarah, 463.
CHAUNCEY, Abiah, 253, 254.
Charles, 254.
Isaac, 628.
Sarah, 622.
CHEESBRO, Nicholas, 326, 327.
CHEEVER, Joshua, 427.
CHENEY, Abiel, 158.
Harriet, 359.
Nathan, 359.
CHESTER, Eunice, 226, 227.
Freelove, 225, 226.
Jonathan, 225-227, 551.
Joseph L., 691, 692.
Lucy, 225, 226, 551.
Mary, 226.
Samuel, 672.
CHEVALIER, John, 493.
CHICHESTER, Alfred, 553.
CHICKERING, Hannah, 175.
Jabez, 175.
CHILD, Harba, 363.
Sally, 363.
CHILDERS, Letitia, 598.
CHILDS, Mary (Bucher), 315.
Priscilla, 333.
William, 444.
CHILLINGSWORTH, Thomas, 18.
CHILTON, Mary, 62.
CHIPMAN, Betsey, 178.
Content, 181.
George, 181.
Hannah, 100, 181.
Jacob, 180, 181.
John, 181.
Joseph, 181.
Lucy, 181.
Lydia, 181.
Samuel, 181.
Seth, 626.
CHITTENDEN, Martin, 542, 543.
Sally (———), 586.
Sarah, 206.
CHOATE, Elizabeth, 260, 281, 652.
CHRISPEL, CRUPELL, Magdaleen, 715.
Marytjen, 704.
CHRISTOPHERS, Richard, 140.
CHROESBEEK, Gerardus, 729.
Mareytje, 729.
CHUBB, Stephen, 311.
CHUBBUCK, Martha, 351.
CHURCH, Betsey B., 555.
Elizabeth, 458.
Hannah, 205, 682.
Hannah (———), 682.
Henry, 555.
Mary, 679.
Nancy Waterman (Sherman), 409.
Richard, 682.
Samuel, 563.
Sarah, 449.
CHURCHILL, CHURCHELL, Benjamin, 35.
Isaac, 39.
James, 186.
Mehitabel, 36.
Nathaniel, 632.
Ruth Dyer, 364.
William, 35, 36.
CHUTE, John W., 318.
CHYLES, Sarah, 35.
CLAES, Neeltie, 719, 720.
CLAPP, Eunice, 511.
Roger, 641.
Thomas, 197, 300.
Waitstill, 415.
CLARK, CLARKE, CLERK, KLERCK, Ambrose, 455.
Aurora Elizabeth, 529.
Barnabas, 96.
Benoni, 238, 639, 640, 644.
Caroline, 455.
Celynda (———), 590.
Charles Lucien, 529.
Charles Orvis, 529.

Clark, etc. (*cont'd*)
Cyrus, 527.
Daniel, 470.
Daniel Horatio, 527.
David, 527.
Eleazer, 639, 640.
Elisha, 741.
Experience, 639, 640.
Fanny, 217.
Gershom, 639.
Hannah, 639, 640.
Harvey, 590.
Henry, 638.
Hephzibah, 511, 512.
Huldah, 455.
Ira Soper, 529.
Isaac, 697, 698.
Jacob, 241.
James, 363, 651.
Jerome, 639.
Jesse, 460, 639.
John, 100, 638, 644.
Joseph, 107, 458, 639.
Lemuel, 217.
Lena, 728.
Levi, 425.
Lucinda, 527.
Marcus, 217.
Martha, 639, 640.
Mary, 64, 654.
Matthew, 644.
Miriam, 639, 640.
Nathan, 78.
Nathaniel, 637.
Rhoda, 639, 640.
Roelof, 728.
Ruth, 211, 508, 639.
Sarah, Sara, 50, 267, 639, 640, 644, 698, 725.
Sarah (———), 637.
Soper, 529.
Susanna, 86.
Sybil, 238, 639, 640.
Thankful, 540.
Thomas, 17, 86, 639, 640.
William, Wilhelm, 349, 637-639, 643, 668, 725.
William S., 508.
Zerviah, 640.
Cleaveland, see Cleveland.
Cleaves, Benjamin, 317.
Clement, Jenneke, 727.
Jeremiah, 131.
Peabody, 131.
Cleveland, Cleaveland, Edward, 448.
Henry, 650.
John, 473.
Love, 578.
Mary, 628.
Paine, 448.
Rebecca (———), 448.
Sarah, 335.
Susanna, 448.
Clift, Deborah, 142.
Joseph, 572.
Keziah (Bradford), 627.
Lemuel, 64.
Samuel, 64.
Waterman, 64.
Wills, 64.
Clothier, Abigail, 313.
Cloutman, Cloudman, Anna, 391.
Marcellus, 597.
Cobb, Ann, 375.
Azubah (———), 375.
Benjamin, 301.
Bethiah, 375.
Binney, 375.
Ebenezer, 70.
Elisha, 620.
Elvira, 253.
Hannah, 70.
Henry Stanton, 231.
Isaac, 182, 375.
Joshua Waterman, 375.
Lucy, 70.
Lydia, 682, 687.
Mary, 70, 152.
Mercy (———), 70.
Nancy, 217.
Nathaniel, 70.
Rebecca (———), 70.
Rowland, 70.
Ruth, 347, 626.
Samuel, 71.
Sarah, 181.
Seth, 77.
Thomas, 380.
Cobleigh, Martha, 613.
Coburn, ———, 471.
Betsey, 350.
Cochran, Cockran, John, 429, 432.
Olive S., 430.
Coe, Nancy, 373.
Coeymans, see Koeman.
Coffin, Abigail, 650.
Daniel, 407.
Eliza, 407.
Hephzibah, 197.
Jedidah, 193.
Jonathan, 197.
Mark, 193.
Priscilla, 197.
Coggen, Henry, 18.
Coggeshall, Abigail, 406.
Clark, 412.
John, 406.
Coin, Betsey (———), 457.
Sylvester, 457.
Colby, Anthony, 8.
Isaac, 8.
John, 8.
Mary, 8.
Rebecca, 8.
Samuel, 8.
Sarah, 8.
Thomas, 8.
Cole, Abigail, 183.
Anne, 662.
Asa, 177.
Braddock, 574.
Elizabeth, 77, 646.
Hannah, 625.
Harriet, 515.
James, 646.
Joseph C., 481.
Lucy, 352.
Luthera, 434.
Rachel, 351.
Rosella E., 542.
Samuel, 635.
William, 574.
Zilpha, 214.
Coleman, Colman, Benjamin, 609.
Capt., 338, 339.
Joseph, 574.
Lindsay, 484.
Lydia, 574.
Russell, 592.
Sarah, 171.
Sarah (———), 592.
Collier, Jane, 331.
Mary, 689.
Collins, Augustus, 158.
Charles, 240, 242, 497.
Harvey, 359.
Keziah (———), 359.
Nathan, 359.
Nathaniel, 628.
Rhoda, 656.
Rufus, 640.
Stephen, 501.
Sybil, 628.
Timothy, 242.
Colomb, Mathilde, 410.
Colson, Clarissa, 424.
John, 30.
Colt, Elizabeth, 137.
Francis, 137.
Colter, Mary Jane, 382.
Colton, Bathsheba, 335.
Colwell, Edith (Garlick), 4, 5.
Galen, 434.
Combes, Combs, Combe, Coombes, Anthony, 302.
Celestia F. (Meals), 485.
Elizabeth, 38, 39, 647.
John, 17, 39, 428, 615, 647.
Mary, 428.
Mary (———), 33, 302.
Sterling T., 485.
Comstock, Abigail, 55.
Adam, 332.
Daniel, 128.
Desire, 478.
Ebenezer, 478.
Elisha, 478.
Lucretia, 478.
Thomas, 127, 128.
Conant, Abigail, 421.
Abram, 383.
Eliza (———), 386.
Genevieve (Waterman), 418.
Hezekiah, 386.

Conant (cont'd)
Jonathan, 87.
Rev., 188, 189.
CONGDON, Joseph, 533.
CONGROVE, Sarah, 564.
CONKLIN, Nathan, 293.
CONLAND, Henry H., 693.
CONOVER, Samuel, 218.
CONWAY, Mary, 693.
COOKE, COOK, Aaron, 640. 641.
Abigail, 542.
Alice, 43, 46.
Anna, 650.
Anne, 274-276.
Benjamin, 99.
Bridget, 85.
Dinah, 674.
Eli, 216.
Elizabeth, 20, 640.
Esther, 684.
Francis, 79, 86, 89, 235, 631, 684.
Hannah (Bisbee), 346.
Hester, 79.
Jacob, 86, 646.
Jane, 631.
Jesse, 658.
Josiah, Josias, 17, 346.
Lydia, 82, 84.
Martha, 36, 86, 646.
Mary, 89, 684.
Nancy, 346.
Nicholas, 274, 276.
Phinehas, 448, 449.
Rebecca, 205, 356.
Roger, 15.
Sabrina, 327.
Sarah, 227.
Susanna, 681.
William, 138.
COOKINS, Laura?, 508.
COOL, KOOL, Adam, 715.
Andries, 715.
Barent, 715.
Henrik, 715.
Marretie, 715.
Pieter, 715.
Willem, 715.
COOLEY, Chauncey, 342.
COOLIDGE, ———, 354.
COOMBS, see COMBES.
COOMER, Eunice, 168.
COON, Timothy, 487.
COOPER, Abraham, 715.
Anne Pomeroy, 327.
Cornelia, 715.
Cornelis, 715.
Elizabeth, 33, 561, 714, 720.
Jacob, 714, 728.
James, 302.
James Fenimore, 327, 557.
Jan, 720.
John L., 561.
Louisa, 584.
Maria, 560, 715.
Nancy, 561.
Obadiah, 714.
Sara, 714.
Sarah (———), 637.
Seina, 728.
Simeon, 560, 561.
Susan M., 560, 561.
Thomas, 160, 302, 637, 638.
William, 302, 714.
COPELAND, Alexander L., 191.
Ebenezer, 575, 576.
Elizabeth, 576, 600.
Huldah, 575, 576.
Joanna, 576.
Joseph, 142, 575.
Josiah, 600.
Lucinda, 576.
Lydia, 376, 377.
Nabby, 576.
Rhoda, 142.
Sarah, 576.
Susan, 576.
COPP, Catherine, 595.
David, 451, 452.
Dorothy, 451.
Dorothy (Denison) (Rogers), 120.
Katharine, 234.
Mercy, 224.
COREY, CORY, Lydia (Redding), 734.
Mary Ann (Waterman), 590, 591.
CORNELL, David, 487.
James H., 490.
CORNING, Elisha P., 233.
Martha, 270.
Sarah, 631.
CORNWELL, Andrew, 336.
Betsey, 337.
Elisha, 338.
Lydia, 336.
Rachel (Savage), 158.
Thomas, 315.
CORY, see COREY.
COTTON, John, 682.
Rosseter, 334.
Sergt., 616.
Theophilus, 166, 348.
COUCHMAN, see CUSHMAN.
COUPER, see COOPER.
COVEL, COVIL, Nathaniel, 90.
Philip, 202.
COWAN, William D., 443.
COWDERY, Jacob Edwin, 568.
COWING, Anna Gordon, 597.
Francis Howland, 597.
Lydia, 684.
Richard, 444.
Sarah E., 444.
COWLES, Sidney, 412.
CRABTREE, Benjamin, 583.
Ebenezer, 302.
CRADEL, Heyltje, 729.
CRANE, Adoniram, 334.
Chloe, 218.
Clarissa (———), 334.
Elijah, 218.
Francis, 325.
Isaac Watts, 540.
John, 248.
Jonathan, 218, 668.
Phebe Dean, 334.
Polly, 325.
Sarah, 540.
Silas, 103, 218.
Theodory, 218.
CRARY, Eunice (Waterman), 566.
James, 512.
CRAWFORD, Eleanor, 469, 470.
CRESSEY, Joseph, 435.
Noah, 435.
CRIPPEN, Asa, 76, 322, 326.
Betsey, 326, 327.
Charles, 326, 327.
Daniel, 322, 326.
Densey, 326.
Henry, 326.
Jane, 326.
John, 76, 322, 325-327.
Lawrence, 566.
Lucretia (———), 326.
Mary, 326.
Mary Ann, 326.
Philip, 326.
Prudency, 326.
Sabina, 326.
Samuel, 76, 322, 326.
Sarah [Sally], 326, 327.
Schuyler, 326, 327.
Silas, 76, 322, 325, 326, 327.
CRISP, Charles F., 393.
CROADE, Thomas, 99.
CROCKER, ———, 102, 103.
Abel, 70.
Ammi, 252, 253.
Asa, 252.
Charles, 252.
Dan, 253.
Eleazer, 70, 153.
Eunice, 252.
Jabez, 113, 252, 253, 456.
Loring, 578.
Mary, 252, 547.
Mercy, 593.
Oliver, 252, 253.
Samuel, 645.
Thomas, 673.
CROCKETT, Laura, 584.
CROGHAN, George, 454.
CROM, Achie, 703.
Gysbert, 701, 703, 705.
Henric, 703.
Lysbeth, 703.
Willem, 703.
Zacharias, 703.
CROOKER, Betsey, 350.
Ruth, 133, 252.
CROSBY, Ann H., 411.
CROSS, Daniel, 248.
George, 21.
Joshua, 327.

Cross (cont'd)
Stephen, 541.
Timothy, 541.
Crossman, Abigail, 686.
Crouch, Jonathan, 296.
Crow, Hannah (Winslow), 680.
Joseph, 220.
William, 619, 680.
Crowell, Benjamin, 275.
Crupell, see Chrispel.
Culver, Titus, 155.
Culverwell, Abigail, 221, 645.
Abigail (———), 221, 645.
Elizabeth, 645.
Thomas, 221, 645.
Cummings, Almira Bartlett, 352.
Daniel, 352.
James W., 415.
Lemuel, 386.
Cunliff, Henry, 637.
Cunningham, Isabella, 298.
John, 298.
Nancy (Fisher), 432.
Rachel Patterson, 381.
Susan (———), 381.
Thomas, 381.
Currier, Andrew, 508.
Currence, 508.
Curry, Kate S., 2.
Curtis, Abel, 575.
Abigail, 199.
Andrew, 332.
Asenath, 577.
Benjamin, 211.
Calvin, 206, 207, 348.
Desire, 575.
Eli, 575.
Elisha, 206, 332, 333.
Elizabeth, 70.
Experience, 209, 427, 434, 687.
Hannah, 20.
John, 440.
Joshua, 208, 434, 687.
Maria, 575.
Melzar, 356.
Nelson Campbell, 440.
Noah, 352.
Phebe (Waterman), 687.
Sarah, 206.
William, 352.
Cushing, Charlotte Vose, 578.
Clarissa, 597.
Deborah, 69, 356.
Elijah, 69.
Emma, 69.
George, 579.
Hannah, 69, 400, 607.
Hawkes, 576, 577.
Ignatius, 96.
James, 204, 205.
Joanna, 446.
John, 577.
Joseph, 356, 577.
Joshua, 446.
Josiah, 577.
Mercy, 586.
Molly, 361.
Nabby, 320.
Nancy 579.
Noah, 86, 99.
Perez, 69.
Pyam, 69.
Rachel D., 355.
Ruth, 69, 576, 577.
Sarah, 576, 577.
Tamar, 69.
Tamsen, 69.
Theophilus, 69.
Thomas, 577.
Cushman, Benjamin, 83.
Eleazer, 38, 39, 647.
Elizabeth, 36, 647.
Elkanah, 36, 76, 77, 86, 334, 361, 646, 647.
Fear, 98, 646, 681.
Hannah, 76, 647.
Ichabod, 93.
Isaac, 20, 36, 37, 83, 95, 626, 627, 646, 681.
Isaiah, 87.
James, 647.
Job, 189.
Joseph, 378.
Joshua, 142.
Josiah, 86, 87, 647.
Leonidas, 378.
Lydia, 38, 39, 440, 647.
Martha, 86, 647.
Mary, 36, 646.
Nathaniel, 37.
Noah, 93.
Rebecca, 20, 361.
Robert, 86, 173, 646.
Sarah, 427, 433.
Thomas, 39, 77, 86, 646.
William, 87.
Cutler, Amanda M., 598.
Asa, 481.
Elizabeth A., 598.
Harriet, 480.
Harvey, 202.
Jacob, 526.
Jervis, 597.
John, 202.
Lydia, 476.
Lyman, 202.
Mary Anne, 597, 598.
Polly V. (———), 598.
Sally (———), 481.
Thomas, 104, 107, 163.
Waldo, 598.
Cutter, Calvin, 402.
Caroline E., 402.
Eliza C., 402.
Cutting, Abigail, 505.
Daniel, 30.
Cuvilje, Adriana, 711.
Cuyler, Abraham, 719.
Johannes, 719.
Thomas DeWitt, 468.
Daboll, Rhoda, 315.
Daby, Mary, 425.
Stillman, 425.
Daggett, Aaron, 386.
Daland, Clarissa, 432.
Dana, James, 254.
Jedediah, 219.
William, 219.
Danforth, Thomas, 13.
Daniel, Thomas, 191.
Daniels, Harriet, 313.
John C., 313.
Olive, 313.
Sukey (———), 191.
Darker, Mary, 354.
Darling, Mary, 36.
Darr, John, 493.
Joseph, 493.
Darrow, Asa, 258-260.
Junia, 258.
Zadoc, 678.
Dart, Ann, 122.
Ann (Addis), 651.
Benjamin, 531.
Ebenezer, 697.
Joseph, 338.
Phebe, 243.
Davenport, Deffenpoort, Abigail, 646.
Eliza, 559.
Fanny, 559.
Humphrey, 653.
Ira, 559.
John, 13.
Nathaniel, 704, 707.
David, James H., 373.
Davids, Martje, 706.
Salomon, 726.
Davidsen, Andries, 704.
Davies, William, 296.
Davis, Amanda, 334.
Charles Harvey, 414.
Elijah, 587.
George, 266, 532.
Ira, 508.
John, 232, 384, 537, 611.
Joseph, 414.
Lucy, 149.
Martha, 505.
Mary, 232, 317.
Mary Jane, 515.
Mary Waterman, 414.
Mercy, 474, 475.
Quiler, 515.
Ruth A., 537.
Samuel Post, 232, 233.
Sarah, 298.
Susan G., 232, 233.
Thomas, 232.
Wells, 515.
Davison, Thomas, 697, 698.
Dawes, Mitchel, 421.
Day, John, 286.
Dean, Deane, Abiah, 405.
Charlotte, 460.
Dimmy Paul, 443.
Eunice, 348.

Dean, Deane (cont'd)
Frederick L., 350.
Jabez, 741.
James, 348.
John, 460, 642.
Margery, 642.
Sarah, 520.
Seth, 520.
Sybil, 175.
Walter, 642.
William, 642.
DEARSTYNE, Henry, 329.
DEATHICK, Sarah, 674.
DEBRUEN, Pieternella, 704.
DECRO, Valentine, 624.
DEFFENPOORT, see DAVENPORT.
DE FOREEST, Sara, 732.
DE FREEST, Philip, 722.
DE GARMO, Catarina, 730.
Hester, 730.
Mathies, Matheus, 721, 730.
Neeltje, 730.
Nicolaas, 730.
Pieter, 730.
Rachel, 730.
Rebecca, 728, 730.
DE GRAVES, Maritie, 715.
DE HOOGES, D'HOOGES, Anthony, 726.
Eva, 726.
Johanna, 717.
Maria, 717.
DELANO, Abiah, 60.
Amasa, 162.
Benjamin, 404.
Benoni, 84.
Betty, 162.
David, 95.
Deborah, 86.
Ebenezer, 60.
Hannah, 84.
Ichabod, 165.
Judah, 37.
Lucy, 404.
Luther, 369.
Mary Lois, 369.
Reuben, 86.
Samuel, 162, 165.
Thomas, 77.
DELANOY, Abraham, 711.
DELINE, John, 486, 490.
Margaret (———), 490.
DEMING, Bathsheba, 270.
Elizabeth, 691.
Jabez, 270.
Lucy, 270.
Mehitabel, 56.
Sarah, 520, 521.
Simeon, 494.
DE MON, see DU MON.
DENISON, Ann, 652.
Dorothy, 120, 451.
Hannah, 109.
Phebe, 223.
Robert, 120, 652.
DENNIS, Benjamin, 741.
Ebenezer, 622, 623.
George, 621, 741.
George S., 433.
Mary Florence, 433.
DEPEW, Caroline, 372.
DE SWEED, Andries, 723.
Dirck, 723.
DEVINE, Olive M., 473.
DEVORIUX, John, 603.
DEWEY, Abigail, 515.
Benjamin Waterman, 515.
Charles, 139.
Elijah, 515.
Eliphalet, 221.
Elizabeth W., 515.
Granville, 515.
Joseph, 102.
Josiah, 638.
Lura, 515.
Martin, 251, 515.
Nathaniel, 102, 104, 107.
Polly, 515.
Sylvanus M., 515.
DEWITT, Barbara, 704.
Jacob, 712.
Thomas, 468, 469.
DEWOLF, Amanda, 564.
Clement, 564.
Daniel, 55, 56.
Elizabeth, 56.
Jabez, 56.
John, 564.
Josiah, 27, 55, 56.
Judith, 56.
Lydia Bigelow, 564.
Mary, 50.
Simon, 55, 56.
William, 56.
DEXTER, Charles, 443, 444.
Hannah, 443, 444.
John, 528.
Samuel, 528.
Susan W., 438.
DICKEY, Harriet M., 382.
James W., 598.
Robert, 382.
DICKINSON, Mary (———), 461.
Obadiah, 461.
DICKSON, Tracy Campbell, 693.
DIKE, Mary, 467.
DILLINGHAM, Ella Florence, 385, 384.
Prudence, 385.
R. B., 385.
DIMICK, DIMACK, DIMMOCK, Joel, 450.
Mary, 256.
Thomas, 18.
Timothy, 629.
DINGLEY, Abigail, 37.
Anna, 307.
Hannah, 61, 141, 658.
Jabez, 308.
Jacob, 37, 57, 63.
John, 57.
Sarah, 57, 58, 303.
Thomas, 308.
DINGMAN, Aaltje, 715, 716.
Adam, 712, 715, 716.
Catalyna, Catelyntje, 716, 717, 725.
Elizabeth, 718.
Eytje, 720.
Gerardus, Gerrit, 716-718.
Gerret, 726.
Jacob, 716.
Janneke, 715.
Jesje, 716.
Johannes, 716, 720.
Josina, 725.
Josyntie, 717.
Maria, 718, 726.
Rachel, 716, 725.
Sara, Zara, 716, 717, 725.
DINNIN, John E., 587.
DINSMAN, Hannah, 367.
DIRRIKS, Wessel, 725.
DIVERS, John, 161.
DIXSON, John, 337.
DIZER, John, 597.
John Thomas, 597.
DOANE, Charles, 547.
Clementine, 547.
Cleora, 547.
Fanny, 547.
Harmon, 547.
John, 17.
Joshua, 547.
Joseph, 547.
Lucy Jane, 547.
Mary, 547.
William Clark, 547.
DODD, John, 516.
DODGE, Aaron, 546.
Abigail, 515.
Andrew, 431.
Anna, 538.
Charles B., 402.
Eleanor, 542, 543.
Elisha, 538, 542, 543.
Joanna (———), 540.
Lucinda, 539.
Lucy, 402.
Mehitabel, 540.
Noah, 540.
Phineas, 540.
DOGGETT, Amos, 64.
Bethia, 64.
Joseph, 64.
Lydia, 64.
Noah, 64.
Samuel, 62, 64.
Sarah, 64.
Thomas, 616.
Zilpha, 64.
DONAGHE, Annie, 570.
DORANCE, Samuel, 652.
DORR, Edmund, 51.
George, 51.
DORRANCE, Priscilla (Bradford), 627.
DOTY, Alice (———), 72.
Betsey, 154.
Desire, 34.
Edward, 71, 74, 301.
Elizabeth, 64, 154, 301.

Doty (cont'd)
Elizabeth (———), 72.
Ellis, 72, 73.
Hannah, 72.
Hannah (———), 72.
James Waterman, 154.
John, 71, 72.
Joseph, 71, 72, 74.
Keziah, 612.
Mary, 71, 74.
Samuel, 71, 72.
Sarah Augusta, 441.
Silas, 72-74.
Simeon, 73.
Thomas, 153, 162, 163.
Zerviah (———), 72.
DOUBLEDAY, John, 559.
DOUGLAS, DOUGLASS, Charles, 569.
Daniel, 741.
James, 302.
John, 422.
Jonathan, 124.
DOUW, Andries, 732.
Catharina, 732.
Volkert, 712.
DOUWEN, ———, 715.
DOW, H. Elizabeth, 490.
Harriet (? Patch), 488.
Hezekiah F., 490.
Hezekiah R., 488, 490.
Isaac Wilson, 566.
Jacob, 566.
James W., 490.
Lucia M., 490.
Luna, 514.
Merrill P., 490.
Nancy (———), 490.
Nathan, 589.
Salmon, 514.
DOWNER, Abraham, 268.
Andrew, 111.
George Dana, 546.
Polly, 268.
Thomas B., 546.
William?, 640.
DOWNEY, Isabel, 634.
DOWNING, DUNNING, Harry, 530, 531.
Isaac, 396.
John, 186, 395.
Lovina (Waterman), 414.
Rebecca, 395, 396.
Ruth, 186.
Sally, 186.
DRAKE, Hannah, 654.
Jeremiah, 462.
Mary Augusta, 386.
Nathaniel, 386.
DREW, Atwood, 446.
Cornelius, 61.
Thomas, 434.
DRINKWATER, Allen, 192.
Theophilus, 192.
DROWN, Sarah Angell, 537.
DUBOIS, Christian, 705, 707.
Elizabeth, 705.
Jannatje, 705.
Lewis, 704.
Sara, 703.
DUDLEY, Darling, 483.
Fanny A., 483.
Warren, 492.
DUMBLETON, Eleanor, 325.
DU MON, Zara, 717, 723.
DUMONT, Claudius Michel, 225-227.
Freelove, 227.
DUNBAR, Daniel, 520, 521.
Deborah, 34.
Hannah, 32.
Jesse, 362.
Joanna, 33, 94, 681.
Joseph, 33, 34, 681.
Josiah, 197.
Patience, 69.
Robert, 32.
Rose (———), 32.
Zerviah, 682.
DUNCAN, Avis A., 400.
Eaton D., 400.
George H., 400.
George Washington, 400, 401.
Horatio A., 400.
William C., 400.
DUNHAM, Abigail, 169.
Daniel, 286.
Esther, 20.
Isaac, 446.
James, 302.
Joseph, 20.
Lemuel, 97.
Mercy, 20.
Samuel, 296.
DUNKLER, Adelaide, 401.
Adelaide Eliza, 401.
George L., 401.
George O., 401.
Harriet H., 401.
Henry Freeman, 402.
Henry Hall, 401.
James, 401.
James Henry, 402.
John James, 401.
Lucia M., 401.
Nancy, 402.
DUNN, Benjamin, 399.
George, 325.
Henry, 325.
DUNNING, see DOWNING.
DURELL, Edward H., 394.
DURGIN, Mary K., 416.
Sally, 541.
DURKEE, John, 235, 460, 469, 472, 741.
Lieut., 219.
Nathan, 663, 741.
Sabin, 741.
Sarah, 669.
DUTTON, Ann, 591.
Charles T., 591.
Craig Kingsman, 568.
Delia B., 591.
Harriet, 591, 592.
Henry O., 592.
John, 591, 592.
Josephine, 591.
Lydia, 591.
Mary C., 591.
Puffer, 590, 591.
Samuel, 593.
Ward, 591.
Zebulon, 592.
DWELLY, DWELLEY, Charity, 67.
Sally, 351.
DWIGHT, Annie W., 389.
Dr., 551.
Edward H., 388.
Edward Strong, 389.
DWINAL, DWINELL, Isaac, 387.
Jacob, 398.
Jane, 397.
Justin, 297.
Mercy Angerona, 387.
DYE, Susannah, 459.
DYER, Anthony, 302.
Atkins, 371.
Betsey, 303.
Bickford, 353.
Charles, 584.
Edward, 584.
Ida, 584.
John, 262, 633, 650.
Polly, 515.
Wesley, 584.
William, 104, 302.
EAMES, see AMES.
EARLEY, Frank A., 464.
EARLL, Isaac, 486.
EASTLAND, Elizabeth, 633.
John, 633.
Joseph, 633.
Zerviah, 633.
EASTMAN, Clarissa, 386.
Sophia, 507.
EATON, Barzillai, 378.
Benjamin, 87.
Deborah, 588.
Elias G., 378.
Elizabeth, 588.
Erastus, 542.
G. Adolphus, 541.
Joseph, 588.
Louisa Waterman, 588.
Lydia (———), 542.
Mary (Hall), 155.
Nathaniel Thomas, 588.
ECKHART, John Jacob, 567, 568.
Maria Frederica, 567.
EDDY, Amos, 501.
Benjamin, 70.
Betsey, 70, 336.
Charles, 336.
David, 337.
John, 336.
Lucy, 337.
Owen, 337.
Reuben, 336.
Sally, 337.
Seth, 336.
Thomas Hill, 336, 337.
EDES, Elizabeth, 352.
EDGECOMB, EDGECOMBE, Eleazer W., 473.
John, 234, 235.

Edgecomb, Edgecombe (cont'd)
Preserved, 234, 235.
Thomas, 110, 234, 235.
Edgely, Adaline Annis, 436.
Isaiah, 436.
Edgerton, Abby, 556.
Eliphalet, 556.
Elisha, 235, 548.
Eunice, 556.
Hannah, 276.
Hezekiah, 106.
John, 44, 669.
John Waterman, 556.
Joseph, 44, 106, 107.
Joseph Williams, 556.
Levi, 550, 562.
Luther, 286, 556.
Lydia, 562.
Lydia Lord, 556.
Mary Ann, 556.
Melissa, 550.
Mildred, 548.
Reuben, 562.
Richard, 106.
Ruth, 227.
Sally Loring, 556.
Samuel, 110.
Whiting, 562.
Zebulon, 562.
Edson, Ebenezer, 635.
Ezra, 197.
John, 197.
Nehemiah, 197.
Sophia, 451.
Edwards, Abigail, 134.
Calvin, 317.
Churchill, 134.
George H., 591.
Hannah, 735.
Henry, 340.
Jonathan, 551.
Mercy Maria (Waterman), 591.
Persis, 340.
Samuel, 735.
Eells, Abiah, 133.
Abigail, 134.
Hannah, 133.
John, 59, 133, 136, 139.
Joseph, 134.
Lenthal, 134.
Lusanna, 134.
Nabby, 577.
Nathaniel, 133.
Sarah, 134.
Tercius, 473, 474.
Waterman, 133.
Egery, Maria, 409.
Ekker, Jan, 718.
Ela, Clark, 432.
David, 432.
John, 432.
Mary, 432.
William, 432.
Elderkin, Ahira, 118, 234.
Alemath, 234.
Amanda, 234.
Artemas, 234.
Betty, 234.
Cynthia, 234.
Diarcha, 233.
Eunice, 118.
Fernandez, 233.
Francis Drake, 233.
James, 102, 112, 118, 233, 234, 235, 246, 457.
John, 137, 233, 234, 741.
Joshua, 233.
Judges, 233.
Kadesh, 234.
Lovisa, 234.
Luther, 233.
Milton, 234.
Rebecca, 233.
Rodolphus, 118, 234, 453.
Roxelany, 233, 234.
Susanna, 233.
Talithacumis, 233.
Vashti, 233.
Eldred, Ann, 620.
Eldredge, Eldridge, Charles, 558.
Christopher, 558.
Lemuel, 344.
Tempy, 344.
Elissen, Theunis, 704.
Elliot, Eliot, Benjamin, 368.
Eliza Jane, 564.
John, 13, 669.
Ruby, 368.
Samuel, 366.
Ellis, Ellice, Benjamin, 204.
Daniel, 239.
Esther, 186, 187.
John, 72, 248.
Lydia (———), 186, 187.
Mercy (———), 187.
Mira, 440.
Molly, 352.
Richard, 14.
Samuel, 186, 187.
Stephen, 352.
Elmendorp, Antje, 704.
Elmore, Samuel, 321, 326.
Elsworth, Ellsworth, Almantha, 324.
Daniel, 324.
Elihu, 324.
Jeremiah, 324.
Jonathan, 324.
Levi, 324.
Oliver, 594.
Reuben, 324.
Sally, 336.
Tryphena, 324.
Tryphena (———), 324.
Elwell, Eunice, 152.
Grissel, 245.
Joseph, 435.
Mary, 244.
Nathaniel, 152.
Rhoda, 435.
Samuel, 244, 245.
Ely, David, 137.
Oliver, 559.
Richard, 559.
Ruhamah, 137.
Emery, Irene, 398.
Moses, 396, 398.
Ruth, 395.
William, 383.
Engle, Richard, 566.
English, Mrs., 128.
Ensign, Oren, 462.
William, 462.
Erdly, Agnes, 688.
Erskine, Jeremiah, 423.
Erwed, Jenneke, 705, 707.
Essex, Moses, 323.
Nancy, 323.
Estey, Frances, 181.
Eveans, Margaret Ann, 379.
Maria, 379.
Eveleth, Ellen Holman, 409.
Everson, Abraham, 165, 166.
Betsey, 356, 424.
Elizabeth, 20.
James, 81.
Jesse, 161.
John, 20, 166.
Joseph, 356.
Lydia, 166.
Samuel, 348.
Seth, 359.
Fagg, Samuel, 390.
Fairbank, Fairbanks, Henry Carlton, 561.
Henry W., 561.
Joseph, 181.
Nathaniel, 181.
Zenas, 561.
Fairchild, Anson Pierce, 592.
Fairfield, Esther, 64.
Fales, Anne (Calkins), 699.
Samuel, 699.
Fanning, Charles, 236.
Mary, 273.
Richard, 105.
Thomas, 275, 741.
Farrar, David, 349.
Farwell, John, 388.
Faulkner, Falkner, Anna, 482.
Susannah N., 448, 449.
Will, 584.
Faunce, Albert, 346.
Amelia Washburn, 347.
Charles Cook, 346.
Charles Thomas, 347.
Cornelius Adams, 346.
Elijah, 346.
George, 346.
Ichabod Washburn, 346.
Jane, 346.
Joanna, 82, 83.
Joanna Cook, 346.
John, 82, 83, 84, 346.
John Quincy Adams, 346.
Kilborn, 346.
Lucia Drew, 346.
Lydia, 82, 84, 85, 204, 346, 627.
Marcia Washburn, 346.
Mary, 346.
Mary Howard, 346.
Nathaniel, 346.
Philip, 349.
Priscilla, 83.
Sally, 346.

Faunce (cont'd)
Sarah, 301, 346.
Seth Washburn, 346.
Sewall Allen, 347.
Walter Hamlet, 347.
Fearing, Abigail, 403.
Israel, 195.
Fein, Marie, 567, 568.
Fellows, Abigail (———), 504.
Ann Mercy, 504.
Eleazer, 504.
Elizabeth, 504.
Hannah, 503, 504.
Isaac, 504.
John, 504.
Mary, 674.
Nathan, 504.
Rachel (———), 504.
Ruth, 504.
Sarah, 412. 504.
Verney, 503-505; Family Record, Appendix III, p. 739, not indexed individually.
Fenno, Nancy (———), 191.
William, 191.
Ferguson, David, 410.
Fernandis, Henry S., 567.
Fernside, John, 14.
Field, Antoinette L. G., 579.
Susanna, 142.
William, 8.
Fiely, Catharina, 727.
Jacob, 727.
Filer, Ann, 367.
Filley, Horace, 344.
Fillmore, Fillimore, Amaziah, 295.
Ebenezer, 741.
John, 741.
Fillis, William, 741.
Finch, Eliza, 329.
Finney, Lydia Bartlett, 217.
Fish, Azra, 444.
Elnathan, 37, 88.
James, 444.
Nathaniel, 136, 137.
Sally (———) (Arthur), 534.
Samuel, 528.
Susan (———), 444.
Thaddeus, 37.
Walter, 528.
Zaccheus, 37.
Fisher, Amaziah, 411.
David, 475.
Eleanor, 475.
Elizabeth, 86.
George W., 411.
Levi, 382.
Lucina, 475.
Nancy, 432.
Nehemiah, 411.
Thomas, 734.
Fiske, Fisk, Ann Scofield, 580, 579.
David Vinal, 580.
Helen Maria, 580, 579.
Humphrey Washburne, 580.
Nathan, 580.
Nathan Welby, 580.
Rebecca, 526.
Sarah J., 555.
Solomon, 555.
Fitch, Abel, 655.
Abigail, 648, 650, 651.
Abner, 653.
Abraham, 453.
Adonijah, 652.
Alice, 50, 650.
Ammi, 281, 652.
Andrew, 281.
Ann, Anna, 629, 648, 649, 654, 656, 689.
Asa, 258, 281.
Azel, 656.
Benajah, 261.
Benjamin, 651, 675.
Caleb, 654, 655.
Clarissa, 281.
Daniel, 45, 629, 649, 650, 652, 653.
Dorothy, 648, 649.
Ebenezer, 50, 122, 650.
Eleazer, 131, 648, 649, 656.
Elias, 265, 657.
Elijah, 257, 281.
Elisha, 653, 654, 675.
Elizabeth, 50, 264, 648, 649, 654, 655, 657.
Ezekiel, 264, 654, 655.
Ezra, 655, 657.
Gideon, 661-2, 653.
Hannah, 648, 649, 653.
Hezekiah, 651.
Ichabod, 238, 656.
Isaac, 264, 654, 655.
Jabez, 25, 219, 240, 648-651, 655, 675, 741.
James, 22, 23, 25, 26, 45, 49, 53, 261, 628, 629, 648-650, 652-654, 657, 661.
Jedediah, 650.
Jeremiah, 649, 652, 653, 661.
Jerusha, 650.
Joel, 281.
John, 49, 50, 112, 629, 648-651, 654, 655.
Joseph, 288, 628, 648, 649, 653, 656.
Joshua, 654.
Judith, 117, 120, 655.
Latham, 466.
Lemuel, 500, 652.
Lothrop, 281.
Lucy, 650, 653, 657.
Maria, 281.
Martha (———), 238.
Mary, 131, 233, 260, 651, 652.
Mary (———), 650.
Mason, 656.
Mehitabel, 654, 655.
Miriam, 50, 629.
Nancy, 532.
Nathan, 654.
Nathaniel, 264, 623, 648, 649, 652, 654, 655, 657, 689.
Nehemiah, 264, 654, 656, 657.
Peletiah, 260, 281, 652.
Priscilla, 50.
Rachel, 655.
Ruth, 653, 654.
Samuel, 648-651, 653, 656.
Sarah, 281, 656.
Sarah (———), 652.
Simeon, 281.
Simon, 453.
Stephen, 261, 653, 654.
Susanna (Vetch), 655, 657.
Thomas, 262, 652, 656.
Walter, 261.
William, 650.
Fitz, Simeon, 385.
FitzGerald, Ora, 402.
Fitzgibbon, Stella (Waterman), 393.
Fitzpatrick, Andrew, 370.
Nancy, 370.
Flanders, John, 369.
John B., 369.
Fleetwood, Gray, 238.
Flemming, Alexander, 727.
Anna Barbara, 727.
James, 727.
John, 727.
Rebecca, 727.
Fletcher, Brian, 379.
Joseph, 379.
Nathan, 506, 507.
Omar, 379.
Polly, 376.
Ruth Waterman, 379.
William B., 379.
Flint, Elizabeth, 523.
Lucy Martin, 546.
Mary, 599.
Samuel, 546.
Sarah, 235, 237.
Flodder, see Gardenier, 711.
Fobes, Julia Ann (Woods), 414-5.
Perez, 405.
Philander, 461, 462.
Folansbee, Follensbe, John, 528.
Mary, 398.
Folger, George, 411.
John, 411.
Judith, 399.
Obed, 411.
Reuben, 407.
Susan C., 411.
Follett, Frances A., 384.
Fonda, Fondaas, Aaltie, 722.
Alida, 714.
Antie, 715.
Catharine, 722.
Douwe, Dow, 722, 730.
Elizabeth, 715.
Hester, 713.
Isaac, 714.
Jan, 713.
Jannetje, 730.
Jillis, 730.
Johannes, 722.
Marritje, 713.
Nicolaas, Claes, 715.
Pieter, 722.
Rebecca, 714, 722.

Foote, Alfred, 549.
Ann Waterman, 549.
Catherine, 309.
Daniel, 548, 549.
Eli, 549.
Mary, 691.
Nathaniel, 130, 691.
Sarah Isham, 549.
Stephen, 117, 279, 548.
Susannah Waterman, 549.
William Henry, 549.
Forbes, Constant, 308.
Samuel, 292, 296.
Ford, Abigail, 638, 641-643, 658.
Alice (———), 581.
Ann, 142, 247, 658, 659.
Ann (———), 658.
Arunah, 142.
Chauncey, 496.
Daniel, 496.
Elisha, 142, 588.
Elizabeth, 142, 658, 659.
Elizabeth (———), 142.
Experience, 348.
Felia R., 563.
Hannah, 142, 641, 658, 659.
Hephzibah, 641.
Ichabod, 658, 659.
James, 61, 62, 141, 142, 247, 658, 659.
James Turner, 308, 588.
Joan, 641.
John, 29, 248, 658, 659.
Joseph, 66, 452, 658, 659.
Judah, 495.
Lucy, 142, 496.
Lusanna, 581.
Lydia, 142.
Marlborough, 142.
Martha, 658.
Mary, 641.
Mercy, 64.
Michael, 141, 142, 658.
Obadiah, 690.
Peleg, 581.
Rhoda, 576.
Rosanna, 496.
Ruth Ann, 308, 588.
Sally, 207.
Sarah, 141, 142, 576, 658, 659.
Seth, 141, 142.
Simeon, 528.
Tabitha, 142.
Thankful, 360.
Thomas, 135, 640-642.
Waterman, 141, 142.
widow, 658.
William, 242, 658.
Foreest, Cathalyntje, 732.
Philip, 732.
See also De Foreest, De Freest.
Fort, Jacob, 707.
Foster, Ada, 395.
Alfred, 396.
Charles Adams, 395, 396.
Charlotte, 524.
Chillingsworth, 177.
Clark, 524.
Deborah, 299, 301.
Hannah, 627.
John, 29, 627.
Jona., 302.
Sarah, 177.
Susannah, 159.
Thomas, 299.
Fountain, Ann, 122.
Elizabeth, 122, 123.
Elizabeth (———), 121-123.
Mary, 122, 123.
Simon Peter, 122.
William, 121-123.
Fowler, Abigail S., 450.
Amos, 533.
Benjamin B., 533.
Dijah, 264, 453.
Dyah, 657.
Harriet Waterman, 450.
John, 107.
Mary, 199.
Oscar F., 450.
Thomas, 640.
Fox, Abigail, 156.
Asa, 156.
Bethiah, 336, 337.
David Austin, 550.
Dorothy, 156.
Elizabeth, 155.
Isaac, 223.
Jacob, 256.
John, 155.
Katharine, 156.
Lucia, 156.
Lucy Maria, 523.
Lydia, 156.
Mary, 156.
Roswell, 550.
Samuel, 605.
Samuel H., 550.
Foxcraft, James E., 395.
Joseph E., 396.
Rev., 189.
Francis, Anne Brown, 365.
Isabella Jane, 598.
William, 384, 385.
Frary, Elisha, 505.
Fanny, 505.
L. (———), 505.
Frazier, ———, 464.
Alexander, 328.
Clinton, 328.
Eleanor, 328.
Elizabeth, 328.
George W., 328.
Thomas, 328.
Fredericks, Sophia, 331.
Fredricz, Catharina, 718.
Salmon, 718.
Freelove, John, 179.
Sarah, 179.
Freeman, Barnabas, 58.
Bradford, 83.
David, 514.
Elisha, 89, 152.
Elkanah, 152.
Experience, 348.
Harriet B., 515.
Ichabod, 99.
John, 82, 177.
Jonathan, 82, 95, 263, 627, 646.
Lydia, 152, 446.
Mary, 349.
Mary C. (Burnet), 251.
Mercy, 82, 177, 370, 627, 646.
Otis, 251, 516.
Rebecca, 177.
Simeon, 348.
Thomas, 82.
Frelinghuysen, Susan D., 467.
French, Abigail, 378.
Alonzo Wallace, 441.
Charles, 270.
Charree, 553.
Cyrus, 440.
Daniel, 270, 660.
David, 530.
Eliza Waterman, 441.
Elizabeth, 660.
Eunice, 271, 456, 660.
Hannah, 143.
Horace Warren, 440, 441.
Irene Demarius, 441.
Isaac, 405.
Jane Richardson, 441, 438, 440.
Lucy, 660.
Lucy Sampson, 441.
Lucy Wallace, 440, 441.
Mary, 597.
Mary Brown, 440, 441.
Nathaniel, 440.
Nathaniel Waterman, 440, 441.
Samuel, 271, 660, 699.
Silas, 440.
Sophia J., 597.
Theodore, 143, 144.
Friot, Elizabeth, 273.
Frisbie, Frisbee, Benjamin, 71.
Calvin, 329.
Jonathan, 122.
Philip, 329.
Philip F., 329.
Luther, 329.
Sally Maria, 329.
Samuel R., 329.
Frost, Abner, 237.
Capt., 395.
Mary H., 379.
Sarah (———), 237.
Fry, Joseph, 163.
Fuller, Abigail, 94.
Ada Augusta, 431.
Asenath, 336.
Benjamin, 205.
Charles, 431.
Edward, 107, 587.
Elisha, 335.
Elizabeth, 91.
Ely, 336.
Ephraim, 94, 172.
Isaac, 66, 89, 91, 335.
Jabez, 91.
Joanna (Tilson), 33, 681.
Joel, 336.
John, 94, 335.
Joshua, 335.
Lucinda Otis, 447.
Lucretia Creighton, 587.

Fuller (cont'd)
Martha, 336.
Mary, 89, 91.
Matthew, 17.
Micah, 91.
Nancy, 427.
Nathan, 91.
Nathaniel, 681.
Priscilla, 427.
Rebecca, 530.
Reliance, 90, 91.
Sally, 430.
Samuel, 91, 210, 336, 427.
Sarah, 179, 202, 681.
Sarah A., 588.
Susan, 336.
Susan F., 431.
Sylvanus, 431.
Thacher, 78.
Thomas, 94, 211.
Waterman, 336.
Zenas, 384.
FULLINGTON, Lindley, 543.
FYN, Alida (Gardenier), 713, 714.
Catharyn, 714.
Jan, 713, 714.
Willem, 714.
GABRIEL, Love, 411.
GAGER, Bethia, 623.
Elizabeth, 40, 605.
Jerusha, 260.
John, 44, 604, 605,
Laura Alzira, 548.
Levi, 548.
Samuel, 44, 111, 112.
Simon, 107.
William, 295, 296.
GAIGE, Rebecca (Sherman), 274.
GAINS, John, 343.
GALE, Clara (Waterman), 527.
Horace P., 530.
Lydia, 650.
GALLOP, GALLUP, Hannah, 653, 661.
John, 661.
John C., 561.
Martha, 663.
GAMMONS, Southworth, 362.
GANTELON, P. L., 485.
GARDEN, Elizabeth, 390.
GARDENIER, Abraham, Abram, 729.
Adam Winne, 728-730.
Aeltie, 712, 715, 720, 725.
Agnes, 729.
Albert, 712, 718.
Alida, 714, 732.
Andries, 712, 718-721, 723, 724, 726-728, 730-732.
Anna, 720, 727, 728.
Anneke, Annatje, 728, 731, 732.
Antie (———), 719.
Ariaantje, 713, 714, 718, 719.
Arie, 719, 720, 727.
Barbara, Barber, 718, 727.
Barentje (Barith), 724, 725.
Catharina, 720, 725, 728-730.
Cornelia, 714, 717, 718, 724-726.
Cornelis, 729.
David, 719.
Derche, 729.
Dirck, Derick, 720, 724, 725, 731, 732.
Elizabeth, Lysbeth, 712, 715, 718, 720-722, 724-727, 729.
Engeltje, 720, 724, 725.
Eytje, 719, 720, 724, 727.
Fytie, 724.
Gertrude, 732.
Gysberth, 720, 727.
Helena, Lena, 708, 713, 714, 724-727, 731.
Hendrick, 712, 714, 719-721, 724-729, 731, 732.
Hermanus, 718, 719.
Hester, 730.
Isaac, 718.
Jacob, 711-715, 718-720, 724, 728, 731.
Jacobus, 720, 725, 729, 731, 732.
Jan, 712-714, 726, 727.
Janche, 720.
Johanna, 724, 725, 727, 732.
Johannes, 720, 725, 727, 729.
Josina, Josyntje, Yesina, 712, 713, 718-722, 724-727, 731, 732.
Josina (———), 711, 712.
Lena, 491.
Margarita, 728, 732.
Maria, Mary, 719.
Marthen, 729.
Matthew, 730.
Nancy, 730.
Neeltje, 720, 721, 728-732.
Nicolaas, Claas, Claes, 713, 719-721, 725, 728-732.
Petrus, Pieter, 720, 731, 732.
Philip, 732.
Rachel, 728-731.
Rachel (Wenne), 719, 720, 728.
Rebecca, 728, 730.
Samuel, 712, 719, 720, 723-726, 728-731.
Sara, Saartje, Zara, 718, 723-725, 727-732.
Susanna, 718.
Syntje, 719, 729.
Willem, 720.
GARDINER, Mary, 121.
Oliver, 121.
GARDNER, Elizabeth, 407.
Henry, 501.
James, 57.
Jedidah, 193.
Jonathan, 479.
Martin, 359.
Murlin, 361.
Orville, 459.
Sarah, 224.
Stephen, 44, 139.
William C., 361.
GARNET, Christian, 33, 34, 681.
GARVIN, John, 484.
GASKELL, Mary, 735.
Samuel, 735.
GATES, Ambrose, 309.
Arnold, 309.
Belinda, 309.
Elizabeth, 309.
Freeman, 309.
Josiah, 309.
Martha, 309.
Mary, 336.
Samuel, 309.
Sarah, 343.
Zebulon Waterman, 309.
GAUW, Jan, 722.
GAY, Fanny, 550.
Lusher, 483.
Maria, 197.
Martin Grow, 483.
GAYLORD, Mary, 667.
Phebe (———), 473.
Samuel N., 473.
GEDDES, James, 519.
GEER, George, 604.
Oliver, 741.
Sarah Ann, 533.
Uzziel, 554.
GEORGE, Henry Waterman, 5.
GERBERTS, Eldert, 712.
GERRITS, GERITS, Annetje, 709.
Geritje, 704.
GIBBS, Esther, 640.
Sarah (Warner), 646.
GIBSON, Abraham, 301.
Sally, 197.
GIDDINGS, Andrew, 270, 271.
Andromache, 270, 271.
Betsey, 270.
George, 270, 271.
Jabez Wight, 270, 271.
James, 270.
John, 270, 271.
Levi, 270.
Lucy, 270, 271.
Martha [Patty], 270, 271.
Mary Ann, 270, 271.
Nathaniel, 270, 631.
Sarah [Sally], 270, 271.
Solomon, 269-271.
Woodbury, 270.
GIFFORD, Anna, 663.
Aquila, 662, 664.
Caleb, 663.
Ede, Edith, 662-664.
Elizabeth, 663, 664.
Eunice, 280.
Experience, 661, 663.
Gurdon, 251, 522, 661.
Hannah, 113, 661-663.
James, 663, 741.
Jeremiah, 113, 661, 662.
John, 280, 654, 661-664.

Gifford (cont'd)
John Arnold, 279, 280, 286, 664.
Joseph, 251.
Lois, 663.
Lydia, 253, 662.
Martha, 662-664.
Mary, 112, 662, 663.
Roger, 280.
Ruth, 57, 113, 653, 661, 662.
Sally (———), 280.
Samuel, 57, 112, 113, 116, 661-664, 740.
Sarah, 113, 116, 280, 661-663.
Stephen, 121, 251, 280, 648, 661-664, 653, 741.
Ziba, 663, 664.
GILBERT, Almira Jane, 414.
Aretas Dwight, 414.
Austin Sanford, 414.
Bathsheba, 199, 201.
Capt., 338.
Coleman W., 415.
Daniel, 461.
David, 414.
Edwin Thomas, 414.
Emily Augusta, 414.
Hannah, 283.
Henry Dwight, 414.
Huldah, 369, 372.
Judith Hersey, 276.
John, 568.
Mary, 645.
Nathaniel, 629.
Philip, 645.
GILL, John, 160.
GILLET, Henry, 533.
Israel, 130.
William E., 523.
GILLMAN, GILMAN, Arabella, 549.
Nathan, 160.
GLADDING, John, 608.
Nathaniel, 222, 608.
Rebecca, 222, 608.
GLASBROOK, James, 290.
GLASBY, Capt., 400.
GLASCOCK, Thomas, 484.
GLASS, GLASSE, Anna, 569.
Eliza Wilson, 549.
GLEASON, Abigail, 156.
Charlotte, 197.
Elizabeth (———), 156.
Hannah Catherine, 341.
Joseph, 155.
Mary P., 340.
Samuel, 156.
GLINES, Nathan H., 442.
Sarah Augusta, 442.
GLOVER, Abby, 586.
Elijah, 583, 584.
Jerusha, 583.
Sarah, 581.
William, 586.
GLOYD, Sophia Wade, 364.
Spencer, 364.
GODDARD, Hannah, 323.
GODFREY, Alonzo, 422.
Elijah, 422.
Elizabeth, 608.
Francis, 608.
GOEWEY, Margarita, 732.
Maria, Maritje, Marya, 731, 732.
Sarah, 732.
GOFF, Althea, 537.
Anna M. (———), 422.
GOLDSMITH, Mehitabel, 498.
Rhoda, 514.
GOLDTHWAIT, Thomas, 306.
GONZALES, Peter, 707.
GOODELL, Asa P., 367.
Luther, 176, 367.
GOODHUE, Jonathan, 53.
Sarah, 368.
GOODING, Elizabeth Brown, 577.
Henry, 577.
Louisa Henrietta, 577.
GOODNOW, Ruth, 439.
GOODRICH, Abigail, 339.
Amie Louisa, 318.
Charles, 245, 246.
David, 339.
Dorothy (———), 339.
Elizabeth, 339.
Ezekiel, 508.
Hezekiah, 158.
Hosea, 263.
Jehiel, 339.
John, 512, 691.
Mercy, 339.
Parnel, 455.
Rachel, 339.
Samuel, 339.
Sarah, 160.
GOODSELL, Peter, 454.
GOODWIN, Deborah, 316.
Nathaniel, 242.
GOOLD, GOULD, Josiah, 145, 318.
Lucy, 318.
Susan Waterman, 318.
Thomas, 318.
GORDON, Henry, 581.
Mary B., 581.
GORE, Hannah, 661.
GORHAM, Major, 263.
Mercy, 62.
GORTON, James, 555.
Stephen, 137.
William, 554, 555.
Goss, Lurania, 370.
Mary Nye, 416.
Nathaniel, 416.
GOULD, see GOOLD
GOWER, Comfort (———), 190.
William, 190.
GRAHAM, Abigail, 707.
Robert Malcolm, 410.
GRANDÉ, see GRANDY.
GRANDY, Charlotte, 590.
Charlotte Mary, 591.
Helen Josephine, 590.
John, 590, 592, 593.
Levi, 590, 592.
Parker, 590, 591.
Sarah Elizabeth, 591.
GRANT, Calvin, 413.
David, 383.
James, 741.
Matthew, 642, 671.
Polly, 367.
Susanna, 232.
GRAVES, Judith, 463.
Matthew, 122.
Miles W., 234.
Obadiah, 234.
GRAY, Algernon Sidney, 570.
Charles Douglas, 570.
Edward, 62.
Elizabeth, 60, 62.
Harriet Ann, 570.
Henry Jouett, 570.
Isabella, 569.
James, 570.
John, 204, 569.
John Waterman, 570.
Joseph, 570.
Rebecca Watson, 570.
Robert, 298, 569.
Robert Asher, 570.
Sally Randall Lockhart, 570.
Samuel, 73.
Sarah, 627.
Simeon, 741.
Simon, 652.
Thomas, 302.
William, 570.
GRAYTON, John, 354.
GREELY, Eleazer, 445.
GREEN, GREENE, Anna (Polley), 533.
Arthur, 561.
Carleton, 561.
Caroline O., 430.
Carrie (Fairbank), 561.
Jennie (Fairbank), 561.
Joseph, 302.
Julia Ann Emmeline, 499.
Mabel, 561.
Robert, 533.
Sarah, 568.
Veeder, 500.
Wardwell, 500.
GREENWOOD, John, 46.
GREGORY, D. W., 519.
Miriam, 282.
Nehemiah, 505.
GRENELL, Alvah D., 481.
GREWEY, Jacob, 718.
GREY, William W., 415.
GRIFFIN, Alexander, 368.
Sarah Fitch, 520.
GRIGGS, Elizabeth, 675.
GRIST, George, 741.
John, 741.
Thomas, 741.
GRISWOLD, Abel, 741.
Andrew, 741.

Griswold (cont'd)
Ann, 665, 668.
Daniel, 668, 669.
Deborah, 667, 668.
Dorcas, 245.
Edward, 665, 667.
Francis, 23, 44, 111, 665, 667-669, 697, 741.
Gaylord, 528.
George, 228, 665, 667.
Hannah, 581, 665, 668, 669.
John, 57, 111, 235, 665, 667-669.
Joseph, 111, 667-669, 741.
Lydia, 111, 665, 668, 669.
Lyman, 329.
Margaret, 668.
Margaret (———), 665.
Mary, 51, 667, 668, 697.
Matthew, 665, 694.
Nathan, 245.
Sally, 326.
Samuel, 41, 109, 111, 667-670, 700.
Sarah, 109, 232, 665, 667-669.
Susannah, 111.
Thomas, 665.
Wickham, 322, 329.
Groesbeek, Anthony, 732.
Gross, Olive, 358.
Grover, Ebenezer, 741.
Grow, Minerva, 508.
Guerney, Deborah, 344.
Guile, Deborah, 503, 504.
Gullifer, Charity, 61.
Henry, 690.
Gulliver, Mary, 421.
Peleg, 309.
Gunn, Sophia, 359.
Gustian, Samuel, 137.
Gysbertse, Gerrit, 703.
Gysbertsz, William, 721.
Hackett, Abby, 378.
Abigail H., 396.
Ansel, 396.
Barnabas, 192, 396.
Daniel W., 396.
Elijah, 396.
George, 378.
Harriet A., 396.
James, 192.
Lucy H., 396.
Lydia (Waterman), 378.
Maria, 396.
Nathan, 396.
Ruby, 396.
Sally, 396.
Wealthy (———), 396.
Hackley, Arunah, 252.
Elizabeth, 263, 673, 674, 677.
Hannah (———), 674.
Joanna, 673.
John, 673, 674.
Marshall, 673, 674.
Peter, 113, 672, 673.
Richard, 673, 674.
Sarah, 113, 673, 674.
Hagges, Haggis, David, 514.
Experience, 514.
See Hedges.
Hahn, Jacob, 376.
Levi M., 376.
Haic, Bernard, 107.
Hain, Peter, 59.
Haines, Abigail, 336.
Matthias, 336.
Rebecca, 336.
Sarah, 336.
Hale, Apollos, 525.
James, 525.
Lucina (———), 525.
Nathan, 233.
Samuel, 485.
Sarah, 369.
Halenback, Dirk, 715.
Willem, 715.
Hall, Abby, 402.
Augustus, 477, 478.
Benjamin, 253, 254, 402.
Benjamin Orlando, 402.
Benoni, 197.
Bethia, 402.
Betsey, 402.
Betsey P., 402.
Caroline, 402.
Clara Emma, 402.
Cynthia, 525.
Daniel, 126, 525.
Esther, 344.
Eunice, 253, 740.
Gideon, 154.
Grace L., 402.
Hanford, 368.
Hannah, 401.
Isaac Atwood, 402.
Jane, 402.
John, 154.
Lavina, 402.
Louise, 402.
Lucia, 402.
Lydia, 402.
Martin W., 402.
Mary, 155.
Matthew, 587.
Mercy, 154.
Nathan, 401, 402.
Nathaniel, 219.
Phila Ella, 402.
Rebecca W., 364.
Robert, 365.
Ruth (Thorpe), 477, 478.
Samuel, 254.
Sarah Elizabeth, 402.
Silas, 364.
Silas W., 364.
Thomas, 401.
William, 402.
William Webster, 402.
Hallenbeck, Christianna, 404.
See Halenback.
Halsted, John, 418.
Mary, 416.
Ham, Anatje, 727.
Casper, 727.
Geertruy, 708.
Jesse, 493.
Hamblin, Deborah, 148.
Elisha, 312.
Hamel, Jan, 703.
Hamilton, Hambleton, Basmuth, 405.
Benjamin, 389.
James, 312.
John, 302.
Lydia, 355.
Mary, 389.
Mary (Lewis), 408.
Sarah, 312.
Solomon, 741.
Hamlin, Ebenezer, 72.
Isaac, 72.
Priscilla, 162.
Thomas, 72.
Hammond, George, 683.
Jerusha, 329.
Hanbury, William, 17.
Hancock, John, 210, 374.
Mary Mann, 374.
Susan, 455.
Haner, Abraham, 328.
Catharine, 328.
Hanford, Lucy, 588.
Hanscom, Charles G., 391.
M. G., 391.
Hanssen, Hansen, Hansz, Cathalyntje, 732.
Hendrik, 713
John, 732.
Margarita, 732.
Sara, 732.
Hanst, Maria Sophia, 500.
Hapgood, Anne (Whitman), 371.
Happort, Jan, 703.
Hardin, Phebe, 161, 162.
Harding, Betsey, 370.
Hannah E., 435.
Hargan, Catherine E., 439.
Eliza M., 439.
Harland, Thomas, 231.
Harlow, Abigail, 304.
Benjamin Woodward, 209.
Bradford, 172.
Daniel, 84.
Eleazer, 84.
Eliphaz, 84.
Isaac, 351.
James, 362.
Joanna, 84.
Joanna (Paddock), 82-84.
Lemuel, 82, 84.
Levi, 84.
Lewis, 84.
Nathaniel, 351.
Susan, 351.
Thomas, 84.
Harman, Ruth M. (Parish), 367.

HARMENS, Marritje, 718.
HARMON, Sarah (Waterman), 354.
HARPER, Elizabeth, 558.
HARRINGTON, Charles, 588.
Fordyce, 194.
Joshua, 491.
Julia A., 588.
HARRIS, Abigail (———), 190.
Agnes (Way), 677.
Ann M., 390.
Anne, Anna, 223, 224, 396, 397.
Benjamin, 223, 224, 479.
Charles, 391.
Daniel, 186, 192.
David, 190, 396, 397.
Deborah, 223, 224.
Delia, 390, 391.
Edwin C., 401.
Elizabeth, 223, 224.
Ellen, 390.
Elmer W., 397.
Ephraim, 186, 398.
Gibson, 223-225, 479, 480.
Jacob, 188.
James, 107, 629, 697.
Jedediah, 312.
John, 223, 224.
John T., 397.
John W., 392.
Lindy, 391.
Lydia, 223, 225.
Martin, 186.
Mary, 187-189.
Moses, 186.
Priscilla, 152.
Roxana T., 397.
Samuel, 152.
Samuel W., 390, 392.
Sarah, 223-225, 230, 479.
Tilson, 391.
Walter, 450, 451.
Willard H., 397.
William, 185-189, 192, 252.
HARRISON, Arthur Webster, 402.
David, 494, 495.
Elihu, 494.
Ephraim, 495.
Hannah (Sanford), 494, 495.
James Johnson, 402.
Josephine Caroline, 402.
R., 402.
Rachel, 494, 495.
Thomas, 298.
William Roberts, 402.
HARSENS, Annetje, 723.
HART, Luther, 254.
Mary, 516.
William, 242.
HARTSHORN, Anna, 283.
Dr., 43.
Ebenezer, 108, 111, 236, 282.
Eli, 282.
Elijah, 548.
Eunice, 282, 283.
Ezekiel, 486.
Hezekiah, 486.
Jerusha G., 548.
Lucy, 282.
Miriam, 108.
Silas, 239, 272, 281-283.
HARTWELL, Eunice P., 326.
Nathan, 168.
HARVEY, Elijah B., 593.
Elizabeth, 415.
HARWOOD, Lucy, 458, 459.
HASKELL, Abigail P., 395.
Anna O., 395.
Barney, 376.
Benjamin, 675.
Daniel, 675, 676.
Elijah, 675.
Elizabeth, 652.
Elizabeth (———), 112, 675, 676.
Gideon, 675.
Hannah, 675.
Jabez, 191, 395.
Jabez O., 395.
John, 675, 676.
Jonathan Lovit, 190.
Levi, 376.
Martha B., 395.
Mary, 675.
Priscilla, 190, 191.
Priscilla W., 395.
Roger, 112, 675, 676.
Sarah, 675.
Thomas, 191.
William, 95, 190.
William H., 395.
Zipporah, 675.
HASKINS, HASKIN, Aaron, 522.
Daniel, 111.
Elizabeth, 106.
Sarah, 102, 103, 220, 250.
HATCH, Bethiah, 658.
Deborah, 71, 74, 171.
Erastus, 363.
Gamaliel, 199.
Harriet (Porter) (Waterman), 523.
Israel, 572.
Joseph, 508-510.
Lydia, 572, 573.
Mercy (Redding), 734.
Nelson A., 398.
Ruby, 363.
Sarah, 132, 575, 577.
Stephen Blaisdell, 375.
Thomas, 375.
HATHAWAY, HATHWAY, Abigail, 70.
Lazarus, 352.
Milo, 352.
Stephen, 537.
Wealthy, 537.
HAUPT, Deborah, 587.
John, 306, 587.
Julia Ann, 587.
Rosaline, 587.
Thomas, 587.
HAVEN, Abby (Hackett), 378.
HAVENS, Catherine M., 519.
Daniel, 594.
HAWLEY, Charles, 525.
Luman, 525.
Tirza, 525.
William Fitch, 525.
HAYDEN, Calvin, 147.
Clarissa, 425.
Harvey, 597.
Miriam C., 597.
HAYES, Dennis, 387.
James H., 535.
Maria (———), 387.
Polly (Waterhouse), 186.
HAYFORD, Abigail, 169.
Ann, 169.
Daniel, 169.
Deliverance, 169.
Mercy Freeman, 169.
Molly Waterman, 170.
Rebecca, 170.
Samuel, 169, 170.
HAYNES, Charles, 140.
Edmund, 643, 644.
Hannah, 643.
Hannah (———), 643, 644.
Jonathan, 140.
Lucy, 156.
Mary, 140.
HAYWARD, Hannah, 172.
James, 412.
John, 631.
Mary, 685.
Sarah, 631.
HAZARD, Elizabeth (Raymond), 622.
HAZEN, Anna, 505.
Jacob, 631.
Ruth, 252.
HEADLEY, Ruth, 152.
HEALD, Reuben, 377.
HEARD, James, 302.
HEATH, Elizabeth, 12.
Elizabeth (———), 12.
Isaac, 12.
Martha, 12.
William, 436.
HEATON, Russell, 535.
HEBARD, Abel, 433.
Amanda Richmond, 433, 432.
Rolinda, 429, 433.
William, 433.
William Henry Harrison, 433.
HEDGE, Elizabeth, 647.
HEDGES, Daniel, 514.
David, 513, 514.
Eleazer M., 403.
Elizabeth, 513.
Esther, 403, 514.
Ezekiel, 513.
Hannah, 513, 514.
Isaac, 513.

Hedges (cont'd)
Jeremiah, 513, 514.
Marriett, 403.
Mary, 513.
Matthew, 514.
Phebe, 513, 514.
Stephen, 513.
Susannah (———), 513.
William, 403, 513, 514.
Zerviah, 513.
HEERMANS, Jacob, 704.
HELLOTT, Andrew, 17.
HEMINWAY, Diana (Starr) (Waterman), 337.
HEMPSTEAD, Joshua, 672, 673, 677, 678.
HENCHMAN, Elizabeth, 733.
HENDERSON, Annie, 570.
HENDRICK, Stephen, 515.
HENDRICKSEN, HENDRIKSEN, HENDRICZ, HENDRIKSZ, Anna, Annaatje, 703, 705.
Ary, 722.
Egbert, 703, 705.
Hendrik, 704.
Mayken, 703.
HENECK, Israel, 428.
HENRY, Robert, 635.
HERBERT, Isaac, 484.
HERCX, Tryntje, 718.
HERRICK, Col., 511.
Dorothy, 384.
Ella Ware, 448.
Mary, 331.
Shadrack, 384.
Thomas, 448.
Thomas Waldo, 448.
Thomas Waterman [400], *1806*, sketch, 447-448, 217, 216.
HERRON, A. H., 417.
HERSEY, Abigail Allen, 147.
Alice, 146.
Else, 147.
Jacob, 146.
Joshua, 626.
Lydia, 146.
Noah, 143, 144, 146, 147.
Polly, 147.
Sarah, 316.
HEWETT, HEWITT, Abigail, 57, 304.
Amos, 57.
Ann, 304.
Asa, 304.
Benjamin, 57.
Elisha, 57.
Hannah, 58, 384.
James, 57.
Jedediah, 57.
John, 56, 57, 104, 113, 662.
Joseph, 57, 58, 134, 135, 303, 304, 307.
Lucy, 304.
Lydia, 57, 58.
Mary, 317.
Mehitabel, 241.
Mercy, 57, 58.
Ruth, 57.
Sarah, 57, 58, 304.
Solomon, 29, 56-58, 662.
Tabitha, 58.
Waterman, 304.
Winter, 29, 304.
HEYWORTH, Richard, 534.
HIBBARD, Eliphaz, 110.
Mary, 218.
HICKOX, Reuben, 325.
Sarah, 544.
HIDE, see HYDE.
HIGGINS, Eleazer, 370.
Joseph, 370.
Mary Harding, 370.
Reuben, 370.
Susan A (Waterman), 384.
HIGLEY, Hannah, 654.
John, 654.
Mindwell, 654.
HILL, Charles, 741.
Elizabeth, 149.
Esther, 315.
John, 741.
Mary, 306, 611.
Ruth, 52.
Simon, 544.
William, 637.
William Samuel, 544.
HILLER, William, 17.
HILLHOUSE, James, 652.
John, 652.
William, 452.
HILLIARD, Henry O., 593.
Joseph, 593.
Sarah Amanda, 593.
William Albert, 593.
HINCHER, Mary, 412.
HINCKLEY, Temperance, 578.
HINDS, Ebenezer, 182, 183.
Josiah D., 381.
HINKLEY, Lucius, 523.
Nicholas, 304.
Scottoway, 523.
HINMAN, Ann, 505.
HINSDALE, Hannah (———), 734.
Robert, 734.
HITCHCOCK, Gad, 573.
Sedgy, 573.
HOBART, Caroline Hale, 600.
Elizabeth, 629.
Hannah, 316.
Joel, 625.
Peter, 625.
Seth L., 600.
Thomas, 305, 584.
HODGDON, Stephen, 434.
HODGE, Samuel, 430, 432.
HODGES, Jane G. (Hoskins), 586.
HOFFMAN, Robert, 705.
HOLBROOK, John G., 365, 366.
Lucius S., 463.
Lucy (Brown), 241.
Nancy, 599.
Timothy, 241.
HOLCOMB, Abigail, 341.
Mary, 665.
HOLDEN, Phinehas, 740.
Sarah A., 588.
HOLDRIDGE, Abraham P., 327.
Abigail (———), 464.
Alice, 466.
Asa, 483.
David, 466.
George Glading, 466.
Jemima, 466.
John, 223, 464-466.
Nancy, 466.
William Root, 466.
HOLIMAN, Edward, 17.
HOLLAND, John C., 725.
HOLLANT, Jenny, 708.
HOLLIS, Mary Ann, 438.
HOLLISTER, Benjamin, 73.
Mary (———), 332.
Phebe, 332.
Rachel, 252, 456.
Sabrina, 332.
Samuel, 71.
Solomon, 332.
Solomon Davis, 331.
HOLMES, Abigail, 88, 468.
Anna, 85, 86.
Barnabas, 334.
Benjamin, 216.
Catherine, 540.
Charles, 85, 89, 174, 175.
Eleazer, 215, 444, 445.
Elizabeth, 214, 623, 627.
Elizabeth (Tilson), 686.
Ellis, 101, 181, 208.
Ephraim, 164, 198.
Frances, 474.
Francis, 444, 445.
Hannah, 444.
Harriet Waterman, 293.
Heman, 174.
Israel, 28.
Jane, 438.
Jedediah, 85, 88, 89.
Jehoshaphat, 291, 293.
Joanna, 84.
John, 17, 33, 85, 86, 445, 626.
Jonathan, 85, 88, 89, 175.
Joseph, 37, 84, 85, 88, 89, 668.
Josiah, 20, 191.
Lemuel, 85.
Lurana, 85, 346, 445, 627.
Lydia, 85, 445.
Maria, 468.
Martin Waterman, 216.
Mary, 85, 88, 89, 619.
Melatiah, 85, 86.
Mercy, 165, 166, 441.
Nathaniel, 166.
Oliver, 90.
Pamela Ann (———), 308.
Peleg, 441.
Rachel (———), 540.
Rebecca, 85, 89, 175.

Holmes (cont'd)
Robert, 88, 89.
Ruth, 445.
Samuel, 77.
Susan, 404.
Temperance, 280.
Thomas, 85, 86.
Tilden, 360.
William, 308, 540.
Holt, Abigail, 156.
Jonathan, 482.
Julia Maria, 482.
Holton, Mary, 643.
William, 643.
Holyoke, Elvine (Bartlett), 202.
Hooghboom, Annetje, 703.
Knees, 703.
Hoogteelen, Jan, 704.
Hooker, J. Byron, 422.
Jennie S., 422.
John, 422.
Thomas, 648.
Hoornbeek, Joost, 703.
Hope, Stephenson, 466.
Hopkins, Damaris, 86, 646.
Rhoda (Collins), 656.
Stephen, 86, 89, 647, 686, 733.
Hoppin, Charles, 391.
Horrell, Elizabeth, 681.
Humphrey, 680, 681.
Horton, Barnabas, 349.
Lucy Angeline, 537.
Orin Nelson, 537.
Polly, 349.
Hosford, Hetty Bull, 520.
Hoskins, Elizabeth, 32.
Jane G., 586.
Jane G. (———), 586.
Richard Q., 586.
Hosmer, David, 741.
Lydia, 449.
Urian, 741.
Hossey, Judith, 703.
Hotchkiss, Abner, 473.
Bathsheba (———), 473.
Julia Ann, 385.
Houchin, Jeremiah, 8.
Hough, Abiah, 108.
David, 448, 549.
Hannah, 109, 225.
John, 109.
Martha, 662.
Phebe, 550.
Sarah, 549.
House, Deborah, 504.
Elijah, 504.
Hannah, 86.
Hetty, 174.
John, 503, 504, 507.
Leonard, 522.
Mercy, 504.
Phebe, 503, 504.
Sarah, 504.
Simon, 504.
Houston, Ada Maria, 401.
H. Carrie, 401.
John Orr, 401.
Mary Agnes, 401.
Robert, 401.
Sarah Hall, 401.
Hovey, Mary Huntington, 507.
Mary J., 368.
Rebecca, 184.
Ruth, 548.
How, Eunice, 674.
Silence, 656.
Howard, Barnabas, 635.
Benjamin, 243.
Bronson, 559.
Chloe, 181.
Elijah, 243.
Ella, 559.
Georgianna, 437.
John, 437.
Lina [?] L., 388.
Lydia, 377.
Martha, 505.
Nathan, 376, 377.
Oakes, 376, 377.
Salmon, 505, 515.
Sarah, 515.
Howe, Chester, 243.
Emma (Lincoln), 147.
Esther, 481.
John, 529.
Lord, 194.
Lucinda, 451.
Mary, 508.
Olive Moore, 529.
Sally, 557.
Howes, Benjamin, 296.
Jerusha, 154.
Joseph, 511.
Martha, 511.
Martha (———), 511.
Mary, 402.
Howland, Abigail, 89.
Charles A., 404.
Consider, 77.
Elizabeth (Southworth), 625.
Hope, 181.
James, 625.
Jeremiah, 83.
John, 181, 685.
Rebecca, 455.
Sarah, 217.
Hoxsie, Augusta Lamson, 545.
Stephen, 545.
Hoyt, Frances, 8.
Hubbard, Elinor, 646.
Eliza, 402.
Ens., 338.
Hamlin, 503.
John, 199.
Mary, 199.
Rebecca (———), 199.
Roxelena (———), 473.
Solomon, 473.
Susannah, 663.
Hubbell, Aclanta (Buell), 331.
Eleazer, 546.
Laura Abby, 546.
Hubby, Jonathan, 246.
Hudson, Betsey, 174.
Daniel, 425.
Thomas, 462.
Huet, Ephraim, 665.
Hulbert, Asa H., 533.
James, 614.
Thomas, 611, 614.
Hull, Hannah, 606.
John, 606.
William, 606.
Humaston, Anna (Peck), 494, 495.
Jason, 494.
Humphrey, Humphreys, Addie Viola, 564.
Albert, 597.
Ann, 318 .
Ebenezer, 597.
Edward, 431.
Hannah, 598.
Hattie Eliza, 564.
James, 145, 598, 599.
Jerusha, 417, 419.
John, 297.
John Edmund, 564.
John Pratt, 564.
Matthew, 564.
Thankful, 144.
Thomas, 597.
William ,144, 597.
Hun, Hunn, Anna, 715.
Dirk, 727.
Johannes, 715.
Lydia, 669.
Margarita, 727.
Willem, 732.
Hunt, Abby Lincoln, 599.
Caleb, 599.
Caleb Norton, 599.
Caleb Sumner, 319, 599.
Carrie, 561.
Charles, 229, 472.
Edward B., 580.
Electa, 343.
Elizabeth Lincoln, 599.
George, 343.
James Lewis, 599.
John, 306.
Joseph, 110.
Mary, 343.
Mary Ann Waterman, 599.
Sarah, 343.
Statira, 343.
Thomas, 343.
Walter, 472.
Waterman, 319, 599.
William, 256, 629.
Hunter, Hopestill (———), 72.
Jonathan, 72.
Huntington, Abby Eliza, 284.
Andrew, 274.
Ann, Anne, 242, 282, 670.
Backus, 267.
Benjamin, 123, 252, 268.
Caleb, 111, 668, 669.
Cary, 464.
Charles Andrew, 544.
Christopher, 43, 617, 619, 668, 670, 671.
Daniel, 46, 122, 283-286, 554.
Ebenezer, 53, 107, 117, 471.

Huntington (cont'd)
Edward, 227.
Elijah, 252.
Eliphalet, 284.
Erastus, 117.
Eunice (———), 122.
Felix, 231.
Freelove, 227.
Hannah, 654.
Henrietta Desire, 519.
Henry, 519.
Hezekiah, 53.
Isaac, 44, 479, 669, 697, 700.
Jabez, 122, 263, 741.
James, 44, 127, 645.
Jared, 515.
Jedediah, 122, 457, 486.
Jeremiah, 741.
Jerusha, 227.
John, 49, 268, 670, 741.
Jonathan, 284, 544, 741.
Joshua, 107, 236, 275.
Lydia, 670.
Margaret (———), 669.
Martha, 227.
Mary Ann, 284.
Oliver, 453.
Peter, 227, 464.
Peter Chester, 227.
Rebecca, 669.
Reuben, 464.
Roger, 515.
Ruth, 670.
Ruth (Sawyer) (Case), 235, 236.
Samuel, 123, 654.
Sarah, 698.
Simeon, 225, 226, 227.
Simon, 24, 26, 55, 619, 670, 698, 741.
Susanna, Susannah, 109, 668, 670.
Theoda, 561.
Theophilus, 663.
Thomas, 267, 670.
William, 510.
Zachariah, 287.
HURD, Dorcas, 611.
HURLBUT, Titus, 138.
HUSE, Sarah Patten, 437.
William, 437.
HUSSEY, Abigail, 193.
Batchelor, 193.
Benjamin, 193.
Ebenezer, 193.
Eliab, 193.
John, 193.
Latham, 193.
Thomas, 193.
HUTCHINS, Abigail, 234.
Joseph, 398.
Noah, 461.
HUTCHINSON, HUTCHENSON, Ardelia, 318.
Clarissa Elmer, 417.
Elisha, 246, 470.
Elizabeth, 61.
Jonathan, 654.
Paul B., 416.
Samuel, 295.
Sarah, 509.
Zenas, 417.
HUYCK, HUYG, Andries, 719, 729.
Burger, 719, 725.
Gerritje, 729.
Jannetje, 731.
Johannes, 731.
Mayke, 719.
HYDE, HIDE, Abel, 220, 221.
Abiel, 125, 126.
Amasa, 522.
Ann, Anne, Anna, 47, 106, 108, 259, 282, 609, 652, 677.
Arunah Waterman, 273.
Asa, 239, 660.
Benjamin, 453.
Caleb, 222, 458.
Christopher, 283.
Clarissa, 283.
Daniel, 105, 453.
David, 629, 630.
Deborah, 273.
Eber, 279.
Eleazer, 57.
Eli, 237, 283.
Elihu, 225, 279, 741.
Elijah, 607.
Elisha, 289, 740.
Elizabeth, 224, 609.
Eunice, 282, 548.
Experience, 250, 522, 663.
Hannah, 231, 272, 455, 548.
Horatio, 548.
Jabez, 43, 491, 547, 741.
Jabez Backus, 282.
James, 108, 220, 741.
Jane, 257.
Jane Dean, 548.
Jedediah, 115, 224, 273, 741.
Jerusha, 273.
John, 42, 46, 55, 57, 102, 115, 220, 250, 253, 663.
John Lothrop, 548.
Joseph, 117, 279, 547, 548, 741.
Joshua, 220, 221.
Julia A., 369.
Latham, 509.
Lucy, 115.
Mary, 273, 609, 614, 663.
Peleg, 55, 125.
Persis, 450.
Phebe, 294.
Phinehas, 741.
Pitt William, 274.
Priscilla, 141.
Rachel, 220, 221.
Richard, 225, 662, 741.
Samuel, 452, 453, 629, 630, 669.
Sarah, 242, 551.
Sarah Ann, 119.
Silas, 102, 103, 220, 221, 741.
Simeon Backus, 548.
Simon, 614.
Susannah, 548.
Sybil, 548.
Theodore, 741.
Thomas Waterman, 274.
William, 22, 57, 106, 108, 127, 141, 273, 453, 609, 610, 741.
Zebediah, 125.
Zerviah, 656.
Zerviah (———), 453.
IBROOK, Elizabeth, 625.
INGALLS, Catharine (———), 473.
Samuel, 473.
INGERSON, Azariah, 369.
Harry, 369.
INGLEE, Abigail, 427.
Anna, 427.
Ebenezer, 427.
Jesse, 427.
Lemuel, 427.
Moses, 426, 427, 686.
Olive, 427.
Robert, 427.
Sarah, 426, 427.
Solomon, 212, 427.
INGRAM, INGRAHAM, Hezekiah, 104.
Josiah L., 383.
INMAN, Israel, 296.
IRISH, Mary, 434.
ISHAM, Alice, 309.
Daniel, 309.
Joseph, 278.
Mary, 70.
Susanna, 278.
IVES, Russell, 561.
JACK, Deborah, 367.
JACKSON, Abigail, 180.
Amasa, 467.
Benjamin, 96.
Hannah, 34.
Helen Hunt, 580.
Hiram L., 566.
Isabel, 612.
James, 359.
Jane Elizabeth, 359.
Jeremiah, 620.
Martha A., 542.
Michael, 467.
Susanna, 90.
William S., 580.
JACOB, Hosea Stoddard, 361.
Mary, 60.
Samuel, 60.
Susanna (———), 60.
JACOBS, Gustavus, 197.
JACOBSEN, Aert, 709.
Rutger, 709.
Teunis, 709.
JAMES, John, 220.
JAMESON, Edward M., 561.
James, 562.
JAMIESON, John, 493.
JANES, Jonathan, 629, 630.
JANSDATTER, Aachie, 703.
JANSEN, JANSZ, JANSE, Henderikje, 715.
Joost, 703.
Lambert, 718.
Mary, 703.

Jansen, Jansz, Janse (cont'd)
Roeloff, 712.
Sara, 713.
Thomas, 703.
JARWOOD, John, 410.
JEETS, Adam, 730.
Anna, 730.
JENKINS, Benjamin, 311.
Caleb, 574.
Caleb Morton, 574.
Joseph, 354.
Lot, 370.
Peleg, 305.
JENKS, Elsey, 429.
JENNEY, Experience, 620.
JENNINGS, Ebenezer, 462.
Ephraim, 371.
Esther, 227.
Jonathan, 741.
Mariam, 371, 370.
JEROONS, Rebecca, 714.
JEWELL, Abigail, 502.
James, 302.
Rhoda, 557.
JEWETT, David H., 288.
Eleazer, 25, 675, 697.
Elizabeth, 675.
Martha, 8.
Stephen, 132.
JILLSON, Ellen W. (———), 420.
JOHNSON, Abigail B., 337.
Ann, 338.
Benjamin Tracy, 258, 260.
Caroline, 402.
Charlotte (Morgan), 595.
Daniel, 336.
Dorothy, 513, 514.
Edith V. (Ellsworth), 5.
Elizabeth, 241, 729.
Hannah, 258, 260.
Hannah Jane, 206.
Humphrey, 616.
Isaac, 11, 258, 260, 466, 663, [Capt.], 12.
James, 402.
Jehiel, 258, 260.
Jerusha, 258, 260, 548.
Jesse, 224.
John, 88, 104, 256, 514.
Lydia M., 596.
N. E., 473.
Obadiah, 662.
Orimel, 258, 260.
Priscilla (———), 514.
Rebecca, 197.
Sally, 336.
Sally (———), 507.
Samuel, 260.
Sarah P., 337.
Susannah, 260, 514.
Thomas, 508, 509.
William, 507.
JONES, Abijah, 310.
Amos, 310, 312.
Anna, 310.
Ariel, 310.
Asa, 310.
Bela, 310.
Benjamin, 183.
David, 12.
Ebenezer, 55.
Eleanor, 335.
Elizabeth (———), 55.
Fanny Lucina, 310.
Hannah, 182, 183.
Hazael, 310.
Israel, 310.
Jabez, 309, 310.
Jacob, 55.
Jehiel, 310.
Joel, 194.
John, 257.
Joseph L., 438.
Loisa, 310.
Louisa (———), 501.
Lydia, 417, 566.
Mary, 244, 317.
Mercy, 634.
Phebe E., 336.
Rebecca, 55.
Sarah, 310.
Silas, 417.
Silvanus, 47.
Stephen, 336.
Stowell, 501.
Thankful, 140.
Thomas, 310.
William, 493.
JOOSTEN, Jan, 701.
JORDAN, Charles, 397.
JOSLYN, H. W., 590.
JOSSELYN, Cordelia, 433.
Freeman, 171.
Henry, 170.
John, 171.
Jonathan Waterman, 171.
Joseph, 170, 171.
Lydia, 361.
Margaret, 171.
Mercy, 171.
Priscilla, 171.
Thomas, 349.
Waterman, 171.
JOY, Benjamin, 383.
Hannah (———), 383.
JOYCE, John, 137.
KAGON, Mary, 708.
KASSON, Nancy, 564.
KEELER, Anson, 547.
Isaac, 474.
Julius A., 547.
KEENE, KEEN, Abel, 164.
Hezekiah, 142.
Margaret, 588.
William W., 434.
KEENEY, Mary, 678.
Patience (———), 227.
Susanna, 677.
KEITH, Calvin, 425.
Ephraim, 173.
George, 142.
Hasadiah, 181.
Joseph, 142.
Maria Lucinda, 378.
Milicent, 203.
Philibert, 173.
Samuel P., 378.
KELLEY, Caroline (———), 537.
Hannah S., 537.
Prentiss, 537.
KELLOGG, Ann, 293.
Eunice, 523.
Gardiner, 392.
Martin, 7.
KELLUM, Hannah, 52.
KELSEY, Matthias, 73.
KEMP, William, 179, 370.
KENDALL, Zebedee, 381.
KENDRICK, Allan M., 409.
Samuel, 510.
KENNEDY, CANNADY, Eliza A., 480.
Elizabeth, 20.
Isabella, 569.
Jacob, 296.
Ruth, 266.
KENT, Abigail, 65.
Alice, 447.
Benjamin, 302.
Charles, 447.
Charlotte Selvina, 447.
Ebenezer, 447.
Edwin Ruthven, 447.
Elisha, 581.
Eugene Wellington, 447.
Ezekiel, 61, 581.
Ferdinand, 584.
John, 65, 581.
Joseph, 65.
Lydia, 65.
Nathaniel, 65.
Sarah, 580, 581.
Thomas, 65.
William Henry, 447.
William Vinal, 216, 447.
KENYON, Sarah, 433.
KETCHAM, Molly, 148.
KEYES, Josiah, 511.
Lydia, 401.
KIDDER, Albert, 406.
Frederick, 406.
Mary E., 383.
KIERSEN, Janneken, 709.
KIERSTEDE, Eyken, 701.
Roelof, 701.
KILBOURN, KILBORN, KILBURN, Asa, 219, 220.
Elijah, 311.
Jonathan, 255, 256, 522.
Lydia, 255, 256.
Mary, 274.
Sarah, 273.
KIMBALL, Chester, 156.
Richard, 156.
Sally, 376.
Samuel, 531.
Sarah, 531.
KIMBERLY, Eleazer, 42.
KIMON, CIMON, James [colored], 54, 55.
KING, Absalom, 123, 124.
Elizabeth, 20.
Elorah, 394.

King (cont'd)
Hannah, 124.
Hannah (———), 123.
Joanna, 36.
John, 124.
Joseph, 20.
Lydia, 511, 577.
Samuel, 123.
Sarah, 351.
Seth, 461.
Thomas, 493.
KINGMAN, Levi C., 344.
Samuel, 345.
Thomas B., 433.
KINGSBURY, Adele Louise, 595.
Asa, 110.
Ephraim, 112.
James Wilkinson, 595.
Joseph, 110.
Love, 266, 281, 456.
Nathaniel, 110.
KINGSLEY, Alpheus, 548.
Anna (Waterman), 455, 454.
Bethia, 235, 631.
Cyrus H., 489.
Huldah B., 276.
Jason W., 282, 283.
Jonathan, 228.
Sally, 324.
Samuel, 406, 631
Simon, 549.
KINNECUT, Joanna, 630.
KINNEY, Elisha Palmer, 368, 369.
Henry, 369.
KINSLEY, see KINGSLEY.
KINSMAN, Jeremiah, 65.
Robert, 64, 65.
KIP, Helena, 453, 454.
Henry H., 453, 454.
Jacob, 726.
Roelof, 717, 723.
KIRNIEL, Roelof, 727.
KITTELL, Catharina, 728.
Nicolaas, 728.
KITTREDGE, Abel, 462.
KLERCK, see CLARK.
KLUMP, Thomas, 453.
KNAPP, Amos, 489.
H. G., 512.
Melinda, 509.
KNIGHT, Artemas, 234.
Bethena, 459.
Betsey, 234.
Clarissa, 234.
David, 234.
Emma, 592.
Erastus, 234.
Horace, 234.
Horatio, 234.
Lucinda, 234.
Milton, 234.
Quartus, 234.
Rodolphus, 234.
Roswell, 234.
Samuel, 234.
Sylvester, 234.
KNOT, Jenneke, 705.
KNOWLTON, Anna, 651.
Major, 469.
William, 353.
KNOX, Polly, 508.
KOEMAN, KOEMANS, COEYMANS, Andries, 719.
Dirkje, 722.
Geertje, 724.
Gerretie, 715.
Pieter, 724.
KOOL, see COOL.
KREERS, Peter, 728.
KRETSINGER, George, 460, 463.
KROESBEEK, Gerhardus, 730.
LACKA, Mary, 357, 358.
LADD, Andrew, 236.
Bodwell, 531.
Hannah (———), 236.
Thomas Sawyer, 531.
William, 352.
LAKE, Hannah, 661.
LAMB, Albert, 381.
Leonard, 225.
LAMBERSON, Caroline (Waterman), 490.
Jacob, 490.
John H., 486.
LeRoy, 490.
LAMBERT, Uriah, 37.
LAMBERTON, Nicholas, 488.
LAMPSON, Charles, 306.
LAMSON, Tirzah, 545.
LANCASTER, John, 227.
LANDERS, LAUNDERS, Deborah (———), 72.
Ebenezer, 72.
Joseph, 72.
Sarah (———), 72.
Thomas, 72.
William, 615.
LANDFEAR, Hezekiah, 640.
LANE, Dorothy (———), 190.
Isachar, 302.
Marian, 584.
Maynor, 584.
Rhoda, 584.
Rufus, 147.
Samuel, 190.
Sarah, 30, 143.
Willis, 584.
LANGRELL, Thomas, 741.
LANGTON, George, 644.
LANSING, Aeltie, 701.
Jacob, 721.
LAPPON, William, 528.
LARABEE, LARRABEE, Margaret, 401.
Polly, 385.
LASIEUR, LESIER, Horatio, 537.
Jan, 704.
LASSELL, see LAZELL.
LASSINGH, Pieter, 713.
LATHAM, Joseph, 669.
Obadiah, 325.
Robert, 96.
LATHROP, see LOTHROP.
LATIMER, Robert, 673.
LAUER, Margarita, 728.
Mattheys, 728.
LAUNDERS, see LANDERS.
LAWDIN, Richard, 324.
LAWLESS, Julia Ann (Watson), 537.
LAWTON, John, 107.
LAY, John, 56.
Sarah, 55.
LAZELL, LASSELL, Joshua, 33, 111.
Mary (———), 33.
Simon, 33.
LEACH, Abiel, 70, 92-94.
Alice (———), 69, 92.
Amory, 392.
Ebenezer, 70.
Elizabeth, 69, 70, 443, 687.
Ephraim, 94.
Ezra, 93.
Giles, 37, 69, 70, 92, 93, 172.
Hannah B., 392.
Huldah, 181.
Isaac, 94.
Jacob, 94.
James, 181.
Jeshurun, 561.
Jesse, 70, 161.
John, 69, 70, 92, 93, 172.
Joseph, 92, 93, 470.
Lois, 635.
Lois Huntington, 561.
Lusanna, 93.
Lydia, 93, 94.
Manasseh, 264.
Mary, 93, 94, 673.
Mehitabel, 70.
Micah, 38, 69, 70, 78, 79.
Nehemiah, 70.
Orpah, 181.
Sarah, 93, 682.
Simeon, 69, 70.
Solomon, 70.
Stephen, 70.
Thomas, 47, 48, 129.
Timothy, 70.
Zenas, 93.
LEACK, Emma Frances Katherine, 442.
LEADBETTER, Increase, 302.
John, 302.
Luther, 302.
LEARNED, Lucinda, 505.
Sylvanus, 505.
LEAVITT, Angeline, 385.
David, 517.
Martin, 385.
Ruth, 197.
LEBARON, Francis, 31.
LE BROCKE, Bathshua, 625.
LEE, Andrew, 285, 294.
Azuba, 56.
Phebe, 50.
Polly, 363.
Roccana, 633.
Stephen, 655.
Thomas, 50.

Lee (cont'd)
Tryphosa, 688, 689.
William, 104.
Leeds, Abigail (Packard), 635.
John, 635.
Julia Ann (Powell), 547.
Leenderts, Sander, 711.
Leffingwell, Abigail, 700.
Albert Tracy, 540.
Arunah, 540.
Benajah, 43, 46, 741.
Christopher, 741.
Dyar, 539.
Elisha, 539.
Elizabeth, 696.
Hannah, 276.
Harvey, 359.
Hezekiah, 225.
John, 276.
Lucretia, 227.
Lucy, 498.
Lydia, 131, 699.
Mary, 699.
Philura, 359.
Richard, 228.
Samuel, 113, 662, 741.
Thomas, 24, 25, 26, 42, 47, 131, 619, 694, 697, 699, 700, 741.
Legrange, Christina, 722.
Legro, N. Maria, 429.
Leland, A. A., 543.
Leonard, Abigail (———), 184.
Jemima, 131.
John, 95, 184.
Joshua, 184.
Meshech, 184.
Polly, 174.
Ruth, 184.
Susan E. (Washburn), 378.
Susanna, 214.
Lesier, see Lasieur.
Lester, Andrew, 279.
Jesse, 453.
Jonathan, 122, 123.
Margaret (Bill), 55.
Sarah (———), 453.
Timothy, 126, 289.
Lettice, Elizabeth, 86.
Thomas, 86.
Levy, Lewis, 493.
Lewis, Alanson Freemund, 553.
Chloe S. (Waterman), 482.
Daniel, 142.
Eliza (———), 192.
Eva, 729.
Ezekiel, 104.
Freemund, 553.
George, 192, 317.
George S., 408.
Harriet McLellan, 317.
Isaiah, 61.
James, 30.
Jerusha Lincoln, 317.
Johan, 714.
John, 61, 341, 561.
Jonathan, 146.
Lathrop, 317.
Mary, 408, 561.
Mehitable, 143.
Royal, 317.
Sarah, 30.
Sarah P., 317.
Tabitha Longfellow, 317.
Thaddeus, 408.
William, 578.
Libby, Libbey, Dominicus, 374.
Enoch, 374.
Franklin W., 374.
John, 442.
Joseph, 351.
Nathaniel J., 374.
Nellie Jane, 374.
Phineas, 442.
Lilley, Amariah, 274-276.
Mary, 659.
Lillibridge, Rowena, 418.
Lillington, John, 473.
Lincoln, Abigail, 319.
Abraham, 133.
Cotton, 317.
Daniel, 30.
Desire (———), 319.
Dorothy, 336.
Ebenezer, 30.
Eliza Beal, 317.
Elizabeth, 66, 147, 318.
Emma, 147.
George, 143.
Hannah, 61, 69, 147.
Heman, 144, 147.
Isaac, 147.
James, 67.
Jeremiah, 316.
Jerome, 147.
Jerusha, 317.
Jonathan, 316.
Joshua, 143.
Josiah, 143.
Levi, 318, 319.
Lucy Lane, 147.
Lydia, 143, 316.
Marshall, 316.
Mary, 147.
Mordecai, 133.
Nathaniel, 68.
Pyam, 147.
Rebecca, 133.
Royal, 316, 317.
Ruth, 317.
Sally, 147.
Sarah R., 384.
Sophia, 317.
Susanna, 30, 143, 316, 317.
Susanna (———), 30.
Thankful, 317.
Thomas, 30.
William, 317.
Lindsay, Lindsey, Ethelbert, 303.
Isaac, 487, 489.
Sarah, 489.
Linsday, see Lindsay.
Lisk, Andrew, 629, 630.
Daniel, 222, 455.
Liston-Griswold, Mattie, 691.
Litchoe, Daniel, 711.
Little, Barnabas, 304.
David, 300, 304.
Ephraim, 29, 308.
Jerusha, 336.
John, 58, 308.
Josiah, 191.
Julia E. (Waterman), 561, 562.
Mary, 401, 633.
Mercy, 304.
Moses, 191.
Ruth, 307.
Samuel, 28.
Thomas, 307, 308, 633.
Littlefield, Thomas, 397.
Littlejohn, Lucy M., 373.
Liveing, Katherine, 26.
Livingston, Elizabeth, 104.
John, 104.
Robert, 721.
Thomas, 463.
Lloyd, David, 319.
Elizabeth, 656.
Lobdell, Deborah, 211.
Ebenezer, 35.
Elizabeth, 35.
Isaac, 211, 215.
Molly, 215.
Lockhart, James, 298.
Miriam, 218.
Randall, 298.
Sally Randall, 298.
Locy, see Losey.
Lodewyk, Pieter, 727.
Loeck, Jacob, 732.
Lohnes, James, 349.
Lokermans, Marytje, 723.
Lombard, Salome, 63.
Long, Zelotes, 523.
Look, Lydia, 444.
Lookerman, Anna, 728.
Marritje, 722.
Loomer, Elizabeth, 669.
Loomis, Abigail (———), 161.
Benjamin, 161.
Elizabeth, 160, 161, 669.
George, 369.
Jacob, 481.
Joseph, 453.
Joseph W., 488.
Lucy Ann, 369.
Samuel, 311.
Sarah, 640.
Lord, Anna (———), 149.
Benjamin, 113, 129, 699.
David, 149, 150.
Ebenezer, 741.
Eleazer, 287.
Elizabeth, 131.
Ephraim, 74, 76, 149, 150, 321.
Hezekiah, 286.
Joel, 290.
Joseph, 55, 56, 71, 149, 150, 741.
Lucy, 149.
Mary, 285.
Polly, 149.
Samuel Phillips, 312.
Timothy, 75, 76, 149, 150, 321.

Loring, Ignatius, 87, 181, 208, 210, 421.
Isaac, 381.
Jane, 427.
Levi, 440.
Mary, 366, 687.
Nancy, 381.
Orpah, 440.
Polycarpus, 81.
Samuel, 359.
Sarah, 99.
Thankful, 335.
Thomas Ellis, 440.
Losey, Locy, Abigail, 332.
Mary (Waterman), 323.
Lothrop, Lathrop, Abigail, 119, 336, 670.
Anne, 480.
Asa, 127, 336.
Barnabas, 86.
Benjamin, 109, 240.
Catherine, 674.
Ebenezer, 479, 491.
Elijah, 741.
Elisha, 109, 127, 225.
Elizabeth, 45, 52.
Eunice, 234, 284.
Gurdon William, 225.
Hannah, 503-505.
Isaac, 20.
Israel, 43, 52, 109, 629, 630, 674.
Jabez, 52.
James, 227.
John, 86, 111, 112, 236.
Joseph, 102, 104, 105.
Joshua, 239, 453.
Lucy, 656.
Melatiah, 73.
Mercy, 335.
Nathaniel, 127.
Rhoda, 283.
Rufus, 121, 741.
Samuel, 45, 109, 670.
Simeon, 479.
Simon, 42, 46, 104.
Susanna, 86.
William, 49, 225.
Zerviah, 628.
Lott, Frances, 471.
Loud, Ebenezer, 597.
Francis Elliott, 599.
Henry, 597.
Jacob Hersey, 146.
Joseph, 599.
Marina, 597.
Thomas, 146.
Louw, Marytjen, 711.
Lovejoy, Caroline, 330.
Charles, 457.
Daniel, 612.
Elisa (———), 457.
John, 457, 484.
Nellie, 318.
Triphena (———), 457.
Lovel, Lovell, Betty, 146.
David, 146.
Enoch, 146.
Joshua, 72, 146.
Lovelace, Francis, 721.
Loveland, Comfort, 521.
Mehitable, 160.
Low, Ann, 454.
Aury, 705.
Cornelius P., 454.
Janatje, 705.
Peter, 705, 706.
Sarah, 705.
Lowden, Lucy, 171.
Lucas, Lucasz, Ariantje, 722.
Benoni, 35, 36.
Dirkje, 722.
Elisha, 35.
Isaiah, 364.
Joanna, 212.
Joanna Thomson, 364.
Louisa, 364.
Octavia, 364.
Repentance (———), 35, 36.
Samuel, 36, 153, 334.
Luce, David, 579.
Elijah, 578.
Eunice R. (Bingham), 550.
John C., 550.
Sarah, 579.
William, 578.
Ludden, Benjamin, 630.
Ludkin, William, 8.
Ludlow, William H., 239.
Ludwig, Clara, 582.
Lund, David, 406.
Lunt, Albert, 380, 381.
Delia, 397.
Harriet, 380.
Howar [?] A., 380.
John, 397.
Minerva A., 380.
Lydeton, Nancy, 374.
Lyman, Elijah, 450.
Elijah G., 451.
Emily, 451.
John, 450.
Louisa, 451.
Mary, 451.
Phineas, 244.
Richard, 641.
Walter Harris, 451.
Lynde, Laura, 544.
Lyon, Jane, 67.
Mary, 371.
Lyons, Marana, 549.
Maasse, see Bloemendaal.
Mackall, Ozias, 453.
Mackfun, Agnes, 333.
Macomber, Abner, 480.
Allen, 481.
Anson, 481.
Charles, 480.
Elizabeth Ann, 481.
George, 480.
Henry, 480.
John, 481.
Rogers, 480.
Sarah, 481.
William, 480.
Maglauthlin, Christopher, 535.
Hiram, 426
Magoun, Magoon, Abigail, 132.
Betty, 133.
Elias, 29.
Elizabeth (Bradford), 215.
Hannah, 133.
James, 215.
John, 29, 59, 132, 133, 136, 138, 139, 308.
Joseph, 132, 133.
Joshua, 572, 573.
Lucy C. (———), 573.
Lusanna, 132.
Luther, 308.
Recompence, 133.
Sarah, 133.
Mahieu, Hester, 86.
Maker, Ann Eliza, 538.
Philip P., 538.
Mann, Benjamin, 361.
John H., 485.
Joshua, 361.
Manning, Elizabeth, 466.
Samuel, 48.
Sarah, 121, 663.
Mansfield, Charles, 373.
Julia Angeline, 373.
Margaret, 124.
Manwaring, Hannah Lynde, 479.
John, 479.
Mercy, 612, 623.
Marcellus, Vrooman, 330.
Marchant, Ashbel, 296.
Marick, Peter, 492.
Markoe, Sarah, 519.
Marselis, Fytie, 721.
Hannes, 732,
Johannis, 721, 730.
Myndert, 721.
Marsh, Abel, 249.
Alice, 412.
Elizabeth, 66.
Ephraim, 66.
Henry, 462.
John, 641.
Joseph, 509.
Mary, 414.
Samuel, 501.
Marshall, Abial, 106-108, 741.
Almira, 365.
Annah, 108.
Betsey, 214.
Charlotte, 365, 366.
David, 187.
Emily, 170, 366.
Henry, 366.
Isaac, 365.
Josiah, 172, 365.
Josiah Thompson, 365.
Marian, 365, 366.
Priscilla, 366.

Marshall (cont'd)
Sabina, 365.
Sarah, 108.
Thomas, 108, 741.
MARSY, Abigail, 140.
MARTENSZ, Neeltje, 714.
MARTIN, Abigail, 515.
Almeda, 417.
Angus, 484.
Anna, 432.
Ardelia, 419.
Bethia, 582.
Calvin, 417, 419.
Lucy, 546.
Patrik, 714.
Thomas, 582.
MARVIN, Elihu, 288.
Elisha, 51.
James, 51.
Joseph, 56.
Martha, 51.
Mary, 670, 700.
Miriam, 51.
Reynold, Reinold, 27, 50, 56.
Sarah, 51.
MASON, Anne, 649.
Daniel, 648.
Edward, 691-693.
Elijah, 649.
Elizabeth, 649.
Elizabeth Fitch, 532, 655.
Frank, 412.
James Fitch, 532.
Jeremiah, 112, 453, 460, 655.
John, 22, 23, 25, 53, 242, 324, 648, 649, 694.
Naphtali, 350.
Philip Chandler, 350.
Priscilla, 49, 629, 648, 661.
Sally, 571.
Samuel, 648, 651, 655.
Sarah, 655.
Susanna (West), 118.
widow, 691-693.
MASSEY, Abigail, 310, 314.
MASTEN, Cornelis, 704.
Geertjen, 703.
MATHER, Catherine, 51.
Eleazer, 637.
Ruth, 51.
Timothy, 51.
MATTESON, Silas, 532.
MATTHEWS, MATHEWS, James, 17.
Mary, 716.
Nancy R., 583.
MAXFIELD, Ann Eliza, 536.
Deborah S., 536.
James, 536.
Mary, 506.
William, 536.
MAXIM, Benjamin, 351.
Elizabeth, 351.
Ephraim, 351.
George Waterman, 351.
Hannah, 351.
Hanzel, 351.
Levi, 351.
Nathan, 351.
Silas, 351.
Zenas, 351.
MAXSON, MAXOM, Adonijah, 71, 72.
MAY, Dorothy, 616, 625.
Elijah, 356.
MAYNARD, David B., 473.
Windsor, 528.
McAFEE, Sally, 566.
McATEE, Mary Ann, 471.
McCALL, John, 479, 659.
McCLAREY, Betsey, 508.
McCLELLAN, Samuel, 229.
McCOMB, James, 493.
John, 493.
McCONNELL, Anna, 538.
Jonathan, 277.
Thomas, 538.
McCOON, Carny, 328.
McCORKLE, Henry Martin, 595.
McCORMICK, M'CORMICK, Julia Adele, 499.
Nellie, 442.
William Boyle, 499.
McCRACKEN, James, 442.
McCREA, Margaret, 225.
McCULLOCK, Martha, 336.
McCURDY, Lucy (Waterman), 590, 591.
McDONALD, Charles D., 460.
McDOWELL, Jennie, 398.
McFURLAND, Emma M., 419.
McINTYRE, Price B., 458.
McKAY, Elizur, 156.
McKENSEY, Alexander, 409.
Daniel, 409.
Kenneth, 409.
Margaret, 409.
Martin, 409.
Nancy, 409.
McKINNEY, John, 730.
McKINSTRY, Lucinda, 541.
McLELLAN, Harriet, 317.
William, 317.
McLOY, Ann, 596.
McMULLEN, Archibald, 302.
McNAMEE, Lawrence, 454.
McQUEEN, Alexander, 499.
James, 499.
Mary Ashley, 499.
Roswell, 500.
MEAD, MEADE, Charlotte Hamlin, 416.
Israel, 476.
Mary, 476.
Samuel L., 416.
Wesley L., 568.
MEALS, Celestia F., 485.
Henry H., 485.
Joshua, 484.
MEECH, MEACH, Gurdon, 258, 532.
MEIGS, John, 544.
MELENDY, Ebenezer, 526.
Sylvia Powers, 526.
MELTON, William, 493.
MENDALL, John, 18.
MERAUGH, Phebe, 654.
MERCHANT, Amelia C., 537.
Electa (———), 589.
George W., 492.
William, 589.
MEREEN, Mary Ann, 401.
Samuel, 401.
MERRICK, Elizabeth (———), 296.
Jonathan, 461.
Sarah, 177.
Solomon, 296.
Stephen, 26, 40, 110.
William, 689.
MERRILL, MERELL, Hannah Greeley, 396.
Ira, 197.
MERRITT, Elizabeth, 482.
John, 104, 107.
Mary, 317.
MERRYMAN, Almira, 349.
John, 349.
MERTENSEN, Aert, 704.
METCALF, Abiel, 654.
Ann, 656.
Benjamin, 657.
Elijah, 741.
Elijah H., 454.
Joseph, 628, 654.
Levi, 505.
Sarah, 505.
MILES, Charles, 486.
MILLER, Alice A. (Stoddard), 476.
Alida, 476.
Capt., 338.
Cornelius, 404.
Elijah, 133.
Faith, 61.
John, 182, 454, 619.
John I., 492.
Lydia (———), 649.
Prudence, 339.
Sarah Ann (Miller), 345.
Stephen, 240, 492.
Susan, 368.
MILLETT, Martha (Towle) (Barrows), 203.
MILLNER, Samuel, 741.
Thomas, 741.
MILLS, Daniel, 255.
Frederick, 233.
James, 568.
MILTENBERG, Pieter, 718.
MINCH, Samuel, 296.
MINERD, Rebecca, 672.
MINOR, MINER, Clement, 672.
John, 672.
John O., 314.
Joseph, 697.

Minor, Miner (cont'd)
Martha, 673.
Sarah, 697.
Thomas, 672.
Mitchell, Alice, 146.
Chauncey, 519.
Cushing, 195.
Edward, 96.
Elizabeth, 631.
Experience, 631.
Lysander, 372.
Martha, 623.
Mary Elizabeth, 371-2.
Sarah, 445, 631.
Susanna, 33.
Theodore, 195.
Mix, Margaret M., 547.
Thomas, 649.
Moesman, Jacob, 711.
Mol, Lambert, 711.
Momma, Volkwyn, 712.
Mong, Eva Regina, 416.
Monroe, Frank A., 385.
Montague, Rebecca Waterman (Pope), 431.
Montgomery, Alexander, 406.
Mary, 406.
Moody, L. P., 376.
Rebecca, 428.
Mooney, Henry C., 442.
Moore, Moor, Abigail, 412.
Charles, 381.
David, 122.
Elizabeth [Betsey], 284, 121, 126, 283, 284.
Harriet Belle, 562.
Hendrick, 708.
Isabel, 499.
Martha (Waterman), 283, 284.
Mary, 284, 380.
Ruth, 337.
William H., 562.
More, William, 110.
Morey, Mary, 36.
Morgan, Denison, 313.
Edwin, 594.
Edwin Denison, 594, 595.
Eliza, 594.
Elizabeth McKennan, 556.
Esther (———), 500.
George, 556.
Hope, 236.
James, 24, 25, 521, 694.
Jasper, 595.
Jonathan, 500.
Lydia, 594.
Nancy, 595.
Nathaniel Harris, 594.
Roswell, 126.
William, 104.
William Avery, 594, 595.
Morgridge, Sally, 374.
Morison, Samuel Eliot, 366.
Morrill, Morill, Betsey, 502.
Emmeline, 584.
John, 398.
Micajah, 378.
Samuel, 730.
Stephen, 503.
Morris, Andrew Jackson, 393.
Ann (———), 392, 393.
Caroline, 392.
Joel, 502, 509, 510.
Thomas, 392, 393.
Thomas Henry, 393.
Morrison, Betsey, 614.
Roderick, 614.
Morse, Alpheus, 218.
Amos, 428.
Annes (———), 78.
Anthony, 482.
Bethia, 79.
Daniel, 528.
David, 78.
Deborah, 79.
Elizabeth, 428.
Hannah, 79.
Jedediah, 238, 482-484.
Jedediah Waterman, 482.
John Norris, 444.
Jonathan, 78.
Lydia, 238, 482.
Lydia C., 444.
Maria, 238, 482.
Nathan, 428.
Osgood, 406.
William, 78.
Morton, Charles C., 588.
Cyrus Thompson, 419.
Daniel Crosby, 419.
David Doty, 419.
Hannah, 205, 589.
Harvey R., 419.
Henry Clarke, 419.
James, 89.
Joanna, 97, 733.
John, 89, 686, 733.
Mary, 89, 686, 733.
Mary Jane, 419.
Phebe, 733.
Samuel D., 419.
Samuel Waterman, 419.
Mosely, Moseley, Ednah, 674.
Increase, 674.
Mary, 131.
Mary (———), 674.
Rev., 189.
Moses, William, 526.
Moss, Polly, 349.
Mott, Ashley, 543.
Moulton, Bethiah, 191.
Jonathan, 192.
Levi H., 192.
Stephen, 192.
Moyer, John Benjamin, 499.
Peter, 500.
Mulford, Abiah, 513.
Jerusha, 514.
Matthew, 513, 514.
Mullins, Priscilla, 212, 359.
Mumford, John, 128.
Munger, Aurelia (Barker), 336.
Perley, 336.
Munroe, Munro, James, 275.
John, 578.
Lucy Josselyn, 184.
Mary (———), 184.
Merabah, 537.
Shubael, 184.
Munsell, Elisha, 741.
Murdock, John, 733.
Jonathan, 265.
Mary, 367.
Murly, "Bess," 349.
Murphy, Nancy S., 599.
Murray, Murry, ———, 400.
James, 325, 614.
Lucy, 482.
Triphena, 325.
Mussey, Joseph, 369.
Susan, 369.
Muzzey, Louisa C., 600.
Nalle, Edward, 410.
Nash, Hannah, 146.
Lydia, 58.
Mary H., 436.
Richmond, 436.
Sabrina B., 597.
Nason, Aaron S., 436.
Elvira O., 436.
Neal, Ruth M. (Parish) (Harman), 367.
Neil, Susannah, 404.
Neilson, William, 290, 291.
Nelson, Betsey, 530.
Clarinda, 530.
David, 530.
Harriet, 530.
Louisa, 530.
Lucy, 530.
Melissa, 530.
Merinda, 530.
Polly, 530.
Sarah, 466, 530.
Thomas S., 519.
Nest, Joseph 26, 140.
Sarah (———), 26.
New, John, 8.
Newcomb, Mary (Westlake), 561.
Newell, John, 11.
Newkirk, Mary, 731.
Newton, Elizabeth, 37.
Jane, 584.
Josiah, 363.
Lavincy, 555.
Nichols, Abigail, 66.
Abigail (———), 66.
Ephraim, 66.
Hannah, 66.
Marianne, 517.
Patience, 332.
Perkins, 517.
Sarah, 66.
Susanna, 66.
Nickerson, David, 446.
Jonathan Snow, 446.
Priscilla (———), 446.
Nieuwkerk, Hendrikjen, 723.

Niles, Nathan, 589.
Samuel, 589, 628.
Susannah (———), 589.
Nismith, Benjamin, 325.
Elizabeth, 325.
Noble, Anna, 546.
James, 218.
Solomon, 339.
Noordstrand, Pieter, 726.
Rebecca, 726.
Norman, James, 645.
Mary, 52.
Norris, Benjamin, 72.
Mary, 86, 646.
Thomas, 493.
North, Bathsheba, 667.
Hannah, 133.
Northrop, Ann M., 457.
Norton, Aurora, 416.
Elizabeth, 318.
Freeman, 215.
Hannah, 420-422.
Hiram, 460.
John D., 486.
Jonathan, 349.
Phebe, 215.
Zebulon, 461.
Nott, Rev. Dr., 238.
Noyes, Abigail, 9.
Charles, 541.
David P., 541.
Dorothy, 6, 9.
Harriet, 584.
Judith, 687.
Nicholas, 9.
Oliver, 540.
Peter, 6, 7, 9, 10.
Rebecca, 540.
Sarah, 51.
Vernon Prentice, 541.
Nugent, Arthur B., 725.
Nutting, Frederick, 390.
Hattie, 374.
Margarette E., 390.
Nye, Benjamin L., 378.
Lucretia, 404.
Mary, 507.
Methuselah, 96.
Ruth (———), 96.
Oakley, Miles, 294.
Oakman, Edward, 64.
Faith, 299, 301.
Tobias, 64, 301.
Ober, Susan, 402.
O'Brien, William, 147.
Okesman, Mary, 28.
Olcott, Isaiah, 342, 341.
Lovina, 490.
Peter, 249.
Oldham, Hannah, 170.
Lucretia, 122.
Olmstead, Olmsted, John, 45, 517.
Richard, 311.
Thaddeus, 311.
Olwell, Ellen, 442.
O'Neil, Charles, 411.
John, 411.
William W., 411.
Oosterhoud, Maria, 707.
Oosterom, Hendrick, 706.
Oothout, Aaltje, 714.
Johannes, 713.
Orcutt, Hannah, 32.
Mercy, 210.
Moses, 210.
Orne, Bridget, 517.
Orr, Bathsheba, 427.
Leah, 367.
Osgood, Solomon, 202.
Osterhout, Gysbert, 715.
Ostrander, Oostrander, Van Oostrander, Adam, 716.
Alia, 717.
Alida, 717.
Arend, Arent, 717, 722.
Catrina, 717, 723.
Cornelis, 722, 723.
Elizabeth, 714.
G., 723.
Geertruy (Bloemendaal), 723.
Hendrik, 717, 723.
Hermanus, 723.
Isaac, Ysaak, 717.
Jacob, 717, 722, 723.
Jacobus, 722.
Jacomyntie, 722, 723.
John, Johannes, 714, 717, 722, 723.
Lea, Leah, 717, 722, 723.
Maas, 722.
Maria, 723.
Pieter, Petrus, 716, 717, 722, 723.
Rachel, 717, 722.
Rebecca, 716, 723.
Sara, Zara, 717.
Theunis, 717, 722.
Willem, 717, 722.
Otes, Delight, 52.
Otis, Abijah, 574.
Barnabas, 304.
David, 574.
Deborah, 579, 585.
Emily Marshall, 365, 366.
George Harrison, 365, 366.
Howland, 574.
John, 304, 309.
Joseph, 304.
Mary (———), 574.
Mary A., 480.
Mary Alleyne, 365, 366.
Mercy, 304, 573.
Molly, 304.
Nathaniel, 309.
William Foster, 365, 366.
Ouwerkerk, Johannes, 720, 721.
Susanna, 721.
Owen, Abigail, 436.
Elijah, 435.
Eliza, 435.
John, 652.
Martha, 497.
Molly, 496, 497.
Packard, Abigail, 635.
Abner, 635.
Drusilla Evelyn, 382.
Hannah, 351, 422.
Hannah (———), 634.
Ichabod, 351.
Israel, 634, 635.
Jerusha, 635.
John, 33, 382, 686.
Jonathan, 635, 686.
Joseph, 33.
Joshua, 635.
Lucy, 635.
Mary, 635.
Mehitabel, 635.
Mercy, 635.
Sarah, 635.
Seth, 634, 635.
Paddock, Bethia, 83.
Ephraim, 83.
Eunice, 579.
Helen Cordelia (Waterman), 418.
Ichabod, 82, 83.
James, 83.
Jane, 83, 627.
Joanna, 82-84.
Patience, 83, 361.
Priscilla, 83.
Thomas, 83.
Zachariah, 83.
Padelford, Paddleford ———, 481.
Benjamin, 482.
Leonard, 482.
Paelding, Joost, 718.
Page, Daniel B., 530.
Hannah K., 367.
Jesse, 191.
Nathaniel C., 529.
Patty (———), 191.
Theodore, 500.
Paine, see also Payne, Lydia, 527.
Mary, 650.
Thomas, 397.
Tobias, 61.
Painter, Thomas, 315.
Palfrey, William, 320.
Palmer, Abigail, 562.
Anna, 698.
Anne (———), 575.
Benjamin, 575.
Beriah, 332.
Bradbury, 357.
Braddock, 357.
Daniel, 622.
Elisha, 355, 357.
Ephraim, 24, 25.
George W., 404.
Harriet, 531.
Jerusha, 355.
Jonathan, 612.
Joshua, 101, 102, 501.
Lydia, 101.
Mehitabel (Sullard), 506, 507.
Priscilla, 431, 683.
Prudence, 330, 331, 612.

Palmer (cont'd)
Samuel, 101.
Sarah, 96.
Thomas, 96.
PALMITER, David, 459.
PANGMAN, Betsey, 148.
PANTON, James, 716.
PARDEE, Eliphalet, 735.
PARISH, Benjamin, 697, 698.
Elizabeth, 698.
Elvira, 330.
Hannah (Waterman), 455, 454.
Joshua, 222.
Lydia, 698.
Ruth M., 367.
Sarah, 698.
PARKE, PARK, Mercy (Safford), 697.
Robert, 107.
Thomas, 604, 605, 696.
Timothy, 472.
PARKER, David, 273.
Deborah, 122.
Louisa G., 531.
Lyman, 197.
Orson, 326.
Silence, 209.
Timothy, 122, 460.
PARKMAN, Samuel, 191.
PARKS, John Adam, 265.
PARLOUR, Mary, 91.
Susannah, 685.
PARMELY, James, 325.
Patty (———), 325.
PARRIS, Benjamin, 203.
Mercy, 203, 424.
PARSONS, Carrie (Waterman), 393.
Lois, 126.
Margaret, 548.
Marshfield, 125, 126.
Mary, 486, 489.
Mary Ann (Waterman), 463.
Rufus, 252.
PARTRIDGE, Calvin, 348.
Elizabeth, 544.
George, 627, 689.
John, 269, 461, 654, 689, 690.
Samuel, 506, 689, 690.
Theoda, 119.
PATCH, John, 486-488.
Lewis?, 489.
PATTEN, Esther, 345.
Priscilla, 654.
Rev., 189.
PATTERSON, Eliza, 446.
R. E., 527.
Sarah (Waterman), 411.
Sarah J., 390.
William, 402.
PAULK, Bathsheba, 565.
PAYNE, see also PAINE, David, 228.
Elisha, 296.
Samuel, 296.
PAYSON, Asa, 384.
Ephraim, 384.
Hannah E., 384.
Joseph, 420, 421.
Polly, 420.
PEABODY, Aaron, 265.
Anne, 265.
Anson, 265.
Joseph, 265.
Lucy, 265.
Roswell, 265.
PEAKE, PEAK, Christopher, 11.
Mary, 509.
PEARCE, Joseph, 190.
PEARSONS, Samuel W., 382.
PEASE, Dolly, 363.
James, 40.
John, 40.
PEASLEE, Freedom, 330.
PEATON, Elizabeth, 645.
George, 645.
PECK, Anna, 495.
Anna (———), 494.
Anne, 648, 649.
Asa B., 491.
Azel, 234.
Chloe, 489.
Ebenezer, 741.
Eleanor, 234.
Elisha, 533.
Enos, 489.
Eunice, 495, 548.
Gideon, 234.
Hannah, 495.
Irena, 235.
Isaac, 487.
Jathliel, 239.
Jehiel, 491.
Jesse, 520.
Joseph, 234.
Julia, 495.
Levi, 494, 495.
Levina, 495.
Lines, 495.
Mary, 494.
Mary Jane (Waterman), 491.
Nancy, 495.
Polly, 495.
Rachel, 495.
Sarah (———), 140.
Silence, 102, 218.
Thomas, 494.
Wealthy, 234, 495.
PECKHAM, James M., 533.
Lucy, 555.
Simeon, 533.
PEEBLES, Lester, 338.
PEET, Charles, 457.
Eber, 457.
Joshua, 457.
Nehemiah, 457.
Phebe, 457.
PELE, Gysbert, 704.
PELS, Clara, 709.
Evert, 709.
Sara, 709.
PELTON, Ithamar, 156.
PEMBER, Elizabeth, 263, 673, 677, 678.
Elizabeth (———), 678.
Ezekiel, 677, 678.
Hannah, 677.
John, 677.
Jonathan, 677, 678.
Lemuel, 678.
Mary, 677.
Mercy, 677.
Thomas, 263, 673, 677, 678.
PEMBERTON, Ebenezer, 492.
Henry Skinner, 492.
PENDLETON, Charles, 588.
Charles M., 550.
Susan E. (Bingham), 550.
PENFIELD, John, 104.
PENNIMAN, James, 8.
Sarah, 527.
PENNOYER, Delia Hyatt, 404.
Reuben R., 404.
PENNYBACKER, Isaac S., 298.
PEPPER, Eliza Kellogg, 414.
Foster, 414.
Jacob, 414.
Nathaniel Clark, 405.
PERKINS, Bennett, 171.
Charles, 196, 197.
Deborah, 632.
Ebenezer, 350.
Enoch, 174.
Esther Emeline, 555.
Francis, 173, 174.
George R., 458.
Hannah, 175, 197.
Harriet, 197.
Isaac, 376.
Jabez, 105, 131, 286, 741.
Jacob, 131, 173, 174, 741.
Jerusha, 273.
Joanna (———), 376.
Joseph, 741.
Josiah, 175, 632.
Louisa, 197.
Lucy, 197.
Luther, 397.
Martha, 173.
Mary, 131.
Mary (———), 376.
Nathan, 83, 171, 196, 376, 632.
Nathaniel, 376.
Olive, 197.
Oren, 376.
Ornan, 350.
Otis, 197.
Pelmedus, 197.
Philibert, 173, 174.
Philip, 197.
Priscilla, 171.
Robert, 173.
Ruel, 197.
Sally, 197, 376.
Sarah, 376.
Sene, 197.

Perkins (cont'd)
Susanna, 173, 174.
Thomas, 171, 173, 174.
Waterman, 197.
Perley, Amos, 184.
Rebecca, 184.
Perrine, Andrew Nelson, 529.
Clarence Victor, 529.
Fannie Elizabeth, 529.
Henry Soper, 529.
Ira Everett, 529.
Perry, Abigail, 35.
Elizabeth (Gardenier), 728.
Ephraim, 302.
Joanna, 380.
John, 302, 650, 728.
Josephine, 380.
Oliver Hazard, 622.
Robert W., 380.
Sarah A. (———), 380.
Wilder, 135.
William, 35, 302, 727, 728.
Peters, Hannah, 512.
Peterson, Alice, 141.
Jonathan, 58.
Lydia, 141.
Petrie, John M., 528.
Jost N., 528.
Marks I., 528.
Pettengill, Pettingell, Pettingall, Amy, 379.
Capt., 362.
Wallace A., 385.
Pettis, James, 453, 669.
Margaret, 221, 268.
Samuel, 111.
Petts, Mary, 386.
Peyton, Mary Preston, 570.
Phares, Mary Ann, 407.
Phelps, Alexander, 139.
Bildad, 139.
Enoch, 340.
Enon, 498.
Hannah, 367.
Phoebe (Morgan), 595.
Samuel, 665.
Susannah, 375.
Timothy, 667.
William, 341.
William W., 498.
Philbrook, Jeremiah, 302.
Job, 302.
Joel, 302.
Phillips, Blaney, 213.
David, 572, 573.
Elijah, 528.
Isaac, 573.
John, 18.
Joseph F., 364.
Lydia, 572.
Sarah (———), 573.
Phinney, Asa, 551.
Elisha, 550, 551.
Elizabeth, 630.
Freelove, 364, 686.
John, 633, 634.
Jonathan, 630, 634.
Joseph, 20, 634.
Josiah, 632.
Lydia Apply, 551.
Mary, 633.
Mercy, 20.
Olive, 578.
Rebecca, 634.
S. B., 578.
Timothy, 578.
Phipps, John, 336.
Phister, Mary Cornelia, 583.
Pibbles, Archibald, 341.
Pidgin, William, 352.
Pier, David, 453.
Ephraim, 454.
Gepjen, 717.
Pierce, Evelina Lewis, 389.
Huldah, 424.
Nathaniel, 295, 297, 565.
Pierpont, Annis, 477.
Daniel, 477.
James, 242.
Pieterse, Luycas, 713.
Pineo, Mary (———), 446.
Pingree, Lydia, 51.
Pinney, Nathaniel, 665.
Pinnock, Olive, 503.
Pitcher, Jerusha, 551.
Samuel, 107.
Pitman, H. Minot, 693.
Pitney, James, 16.
Sarah (———), 16, 18.
Plummer, Ebenezer, 467.
Elizabeth, 467.
Plympton, Plimpton, Elizabeth, 9.
Hannah Ballard, 499.
Poland, Luther, 413.
Pollard, Asa Waterman, 545.
Benjamin, 545.
Benjamin Otis, 545.
Emily, 545.
Georgianna, 545.
Lucien Whitman, 545.
Luther Fanar, 545.
Mercy Maria, 545.
Philip Dodridge, 545.
Thomas Jerome, 545.
Thomas M., 545.
Polly, Polley, Daniel, 139.
John, 533.
Lucy, 520.
Pool, Caleb, 434.
John, 172, 434.
Poor, Jonas Johnson, 382.
Pope, Benjamin, 454.
Ellen Maria, 431.
Ezra P., 432.
Frances Amelia, 431.
George W., 432.
Henry, 172.
Henry N., 431.
Henry Stafford, 431.
John Thomas, 432.
Josiah Herbert, 431.
Josiah Sturtevant, 431.
Lydia S., 431.
Lydia Sturtevant, 431.
Martha W., 432.
Mary H., 431.
Mercy Ann, 431.
Rebecca Waterman, 431.
Stafford Sturtevant, 432.
Susan Augusta, 431.
Porter, Deborah T., 597.
Hannah, 686.
Harriet, 523.
Mary, 594.
Mary (Waterman), 523.
Mercy, 653.
Nath., 219.
Sarah, 57.
Sarah (———), 406.
Susannah, 427, 432, 439.
Talither, 139.
Zelotes, 523.
Post, Abigail, 120.
Dorcas (———), 232.
Hannah, 127, 232.
Harriet S., 596.
Jabez, 741.
John, 26, 741.
Joseph, 669.
Lucy, 232.
Nathaniel, 120, 740.
Sally, 232, 233.
Samuel, 46, 59, 132, 136, 232, 233.
Stephen, 694.
Susan, 232, 233.
Thomas, 26, 40.
Potter, Catherine, 156.
Ella (Bancroft), 482.
Mary, 148.
Stephen, 156.
Potts, Margaret (———), 493.
Robert, 493-4.
Poultney, William, 407.
Powell, Hannah, 8.
Julia Ann, 547.
Ralph, 29.
Thomas, 712.
Powers, Anna, 453.
James, 137, 138.
Manasseh, 512.
Sally, 512.
Samuel, 453.
Susanna (———), 512.
Pratt, Abiel (———), 79.
Adelaide, 365.
Alice Vinal (Waterman), 579, 586.
Augusta, 365.
Barnabas, 634.
Benjamin Horatio, 365.
Benjamin W., 172, 364.
Betsey, 425, 597.
Betty, 146.
Chalker, 328.
Consider, 634.
Deborah, 359.
Ebenezer, 78, 79.
Elizabeth, 596, 600, 668, 670, 700.
Ellen, 579.
Esther, 516, 611.

Pratt (cont'd)
Experience, 106.
George Cox, 365.
Hannah Wade, 597.
Henry Marshall, 365.
Jabez, 386.
Jesse, 634.
Joanna, 365.
John, 634.
Joseph, 611.
Joshua, 597.
Leonard C., 425.
Lovisa, 328.
Lucy, 627.
Margery, 634.
Maritta Mary, 481.
Mary, 36, 89, 91, 174, 350.
Nabby (Cushing), 320.
Naomi, 505. 515.
Nathaniel, 70, 425.
Olive, 79.
Priscilla, 634.
Rebecca, 154.
Rhoda (———), 471.
Ruth, 150, 611-613.
Samuel, 670.
Sarah, 109, 117, 699.
Sherman, 473.
Simeon, 580, 586.
Susan Maria, 519.
Thomas, 634.
William Magile, 365.
PRAY, John, 714.
PRENCE, Mary, 689.
Mercy, 82, 177.
Thomas, 82, 177, 689.
PRENTICE, PRENTISS, Elizabeth, 128.
John, 675.
Joseph, 128.
Mary, 456.
Rebecca, 447.
Stephen, 672, 673.
PRESCOTT, Mary A. W., 376.
PRESTON, Alceta, 550.
Chloe, 422.
John, 128.
Sabra, 369.
PREVOST, ———, 464.
PRICE, Joseph G., 593.
Mary, 681.
PRIDE, Esther, 548.
John, 675.
PRIEST, Degory, 39.
Sarah, 39.
Wesley, 584.
PRINCE, Sarah, 169.
PRIOR, Capt., 438.
Deborah, 175.
Elisha, 226.
Joanna, 446.
John, 559.
Joshua, 51, 52, 127.
PROCTOR, Jacob, 242.
PROSENS, Sarah (Waterman), 591.
PROUTY, Charles, 412.
PROVOST, PROVOOST, Augustine, 454.
Grietje, 704.
Willem, 715.
PRUYN, Antje, 704.
Arent, 229.
Hendrick, 704.
Herman, 481.
Samuel, 716.
PULSIFER, Charles H., 399.
Margaret L. (———), 399.
Nancy, 399.
Nathaniel, 398.
Pitt P., 399.
Rebecca A., 399.
Rubie A., 399.
Sophia, 399.
Sylvester, 341.
Victoria, 399.
PUTNAM, Amanda, 369.
Benjamin Perkins, 556.
Hervey, 402.
Israel, 228, 467.
John, 369.
Parks, 149.
Rufus, 243, 562.
PYE, Thomas, 484.
PYNCHON, PINCHON, Betsey B., 174.
John, 638.
Mercy, 35.
QUACKENBOS, QUACKENBUSS, QUACK, John, 151, 728, 731.
Nicolaes, 731.
Pieter, 731.
Rachel (Gardenier), 730, 731.
QUINOR, James, 470.
RABERS, Elizabeth (———), 191.
RABOTEAU, Charles Cornelius, 430.
Mary Cline, 430.
RACKLIFF, Mehitabel, 436.
RAGAN, Mary, 707, 708.
RAMSDELL, Eliza, 434.
RAND, John, 85.
William, 85.
RANDALL, Abigail, 394.
Deborah, 207.
James, 532.
Job, 132, 207.
John, 35.
Lydia, 690.
Mary (———), 207.
Melinda, 422.
Samuel, 166.
Uriah, 132.
RANGE, Hannah, 372.
RANNEY, Clarissa, 344.
Edward, 344.
Eliza Ann, 345.
Emily, 344.
George, 344.
Harriet, 344.
Jeremiah, 155.
Joseph, 344.
Mary, 134.
Mercy, 154.
Samuel Allen, 344.
Sarah Amelia, 344.
RANSFORD, David, 104.
RANSOM, Abigail, 34.
Alpheus, 310.
Amasa, 589.
Anna, 34, 35, 426, 686.
Deborah, 34, 35.
Ebenezer, 34, 35.
Joseph, 34, 35.
Lemuel, 575.
Lydia, 34, 35.
Mary, 34, 35.
Mercy, 31, 74.
Molly (———), 575.
Robert, 31, 34, 35.
Rodolphus, 296.
Ruth (Polley), 533.
Samuel, 34, 35.
Susanna, 20.
RATHAN, Maria, 718.
RATHBONE, RATHBURN, RATHBUN, Charity, 555.
Grace, 309.
Sarah Ann, 566.
Spencer, 310.
RAWSON, Cornelia, 409.
RAY, Mary, 425.
RAYMOND, Alvah, 320.
Ann, 622, 628.
Daniel, 72.
Ebenezer, 95.
Eleanor, 479.
Elizabeth, 622.
Experience, 622.
Ginger, 538, 542.
Hannah, 120, 622.
John, 95.
Joshua, 104, 621, 622, 628.
Judith (———), 621.
Martha, 622.
Mary, 622.
Mary M., 559.
Mehitabel, 622.
Richard, 621, 622.
Samuel, 622.
Samuel Bradley, 333.
Sands, 623.
Silas, 527.
RAYNSFORD, Jonathan, 622.
READ, REED, Anna, 182.
Artemus, 378.
Asa, 315.
Bethia, 182.
David, 421.
Ebenezer, 686.
Elizabeth, 182.
Elizabeth (———), 182.
Emily M., 365.
Eunice, 414.
Eunice Maria, 378.
Hannah, 651.
James, 315.
John, 741.
John M., 365, 366.
Joseph, 315.
Joshua, 182.
Levi, 547.
Lucy, 378.
Lydia, 182.
Mary, 55, 182.

Read, Reed (cont'd)
Mary Ann, 563.
Mercy, 182.
Rebecca, 182.
Samuel, 182.
Sarah, 675.
William, 182, 684, 686.
RECORD, Delphina K. (———), 375.
John Dexter, 375.
Olive, 359.
Pamelia, 384.
Sarah Aroline, 375.
REDDING, Ebenezer, 733.
Joanna (Vaughan), 733.
Moses, 734.
Silence, 734.
Thomas, 734.
William, 734.
REDFIELD, Eliphalet, 341.
Mary, 341.
REED, see READ.
REEVES, Margaret, 632.
REID, Sarah, 433.
REMINGTON, Eliphalet, 489.
Elisha, 143.
John, 486, 487, 489.
Nancy, 486, 489.
REYERSZ, Gerrit, 722.
REYNOLDS, Elisha, 741.
Henry W., 521, 522.
John, 26.
Joseph, 225, 226.
Mary R., 429.
Nahum, 429, 433.
Nathaniel, 608.
Priscilla (———), 608.
Ruth, 608.
RHAESA, Anna M., 383.
RICE, Abby Jane, 597.
Benjamin F., 597.
Enoch, 473.
Gershom, 140.
Hannah (———), 597.
Josiah, 66.
Josiah E., 596.
Lucy, 496.
Mary A., 562.
Priscilla, 469.
RICH, Abigail, 411.
Harvey, 411.
John, 394, 411.
Lydia, 574.
Mary, 394.
Rowena, 411.
William, 411.
RICHARDS, Alice, 82, 626, 650.
Anna, Anne, 500.
Capt., 492.
Catherine Thorndike, 597.
Daniel, 500.
David, 622.
John, 629.
Josie, 482.
Mary, 697.
Nathaniel, 597.
Thomas, 339, 626.
Welthian (———), 626.
Wilson, 384.
RICHARDSON, Calvin Cutter, 401.
Daniel, 450.
Eliza Ann, 435.
Isaac, 401.
Jane P. (Stedman), 438.
John, 410.
Mary, 369.
Nancy, 450.
Ruth, 526.
RICHMOND, Andrew, 427, 432, 437-439.
Bathsheba, 427.
Benjamin, 71.
Catherine Porter, 433.
Cyrus, 210, 426, 428, 430, 432.
Ebenezer Porter, 429, 432, 433.
Fear, 429.
Galen, 207.
Harriet, 437.
Lewis, 375.
Louisa, 405.
Mary, 325.
Mary R., 433, 432.
Melinda, 375.
Peleg S., 405.
Rolinda, 433.
Wealthy, 537.
RICKARD, Abigail, 34.
John, 20, 34.
Mary, 20.
Mary (———), 34.
Rebecca, 20, 36, 646, 681.
RIDER (see also RYDER).
Abigail, 620.
Ann (———), 620.
Benjamin, 620.
Elizabeth, 620.
Hannah, 620.
Hannah (———), 620.
Jeremiah M., 178, 179.
John, 178, 620.
Joseph, 16, 28, 620.
Josiah, 620.
Lydia, 620.
Mary, 620.
Mary (———), 620.
Matthias, 178, 179.
Mercy, 620.
Nancy, 179.
Nathaniel, 215.
Olive, 178, 179.
Phebe, 334.
Priscilla (Bradford), 215.
Samuel, 16, 19, 178, 179, 620.
Sarah, 86, 620, 646.
William, 620.
RIGGS, Anna, 394.
RILEY, Aaron, 520, 521.
Abigail, 521.
Asahel, 521.
Comfort, 521.
Cynthia, 521.
Isaac, 521.
Jemima (———), 521.
Lucy, 521.
Milicent, 520, 521.
Moses, 521.
Roger, 520, 521.
William, 521.
RING, Joseph, 684.
Mary, 89, 686, 733.
Susanna, 86.
Zilpha, 336.
RIPLEY, Abner, 99.
Charles Stedman, 691, 693.
Eunice, 168.
Ezekiel, 427.
Hannah, 94, 168.
Hezekiah, 50, 227, 629.
Isaiah, 171.
John, 629.
Jonathan, 98, 99, 169, 682.
Joshua, 50, 629, 696.
Orison, 351.
Polly, 169.
Priscilla, 169, 427.
Rachel, 375, 629, 696.
Sally, 168.
Sarah, 211.
Timothy, 83, 168, 169, 362.
Uriah, 351.
William, 181, 362.
Zenas, 405.
RISLEY, Elihu, 342.
George, 336.
RITCHIE, A. A., 408.
RIX, Margaret, 697.
Thomas, 697.
ROATH, Asa, 52.
David, 645.
Eleazer, 52, 55.
John, 52, 645.
Mary, 52, 287.
Robert, 58, 741.
Sarah, 52.
Sarah (Burnham), 55.
Stephen, 51, 52.
ROBBINS, ROBINS, Benjamin, 302.
Jona., 302.
Lieut., 509.
Moses, 178.
ROBERTS, Hamlin, 373.
Hosea, 337.
Warren, 149.
William Enos, 483.
ROBERTSON, Capt., 469.
ROBINSON, Andrew M., 550.
Ichabod, 222, 229.
LeRoy Holmes, 546.
Melinda Almeda, 478.
Mercy, 442.
Priscilla (———), 550.
Samuel, 550.
Septimus, 546.
William S., 559.
ROCKWELL, Amariah, 741.
Daniel, 741.
Ebenezer, 159.
Lucy, 159.
Ruth, 668, 670, 671.
William, 670.
ROE, George N., 481.
Maritta Mary (Pratt), 481.
ROES, Joseph, 18.
ROGERS, Benjamin, 161, 162, 555.
Beriah P., 332.

Rogers (cont'd)
Cornelius, 161.
David, 332.
Dorothy (Denison), 120, 451.
Dr., 46.
Elisha E., Mrs., 1.
Elizabeth, 480, 608.
Gershom, 741.
Hannah, 161, 629.
James, 162, 673, 690.
Jeremiah, 498.
John, 161, 162.
Jonathan, 105.
Joseph, 20, 162.
Mary, 64, 225, 633.
Peter, 554.
Phebe, 162.
Phillips, 361.
Prudee, 548.
Samuel, 672.
Sarah Peterson, 361.
Stephen, 573.
Susan Decatur, 555.
Theophilus, 223, 272, 741.
Thomas, 162.
Uriah, 741.
Wealthy, 556.
Zebdias, 223.
Roney, Lila James, Mrs., 701.
Rood, Asahel, 336.
David, 107.
Jabez, 107.
Micah, 43, 110.
Roos, Cornelia, 721, 724.
Johannes, 715, 718.
Roosa, Hillegond, 723.
Weintje, 703.
Roosekrans, Lena, 703.
Root, Eunice, 511, 514.
Hannah, 238, 639, 644.
Harvey, 417.
John, 643.
Joseph, 416, 511, 514, 643, 644.
Oliver, 247.
Thomas, 639, 643, 644.
William, 503.
Rose, Deborah, 689.
Elsie, 501.
Lester, 501.
Ruth, 653.
Thomas, 604, 605.
Timothy, 171.
Roseboom, Gerrit, 714.
Johannes, 719.
Maria, 714.
Reykje, 725.
Robert, 725.
Rosewell, Richard, 735.
Sarah, 734.
Round, Joshua, 537.
Mary Ann Goff, 537.
Rous, Agnietje, 727.
Rouse, Elizabeth, 623.
Rowell, Sarah H., 442.
Rowland, Alithea, 551.
Rowley, Nathan, 335.
Sarah, 419.
Royall, Royal, Eliah, 191.
Elizabeth, 39, 647.
Priscilla, 191.
Royce, Sarah, 661, 662.
Rudd, ———, 240.
Jonathan, 248, 694, 741.
Joseph, 741.
Mary, 631, 670.
Samuel, 741.
Ruffner, William Henry, 570.
Runyon, Lois Huntington (Leach) (Waterman), 561.
Rusco, Alexander C., 486.
Russ, John Peter, 326, 327.
Russell, Abigail, 353.
Andrew, 203.
Ann, 643.
Charlotte, 679.
Esther Steele, 410.
Jethro, 455.
John, 15, 17.
Joseph, 354.
Lydia (Vaughan), 613, 614.
Martha, 455, 511, 514.
Naomi, 546.
Stephen, 354.
Susanna, 546.
Timothy, 160.
Rutse, Marretje, 705.
Ryan, Patrick, 443, 444.
Rycken, Rynier, 711.
Ryder, (see also Rider).
Abner, 195.
Jeremiah Mayo, 370.
Matthias, 370.
Nancy (———), 370.
Nancy Atwood, 370.
Olive, 370.
Samuel, 370.
Rykman, Albert, 722, 723.
Sabin, Elijah, 119.
Hannah, 274.
Isaac, 741.
Zerviah, 550.
Sackett, Almira, 368.
Clara, 367.
Eliza, 368.
Filer, 367.
Harriet, 368.
Jonathan, 367.
Letus, 367.
Martha L., 368.
Russell, 368.
Sadler, Rebecca, 483.
Samuel, 526.
Susan W., 526.
Safford, Lucy, 375.
Mercy, 697.
Sage, William, 134.
Salisbury, Phebe, 424.
Salter, John, 223.
Saltonstall, Gurdon, 41, 42.
Saltsman, Elizabeth, 372.
Samson, Sampson, Bethiah, 212.
Caleb, 199, 627.
Calvin C., 308.
Chandler, 308.
Charles, 306.
Deborah, 174.
Desire, 576.
Elizabeth, 20.
Emily A., 581.
Gideon, 83, 168.
Henry, 628.
Isaac, 212.
Jeremiah, 204, 205.
Jonathan, 212.
Joseph, 39, 212.
Lucy, 212, 580.
Lydia, 444.
Martha, 681.
Mary, 171.
Melzar, 580, 581.
Nancy, 308.
Newland, 198.
Obadiah, 71.
Perez W., 199.
Philemon, 198, 199.
Priscilla, 199.
Ruth, 681.
Studley, 356.
Thomas, 632.
West Waterman, 199.
Sanborn, Elizabeth, 336, 541.
William, 336.
Sanders, Amasus?, 566.
Susanna, 669.
Sands, James, 622.
Mercy, 622.
Sanford, Charles Rice, 413.
Charlotte, 413.
Daniel, 413.
Elijah, 236.
Eliza Ann, 414.
Emily Washburn, 414.
Hannah, 495.
Huldah, 413.
Joel Willard, 413.
John, 412-414.
Lucy, 413.
Maria, 413.
Rice, 412.
Samuel, 312.
Sarah, 236.
Thomas, 414.
William, 413.
Sanger, Azubah, 478.
Sargent, Sergeant, Elizabeth, 8, 168, 169.
Ruth, 619.
William, 8.
Satterlee, William H., 331.
Savage, Anna, 157, 158.
Daniel, 133.
David, 158.
Grace, 158.
John, 134, 157, 158.
Luther, 158.
Nathaniel, 158.
Rachel, 158.
Sarah, 133.

Savage (cont'd)
Thomas, 508, 510.
William, 133, 134.
SAVERY, Albert T., 335.
Benjamin F., 335.
Charles A., 335.
Esther, 217.
Hope Tobey, 538.
James, 334.
Maria S., 335.
Mercy, 217.
Phineas, 538.
Truman C., 335.
William Shurtleff, 334, 335.
SAWTELL, Adeline, 402.
Edward Payson, 402.
Eli, 402.
Eli Augustus, 402.
Henry Gardner, 402.
Henry W., 396.
Lyman Beecher, 402.
William W., 402.
SAWYER, Hannah, 531.
Huldah, 329.
Joshua, 235, 237.
Martha (———), 398.
Mary, 368, 547.
Matthew P., 398.
Ruth, 235, 237.
William F., 398.
SAXTON, Nathaniel C., 533.
SCARBOROUGH, Joseph, 43.
SCHELLENX, William, 80.
SCHENCK, Andrew, 306.
SCHEPMOES, Rachel, 704, 717.
SCHERMERHORN, Cornelius, 726.
Dirck, 725.
Elizabeth, 725.
Engeltje (Gardenier), 726.
Gerritje, 725, 726.
Helena, 723.
Jacob, 725.
Johannes, 724-726.
Samuel, 725.
SCHERP, Cathalyntie, 720.
Cornelis, 720.
Gysberth, 720.
Johannes, 720.
Neeltje, 720.
SCHOONHOVEN, Margarita, 701.
SCHRODEL, SCHRIEDEL, Hyltie, Hiltje, 714, 721, 730.
J. Lowys, 721.
SCHUYLER, Col., 294.
Peter, Pieter, 262, 721.
SCHWARTZ, William H., 383.
SCOFIELD, Hannah, 369.
Rhoda, 369.
SCOTT, Ann (———), 641.
Benjamin, 338.
Hannah, 655.
Ichabod, 112.
Jonathan, 189.
Thomas, 641.
SCOVELL, Sarah Ann, 549.
SCUDDER, Elizabeth, 670.
Zeno, 578.
SEABURY, Hannah, 689.
Patience, 669.
SEARS, Abbie Fearing, 404.
Betty, 350.
Edward, 99.
Mercy, 213.
Saunders, 610.
SEATON, Charles, 399.
SEAVER, SEVER, Calvin, 506-508.
John, 81, 437.
Mary, 507.
Nicholas, 81.
Olive, 508.
William, 99, 100, 197.
SEAVEY, SEAVY, ———, 407.
Eliza, 529.
Fanny, 529.
Lucinda, 529.
Philura, 529.
Simeon, 528.
SEDGWICK, Emily, 419.
SEE, Joseph, 368.
SEELEY, SEELY, Abner, 508, 512.
Susanna, 540.
SEGERS, Johannes, 713.
SEIDERS, Conrad, 306.
SELDEN, Flora, 344.
Jesse, 344.
Lucy, 344.
Marvilla, 344.
Samuel, 236.
SELLEW, Russel, 340.
SERGEANT, see SARGENT.
SERVISS, William, 151.
SEVER, see SEAVER.
SEWELL, Samuel, 606.
SEYMOUR, Delight, 119.
SHANNON, Cutt, 218.
James Noble, 218.
SHAPLEY, Benjamin, 741.
SHARP, Abigail, 471.
Alvah, 246.
SHAW, Abigail, 36.
Ambrose, 78.
Ann, 412.
Benjamin, 36.
Benoni, 35, 733.
Calvin, 363.
Daniel, 434.
Deborah, 404.
Eliza Frances, 374.
Elkanah, 36.
Faith, 682.
George, 404.
Hannah, 36, 513, 514.
Isaiah, 492.
James, 78, 80, 360.
Jemima, 682.
John, 35, 95.
Jonathan, 20, 35, 36, 78, 684, 733.
Lucy, 426.
Lydia, 35.
Margaret, 35.
Mary, 35, 385, 537.
Mehitabel, 433.
Moses, 36.
Nathaniel, 426.
Natt, 124.
Persis, 20.
Phebe, 36, 733.
Polly, 434.
Ruth, 421.
Ruth Ann, 492.
Susan Monroe, 404.
SHEAFFE, Dorothy, 648.
SHELDON, Ezra, 457.
SHELTON, Elizabeth, 467.
SHEPARD, SHEPHERD, Aaron, 593.
Ashbel, 336.
Daniel, 158.
Emeline, 593.
Francis, 525.
Lieut., 338.
Persis, 85.
SHERBURN, SHERBURNE, Aurora E., 529.
David, 526.
Jonathan, 529.
Lydia, 526.
Peggy, 336.
Wealthy (———), 526.
William, 336.
SHERMAN, Alice, 679.
Asa R., 679.
Avis, 409, 679.
Bethiah, 58, 134.
Charlotte, 679.
Clarissa, 679.
Dinah (Cook), 674.
Ebenezer C., 679.
Edward, 409.
Elizabeth, 576, 735.
Erastus, 535.
Fidelia, 443.
George C., 679.
Gideon, 679.
Gustavus Heywood, 409.
Hannah, 334.
Henry Nathaniel, 409.
Henry P., 679.
Ichabod, 679.
John, 29, 409, 410, 679.
Louisa Egery, 409.
Lucy, 409.
Lydia, 409, 679.
Mariah, 679.
Mary Anna, 679.
Mary Ellis, 679.
Nancy Waterman, 409.
Nathan Manning, 409.
Oliver, 374.
Otis, 576.
Peter, 679.
Philip, 679.
Rebecca, 274.
Reuben, 679.
Robert Waterman, 409.
Rufus, 334.
Samuel, 409.

Sherman (cont'd)
Stephen, 679.
Thomas, 409, 679.
Thomas Scott, 409.
Thurstan P., 679.
William, 374, 409.
William Heywood, 409.
Zachariah T., 374.
Sherritt, Lewis, 335.
Mary T., 335.
Sherwood, Esther, 630.
Isaac, 483.
Isaac I., 482.
Mary, 629, 652.
Matthew, 652.
Samuel, 557, 652.
Sarah, 652.
Shipman, Elizabeth, 131.
Nathaniel, 131, 279.
William H., 556.
Shippen, Edward, 124.
Margaret, 124.
Shoals, Ebenezer, 345.
Shoemaker, John M., 492.
Short, Mary B., 437.
Shroud, Elizabeth, 289.
Shulto, Amos, 439.
Benjamin Franklin, 439.
Lucy, 439.
Susan Maria, 439.
Shurtleff, Abiel, 35.
Benjamin, 87.
Betsey, 426.
Huldah, 133.
Jonathan, 69, 70.
Olivia, 334.
Samuel, 133.
Susanna, Susannah, 86, 87, 647.
William, 35, 86, 87.
Shutts, Ella, 330.
Sibley, Mary J., 2.
Sill, Enoch, 454.
Polly (———), 454.
Silsby, Lydia, 371.
Simmons, Dorothy, 306.
Hezekiah, 427.
John, 689.
Joseph, 306, 307.
Lydia, 427.
Martha, 60.
Mary, 306.
Nathaniel, 185, 306.
Patience, 34, 94.
Rachel, 306.
Samuel, 128.
Sarah, 306, 307.
Sarah (Chapman), 128.
Stephen, 306, 307.
William, 304.
Zebedee, 135, 306, 307.
Simonds, Josiah, 525.
Simons, Rev., 612.
Simonton, Putnam, 588.
Simpson, Cynthia, 459.
Sinclair, Barnabas, 529.
Hiram, 529.
Mary (———), 529.
Polly Lucinda, 529.
Singleton, Mary (———), 646.
Thomas, 646.
Skeels, Sophronia, 563.
Sylvanus, 563.
Skinner, Levi, 489.
Mary, 255.
Sarah, 492.
Susan, 441.
Skolfield, Mary, 349.
Slawson, Catherine, 422.
Slegt, Mary, 703.
Matthys, 715.
Tys, 703.
Slingerlant, Gerrit, 727.
Sloan, Joseph, 367.
Sluman, Abigail, 699.
Anne, 118, 119.
Betty, 118-120.
Charity, 109.
David, 111.
Elizabeth, 699.
Hannah, 118-120.
Joshua, 117.
Lydia, 118, 119.
Margaret, 109.
Mary, 699.
Rebecca, 699.
Sarah, 118-120, 699.
Thomas, 44, 109, 117, 119, 698, 699.
Small, Dorothy, 374.
Frank Lane, 582.
Gilbert, 582.
John, 391.
Sarah, 582.
Shepherd R., 582, 583.
Susie M., 391.
Smalley, Abel, 505.
Francis, 509.
James, 249, 510.
Raphael, 505, 509.
Ruby, 505.
Smedley, Samuel, 472.
Smith, Aaron, 255, 517.
Abel Jones, 530, 531.
Abigail, 205, 425, 436, 683.
Abner, 236, 239, 741.
Agrippa, 265.
Amanda Catherine, 564.
Ann (Bourne), 615, 616, 621.
Anna (———), 236.
Asher, 564.
Bathsheba, 137, 138.
Benjamin, 166, 638.
Betsey M., 424.
Clark, 315.
Daniel, 263, 622, 741.
David, 517.
Ebenezer, 520.
Edward, 604, 621, 623.
Edwin, 342.
Elihud, 55.
Elijah, 741.
Eliza J., 439.
Elizabeth, 621, 628, 680, 681.
Elizabeth (———), 622.
Ellena (———), 524.
Francis Augustus, 434.
George, 517, 621.
Hannah, 621.
Hannah Waterman, 143, 144, 316.
Harriet, 268, 564.
Hiram, 563-565.
Hobart, 144, 316.
Jabez, 206.
Jacob, 119, 564.
Jedediah, 158.
Jehu, 342, 341.
Job, 138.
John, 138, 205, 280, 302, 563, 564, 621, 680.
John H., 520.
Jonas, 294, 295, 297, 562, 563.
Jonathan, 316.
Joseph, 622.
Joshua, 107.
Josiah, 349, 577, 634.
Josiah Miller, 576, 577.
Judith, 361.
Justin, 156.
Justus B., 296.
Keziah, 349.
Lavina, 563, 564.
Leonard, 524.
Levi, 524.
Lois Hooker, 422.
Lucy, 388, 391.
Lydia, 349, 594, 595, 622.
Lydia (Winchester), 621, 622.
Lydia Bigelow (DeWolf), 563, 564.
Lynda, 389.
Marcelles, 563.
Margaret, 622.
Martha, 622.
Mary, 621, 622, 638.
Mary Ellen, 389.
Mehitabel, 623, 654.
Mercy, 621.
Nancy (Waterman), 596.
Nathaniel, 149, 265.
Nehemiah, 22, 621, 622, 628, 654.
Obadiah, 623.
Olive, 436, 515.
Ozias, 510.
Peter T., 391.
Phebe, 564.
Phebe Mayhew, 409.
Philip H., 327.
Philip Mack, 2.
Rebecca (———), 327.
Ruth, 435.
Ruth (———), 517.
Sally (Chadwick), 201.
Samuel, 61, 622.
Sarah, 65, 494, 581, 621.
Sarah (———), 621.
Sarah L., 563, 564.
Shubael, 280, 281.
Simeon, 55.
Walter Deane, 520.
William, 331.
William Hooker, 241.
Snell, Martha, 207.
Snow, Abiah, 58.
Abigail, 61, 658.

Snow (cont'd)
Anthony, 18, 28, 29, 58, 59, 615, 616, 658.
Dorcas, 355.
Frederick Henry, 415.
George F., 415.
Hannah, 378, 443, 444.
Joseph, 275.
Josias, 58, 59.
Lusanna, 58, 690.
Nicholas, 443, 444.
Sally, 421.
Sarah, 28, 29.
SNYDER, Alexander, 403.
Catherine, 403.
Charlotte, 403.
Julia, 403.
Louisa M., 403.
Mary Bethia, 403.
SOLOMONSZ, Jacob, 718.
Jan, 718.
SOMERS, Flora, 541.
SOOTER, Henry, 596.
Lucy Ann, 596.
SOULE, Aaron, 141.
Benjamin, 168.
Catharine, 433.
Daniel, 212, 433.
Ebenezer T., 209.
Eliza, 431.
Enoch, 446.
George, 687.
Gideon, 210.
Hannah, 168.
Jabez, 101.
James, 684.
John, 93, 362.
Lydia Freeman, 446.
Margaret, 405.
Martha, 685.
Nathaniel, 446.
Olive, 216.
Peleg, 481.
Sally, 440, 433.
Sarah, 206.
Sarah (Bryant), 687.
SOUTHRICK, Sarah, 13.
SOUTHWOOD, Thomas, 17.
SOUTHWORTH, Alice (Carpenter), 625.
Constant, 625.
Deborah, 86.
Mary, 359, 553.
Thomas, 625.
SPAFFORD, Delight, 663.
SPARHAWK, John, 77.
SPARROW, Edward, 348.
John, 690.
Rebecca, 82.
SPAULDING, SPALDING, Asa, 54, 55.
Dr., 294.
Huldah A., 383.
Luther, 54.
Willard, 627.
SPEARING, Emily J., 429.
Ruth, 429.
William, 429.
SPENCER, Emily, 571.
Howard, 571.
James Sproat, 571.
Matthias, 473.
Phebe, 524.
Ruth (———), 473.
Selden, 470.
William M., 571.
SPERRY, Lemuel, 473.
SPICER, Abel, 550.
Ishmael, 550.
Zephaniah, 137.
SPOONER, Joshua, 405.
Lydia (Sherman), 679.
Phebe (———), 37.
Samuel, 405.
William Henry, 405.
SPRAGUE, Anthony, 620.
Benjamin, 607.
Bethia (Snow), 58.
David, 138.
Elizabeth, 315.
James, 142.
John, 58, 639.
Lorinda S., 383.
Mary, 229, 607.
Moses, 147.
Samuel, 29.
Sarah, 359.
Seth, 216.
SPRING, J., 435.
Samuel, 381.
SPRUYT, Agatha, 701, 703.
Efyen, 704.
SQUIRE, SQUIRES, Abial, 741.
Henry, 559.
STAATS, Jacob, 720.
STACEY, Anna, 652.
Artemas, 356.
Hannah (———), 356.
John, 356.
STAES, Abram, 711.
STAKIE, Henry, 336.
STANDISH, Alexander, 212.
Alice, 440.
Ebenezer, 440, 681.
John, 351.
Jonathan, 627.
Lydia, 212.
Lydia Ann, 440.
Maria, 440.
Maria (———), 440.
Mary, 426, 627.
Mercy, 35.
Myles, 212.
Penelope, 70.
Phebe Waterman, 440.
Rachel, 198.
Rebecca, 363.
Sarah, 440.
Thomas Cushman, 440.
Zachariah, 210.
Zerviah, 209, 687.
STANFORD, Robert, 627.
STANNARD, Artemisia, 483.
Frances E., 410.
George, 410.
John, 11.
STANTON, Amos, 474, 475.
Anna, 331.
Joanna, 652.
John, 555.
Mercy, 474.
STAPLES, Barbara, 584.
Lyman, 584.
Sage, 78.
Scott, 584.
Silence, 166.
STARBIRD, Thomas, 105.
STARBUCK, Henry, 403.
Josephine, 403.
Mary Howe, 403.
Moses, 402, 403.
Sylvanus, 402.
William H., 403.
STARK, Aaron, 107.
Henry Nelson, 533.
Julia Emma, 533.
Sarah, 273.
STARR, Benjamin, 669.
David, 337.
Diana, 337.
James, 389.
Jesse H., 454.
Thomas, 107.
STEARNS, Abijah, 348.
Celinda, 253.
Elisha, 253.
Mary, 580.
Theodore, 253.
STEBBINS, STEBBENS, John, 11.
Mehuman, 248.
STEDMAN, Jane P., 438.
Mary, 420.
Mary (———), 438.
Thomas, 438.
Thomas L., 457.
STEELE, John, 629.
Samuel, 629.
STEPHENS, Mark, 672.
STERLING, Cordelia, 407.
David, 407.
David W., 407.
George S., 457.
Martha A. (———), 457.
STERRY, Robert, 274, 276.
STETSON, Andrew, 216.
Ann (———), 600.
Caleb, 215.
George H., 600.
Hannah, 70, 627.
Jerusha, 355, 357.
John, 600.
Lincoln, 171.
Luke, 362.
Nehemiah, 81.
Sarah, 85, 171, 445, 576, 626.
STEVENS, Affa (———), 573.
Alex Henry, 366.

Stevens (cont'd)
Hiram, 390.
John, 573.
John Waterman, 390.
Judith, 670.
Loann Parsons, 390.
Lucy Abigail, 390.
Luman, 416.
Lydia, 361.
Lydia (———), 390.
Mary, 541.
Mary Anna, 390.
Meletiah (Bradford), (Steele), 629.
Paul, 390.
Sallie, 317.
Silas, 247.
Thomas J., 573.
William, 390.
William Paul, 390.
STEVENSON, John, 8.
STEWART, Lester, 373.
Marietta, 373.
STICKNEY, Susan Christy, 381.
STILES, Henry R., 691.
STINCHFIELD, Ephraim, 396.
STINSON, ———, 582.
James, 302.
STOCKER, ———, 128.
STOCKING, Elizabeth, 403.
Mary, 365.
STODDARD, Alice, 476.
Amy, 476.
Ann, 476.
Betsey, 316.
Calista L. (———), 476.
Catherine (———), 476.
Charles, 476.
Chester, 476.
Ebenezer, 475-477.
Eugene, 476.
Harlow, 475, 476.
Horace, 475, 476.
Israel, 247.
John, 691.
Josephine, 476.
Louisa, 475.
Lucy, 270, 315, 316, 546.
Mary Waterman, 316.
Nathaniel, 315.
Stephen, 143, 144, 315.
Thomas, 107.
Thomas Waterman, 316.
STODDER, Ebed, 143.
Simon, 143.
Thomas, 107.
STOL, ANDRIES, 701.
Cathryntje, 701.
Jacob, 701.
Jan, 701, 704.
STONE, Alice, 405.
Alpheus, 404, 405.
Amy (———), 477.
Ann, 67.
Benjamin F., 439.
Charles A., 439.
David, 269, 535.
Edwin C., 439.
Ellen Maria, 439.
Ethan, 245.
George F., 439.
Harriet M. (Dickey), 382.
Jonathan, 566.
Kezia, 147.
Leonard, 477.
Lorraine (Waterman), 476, 477.
Lucy, 404.
Mary Ann, 566.
Peleg, 246.
Polly A., 439.
Samuel, 648.
Susan Maria, 566.
STORM, Isaac, 707.
STORRS, Amariah, 220.
Andrew, 254.
Constant, 451.
Dan, 451, 553.
Delia, 553.
Experience, 223.
George, 449, 450.
Joseph, 223, 248.
STOUGHTON, Benjamin, 129.
Thomas, 670.
William, 13.
STOW, Capt., 594.
Jonathan, 134.
STRAETSMAN, Barentie, 711.
STRANAHAN, Aaron, 481.
STREET, William, 9.
STRICKLAND, Peter, 138.
Priscilla, 312.
STROM, David, 718.
STRONG, Abner, 527.
Asher, 455.
Betsey, 148.
Caleb, 534.
Capt., 510.
Clarissa, 336.
Deborah, 407.
Eleanor, 654.
Ephraim, 336.
Hannah, 638, 643.
Isaac, 455.
John, 638, 641, 642.
Mary, 450.
Richard, 642.
Ruby, 525.
Samuel, 455.
STROWBRIDGE, Jane Agnes, 530.
STORY, Stephen, 631.
STUBBINS, Elizabeth, 531.
STUDLEY, Celia, 357, 358.
Thomas, 357, 358.
STURTEVANT, Abigail, 205, 206.
Ann, 19, 680.
Ann (———), 19, 680.
Caleb, 87, 169.
Charles, 682.
Church, 37, 682.
Clara, 683.
Clarissa, 209, 687.
David, 203.
Deborah, 206, 681.
Dependence, 205, 206, 425, 436, 683.
Eliab, 203.
Eliphalet, 97, 205, 206.
Eliphalet W., 206.
Elizabeth, 682.
Fear, 98, 646, 681, 682.
Francis, 99, 210.
George Farmer, 206.
Hannah, 98, 203, 680-683.
Hannah Waterman, 205, 206.
Hope, 101.
Ira, 206.
Isaac, 87, 202, 203, 681, 682.
Isaac Thomas, 206.
Isaac Whiting, 206.
Jabez, 168.
James, 39, 680, 681.
Jesse, 101, 205, 212.
Jesse Fuller, 681, 682.
Joanna W., 425.
John, 31, 32, 205-207, 425, 619, 680-682.
Joseph, 32, 100, 680.
Josiah, 37, 98, 99, 176, 205, 432, 681-683.
Julian M., 437.
Lois, 102.
Lucy, 205, 206, 427, 436, 683.
Lydia, 205, 206, 680, 683.
Lydia W., 431.
Martha, 203, 681, 682.
Mary, 308, 680.
Mary Ann, 206.
Mercy, 20, 33, 203, 205, 206, 432, 680, 682.
Mercy (———), 680.
Mercy (Parris), 424.
Mercy O., 428.
Moses, 681.
Nancy, 206.
Nathaniel, 681, 682.
Nehemiah, 39, 681.
Paul, 97, 205, 206.
Priscilla, 431, 683.
Rebecca, 682.
Saba, 206.
Sally, 206.
Samuel, 19, 20, 31, 32, 39, 95, 99, 680-683.
Samuel Stafford, 90, 99, 176, 203, 205, 210, 213, 431, 683.
Sarah, 203, 682.
Seth, 203.
Simeon, 37, 681, 682.
Stafford, 426, 428-432, 683.
William, 33, 39, 87, 97-8, 99, 202, 203, 646, 681.
Winslow, 211.
Zadoc, 99, 682.
Zenas, 168, 169.
SUDDREY, Elijah, 481.
Elizabeth, 481.
George, 481.

Suddrey (cont'd)
Isaac, 481.
Lydia, 481.
Margaret [Peggy], 481.
Polly, 481.
Sally (———), 481.
SULLARD, Azuba, 506, 507.
John, 506.
Joseph, 506, 507.
Mary, 506, 507.
Mehitabel, 506, 507.
Sarah, 506.
Submit, 506, 507.
SULLIVAN, Gen., 469.
SUMNER, Arthur, 586.
Harriet Tyler, 586.
Mary (———), 586.
SUNDERLAND, Eunice, 539.
John, 539.
SUTTON, Julia Ann, 417.
Roswell, 417.
SWAIN, Batchelor, 193.
Paul, 193.
Peleg, 193.
SWAN, Nancy, 531.
Roswell R., 531.
SWART, Caroline, 328.
Frances Burwell, 393.
Pieternella, 703, 704.
Theunis, 704.
Uriah, 328.
SWARTWOUT, SWARTWOUD, Antoni, 726.
Bernhardus, 717, 726.
Eva, 716, 726.
Ezyntjen, 703.
Henricje, 726.
Jacobus, 726.
Johannis, 706.
Josyna, Jesyntje, 726.
Rachel, 726.
Roeloff, 726.
Rudolphus, 726.
Samuel, 726.
Thomas, 715, 722, 724, 726.
SWEADLAND, Samson, 306.
SWEET, Abbie, 398.
Simeon, 273.
SWETT, James, 317.
SWIFT, Alvin, 352.
Caleb, 351.
Cynthia, 352.
Elvira, 352.
Henrietta, 629.
Horatio, 352.
Jairus, 352.
John, 351.
Joseph, 351.
Marcella, 352.
Nancy, 352.
Otis, 352.
Phebe Ann, 579.
Stephen, 579.
Susanna, 278.
Thomas, 684.
William, 291, 292-3, 684.
SWITZER, D. M., 298.
SYLVESTER, Silvester, Abigail, 359.
Joseph, 300.
Matthew, 171.
Nathaniel, 206.
Sarah, 203.
SYMENS, Jannetje, 709.
SYMONDS, Solomon, 524.
TABER, TABOR, Archelaus, 579.
Thomas, 684.
TAINTOR, Prudence, 309.
TALCOTT, David, 256.
Elizabeth, 252, 456.
Henry, 551.
Joshua, 252, 256, 456.
TALLEY, Nicholas, 485.
TALMADGE, Amzi, 255.
Sylvester, 654.
TALMAN, TALLMAN, Joseph, 107.
Scott J., 401.
TAMPSON, see also THOMPSON.
Matheus, 704.
TANNER, Lucy, 455.
Mary Elizabeth, 537.
Thomas, 455.
TAPPAN, Sarah, 430.
TAPPEN, Teunis, 706.
TAYLOR, Benjamin, 139.
Edward, 649.
Emma, 420.
Fanny A., 365.
Isaac, 386.
John, 61, 62.
Joseph, 29.
Lovicy, 326.
Robert, 107.
Sally, 327.
Saly, 388.
Stephen, 641.
William, 60-1.
TELLER, William, 711.
TEN EYCK, TEN EICK, TEN EYK, Abraham, 404.
Geertje, 720.
Jacob, 714, 727.
Jeannette, 404.
Mayke, 713.
TENNANT, John, 229.
Owen, 309.
TEUNISZ, Marritje, 717.
TEWKSBURY, Jacob, 387.
THACHER, THATCHER, Anthony, 18.
John, 26, 619.
Joseph, 162.
Lot, 403.
Peter, 333.
Sally, 403.
Samuel, 191.
THARP, see THORPE.
THAXTER, Joseph, 68.
Mary, 69.
Samuel, 163, 168.
THAYER, Anna, 391.
Betsey, 422.
Hannah, 512.
Nehemiah, 512.
Polly, 351.
Timothy, 68.
William, 422.
THOMAS, Abiah, 304.
Abigail, 29, 134.
Adoniram, 426.
Ann, 65.
Anthony, 64, 65.
Bethiah, 180.
Briggs, 65.
Capt., 616.
Cushing, 302, 581.
Daniel, 621.
Deborah B., 586.
Ebenezer, 741.
Edna Clara, 385.
Eliphalet, 424.
Elisha, 470.
Elizabeth, 29, 685.
Gershom, 58.
Hannah, 65, 169.
Henry, 553.
Isaac, 29, 169.
Israel, 58, 134.
James, 169, 581.
Jane, 476.
Joanna, 685.
John, 60, 62, 64, 65, 137-139, 141, 169, 616, 627.
John B., 385.
Judah, 65.
Keziah, 65.
Lucy, 581.
Lucy A., 582.
Luther, 304.
Lydia, 65.
Mary, 29, 36, 174, 306.
Nancy T., 308.
Nathaniel, 17, 29, 34, 174.
Nehemiah, 65, 142.
Noah, 217.
Peleg, 241.
Ruth, 577.
Sally, 241.
Samuel, 64, 135, 302, 581.
Sarah, 33, 35, 65.
Simeon, 232.
Susanna (———), 36.
Thomas L., 232.
Walter, 217.
Waterman, 65, 169, 306.
William, 36, 57, 304, 306, 615.
Zerviah, 65, 627.
THOMPSON, THOMSON, TOMSON (see also TAMPSON).
Abby Anna, 443.
Abel, 443, 687.
Abigail, 443, 686.
Abigail W., 364.
Adaline, 364.
Adam, 684.
Addie A., 531.
Amanda, 431, 433.
Amasa, 83, 89, 90, 682, 687.
Ammiel, 214, 350.
Andrew, 39, 214, 687.
Anna, 575.
Apollos, 366.

Thompson, etc. (cont'd)
Asa, 209, 687.
Barnabas, 89, 686.
Betsey, 317.
Caleb, 95, 172, 686.
Celia Frances, 443.
Charles W., 431.
Clara Sturtevant, 209.
Cornelius, 43.
Cyrus, 416, 432, 440, 685.
Daniel Soule, 443.
Daniel West, 417.
Deborah, 367.
Dexter Campbell, 209, 434.
Ebenezer, 90, 172, 175, 575, 685, 687.
Edwin Allen, 417.
Elijah, 315.
Eliza Ann, 364.
Eliza C., 394.
Elizabeth, 684, 685.
Ellen A., 431.
Elvira, 416.
Ephraim, 685.
Ephraim Briggs, 431, 432.
Esther, 684, 686.
Esther (———), 575.
Eunice (———), 214.
Eusebia, 417.
Experience Curtis, 209, 427.
Francis, 93, 685.
Freeman, 364.
George, 367.
Giles, 443, 687.
Hannah, 366, 686.
Hephzibah, 593.
Isaac, 99, 685.
Jabez Prior, 175, 426.
Jacob, 33, 37, 39, 93, 173, 364, 684-687.
James, 416, 684, 685.
Jane Waterman, 443.
Joan Waterman, 209.
Joanna, 172, 686.
John, 19, 37, 89, 93, 172, 684-687.
Joseph, 684.
Joseph Marshall, 443.
Joseph Waterman, 438, 443.
Joshua Curtis, 209.
Josiah, 172, 211, 421.
Juliet, 364.
Lois, 575.
Lucy, 416, 434, 575.
Lydia, 539, 684-686.
Martha, 416, 685.
Mary, 89, 366, 417, 684-687, 733.
Mary Morton, 209.
Mehitabel, 315.
Mercy, 685, 686.
Mercy Freeman, 364.
Nathan, 417.
Nehemiah, 209, 427, 434, 687.
Noah, 172.
Peter, 684, 685.
Phebe, 209.
Phineas, 531.
Reuben, 39, 89, 90, 99, 214, 686.
Robert, 367.
Ruth, 682.
Samuel, 210.
Sarah, 378, 684-686.
Sarah (———), 684.
Seth, 366, 687.
Shubael, 190, 685.
Susanna, 352.
Sylvia, 366.
Thaddeus, 214, 350.
Theophilus Waterman, 417.
Thomas, 39, 89, 90, 176, 366, 593, 684-687, 733.
William, 172.
Zadoc, 174, 431-433, 440.
Zebadiah, 90, 98, 175, 208, 209, 213, 366, 687.
Zerviah, 94.
Thorn, Thorne, Christopher, 428.
James, 428.
Julius C., 415.
Thornton, Joseph, 8.
Mary (———), 8.
Peter, 8.
Thorpe, Thorp, Tharp, Asa, 477.
Billy, 477.
David, 477.
James, 14.
Joshua, 477, 478.
Katharine (Chapman), 128.
Miriam, 477.
Naomi, 477, 478.
Nathaniel, 128.
Ruth, 477.
Timothy, 222.
Titus, 477, 478.
Throckmorton, C. W., 693.
Throop, Benjamin, 109, 114, 241, 498, 658.
Dan, 498.
Gov., 499.
Martha, 498, 613.
Samuel, 104.
William, 613.
Thurgood, John, 7.
Thurston, Edward, 454.
Lucy, 540.
Meredith Wyatt, 374.
Tilden, Daniel, 461.
Elizabeth, 620, 621.
Elizabeth (Bourne) (Waterman), 615, 616, 619.
Experience, 620, 621.
Hannah, 620, 621.
Hannah (———), 620.
Hatch, 572, 573.
John, 621.
Jotham, 572.
Lydia, 16, 19, 615, 616, 620.
Lydia (———), 619.
Margery, 620, 621.
Mary, 619, 620.
Mercy (———), 573.
Nathaniel, 619.
Patience, 57.
Phebe, 505.
Rebecca, 88.
Samuel, 573.
Sophia, 588.
Susanna, 621.
Tabitha, 70.
Thomas, 15-17, 19, 615, 619, 620.
Tilley, William, 8, 227.
Tillinghast, Pardon, 589.
Tillotson, David, 486.
Ebenezer, 259, 260.
Susannah (Johnson), 259, 260.
Tilson, Alice, 100.
Ann, 33.
Betsey, 214.
Caroline, 174.
Edmund, Edmond, 31, 33, 37, 39, 77, 94, 100, 214, 681, 686.
Elisha Waterman, 424.
Elizabeth, 33, 214, 425, 574, 686.
Ephraim, 32, 95, 99, 100, 213, 214.
Fear, 214.
Hannah, 33.
James, 33.
Joanna, 33, 94, 154, 681.
John, 33, 37, 70, 87, 174, 203, 424, 681, 682.
Jonathan, 70.
Joseph, 424, 425.
Josiah, 203.
Lydia (———), 70.
Martha, 425.
Mary, 33.
Mercer Vernon, 424.
Mercy, 214.
Mercy (———), 32.
Ruth, 33, 214, 350, 424.
Salina, 174.
Samuel, 33.
Stephen, 33.
Welcome, 214.
Tinker, Judith (Bill), 289.
Prudence, 532.
Tinkham, Abiel Wood, 333.
Abner Waterman, 376.
Betsey, 376, 377.
Betty, Betsey, 333.
Caleb, 165, 166.
Ebenezer, 36, 333.
Elizabeth, 333.
Fear, 165, 166.
Hannah Waterman, 376.
Jeremiah, 36.
Joanna (———), 36.
John, 376.
John Jay, 376.
Joseph, 333, 375, 376.
Mary, 333, 685.
Mary Wood, 376.
Mercy, 166, 333.
Moses, 333.
Nathaniel, 166.
Patience, 166.
Pauline Strong, 376.
Perez, 333.
Priscilla, 333.

Tinkham (cont'd)
Sarah, 166.
Seth, 93, 333.
Shubael, 333.
Sukey, 333.
Susanna, 333.
Waterman, 333.
TIPPEN, Alida, 724.
Johanna, 724.
TIRRELL, Thomas, 421, 423.
TISDALE, Barnabas, 219, 220.
Deborah, 607.
Ebenezer, 607.
Elkanah, 470.
James, 654.
Nathan, 532.
John, 17.
TODD, Emma (———), 595.
TOLE, Alden H., 383.
TOLLS, Chloe, 328.
TOLMAN, Carrie (Ames) (Kent), 584.
Elizabeth, 142, 575.
Enoch, 542.
Henry, 542.
Henry Stanley, 542.
Joseph C., 576.
Samuel, 185, 575, 576.
TOMKINS, Nathaniel, 486.
TOMLINSON, Ransom, 342.
TONERAY, Missouri, 598.
TORREY, Asa, 323.
Elizabeth, 321, 322, 613.
Jesse, 323, 613.
Sarah, 323.
William, 321, 322, 613, 733.
TOWER, Leah, 214.
TOWLE, Elizabeth (———), 449.
Joanna, 449.
Jonathan D., 449.
Martha, 203.
TOWNSEND, Abigail (———), 386.
Andrew, 430.
Eunice, 430.
John, 386.
TRACY, Alanson, 247, 487.
Alice, 539, 693.
Ann, 688.
Apphia, 690.
Asaph, 59, 60.
Burrel, 247.
Charlotte, 55.
Christopher, 688, 690, 697, 698.
Civil, 699.
Cynthia, 221.
Daniel, 25, 246, 668, 695, 697, 699, 700, 741.
David, 285, 698.
Deborah, 55, 624, 690, 697.
Deborah (———), 689.
Dosha, 247, 246.
Dudley, 486.
Dwight, 692, 693.
Edmund, 247, 246.
Eleazer, 235, 548.
Elisha, 55, 269, 534, 740.
Elizabeth, 562, 669, 688, 696, 700.
Elizabeth (———), 688.
Evert E., 691.
Francis, 698.
Hannah, 690, 698.
Hezekiah, 741.
Ira, 247.
Irena, 52, 234, 696.
Irene, 247.
Isaac, 740, 741.
"Jane," 688, 689.
Jared, 274.
Jedediah, 696, 697.
Jeremiah, 696, 697,
Jerusha, 224, 696, 697.
John, 24, 25, 40, 58, 59, 235, 548, 619, 675, 688-690, 693, 695, 696.
Jonathan, 668, 688, 690, 695, 697, 698.
Joseph, 42, 52, 105, 107, 125, 696, 740.
Josiah, 221, 246, 268, 696.
Lydia, 699.
Margaret, 125, 221, 267, 688, 696.
Margaret (———), 688.
Martha Marvin, 551.
Mary, 55, 667, 689, 690, 698.
Mary (———), 697.
Miriam, 21, 22, 691, 695, 698.
Miriam (Waterman), 246, 487.
Moses, 125, 699, 741.
Nathaniel, 691-693, 696, 697.
Nehemiah, 246, 247, 696.
Otis J., 548.
Paul, Sir, 691, 693.
Perez, 741.
Prince, 228.
Rebecca, 689.
Richard, 691.
Ruth, 689.
Samuel, 110, 695, 698, 700, 741.
Sarah, 59, 689, 690, 696-698.
Sarah (———), 696, 699.
Simon, 44, 45, 698, 699, 741.
Solomon, 26, 695, 696, 698, 699.
Stephen, 551, 624, 688, 690, 693.
Susanna, 689, 690.
Theophilus, 663, 693.
Thomas, 21, 23, 58-60, 62, 604, 616, 619, 667, 688, 690-697.
Tryphosa, 690.
Uri, 548.
William, 688, 692, 693.
William, Sir, 691.
Winslow, 629, 696.
Zalmon, 247.
TRAPHAGEN, Rebecca, 716, 722.
Willem, 717.
TRASK, Elias, 153.
Elizabeth, 153.
Elkanah Waterman, 153.
Hannah, 153.
James, 153.
John, 153.
Mary, 153.
Thomas, 153.
TREADWAY, Amanda Prudence, 593.
Elijah, 224.
Eunice (———), 224.
Josiah, 224.
Sarah (Waterman), 593.
TREAT, Ashbel, 244, 245.
Dorcas (———), 244.
TREWANT, Joseph, 28.
TRIBOU, Thomas, 634.
TROWBRIDGE, Lydia, 735.
TRUANT, John, 62.
TRUE, Abigail, 191.
Jabez, 191.
Samuel, 192.
TRUESDELL, Zilpha, 500.
TRUMBULL, Joseph, 453, 654.
Mary, 654.
TRUSSELL, B. L., 568.
Benjamin, 369.
Rosina G., 369.
TRYON, Chloe, 160.
William, 160.
TUBBS, Abigail, 360.
Irena, 311.
Joanna, 140.
Joseph, 106.
Langdon, 402.
Lebbeus, 452.
Mary (———), 623.
Sarah, 133.
TUCKER, Alanson, 428.
Anna, 56.
Elizabeth (DeWolf), 56.
George, 412.
Lydia Carver, 359.
Samuel, 359.
TUELL, Abigail, 352.
TUFTS, A. A., 570.
John, 389.
Nellie D. (———), 570.
TURELL, Abigail, 169.
TURNER, Almira K., 424.
Amos, 356.
Anna, 55.
Charles, 142.
Deborah, 171.
Desire, 575.
Eunice, 466.
Ezekiel, 677.
Hannah, 132, 145, 677.
Jacob, 145.
John, 54, 55.
Joseph Davis, 576.
Joshua, 39.
Lydia, 588.
Mary, 124.
Philip, 54, 55, 294.
Robert, 728.
Sophia, 55.
Thomas, 424.
William, 728.

Turner (cont'd)
William Pitt, 55.
Winslow, 545.
Tuthill, Sarah (Bradford), 629, 630.
Tuttle, Diantha, 466.
Joseph, 109.
Lois, 232.
Solomon, 466.
Twining, Elizabeth, 162.
Twombly, Nat[haniel], 379.
Tyler, Alden Lorenzo, 382.
Dan, 228.
John, 287.
Mary, 564.
Phebe, 463.
Tyng, Edward, 13.
Ulmer, George, 306, 381.
Underwood, Avis Waterman, 410.
Emily Pope, 410.
Lucy Eliza, 410.
Maria Lee, 409.
Sidney, 409.
Sidney Laurence, 409, 410.
Utter, David P., 461.
Vail, Electa (———), 499.
Richard, 499.
Van Alen, Van Aalen, Abraham, 716.
Adam, 716, 717, 724.
Alida, 716, 717.
Annatje, 707.
Elbertse, 716, 717.
Elizabeth, Lysbeth, 716.
Evert, 713, 716.
Jacobus, 716.
Jannetse, 716.
Johannes, 716.
Josina, Yesyntie, 720.
Katarina, 716.
Laurens, 716, 717, 719.
Lucas, 717.
Maria, 716, 717, 731.
Mauris, 716.
Pieter, 717, 720, 724.
Sara, 718.
Stephanus, 717, 731.
Teunis, 707.
Willem, 716, 717.
Van Alstyn, Gysbert, 730.
Rachel, 730.
Van Antwerp, Edwin, 553.
Van Arnheim, Abraham, 715.
Alida, 715.
Van Aulstein, Yonatje, 729.
Van Bloemendaal, see Bloemendaal.
Van Bommel, Christoffel, 703.
Van Borsum, Annetie, 701.
Barendt, 701.
Egbert, 701.
Hermanus, 701.
Neeltie, 701.
Thymen, 701.
Van Bosschen, Grietje, 701.
Van Bremen, Sara, 712.
Van Bunschoten, Isaac, 705, 706.
Van Buren, family, 721, 722; see Bloemendaal.
Sarah, 596.
William, 725.
Vance, Ann (———), 569.
Hannah, 363.
Van der Berg, Van den Berch, Cornelis, 720, 721.
Neeltie, 720.
Van der Hayden, Jacob, 715.
Van der Meulen, Hendrick, 723.
Van der Poel, Catharina, 717.
Melchert, 717.
Van der Schuive, Cornelia, 714.
Van der Veet, Gerret, 708.
Jacob, 708.
Van der Vere, Sally, 331.
Van der Werken, Dirkje, 731.
Van der Willigen, Zalomon, 717.
Van Derzer, Hannah, 492.
Van Deusen, Christina, 731.
Cornelius, 722.
Jan, 723.
Johannes, 731.
Van Dooren, Aart, 701.
Van Dyk, Arent, 720.
Hilletje, 720, 732.
Van Etten, Sara, 707.
Van Franken, Maas, 729.
Van Heyningen, Claes, 709.
Hillegond, 707, 709, 711.
Van Horn, Abraham, 454.
Van Ilpendam, Adriaen, 715.
Van Keuren, Rachel, 704.
Sara [Zara], 703.
Van Loon, Jan, 715.
Van Namen, Jochim, 704.
Van Nest, Judica, 704.
Van Oostrander, see Ostrander.
Van Rensselaer, Catharina, 713, 730.
Elizabeth, 729, 731.
Hendrick, 713, 730.
Jacobus, 729.
Stephen, 705.
Van Schaik, Van Schaak, Van Schaick, Cornelis, 727.
Henry, 247, 708.
Jannetje, 727.
Mareytje, 730.
Maria, 729.
Tobje, 714.
Wessel, 729, 730.
Van Schelluyne, Dirck, 711.
Van Slyke, Van Slyk, Van Slyck, Catharine, 463.
Elizabeth, 720.
Eytie, 720.
Hendrick, 720.
Johannis, 724.
Petrus, 724.
Pieter, 724.
Theunis, 720.
Van Sweits, Anna Barbara, 726.
Van Valkenburgh, Abram, Abraham, 729, 731.
Ariaantje, 729.
Bartholomew, 462, 481, 707.
Catharine, 707.
Catharine E., 329.
Eva, 729.
Helen A., 329.
Jehoiakim A., 492.
Joachim, 732.
Nicholaas, 729.
Van Veen, Pieter, 711.
Van Vlieren, Lena, 731.
Van Vliet, Aegjen [Achie], 703, 704, 707.
Adrian, 701.
Andries, 704.
Anna, 703.
Arie [Adrian], 703, 705-707.
Catharina, 704.
Catharine (———), 705, 706.
Cornelia, 704.
Debora, 703.
Dirck, 701, 703, 704.
Elletje [Hilletjen], 703, 704.
Evert, 707, 708.
Frederick, 704-706.
Geertie, 701, 703, 704.
Gerrit, 491, 703, 704-708, 726.
Hendrick, 701.
Jacob, 707, 708.
Jan, 701, 703.
Jannetje, 704.
Lena, 708.
Lysbeth [Elisabeth], 704, 707.
Machtel, 701, 703.
Marytje, 708.
Neeltje, Nelly, 705-708.
Patrik, 707.
Peter, 705-707.
Rachel, 704.
Sarah, 491, 707, 708, 726.
Teunis, 704-708, 711.
Willem, 703.
Van Wagenen, Aart, 711.
Aert Jacobsen, 709.
Evert, 707, 709, 711.
Jacob Aertsen, 709.
Sara, 706, 711.
Van Wel, Laurens, 711.
Van Wie, Van Wye, Van Wyen, Andries, 727.
Ary, 727.
Benjamin, 492.
Catarina, 727.
Elisabeth, 727.
Hendrick, 719, 727.
Hilletje, 727.
Johannis, 727.
John, 719.
Sarah, 492.
Van Woert, Van Woerd, Van Woerdt, Hyltie, 730.
Jacob, 730.
Margarita, 714, 731.

Van Woert, etc. (cont'd)
Pieter, 729.
Sara, 721.
VAN WORMER, Hannah, 706.
VAN ZANDT, Johanna, 467.
Mary, 469.
Tobias, 467, 469.
VARNUM, Gen., 469.
VAUGHAN, Adam, 614.
Anne, 611, 613, 614.
Betty, 93.
Daniel, 172, 322, 325, 612-614, 733.
Deborah, 733.
Ebenezer, 733.
Eli, 325.
Elisha, 97, 733, 734.
Elizabeth, 613, 614.
Frederick, 613, 614.
George, 325, 614, 733.
Hannah, 97, 733.
Henchman, 733.
Jabez, 733.
Joanna, 733.
John, 229, 324, 325, 611-614.
Jonathan, 325, 614.
Joseph, 733.
Lydia, 613, 614.
Martha, 613, 614.
Martha (———), 322.
Mary, 320, 321-325, 611, 613, 614.
Mercy, 733.
Pamelia, 613, 614.
Philo, 325.
Roderick, 613, 614.
Ruth, 613, 614.
Sarah, 733.
Thankful, 733.
Thomas, 733.
Trial, 611, 613, 614.
Tryphena, 614.
William T., 215.
VAYNE, Henry, 8.
VEAZIE, Grace (Emery), 382.
VENTRESS, Alphonso W., 308.
Rufus, 308.
Seth J., 308.
VERMAYES, Benjamin, 625.
VERNOOY, Cornelis, 703.
Lysbet, 703.
VERPLANCK, Abraham, 711.
VERRILL, Adelaide, 584.
David, 583, 584.
Deborah, 584.
Emma Jane, 584.
Flora Ella, 584.
Frances, 584.
George, 584.
James G., 583-585.
Joseph, 584.
Lucy W., 584, 585.
Maria, 584.
Mary E., 584, 585.
Medora, 584.
Sarah [Sally], 583, 584.
Thomas, 583-585.
Willard, 583, 584.
VER VALEN, Gideon, 705.
VETCH, Andrew, 656.
Elizabeth, 264, 656.
Margareta, 714.
Susanna, 655.
VICKERY, Joseph, 187.
Joseph P., 386.
Lucinda (———), 187.
VINAL, Alice, 305, 579, 580, 585-587.
Almira, 587.
Charlotte, 447.
Cushing, 305, 574, 585, 586.
David, 300, 579, 585, 586.
Deborah Waterman, 300, 580.
Dr., 294.
Gideon, 580.
Israel, 586.
John, 383.
Lemuel, 305, 585-587.
Lydia, 587.
Mary Lincoln, 305, 587.
Mary Sutton, 579.
Mercy Waterman, 305, 586.
Otis, 579, 587.
Polly, 586.
Sarah Jane, 587.
Thomas, 303.
Thomas Hobart, 587.
William, 302, 303, 383.
VINING, Anna (Humphrey), 598.
Ezra, 598.
Naomi, 319.
VISSCHER, Gerrit L., 492.
Maria, 492.
VOSBURGH, Abraham, 728.
Elizabeth, 728.
Ida Marie, 372.
Joel Brown, 372.
VOSE, Ida Simmons, 318.
Peter E., 317, 318.
VRENDENBURG, W. J., 148.
VROOMAN, Hester, 492.
WADDY, Alexander, 500.
WADE, James, 195, 554.
Lucy, 561.
WADLIN, John, 583.
Martha Maria, 583.
Mary E., 583.
WADSWORTH, Abigail, 354, 685, 687.
Beulah, 447.
Dorothy, 61.
Isaac, 66.
Joel, 590.
John, 88.
Lucinda, 350.
Luke, 303.
Mary, 141.
Susanna, 66.
WAGENAAR, Jacob Aertse, 709.
WAIT, Anna, 414.
Anna (———), 55.
Col., 508.
Marvin, 55.
WALDO, Calvin, 461, 463.
Daniel, 552.
Mary Graves, 463.
WALDRON, Cornelia, 718.
WALES, Amanda L., 541.
Nathaniel, 576.
Timothy, 257.
WALKER, Adaline, 352.
Alvin E., 415.
John, 243.
Lydia, 177.
Mary, 498.
Mary Ann, 579.
Micah, 352.
Polly, 243.
Samuel, 177.
Timothy, 340.
WALLBRIDGE, Mary, 675.
Susanna, 660.
WALWORTH, R. H., Chancellor, 691, 692.
WARD, Alanson, 197.
Amos, 418.
Bani, 144.
Charlotte, 463.
Eliphaz, 253.
Hannah, 144.
Henry, 30, 144.
John, 127, 128, 130.
Lura, 253.
Lydia (———), 253.
Mary, 144, 484.
Nina, 410.
Thomas, 420, 484.
WARDELL, Alice, 608.
WARE, Calvin W., 491.
Charles, 486.
Charlotte (Waterman), 486, 488-490.
Edwin, 491.
Frederic, 491.
Lucretia P., 491.
Nicholas, 485.
Sarah I., 491.
William, 488, 489.
William M., 491.
WARHAM, John, 670.
WARING, Rachel, 227.
WARMS, Anna, 717.
WARNER, Elizabeth (———), 490.
James, 255.
Loomis, 590.
Mary, 336.
Mary Ann, 590.
Nathan, 311, 312.
Noah, 255.
Rebecca, 535.
Sarah, 646.
WARREN, Abigail, 28, 59, 61, 620, 658.
Ann, 308.
Benjamin, 647.
Charles, 382.

Warren (cont'd)
Charlotte, 151.
Ebenezer, 196, 669.
Elvira, 197.
Ezra, 196.
Hannah, 364.
Hepsibeth, 389.
Joseph, 77, 82-3, 626.
Martha, 628.
Mary, 60, 620.
Mary T., 382.
Mercy, 77, 82, 626.
Nathaniel, 628.
Peter, Sir, 151.
Rebecca, 596.
Richard, 28, 60, 61, 83, 247, 308, 620, 626, 658.
Samuel, 389.
Sarah, 482.
Sylvanus, 382.
WASHBURN, Abigail, 179, 199.
Abraham, 348.
Amelia, 346.
Ann, 679.
Betsey (———), 378.
Cyrus, 378.
Deborah, 204, 205.
Ebenezer, 82, 84, 204, 205, 362.
Edward, 182.
Elizabeth, 425.
Elizabeth (———), 182.
Hannah, 204, 205.
James, 205.
Jehiel, 204, 205.
John, 631.
Josiah, 199.
Lydia, 204, 205, 409, 679.
Mary, 173, 631.
Phebe (———), 182.
Sarah, 83, 173, 204, 205.
Seth, 346.
Simeon, 83, 204, 205.
Susan E., 378.
Thankful, 85, 89.
WASHMAN, Miles, 73.
WATERBURY, Col., 486.
WATERHOUSE, WATEROUS, see WATROUS.
WATERMAN, ——— (of Boston, 1630), 6, 8.
——— (Padelford), 481.
A. D., *1827*, 490.
Abbie (Sweet), 398.
Abbie Fearing (Sears) (Howland) (Palmer), 404.
Abby (Glover), 586.
Abby White [853], *1815*, 444.
Abiah [69], *1714*, sketch, 133-134; 59, 58, 136.
Abiel Dean [852], *1813*, 444.
Abigail [22], *1681*, sketch, 61-62; 28-29.
Abigail [68], *1710*, sketch, 132-133; 59, 58, 136.
Abigail, *1729*, 38.
Abigail [99], *1733*, sketch, 169; 84.
Abigail, *1735*, 87.
Abigail, *1739*, 126, 125.
Abigail [122], *1740*, sketch, 196-197; 97.
Abigail, *1740*, 87.
Abigail [405], *1745*, 222.
Abigail [268], *c. 1749*, 165.
Abigail, *1763*, 92.
Abigail, *1774*, 307.
Abigail [872], *177-*, 455, 454.
Abigail [541], *177-*, sketch, 582; 303.
Abigail, *1776*, 503.
Abigail [359], *1778*, sketch, 412-413; 200.
Abigail [343], *1783*, sketch, 405-406; 196, 194, 202.
Abigail, *1784*, 173.
Abigail, *1786*, 173.
Abigail [311], *1789*, sketch, 382; 185.
Abigail [331], *1795*, sketch, 396; 192.
Abigail, *c. 1810*, 381, 380.
Abigail [739], *1842*, 394.
Abigail (Bowen), 359.
Abigail (Bryant), 96.
Abigail (Coggeshall), 406.
Abigail (Culverwell), 221.
Abigail (Dingley), 37, 90.
Abigail (Gleason), 156.
Abigail (Hussey), 193, 195.
Abigail (Jackson), 180
Abigail (Losee), 151, 332.
Abigail (Owen), 436.
Abigail (Randall), 394.
Abigail (Russell), 353.
Abigail (Sharp), 471.
Abigail (Thomas), 134.
Abigail (True), 191.
Abigail (Washburn), 199.
Abigail Harris [751], *1827*, 398.
Abigail S. (Alden), 359, 360.
Abijah [205], *1745*, sketch, 306-307; 136, 134, 135.
Abijah, *1803*, 587.
Abithiah H., *1822*, 378.
Abner, *1774*, 183.
Abner Harvey, *1815*, 378.
Achsah, *1798*, 422.
Achsah H. [686], *1837*, 373.
Adaline, *1826*, 582, 581.
Adaline Annis (Edgely), 436.
Addie A. (Thompson), 531.
Addison E. [756], *184-*, 398.
Adele Louise (Kingsbury), 595.
Adelia (———), 501.
Adeline [770], *180-*, 406.
Adeline [760], *c. 1807*, 401, 400.
Adeline [814], *c. 1815*, 424, 423.
Adeline (Cady), 541.
Adin [431], *1770*, 240.
Adin, *c. 1802*, 471, 470.
Adonijah [160], *1739*, sketch, 244-246; 112, 110.
Alanson H. [682], *1817*, 371.
Albert, *1837*, 483.
Albert A. [713], *1726*, 384, 383.
Albert G. [533], *c. 1800*, sketch, 571-572; 299.
Albert G., *c. 1839*, 572, 571.
Albert J. [694], *1813*, 379.
Albion [1215], *c. 1825*, 582, 581.
Alceta (Preston), 550.
Alfred Morgan [1236], *1826*, 595.
Alfred Preston [1244], *1838*, 598.
Alfred W. [737], *1832*, 394.
Alice, *1745*, 101.
Alice [141], *1769*, sketch, 217; 101.
Alice (Bosworth), 100.
Alice (Vinal), 585, 300, 305.
Alice Vinal [1216], *1798*, 586.
Alma, *1842*, 501.
Almeda, *1797*, 523.
Almeda (Martin), 417, 418.
Almira (Arnold), 342.
Almira (Merryman), 349.
Almond P., *1827*, 490.
Alonzo [980], *1810*, 501.
Alonzo Lafayette, *1820*, 529.
Alvan [718], *1815*, 385.
Amanda [457], *1773*, sketch, 517; 255.
Amanda [1046], *1803*, 527.
Amanda, *1834*, 496.
Amanda (Putnam), 369.
Amanda Fitzalan (Bates), 444.
Amanda L. (Wales), 541.
Amaziah [92], c. *1743*, sketch, 159; 81.
Amaziah, *1771*, 159.
Amaziah [252], *1777*, sketch, 343; 159, 158, 342, 341.
Ambrose, *1729*, 80.
Ambrose, *1750*, 155.
Ambrose [361], *1783*, sketch, 413-414; 200.
Amelia [989], *1782*, 505, 503, 504.
Amelia C. (Merchant), 537.
Amelia Melissa [1174], *1834*, 568, 567.
Andrew [172], *1737*, sketch, 264-266; 114, 263, 657.
Andrew [480], *1769*, sketch, 531-532; 266.
Andrew, *c. 1813*, 533, 481.
Andrew [1076], *1833*, 533.
Andrew B., *c. 1842*, 380.

Waterman (cont'd)
Andrew Fitch [1038], *1801*, 526.
Andrew T. [827], *1804*, 430.
Angeline (Leavitt), 385.
Anna [8], *1671*, sketch, 34-35; 19, 21.
Ann [18], *1689*, sketch, 55-56; 21, 27, 28.
Anna [31], *1693*, sketch, 69-70; 31, 32, 74, 93.
Anna, *1721*, 38.
Anne, *1722*, 108.
Anne [149], *1727*, sketch, 223-225; 108, 479.
Anne, *1730*, 54.
Anna [110], *1735*, sketch, 180-182; 95.
Ann [203], *1740*, sketch, 303-304; 135, 134, 58.
Anne [168], *1742*, sketch, 257-260; 113, 53, 257, 469.
Ann [447], *1753*, sketch, 507-508; 250, 249, 526.
Anne, *1763*, 251, 522.
Anna [871], *176-*, 455, 454.
Anne [421], *c. 1771*, sketch, 480-481; 230.
Anne [250], *1772*, sketch, 343; 159.
Anne, *1773*, 269.
Anna, *1776*, 293.
Anna, *1777*, 307.
Anna [572], *c. 1778*, 325, 331.
Ann [490], *1780*, sketch, 536-537; 276, 274, 275.
Anna [1001], *1780*, 509.
Ann [990], *1784*, 505, 503.
Anna, *1790*, 328, 272.
Ann, *179–*, 338.
Anna, *1793*, 342.
Anna, *1793*, 523, 256.
Anna [334], *1803*, sketch, 398; 192.
Anna, *1814*, 563, 562.
Anne, *1817*, 539.
Ann, *1854*, 559.
Anna, 393.
Ann (———), 7, 11.
Anna (———), 471, 473.
Anna (———), 506.
Ann (Abell), 268, 534, 535.
Ann (Anderson), 388.
Anne (Bartlett), 128-131.
Ann (Burlingham), 459.
Ann (Burton), 505.
Anna (Cady), 329.
Anna (Carrier), 507.
Anne (Cook) (Sterry), 274-276.
Anna (Dingley), 307.
Anna (Dodge), 538.
Ann (Ford), 247-250, 504.
Anna (Harris), 396, 397.
Ann (Hinman), 505.
Anne (Hyde), 106, 108.
Anna (McConnell), 538.
Anne (Richards), 500.
Ann (Sturtevant), 19, 92, 684.
Anna A., *179–*, 535.
Anna Bartlett [529], *179–*, sketch 569; 299.
Anna Dingley [550], *1797*, sketch, 588-589; 308.
Anna E. (Brown), 393.
Ann Eliza (Maker), 538.
Ann Elizabeth [798], *1828*, 420.
Anna M. (———) (Goff), 422.
Anna Maria [943], *1796*, 492.
Ann Mary [731], *1844*, 393, 392.
Ann Ruby, *1829*, 398, 397.
Ansel H. [705], *1822*, 382.
Anson [424], *1768*, sketch, 482-483; 237, 236, 238, 269.
Anthony, [23], *1684*, sketch, 62-63; 28, 29, 58, 137, 138, 141.
Anthony [47], *1716*, sketch, 97-98; 38, 39, 86, 90, 100, 733.
Anthony [201], *1736*, sketch, 299-301; 135, 134.
Anthony [132], *1744*, sketch, 206-207; 98, 97, 421.
Anthony [535], *1763*, sketch, 573-575; 301, 300, 304, 305.
Anthony, *1775*, 208.
Anthony, *1780*, 208.
Anthony [800], *1791*, 422, 421.
Anthony [1192], *1792*, 574.
Anthony [815], *1803*, 425.
Arathusa (———), 330.
Ardelia (Martin), 419, 420.
Arnold Root, 423.
Arthur Romaine, *1869*, 418.
Arunah [181], 1749, sketch, 276-278; 116, 115, 41, 274, 275, 542.
Arunah [497], *1778*, sketch, 540-542; 278.
Arunah [1093], *1809*, 538.
Arvilla S. [629], *1812*, 350.
Asa [57], *1706*, sketch, 115-116; 41, 44, 48, 103, 111, 112, 271, 272, 277, 535, 542, 741.
Asa [83], *1736*, sketch, 150-151; 73-76, 274, 321, 322, 330, 611, 612.
Asa [180], *1743*, sketch, 274-276; 116, 115, 225, 271, 277.
Asa [206], *1748*, sketch, 307-308; 136, 62, 134, 135, 142, 299, 305, 309.
Asa [272], *c. 1765*, sketch, 357-358; 165.
Asa [236], *1767*, sketch, 332-333; 151, 75, 150.
Asa [494], *1772*, sketch, 538-539; 278.
Asa [492], *1785*, sketch, 537-538; 276, 274, 275.
Asa [571], *1794*, 323, 322, 74.
Asa, *1800*, 308.
Asa, *1800*, 511.
Asa, *1816*, 539.
Asa [1087], *1823*, 537.
Asa Delano [648], *1802*, 358.
Asa Granville, *1839*, 308.
Asahel [247], *1765*, sketch, 339-341; 159, 338.
Asaph, *1757*, 92.
Asaph [425], *1770*, sketch, 484-485; 237, 236.
Asaph, *1818*, 483.
Ashael [678], *1813*, 370.
Asher [199], *1755*, sketch, 297-299; 130.
Asher [525], *1791*, sketch, 565-566; 297, 295, 296.
Ashley, *1794*, 463.
Augusta Lamson (Hoxsie), 545.
Augustus [532], *179–*, sketch, 570; 299.
Augustus, *c. 1841*, 572, 571.
Aurelia W. [776], *181-*, 410.
Avis [348], *1778*, sketch, 409-410; 198, 679.
Azariah, *1745*, 116.
Azariah, *1754*, 116.
Azariah, *1761*, 272, 277.
Azariah, *1779*, 257.
Azariah [500], *1785*, sketch, 545-546; 278.
Azariah, *1823*, 539.
Azariah Spencer [1034], *1810*, 525, 256, 257.
Azro Elias [1051], *1817*, 529.
Barnabas [126], *1749*, sketch, 200; 97.
Barnabas [341], *1776*, sketch, 403-404; 196, 194, 399.
Barzilla [603], *1798*, 340.
Bathsheba (———) (Smith) Powers), 136-138.
Bathsheba (Paulk), 565.
Bathsheba (Richmond), 427.
Belinda, *1801*, 333, 332.
Benjamin [163], *1726*, sketch, 250-251; 113, 515, 516, 522.
Benjamin, *1748*, 92.
Benjamin, *1751*, 251.
Benjamin [260], *1760*, sketch, 347; 162, 348, 627.
Benjamin [342], *1779*, sketch, 404-405; 196, 194.
Benjamin [988], *1781*, 505, 503.
Benjamin [471], *1784*, sketch, 530-531; 262, 527.
Benjamin [1029], *1799*, 523, 256.

Waterman (cont'd)
Benjamin [333], *1801*, sketch, 398; 192, 191.
Benjamin, *1823*, 416.
Benjamin [793], *1829*, 418, 417.
Benjamin Franklin, *1819*, 544, 543.
Benjamin Franklin [1058], *1835*, 531.
Benjamin H. [766], *1809*, 405.
Benjamin Hall, *1766*, 255.
Benjamin S. [647], *c. 1797*, 358.
Benson, *1794*, 208.
Bess (Murly), 349.
Bethena (Knight), 459.
Bethia [24], *1687*, sketch, 64; 28, 29.
Bethia [82], *c. 1733*, sketch, 149-150; 73, 74, 76.
Bethiah, *1751*, 78.
Bethia [340], *1772*, sketch, 402-403; 196, 194.
Bethia [302], *1776*, sketch, 375-376; 183, 182.
Bethia (?Bryant), 31-32, 71, 74.
Bethiah (Moulton), 191.
Bethia (Reed), 182.
Bethia Sampson [391], *1791*, sketch, 440; 213.
Betsey, *1772*, 266.
Betsey [257], *c. 1775*, sketch, 345; 161.
Betsey, *1778*, 293.
Betsey [360], *1780*, sketch, 413; 200.
Betsey [1190], *1789*, 574.
Betsey, *1790*, 319.
Betsey, *1791*, 350, 347.
Betsey, *1798*, 513.
Betsey [399], *1796*, sketch, 447; 217, 216.
Betsey (———), 489.
Betsey (———) (Burkduff), 415.
Betsey (Cornwell), 337, 338, 340.
Betsey (Everson), 356.
Betsey (Pratt), 425.
Betsey (Thayer), 422.
Betsey (Young), 422.
Betsey B. (Church), 555.
Betsey C. [679], *1817*, 370.
Betsey Johanna [1123], *1809*, 553.
Betsey M., *1804*, 563, 562.
Betsey M. (Smith), 424.
Betty [155], *1724*, sketch, 233-234; 112, 118.
Betty, *1744*, 100, 99.
Betty [267], *1747*, sketch, 353; 165.
Betty [564], *1779*, 323.
Betty (Delano), 162, 165.
Bildad [214], *1739*, sketch, 310-311; 141, 139, 589.
Bishop Hall [917], *1813*, 478.
Calvin [426], *1755*, sketch, 486-491; 240.
Calvin [338], *1768*, sketch, 400-401; 196, 194.
Calvin [371], *1769*, sketch, 422-424; 207, 97, 206, 421.
Calvin [806], *1792*, 423.
Calvin [761], *c. 1809*, 401.
Calvin Martin [797], *1824*, 420.
Calvina, *c. 1765*, 243, 230.
Calvina [966], *1810*, 498, 243, 497.
Caroline [488], *1769*, sketch, 536; 272, 271.
Caroline [463], *1774*, sketch, 525; 257.
Caroline, *1805*, 541.
Caroline, *1816*, 563, 562.
Caroline, *1830*, 496.
Caroline, *1834*, 546.
Caroline (Ainsworth), 544.
Caroline (Bigelow), 526.
Caroline (Bornett), 442.
Caroline (Bowman), 388.
Caroline (Burrell), 353, 352.
Caroline (Morris), 392.
Caroline Frances [844], 442.
Caroline Hale (Hobart), 600.
Caroline Morgan [1235], *1824*, 595.
Caroline O. (Greene), 430.
Caroline Thorpe (Blakeslee), 478.
Carrie, 393.
Catee [244], *1765*, 157.
Catherine, *1760*, 157.
Catherine [889], *1789*, 463, 462.
Catherine [936], *179-*, 489.
Catherine [944], *1802*, 492.
Catharine (———), 483.
Catherine (Potter), 156, 157.
Catharine (Van Slyke), 463.
Catharine L., *c. 1847*, 328.
Cato [colored], 54.
Celia (Studley), 357.
Celinda H., *1835*, 398, 397.
Cephas [818], *1797*, 427, 210.
Charissa, *1765*, 237, 238, 236.
Charity, 592.
Charles [461], *1762*, sketch, 522-523; 257, 256, 251.
Charles [422], *c. 1775*, sketch, 481-482; 230, 229.
Charles [881], *1785*, 459.
Charles [1217], *1801*, 586, 579.
Charles [1049], *1809*, 527.
Charles [1132], *1816*, 555.
Charles [1222], *1817*, 588.
Charles [637], *1819*, 353, 352.
Charles [833], *1820*, 436.
Charles, *1842*, 496.
Charles, *1845*, 483.
Charles, *c. 1849*, 496.
Charles A., *c. 1857*, 385.
Charles C. [771], *180-*, 406.
Charles Cotesworth Pinckney [763], *1801*, 404, 4, 399.
Charles D. [1249], *1839*, 600.
Charles D., *c. 1843*, 572, 571.
Charles Elmer, *1858*, 5.
Charles H., *c. 1813*, 192.
Charles Hide, *1808*, 523.
Charles M., *1839*, 398.
Charles Marshall, *182-*, 410.
Charles Morrill, 502.
Charles Pickering, *1818*, 541.
Charles R., *1828*, 382.
Charles S., *1858*, 559.
Charles Wesley [1162], *1821*, 566, 565.
Charlora?, *1847*, 490.
Charlotte [411], *1762*, sketch, 464-466; 223.
Charlotte [892], *1798*, 463.
Charlotte [933], *c. 1790*, 489, 488.
Charlotte, *c. 1836*, 464.
Charlotte (Chapouil), 404.
Charlotte (Dean), 460-463.
Charlotte (Foster), 524, 525.
Charlotte (Ward), 463.
Charlotte Ann [779], *182-*, 410.
Charlotte Bradley (? Chatfield), 466.
Charlotte Cushing [1198], *1804*, 577, 576.
Charlotte M. (———), 572, 573.
Charlotte Vose (Cushing), 578.
Chauncey, *1844*, 496.
Chauncey Chandler [882], *1789*, 459, 458.
Chauncey Newell [796], *1822*, 420.
Chester [416], *c. 1762*, sketch, 474-477; 230.
Chloe [232], *c. 1768*, sketch, 330; 148, 75.
Chloe, *1778*, 160.
Chloe, *1797*, 179.
Chloe [666], *c. 1797*, 368.
Chloe [1007], *1801*, 510.
Chloe (Chapin), 524.
Chloe (Peck), 489, 490.
Chloe (Tryon), 160.
Chloe S. [921], *180-*, 482.
Clara, 527.
Clara (Bourne), 426.
Clara A. (Buzzell), 382.
Clara Brown, *1865*, 374.
Clara R., *1817*, 385.
Clarissa [254], *1773*, sketch, 344; 160.
Clarissa, *1774*, 257, 256, 523-525.
Clarissa, *177-*, 269, 268.
Clarissa [565], *1781*, 323.

Waterman (cont'd)
Clarissa, *1802*, 575.
Clarissa [1040], *1804*, 526.
Clarissa [967], *1813*, 498, 497.
Clarissa, 534.
Clarissa (Brown), 374.
Clarissa (Colson), 424.
Clarissa (Eastman), 386.
Clarissa (Hayden), 425.
Clementine Woodman [749], *1834*, 396, 395.
Cordelia, *181–*, 377.
Cordelia (Sterling), 407, 408.
Cynthia [362], *1786*, sketch, 414; 200.
Cynthia [627], *1805*, 349.
Cynthia (Hall), 525.
Cynthia (Simpson), 459.
Cynthia Ann (———), 499.
Cynthia Maria [1169], *1836*, 566, 565.
Cyprian [171], *1735*, sketch, 263-264; 114, 673, 678.
Cyrus [995], *1800*, 505, 503.
Cyrus, *c. 1811*, 370.
Cyrus [786], *181–*, 414.
Cyrus E., *c. 1848*, 383.
Cyrus Hamilton [680], *1821*, 370, 372.
Cyrus S. [709], *c. 1816*, 384, 383.
Dan [883], *1793*, 459.
Daniel [55], *1701*, sketch, 112-113; 43, 44, 103, 109, 115, 248, 258, 662, 675, 676.
Daniel [162], *1724*, sketch, 247-250; 113, 504, 510, 658, 659.
Daniel [445], *1749*, sketch, 503-505; 250, 249; Family Record, Appendix III, 739, not indexed individually.
Daniel [120], *1768*, sketch, 191-192; 96, 188.
Daniel [345], *1770*, sketch, 406; 198.
Daniel, *1772*, 257.
Daniel [467], *1773*, sketch, 526-527; 261, 508.
Daniel, *1776*, 237, 236.
Daniel [573], *1780*, 325.
Daniel [991], *1786*, 505, 503, 504, 512.
Daniel [367], *1790*, sketch, 417-419; 201.
Daniel [332], *1797*, sketch, 396-398; 192, 191, 395, 398.
Daniel [1021], *1799*, 514.
Daniel, *1831*, 419, 417, 418.
Daniel Brewster [1033], *1808*, 524, 525, 256, 257.
Daniel C. [769], *180–*, 406.
Daniel [736], *c. 1825*, 394.
Daniel P. [695], *1804*, 380.
Darius [152], *1735*, sketch, 229-230; 108, 222, 243, 607, 608.
Darius [415], *1760*, sketch, 471-474; 230, 229, 477.
Darius Chester [911], *1785*, 476, 230, 475.
Darius Cole [922], *1824*, 482, 230.
David, *1736*, 68.
David, *1746*, 98.
David [196], *1749*, sketch, 290-294; 130, 131, 296.
David, *1751*, 98.
David [222], *1763*, sketch, 318-319; 145.
David [875], *1777*, 455, 454.
David [443], *c. 1778?*, sketch, 500-501; 246.
David [986], *1780*, 503, 502.
David [373], *1781*, sketch, 425; 208.
David [587], *1786*, 332, 151.
David, *1788*, 319.
David [519], *1793*, sketch, 559-560; 293.
David [829], *1809*, 435.
David [1156], *1820*, 563, 562.
David, *c. 1841*, 560, 559.
David Bassett [66], *1725*, sketch, 128-131; 47-49, 286, 290, 291, 295, 609, 610, 741.
David Basset [436], *1773*, sketch, 496-498; 243, 242.
David Bassett [527], *1798*, 567-568; 297, 129, 295, 564, 610.
David Bassett [965], *c. 1804*, 498, 497.
David Hough [1116], *1812*, 551, 549, 550.
David Jervis [1243], *1833*, 598.
David Sanford [1095], *1821*, 539, 546.
David Williams [691], *1810*, 378.
Deborah, *1741*, 116.
Deborah, *1755*, 98.
Deborah [286], *1768*, sketch, 367-368; 177.
Deborah, *1768*, 305, 304, 573.
Deborah [385], *1776*, sketch, 433-434; 212, 209.
Deborah [539], *1779*, sketch, 579-580; 301, 586.
Deborah [549], *1779*, sketch, 588; 307, 306.
Deborah [Debby], *180–*, 573, 572.
Deborah, *1809*, 579.
Deborah [1212], *c. 1812*, 581.
Deborah (Bearce), 359-361.
Deborah (Chandler), 135, 307, 309.
Deborah (Foster), 299-301.
Deborah (Lobdell) (Bryant), 211-212; 99.
Deborah (Pratt), 359.
Deborah (Winslow), 302.
Deborah Foster [1193], *1795*, 574.
Delia (Storrs), 553.
Delia Hyatt (Pennoyer), 404.
Deliverance, *1773*, 503.
Dependence Sturtevant [837], *1826*, 437.
Detta, 592.
Dexter [297], *1807*, sketch, 373; 180.
Diadama Maria (Camp), 527.
Diana (———), 361.
Diana (Starr), 337.
Diantha [820], *1801*, 427, 210.
Diantha (———), 424.
Dimmy D. [850], *1808*, 444, 443.
Dimmy Paul (Dean), 443.
Dolly, *1802*, 513.
Dolly (Pease), 363.
Dorcas [323], *1802*, sketch, 390-391; 190.
Dorcas (———) (Treat), 244.
Dorcas (Snow), 355.
Dorothy (Copp), 451-454.
Dorothy (Herrick), 384.
Drusilla, *1796*, 340, 339.
Drusilla H. (Bingham), 539.
Dwight [785], *c. 1810*, 413.
Dwight Bartlett [788], *1807*, 416, 415.
Dyer [466], *1770*, sketch, 525-526; 261.
Dyer [998], *1786*, 507, 506.
Ebenezer [54], *1699*, sketch, 109-112; 43, 44, 103, 137, 231, 669, 670.
Ebenezer [65], *1715*, sketch, 127-128; 47-49, 263.
Ebenezer, *1732*, 112.
Ebenezer [158], *1734*, sketch, 238-240; 112, 236, 640.
Ebenezer, *1738*, 91.
Ebenezer [277], *1782*, sketch, 359-361; 166.
Ebenezer [641], *1795*, 355, 354.
Ebenezer [656], *1811*, 361.
Ebenezer, *c. 1813*, 471.
Ebenezer, 195.
"Ebenezer," 338.
Ebenezer Chandler, see Ebenezer [277].
Ebenezer D[exter], 373.
Edgar [1141], *c. 1818*, 560, 559.
Edgar, *c. 1836*, 562, 560.
Edgar Conklin [520], *1796*, sketch, 560-562; 294.
Edgar Francis, *1875*, 1-3, 5, 341.
Edna Juliana [1032], *1806*, 524, 256, 257.
Edward, *1842*, 393, 392.
Edward C. [773], *180–*, 407.
Edward Henry [692], *1818*, 378.
Edward Lincoln, *1836*, 598.
Edward Peirce, *1792*, 469.
Edward W. [693], *1811*, 379, 183.

Waterman (cont'd)
Edwin, *1797*, 483.
Edwin, *1835*, 483.
Edwin R. [752], *1827*, 398.
Edwin Ruthven [1135], *1828*, 555.
Edwin Throop, *1853*, 499.
Eleanor, *1820*, 544.
Eleanor, *1828*, 545.
Eleanor (Crawford), 469.
Eleanor (Dodge), 542.
Eleazer [61], *1704*, sketch, 121-123; 47, 49, 127, 129, 283-285, 554.
Eleazer [49], *1721*, sketch, 100-101; 33, 38-40, 90, 97, 99, 181, 208, 217.
Eleazer [189], *1736*, sketch, 285; 123, 283.
Eleazer [430], *1768*, sketch, 492-493; 240, 491.
Eleazer, *1775*, 287, 286.
Eleazer [395], *1776*, sketch, 443-444; 216, 215, 443.
Eleazer [934], *1792*, 489, 488, 490.
Eleazer Everett [851], *1810*, 444, 443, 446.
Eleazer Hubbell, *1819*, 546.
Eleazer Lord, *1811*, 555.
Eli [600], *1789*, 340.
Elias [470], *1780*, sketch, 529-530; 262.
Elias [661], *179–*, 363.
Elias [1037], *1799*, 526.
Elijah, *1734*, 117.
Elijah [448], *1756*, sketch, 508-510; 250, 248, 249, 502, 504.
Elijah [429], *1764*, sketch, 491-492; 240, 708, 726.
Elijah [506], *1769*, sketch, 551-553; 280, 226.
Elijah [932], *1788*, 489, 487, 488.
Elijah, *1789*, 313.
Elijah [1015], *1790*, 512.
Elijah [1113], *1803*, 550.
Elijah Williams, *1806*, 555.
Eliphalet [140], *1764*, sketch, 216-217; 101.
Elisha [56], *1704*, sketch, 113-115; 44, 103, 265, 267, 282, 673, 674.
Elisha [170], *1733*, sketch, 262-263; 114.
Elisha, *1746*, 98.
Elisha [133], *1748*, sketch, 207-208; 98, 97.
Elisha [227], *c. 1755*, sketch, 324-325; 148, 75, 76, 149, 150, 321-323, 329. 611, 614.
Elisha [449], *1758*, sketch, 510-511; 250, 248, 249, 504.
Elisha [474], *1762*, 264, 531.
Elisha, *1776*, 208.
Elisha [481], *1777*, sketch, 532-533; 266, 265, 655.
Elisha [1009], *1785*, 511.
Elisha [577], *1791*, 325.
Elisha [645], *1794*, 356.
Elisha [586], *1801*, 330.
Elisha, *1811*, 492.
Elisha, *c. 1822*, 533, 266.
Eliza [925], *1801*, 483, 238.
Eliza [298], *1809*, sketch, 373-374; 180.
Eliza [831], *1814*, 436.
Eliza [1160], *181–*, 566, 565.
Eliza, *1842*, 496.
Eliza (Calderwood), 581.
Eliza (Coffin), 407.
Eliza (Davenport), 559.
Eliza (Owen), 435.
Eliza Ann [900], *180–*, 469, 468.
Eliza Ann (Richardson), 435.
Eliza Bryant [722], *1807*, 387.
Eliza C. (Thompson), 394.
Eliza J., *1806*, 427, 430.
Eliza Jane, *1827*, 438.
Eliza Matilda [1234], *1810*, 595.
Elizabeth [England], 7.
Elizabeth [7], *1669*, sketch, 32-33; 19, 21, 94, 100, 681, 686.
Elizabeth [14], *1675*, sketch, 49-50; 21, 28, 112, 629, 649, 650.
Elizabeth [21], *1679*, sketch, 60-61; 28, 29.
Elizabeth, *1682*, 30.
Elizabeth [53], *1696*, sketch, 109; 44, 103.
Elizabeth [60], *1702*, sketch, 120-121; 47, 49, 663.
Elizabeth [36], *c. 1710*, sketch, 79; 31, 32, 74.
Elizabeth, *1724*, 53-55.
Elizabeth [67], *1730*, sketch, 131-132; 47, 49.
Elizabeth [165], *1734*, sketch, 253; 113, 267, 662.
Elizabeth [212], *c. 1736*, sketch, 309; 141, 139.
Elizabeth [85], *1737*, sketch, 152; 77.
Elizabeth, *1743*, 100.
Elizabeth [175], *1747*, 269; 115, 114.
Elizabeth [406], *1751*, sketch, 456-457; 222, 221, 252, 272.
Elizabeth, *1753*, sketch, 147; 68.
Elizabeth [242], *1756*, sketch, 336-337; 155.
Elizabeth [228], *1759*, sketch, 325-327; 75, 76, 322.
Elizabeth, *1761*, 251, 250.
Elizabeth, *1762*, 266.
Elizabeth [223], *1765*, sketch, 319-320; 145.
Elizabeth [452], *1765*, sketch, 513; 250, 249.
Elizabeth, *1771*, 183.
Elizabeth [469], *1777*, sketch, 528-529; 262.
Elizabeth [876], *c. 1778*, 455, 454.
Elizabeth, *1783*, 159.
Elizabeth, *179–*, 338.
Elizabeth [392], *1793*, sketch, 440-441; 213.
Elizabeth [589], *1793*, 332, 333.
Elizabeth [1004], *1794*, 509.
Elizabeth, *1800*, 527.
Elizabeth [Betsey] [1230], *1800*, 593, 590-592.
Elizabeth, *c. 1811*, 408.
Elizabeth [1057], *1832*, 531, 530.
Elizabeth, *1847*, 496.
Elizabeth, 263.
Elizabeth (———), 464.
Elizabeth (———), 589, 592.
Elizabeth (———) (Fountain), 121-123.
Elizabeth (———) (Haskell), 112-113.
Elizabeth (Allyn), 40, 43.
Elizabeth (Arnold), 62, 63.
Elizabeth (? Arthur), 534.
Elizabeth (Bassett), 45, 47, 48.
Elizabeth (Boardman), 428.
Elizabeth (Bourne), 15-19.
Elizabeth (Bryant), 79, 80, 387.
Elizabeth (Chapman) (Ward) (Comstock), 127, 128.
Elizabeth (Copeland), 600.
Elizabeth (Cushman), 36.
Elizabeth (Fitch), 264-266.
Elizabeth (Lincoln), 318, 319.
Elizabeth (Loomis), 160, 161.
Elizabeth (Lothrop), 45.
Elizabeth (Marsh), 66, 67.
Elizabeth (Morse), 428.
Elizabeth (Pember), 263, 677, 678.
Elizabeth (Plummer), 467, 468.
Elizabeth (Stocking) (Brush), 403.
Elizabeth (Torrey), 321-323.
Elizabeth (Watts), 435, 436.
Elizabeth (Wells), 290-293.
Elizabeth Allen, *1822*, 544.
Elizabeth Ann Williams, *1820*, 378.
Elizabeth B. [857], *1813*, 446, 445.
Elizabeth D. [644], *1790*, 356.
Elizabeth DePew (Williamson), 372.
Elizabeth Fitch [1074], *1815*, 533, 266.
Elizabeth Fitch (Mason), 532.
Elizabeth French [848], *1845*, 442.
Elizabeth Goodale [768], *c. 1817*, 405.
Elizabeth Hackley [475], *c. 1766*, 264.

Waterman (cont'd)
Elizabeth Lincoln [562], *1807*, sketch, 599; 319.
Elizabeth Talbot [854], *1817*, 444, 443.
Elkanah [84], *1733*, sketch, 151-152; 77.
Ella, *1855*, 420.
Ella (Bancroft) (Potter), 482.
Ella (Howard), 559.
Ellen, *c. 1848*, 561.
Ellen (Olwell), 442.
Ellen Louisa, *1848*, 442.
Ellis [317], *1797*, sketch, 386-387; 187, 186, 384.
Elmer A., *1850*, 490.
Elorah (King), 394.
Elsey (Jenks), 429.
Elsie (Rose), 501.
Elsworth, 527.
Elvira O. (Nason), 436.
Emeline, *180–*, 338.
Emeline, *1818*, 404.
Emeline, *c. 1827*, 464.
Emeline? (———), 490.
Emeline (Boynton), 384.
Emeline (Shepard), 593.
Emily [868], *1805*, 450, 449.
Emily [1099], *1820*, 541.
Emily A. (Sampson), 581.
Emily Ann, 377.
Emily J. [753], *1831*, 398.
Emily J. (Spearing), 429.
Emma [772], *c. 1803*, 407.
Emma (———) (Todd), 595.
Emma (Billings), 437.
Emma (McFurland), 418, 419.
Emma Buell, 595.
Emma Catherine [849], *1850*, 442.
Emma Frances Katherine (Leack), 442.
Ephraim [96], *1725*, sketch, 162-165; 81, 82.
Ephraim [270], *1757*, sketch, 355-356; 165.
Erastus, *1773*, 272, 271, 456, 535.
Erastus [522], *1780*, sketch, 563; 297, 295.
Erastus [1092], *1807*, 538.
Eratious [810], *1804*, 424.
Esther, *1749*, 78.
Esther [253], *1779*, sketch, 343; 159.
Esther (Brown), 358.
Esther (Ellis), 186, 187.
Esther D. (Bodge), 446.
Esther Emeline (Perkins), 555.
Esther R. [781], 410.
Ettie, 592.
Eunice [404], *1743*, sketch, 455-456; 222.
Eunice, *1744*, 117.
Eunice [186], *1750*, sketch, 281-283; 117.
Eunice, *1753*, 115.
Eunice, *1765*, 272, 271, 456.
Eunice, *1774*, 280.
Eunice [620], *179–*, 349.
Eunice [1109], *1796*, 550.
Eunice [1005], *1797*, 510.
Eunice [1163], *182–*, 566, 565.
Eunice (Bingham), 534.
Eunice (Casey), 345.
Eunice (Deane), 348.
Eunice (French), 271, 272.
Eunice (Root), 514, 511.
Eunice (Townsend), 430.
Eunice Hall [456], *1768*, sketch, 516-517; 255.
Eunice Maria (Read), 378.
Eunice W. [1036], *1797*, 525.
Eusebius B. [526], *c. 1795*, sketch, 566; 297, 295, 296.
Eva L., 388.
Eveline Holmes, *1810*, 445, 216, 444, 443.
Evelina Lewis (Pierce), 389.
Experience, *c. 1770*, 251, 515, 516.
Experience (Freeman), 348.
Experience (Hyde), 250.
Experience Curtis (Thompson), 427.
Exzuma (Bradford), 347.
Ezekiel [157], *1729*, sketch, 235-237; 112, 109, 239, 240, 269, 483, 484, 631.
Ezekiel, *1734*, 95.
Ezekiel [427], *1759*, sketch, 491; 240.
Ezekiel [478], *1775*, 264.
Ezra, *1722*, 54.
Ezra [167], *1739*, sketch, 255-257; 113, 248, 523, 524.
Ezra, *1765*, 257.
Ezra, *1776*, 257.
Ezra [464], *1781*, 257.
Ezra [1016], *1792*, 512.
Ezra, *1849*, 490.
Ezra F., *1764*, 266.
Ezra Fitch [1072], *1806*, 532, 531, 265, 266.
Ezra Kilborn [1030], *1803*, 523, 256, 257.
Fanny [423], *1763*, sketch, 482; 237, 236, 238.
Fanny, *1777*, 311.
Fanny [499], *1783*, sketch, 545; 278.
Fanny, *1792*, 592, 590, 591.
Fanny (———), 455.
Fanny (Averill), 527.
Fanny (Davenport), 559.
Fanny (Frary), 505.
Fanny (Gay), 550.
Fanny A. (Dudley), 483.
Fanny Hough [1112], *1801*, 550.
Fanny Jane, 590, 591.
Fanny L. [1246], *c. 1822*, 599.
Fear [138], *1758*, sketch, 213-214; 100, 99.
Fear [276], *1767*, 166, 167.
Fear [384], *1792*, sketch, 432-433; 211.
Fear (Sturtevant), 98.
Fear (Tinkham), 165, 166.
Felia R. (Ford), 563.
Ferrand [435], *c. 1772*, sketch, 494-496; 243, 242.
Ferrand [960], *1806*, 496, 495.
Ferrand, *c. 1822*, 499.
Flavilla [1105], *1815*, 546.
Flavius [159], *1736*, sketch, 240-243; 112, 230, 497.
Flavius [437], *c. 1775*, sketch, 498-499; 243, 241, 470.
Flavius, *1778*, 237, 238, 236, 483, 484.
Flavius [963], *1800*, 498, 243, 497.
Flora (Somers), 541.
Florence Esther, *1864*, 446.
Florilla, *180–*, 340.
Foster, *1768*, 301, 300.
Foster [1203], *1805*, 578.
Frances [Fanny] [394], *1799*, sketch, 443; 213, 687.
Frances [1199], *1807*, 577, 576.
Frances (———), 406.
Frances (Lott), 471.
Frances A. (Follett), 384.
Frances E. (Stannard), 410.
Frances Pollard [1100], *1822*, 541.
Frank, 393.
Frank A., 332.
Frank Dan, *1869*, 4, 5.
Frank Nehemiah, 4.
Frederick, *c. 1760*, 130.
Frederick [1041], *1807*, 526.
Frederick [715], *1829*, 384, 383.
Frederick, 559.
Frederick Augustus [1146], *c. 1825*, 561.
Frederick Hubbell, *1831*, 546.
Frederick Y. [588], *1790*, 332, 151.
Freelove [150], *1729*, sketch, 225-227; 108, 230, 551.
Freeman [103], *1745*, sketch, 172-173; 84, 82, 37, 170, 171, 686.
Freeman [660], *1789*, 363.
Freeman [369], *1796*, sketch, 419-420; 201, 415.
Freeman H., *1806*, 379.
Genevieve, 418.
George, *1782*, 211.
George [381], *1785*, sketch, 430-431; 211.
George [352], *1789*, 198.
George [1195], *1800*, 575.
George [764], *1805*, 404.
George [822], *1807*, 427, 210, 426, 209.
George, *1808*, 553.
George, *1809*, 483.

Waterman (cont'd)
George, *1813*, 596.
George, *1822*, 596, 595.
George [834], *1825*, 436.
George, *1832*, 496.
George, *1832*, 501.
George, *1834*, 419, 417, 418.
George, *1841*, 483.
George F., *1842*, 559.
George Lewis Holmes [842], *1828*, 442.
George Lincoln [688], *1867*, 375.
George Thurston, *1876*, 4.
George Warren, 595.
George W. [1054], *1823*, 531, 530.
George Washington [894], 463, 460.
Georgianna (Howard), 437.
Gilbert, *1818*, 595.
Gilbert, *1822*, 595.
Giles, 592.
Gladding [409], *1757*, sketch, 460-464; 223, 230, 471, 477, 608.
Gladding, 475, 230.
Grace F., 335.
Granville Clifford [296], *1805*, sketch, 372: 180.
Granville Clifford [685], *1835*, 373.
Grissel [440], *1768*, sketch, 499-500; 246.
Gurdon [556], *1787*, sketch, 595-596; 313.
Gurdon [918], *1795*, 479, 225, 480.
Gurdon, *1811*, 596.
Gurdon Bartlett, *1818*, 596, 595.
Guy, *1802*, 527.
Guy Bates [650], *1794*, 358.
Hamilton[8], 324.
Hamilton, *c. 1838*, 464.
Hannah [30], *1704*, sketch, 69; 30.
Hannah [35], *1706*, sketch, 78-79; 31, 32, 74.
Hannah [62], *1708*, sketch, 123-124; 47, 49.
Hannah [86], *1742*, sketch, 153; 77.
Hannah [131], *1742*, sketch, 205-206; 98, 683.
Hannah [184], *1742*, sketch, 280-281; 117.
Hannah, *1749*, 155.
Hannah [454], *1756*, sketch, 515; 251.
Hannah [870], *176–*, 455, 454.
Hannah, *1763*, 143.
Hannah [504], *1765*, sketch, 548-549; 279.
Hannah [219], *1768*, sketch, 316; 143.
Hannah [264], *1770*, sketch, 351; 162.
Hannah [495], *1774*, sketch, 539-540; 278.
Hannah [372], *1778*, sketch, 424-425; 208.
Hannah [996], *1782*, 507, 504, 506.
Hannah [1185], *1792*, 573, 572.
Hannah [630], *1793*, 350, 214.
Hannah [619], *179–*, 349.
Hannah, *1799*, 192.
Hannah, *18—*, 369.
Hannah, *1804*, 422.
Hannah, *1804*, 514.
Hannah, *1805*, 514.
Hannah, *1806*, 377.
Hannah [364], *1808*, sketch, 414-415; 200.
Hannah, *1808*, 544, 543.
Hannah, *1810*, 334, 335.
Hannah (———), 599.
Hannah (Barker), 451, 452.
Hannah (Bartlett), 199.
Hannah (Bates), 420.
Hannah (Bradford), 214.
Hannah (Cushman), 76, 77, 334.
Hannah (Fellows), 503.
Hannah (French), 143.
Hannah (Humphreys), 598, 319.
Hannah (Jones?) (Washburn), 182, 183.
Hannah (Leffingwell), 276, 278.
Hannah (Perkins), 175, 176.
Hannah (Range), 372.
Hannah (Rogers), 161.
Hannah (Sherman), 334.
Hannah (Snow), 378.
Hannah (Snow) (Dexter), 443.
Hannah (Soule), 168.
Hannah (Thayer), 512.
Hannah (Vance), 363.
Hannah (Van Derzer), 492.
Hannah (Vaughan), 97-98, 90.
Hannah B. (———), 358.
Hannah B. (Leach), 392.
Hannah Cook [1086], *1821*, 537.
Hannah Dodge (Whiting), 539.
Hannah E. (Harding), 435.
Hannah E. (Payson), 384.
Hannah Foote [1115], *1807*, 550.
Hannah H., *c. 1820*, 599.
Hannah Lynde (Manwaring), 479.
Hannah S. (Kelley) (Winslow), 537.
Harriet, *1782*, 293.
Harriet [923], *1794*, 483, 238.
Harriet, *1795*, 424, 423.
Harriet [864], *1796*, 449.
Harriet [609], *1804*, 342.
Harriet [1232], *1804*, 593, 590, 592.
Harriet [945], *1805*, 492.
Harriet [1148], *182-*, 561.
Harriet, *182-*, 582, 581.
Harriet, *1839*, 483.
Harriet, *c. 1840*, 560, 559.
Harriet (Porter), 523, 256.
Harriet Burns [530], *179–*, sketch, 569; 299.
Harriet E. (Case), 447.
Harriet Frances, *1834*, 436.
Harriet Jane, *1815*, 438.
Harriet M. (Dickey) (Stone), 382.
Harriet Maria [1098], *1816*, 541.
Harriet Morse [823], *c. 1829*, 428.
Harriet N. [805], *1816*, 422.
Harriet S. (Post), 596.
Harriet Stone, *1812*, 405.
Harriet Tyler (Sumner), 586.
Harriet Vaughn Abbott [847], *1843*, 442.
Harrison Bliss, 502.
Harrison Gray Otis, *1806*, 405.
Harvey [604], *180–*, 340.
Harvey, *1811*, 538.
Hattie F., *c. 1847*, 387.
Helen Cordelia, 418.
Helen R. [714], *c. 1827*, 384.
Heman [994], *1794*, 505, 503.
Heman Allen [1104], *1830*, 545, 543, 544, 546.
Henrietta, *1846*, 490.
Henrietta B. (Waters), 551.
Henry, *175–*, 148.
Henry [555], *1782*, sketch, 593-595; 313.
Henry [888], *1787*, 463, 460, 462.
Henry [1014], *1788*, 512.
Henry, *1797*, 574.
Henry [867], *1802*, 450, 449.
Henry [1233], *1804*, 594.
Henry [702], *1811*, 401.
Henry, *c. 1811*, 192.
Henry, *1814*, 404, 403.
Henry [968], *1816*, 498.
Henry, *1823*, 546.
Henry Clapp [791], *1817*, 416, 415.
Henry Cornelius, *1832*, 442.
Henry J. [313], *1795*, sketch, 383-384; 185.
Henry P. [708], *c. 1815*, 384.
Henry R., *1819*, 328.
Henry Starbuck [767], *1814*, 405.
Henry Starbuck [792], *1825*, 418.
Hephzibah [347], *1774*, sketch, 408-409; 198.

Waterman (cont'd)
Hephzibah, *1795*, 513.
Hephzibah (Clark), 511.
Hephzibah (Thompson), 593.
Herbert, *c. 1859*, 385.
Hiel, *1775*, 246.
Hiram Augustus, *1819*, 529.
Hiram G. [702], *c. 1817*, 382.
Homer [1164], *182–*, 566, 565.
Hope Tobey (Savery), 538.
Horace [958], *1799*, 496, 495.
Horace, *1820*, 490.
Huldah, *1761*, 101, 212.
Huldah [1002], *1782*, 509.
Huldah (Copeland), 575.
Huldah (Gilbert), 369.
Huldah (Sanford), 413.
Ichabod [95], *1723*, sketch, 161-162; 81.
Ichabod [263], *1767*, sketch, 350-351; 162, 347.
Ida Marie (Vosburgh), 372.
Ignatius [414], *1759*, sketch, 469-471; 230, 231, 259, 471, 472, 496.
Ira [909], *c. 1784*, 474.
Ira [1010], *c. 1787*, 511.
Ira Thompson [720], *1826*, 386, 385.
Irene, *181–*, 401.
Irene (Emery), 398.
Irene M. (Eames), 526.
Irville, 335.
Isaac [37], *1703*, sketch, 79-81; 37, 38, 632.
Isaac [88], *1727*, sketch, 154-155; 80.
Isaac, *1752*, 100.
Isaac [137], *1755*, sketch, 212-213; 100.
Isaac, *1758*, 155.
Isaac, *1775*, 503.
Isaac [1008], *1781*, 511.
Isaac [388], *1788*, sketch, 436-437; 213, 206.
Isaac [836], *1824*, 437, 438.
Isaac Downing [746], *1825*, 396, 395.
Isaac Perkins [671], *1815*, 369.
Isabella [531], *1793*, sketch, 569-570; 299.
Isabella Jane (Francis), 598.
Jabez [139], *1750*, sketch, 214-216; 101, 100, 218, 443, 627.
Jabez [248], *1767*, sketch, 341-342; 159, 158, 340.
Jabez, *1779*, 216, 215, 443.
Jabez [330], *1794*, sketch, 395-397; 192.
Jabez [607], *1800*, 342.
Jabez, *1806*, 444.
Jabez True [745], *1823*, 396, 395.
Jacob, *1794*, 190.
Jacob [725], *1814*, 388.
James, *1737*, 87.
James, *1740*, 98.
James [87], *1745*, 153-154; 78, 334.
James [446], *1751*, sketch, 506-507; 250, 249.
James [262], *1765*, sketch, 349-350; 162.
James [370], *1766*, sketch, 420-422; 207, 97, 206, 423.
James, *1770*, 301, 574.
James [880], *1784*, 459, 458.
James [997], *1784*, 507, 504, 506, 509.
James, *1793*, 349.
James [1188], *1798*, 573, 572.
James [1194], *1798*, 575, 574, 576.
James [652], *1802*, 359.
James [592], *1812*, 334.
James, *1822*, 436.
James, *1824*, 490.
James, *c. 1827*, 560, 559.
James, *c. 1830*, 464.
James, *1850*, 562.
James Atwood [1085], *1819*, 537.
James Curtis [801], *1800*, 422, 421.
James D. [896], *1807*, 463.
James D., *1828*, 490.
James Dean [616], *1786*, 348.
James F. [712], *c. 1823*, 384, 383.
James Fitch Mason, *1820*, 533, 266.
James H. [1245], *1818*, 599.
James Harvey [790], *1813*, 416, 415.
James Henry [1150], *c. 1841*, 562, 560, 561.
James Marriott, *1828*, 559.
James Spencer, *c. 1837*, 572, 571.
Jane, *1805*, 586.
Jane (Dwinal), 397.
Jane Agnes (Strowbridge), 530.
Jane Cameron, *1834*, 559.
Jane G. (Hoskins) (Hodges), 586.
Jane Inglee (Adams), 427.
Jane P. (Stedman) (Richardson), 438, 439.
Jason [1166], *1829*, 566, 565, 568.
Jason, Mrs., 5.
Jeannette [636], *1809*, 353.
Jeannette (Ten Eyck), 404.
Jedediah [151], *1732*, sketch, 227-229; 108, 230, 460, 461.
Jedediah [413], *c. 1760*, sketch, 467-469; 229, 228.
Jedediah, *c. 1806*, 477, 230, 475, 476.
Jedediah [775], *181–*, 410.
Jeduthan, *1794*, 511.
Jemima Ann, *1809*, 550, 549.
Jemima Cary [410], *1759*, sketch, 464; 223, 226, 607, 608.
Jennette, *c. 1837*, 560, 559.
Jennie (McDowell), 398.
Jeremiah [941], *1790*, 492.
Jerusha [220], *1758*, sketch, 316-318; 145.
Jerusha [274], *1763*.
Jerusha [523], *1786*, sketch, 563-564; 297, 295.
Jerusha, *1797*, 356.
Jerusha [964], *1802*, 498, 497.
Jerusha [1165], *182–*, 566, 565.
Jerusha, *1847*, 496.
Jerusha (Case), 496, 497.
Jerusha (Palmer), 355.
Jesse [230], *c. 1764*, sketch, 327-329; 75, 150, 329.
Jesse, *179–*, 328.
Joan Otis [859], *1820*, 446.
Joanna, *1735*, 81.
Joanna [129], *1736*, sketch, 202-203; 98, 97, 681-2.
Joanna [115], *1752*, sketch, 185-186; 95, 188.
Joanna [281], *1780*, sketch, 364-365; 173.
Joanna, *1785*, 208.
Joanna, *1786*, 187, 186.
Joanna [632], *1801*, 350.
Joanna, *1808*, 334, 335.
Joanna (Bryant), 81.
Joanna (Cushing), 446.
Joanna (Paddock) (Harlow), 82-84.
Joanna (Perry), 380.
Joanna (Thomson), 172.
Joanna (Tilson) (Fuller), 94.
Joanna (Towle), 449.
Joanna (Wood), 153, 154.
Joanna Tillson [324], *1807*, sketch, 391-392; 190, 188.
Johanna (Van Zandt), 467.
John, *1621*, 6, 7, 9, 10.
John [2], *1642*, sketch, 19-21; 18, 19, 29, 31, 92, 99, 100, 441, 615, 680.
John [13], *1672*, sketch, 45-49; 21, 26, 28, 41-43, 52, 53, 106, 609, 610, 735.
John [11], *1685*, sketch, 38-40; 19-21, 31, 32, 37, 58, 89, 90, 92, 647.
John [52], *1694*, sketch, 106-108; 43, 44, 57, 102, 103, 127, 231, 677.
John [34], *1705*, sketch, 76-78; 31, 32, 69, 71, 74, 334, 647.
John, *1706*, 49.
John [48], *1718*, sketch, 98-100; 38-40, 86, 87, 95, 96, 100, 213, 646, 682.
John [147], *1720*, sketch, 221-222; 108, 230, 645, 740.

Waterman (cont'd)
John, *1735*, 77.
John, *1739*, 77.
John [190], *1739*, sketch, 285-287; 123, 121, 122, 260, 284.
John, *1744*, 77.
John [169], *1745*, sketch, 260-262; 113, 248, 652.
John [135], *1747*, sketch, 210-211; 100, 99, 188, 212, 213, 217, 421, 429, 430, 432, 445.
John, *1747*, 68.
John [195], *1748*, sketch, 289-290; 130, 128, 131, 295.
John [225], *c. 1749*, sketch, 321-324; 148, 74-76, 149, 150, 613.
John [207], *1750*, sketch, 309; 136, 134, 135, 307.
John [408], *1756?*, sketch, 459; *222*, 230.
John [118], *1761*, sketch, 187-190; 96, 210.
John, *1765*, 155.
John [420], *1768?*, sketch, 479-480; *230*, *229*, 225.
John [434], *c. 1768*, sketch, 493-494; 243, 242, 495, 497.
John [453], *1768*, sketch, 513-515; 250, 249, 504, 514.
John [239], *1771*, sketch, 333-335; 154, 153.
John [873], *177–*, 455, 454, 459.
John, *1773*, 287, 286.
John [553], *c. 1774*, 311.
John [468], *1775*, sketch, 528; *262*.
John [508], *1777*, sketch, 554-555; 287, 286.
John [380], *1780*, sketch, 430; 211.
John [1003], *1784*, 509.
John [319], *1788*, sketch, 388-389; 190, 390-393.
John [353], *1791*, sketch, 411; 198.
John [570], *1791*, 523, 522.
John [595], *179–*, 337.
John, *1795*, 342.
John [1019], *1795*, 514, 511.
John [590], *1796*, 332, 151.
John, *1798*, 342.
John [642], *1798*, 355, 354.
John [1229], *1798*, 593, 590-592.
John, *180–*, 494.
John, *1807*, 492.
John [1210], *1808*, 581.
John [1042], *1809*, 526.
John [689], *181–*, 377.
John [593], *1814*, 335, 334.
John [923], *c. 1831*, 482.
John, 429.
"John," 478.
John, 527.
John Anderson [728], *1827*, 389, 388.
John A., 3rd, 388.
John Asa, *1868*, 4, 277, 542, 605.
"John B.", *296*, *297*.
John B., *1836*, 496.
John Barker, *1806*, 563.
John C., 509.
John Dean [887], *1785*, 463, 462.
John G., *c. 1845*, 572, 571.
John H. [835], *1828*, 436.
John Hancock, 454.
John Henry [824], *1829*, 429, 428.
John [802], *1806*, 422.
John Leffingwell, *1806*, 544, 543.
John O. K. [622], *180–*, 349.
John Oliver [245], *1769*, sketch, 337; 157.
John Orvis [1053], *1824*, 530.
John Otis [729], *1823*, 390.
John P. [707], *1826*, 382, 381.
John Quincy Adams [726], *1824*, 388.
John R. [935], *179–*, 489.
John R., *1809*, 342.
John R. [780], *183–*, 410.
John R. [717], *c. 1832*, 384, 383.
John R., *1854*, 490.
John Thomas [732], *1847*, 393, 392.
Jonah, *1758*, 96, 188.
Jonah [307], *1780*, sketch, 381-382; 185.
Jonah [314], *1781*, sketch, 384-385; 187, 186, 386.
Jonah [305], *1783*, sketch, 378-379; 183, 182.
Jonathan [98], *1730*, sketch, 168; 84, 83, 172.
Jonathan [125], *1748*, sketch, 199-200; 97, 634.
Jonathan, *1776*, 173.
Jonathan [659], *1784*, 363.
Jonathan [375], *1791*, sketch, 425-426; 208, 207.
Jonathan, 475.
Jonathan Benson [816], *1821*, 426, *627*.
Joseph [4], *c. 1649*, sketch, 28-29; 16, 18, 19, 137, 615.
Joseph [20], *1676*, sketch, 58-60, *28*, *29*, *62*, 132, 133, 136, 139, 690.
Joseph [17], *1686*, sketch, 52-54; 21, 28, 41, 43, 46, 47, 735.
Joseph [45], *1711*, sketch, 94-96; 33, 34, 38, 39, 90, 188-190, 681.
Joseph [71], *1712*, sketch, 136-138; *63*, 59, *62*, 132, 139, 741.
Joseph, *1712*, 59.
Joseph, *1733*, 54.
Joseph [202], *1738*, sketch, 302-303; 135, 134.
Joseph, *1746*, 95.
Joseph, *1747*, 78.
Joseph [114], *1750*, sketch, 184-185; 95, 186-188.
Joseph [407], *1753*, 55.
Joseph [407], *1753*, sketch, 457-459; *222*, 221.
Joseph [304], *1781*, sketch, 377-378; 183, 182, *376*, 378.
Joseph [310], *1787*, sketch, 381-382; 185, 380.
Joseph [501], *1787*, sketch, 546; *278*.
Joseph [1208], *1804*, 581, 303.
Joseph [325], *1812*, sketch, 392-394; 190.
Joseph Eaton [1221], *1814*, 588.
Joseph L. [1133], *1819*, 555.
Joseph Langdon [860], *1825*, 447, 446.
Joseph Munroe [699], *1811*, 381.
Joseph Samson [389], *1785*, sketch, 438-439; 213.
Joseph Sampson, *1825*, 442.
Joseph Sampson [838], *1830*, 437, 438.
Joseph Thornton, *1813*, 378.
Joseph Warren [803], *1811*, *422*.
Joseph Warren, *1826*, 598.
Josephine Lovina, *1836*, 568, 566, *567*.
Joshua [111], *1738*, sketch, 182-183; 95, 188, 376, 378.
Joshua, *1757*, sketch, 167; 166.
Joshua [303], *1778*, sketch, *376-377*; 183, 182, 378.
Joshua Doolittle, *1771*, 255.
Joshua Doolittle, *1784*, 255, 520.
Joshua Tobey [765], *1807*, 404, 399.
Joshua Whitney [1139], *1824*, 559.
Josiah [27], *1687*, sketch, 66-*67*; 30.
Josiah [38], *1705*, sketch, 81-82; *37*, 38, 83, *632*.
Josiah [97], *1728*, sketch, 165-167; 81.
Josiah [76], *1735*, sketch, 144-146; 68, 66.
Josiah, *1760*, sketch, 167; 166.
Josiah, *1769*, 145.
Josiah, *1773*, 200.
Josiah [561], *1796*, sketch, 598-599; 319, 145.
Josiah L. [1247], *1824*, 599.
Josie (Richards), 482.
Jotham [538], *1774*, sketch, 578-579; 301, 300.
Jotham [1204], *1807*, 579.
Judith, *1720*, 53-55.
Judith, *1736*, sketch, 288-289; 126, 125.

Waterman (cont'd)
Judith (Woodward), 45.
Julia [1119], *1799*, 553.
Julia, *c. 1801*, 401, 400.
Julia [610], *1807*, 342, 341.
Julia [916], *1810*, 478, 229, 230.
Julia (———), 424.
Julia (Barber) (Bigelow), 526.
Julia A., *c. 1854*, 387.
Julia A. (Harrington), 588.
Julia A. (Hyde), 369.
Julia Angeline (Mansfield), 373.
Julia Ann [625], *1800*, 349.
Julia E. [1151], *c. 1846*, 562, 560, 561.
Julia Emma (Stark), 533.
Julia F. (Brigham), 405.
Julia G., *1819*, 582, 581.
Julia M. (Whitmore), 413.
Keziah (Smith), 349.
Keziah M., *180–*, 481, 482.
Lafayette, *1824*, 544.
Landert?, *1849*, 559.
Lany (Bell), 525.
Lathrop [669], *c. 1810*, 369.
Laura [566], *1783*, 323.
Laura [1031], *1805*, 523, 256.
Laura [1101], *1811*, 544, 543.
Laura Abby (Hubbell), 546.
Lauretta Louisa, *1829*, 447.
Lavina, see Vina.
Lawrence, *182–*, 494.
Lebbeus, *1739*, 114.
Lebbeus [473], *1760*, 264.
Lemira, *1802*, 416, 415, 420.
Lemuel [472], *1759*, sketch, 531; 264.
Lemuel Cushing [1201], *1814*, 577, 576.
Letitia (Childers), 598.
Levi, *1753*, 101.
Levi [450], *1760*, sketch, 511-513; 250, 249.
Levi [397], *1783*, sketch, 445-446; 216, 215, 85, 444, 627.
Levi, *c. 1794*, 496.
Levi Atwood [1094], *1818*, 539.
Levi Lincoln [560], *1794*, sketch, 597-598; 319, 145.
Levina, *1770*, 199.
Levina [358], *1776*, sketch, 412; 200.
Lewis [624], *1798*, 349.
Lewis [1047], *1805*, 527.
Lewis, *1803*, 361.
Lewis Edson[9], 322.
Lewis R. [710], *1818*, 384.
Lillian A., *c. 1859*, 387.
Lillie M., *1871*, 418.
Lina[?] L. (Howard), 388.
Lizzie M. (West), 394.
Lodowick [315], *1789*, sketch, 385-386; 187, 186.
Lois [185], *1748*, sketch, 281; 117, 652.
Lois Caswell, *1818*, 386.
Lois Huntington (Leach), 561.
Lorenzo D. [711], *c. 1820*, 384.
Lorestus D. [684], *1824*, 372.
Loring Franklin [1096], *1807*, 541.
Lorraine, *c. 1810*, 477, 475, 476.
Lottie May, 584.
Louis [1171], *1838*, 566, 565.
Louisa, 475.
Louisa [983], *1820*, 501.
Louisa (Richmond), 405.
Louisa Lucette [1175], *1839*, 568, 567.
Louisa M. [869], *1808*, 450, 449.
Lovina, *1828*, 496.
Lovina [787], *c. 1829*, 414.
Lovinia [912], *c. 1797*, 477, 475, 476.
Lovisa (Pratt) (Swart), 328.
Lucia [643], *1786*, 356.
Lucina [1000], *1790*, 507, 506.
Lucinda [465], *1766*, sketch, 525; 261.
Lucinda [528], *c. 1803*, sketch, 568-569; 297, 295, 296.
Lucinda (Bates), 358.
Lucinda (Clark), 527.
Lucinda Clarinda, 502.
Lucinda E. [721], *1820*, 386.
Lucinda Emily [1176], *1844*, 568, 567.
Lucius Austin [861], *1832*, 447.
Lucius Henry [855], *1819*, 444, 443.
Lucretia [486], *177–*, sketch, 535; 269, 268.
Lucretia [496], *1776*, sketch, 540; 278.
Lucretia [489], *1778*, sketch, 536; 276, 274, 275.
Lucretia (———), 486-488.
Lucretia (Comstock), 478.
Lucretia Atwood [1103], *1817*, 544, 543.
Lucretia Creighton (Fuller), 587.
Lucy [142], *c. 1724*, sketch, 217-218; 106, 103.
Lucy [178], *1737*, sketch, 272-273; 116, 329.
Lucy [124], *1745*, sketch, 198-199; 97.
Lucy, *1762*, 165.
Lucy [487], *1763*, sketch, 535; 272, 271.
Lucy [275], *1765*, sketch, 359; 166, 167.
Lucy, *c. 1766*, 251, 515, 516.
Lucy [442], *1772*, 246.
Lucy [258], *1777*, 161.
Lucy [386], *1780*, sketch, 434; 212.
Lucy [877], *c. 1780*, 455, 454.
Lucy, *1783*, 201, 399.
Lucy [308], *1783*, sketch, 381; 185.
Lucy [543], *178–*, sketch, 583-585; 303.
Lucy [344], *1786*, sketch, 406; 196, 194.
Lucy [390], *1788*, sketch, 439; 213, 439.
Lucy [581], *1789*, 329.
Lucy [354], *1793*, 198.
Lucy [502], *1793*, sketch, 547; 278.
Lucy [605], *180–*, 340.
Lucy, *1814*, 581.
Lucy, *1834*, 496.
Lucy [1170], *1838*, 566, 565.
Lucy, 590, 591.
Lucy (Abbe), 551.
Lucy (Beebe), 150, 151.
Lucy (Bradford), 347.
Lucy (Buddington), 310, 311.
Lucy (Carroll), 526.
Lucy (Chadwick), 200, 201.
Lucy (Delano), 404.
Lucy (Hide), 115, 116.
Lucy (Murray), 482, 238.
Lucy (Rice), 496.
Lucy (Rockwell), 159.
Lucy (Samson), 212, 213.
Lucy (Sampson), 580, 303.
Lucy (Shaw) (Thomas), 426.
Lucy (Stone), 404.
Lucy (Sturtevant), 436, 437.
Lucy (Tanner), 455, 454.
Lucy (Thomas), 581.
Lucy (Wolcott) (Talcott), 551.
Lucy (Woodworth), 511.
Lucy A. [658], *1817*, 361.
Lucy A. (Thomas), 582.
Lucy Abbe [1122], *1806*, 553.
Lucy Almeda, *1823*, 418, 417.
Lucy Angeline (Horton), 537.
Lucy Ann [927], *1806-7*, 483, 238.
Lucy Ann [1207], *1815*, 579.
Lucy Ann [1239], *1826*, 596, 595.
Lucy Ann (Loomis), 369.
Lucy Ann (Sooter), 596.
Lucy D. (Wright), 427.
Lucy Elizabeth [727], *1823*, 389, 388.
Lucy Josselyn (Munro), 184.
Lucy Maria [1117], *1814*, 551, 549, 550.
Lucy Martin (Flint), 546.
Lucy P., *1834*, 328.
Lucy Sampson, *1841*, 442.
Lucy W. [1124], *1825*, 553.
Luke, *1771*, 268, 269.
Luna, *1785*, 512.
Luna (Dow), 514.
Lura, *1812*, 527.
Lusanna (Snow), 58-60.
Luther [198], *1753*, sketch, 294-297; 130, 131, 292, 293.

Waterman (cont'd)
Luther, *1756*, 240.
Luther [377], *1774*, sketch, 428-429; 211, 213, 430.
Luther, *1807*, 428.
Luther [830], *1811*, 435.
Luther [1153], *1812*, 563.
Luther, *1813*, 430.
Lydia [9], *1678*, sketch, 35-36; 19, 21, 733.
Lydia [16], *1683*, sketch, 51-52; 21, 28.
Lydia [25], *1689*, sketch, 64-66; 28, 29, 627.
Lydia [28], *1700*, sketch, 67; 30.
Lydia [50], *1724*, sketch, 101-102; 39, 40.
Lydia [112], *1740*, sketch, 183-184; 95.
Lydia [173], *1741*, sketch, 266-268; 115, 114, 253.
Lydia, *1741*, 126, 125, 55, 267.
Lydia, *1742*, 68.
Lydia [216], *c. 1743*, sketch, 313-314; 141.
Lydia [78], *1748*, sketch, 146-147; 168.
Lydia [259], *1758*, sketch, 345-347; 162.
Lydia, *1770*, 143.
Lydia, *1771*, 257.
Lydia, *1774*, 196, 194, 195.
Lydia, *1784*, 187.
Lydia, *1785*, 313.
Lydia, *1790*, 573.
Lydia [312], *1791*, sketch, 382-383; 185.
Lydia [368], *1792*, sketch, 419; 201.
Lydia [961], *1793*, 498.
Lydia, *179–*, 535.
Lydia, *1795*, 523, 256.
Lydia [1231], *1802*, 593, 590.
Lydia, *1824*, 378.
Lydia (Brown), 240-243, 497.
Lydia (Bunker), 399.
Lydia (Cary), 388.
Lydia (Chandler) (Everson), 165, 166.
Lydia (Coleman), 574.
Lydia (Cushman), 38, 39, 92, 97.
Lydia (Edgerton), 562.
Lydia (Faunce) (Washburn), 82-84.
Lydia (Hamilton), 355.
Lydia (Kilbourn), 255.
Lydia (King), 511.
Lydia (Lincoln), 143, 144.
Lydia (Morgan), 594.
Lydia (Phillips), 572.
Lydia (Sherburne), 526.
Lydia (Silsby), 371.
Lydia (Simmons), 427.
Lydia (Smith), 349.
Lydia (Walker) (Cole), 177.
Lydia (Wilson), 496.
Lydia Ann [1131], *1813*, 555.
Lydia C. [657], *1815*, 361, 360.
Lydia C. (Morse), 444.
Lydia Carver (Tucker), 359.
Lydia F., *1825*, 385.
Lydia Freeman (Soule), 446.
Lydia Lathrop [920], *1800*, 480.
Lydia Lord [509], *1778*, sketch, 556; 287.
Lydia Martin [794], *1836*, 419, 417, 418.
Lydia Wood [322], *1799*, sketch, 390; 190.
Lyman [1039], *1803*, 526.
Lyman Caswell [687], *1862*, 374.
Lyman Robert [670], *1813*, 369.
Lynda (Smith), 389.
Lynds, *1813*, 496, 495.
Lyndia, *c. 1843*, 387.
Lysander [635], *1802*, 353, 352, 387.
Magdalene, *1792*, 492.
Magdalen (———), 538.
Mahala, *18—*, 369.
Mahala (Wentworth), 373.
Malachi, *c. 1742*, 82.
Malachi [269], *1751*, sketch, 353-355; 165, 82.
Malinda, *1784*, 357.
Manley [813], *1812*, 424, 423.
Marcella, *1810*, 349.
Marcia [723], *1809*, 387.
Marcia (Bryant), 353.
Marcus [789], *1811*, 416, 415.
Margaret, *1744*, 126, 125, 55.
Margaret, *1827*, 494.
Margaret, *c. 1849*, 328.
Margaret (———), 11-14.
Margaret (———) (Potts), 493.
Margaret (Suddrey), 481.
Margaret (Tracy), 125.
Margaret Ann (Eveans), 379.
Margaret P., 388.
Margarette E. (Nutting), 390.
Maria [1202], *1803*, 578.
Maria (Alvord), 416.
Maria (Cooper), 560, 561.
Maria (Curtis), 574, 575.
Maria (Eveans), 379.
Maria (Visscher), 492.
Maria A. [754], *1834*, 398.
Maria A. [1149], *c. 1838*, 562, 560, 561.
Maria Drusilla [1130], *1808*, 555, 554.
Maria Frederica (Eckhart), 567.
Maria J., *1836*, 372, 180.
Maria Louisa, *1826*, 444.
Maria Lucinda (Keith) (Nye), 378.
Mariam (Jennings), 371, 179.
Marietta [897], *180–*, 467.
Marietta (Stewart), 373.
Marinda, *1817*, 530.
Martha [15], *1680*, sketch, 50-51; 21, 27, 28.
Martha [187], *1732*, sketch, 283-284; 123.
Martha [145], *c. 1734*, sketch, 220-221; 106, 102, 103.
Martha, *1745*, 87.
Martha [285], *1767*, sketch, 367; 177.
Martha [510], *1777*, sketch, 556-557; 288.
Martha [374], *1783*, sketch, 425; 208, 207, 206.
Martha [866], *1800*, 450, 449.
Martha (———), 102, 103.
Martha (———), 138-140.
Martha (Adgate), 121, 122.
Martha (Benson), 207, 208.
Martha (Cushman), 86, 87, 90.
Martha (Howard), 505.
Martha (Russell), 455.
Martha (Throop), 498.
Martha Anne [1173], *1831*, 568, 567.
Martha Marvin (Tracy), 551.
Martin, *1781*, 196.
Martin [398], *1793*, sketch, 446-447; 217, 216.
Martin [819], *1800*, 427, 210.
Martin, *c. 1835*, 464.
Martin Thomas, *1823*, 446.
Mary [32], *c. 1696*, sketch, 70-71; 19, 31, 32, 74.
Mary [42], *1716*, sketch, 88-89; 37, 38, 82.
Mary, *1722*, 45, 49.
Mary [81], *1730*, sketch, 148-149; 73, 71, 74, 76.
Mary [89], *1731*, sketch, 155-156; 80.
Mary [164], *1731*, sketch, 252-253; 113, 456.
Mary [75], *1733*, sketch, 144; 68.
Mary [213], *c. 1737*, sketch, 309-310; 141, 139.
Mary [179], *1739*, sketch, 273-274; 116, 115.
Mary, *1746*, 126, 125, 55.
Mary, *1750*, 92.
Mary, *1752*, 155.
Mary [237], *1755*, 152.
Mary [455], *1758*, sketch, 515-516; 251.
Mary [234], *1761*, see Polly.
Mary [283], *c. 1763*, sketch, 366-367; 177, 687.
Mary [451], *1763*, sketch, 513; 250, 249, 514.
Mary [218], *1765*, sketch, 315-316; 143, 144.
Mary [418], *c. 1765*, 230, 229, 607.
Mary, *1768*, 261.
Mary [402], *1769*, sketch, 450-451; 220.

Waterman (cont'd)
Mary [547], *1772*, sketch, 587; 307, 306.
Mary [251], *1776*, 159.
Mary [459], *1779*, sketch, 520; 255.
Mary [568], *1787*, 323, 322.
Mary, *1787*, 354.
Mary [Maria], *1787*, 469, 468.
Mary [320], *1790*, sketch, 389; 190.
Mary [863], *1792*, 449.
Mary [Polly] [910], *1792*, 474, 473.
Mary [583], *1796*, 329.
Mary [606], *1797*, 342, 341.
Mary [1118], *1797*, 553.
Mary [758], *c. 1798*, 401.
Mary, *1801*, 319.
Mary, *1801*, 428.
Mary, *1801*, 523, 256, 257.
Mary, *1809*, 370.
Mary, *1813*, 541.
Mary, *1826*, 420.
Mary [1056], *1827*, 531, 530.
Mary [1147], *183–*, 561.
Mary, *1837*, 501.
Mary, 592.
Mary (———), 244, 245.
Mary (———), 545.
Mary (———) (Pineo), 446.
Mary (Arnold), 342.
Mary (Barker), 229, 230.
Mary (Beal), 67, 68.
Mary (Birchard), 469, 470.
Mary (Bird), 7.
Mary (Brewster), 255, 256.
Mary (Cardor), 349.
Mary (Coombs), 428.
Mary (Cushman), 36, 37.
Mary (Darker), 354.
Mary (Doty), 71, 74.
Mary (Fitch), 260, 261.
Mary (Fuller), 89-91.
Mary (Gifford), 112.
Mary (Halstead), 416.
Mary (Harris), 187-189.
Mary (Lord), 285-287.
Mary (Mead), 476.
Mary (Montgomery), 406.
Mary (Moore), 380.
Mary (Peck), 494, 495.
Mary (Petts), 386.
Mary (Porter), 594.
Mary (Redfield), 341.
Mary (Rich), 394.
Mary (Roath), 287.
Mary (Seaver), 507.
Mary (Shaw), 385.
Mary (Stevens), 541.
Mary (Thomas), 306.
Mary (Thomson), 89-91, 177, 178.
Mary (Vaughan), 320, 323-325.
Mary (Walker), 498.
Mary (West), 151, 152.
Mary (Wilson), 496.
Mary A. (Boynton), 523.
Mary Ann [895], *1804*, 463.
Mary Ann, *1805*, 587.
Mary Ann [1048], *1807*, 527.
Mary Ann, *1818*, 582, 581.
Mary Ann, *1820*, 596.
Maryanne, *1828*, 436.
Mary Ann, 590, 591.
Mary Ann (———) (Roberts), 373.
Mary Anne (Cutler), 597, 598.
Mary Ann (McAtee), 471.
Mary Ann (Mereen), 401.
Mary Ann (Phares), 407.
Mary Ann (Reed), 562, 563.
Mary Ann (Stone), 565, 566.
Mary Ann (Walker), 579.
Mary Ann (Wile), 348.
Mary Ann Goff (Round), 537.
Mary Ann O., *c. 1832*, 485.
Mary Augusta (Drake), 386, 385.
Mary B. (Gordon), 581.
Mary Bassett [965a], *1806*, 498, 497.
Mary Briggs (Bradford), 538.
Mary Cline (Raboteau), 430.
Mary Coombs, *1816*, 428.
Mary E., *c. 1841*, 380.
Mary Eliza, 595.
Mary Elizabeth [1240], *1821*, 598.
Mary Elizabeth, *c. 1835*, 600.
Mary Elizabeth (Mitchell), 371-2.
Mary Elizabeth (Tanner), 537.
Mary Ellen (Smith), 389.
Mary Fernald [701], *c. 1815*, 382.
Mary Graves (Waldo), 463.
Mary H. (Nash), 436.
Mary J., *1831*, 490.
Mary Jane [672], *1818*, 369.
Mary Jane [840], *1820*, 442, 438.
Mary Jane (Colter), 382.
Mary Jane (Davis), 515.
Mary Joanna (Andrews), 558.
Mary K. (Durgin), 416.
Mary Lana [1045], *1820*, 526.
Mary Lois (Delano), 369.
Mary Louisa, 346.
Mary Louise, *1817*, 596.
Mary M. (Raymond), 559.
Mary Mann (Hancock) (Caswell), 374.
Mary Maria [1172], *c. 1829*, 568, 567.
Mary Nye (Goss), 416.
Mary T. (Warren), 382.
Mary T. (Wilson), 381.
Mary Theodora, *1876*, 418.
Mary Vaughan, *1804*, 320.
Mary W., *182–*, 410.
Mary W. (———) Chandler, 361.
Mary Wells [1026], *1809*, 522, 520, 521.
Mathilde (Colomb), 410.
Matilda, 590.
Matthew Watson [1091], *1838*, 538.
Mehitabel, *1727*, 52-55, 125, 259, 458.
Mehitabel (Dodge), 540.
Mehitabel Mayo [291], *1774*, sketch, 370; 179, 178.
Melinda (Knapp), 509.
Melinda (Randall), 422.
Melinda Almeda (Robinson), 478.
Melissa (Edgerton), 550.
Melissa A., *c. 1834*, 384, 383.
Melville Henry, *1817*, 180.
Melzar [393], *1796*, sketch, 441-442; 213.
Melzar [1209], *1806*, 581.
Melzar Claudius [841], *1823*, 442.
Mercy [101], *1739*, sketch, 170-171; 84, 82.
Mercy [238], *1757*, sketch, 333; 152.
Mercy [243], *1763*, sketch, 337; 155.
Mercy [544], *1769*, sketch, 585; 305, 304.
Mercy [280], *1774*, sketch, 364; 173, 172, 686.
Mercy [292], *1777*, sketch, 371; 179, 178.
Mercy [382], *1787*, sketch, 431-432; 211, 683.
Mercy, *1804*, 575.
Mercy [329], *1805*, sketch, 395; 191.
Mercy, *1807*, 575.
Mercy (Freeman), 82, 83.
Mercy (Goodrich), 339, 340.
Mercy (Hall), 154, 155.
Mercy (Holmes), 441.
Mercy (Orcutt), 210-212.
Mercy (Otis), 304, 134-5, 585.
Mercy (Ransom), 31.
Mercy (Stanton), 474.
Mercy Ann [846], *1838*, 442.
Mercy [Nancy] Maria, 590, 591.
Mildred Jane (Bostick) (Meals), 484, 485.
Milicent Riley [1025], *1805*, 522, 520, 521.
Minerva [631], *1795*, 350.
Minerva S., *c. 1833*, 381, 380.
Miriam, *1678*, 21, 28.
Miriam [161], *1741*, sketch, 246-247; 112, 110, 696.
Miriam (Thorpe), 477, 478.
Miriam (Tracy), 21.
Missouri (Toneray), 598.
Molly [439], *1767*, 246.
Molly, *1770*, 179.
Molly [290], *1772*, sketch, 370; 179, 178.

Waterman (cont'd)
Molly (Ellis), 352.
Moses, *1771*, 211.
Moses [376], *1772*, sketch, 426-427; 211, 210, 686.
Murray [924], *1796*, 483, 482.
Murray, *1829*, 483.
Nabby Lincoln [559], *1792*, sketch, 596-597; 319, 145.
Nancy [350], *1783*, sketch, 410; 198.
Nancy, *1783*, 463.
Nancy, *1788*, 574.
Nancy [558], *179–*, sketch, 596; 313.
Nancy [817], *1796*, 427, 210.
Nancy [891], *1796*, 463.
Nancy [626], *1803*, 349.
Nancy, 488.
Nancy, *1844*, 496.
Nancy (———), 394.
Nancy (———), 538.
Nancy (Loring), 381.
Nancy (Morgan), 595.
Nancy (Remington), 486, 489.
Nancy (Swan), 531, 532.
Nancy (Wilson), 496.
Nancy Dean, *180–*, 349.
Nancy Jane [1167], *1832*, 566, 565.
Nancy Mason [1075], *c. 1828*, 533.
Nancy O. (———), 490.
Nancy S. (Murphy), 599.
Nathan Morgan [1237], *1815*, 596, 595.
Nathan Noyes, *1832*, 396.
Nathan Throop [970], *1814*, 499.
Nathaniel [204], *1742*, sketch, 304-305; 136, 134, 135, 573, 585.
Nathaniel, *1746*, 92.
Nathaniel, *1752*, 92.
Nathaniel [534], *1761*, sketch, 572-573; 301, 300.
Nathaniel [545], *1771*, sketch, 585-586; 305, 304, 579.
Nathaniel [378], *1776*, sketch, 429; 211.
Nathaniel [1186], *1793*, 573, 300, 301, 572.
Nathaniel, *1800*, 586.
Nathaniel [1218], *1803*, 586, 580.
Nathaniel [821], *1804*, 427, 210, 426.
Nathaniel [655], *1809*, 361.
Nathaniel, *1812*, 588.
Nehemiah [58], *1709*, sketch, 116-117; 44, 57, 103, 110, 113, 261, 662.
Nehemiah [182], *1736*, sketch, 278-280; 117, 4, 103, 281, 282, 547, 549; Family Record, Appendix II, p. 736, not indexed individually.
Nehemiah [505], *1767*, sketch, 549-551; 279, 549.
Nehemiah [1111], *1799*, 550.
Nellie (McCormick), 442.
Nellie C. (Brookings), 382.
Nellie Emma, 527.
Nellie F., *1856*, 358.
Nellie Jane (Libby), 374.
Newell S. [1044], *1817*, 526.
Nicholas Cook [493], *1787*, 276.
Nicholas Cook [1084], *1817*, 537.
Nina (Ward), 410.
Noah [116], *1754*, sketch, 186-187; 95, 188.
Noah [316], *1792*, sketch, 386; 187.
Norman A., *1825*, 539.
Olive, *1758*, 92.
Olive [542], *177–*, sketch, 582-583; 303.
Olive, *1782*, 511.
Olive [808], *1800*, 424, 423.
Olive [1206], *c. 1813*, 579.
Olive (———), 327.
Olive (Ashley), 429.
Olive (Bates), 421, 422.
Olive (Phinney), 578.
Olive (Record), 359.
Olive (Smith), 436.
Olive Ashley, *1800*, 429, 428, 174.
Olive Frances (Adams), 588.
Olive Strout [748], *1830*, 396, 395.
Olive Sylvester (Barstow), 575, 574.
Oliver, *1754*, 165.
Oliver [108], *1760*, sketch, 179-180; 92.
Oliver [294], *1787*, sketch, 371-372; 179, 370.
Oliver, *c. 1813*, 494.
Oliver [300], *1814*, sketch, 374-375; 180.
Oliver [681], *1814*, 371.
Oliver C. [730], *1826*, 390.
Oliver, 4.
Oren, *1803*, 422.
Oriza [628], *1808*, 349.
Orphan [73], *1715*, sketch, 141-143; 63, 62, 658.
Orrin [690], *c. 1815*, 377.
Orris [807], *1798*, 424, 423.
Orsemus, 590, 592.
Otis [615], *1792*, 347, 350.
Otis, *1794*, 574.
Otis C. [321], *1797*, sketch, 389-390; 190, 188.
Otis Vinal, 580.
Ozro, *c. 1834*, 384.
Palmer [580], *1795*, 328.
Pamela (Whitney), 557.
Pamelia (Record), 384.
Pamelia Janett [1137], *1818*, 558.
Parismus [433], *1762*, 243, 497.
Parthenia (Cartee), 350.
Patience [113], *1743*, sketch, 184; 95.
Patience [301], *1769*, sketch, 375; 183, 182.
Patience, *180–*, 368.
Patience (Barrow), 94.
Patrick Henry, *1827*, 546.
Peleg Freeman, *179–*, 349.
Perez [46], *1713*, sketch, 96-97; 38, 39, 69, 633, 634.
Perez [121], *1739*, sketch, 193-196; 97, 197, 198, 405.
Perez [832], *1818*, 436.
Perry Green [1228], *1796*, 593, 590, 592.
Peter, *1717*, 48, 49.
Peter [191], *1741*, sketch, 287-288; 123, 121, 122, 284-286.
Peter, *1780*, 288.
Peter [575], *178–*, 325.
Phebe [153], *1738*, sketch, 231-232; 108.
Phebe [134], *1757*, sketch, 208-210; 98, 97, 175, 434, 687.
Phebe [265], *1773*, sketch, 351-352; 162.
Phebe, *1782*, 213.
Phebe [524], *1789*, sketch, 565; 297, 295.
Phebe (———), 490.
Phebe (———), 559, 560.
Phebe (Barker), 294-297.
Phebe (House), 503, 504.
Phebe (Tilden), 505.
Phebe (Tyler), 463.
Phebe (Williams), 450.
Phebe (Young), 482.
Phebe Ann (Swift), 579.
Phebe Asenath [1035], *1812*, 525, 256, 257.
Phebe Hannah [1177], *1846*, 568.
Pherona (———), 330.
Philena [804], *1813*, 422.
Philomela [458], *1776*, sketch, 518-519; 255.
Philura A. [1107], *1824*, 546.
Polly [234], *1761*, sketch, 331; 151, 74, 612.
Polly [438], *c. 1777*, 243.
Polly [546], *1778*, sketch, 586-587; 305, 304.
Polly [366], *1779*, sketch, 416-417; 201, 685.
Polly [383], *1789*, sketch, 432; 211.
Polly, *c. 1790*, 470.
Polly, *1791*, 293.
Polly [1191], *1791*, 574.
Polly, *1793*, 507.
Polly, *179–*, 328, 329.

Waterman (cont'd)
Polly [662], *179–*, 363.
Polly, *1796*, 422.
Polly [913], *c. 1799*, 477, 475, 230.
Polly, *180–*, 496.
Polly, *1804*, 422.
Polly, *1817*, 499.
Polly (———), 328.
Polly (Barnhart), 512.
Polly (Horton), 349.
Polly (Larrabee), 385.
Polly (Payson), 420.
Polly Barker [914], *1797*, 478, 412.
Polly Lucinda [1052], *1822*, 529.
Polly Lucinda (Sinclair), 529.
Prince [273], *c. 1768*, sketch, 358-359; 165.
Prince [colored], 358.
Priscilla, *1745*, 84.
Priscilla, *1746*, 101.
Priscilla, *1755*, 101.
Priscilla [282], *1782*, sketch, 365-366; 173, 172.
Priscilla [328], *1793*, sketch, 395; 191.
Priscilla [742], *1830*, 394.
Priscilla (———), 486-488,490.
Priscilla (Haskell), 190, 191.
Priscilla (Ripley), 427.
Prudence [719], *181–*, 385.
Prudence (Dillingham), 385.
Prudence (Tinker), 532.
Prudentia [1106], *1820*, 546.
Rachel, *1799*, 359.
Rachel, 488.
Rachel (———), 494.
Rachel (Bagg), 244.
Rachel D. (Cushing), 355.
Rachel M. (Beath), 372, 180.
Rachel Patterson (Cunningham), 381.
Ralph [993], *1791*, 505, 503, 504, 509.
Ralph [890], *1792*, 463.
Ralph Darrow [799], *1831*, 420.
Rebecca [40], *1710*, sketch, 84-86; 37, 38, 89.
Rebecca [100], *1736*, sketch, 169-170; 84, 82.
Rebecca [105], *1751*, sketch, 174-175; 86-88, 209.
Rebecca [128], *1754*, sketch, 201-202; 97, 405, 634.
Rebecca [241], *1754*, sketch, 335-336; 155.
Rebecca [279], *1771*, sketch, 363-364; 173, 172.
Rebecca, *1774*, 223.
Rebecca [379], *1778*, sketch, 429-430; 211.
Rebecca [309], *1784*, sketch, 381; 185.
Rebecca [351], *1787*, sketch, 411; 198.
Rebecca [363], *1797*, sketch, 414; 200.
Rebecca (Blackman), 457, 458.
Rebecca (Cushman), 361, 362.
Rebecca (Downing), 395.
Rebecca (Gladding), 222, 607, 608.
Rebecca (Noyes), 540.
Rebecca Abigail [747], *1829*, 396, 395.
Rebecca T. [335], *1807*, sketch, 398-399; 192.
Reuben [240], *1747*, 155.
Reuben, *1828*, 563.
Reuben P., *180–*, 471.
Rhinaldo L., *1837*, 387.
Rhoda [428], *1761*, 240.
Rhoda, *c. 1792*, 470.
Rhoda, *1804*, 369.
Rhoda (———), 256, 524.
Rhoda (———) (Pratt), 471, 473, 474.
Rhoda (Elwell), 435.
Rhoda (Scofield), 369.
Rhoda Elizabeth [1136], *1815*, 558.
Richard, *1607?*, 1, 4-7, 188.
Richard W. [704], *1820*, 382.
Robert [1], *c. 1610*, sketch, 15-19; 1, 4-7, 10, 22, 247, 441, 615, 619.
Robert [5], *c. 1652*, sketch, 30; 18, 19, 615.
Robert [10], *1682*, sketch, 36-38; 19-21, 31, 32, 34, 39, 80, 81, 89, 90, 646, 647.
Robert, *1684*, 30.
Robert [41], *1713*, sketch, 86-88; 37, 38, 69, 81, 89, 90, 99, 161, 181, 632, 647.
Robert [91], *1741*, sketch, 157-159; 80, 338, 340-342.
Robert, *1743*, 68.
Robert, *1748*, 88.
Robert, *1755*, 92.
Robert [278], *1759*, sketch, 361-363; 168, 82, 172.
Robert, *1762*, 92.
Robert [119], *1764*, sketch, 190-191; 96, 184, 187, 188.
Robert, *1768*, 179.
Robert [249], *1769*, 159.
Robert, *1773*, 143, 144.
Robert [349], *1781*, sketch, 410; 198.
Robert [326], *1788*, sketch, 394; 191.
Robert, *1791*, 363.
Robert [602], *1795*, 340, 159, 628.
Robert, *1800*, 180.
Robert [946], *1810*, 492.
Robert, *181–*, 410.
Robert [738], *1837*, 394.
Robert H., *1808*, 407, 408.
Robert Sterry, *1781*, 276.
Robert Sterry [1089], *1830*, 537.
Rockwell [601], *1795*, 340.
Roger [483], *1769*, sketch, 534-535; 269, 231, 268.
Rosanna, *182–*, 372.
Rosina G. (Trussell), 369.
Rosinda, *1772*, 237, 236.
Roswell [441], *1770*, sketch, 500; 246.
Roswell [582], *1792*, 329, 326.
Roswell [981], *1817*, 501.
Roswell Morgan [1134], *1822*, 555.
Ruby (Hatch), 363.
Ruby (Smalley), 505.
Ruby N. [336], *1815*, sketch, 399; 192.
Rufus Babcock, *1833*, 538.
Russel, *1791*, 332.
Ruth [143], *c. 1728*, sketch, 218; 106, 103, 293.
Ruth [188], 1734, sketch, 284-285; 123.
Ruth [217], *c. 1745*, sketch, 314-315; 141, 139, 284.
Ruth, *1754*, 101.
Ruth [117], *1756*, 96.
Ruth [233], *1757*, sketch, 330-331; 151, 75, 325, 612.
Ruth, *1758*, 101.
Ruth [271], *c. 1760*, sketch, 357; 165.
Ruth [339], *1770*, sketch, 401-402; 196, 194.
Ruth [306], *1778*, sketch, 379; 185.
Ruth [396], *1781*, sketch, 444-445; 216, 215.
Ruth, *1786*, 509.
Ruth, *1838*, 496.
Ruth (———), 136.
Ruth (———) (Nye), 96.
Ruth (Clark), 508.
Ruth (Little), 307-309.
Ruth (Richardson), 526.
Ruth (Sawyer) (Case) (Huntington), 235-237.
Ruth (Williams), 554.
Ruth A. (Davis), 537.
Ruth Ann (Shaw), 492.
Ruth Little, *1795*, 308.
Sabra, *1788*, 503, 502.
Sallie Bowen [734], *1850*, 393, 392.
Sally, *1770*, 160.
Sally [293], *1780*, sketch, 371; 179, 178.
Sally, *1794*, 347.
Sally [962], *1797*, 498, 497.
Sally, *1802*, 483.
Sally, *c. 1805*, 192.
Sally, *1809*, 192.

Waterman (cont'd)
Sally, *1809*, 422.
Sally (———), 413.
Sally (Child), 363.
Sally (McAfee), 566.
Sally (Perkins), 376.
Sally (Powers), 512.
Sally (Thatcher), 403.
Sally Abigail, *1803*, 404.
Sally Mason, *c. 1848*, 572, 571.
Sally Randall (Lockhart), *297-298*.
Salome [757], *1795*, 401.
Salome (Allen), 400.
Samuel [6], *1666*, sketch, 31-32; 19-21, *37 39*, *73*, *77*, 632.
Samuel [33], *1703*, sketch, 71-73; 31, 32, 74, 76, 150.
Samuel [64], *1712*, sketch, 127; 48, 49, 74.
Samuel [43], *1718*, sketch, 89-92; 37, 38, 69, 81, 82, 87, 100, 175, 178, 687, 733.
Samuel [80], *1726*, sketch, 147-148; 73, 71, 74-76, 322.
Samuel [107], *1743*, sketch, 177-179; 92, 91, 176.
Samuel [93], *1746*, sketch, 160; 81, 345.
Samuel [444], *1747*, sketch, 502-503; 250, 248, 249, 329.
Samuel [197], *1751*, 130.
Samuel, *1753*, 78.
Samuel [231], *c. 1766*, sketch, 329-330; 148, 75, 76, 149, 322, 324, 327.
Samuel [537], *1772*, sketch, 576-577; 301, 300.
Samuel, *1776*, 160.
Samuel [521], *1778*, sketch, 562-563; 297, 295, 296, 564.
Samuel [256], *1786*, sketch, 345; 160.
Samuel, *1787*, 179.
Samuel, *1792*, 356.
Samuel [942], *1794*, 492.
Samuel [584], *1797*, 330.
Samuel [676], *1802*, 369.
Samuel [1200], *1810*, 577, 576.
Samuel, *1825*, 345.
Samuel F., *c. 1849*, 387.
Samuel Freeman [724], *1812*, 387.
Samuel Hill [1223], *1819*, 588.
Samuel Seymour [674], *1825*, 369.
Sarah [19], *1674*, sketch, 56-58; 28, 29, 662.
Sarah [44], *1709*, sketch, 92-94; 39, 70.
Sarah [59], *1712*, sketch, 117-120; 44, 103, 656, 699.
Sarah [156], *1727*, sketch, 234-235; 112.
Sarah [130], *1738*, sketch, 204-205; 98, 97.
Sarah, *1739*, 68.
Sarah [183], *1739*, sketch, 280; 117, 661, 664.
Sarah, *1745*, sketch, 146; 68.
Sarah [176], *1751*, sketch, 269-271; 115, 114.
Sarah, *176–*, 228, 229.
Sarah [357], *1771*, sketch, 411; 200.
Sarah, *1771*, 307.
Sarah, *1774*, 266.
Sarah [985], *1778*, 503, 502.
Sarah [554], *1779*, sketch, 593; 313.
Sarah [576], *c. 178–*, 325.
Sarah [255], *1782*, sketch, 344-345; 160.
Sarah, *1782*, 505, 503.
Sarah [899], *1783*, 469, 468.
Sarah [640], *1785*, 354.
Sarah, *1785*, 511.
Sarah, *1790*, 179.
Sarah [1011], *1790*, 511.
Sarah [Sally] [1227], *1794*, 592.
Sarah [1187], *179–*, 573, 572.
Sarah [355], *1795*, sketch, 411; 198.
Sarah, *1796*, 323.
Sarah [664], *1802*, 363.
Sarah, *1802*, 594.
Sarah [926], *1804*, 483, 238.
Sarah, *180–*, 327, 328.
Sarah [1220], *1809*, 588.
Sarah [1211], *1810*, 581.
Sarah [777], *181–*, 410.
Sarah [1055], *1825*, 531.
Sarah, 411.
Sarah, 590, 591.
Sarah (Baldwin), 493.
Sarah (Beale), 428.
Sarah (Burnap), 510.
Sarah (Chapman), 147.
Sarah (Chatfield), 463.
Sarah (Cook), 227, 228.
Sarah (Curtis), 206, 207.
Sarah (Cushing), 576.
Sarah (Foster), 177.
Sarah (Freelove), 179.
Sarah (Gifford), 116.
Sarah (Griswold), 109, 111.
Sarah (Hackley), 113, 114, 264, 282.
Sarah (Hamilton), 312, 313.
Sarah (Harris), 479, 480.
Sarah (Hough), 549.
Sarah (Howard), 515.
Sarah (Hunt), 343.
Sarah (Inglee), 426.
Sarah (Kimball), 531.
Sarah (Lewis) (Lincoln), 30.
Sarah (Lindsay), 489.
Sarah (Luce), 579.
Sarah (Metcalf), 505.
Sarah (Nelson), 530.
Sarah (Penniman), 527.
Sarah (Snow), 28.
Sarah (Van Vliet), 491.
Sarah (Van Wie), 492.
Sarah (Williams), 377.
Sarah (Winslow), 575.
Sarah (Wood), 450.
Sarah (Woodward), 502.
Sarah (Wooster), 581.
Sarah A., *c. 1827*, 395.
Sarah A. (Holden), 588.
Sarah Amanda [1168], *1835*, 566, 565.
Sarah Angell (Drown), 537.
Sarah Ann [1073], *1808*, 532, 531, 265, 266.
Sarah Ann, *1818*, 345.
Sarah Ann (Bradford), 426.
Sarah Ann (Rathburn), 566.
Sarah Augusta (Glines), 442.
Sarah B. [703], *c. 1819*, 382.
Sarah Barnard (Wellman), 410.
Sarah Cushing [1197], *1800*, 577, 576.
Sarah D., *c. 1849*, 383.
Sarah E. [755], *1837*, 398.
Sarah E. (Cowing), 444, 443.
Sarah Elizabeth [826], *1835*, 429, 428.
Sarah Freelove, *1822*, 372, 370.
Sarah Hough [1114], *1805*, 550.
Sarah J. (Fisk), 555.
Sarah J. (Patterson), 390.
Sarah Louise (Adams), 447.
Sarah Patten (Huse), 437.
Sarah Peterson (Rogers), 361.
Sarah R. (Lincoln), 384, 383.
Sarah T. (Bulkeley), 596.
Sedgy (Hitchcock), 573.
Seth [106], *1741*, sketch, 175-177; 92, 37, 90, 91, 178.
Seth [94], *1748*, sketch, 160-161; 81, 80.
Seth, *1775*, 177.
Seth, *1781*, 159, 158.
Seth [633], *1803*, 350, 346.
Seth, *1838*, 496.
Sewall C. [668], *c. 1804*, 368.
Sherman, *c. 1770*, 243, 242, 495, 497.
Sherman [957], *1796*, 496, 495.
Sherman, *180–*, 494.
Sherman, *1808*, 498, 497.
Shubael [462], *c. 1771*, sketch, 524-525; 257.
Shubael [987], *1785*, 503, 502.
Silas [144], *1732*, 218-220; 106, 102-104, 449, 741.
Silas, *1774*, 220.
Silas [865], *1798*, 450, 220.
Silence (Brett), 234.
Silence (Peck) (Case), 218, 219.
Simeon [403], *1742*, sketch, 451-455; *222*, 459.
Simeon [874], *1775*, 455, 454.
Simeon, *1783*, 287, 286.

Waterman (cont'd)
Simon [166], *1737*, sketch, 253-255; 113, 258, 740.
Simon [460], *1781*, sketch, 520-522; 255.
Simon [992], *1788*, 505, 503.
Simon B. [1050], *1815*, 527.
Solon [809], *1802*, 424.
Sophia [299], *1811*, sketch, 374; 180.
Sophia, *1827*, 418, 417.
Sophia (Banister), 422.
Sophia (Bartlett), 415.
Sophia B., *1811*, 387, 353.
Sophrona H. (———), 328.
Sophronia, *1791*, 217.
Sophronia [623], *1796*, 349.
Sophronia (———), 501.
Sophronia (Skeels), 563.
Sophronia W., *1808*, 379.
Statira, *1791*, 354.
Stella [733], *1749*, 393, 392.
Stephen [337], *1766*, sketch, 399-400; 196, 194, 201.
Stephen, *1798*, 492.
Stephen [759], *c. 1804*, 401.
Stephen Webster, 502.
Submit (Sullard), 506.
Sullivan, *180–*, 353.
Susan [594], *179–*, 337.
Susan, *1794*, 449, 450.
Susan, *1798*, 319.
Susan [677], *1807*, 369.
Susan (———), 424.
Susan (Armstrong), 363.
Susan (Hancock), 455.
Susan (Miller), 368.
Susan (Mussey), 369.
Susan (Skinner), 441.
Susan A. [716], *c. 1831*, 384, 383.
Susan Celinda, *c. 1806*, 369.
Susan D. (Frelinghuysen), 467, 466.
Susan Decatur (Rogers), 555.
Susan E. (Washburn) (Leonard), 378.
Susan Emilie [1242], *1830*, 598.
Susan G. (Wilson), 383.
Susan M. (Cooper), 560, 561.
Susan Maria [843], *1830*, 442.
Susan Maria (Stone), 566.
Susan Monroe (Shaw) (Burrell), 404.
Susan Rebecca [1248], *1837*, 600.
Susan S. [706], *c. 1824*, 382.
Susan W. (Sadler), 526.
Susanna [26], *1677*, sketch, 66; 30.
Susanna [154], *1722*, sketch, 232-233; 112.
Susannah [104], *1743*, sketch, 173-174; 87, 86, 161.
Susanna [221], *1761*, sketch, 318; 145.
Susanna [503], *1762*, sketch, 547-548; 279.
Susanna [1110], *1798*, 550.
Susanna [1012], *c. 1802*, 511.
Susannah Isham [1121], *1804*, 553.
Susannah (———), 8.
Susanna (———), 184, 185.
Susanna (Cleveland), 448.
Susannah (Dye), 459.
Susannah (Isham), 278, 279.
Susanna (Lincoln), 30.
Sybil (Clark), 238.
Sylenda [999], *1788*, 507, 506.
Sylvanus [90], *1733*, sketch, 156-157; 80, 154, 337.
Sylvanus [109], *1768*, sketch, 180; 92.
Sylvanus, *1805*, 180.
Sylvanus, *1837*, 372.
Sylvanus Dexter, *1842*, 372, 180.
Sylvia Powers (Melendy), 526.
Sylvina (Winsor), 216.
Sylvina P. (———), 436.
Temperance [284], *c. 1765*, sketch, 367; 177.
Temperance, *1813*, 385.
Thaddeus [123], *1743*, sketch, 197-198; 97.
Thaddeus [346], *1772*, sketch, 406-408; 198.
Thaddeus [778], *182–*, 410.
Theodore [795], *1839*, 419, 417, 418.
Theophilus [127], *1752*, sketch, 200-201; 97, 202, 399.
Thomas [England], 7.
Thomas [of Roxbury], 6, 7, 11-14.
Thomas, Jr. [Roxbury], 11-13.
Thomas [3], *1644*, sketch, 21-28; 19, 40, 41, 48, 51, 110, 112, 615-617, 619, 625, 670, 690, 691, 695.
Thomas [12], *1670*, sketch, 40-44; 21, 26-28, 46, 56, 59, 102, 103, 110, 132, 136, 605, 668.
Thomas, *1679*, 30.
Thomas [51], *1692*, sketch, 102-106; 43, 44, 741.
Thomas [29], *1702*, sketch, 67-68; 30, 66.
Thomas [39], *1707*, sketch, 82-84; 37, 38, 168, 627, 646.
Thomas [70], *1710*, sketch, 134-136; 63, 62, 65, 133, 136, 142, 58, 303, 307.
Thomas [74], *1731*, sketch, 143-144; 68.
Thomas [200], *1733*, sketch, 299; 135, 134.
Thomas [177], *1734*, sketch, 271-272; 116, 115, 450, 535, 660.
Thomas [102], *1742*, sketch, 171; 84, 82, 169.
Thomas, *1745*, 92.
Thomas, *1755*, 78.
Thomas [536], *1765*, sketch, 575-576; 301, 300.
Thomas [401], *1766*, sketch, 448-450; 220, 102, 219.
Thomas [476], *1768*, 264.
Thomas [540], *1775*, sketch, 580-582; 303, 302.
Thomas [548], *1775*, sketch, 587-588; 307, 306.
Thomas [224], *1781*, sketch, 320; 146, 145.
Thomas [498], *1781*, sketch, 542-545; 278, 277, 4, 41, 605, 606.
Thomas, *1785*, 363.
Thomas [327], *1790*, sketch, 394; 191.
Thomas [862], *1791*, 449.
Thomas [1196], *1791*, 575.
Thomas [651], *1797*, 359.
Thomas [937], *180–*, 489, 486, 488.
Thomas [665], *1805*, 363.
Thomas [654], *1806*, 361.
Thomas, *1807*, 320.
Thomas [563], *1809*, sketch, 600; 320.
Thomas [1214], *1816*, 581.
Thomas A., *1826*, 545, 543, 544.
Thomas Allen, *1824*, 444.
Thomas B., 576.
Thomas Glasby [517], *1787*, sketch, 557-559; 293, 290-292.
Thomas Herrick [400], *1806*, 217; name changed to Thomas Waterman Herrick, *q. v.*
Thomas L., *c. 1829*, 485.
Thomas Pollard, *1809*, 544.
Thomas P., *1813*, 538.
Thomas Rogers [266], *1776*, sketch, 352-353; 162.
Thomas Scott [839], *1818*, 442.
Thomas Tilestone [1120], *1801*, 553.
Thomas Whitney, *1817*, 558.
Thomas Whitney [1138], *1821*, 558, 294.
Thomas Van Zandt, *1790*, 469, 468.
Thurston Francis, 4.
Tillson [318], *1786*, sketch, 387-388; 190, 192, 353.
Tillson, *1806*, 387.
Tillson, *c. 1840*, 387.
Timothy, *1717*, 53-54, 741.
Timothy [878], *1782*, 455, 454.
Timothy [491], *1783*, 276.
Timothy [1088], *1827*, 537.
Titus [915], *1799*, 478.
Tobias Gurdon, *1785*, 469.
Tomson, *1769*, 173.
Toulmin, *c. 1819*, 494.
Tryphena [574], *1782*, 325.
Tryphena (———) (Elsworth), 324.

Waterman (cont'd)
Urania, *1814*, 345.
Uriah [174], *1745*, sketch, 268-269; 115, 114.
Uriah [482], *1767*, sketch, 534; 269, 268.
Uriah, *1797*, 511.
Uriah Atkins [618], *179–*, 349.
Ursula [811], *1807*, 424, 423.
Venila [811], *1807*, 424.
Vernon Washington [1097], *1811*, 541.
Vina [1020], *1797*, 514.
Violetta Gertrude, *1849*, 490.
Walter, *1749*, *222*.
Walter [551], *1769*, sketch, 589; 311.
Walter [879], *1783*, 459, 458.
Walter F., *1811*, 526.
Warren [557], *1791*, 313.
Warren [585], *c. 1800*, 330.
Warren [663], *c. 1800*, 363.
Warren [1022], *1802*, 514.
Warren [1238], *1823*, 596, 595.
Washington, 475.
Wellington, 592.
West, *1756*, 97, 202, 634.
West [365], *1777*, sketch, 415-416; 201.
Western [885], *c. 1793*, 459.
Western, *1819*, 459.
William [England], 6.
William [63], *1710*, sketch, 125-126; 44, 47, 49, 108, 267, 696, 741.
William [148], *1724*, sketch, 222-223; 108, 230, 464, 607, 608.
William, *1748*, 126, 125, 55, 289.
William [136], *1749*, sketch, 211-212; 100, 99.
William [507], *c. 1758*, sketch, 554; 285, 121, 286.
William [417], *1763*, sketch, 477-478; 230, 229, 471.
William, *1766*, 311.
William, *1774*, 146.
William, *1777*, 145, 146.
William [412], *c. 1777*, sketch, 466-467; 223, 230.
William [387], *1783*, sketch, 434-436; 212.
William [356], *1797*, 198.
William, *c. 1797*, 471, 470.
William [608], *1802*, 342, 341.
William, *1802*, 478.
William, *1805*, 319.
William, *1805*, 492.
William [828], *1807*, 435.
William, *1809*, 191.
William [1024], *1810*, 515.
William [1161], *181–*, 566, 565.
William [1043], *1815*, 526.
William, *1817*, 379.
William, *1818*, 404, 403.
William, *1827*, 488, 490.
William, 475.
William Barker, *1803*, 481, 230.
William Bradford [856], *1821*, 444, 443.
William Dwight [898], *c.1808*, 467, 466.
William F. [700], *c. 1813*, 381.
William Gladding [893], *1800*, 463.
William Harrison [1102], *1813*, 544, 543.
William Henry, *1845*, 4.
William J., *c. 1829*, 381, 380.
William James [1140], *1830*, 559.
William Lathrop [919], *1798*, 479, 480.
William Leverett [845], *1836*, 442.
William Melnor, *1798*, 294.
William R. [735], *c. 1823*, 394.
William Seavy, 526.
William Simon [1027], *1811*, 522, 520, 521.
William Thomas [621], *1804*, 349.
William Thomas [1219], *1807*, 587.
William Torrey [567], *1785*, 523, 522.
William Waldo [1241], *1823*, 598.
William Wallace [750], *1824*, 397.
William Wallace [825], *1831*, 429, 428.
William Watson [1090], *1831*, 538.
William Wells, *1826*, 559, 293.
William Willard Wheeler [1205], *1811*, 579.
Willis [1023], *1808*, 515.
Winslow [1213], *1816*, 581.
Zadoc G. [675], *1800*, 369.
Zebadiah [288], *1773*, sketch, 369-370; 177, 372.
Zebedee, *1735*, 80.
Zebedee [246], *1763*, sketch, 337-338; 159, 157, 340.
Zebediah, *1739*, 92.
Zebulon [72], *1713*, sketch, 138-141; 63, 59, 62, 132, 133, 136, 310.
Zebulon [215], *1741*, sketch, 312-313; 141, 139, 310, 311, 593.
Zebulon [552], *c. 1771*, sketch, 589-593; 311.
Zebulon [1157], *1823*, 563.
Zenas [261], *1762*, sketch, 348-349; 162.
Zenas [617], *1789*, 348.
Zenas [634], *1802*, 353.
Zephaniah [667], *180–*, 368.
Zephaniah P. [287], *1771*, sketch, 368-369; 177.
Zerial [812], *1809*, 424, 423.
Zilpah (Bradford), 445.
Zilpah B. [858], *1816*, 446, 445.
Zilpha [235], *1763*, sketch, 331; 151, 74, 322, 612.
Zilpha [591], *1807*, 333, 332.
Zilpha (Truesdell), 500.
Zilphia (———), 490.
Zipporah [477], *1722*, 264.
Zylphia [569], *1790*, 322, 323, 72.

WATERS, Erastus, 551.
Henrietta B., 551.
WATERSON, William, 444.
WATKINS, Royal, 417.
Ruth Maria, 417.
WATROUS, WATEROUS, WATERHOUSE, Alice, 186.
Benjamin, 673.
Elizabeth, 113, 672.
Elizabeth (———), 186.
Erastus, 549.
George, 186.
Jacob, 673.
Joseph, 128, 186.
Mary (———), 186.
Mary (Alden), 186.
Polly, 186.
Sarah, 520.
WATSON, Ann Eliza, 536.
Edith, 564.
John, 276, 536.
John W., 568.
John William, 537.
Julia Ann, 537.
Matthew, 276, 536.
Phebe, 35, 733.
Rebecca, 569.
Robert Sterry Waterman, 537.
Sophia, 332.
WATTLES, Charles, 118, 120.
Elijah, 118, 119.
John, 117-120, 655.
Joseph, 118, 120.
Joshua, 118, 119.
Mason, 118, 120.
Oliver, 118, 119.
Roswell, 118, 119.
Samuel, 118-120, 657.
Sarah, 118-120, 655.
Thomas, 118, 119.
William, 117, 118, 120, 225.
WATTS, David, 434, 435.
Elizabeth, 434.
Eunice, 435.
Hannah, 435.
John, 151.
Mary, 435.
Mary (———), 434, 435.
Nancy, 435.
Sally, 331.
Sarah, 435.
Thomas, 220.
WAY, Agnes, 677.
WAYLAND, Francis, 147.
WEBB, Elizabeth, 283.
Nathaniel, 50.
Samuel B., 469, 471, 474.
WEBSTER, Abraham Augustine, 564.
Arthur, 584.

Webster (cont'd)
Augustine, 564.
Betsey, 564.
Daniel, 614.
Eben, 584.
Ebenezer Perry Carlisle, 566.
Effie, 584.
Ernest, 584.
Lillian, 584.
Melissa, 564.
Moses Augustine, 566.
Ransford, 614.
Stephen, 614.
Zilphia, 325.
WEDGE, ———, 115.
WEECKSTEEN, Johannes, 703.
WEEKS, Abigail, 544.
WEISINGER, George, 484.
WELD, Thomas, 13.
WELLER, Daniel, 247.
WELLES, WELLS, Benjamin, 466.
Eleazer, 103, 218, 293.
Elijah, 293.
Elizabeth, 218, 290, 292, 293.
Henry, 707, 708.
Hezekiah, 293.
Isaac, 707.
Jacob, 707.
James, 310-312.
John, 293.
Joseph, 516.
Joshua, 293.
Martha, 293.
Mary, 707.
Mary H., 517.
Nelly, 707.
Phebe, 566.
Ralph, 517.
Robert, 688.
Samuel, 341, 343.
Sarah, 707.
Selah, 293.
Sylvester, 466, 516.
Thomas, 102, 103, 218, 220.
Woolsey, 460.
WELLMAN, Lemuel, 410.
Sarah Barnard, 410.
WENDEL, Lysbeth, 714.
WENTWORTH, Gov., 219.
Hannah, 384.
James, 373.
Mahala, 373.
WEST, Ebenezer, 241, 471.
Francis, 632.
Joshua, 120, 657.
Lizzie M., 394.
Margery [Margaret], 96, 632-634.
Mary, 151, 152.
Pelatiah, 60.
Samuel, 57, 655.
Sarah (Wattles), 118, 120.
Silas, 152.
Thomas, 635.
WESCOTT, George, 423, 424.
George Washington, 424.
Samuel A., 556.
WESTCOTT, Damaris, 124.
WESTLAKE, Charles, 561.
Jennie (———), 561.
Mary (Waterman), 561.
WESTON, Daniel, 172, 363.
Lucy Cook, 209.
Lydia, 427.
Maria, 431.
Priscilla, 333.
Rebecca W., 364.
Sarah, 363.
William, 518.
Zechariah, 37, 363.
WESTOVER, Enos, 273.
Jonas, 667.
WETHERBY, Luther, 540.
Mary Ann, 540.
WHALEY, Alexander, 55.
WHALING, James, 302.
WHEATLY, John, 236.
WHEELER, WIELER, Bridget, 713.
Clarissa W., 538.
Daniel, 296.
Dorothy, 622, 713.
Edward, 713.
Evert, 713, 722, 725, 727.
Grietje, 720.
Helena, 713.
Henrik, 713.
Hiltje, 714.
Jacob, 713.
Jan, 713.
Jane (———), 575.
Jasper Walker, 537.
Jerusha (Buddington) (Reed), 315.
Josyna, Jesyna, 714, 731.
Marietje, 713.
Mary Ann (———), 457.
Russell, 564.
Samuel, 714, 731.
Sara, 713.
Thomas, 713.
Thorn, 457.
William Willard, 575.
Zerviah, 412-414.
WHEELOCK, Harriet (———), 256.
Phila D., 443.
William, 256.
WHIPPEY, Lurania, 411.
WHIPPLE, Stephen, 299.
WHITCOMB, Annie, 584.
WHITE, ———, 304.
Abiel, 216, 445.
Benjamin, 65, 301.
Calvin, 598.
Charles B., 391.
Daniel, 44.
David, 734.
Elijah, 486.
Elizabeth, 271, 403, 660.
Ephraim, 470.
George, 72, 303.
Hannah (Redding), 734.
Harold, 486.
Henry R., 349.
Jabez L., 256.
James W., 558.
Joel, 95, 187.
John, 158.
Katherine, 77.
Mary, 86.
Patience (———), 72.
Samuel, 363.
Smith, 415.
Solomon, 508, 510, 512.
William, 134.
WHITEHOUSE, Polly, 186.
WHITEKER, Charity (Waterman), 592.
WHITELY, William, 655.
WHITFIELD, Abigail, 648.
Henry, 648.
WHITFORD, Robert, 311.
WHITING, Ann, Anna, 206, 628, 655.
Edward, 131.
Hannah Dodge, 539.
John, 628.
Molly, 171.
Nathan, 480.
Samuel, 559, 628, 655.
William, 109, 139, 225, 480, 629, 741.
Zachariah, 539.
WHITLOCK, Dorcas, 499.
WHITMAN, Abigail, 371.
Anne, 371.
Charles K., 578.
Cora (Beverage), 584.
Ebenezer, 179.
Freedom, 207.
Freeman, 207.
Hannah, 168.
John, 371.
Jonas, 348.
Josiah, 178, 371.
Mehitabel, 207.
Sally, 207.
Samuel, 206, 207.
WHITMARSH, Ezra, 66.
Nabby (Bates), 423.
Noah, 423.
WHITMORE, Daniel, 413, 654.
Julia M., 413.
WHITNEY, Edward, 500.
Jabez, 462.
Joshua, 291, 557.
Noah A., 291.
Olive, 558.
Pamela, 557.
Sarah, 536.
WHITON, Luther, 561.
WHITRIDGE, William, 8.
WHITTLESEY, Azariah, 312.
WICKWERE, Alpheus, 741.
Jonathan, 645.
WIGHT, Abigail, 12, 13.
Jabez, 270, 675.
John, 12.
Ruth, 270.
WIGHTMAN, Allen, 246, 453.
Daniel, 224.
Katharine (———), 224.
Zerubbabel, 224.

Wilcox, Wilcocks, Chloe, 413.
David, 241.
John N., 590.
Lavina, 489.
Thomas, 73.
Wilder, Abel, 423.
Benjamin, 598.
Benjamin R., 375.
Cyrena, 375.
Elias, 375.
Elizabeth, 375.
John, 375.
Joseph, 375.
Lucy, 375.
Olive, 329.
Robert, 144.
Theophilus, 144.
Wile, Garret, 349.
Mary Ann, 348.
Wiley, Samuel, 461.
Willard, Katharine, 88.
Sybil, 526.
Willes, Joshua, 239.
Nabby, 482.
Willett, Eunice, 556.
Willey, Stephen, 317.
Williams, Abithiah (———), 377.
Adosha, 241.
Ann, 607.
Ann Eliza, 562.
Benjamin, 163.
Dennis, 374.
Desire, 270, 660.
Edmund, 377.
Elijah, 285, 554.
Isaac, 265.
Isabel Pinkney, 570.
James, 191, 554.
John, 8, 183, 191.
John M., 309.
Jonathan, 241, 657.
Joseph, 354.
Lucretia, 554.
Lydia (———), 191, 377.
Lyman, 344.
Mary, 241, 655.
Mehitabel (———), 191.
Moses, 554.
Mr., 603.
Nathan, 377.
Nicholas, 11, 13.
Olive, 120.
Phebe, 450.
Roger, 6.
Ruth, 554.
Samuel, 263.
Sarah, 52, 377.
Solomon, 654.
Susan, 373.
Thomas, 268.
Vetch, 657.
William, 229, 470.
Williamson, Caroline Amelia, 372.
Deborah (Redding), 734.
Elizabeth De Pew, 372.
Tucker Woodson, 372.
Williford & Cook, 493.
Willis (see also Willes), Benjamin, 210.
Henry, 660.
Sarah, 586.
Willoughby, Joseph, 47.
Z., 543.
Wilson, Willson, Elias, 466.
Hannah, 369.
James, 37, 403.
Josiah, 107.
Lydia, 496.
Mary, 496.
Mary T., 381.
Nancy, 496.
Pleasant S., 368.
Susan G., 383.
William, 381.
Wilton, David, 638.
Winchenbach, Jacob, 587.
Winchester, Alexander, 622.
Lydia, 622.
Wing, Fanny, 576.
Winne, Winnen, Adam, 728.
Eva, 713.
Jacob, 713.
Rachel, 728.
Winnett, Mr., 610.
Winship, Joseph, 51, 52.
Winslow, Abigail, 61.
Ann, 61, 62.
Barnabas, 135.
Deborah, 302.
Edward, 15, 61, 138, 139, 615, 619.
Eleanor, 62.
Elizabeth, 619.
Faith, 61.
Frank, 584.
Gilbert, 58, 62, 135.
Hannah, 619, 680.
Hannah S. (Kelley), 537.
Henrietta, 446.
Ira, 324, 325.
Isaac, 63, 139.
Job, 135.
John, 306.
Jonathan, 619.
Joseph, 62.
Josiah, 15-18, 28, 616, 619, 695.
Kenelm, 17, 18, 28, 29, 59, 61, 62, 302.
Lydia, 303.
Lydia (Snow), 58.
Margaret, 619.
Margaret (Bourne), 615, 616, 619.
Mary, 62, 619, 695.
Mary (Snow), 58.
Mercy, 177.
Nathaniel, 58, 59, 61, 575, 577.
Penelope (———), 302.
Rebecca, 619.
Sarah, 61, 575.
Snow, 302, 303.
William, 576, 577.
Winsor, Charles, 447.
Deborah W., 350.
Emily M., 447.
Nathaniel, 216.
Rhoda, 577.
Sarah, 448.
Sylvina, 216.
Zenas, 350.
Winter, Martha, 56.
Winthrop, John, 15, 616.
Wise, Benjamin, 111.
Wisner, Benjamin B., 148.
Maria, 148.
Wiswell, Wiswall, Henry, 462.
Oliver, 473.
Witherell, Eunice, 360.
Withington, Henry, 637.
Witt, Moses, 462.
Witter, Jacob, 534.
Mary, 697.
Wolcott, George, 551.
Lucy, 551.
Nathaniel, 163.
Sarah, 254.
Sylvanus, 496.
Wood, Abby, 412.
Abigail, 412.
Abigail (Perkins), 171.
Andrew, 183.
Bathsheba, 184.
Benjamin, 741.
Call, 72.
Charles, 412.
David, 33, 153, 154.
Delia, 412.
Deliverance, 184.
Ebenezer, 183, 631.
Elijah, 376.
Emeline, 412.
Francis A., 412.
Horace, 412.
Ichabod, 93.
Isaiah, 183, 184.
Joanna, 153, 154.
Joel Fay, 412.
John, 140, 210, 427, 449, 450.
Jonathan Waterman, 412.
Joseph, 107, 219, 220, 412.
Joseph Taylor, 412.
Joseph Willard, 412.
Joshua, 195.
Josiah Foster, 412.
Judah, 172.
Julia Rice, 412.
Liberty, 412.
Lucy, 94.
Lucy Abigail, 412.
Lydia, 631.
Maria, 412.
Martha (———), 412.
Mary, 85, 376.
Mary Ann, 412.
Moses, 183, 184.
Nelson, 171.
Samuel, 195, 412.
Sarah, 179, 450.
Susan, 412.
Thomas, 183, 728, 741.
Timothy, 211, 362.
Wilkes, 333.
William, 412.
Woodberry, Hannah, 675.

Woodbridge, Eliza, 315.
Sarah (———), 315.
Ward, 315.
Woodbury, Aaron, 317.
Andrew, 317.
Ann (Harris), 397.
Carl Vose, 318.
Clinton Aaron, 318.
Clinton T., 318.
Donald C., 318.
Edward Payson, 318.
Ernest R., 318.
Harriet Ann, 318.
Katie, 318.
Malcolm Sumner, 318.
Nathan P., 397.
Nelson Lovejoy, 318.
Roliston, 318.
Royal Lincoln, 318.
Ruth Lincoln, 318.
Sarah Peabody, 318.
William, 317.
William Billings, 318.
Woodcock, Abraham, 714.
Anna, 714.
Isaac, 714.
John, 714.
Maria, 727.
Sarah, 727.
Woodhull, Abel, 417.
Woodly, Mary (Bassett), 610.
Woodman, Moses, 396, 397.
Stephen, 435.
Woodruff, Chauncey, 528.
Woods, Alva, 365.
Dulsina, 426.
Eunice, 441.
George, 415.
James H., 414.
John Carter Brown, 365.
Julia Ann, 414.
Marshall, 365.
Woodward, Ann, 734, 735.
Ann (———), 734.
Capt., 509.
Deliverance, 502.
Ebenezer, 735.
Elizabeth, 52, 735.
Hannah (———), 502.
Henry, 637.
Joanna (Bump), 72.
John, 42, 43, 45, 52, 502, 734.
Judith, 45, 52, 735.
Mehitabel, 735.
Mehitabel (———), 45, 52, 734.
Peter, 45, 52, 734, 735.
Rebecca, 734.
Robert, 734.
Ruth, 689.
Samuel, 735.
Sarah, 502.
Susannah, 398.
William, 734.
Woodworth, Asa, 224.
Chandler, 258, 260.
Cynthia, 197.
Isaac, 137.
Jerusha, 35.
Lucy, 511.
Mary, 607.
Ruth, 655.
Woolley, Hannah, 367.
Wooster, David, 135, 302, 303.
Joseph, 302.
Nathaniel, 302.
Sarah, 581.
Wormell, Benjamin, 635.
John, 635.
Joseph, 635.
Worth, Ann, 556.
Lydia, 120.
Worthing, Lydia, 437.
Wright, Abel, 639.
Adam, 33, 79.
Albert Wells, 519.
Benjamin, 518.
Benjamin Hall, 519.
Ebenezer, 518.
Elias, 590, 593.
Elisha, 296.
Elizabeth (Vaughan), 613, 614.
Frances Eunice, 519.
George Smith, 519.
Henry, 519.
Isaac, 78.
Jabez, 427.
James, 79, 519.
Jonas, 80.
Joseph, 741.
Joshua Butler, 519.
Lucy D., 427.
Mary, 687.
Mary Smith, 519.
Persis, 340.
Richard, 79.
Samuel, 33, 78.
Simon Waterman, 519.
William Allen, 579.
Wyatt, Elvine (Bartlett), 202.
Wylie, Elisha, 395.
Wyman, Lydia, 527.
Wynkoop, Cornelia, 703.
Cornelis, 723.
Johannes, 703.
Wynandsz, Melchert, 716.
Wyngaert, Luycas, 724.
Yates, Adam, 721.
Christopher, 728.
Joseph, 728.
Yeomans, Daniel, 265.
Young, Betsey, 422.
Capt., 362.
Diana, 325.
Francis, 493.
Joseph, 325.
Mary, 325.
Minnie (Little), 561.
Phebe, 482
William, 484.
Zeger, Brefje, 727.

GEOGRAPHICAL REGISTER

The geographical register lists by state, county and town the places where male adult members of the Robert Waterman family lived during the first seven generations, so far as ascertained.

Following each name is the generation number, the family reference number in square brackets, and the page number where the account of that individual is given or where it begins.

ARIZONA
- COCHISE COUNTY
  - *Tombstone*
    - Thomas A.[7] [498, *xi*], 545.

CALIFORNIA
- *Place not identified*
  - Henry Clapp[7] [791], 416.
  - Henry Starbuck[7] [767], 405.
  - John P.[7] [707], 382.
- SAN JOACHIN COUNTY
  - *Stockton*
    - Sylvanus Dexter[7] [296, *iii*], 372.

CONNECTICUT
- FAIRFIELD COUNTY
  - *Bridgeport*
    - Elijah[6] [506], 551.
  - *Stratford*
    - Thomas Tilestone[7] [1120], 553.
- HARTFORD COUNTY
  - *Berlin*
    - Simon[6] [460], 520.
  - *Bristol*
    - Samuel[6] [256], 345.
  - *East Windsor*
    - Samuel[6] [256], 345.
    - Samuel[7], 345.
  - *Glastonbury*
    - Amaziah[6] [252], 343.
    - Jabez[6] [248], 341.
    - Jabez[7] [607], 342.
    - John R.[7] [248, *ix*], 342.
    - William[7] [608], 342.
  - *Hartford*
    - Daniel Brewster[7] [1033], 524.
    - Gurdon[6] [556], 595.
    - Gurdon Bartlett[7] [556, *v*], 596.
    - Henry[6] [555], 593.
    - Henry[7] [1233], 594.
    - Nathan Morgan[7] [1237], 596.
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY
  - *Chatham (now Portland)*
    - Amaziah[5] [92], 159.
    - Isaac[5] [88], 154.
    - John Oliver[6] [245], 337.
    - Robert[5] [91], 157.
    - Samuel[5] [93], 160.
    - Samuel[6] [256], 345.
    - Seth[5] [94], 160.
    - Sylvanus[5] [90], 156.
  - *East Haddam*
    - Zebulon[4] [72], 138.
    - Zebulon[5] [215], 312.
  - *Middletown*
    - Isaac[4] [37], 79.
    - Isaac[5] [88], 154.
    - Robert[5] [91], 157.
    - Sylvanus[5] [90], 156.
  - *Portland, see Chatham*
  - *Saybrook*
    - Bildad[5] [214], 310.
    - Zebulon[5] [215], 312.
- LITCHFIELD COUNTY
  - *Kent*
    - David[5] [196], 290.
  - *Plymouth*
    - Simon[5] [166], 253.
  - *Salisbury*
    - David[5] [196], 290.
    - John[5] [195], 289.
    - Luther[5] [198], 294.
  - *Sharon*
    - Samuel[4] [33], 71.
    - Samuel[5] [80], 147.
  - *Torrington*
    - Isaac Perkins[7] [671], 369.
  - *Winchester*
    - William[6] [214, *i*], 311.
- NEW HAVEN COUNTY
  - *Derby*
    - Warren[7] [1238], 596.
  - *North Haven*
    - William[6] [417], 477.
  - *Wallingford*
    - Simon[5] [166], 253.
- NEW LONDON COUNTY
  - *Bozrah*
    - Benjamin[5] [163], 250.
    - David Hough[7] [1116], 551.
    - Gurdon[7] [918], 479.
    - John[6] [420], 479.
    - Nehemiah[4] [58], 116.
    - Nehemiah[5] [182], 278.
    - Nehemiah[6] [505], 549.
    - Uriah[5] [174], 268.
  - *Colchester*
    - Bildad[5] [214], 310.
    - Ezra[5] [167], 255.
    - Zebulon[4] [72], 138.
    - Zebulon[5] [215], 312.
  - *Franklin*
    - Ebenezer[5] [158], 238.
    - Ezekiel[5] [157], 235.
  - *Lebanon*
    - Andrew[5] [172], 264.
    - Andrew[6] [480], 531.
    - Andrew[7] [1076], 533.
    - Darius[5] [152], 229.
    - Elisha[6] [481], 532.
    - Elisha[7] [481, *iv*], 533.
    - Flavius[6] [437], 498.
    - James Fitch Mason[7] [481, *iii*], 533.
    - William[6] [148], 222.
  - *New London*
    - Cyprian[5] [171], 263.
    - Joseph[4] [71], 136.
    - Roswell Morgan[7] [1134], 555.
  - *Norwich*
    - Arunah[5] [181], 276.
    - Asa[4] [57], 115.
    - Asa[5] [180], 274.
    - Benjamin[5] [163], 250.
    - Charles[7] [1132], 555.
    - Daniel[4] [55], 112.
    - Daniel[5] [162], 247.
    - David[5] [196], 290.
    - David Bassett[4] [66], 128.
    - Ebenezer[4] [54], 109.
    - Ebenezer[4] [65], 127.
    - Ebenezer[5] [158], 238.
    - Edwin Ruthven[7] [1135], 555.
    - Eleazer[4] [61], 121.
    - Eleazer[5] [189], 285.
    - Elisha[4] [56], 113.
    - Elisha[5] [170], 262.
    - Ezekiel[5] [157], 235.
    - Flavius[5] [159], 240.
    - Ignatius[6] [414], 469.
    - Jedediah[5] [151], 227.
    - John[3] [13], 45.
    - John[4] [52], 106.
    - John[5] [147], 221.
    - John[5] [169], 260.
    - John[5] [190], 285.
    - John[6] [508], 554.
    - Joseph[3] [17], 52.
    - Joseph[4] [71], 136.
    - Joseph L.[7] [1133], 555.
    - Nehemiah[4] [58], 116.
    - Nehemiah[5] [182], 278.
    - Peter[5] [191], 287.
    - Samuel[4] [64], 127.
    - Silas[5] [144], 218.
    - Thomas[2] [3], 21.
    - Thomas[3] [12], 40.
    - Thomas[4] [51], 102.
    - Thomas[5] [177], 271.
    - Timothy[4] [17, *i*], 53.
    - Uriah[5] [174], 268.

William[4] [63], 125.
Zebulon[4] [72], 138.
Stonington
Elijah Williams[7] [508, *i*], 555.
TOLLAND COUNTY
Bolton
Charles[6] [461], 522.
Ezra[5] [167], 255.
Ezra Kilborn[7] [1030], 523.
Shubael[6] [462], 524.
Coventry
Benjamin[7] [1029], 523.
Mansfield
Daniel[5] [162], 247.
William[5] [148], 222.
WINDHAM COUNTY
Canterbury
Jedediah[5] [151], 227.
Elijah[6] [506], 551.

GEORGIA
Place not identified
Ezekiel[6] [427], 491.
CAMDEN COUNTY
St. Marys
Benjamin[6] [342], 404.
Eleazer[6] [430], 492.
FULTON COUNTY
Atlanta
John Thomas[7] [732], 393.
RICHMOND COUNTY
Augusta
Asaph[6] [425], 484.
Thomas L.[7] [425, *i*], 485.
TALBOT COUNTY
Talbotton
John Thomas[7] [732], 393.
Joseph[6] [325], 392.

ILLINOIS
Place not identified
Henry[7] [867], 450.
Nicholas Cook[7] [1084], 537.
BUREAU COUNTY
Walnut
Darius Cole[7] [922], 482.
John[7] [923], 482.
COOK COUNTY
Chicago
John[7] [1042], 526.
JO DAVIESS COUNTY
Council Hill
William Lathrop[7] [919], 479.
MCHENRY COUNTY
Dorr
Ira[7] [1010], 511.
McHenry
Elijah[7] [1015], 512.
Levi Atwood[7] [1094], 539.
ROCK ISLAND COUNTY
Moline
John[7] [1229], 593.

INDIANA
Place not identified
William Lathrop[7] [919], 479.
STEUBEN COUNTY
Hamilton
Elijah[7] [932], 489.
DE KALB COUNTY
Waterloo
Elijah[7] [932], 489.

IOWA
Place not identified
Ashael [678], 370.
FREMONT COUNTY
Hamburg
Marcus[7] [789], 416.
LEE COUNTY
Keokuk
Ralph[7] [993], 505.

KANSAS
Place not identified
John[7] [923], 482.
CRAWFORD COUNTY
Pittsburg
Frederick Augustus[7] [1146], 561.
RUSSELL COUNTY
Russell
Henry Clapp[7] [791], 416.

KENTUCKY
KENTON COUNTY
Covington
Arunah[7] [1093], 538.

LOUISIANA
ORLEANS COUNTY
New Orleans
Charles Marshall[7] [349, *v*], 410.
George Lewis Holmes[7] [842], 442.
Jedediah[7] [775], 410.
John R.[7] [780], 410.
Joshua Doolittle[6] [166, *viii*], 255.
Robert[6] [349], 410.
Thomas Scott[7] [839], 442.
William Leverett[7] [845], 442.
William Simon[7] [1027], 522.
TANGIPAHOA COUNTY
Hammond
Melzar[6] [393], 441.

MAINE
ANDROSCOGGIN COUNTY
Auburn [and Minot]
Alvan[7] [718], 385.
Ellis[6] [317], 386.
Ira Thompson[7] [720], 386.
Jonah[6] [314], 384.
Lodowick[6] [315], 385.
Noah[6] [316], 386.
Danville Junction
Oliver C.[7] [730], 390.
Durham
Guy Bates[7] [650], 358.
Lewiston
Daniel[5] [120], 191.
Oliver[6] [300], 374.
Mechanic Falls
Isaac Downing[7] [746], 396.
Samuel Freeman[7] [724], 387.
Minot (see also Auburn)
Noah[5] [116], 186.
Thomas Rogers[6] [266], 352.
Poland
Addison E.[7] [756], 398.
Benjamin[6] [333], 398.
Daniel[5] [120], 191.
Daniel[6] [332], 396.
Edwin R.[7] [752], 398.
Jabez[6] [330], 395.
Jabez True[7] [745], 396.
John[5] [118], 187.
Robert[5] [119], 190.
Tillson[6] [318], 387.
William Wallace[7] [750], 397.
Sabattus
Lyman Caswell[7] [687], 374.
Turner
Malachi[6] [269], 353.
Prince[6] [273], 358.
Thomas[7] [651], 359.
CUMBERLAND COUNTY
Bakerstown
John[5] [118], 187.
Joseph[4] [45], 94.
Joseph[5] [114], 184.
Robert[5] [119], 190.
Baldwin
Malachi[6] [269], 353.
Brunswick
Lewis[7] [624], 349.
Gorham
John[6] [319], 388.
John[7] [642], 355.
John Anderson[7] [728], 389.
Malachi[6] [269], 353.
Gray
John[5] [118], 187.
Harrison
John Quincy Adams[7] [726], 388.
New Gloucester
John[5] [118], 187.
Joseph[4] [45], 94.
Otis C.[6] [321], 389.
Portland
Anthony[7] [815], 425.
Ebenezer[7] [641], 355.
Ebenezer[7] [656], 361.
James[7] [652], 359.

KENNEBEC COUNTY
Litchfield
Oliver[6] [300], 374.
Sylvanus[5] [109], 180.
Winthrop
Joshua[8] [303], 376.
KNOX COUNTY
Appleton
Albert A.[7] [713], 384.
Cyrus S.[7] [709], 384.
James F.[7] [712], 384.
John R.[7] [717], 384.
Lorenzo D.[7] [711], 384.
Camden
Henry J.[8] [313], 383.
Jonah[6] [307], 380.
Joseph[5] [114], 184.
Joseph[6] [310], 381.
North Appleton
Henry J.[8] [313], 383.
North Haven
John[7] [1210], 581.
Joseph[5] [202], 302.
Joseph[7] [1208], 581.
Melzar[7] [1209], 581.
Rockland
Albion[7] [1215], 582.
Thomas[7] [1214], 581.
Winslow[7] [1213], 581.
Thomaston
Charles[7] [1222], 588.
Samuel Hill[7] [1223], 588.
Vinalhaven
Joseph[5] [202], 302.
Thomas[6] [540], 580.
Warren
Robert[5] [119], 190.
LINCOLN COUNTY
Waldoboro
Abijah[5] [205], 306.
Thomas[6] [548], 587.
William Thomas[7] [1219], 587.
OXFORD COUNTY
Buckfield
George Lincoln[7] [688], 375.
Granville C.[6] [296], 372.
Ichabod[6] [263], 350.
James[6] [262], 349.
PENOBSCOT COUNTY
Milford
Thomas[6] [327], 394.
PISCATAQUIS COUNTY
Sangerville
Thomas Rogers[6] [266], 352.
SAGADAHOC COUNTY
Bath
Calvin[6] [338], 400.
Stephen[6] [759], 401.
SOMERSET COUNTY
Anson
John[7] [689], 377.
Joshua[8] [303], 376.
WALDO COUNTY
Belfast
Alfred W.[7] [737], 394.
Daniel[7] [736], 394.
Hiram G.[7] [702], 382.
Joseph[6] [310], 381.
Joseph Munroe[7] [699], 381.
Richard W.[7] [704], 382.
Robert[6] [326], 394.
Robert[7] [738], 394.
William F.[7] [700], 381.
Lincolnville
Daniel P.[7] [695], 380.
Jonah[6] [307], 380.
William J.[7] [307, *iii*], 381.
Northport
Henry P.[7] [708], 384.
Unity
Dexter[6] [297], 373.
YORK COUNTY
Buxton
Charles[7] [833], 436.
David[7] [829], 435.
George[7] [834], 436.
Lewis R.[7] [710], 384.
Luther[7] [830], 435.
Perez[7] [832], 436.
William[6] [387], 434.
William[7] [828], 435.

MASSACHUSETTS
BARNSTABLE COUNTY
Barnstable
Jotham[6] [538], 578.
Sandwich
Charles Cotesworth Pinckney[7] [763], 404.
Wellfleet
Samuel[6] [107], 177.
BERKSHIRE COUNTY
Dalton
Gladding[6] [409], 460.
Lenox
Adonijah[5] [160], 244.
Pittsfield
Adonijah[5] [160], 244.
Calvin[6] [426], 486.
Savoy
Oliver[5] [108], 179.
Oliver[6] [294], 371.
Windsor
Calvin[6] [371], 422.
James[6] [370], 420.
BRISTOL COUNTY
Attleboro
David Williams[7] [691], 378.
Dighton
Asa[6] [492], 537.
Matthew Watson[7] [1091], 538.
Fairhaven
Jotham[7] [1204], 579.
Fall River
George[7] [1195], 575.
Mansfield
Oliver[5] [108], 179.
Samuel[4] [43], 89.
New Bedford
Daniel[6] [345], 406.
Norton
Matthew Watson[7] [1091], 538.
Raynham
Joseph[6] [304], 377.
Joseph Thornton[7] [304, *ii*], 378.
Rehoboth
James Atwood[7] [1085], 537.
Robert Sterry[7] [1089], 537.
Timothy[7] [1088], 537.
Taunton
Timothy[7] [1088], 537.
William Watson[7] [1090], 538.
ESSEX COUNTY
Bradford
Charles C.[7] [771], 406.
Hamilton
George[6] [381], 430.
Haverhill
William Wallace[7] [825], 429.
Lawrence
John Henry[7] [824], 429.
Newburyport
George[6] [381], 430.
Luther[6] [377], 428.
FRANKLIN COUNTY
New Salem
Barnabas[5] [126], 200.
HAMPDEN COUNTY
Blandford
Asahel[6] [247], 339.
Barzilla[7] [603], 340.
Robert[5] [91], 157.
Zebedee[6] [246], 337.
Springfield
Azariah Spencer[7] [1034], 525.
Benjamin H.[7] [766], 405.
Nathaniel[6] [378], 429.
HAMPSHIRE COUNTY
Cummington
Calvin[6] [371], 422.
James[6] [370], 420.
Northampton
Roger[6] [483], 534.
MIDDLESEX COUNTY
Cambridge
Andrew T.[7] [827], 430.
James H.[7] [1245], 599.
Malden
Lewis [624], 349.
Lucius Austin[7] [861], 447.
Medford
Foster[7] [1203], 578.
Winchester
John Otis[7] [729], 390.

NANTUCKET COUNTY
Nantucket
John[6] [353], 411.
Jotham[7] [538], 578.
Thaddeus[5] [123], 197.
William Willard Wheeler[7] [1205], 579.
NORFOLK COUNTY
Brookline
Ansel H.[7] [705], 382.
Quincy
George Lincoln[7] [688], 375.
Weymouth
David[5] [222], 318.
Josiah[4] [76], 144.
Josiah[5] [76, *v*], 145.
Josiah[6] [561], 598.
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
Bridgewater
Edward Henry[7] [692], 378.
Ichabod[6] [263], 350.
Jonathan[5] [125], 199.
Perez[4] [46], 96.
Perez[5] [121], 193.
Seth[7] [633], 350.
Brockton
Martin Thomas[7] [398, *ii*], 446.
Carver
John[6] [239], 333.
John[7] [593], 335.
James[7] [592], 334.
Robert[6] [278], 361.
Duxbury
Asa[6] [272], 357.
Asa Delano[7] [648], 358.
Benjamin S.[7] [647], 358.
Ebenezer[6] [277], 359.
Eliphalet[5] [140], 216.
Ephraim[6] [96], 162.
Ephraim[6] [270], 355.
Martin[6] [398], 446.
Nathaniel[7] [655], 361.
East Bridgewater
John H.[7] [835], 436.
Halifax
Anthony[4] [47], 97.
Anthony[5] [132], 206.
Cephas[7] [818], 427.
David[6] [373], 425.
Eleazer[4] [49], 100.
Elisha[5] [133], 207.
Freeman[5] [103], 172.
George[7] [822], 427.
Isaac[5] [137], 212.
Isaac[7] [836], 437.
Jabez[5] [139], 214.
Jabez[6] [139, *ii*], 216.
John[6] [11], 38.
John[4] [48], 98.
John[5] [135], 210.
Jonathan[6] [375], 425.
Jonathan Benson[7] [816], 428.
Joseph[4] [45], 94.
Joseph Samson[6] [389], 438.
Moses[6] [376], 428.
Noah[5] [116], 186.
Perez[4] [46], 96.
Robert[3] [10], 36.
Robert[4] [41], 86.
Samuel[4] [43], 89.
Seth[5] [106], 175.
William[5] [136], 211.
Hanover
Ephraim[6] [270], 355.
Hingham
Josiah[3] [27], 66.
Josiah[6] [561], 598.
Robert[2] [5], 30.
Thomas[3] [29], 67.
Thomas[4] [74], 143.
Kingston
Benjamin[6] [260], 347.
Eleazer Everett[7] [851], 444.
Ichabod[5] [95], 161.
Josiah[4] [38], 81.
Josiah[5] [97], 165.
Levi[6] [397], 445.
Nathaniel[7] [821], 427.
Otis[7] [615], 347.
William Bradford[7] [856], 444.
Marion
Lucius Henry[7] [855], 444.
Marshfield
Anthony[3] [23], 62.
Asa[5] [206], 307.
John[5] [207], 309.
Joseph[2] [4], 28.
Joseph[3] [20], 58.
Joseph[5] [202], 302.
Nathaniel[6] [534], 572.
Nathaniel[7] [1186], 573.
Robert[1] [1], 15.
Thomas[4] [70], 134.
Thomas[5] [200], 299.
Middleboro
Edward Henry[7] [692], 378.
Elisha[7] [645], 356.
George[7] [764], 404.
Joseph[4] [45], 94.
Joshua[5] [111], 182.
North Bridgewater
Martin[7] [819], 427.
Pembroke
Joseph[5] [114], 184.
Plymouth
Elkanah[5] [84], 151.
James[5] [87], 153.
John[4] [34], 76.
Josiah[5] [97], 165.
Samuel[3] [6], 31.
Plympton
Isaac[4] [37], 79.
John[2] [2], 19.
Jonathan[5] [98], 168.
Josiah[4] [38], 81.
Samuel[3] [6], 31.
Samuel[4] [33], 71.
Thomas[4] [39], 82.
Thomas[5] [102], 171.
Rochester
Abiel Dean[7] [852], 444.
Eleazer[6] [395], 443.
George[7] [764], 404.
Lucius Henry[7] [855], 444.
Scituate
Anthony[5] [201], 299.
Anthony[6] [535], 573.
Anthony[7] [1192], 574.
James[7] [1194], 575.
Lemuel Cushing[7] [1201], 577.
Nathaniel[5] [204], 304.
Samuel[6] [537], 576.
Samuel[7] [1200], 577.
Thomas[6] [536], 575.
Thomas[7] [1196], 575.
Wareham
Jotham[7] [1204], 579.
Samuel[4] [33], 71.
SUFFOLK COUNTY
Boston
Anthony[7] [815], 425.
Charles[7] [1217], 586.
Charles D.[7] [1249], 600.
Foster[7] [1203], 578.
John[6] [380], 430.
Joseph Eaton[7] [1221], 588.
Nathaniel[5] [204], 304.
Nathaniel[6] [545], 585.
Nathaniel[7] [1218], 586.
Thomas[5] [224], 320.
Thomas[6] [563], 600.
Thomas[7] [862], 449.
Brighton
Joseph Langdon[7] [860], 447.
Thomas Herrick[6] [400], 447.
Charlestown
James[7] [1188], 573.
Roxbury
Dependence Sturtevant[7] [837], 437.
Isaac[6] [388], 436.
Joseph Sampson[7] [838], 437.
Melzar[6] [393], 441.
Melzar Claudius[7] [841], 442.
WORCESTER COUNTY
Boylston
Azro Elias[7] [1051], 529.
Brookfield
Jonathan[5] [125], 199.
Theophilus[5] [127], 200.
Grafton
Frederick[7] [1041], 526.
John[7] [1042], 526.
Oakham
Benjamin[6] [342], 404.
Calvin[6] [338], 400.
Perez[5] [121], 193.

MICHIGAN
Branch County
Bronson
David[6] [443], 500.
Coldwater
Alonzo[7] [980], 501.
George[7] [984], 501.
Nathan Throop[7] [970], 499.
Eaton County
Delta
Eleazer[7] [934], 489.
Genesee County
Fenton
Edgar Conklin[6] [520], 560.
Frederick Augustus[7] [1146], 561.
Lenawee County
Clinton
David[6] [519], 559.
James[7] [519, *ii*], 560.
Macomb County
Ray
David[6] [519], 559.
Edgar[7] [1141], 560.
Oakland County
Pontiac
Joseph Warren[7] [803], 422.
Sanilac County
James D.[7] [896], 463.
Washtenaw County
Ann Arbor
Roswell[7] [981], 501.
Saline
Erastus[7] [1092], 538.
Wayne County
Detroit
James Henry[7] [1150], 562.
Joshua Whitney[7] [1139], 559.
William James[7] [1140], 559.
Plymouth
Eratious[7] [810], 424.
Zerial[7] [812], 424.
Van Buren
Orris[7] [807], 424.

MINNESOTA
Freeborn County
Mower
Cyrus[7] [786], 414.
Meeker County
Litchfield
Ralph Darrow[7] [799], 420.
Winona County
Winona
Chauncey Newell[7] [796], 420.
Freeman[6] [369], 419.

MISSISSIPPI
Wayne County
David[7] [519, *v*], 560.

MISSOURI
Charlton County
Brunswick
Luther[7] [1153], 563.
St. Louis County
St. Louis
Alfred Morgan[7] [1236], 595.

NEBRASKA
Saunders County
Ceresco
Darius Cole[7] [922], 482.

NEW HAMPSHIRE
Belknap County
Laconia
Granville Clifford[7] [685], 373.
Grafton County
Bath
Sewall C.[7] [668], 368.
Canaan
Elisha[7] [1009], 511.
Enfield
Lathrop[7] [669], 369.
Hanover
Lyman Robert[7] [670], 369.
Samuel Seymour[7] [674], 369.
Zephaniah P.[6] [287], 368.
Zephaniah[7] [667], 368.
Lebanon
Silas[5] [144], 218.
Silas[7] [865], 450.
Thomas[6] [401], 448.
Warren[7] [1022], 514.
Littleton
Dexter[6] [297], 373.
Lyme
Seth[5] [106], 175.
Hillsboro County
Nashua
Elias[7] [661], 363.
Rockingham County
Derry
Luther[6] [377], 428.
Sullivan County
Croydon
Lyman[7] [1039], 526.

NEW JERSEY
Hudson County
Jersey City
Thomas[7] [1214], 581.
Mercer County
Trenton
Orrin[7] [690], 377.
Somerset County
Hillsborough
William[6] [412], 466.
Raritan
William[6] [412], 466.
William Dwight[7] [898], 467.

NEW YORK
Place not identified
William Gladding[7] [893], 463.
Albany County
Albany
Jeremiah[7] [941], 492.
Robert[7] [946], 492.
Samuel[7] [942], 492.
Cohoes
Frederick Y.[7] [588], 332.
Freehold
Ebenezer[5] [158], 238.
Watervliet
Walter[6] [551], 589.
Broome County
Binghamton
Edgar Conklin[6] [520], 560.
Thomas Glasby[6] [517], 557.
Thomas Whitney[7] [1138], 558.
Cattaraugus County
Freedom
Asa[7] [571], 323.
Machias
Levi[6] [450], 511.
Napoli
Ambrose[6] [361], 413.
Perrysburg
Benjamin[7] [988], 505.
Elijah[7] [1015], 512.
Heman[7] [994], 505.
Simon[7] [992], 505.
Salamanca
Dwight[7] [785], 413.
Cayuga County
Owasco
John[7] [873], 455.
Scipio
Calvin[6] [426], 486.
Chautauqua County
Ellery
Samuel[7] [676], 369.
Zadoc G.[7] [675], 369.
Zebadiah[6] [288], 369.
Stockton
Oliver[6] [294], 371.
Oliver[7] [681], 371.
Chenango County
Columbus
James[7] [880], 459.
Perry Green[7] [1228], 593.
Pharsalia
Darius[6] [415], 471.
Ira[7] [909], 474.
Sherburne
Ezra Fitch[7] [1072], 532.
Clinton County
Peru
Uriah[6] [482], 534.
Plattsburgh
Anson[6] [424], 482.
Columbia County
Canaan
Asa[5] [83], 150.
Elisha[6] [227], 324.

Jesse[6] [230], 327.
John[6] [225], 321.
Palmer[7] [580], 328.
Samuel[5] [80], 147.
Claverack
Elijah[6] [429], 491.
Hillsdale
Gladding[6] [409], 460.
Hudson
Barnabas[6] [341], 403.
Elijah[6] [429], 491.
Henry[7] [341, *vi*], 404.
Joshua Tobey[7] [765], 404.
Stephen[6] [337], 399.
Thaddeus[6] [346], 406.
William[7] [341, *vii*], 404.
Kinderhook
Charles[6] [422], 481.
Darius[5] [152], 229.
Darius[6] [415], 471.
William[5] [148], 222.

CORTLAND COUNTY
Homer
Darius[6] [415], 471.

DELAWARE COUNTY
Franklin
David Basset[6] [436], 496.

DUTCHESS COUNTY
Amenia
Luther[5] [198], 294.
Samuel[4] [33], 71.
Samuel[5] [80], 147.

ERIE COUNTY
Alden
Darius[6] [415], 471.
Buffalo
Darius Chester[7] [911], 476.

FRANKLIN COUNTY
Westville
Daniel[7] [1021], 514.
David[7] [986], 503.

GENESEE COUNTY
Corfu
Rockwell[7] [601], 340.
LeRoy
James[6] [370], 420.
Stafford
Anthony[7] [800], 422.

HERKIMER COUNTY
East Winfield
Zebulon[6] [552], 589.
Fairfield
John Dean[7] [887], 463.
Herkimer
John[6] [468], 528.
Newport
George Washington[7] [894], 463.
Henry[7] [888], 463.
Ralph[7] [890], 463.
Warren
Adonijah[5] [160], 244.

JEFFERSON COUNTY
Brownville
Dan[7] [883], 459.
Hounsfield
Dan[7] [883], 459.
Rodman
Walter[7] [879], 459.

KINGS COUNTY
Brooklyn
Charles C.[7] [771], 406.
Williamsburgh (in Brooklyn)
Henry[7] [762], 401.

LEWIS COUNTY
Lowville
Roswell[6] [441], 500.
Pinckney
Chauncey Chandler[7] [882], 459.
Walter[7] [879], 459.

MADISON COUNTY
Brookfield
David[6] [443], 501.
Joseph[6] [407], 457.
Cazenovia
Luther[5] [198], 294.
Hamilton
Luther[5] [198], 294.
Sullivan
Gladding[6] [409], 460.

MONROE COUNTY
Rochester
Joseph Eaton[7] [1221], 588.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY
Caughnawaga
Adonijah[5] [160], 244.
Florida
Asa[5] [83], 150.
Asa[6] [236], 332.

NEW YORK COUNTY
New York
Jedediah[6] [413], 467.
Josiah L.[7] [1247], 599.

ONEIDA COUNTY
Annsville
Daniel[6] [367], 417.
Freeman[6] [369], 419.
Perry Green[7] [1228], 593.
Camden
Henry Starbuck[7] [792], 418.
Lee
West[6] [365], 415.
Paris
Perry Green[7] [1228], 593.
Rome
Theophilus[5] [127], 200.
Taberg
Calvin Martin[7] [797], 420.
Daniel[6] [367], 417.
George[7] [367, *vii*], 419.
Theodore[7] [795], 419.
Utica
Daniel[7] [367, *v*], 419.
Dwight Bartlett[7] [788], 416.
Westmoreland
Robert[7] [602], 340.

ONONDAGA COUNTY
Camillus
Calvin[7] [426], 486.
John R.[7] [935], 489.
Pompey
Chester[6] [416], 474.
Syracuse
Benjamin[7] [793], 418.
Van Buren
Calvin[6] [426], 486.
Eleazer[7] [934], 489.

OSWEGO COUNTY
Scriba
Warren[7] [585], 330.

OTSEGO COUNTY
Cooperstown
David[7] [875], 455.
Simeon[7] [874], 455.
Western[7] [885], 459.
Decatur
Daniel[7] [573], 325.
Elisha[6] [227], 324.
Elisha[7] [577], 325.
Peter[7] [575], 325.
Otsego
John[6] [408], 459.
John[7] [873], 455.
Simeon[6] [403], 451.
Timothy[7] [878], 455.
Walter[6] [551], 589.
Richfield
David[6] [443], 500.
Roswell[6] [441], 500.
Zebulon[6] [552], 589.
Worcester
Elisha[7] [586], 330.
John[6] [225], 321.
John[7] [570], 323.
Roswell[7] [582], 329.
Samuel[6] [231], 329.
Samuel[7] [584], 330.
William Torrey[7] [567], 323.

RENSSELAER COUNTY
Stephentown
Ebenezer[5] [158], 238.

RICHMOND COUNTY
Staten Island
Isaac[6] [388], 436.

SARATOGA COUNTY
Ballston
Asa[5] [83], 150.
Asa[6] [236], 332.
David[7] [587], 332.
Frederick Y.[7] [588], 332.
John[7] [590], 332.
Greenfield
Charles[6] [422], 481.
William Barker[7] [422, *ii*], 481.

SENECA COUNTY
Romulus
Ira[7] [909], 474.

ULSTER COUNTY
Marlboro
Flavius[5] [159], 240.

Wayne County
Clyde
Murray[7] [924], 483.
Wolcott
Murray[7] [924], 483.
Wyoming County
Arcade
Eli[7] [600], 340.
Harvey[7] [604], 340.
Yates County
Italy
Chester[6] [416], 474.
Jedediah[7] [416, *iv*], 477.
Thomas[7] [654], 361.
Jerusalem
Chester[6] [416], 474.
Middlesex
Chester[6] [416], 474.

NORTH CAROLINA
Craven County
New Bern
William[6] [507], 554.

OHIO
Athens County
Coolville (*see also Troy*)
Asher[6] [525], 565.
Charles Wesley[7] [1162], 566.
David[7] [1156], 563.
David Bassett[6] [527], 567.
Erastus[6] [522], 563.
Eusebius B.[6] [526], 566.
Samuel[6] [521], 562.
William[7] [1161], 566.
Troy (*see also Coolville*)
Calvin[7] [806], 423.
Jason[7] [1166], 566.
Luther[7] [1153], 563.
Columbiana County
Salem
Ignatius[6] [414], 469.
Cuyahoga County
Chagrin Falls
John[7] [802], 422.
Geauga County
Auburn
James Curtis[7] [801], 422.
Hamilton County
Cincinnati
Calvin[7] [761], 401.
Summit County
Akron
Gladding[6] [409], 460.
Washington County
Belpre
Ignatius[6] [414], 469.
Watertown
David Basset[6] [436], 496.
Ferrand[6] [435], 494.
Ferrand[7] [960], 496.
Horace[7] [958], 496.
John[6] [434], 493.
John[7] [434, *i*], 493.
Lawrence[7] [434, *i*], 494.
Lynds[7] [435, *v*], 496.
Sherman[7] [957], 496.
Wayne County
Wooster
Flavius[7] [963], 498.

OREGON
Hood River County
Cascade Locks
John Orvis[7] [1053], 530.
Multnomah County
Portland
John Orvis[7] [1053], 530.

PENNSYLVANIA
Bradford County
Herrickville
Bishop Hall[7] [917], 478.
Pike
William[6] [417], 477.
Erie County
Mill Village
Cyrus Hamilton[7] [680], 370.
Lorestus D.[7] [684], 372.
Zebadiah[6] [288], 369.
Philadelphia County
Philadelphia
Albert G.[6] [533], 571.
Susquehanna County
Rushville
Titus[7] [915], 478.

RHODE ISLAND
Providence County
Providence
Asa[7] [1087], 537.
Robert Sterry[7] [1089], 537.
Woonsocket
Rufus Babcock[7] [492, *viii*], 538.

TENNESSEE
Bledsoe County
Western[7] [885], 459.
Sullivan County
Kingsport
David Jervis[7] [1243], 598.

VERMONT
Chittenden County
Burlington
Frederick Hubbell[7] [501, *viii*], 546.
Lamoille County
Hyde Park
Nehemiah[7] [1111], 550.
Johnson
Arunah[5] [181], 276.
Arunah[6] [497], 540.
Asa[6] [494], 538.
Azariah[6] [500], 545.
David Sanford[7] [1095], 539.
Harvey[7] [494, *iii*], 538.
Heman Allen[7] [1104], 545.
John Leffingwell[7] [498, *i*], 544.
Joseph[6] [501], 546.
Levi Atwood[7] [1094], 539.
Thomas[6] [498], 542.
Morristown
Elijah[7] [1113], 550.
Vernon Washington[7] [1097], 541.
Wolcott
Freeman[7] [660], 363.
Orange County
Fairlee
Dyer[7] [998], 507.
Orange
Benjamin[6] [471], 530.
Daniel[6] [467], 526.
Dyer[6] [466], 525.
Elias[7] [1037], 526.
John[5] [169], 260.
Newell S.[7] [1044], 526.
Thetford
Daniel[7] [991], 505.
Henry[7] [1014], 512.
Willis[7] [1023], 515.
Washington
Benjamin[6] [471], 530.
Orleans County
Barton
Jonathan[7] [659], 363.
Warren[7] [663], 363.
Derby
Robert[6] [278], 363.
Warren[7] [663], 363.
Greensboro
Loring Franklin[7] [1096], 541.
Holland
Robert[6] [278], 361.
Thomas[7] [665], 363.
Washington County
Barre
Alonzo Lafayette[7] [470, *iii*], 529.
Andrew Fitch[7] [1038], 526.
Benjamin Franklin[7] [1058], 531.
Charles[7] [1049], 527.
Elias[6] [470], 529.
George W.[7] [1054], 531.
Hiram Augustus[7] [470, *ii*], 529.
Lewis[7] [1047], 527.
Simon B.[7] [1050], 527.
Montpelier
Arunah[6] [497], 540.
Windsor County
Hartford
Ezra[7] [1016], 512.
Norwich
Cyrus[7] [995], 505.
Daniel[5] [162], 247.
Daniel[6] [445], 503.
Daniel[7] [1021], 514.
David[7] [986], 503.
Elijah[6] [448], 508.

Elisha[6] [449], 510.
Isaac[7] [1008], 511.
James[6] [446], 506.
James[7] [997], 507.
John[6] [453], 513.
John[7] [1003], 509.
John[7] [1019], 514.
Levi[6] [450], 511.
Samuel[6] [444], 502.
Shubael[7] [987], 503.
William[7] [1024], 515.

VIRGINIA
Place not identified
Augustus[6] [532], 570.
William[7] [1043], 526.
HENRICO COUNTY
Richmond
Nathaniel[6] [378], 429.
ROCKINGHAM COUNTY
Harrisonburg
Asher[5] [199], 297.
WASHINGTON COUNTY
Clear Branch
Alfred Preston[7] [1244], 598.
Levi Lincoln[6] [560], 597.

WASHINGTON
THURSTON COUNTY
Olympia
William Harrison[7] [1102], 544.

WEST VIRGINIA
MASON COUNTY
William Waldo[7] [1241], 598.

WISCONSIN
FOND DU LAC COUNTY
Rosendale
Henry Clapp[7] [791], 416.
LA CROSSE COUNTY
Bangor
Jacob[7] [725], 388.
RACINE COUNTY
Racine
William Harrison[7] [1102], 544.
WALWORTH COUNTY
Elkhorn
Thomas[7] [937], 489.
WAUKESHA COUNTY
Pewaukie
James Harvey[7] [790], 416.

NOVA SCOTIA
Brookfield
William Thomas[7] [621], 349.
Halifax
Albert J.[7] [694], 379.
Edward W.[7] [693], 379.
Jonah[6] [305], 378.
Liverpool
Zenas[6] [261], 348.
Pleasant River
James Dean[7] [616], 348.
John O. K.[7] [622], 349.
Peleg Freeman[7] [261, *iv*], 349.
Uriah Atkins[7] [618], 349.
Zenas[6] [261], 348.
Zenas[7] [617], 348.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND
Charlottetown
William R.[7] [735], 394.

CUBA
Camaguey
James Henry[7] [1150], 562.

SANDWICH ISLANDS
Daniel C.[7] [769], 406.

UNPLACED
Albert G.[7] [533, *ii*], 572.
Augustus[7] [533, *iii*], 572.
Charles D. [533, *iv*], 572.
David Bassett[7] [965], 498.
Elisha[6] [474], 264.
Ezekiel[6] [478], 264.
Henry[7] [968], 498.
Homer[7] [1164], 566.
James Spencer[7] [533, *i*], 572.
John G.[7] [533, *v*], 572.
Lebbeus[6] [473], 264.
Lemuel[6] [472], 531.
Louis[7] [1171], 566.
Manley[7] [813], 424.
Solon[7] [809], 424.
Thomas[6] [476], 264.